Greene County Public Library (Ohio)
0 53 85 2099912 8

GREENE COUNTY ROOM
GREENE COUNTY LIBRARY
76 EAST MARKET STREET
XENIA, OH 45385

Donated in Memory
of
Katharine Chew Simonds
2007

BPP-04332 © Antioch Pub.

GEO. A. FLOHR CO.
LIBRARY
DEC 27 1965
BINDERS

William R. Cutter

HISTORIC HOMES and PLACES
AND
GENEALOGICAL
# and PERSONAL MEMOIRS

RELATING TO THE FAMILIES
OF MIDDLESEX COUNTY,
MASSACHUSETTS

PREPARED UNDER THE EDITORIAL SUPERVISION OF

WILLIAM RICHARD CUTTER, A. M.

Historian of the New England Historic Genealogical Society; Librarian of Woburn Public Library; Author of "The Cutter Family," "History of Arlington," "Bibliography of Woburn," etc., etc.

VOLUME I.

ILLUSTRATED

NEW YORK:
LEWIS HISTORICAL PUBLISHING COMPANY
1908

INTRODUCTORY.

The present work, "Historic Homes and Places, and Genealogical and Personal Memoirs Relating to the Families of Middlesex County, Massachusetts," presents in the aggregate an amount and variety of genealogical and personal information and portraiture unequalled by any kindred publication. It contains a large amount of ancestral history never before printed. The object, clearly defined and well digested, is threefold:

Firstly: To present in concise form the history of Middlesex County Families.

Secondly: To preserve a record of the prominent present-day people of the county.

Thirdly: To present through personal sketches, linked with the genealogical narrative, the relation of its prominent families of all times to the growth, singular prosperity and widespread influence of Middlesex County.

There are numerous voluminous narrative histories of the county in one form or other, making it unnecessary in this work to even outline its annals. What has been published, however, principally relates to the people in the mass. The amplification necessary to complete the picture of the county, old and nowaday, is what has been supplied in large degree by these Genealogical and Personal Memoirs. In other words, while others have written of "the times," the province of this work is to be a chronicle of the people who have made Middlesex County what it is.

Unique in conception and treatment, this work constitutes one of the most original and permanently valuable contributions ever made to the social history of an American community. In it is arrayed in a lucid and dignified manner important facts regarding the ancestry, personal careers and matrimonial alliances of those who, in each succeeding generation, have been accorded leading positions in the social, professional and business life of the county. Nor has it been based upon, neither does it minister to, aristocratic prejudices and assumptions. On the contrary, its fundamental ideas are thoroughly American and democratic. The work everywhere conveys the lesson that distinction has been gained only by honorable public service, or by usefulness in private station, and that the development and prosperity of the county of which it treats has been dependent upon the character of its citizens, and the stimulus which they have given to commerce, to industry, to the arts and sciences, to education and religion—to all that is comprised in the highest civilization of the present day—through a continual progressive development.

The inspiration underlying the present work is a fervent appreciation of the truth so well expressed by Sir Walter Scott, that "there is no heroic poem in the world but is at the bottom the life of a man." And with this goes a kindred truth, that to know a man, and rightly measure his character, and weigh his achievements, we must know whence he came, from what forbears he sprang. Truly as heroic poems have been written in human lives in the paths of peace as in the scarred roads of war. Such examples, in whatever line of endeavor, are of much worth as an incentive to those who come afterward, and such were never so needful to be written of as in the present day, when pessimism, forgetful of the splendid lessons of the past, withholds its effort in the present, and views the future only with alarm.

Middlesex County offers a peculiarly rich and interesting field for such research as is here undertaken. Its sons—"native here, and to the manner born,"—have attained distinction in every department of human effort. An additional interest attaches to the present undertaking in the fact that, while dealing primarily with the people of this county, this work approaches the dignity of a national epitome of genealogy and biography. Owing to the wide dispersion throughout the country of the old families of Middlesex, the authentic account here presented of the constituent elements of her social life, past and present, is of far more than merely local value. In its special field it is, in an appreciable degree, a reflection of the development of the country at large, since hence went out representatives of historical families, in various generations, who in far remote places—beyond the Mississippi and in the Far West—were with the vanguard of civilization, building up communities, creating new commonwealths, planting, wherever they went, the church, the school house and the printing press, leading into channels of thrift and enterprise all who gathered about them, and proving a power for ideal citizenship and good government. And, further, the custodian of records concerning the useful men of preceding generations, of the homes and churches, schools, and other institutions, which they founded, and of their descendants who have lived honorable and useful lives, who have aided in placing such knowledge in preservable and accessible form, have performed a public service in rendering honor to whom honor is due, and in inculcating the most valuable lessons of patriotism and good citizenship.

It is to be regretted that indifference or unwise prejudices on the part of a very few have interfered with a proper representation of their families, but it is confidently asserted that this work covers all that can be reasonably expected from finite efforts. No matter has been printed that was not first submitted to persons most interested, for revision and correction, and many articles have been submitted to several individuals in order to secure most complete criticism and revision. In some cases family traditions have been put forward, and in these there is sometimes conflict; where such was the only authority, effort has been made to reconcile as far as possible.

The County of Middlesex, Massachusetts, was incorporated in the year 1643, the same year with the counties of Essex and Suffolk, and, up to the year 1655, included eight towns—Charlestown, Cambridge, Watertown, Sudbury, Concord, Woburn, Medford, and Linn Village, or Reading—with, at the utmost, a few thousand souls. The population to-day is over 565,000, included within forty-three towns and eleven cities, with a territorial area of eight hundred square miles.

Charlestown, the oldest town in the County, and one of the oldest in the State, was settled in 1628, and was incorporated in 1635.

The settlement of Cambridge was begun in 1631, and it was originally designed to be made the chief town or city of the Colony.

Watertown began to be settled in 1630, the same year with the settlement at Boston.

Sudbury was settled in 1638, and incorporated in 1639.

The settlement at Concord was begun in the fall of 1635.

Woburn was incorporated as a town in 1642.

Medford was given her official name in 1630.

Reading was incorporated in 1644.

Within these historic towns were early clustered a considerable portion of that representative class of Puritan pioneers who planted the Colony that has figured so prominently in moulding and shaping this illustrious Nation.

Concord, Lexington, Cambridge, and Charlestown, are names quite familiar to the student of the early history of this country.

The descendants of those early settlers are especially proud of their ancestry; for, whatever the part allotted them, even the most trivial service rendered should command respect and admiration, and those now residents of Middlesex County should esteem it a precious privilege to have their names associated with such an illustrious group of families. Such an honorable ancestry is a noble heritage, and the story of its achievements is a sacred trust committed to its descendants, upon whom devolves the perpetuation of the record.

The courage, fortitude and activity displayed by those hardy pioneers during the early settlement of Massachusetts and New England, were most remarkable. And, when the struggle for National Independence came, the sons and daughters of their illustrious sires were not wanting in patriotism and devotion, freely sacrificing comforts, life and property, that they might bequeath, to the generations that should follow them, a free and liberal government, "of the people, by the people, and for the people."

The people of Middlesex County were, from the beginning, prime leaders in every patriotic movement, and in all events working for the elevation of humanity. It was within this very territory of Middlesex that the opening scenes of the War of the American Revolution were enacted. Here it was that the contending armies met upon the field of battle, when the terrible struggle began. And it was of the men of Middlesex County that Captain Isaac Davis said, when it was proposed to dislodge the British at the Old North Bridge at Concord, on that famous nineteenth day of April, "I haven't a man that is afraid to go." The men of Middlesex on that eventful day conducted themselves like heroes. And, after the battle, the Provincial Congress, convened at Watertown to take measures "for the salvation of the Country," and, on the twenty-third day of April, voted "that an army of thirty thousand men be immediately raised, and that thirteen thousand six hundred be raised by this Province." It is the deeds and lives of such men, and of their descendants, that form the thrilling and enchanting portion of our country's history.

It is the consensus of opinion of gentlemen well informed and loyal to the memories of the past and the needs of the present and future, that the editorial supervision of William Richard Cutter, A. M., has ensured the best results attainable in the preparation of material for the proposed work. For more than a generation past he has given his leisure to historical and genealogical research and authorship. He was the author, with his father, of "History of the Cutter Family of New England," 1871–1875; and "History of Arlington, Massachusetts," 1880; and also edited Lieutenant Samuel Thompson's "Diary While Serving in the French and Indian War, 1758," 1896. He also prepared a monograph entitled "Journal of a Forton Prisoner, England," sketches of Arlington and Woburn, Massachusetts, and many articles on subjects connected with local historical and genealogical matters for periodical literature. He prepared a "Bibliography of Woburn," which was published, and he has been engaged as editor of various historical works outside of his own city. For many years he has been associated with Mr. Arthur G. Loring in the preparation of genealogies which have been published in the "New England Historical and Genealogical Register." In the present work, he has contributed a valuable chapter on "Historical Homes and Places in Middlesex County." Grateful acknowledgment is here made to him for his services, which have been in the nature of a labor of love. Similarly, Mr. Arthur G. Loring is entitled to gratitude for much painstaking work.

It is believed that the present work will prove a real addition to the mass of literature concerning the families of historic old Worcester County, and that, without it, much valuable information contained therein would be inaccessible to the general reader, or irretrievably lost, owing to the passing away of many custodians of family records, and the consequent disappearance of material in their possession.

THE PUBLISHERS.

Historic Homes and Places

By William R. Cutter

LONDON AND MIDDLESEX COUNTY, ENGLAND

The great metropolis of London belongs to the ancient Middlesex county of England, and Walter Thornbury, when writing his history of that city, entitled "Old and New London", was so impressed by the fact that "writing the history of the vast city like London" was "like writing a history of the ocean"—the vast area; the multifariousness of its inhabitants; and the countless treasures that lie in its depths;—that he asks the question, what aspect should one select? The history of the New England Middlesex, covering its two hundred and sixty-four or more years, though younger by far than its elder, presents from its size, its large population, its multifarious interests, and the number of its cities and towns, a similar impression upon any one who has the boldness to attempt to write on any aspect of the subject.

The New England Middlesex obtained its name from the Middlesex of Old England, one of the most important counties in the kingdom, including within its limits a large part of the present city of London. The English Middlesex, though territorially of lesser extent than many English counties, was probably the most prominent of all in topographical and historical interest, and from the connection that the Middlesex county of England bears to the metropolis of London and the river Thames, the New England Middlesex, from its situation, has a similar relation to the metropolis of Boston, and the river Charles.

The English Middlesex derives its name from its relative situation to the three surrounding kingdoms or counties of East, West, and South Saxons, the first two of which were East-Sex, or Essex; and West-Sex, or Wessex. The English Middlesex, in which the names of London and Middlesex are synonymous, derives its existence from a period previous to the Roman invasion, and the Thames river is a prominent feature of its topography. It has an extent of about seventeen by twenty-three miles, or about 280 square miles. The English Middlesex was particularly well suited for the purpose of agriculture, and it was a well cultivated county. An old writer (Norden) speaking of its fertility, and of the love of its people for tilling its soil; who had rather delve in its dirt, than live in palaces, says;

"The deep and dirtie loathsome soyle
Yeelds golden gaine to paneful toyle."

The crops of the English Middlesex were beans, green peas, barley, rye, oats, cabbages, turnips, wheat, clover, carrots, parsnips, buckwheat and potatoes. Hay-making among the farmers of the English Middlesex was an art conducted in a superior manner to that of any other part of the island. The oldest farm houses in the English Middlesex were of wood, lathed and plastered, with the roofs thatched. These were the sort of houses the New England immigrants had left, and this was the sort of farming with which they were acquainted, and which they sought to put into practice here. The population of English Middlesex, including London, in 1801, was 918,629.

In common with the old county on the other side of the ocean, at the beginning of the nineteenth century, the American Middlesex county had a canal for the transportation of passengers and merchandise, the English Middlesex had two, while the American Middlesex had one, which bore the name of the county.

Essex in England is old equally with Middlesex, and was known at the time of the Roman invasion of Great Britain. The waters of the Thames are on its borders. Essex formed a separate and distinct kingdom during a part of the Saxon domination, and was called *East-Seaxa*, but the time of its first establishment and its termination as a Saxon kingdom are not authenticated. It was also less noticed by historians than any of the others. The county was bordered by Suffolk and Cambridgeshire on the north, by the counties of Hertford and Middlesex on the west, by the river Thames on the south, and by the sea on the east. Its extent from east to west was estimated at sixty miles, and from north to south at about fifty, its circumference being computed at 225 miles. It contained about four hundred parishes and townships and twenty-five towns, containing, about 1801, 226,437 inhabitants.

Suffolk in England is bounded on the north by Norfolk, on the east by the German ocean, on the south by Essex, and on the west by Cambridgeshire. It is forty-seven miles long by twenty-seven broad. Its form indicates a surface of 1269 square miles. Its appellation is from the Saxon *Sudfolk*, or southern people, in contradistinction to *Nordfolk*, or northern people. It existed at the time of the invasion of the Romans, and its history is related to that of Norfolk.

Norfolk in England is an extensive county, famous for its objects of antiquity, its geographical situation on the German ocean, its seaports, towns, seats, agriculture, and manufactured products, and it is interesting to the topographer. The topographical historian is a character peculiar to Great Britain, and topography, or description of the country, forms a large part of the historical work in the books of the early part of the nineteenth century in that kingdom. The district embraced in the English county of Norfolk was older historically than the invasion by the Romans, whose generals established a number of military posts within or contiguous to its territory. Lynn,—a city name familiar on this side of the Atlantic,—was within its limits.

Norfolk in England was separated by rivers from Suffolk on the south, and Cambridgeshire and Lincolnshire were on the west. Its shape made it, in a sense, almost an island. The largest diameter is east to west, fifty-seven miles; the conjugate diameter, north and south, thirty-five miles, or 1426 square geographical miles. Norfolk is larger than Essex, and contained a greater number of towns and parishes than any other county in the kingdom. Its population in 1801 was 273,371.

It is to be observed, therefore, how closely the relative location of the New England counties of the first period—the four named Essex, Middlesex, Suffolk, and Norfolk—follows those of their older namesakes in England; and how closely, too, the names of our New England towns and cities have resembled those of the older country, whence their settlers came. How closely, too, they copied the ideas and customs with which they were familiar in the mother land. The political and social structure of New England, therefore, was built mainly upon an adaptation of ideas having their origin abroad, and upon things which existed before America was established. The early Massachusetts Colony, as an outcome of the first settlement, was strictly English in its character, and remained so until long after the period of the American Revolution.

The early New England historians say little regarding the origin of the New England Middlesex county, and Hutchinson, the ablest one of them all, says more than the rest, and what he says is found on a single page of his notable "History of Massachusetts", vol. i. (3d ed.) p. 112. In effect this: That in 1643 the colony had so increased that it was divided into four counties, or shires, named Essex, Middlesex, Suffolk, and Norfolk. In a foot-note he gives the names of the towns in each county, and for Middlesex he gave the eight towns as follows: Charlestown, Cambridge, Watertown, Sudbury, Concord, Woburn, Medford, and Lynn Village (afterwards

Reading). Each of the first three counties established in 1643 contained eight towns, and Old Norfolk six. Norfolk was not the Norfolk county of to-day, but another. Essex contained Salem, Lynn, Enon (Wenham), Ipswich, Rowley, Newbury, Gloucester, and Chochichawick. Middlesex contained Charlestown, Cambridge, Watertown, Sudbury, Concord, Woburn, Medford and Lynn Village. Suffolk contained Boston, Roxbury, Dorchester, Dedham, Braintree, Weymouth, Hingham, and Nantasket (Hull). Norfolk contained Salisbury, Hampton, Haverhill, Exeter, Dover, and Strawberry-Bank (now Portsmouth). In this list it will be noticed that Essex was east, Middlesex west, and Norfolk and Suffolk north and south, of each other, as implied in their names.

GREATER BOSTON

Boston proper now exceeds its original limits, and has appropriated two municipalities once within the borders of Middlesex,—Charlestown and Brighton. Several cities still within Middlesex county,—Cambridge, Somerville, Everett, and Malden,—are its congeners, from their geographical positions. Near by are the cities of Medford, Melrose, Newton, Waltham, Woburn, and Lowell. Other cities easily reached are Lynn, Salem, Haverhill, Beverly, and Gloucester, the large town of Brookline, and the cities of Quincy, Brockton, Taunton, Pawtucket, New Bedford, Fall River, and Providence, and many large and small towns, are within easy reach of Boston, not to omit in the list its own county of Suffolk, with Boston and Chelsea and Revere. Greater Boston thus means large portions of four counties, namely, Suffolk, Essex, Middlesex, and Norfolk, all located about Massachusetts Bay—the body of water which gave the name of the Colony of the Massachusetts Bay to this part of the present State of Massachusetts.

Massachusetts is a name derived from the Indians, the name of a tribe whose abode was in the vicinity of Massachusetts Bay, and signified, in their language, Blue Hills.

The Blue Hills, so easily seen from Boston Harbor, are 710 feet above high-water mark, and are in the town of Milton, in Norfolk county. The range has been a noted landmark for sailors. From the summit is had a full view of Boston and its environs, Massachusetts Bay, the Cape Cod peninsula, and the Wachusett Mountain in the interior, fifty miles distant.

Previous to the American Revolution, Massachusetts was a colony and province of England, and its laws and customs were largely those of the mother country. After 1693 the smaller colony of Plymouth was included within its borders. The other nearby colonies of that period were Rhode Island, Connecticut, and New Hampshire. Maine till 1820 was a part of the state of Massachusetts.

The parish of the old country was established here in the colonial period generally under the name and privileges of a town, and during the provincial period (when English customs were the model) towns, where large enough, were divided into parishes, which, in a sense, were little towns within a larger town. This system was thoroughly established in Massachusetts by 1750, and emigration had then begun to the newer towns in New Hampshire, and probably in Maine. This emigration was due to the natural increase of the population, and the desire for more farms. The settlement of the country from the time of the Puritans increased at a greater rate than is to-day imagined, and by 1700 the province was well supplied with farms, was well stocked with domestic animals and fruits such as were commonly known in the old country, and the only interference with agricultural prosperity (the mercantile element being greatly in the minority) were the frequent wars with their enemies, which harassed the land for many years.

Authorities: County histories were more common in Great Britain in former times than in Massachusetts. More than a century ago county histories and local histories of great merit were published in great numbers in the older country. Such works were remarkable for their cost, for sumptuous bindings, for beautiful illustrations, for accurate typography, for size, and thoroughness of research. These English writers gleaned all that was practically known of the early period in their own country. I name a few titles:

"The History and Antiquities of the Town and County of the Town of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, including an Account of the Coal Trade of that place, and embellished with engraved views of the Publick Buildings, &c." By John Brand, M. A., London, 1789. Two vols.

"A Descriptive and Historical Account of the Town and County of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, including the Borough of Gateshead." By E. Mackenzie. Newcastle-upon-Tyne, 1827. Two vols. bound in one.

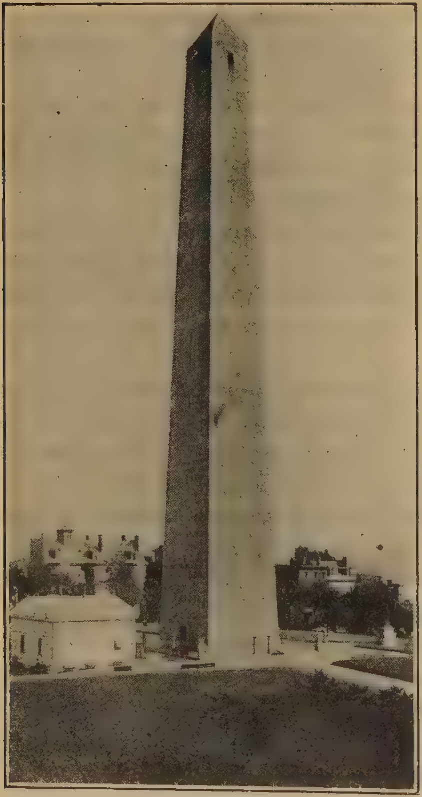
"The Beauties of England and Wales; or, Original Delineations, Topographical, Historical, and Descriptive, of each County." By John Britton and Edward Wedlake Brayley. London, 1801-1818. 18 vols., and several additional parts.

"The Beauties of Scotland: containing a clear and full account of the Agriculture, Commerce, Mines, and Manufactures; of the population, cities, towns, villages, &c., of each County". By Robert Forsyth. Edinburgh, 1805-08. 5 vols.

"The Beauties of Ireland: being Original Delineations, Topographical, Historical, and Biographical, of each County." By J. N. Brewer. London, 1825-26. 2 vols.

"Historical Collections, being General Collections of Interesting Facts, Traditions, Biographical Sketches, Anecdotes, &c., relating to the History and Antiquities of Every Town in Massachusetts, with geographical descriptions." By John Warner Barber. Worcester, 1839.

"A Gazetteer of Massachusetts, containing descriptions of all the Counties, Towns, and Districts." By John Hayward, Boston, 1846. The "New England Gazetteer", by the same author (1839), is practically an earlier edition of the above work.



BUNKER HILL MONUMENT

CHARLESTOWN

The town and city of Charlestown, before it was set off to Boston, was the oldest town in Middlesex county, Massachusetts, and was settled directly by English immigrants under the leadership of Governor John Winthrop. It included originally within its bounds Somerville, Malden, Everett, Stoneham, Winchester, Woburn, and Burlington, and a large part of Arlington and Wilmington. Latterly its limits were confined to the peninsula bearing the name of Charlestown, and now it has lost its identity in that of Boston, and has been annexed to Suffolk county.

James F. Hunnewell, an authority on the subject of architecture, in his "Century of Town Life", a history of Charlestown, Massachusetts, from 1775 to 1887, has given an account, among many other things, of the old houses of that place. The town was burned in 1775 by the British, but it had had a history from 1629. In the matter of buildings before the conflagration of 1775, Hunnewell says: "We can feel pretty sure that, according to the Provincial way, English fashions were followed as far as means allowed, and that the town was not better than one in England made during the earlier half of the (eighteenth) century, when the style of building in such was plain, or at best quaint, and the structure apt to be small." The people were mainly Congregationalists in religion, and with few exceptions English in origin. There was little of the fashionable element of that day among them. The richest were the few engaged in commerce; next the distillers; next the bakers, etc.

Mr. Hunnewell in a dozen pages describes a variety of old houses, mostly built of wood, of the following style of architecture: (1) houses two stories high, with narrow windows, a huge chimney in the middle, and low rooms having plastered ceilings crossed by stout painted beams (a specimen of architecture that dated as far back almost as 1688); (2) houses of wood, two stories high (built after 1775); (3) an oblong house of two or three stories, with an end at the sidewalk of the street,—at the inner end a wing, generally of two stories; (4) another form was a square structure of the same height, with a similar wing, the front door being usually on the street. There were structures of this sort later of brick.

Thomas B. Wyman, writing at a period about the year 1879, says of Charlestown: "There were, fifty years ago, four large mansions, square and two stories high, of the same general outline, with extensive grounds (1) James Harrison's; (2) Nathan Adam's; (3) Nathan Bridge's; (4) Nathan Tufts'. Thomas Bellows Wyman, "Genealogies and Estates of Charlestown," (Boston, 1879) p. 8.

Mr. Hunnewell's "Century of Town Life", and the "Bibliography of Charlestown and Bunker Hill", by the same writer, contain much of value to one who has an interest in Old Charlestown; and Mr. Timothy T. Sawyer's book with the title "Old Charlestown", also contains much concerning the old houses.

As one rides through its streets, here and there may be seen a house of the earlier type, but these, owing to modern changes, are, alas, rare; and none of these structures are old, in the stricter sense; for many towns in Middlesex county have to-day to their credit, houses which in comparison are really ancient. Let us pass, therefore, to the next oldest town, which is Watertown.

WATERTOWN

The planting of Watertown was made the subject of an article by Dr. Henry Bond, in Appendix I. of his "Genealogies of the Families and Descendants of the Early Settlers of Watertown, including Waltham and Weston", published in the year 1855. This monumental work is familiar to the antiquaries of the older generation now living. Sir Richard Saltonstall and the Rev. George Phillips were the leaders of the company of about forty male English immigrants who in 1630 proceeded about four miles up the Charles river, and made the first settlement of Watertown. On the seventh of September, 1630, it was incorporated. It was the first of the inland towns of that day. It was occupied by its planters before any attempt was made to settle Cambridge ("The New Town"), and its limits at that time were considered indefinite, since Charlestown and Watertown territory were at first considered to be contiguous, and regarded as embracing all that territory which now constitutes Cambridge, Arlington and Lexington, since nothing was then, or as yet, defined or specially granted. This is rendered extremely probable by the language of the early authorities. The lines of Watertown, when matters were a little more settled, were like those of Charlestown, and later of Cambridge, to "run eight miles into the country from their meeting-house, within the lines already set out." The next action on the matter was that "Watertown eight miles shall be extended upon the line between them (Watertown) and Cambridge, *so far as Concord bounds give leave.*" The river bounds of Watertown "shall also run eight miles into the country in a straight line, as also the river doth for the most part run", to take in "all the land of that (north) side of the river, which will not fall into the square five miles granted to Dedham", etc. This complicated matter, more fully explained in the article by Dr. Bond, settled itself by 1635 into the limits of an area embracing the present towns of Watertown, Waltham, Weston, the largest part of Lincoln, and that part of Cambridge lying east of Mount Auburn Cemetery, between Fresh Pond and Charles river. Watertown later was one of the smallest townships in the State, having been reduced by repeated excisions to its present dimensions.

In Watertown, where there was comparatively more room when the settlement was made, the lands were distributed in homestalls and homelots. These were collectively called the small lots and they were scattered over nearly the whole of the present territory of Watertown. There were within these limits a few tracts of land, of uncertain dimensions, called commons, devoted to the common use or benefit. With them was the meeting-house lot of forty acres, called sometimes the meeting-house common. A small lot on the river was reserved for a public landing. With a few exceptions of grants by the court, the lots appear to have all been granted and allotted by the freemen of the town. It is probable that none of those allotted to the first planters exceeded sixteen acres, and they varied from this to one acre, their average being probably about five or six acres.

Next followed the general grants of lands, called the great dividends, the land being divided into four divisions, each division being 160 rods in breadth. Another name for these four divisions was "the squadrons." These divisions began next to the small lots, and thus began the nuclei of the later farms.

Dr. Bond names the following houses as standing in the year 1855: The Nathaniel Bright house, built in the latter part of the seventeenth century, and in 1855 probably the oldest one in the town, its descent as to ownership passing through four Nathaniel Brights to Samuel Bright, and later to Nathaniel Francis Bright. It had an immense chimney in the centre, and was of the sort described by older writers as of "two stories in front and one story in rear." The house of Captain Abraham Browne, with the exception of the ancient "Nathaniel Bright" house, was probably in 1855 considered older than any other in the town. Concerning this house Dr. Bond said, "The 'new part', next the road, was built and occupied by Captain Abraham Browne, when he relinquished the old or south part to the use of his son Samuel." For a view of this house, see Bond's "Watertown", p. †126.

Authorities: Bond, Henry, "Genealogies of the Families and Descendants of the Early Settlers of Watertown", 1855; second edition, 1860. Francis, Convers, "Historical Sketch of Watertown", 1830. Harris, W. T., "Epitaphs from the old Burying-ground in Watertown", 1869. Nelson, C. A., in his "Waltham, Past and Present", gives an historical sketch of Watertown, 1630-1738. Watertown, "Centennial Celebration", 1876; "Watertown Records" (first and second books of town proceedings, etc.) 1894; same (third book of town proceedings) 1900; same (fourth book, ditto) 1904; same (precinct affairs, etc.) 1906. Whitney, S. F., "Historical Sketch of Watertown" (275th anniversary) 1906.

WATERTOWN—ANCIENT HOUSES

By Margaret L. Sears

Authorities: Article by Mr. William H. Savage, in "New England Magazine", April, 1892, called, "Annals of an Ancient Parish". Scrap Book, by Rev. Mr. Rand. Mr. Alberto Haynes.

The Coolidge House was kept by Nathaniel Coolidge from 1764 to 1770, and afterwards by "Widow Coolidge", during the Revolutionary times. Washington spent the night here on his way to take command of the Continental forces about Boston. He wrote: "We lodged in this place (Watertown) at the house of Widow Coolidge, near the Bridge, and a very indifferent one it is".

The Brown House on Main street, near Hersom, is probably the oldest house in Watertown, and was built in 1623. Abraham Brown was one of the early settlers, and was a trusted and useful citizen and land surveyor. The house is occupied by his descendants. The inner walls are of brick. Jonathan Brown was a representative of the town in Provincial Congress.

The Marshall Fowle House formerly stood on Mount Auburn street, corner of Marshall street, and was removed to Marshall street. Rumor says that General Warren slept here the night before the battle of Bunker Hill. Martha Washington came here "in high state in her own carriage and four, her colored postilions arrayed in gorgeous liveries, making Mount Auburn street the scene of a right royal parade. At the Fowle House, Mrs. Warren received and entertained her for two hours, when she proceeded to the Headquarters of the army at Cambridge".

The Cochrane House was built about 1725, and is on the river road, known as the Waltham road. Some of the wounded at the Concord fight were taken here April 19, 1775.

The birthplace of Ann Whitney, the sculptress, has been removed to Water street. Ann Whitney made the statue of Leif Ericson, and belonged to the same family as Eli Whitney, maker of the cotton gin. The latter was of Watertown stock. The house is now inhabited by the poorer classes.

The Bemis House was built before the Revolution. The boy Nathaniel Bemis, and other boys, helped themselves to the first guns they could find and went to the battle of Lexington, without being enrolled. Theodore N. Russell, of the United States Arsenal, formerly occupied the house.

The Segar House was built by Elizabeth Segar, in 1794. Connected with it in the rear is an extensive brick shop where in 1820 the New England Lace Company had their factory. The street was called Lace Factory Lane. In 1823 the factory was removed to Ipswich. The originators of the factory, with their workmen, came from Nottingham, England, as their factory there had been broken up by those who were opposed to lace being made by machinery, instead of by hand, under the Heathcote patent. Subsequently the property belonged to Stephen Perry, and was the boyhood home of William Stevens Perry, Episcopal bishop of Iowa. In this house the first services of that denomination in Newton and the parish of Grace Church were organized.

The Bird Tavern on the point of land between Belmont and Main streets, near Mount Auburn Station, is over two hundred years old, and was for many years the residence of Joseph and Horace Bird. In Revolutionary times it was known as the Richardson Tavern, and later as Bird's and Bellows'. The interior was quaint and rambling, and included a ball room and large old-fashioned fireplaces. It is now an apartment house.

The Cushing Mansion is one of the notable houses of Watertown, and was built in 1844 and 1845. Mr. James Sharp furnished the mansion and Mr. Cushing sent him to Europe to purchase part of the furniture.

The Haunted House owned by General Winthrop.

MEDFORD

A distinct municipality from its early congeners, Charlestown and Cambridge, since 1630, Medford was first known as Mistick, which as early as 1631 was named by its early settlers Meadford. Its first settlement was evidently attempted in 1630, and that year is gernrally given as the date of its formal establishment. Governor Matthew Cradock, the first governor of Massachusetts Bay Colony, started a plantation there as early as that date, for the purpose of fishing and to plant and cultivate the soil. The town records, however, go no further back than 1673, and the previous pages are lost. The greater part of Medford was owned by Cradock, and its situation in regard to its title as a town was accounted "peculiar" even by the General Court. Ship-building was early introduced upon the Mistick river, and this industry was a source of prosperity and honor to Medford from about 1800 to 1873. To Governor John Winthrop belongs the honor of building the first ship whose keel was laid in the Massachusetts Colony, and that vessel was built on the banks of the Mistick, probably not far from the Governor's house at the Ten Hills. It was called the "Blessing of the Bay", and launched July 4, 1631. Another feature of the place was brick making; another was ardent spirits. The plantation at Medford flourished until 1641, when the majority of the Cradock planters sought other fields, and the number left were so few and poor that it was difficult to maintain the town. It was not, under these conditions, practicable for the town to maintain a church till 1713.

In view of the original and unusual conditions of its settlement, it was never incorporated a town. Although some speak of it as incorporated in 1630, that is an error. After 1715 its numbers increased, and its population performed its part in the different wars of the eighteenth century. A view of the principal street in 1839 shows many buildings of the provincial character, many of them of the pre-Revolutionary period. A large number of these houses still remain in Medford, and form a characteristic feature of the place. One hundred years ago it was a small town still, numbering about one hundred houses, "pleasantly situated", near to which was the fine "country seat belonging to Isaac Royall", it being at that date "one of the grandest in North America." To-day it is a lively and progressive city, with a population of nearly twenty-one thousand inhabitants.

For many years the most direct route of land travel from the north to Boston was through the town of Medford and over Mistick Bridge. The amount of travel was large and taverns in Medford were plenty, and many of them of high reputation, even as early as 1686, when the famous John Dunton visited one of them and commented on its excellent provisions for his welfare and entertainment. In other respects, in that year there was little else remarkable to be seen in Medford, which, in the words of Dunton, was (1686) "but a small village consisting of a few houses." One of the most famous taverns was the Fountain Tavern, which had an existence as far back as 1713. It derived its name from being described as "at a place formerly called the Fountain." This was before the year 1751. The old building was eventually taken down. The property was once owned by the ancestor of Senator Benjamin F. Wade.

OLD ROYALL HOUSE, MEDFORD.

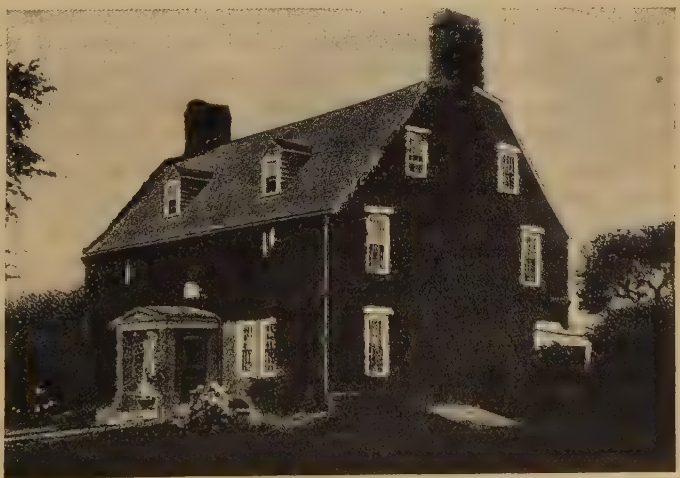
The Royall House, or rather its original part, according to John H. Hooper, an authority on Medford homesteads, was built as a residence for the tenants of Governor Winthrop's Ten Hills Farm, during the lifetime, it is supposed, of the governor, hence its title to priority in order of erection to all others in the limits of Medford. This original part was of brick and two stories in height, and is now the front part of the present structure. The original was essentially a six-room house. The two end and rear walls are still standing. The front wall was replaced by the present wooden front. The estate where the house is was a part of the Ten Hills Farm, and its line of descent from Winthrop was through Lieutenant-Governor John Usher, through his wife Elizabeth Lidgett Usher. The Ushers came here to live in 1697, and here Mr. Usher died in 1726. His heirs conveyed to Isaac Royall, Senior, 1732; he resided in the house from 1737 to 1739, when he died. His son Isaac Royall succeeded him. The son became a colonel, and took great interest in Medford, but, being a Tory, left his home April 16, 1775, never to return. He died in England in 1781. His estate was confiscated by the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, and his mansion was the favorite quarters of American army officers during the siege of Boston, 1775-76.

Next in interest in Medford is the Wellington farm-house, so called, on the farm first granted to Rev. John Wilson by the General Court in 1634,—house built about 1637-38, and now standing. The successive owners have been Thomas Blanchard, George and Nathaniel Blanchard, Captain Wymond Bradbury, a mariner, 1795, Isaac and James Wellington, 1819, and it is still in the Wellington family, and in a good state of preservation.

Next in interest is the Peter Tufts house, commonly known as the Cradock House, on land which was once a part of the Cradock plantation. In 1677 Richard Russell sold the property adjacent to Peter Tufts. In 1680 Tufts sold to his son Captain Peter Tufts half of the Russell purchase, but without the buildings. Mr. Hooper claims, for various reasons, that the brick house known generally as the Cradock house was built in 1680, by Captain Peter Tufts. The house retains its original shape, and is now kept in the best possible repair.

Next is the Major Jonathan Wade house—sometimes called by a misnomer the Garrison House—now standing in perfect repair. Richard Russell sold the land to Jonathan Wade, Senior, in 1661. Wade died in 1683, and the lot descended to his son Jonathan. On the land acquired by the second Jonathan Wade was an old tenement supposed to be the original Cradock house, which was occupied by Major Jonathan Wade until his new brick house was finished. Thus the Wade house was on a part of the original Cradock grant. The date of the building of the present brick house is set between the years 1683, when Mr. Wade, Senior, died, and 1689, when Mr. Wade, Junior, the Major Wade, died. It is supposed that the main building in its outward form remains substantially the same as it was originally.

Other old houses in Medford, mentioned by Mr. Hooper, are the Seccomb house, built in 1756, and still standing. Thomas Seccomb was its first owner. It was a dwelling-house until about the year 1866, when it became a hotel. It is now owned by General Lawrence, and is



Old Cradock House, Medford. Commonly called first brick house in United States, reported built in 1634.

occupied as offices by the city of Medford. The Andrew Hall house, the life of whose first owner covered the period from 1698 to 1750. Andrew Hall was succeeded by his widow, Abigail Hall. Here Captain Isaac Hall, the captain of the Medford minute-men, lived in 1775. The Richard Hall house was probably built by Andrew Hall, father of Richard. It was owned by Richard at the time of his decease. It still retains its original shape. The Job Richardson house, an old gambrel roof house, on the south side of Mistick river, was built about 1731. The Samuel Train house dates from 1747. The Jonathan Watson house stands on land bought by Mr. Watson about 1738, the house being erected soon afterwards. The John Jenks house, south of the river, has existed from about 1752. The Jonathan Brooks house, a fine specimen of the old gambrel roof style, was built in 1768, when Jonathan Bradshaw, Junior, sold to Jonathan Patten, a small piece of land "with a frame covered with boards." Patten sold to Thomas Brooks, Junior, who sold to Jonathan Brooks, in 1791. The estate is still in the Brooks' name.

The Rev. Charles Brooks, in his "History of Medford" (1855), names the following old houses, which were standing at that time, but not now: Rev. Mr. Turell's house; Gorham Brooks's house; the "old dilapidated mansion" of Dr. Simon Tufts, "one of the oldest and best specimens of the second fashion which prevailed in New England." It had three stories in front, and the large roof behind descended so as to allow of only one story in the rear. There was one enormous chimney in the centre of the building. The Governor Brooks house was a newer specimen of the same model. The next fashion, introduced as an improvement upon these, was the broken or "gambrel-roofed" houses, many of which still remain (Brooks, p. 50). The John Whitmore house, 1680-1840, (illustrated in Brooks's "History", p. 217) was a gambrel-roofed structure of the wooden type.

Authorities: Brooks, Charles, "History of the Town of Medford", 1855; and same, brought down to 1885, by J. M. Usher, 1886. "Medford Historical Register", 1898, etc. "Medford, Past and Present" (275th anniversary of Medford) 1905. Wild, H. T., "Medford in the Revolution", 1903.

CAMBRIDGE

Cambridge, the original shire town of Middlesex county, though now small in territorial extent, like most ancient townships, has had great enlargement and dimunition in its boundary lines. At first it was merely a fortified place, small in area, where houses were erected in 1631, surrounded by a palisado, and it was called "The New Town." In the course of a few years an enlargement of its territory was granted, which included Brookline, Brighton, and Newtown. This grant was afterwards forfeited, but that part of it which was afterwards Brighton and Newton held good. In 1638 the General Court ordered that Newtown be henceforth called Cambridge, no other act of incorporation being found on record.

It had hitherto been agreed that Newtown bounds should run eight miles into the country "from their meeting-house." This grant embraced the territory now included in Arlington, and the principal part, perhaps the whole, of Lexington. Later Billerica, parts of Bedford and Carlisle, a part of Tewksbury or of Chelmsford, or of both, were added. This was its full size, about thirty-five miles in length, wide at each extremity, not more than one mile wide in the central part, where the original settlement was made, and where most of the inhabitants resided. Such it was in 1651, extending from Dedham to the Merrimack river; the village compact within itself, with some straggling houses outside; that part of Dedham, which now constitutes the town of Needham, was the southerly bound.

In 1655 Billerica was separated from Cambridge. In 1688 Newton was separated from the old town. In 1713 Lexington was incorporated, and separated from Cambridge. Later losses of territory were those of West Cambridge, now Arlington, in 1807, and Brighton in the same year. Cambridge was then reduced to its present limits substantially, and its incorporation as a city apparently settled all difficulties for a long time to come.

The further history of Cambridge may be traced in different publications on that subject. A partial list of these is presented.

It was customary in the times of the early settlement to begin by setting up only the frame of a house, and to leave it in many cases to be finished by some later settler. In this way, if the owner of a house preferred, he could take the frame and remove it to another town. The increase of houses in Cambridge in the beginning was slow, and in the case of this town a prohibition was made against erecting houses outside of the settled part of the town. The orderly arrangement of the houses occasioned a writer of the year 1633 to note it as one of the characteristic features of Cambridge, which he said was first intended for a city. "This is one of the neatest and best compacted towns in New England", he said, "having many fair structures", and "many handsome contrived streets." Most of the inhabitants, he said, "are very rich", and, besides cattle in large numbers, had "many hundred acres of land paled in with general fence", which secured "their weaker cattle from the wild beasts."

In 1736 John Vassall, afterwards major and colonel, purchased the large estate at the southwest corner of Brattle and Ash streets, and became a resident of Cambridge. He was born in the West Indies, inherited a princely fortune, married a daughter of Lieutenant-Governor Spencer Phips, became at once a very popular citizen, and was elected selectman and representative. His death occurred in 1747, and his popularity waned for various reasons before his death. He sold part of his estate to his brother Henry, and either erected or enlarged the house, in later times owned and occupied by Samuel Batchelder. He also bought six and a half acres on the opposite side of Brattle street.

His brother Henry Vassall, also a native of the West India islands, resided in the fine old mansion which is still standing at the westerly corner of Brattle and Ash streets. He died before the beginning of the American Revolution, and his widow died as late as 1800.

John Vassall, a son of the first John, erected the stately edifice known as the Washington Headquarters, known in more recent times as the home of the poet Longfellow. John, the younger, abandoned this homestead at the beginning of the Revolutionary War and fled to England with his family, where he died in 1797. Jonathan Sewall, a Tory, occupied a house still standing at the westerly corner of Brattle and Sparks streets. Thomas Oliver, another Tory, occupied a house which he erected on the westerly side of Elmwood avenue, later the homestead of Vice-President Elbridge Gerry, Rev. Charles Lowell, and of James Russell Lowell, the poet.

Many Tories resided on Brattle street in the days of the Revolution, and these were citizens of the more wealthy and aristocratic class of that period, and the street was locally known as "Tories' Row." Notable among these was Major-General William Brattle. Brattle was a person of good New England descent, and resided in the house which still bears his name, on Brattle street, but possessed an inordinate love for office. He was a physician, preacher, lawyer, and attorney-general; justice of the peace at twenty-three years of age; long time a selectman, a representative, and a councillor; and in the military, captain of the Artillery Company, a major, adjutant-general, brigadier-general, and major-general. He tried to serve both the Americans and the British in the opening struggle of the Revolutionary war, and eventually joined the British, and died at Halifax, Nova Scotia, in 1776. He had previously conveyed to his son Thomas Brattle all his real estate in Cambridge. This son was a mild kind of a Tory, and was permitted by his fellow-citizens to return to Cambridge after the war, where he died unmarried in 1801.

Other adherents of the British government were Richard Lechmere, house corner of Brattle and Sparks streets, latterly the homestead of John Brewster; Judge Joseph Lee, house corner Brattle and Appleton streets, latterly the homestead of George Nichols; Captain George Ruggles, later Thomas Fayerweather's, house, corner Brattle and Fayerweather streets, latterly the homestead of William Wells; Judge Samuel Danforth, house on Dunster street; John Borland, house fronting Harvard street, long the residence of Dr. Sylvanus Plympton, and Mrs. Elizabeth B. Manning; Colonel David Phips, house on Arrow street, near Bow street, the residence for many years of William Winthrop. These families were connected with each other by relationship and certainly by sympathy, and their farms, gardens, and houses were, in the opinion of Madame Riedesel, a contemporary, "magnificent." Not far off from them also, she says, were plantations of fruit. The farms have long since been divided into smaller estates, yet many if not all of these houses remain in good condition, though erected more than a century since.

Judge Danforth died in Boston in 1777. Judge Lee died on his estate in Cambridge, as late as 1802. Ralph Inman, another Tory, and Edward Stow, a mariner, of the same political stripe, became, with many of the others, here mentioned "absentees", and their estates were "confiscated", another name for the act of seizing them for the public use. It was about 1790 that the farms were first broken up into lesser estates.

Time fails to mention many other ancient buildings of Cambridge. Massachusetts Hall, on the College grounds, of date 1720; the Leverett or Wadsworth house (sometimes called the President's House) of the same period; the Holmes house, now removed; the Apthorp house; Christ Church; and many others, treated by Colonel Thomas C. Amory in the "New England Historical and Genealogical Register" for 1871. The ancient mansions of Cambridge have been written up many times, and printed authorities are named below.

MASSACHUSETTS HALL, HARVARD UNIVERSITY.

Authorities: "History of Cambridge, 1630-1877, with a Genealogical Register." By Lucius R. Paige, Boston, 1877. The municipal history in this work is largely documentary. "The genealogical register is chiefly confined to the families who dwelt in Cambridge before the year 1700, the descendants of such as remained being traced to a recent period."—*Preface.* The work, as a whole, is to be commended for its accuracy and comprehensiveness. The earlier part is now supplemented, if not in a measure superseded, by the publication of the town records by the city. "The Register Book of the Lands and Houses in the 'New Towne', and the Town of Cambridge; with the Records of the Proprietors of the Common Lands, being the Record generally called 'The Proprietors' Records'"; published by the Cambridge City Council, Cambridge, 1896. "The Records of the Town of Cambridge (formerly Newtowne) 1630-1703." The records of the town meetings, and of the selectmen, comprising all of the first volume of records, and being volume II. of the printed records of the town; published by the Cambridge City Council, Cambridge, 1901. "Exercises in Celebrating the 250th Anniversary of the Settlement of Cambridge", published by Cambridge City Council, 1881. "Cambridge Fifty Years a City, 1846-1896", Cambridge, 1897. "Cambridge Sketches", by Frank Preston Stearns, (biographical) Philadelphia, 1905; "Cambridge", by Edward Abbott. (Drake's "History of Middlesex County", 1880.) "Cambridge", by Samuel A. Eliot, (Powell's "Historic Towns of New England", 1898.) "Cambridge as a Village and City", by John Fiske. (Fiske's "Century of Science", 1899.) "Historic Houses and Spots in Cambridge", by John W. Freese, Boston,

1897. "Old Cambridge", by Thomas Wentworth Higginson, New York, 1899. "The Cambridge Church-Gathering in 1636", by William Newell, Boston, 1846. This volume by Dr. Newell contains a part of the "Early Records of the First Church in Cambridge", which has been reprinted recently from a copy furnished by the First Church in Cambridge, and prepared by Stephen P. Sharples.

WASHINGTON ELM, CAMBRIDGE. From an old print.

CONCORD

The situation of Concord, though at that time considered far in the interior, and accessible only with great difficulty, held out to the English immigrants strong inducements to form one of their settlements. Extensive meadows bordering on rivers and lying adjacent to upland plains were a great advantage. Forest trees or small shrubbery here rarely opposed the immediate and easy culture of the soil, and the open meadows, produced then even larger crops and of better quality than they did later. It is certain that these advantages were early made known to the English immigrants. It is probable also that the settlement was first projected in England, from the representations of a traveller and author named William Wood, who was the first to mention the original name of the river and place, and who visited the spot in 1633.

The plan was formed on a large scale. Nearly all of the first settlers came directly from England. It was in fact, as it was then represented to be, "away up in the woods", being bounded on all sides by Indian lands, and having the then remote towns of Cambridge and Watertown for its nearest neighbors. It was incorporated on September 2, 1635, the act beginning with these words: "It is ordered that there shall be a plantation at Musketaquid, and that there shall be six miles of land square to belong to it" . . . and ending in these: "and the name of the place is changed and hereafter to be called Concord." The number of families to begin the town was fourteen, including two distinguished individuals, Rev. Peter Bulkeley and Major Simon Willard. The first houses were built on the south side of the hill from the public square to Merriam's corner. The farm lots extended back from the road across the Great Fields and the Great Meadows, and in front across the meadows on Mill Brook. The spot contained land of easy tillage, and the buildings first erected were temporary, being huts, built by digging into the bank, driving posts into the ground, and placing on them a covering, either of bark, brush-wood, or earth. This was in the fall of 1635. The second year, houses were erected as far as where the south and north bridges now stand. After eight years the settlement began to be more extended. Many of the first settlers were men of acknowledged wealth, enterprise, talents, and education in their native country, and several were of noble families. From their hardships in this new land they were forced to cut their bread very thin for a long season. Many in new plantations were forced to go barefoot and bareleg, and some in time of frost and snow. And yet, in the words of a contemporary writer (Johnson), they were then "very healthy, more than now they are." In this wilderness workmen of estates sped no better than others, and some much worse for want of being inured to such hard labor. . As also the want of English grain, wheat, barley, and rye, proved a sore affliction to some stomachs, who could not live upon Indian bread and water.

The meadows, much to the disappointment of the first planters, soon proved very wet and unuseful, being unexpectedly much overflowed with water. Johnson said "the rocky falls caused their meadows to be much covered with water", and he alluded to an attempt which Concord and Sudbury people made "to cut through", but could not, and proposed a canal across to Watertown or Cambridge to remedy the matter. The population fell off for this reason, and Johnson gives the number of families as about fifty from 1645 to 1650. "Their buildings", he said, "were placed chiefly in one straight street, under a sunny bank in a low level."

The town was early divided into three parts, sometimes called "quarters", in which regulations were established in each, similar to those in wards of a city. Each chose its own officers, kept its own records, made its taxes, etc., and as late even as seventy years ago the distinction which was first given to the different parts of the town was still preserved.

For fifty years subsequent to the first settlement few important events marked the history of the town. The generation who first emigrated from England had nearly all departed, and others had taken their places, but with habits and education somewhat different from their fathers, and peculiar to their own period. Compelled to labor hard to supply their own necessities, parents had little time or ability to educate their children, and the people generally were, in consequence, less enlightened than the first settlers, and the increase in numbers, wealth, and intellectual improvement of the people was subsequently slow, but progressive.

Littleton, Bedford, Acton, Lincoln, and Carlisle were incorporated out of portions of Concord territory.

Concord, from its position, bore an important part in the early Indian wars, being through a long period of its existence a place of rendezvous for troops and a centre of many of the operations against the enemy. The prominence of Concord in the American Revolution from its connection with the events of the nineteenth of April, 1775, is a subject familiar to the community at large, and the town became in that year, as it had been a hundred years before, a distinguished military post. A British officer described it at that time thus: "There is a river that runs through it, with two bridges over it. In summer the river is pretty dry. The town is large, and contains a church, gaol, and court-house, but the houses are not close together, but in little groups."

An eminent writer of that day has said: "Concord will long be remembered as having been, partially, the scene of the first military action in the Revolutionary war, and the object of an expedition, the first in that chain of events, which terminated in the separation of the British colonies from their mother country."

Concord was always a famous place for conventions, state and local. This was due from its central situation and importance in the county. It was also a shire town, and in 1786, during Shays's insurrection, the artillery companies of Roxbury and Dorchester, under the command of General Brooks, were called upon to march to Concord, "to support the court." Some of the insurgents did, however, enter Concord afterwards, and made some demonstration, and their leader, Shattuck, was tried and condemned to death at Concord, but was afterwards pardoned by the government on account of his bravery as a soldier in the French and Revolutionary wars. In 1813 several British naval officers, prisoners of war, resided in Concord on parole. In 1814 efforts were made to establish Concord as the principal shire town. This was the last of several efforts of that kind. The first house for the accommodation of the courts was built in 1719, and the first jail in 1754.

In recent years Concord has been made famous as the home of Emerson, Hawthorne, Thoreau, Alcott (father and daughter), and others eminent in the literary world.

The Old Manse was built for Rev. William Emerson, in 1765, and has always been occupied by ministers, with the exception of a few years when it was for a time the home of Hawthorne, and was the principal house of the town for many years, and probably the only one which had two stories, as almost all the houses of the period were built with a lean-to. It was the only house with two chimneys.

The Old Church was built on an old frame which was in the first church where the first Provincial Congress was held October 14, 1774. The parish of this church was organized in Cambridge in 1636, and the house was built in 1712.

The Wright Tavern stands just as it did on the 19th of April, 1775, when Major Pitcairn, stopping there, said, as he stirred brandy with his finger, that he would "stir the Yankees' blood" before night. With the exception of the L, this building has changed less than any of the old houses.

The Tolman House was the home of Dr. Ezekiel Brown, a surgeon in the Revolutionary War. The house of Jonas Lee was occupied by Jonas Lee, who was a staunch patriot, although the son of a Tory. House of Dr. Joseph Hunt. The shop of Reuben Brown was used for the manufacture of knapsacks, saddlery and other equipments. In endeavoring to destroy the stock of saddlery the British soldiers accidentally set fire to the building, but the flames were quickly extinguished. It was the only private house damaged by the English soldiers in Concord. The house of George Heywood is supposed to be two hundred years old, and it was just below this house that one of the guard was posted on the 19th of April, 1775. The Beal and Alcott houses both date about 1740. The house of Ephraim Bull was probably nearly as old, and is known all over the country as the former residence of the originator of the Concord Grape.

The house at Merriam's Corner was the meeting-place of the Reading and other troops under Governor Brooks, who joined the men returning from the North Bridge, and here were killed and wounded several of the retreating British.

There are two or three houses of great age on the Bedford road. The Tuttle and Fox houses date back to 1740 or 1765. The Vose house is the only three-storied house in Concord. It was doubtless one of the most prominent houses of the town, and dates back to a period before 1775. The house of Dr. Barrett contains a room which was a portion of the old blockhouse, perhaps dating back to King Philip's War. The Wheeler house was built in 1700 in its present form, and has always remained in possession of the same family.

The house of Captain Joseph Hosmer was built in 1761, and has remained in the family of his descendants ever since (or to 1880). Captain Hosmer acted as adjutant, and marshalled and and collected the Americans as

THE WAYSIDE. HAWTHORNE'S HOME, CONCORD.

they arrived from various places on April 19, 1775. The house was used for the concealment of stores, which were saved by the cleverness of Mrs. Hosmer. Cannon balls were heaped in one of the rooms and kegs of powder were hidden behind some feathers under the eaves, but, although the British searched and destroyed some beds, they did not find the stores.

The house of Ephraim Wood was erected about 1763, and its owner was an officer of the town and a zealous patriot. The British searched the house to find Mr. Wood, but as he was in another place secreting stores the soldiers did not succeed in finding him.

Not far from the house of Captain Joseph Hosmer is another Hosmer house, belonging to a member of the same family.

Half a mile east of the latter is the house of Abel Hosmer, a builder, who was on his way to Charlestown to purchase a load of bricks, when he met the British soldiers coming to Concord.

The house of Dr. Cummings (Cumings) is near the station of the Middlesex branch of the Central railroad (1880), and its owner was a man of considerable celebrity. He was a colonel in the French and Indian Wars, 1758, was taken prisoner, and was treated with severity at first, but afterwards with kindness. He received a commission from the Crown as justice of the peace, and was appointed chairman of the Committee of Correspondence, Inspection and Safety. He was a man of considerable property, and left bequests to the town, the church, and to Harvard College. The house of Humphrey Barrett is now owned by Mr. Lang (1880). Humphrey Barrett was the great-grandfather of Colonel James Barrett, who commanded the American forces. Humphrey Barrett came to Concord in 1640, and the house is evidently very old.

The Elisha Jones house is one of the oldest in town, and is now occupied by Judge John S. Keyes. A portion of this house, built by John Smedley in 1644, is still standing, and in the L a bullet hole is plainly seen. A bullet was fired by the British as Elisha Jones was coming out of his house, on the morning of the Concord fight, but he was not hit, and the bullet struck the house instead. (Josephine Latham Swayne, 1906.) The house of Major Buttrick on Ponkawtassett Hill, now occupied by Mr. J. Derby (1880), was built in 1712 by Jonathan Buttrick, and the front part is the same as it was in 1775. Jonathan Buttrick was the father of thirteen children, four of whom, Major John, Samuel, Joseph, and Daniel, served under their brother at the North Bridge.

The houses of Samuel, Daniel, and Joseph Buttrick are still standing on the Carlisle road, and the farms were given to them by their father, Jonathan Buttrick. The Ball Hill farm house was built long before 1775, and Benjamin Ball, a son of the family, fell at Bunker Hill. The old Whittaker house stood where it now is on that memorable day of 1775. The Hunt house is the oldest on Ponkawtassett Hill, and was the house where food was served to the Americans, as they assembled on the hill to await reinforcements.

The house of Colonel James Barrett stands near Annursnuck Hill, as in 1775. Colonel Barrett was in command of the American forces, and had charge of the protection and arrangement of the public stores. The British searched the house, as Colonel Barrett was a man of prominence. Mrs. Barrett gave the soldiers some refreshment, but refused the money which they offered her. They threw the money into her lap and she kept it with reluctance. She succeeded in saving some stores that were in the house, but the soldiers took fifty dollars which they found. After having paid for their food they evidently considered that their obligations had ceased! The son of Colonel Buttrick was seized, but was afterwards released, when Mrs. Buttrick told them that he was not the man that they were seeking.

The house of John Beatton is one of the oldest in Concord. John Beatton founded the charity, which for over two hundred years has helped the "silent poor" of the town. (Josephine Latham Swayne, 1906.) The William Munroe house is interesting, because William Munroe established, in 1812, the first lead pencil manufactory in the United States. His son, William Munroe, was the founder of the Concord Public Library. (Josephine Latham Swayne, 1906.)

Authorities: Books on Concord are very numerous. The principal histories of the town are Bartlett, G. B., "The Concord Guide Book", 1880, and his "Concord: Historic, Literary and Picturesque", 15th edition, 1895. Hudson, A. S., "The History of Concord", one volume, published 1904. Sanborn, F. B., "Concord", a chapter in Powell's "Historic Towns of New England", 1898. Shattuck, Lemuel, "A History of the Town of Concord", 1835. Tolman, George, has published a number of monographs, besides editing the vital records, which make him the best living authority on the subject of the genealogy and history of this famous town. Wolcott, C. H., published a work of much research, entitled, "Concord in the Colonial Period", 1884. Note: Josephine Latham Swayne published a descriptive work on Concord, referred to above, 1906.

SUDBURY

The town of Sudbury was settled in 1638, and received its name in 1639. It was the second town situated beyond the flow of the tide. The town was settled by immigrants from England, and its impulse was derived from Watertown, as the nearest older settlement. The object of its settlers was the desire for room for farming land. This was an inducement to the younger men, and the first company of settlers was composed, with one exception, of men under the age of thirty. The land first appropriated was supposed to comprise a tract about five miles square. A second grant was of an additional mile. A third tract contained an area two miles wide. The name was that of an old town in Suffolk county, England.

The town of Sudbury had its share of bridge-building from the first settlement. Its original territory was divided by a wide, circuitous stream, subject to spring and fall floods, and without a bridge the inhabitants were much hindered, if not imperilled. Hence bridges were built in the town before 1641. Another ancient structure was a causeway leading across low land to a bridge, to keep passengers above the floods, and stakes were formerly set in it as safeguards to prevent straying from the way.

The first settlement was on the east side of the river, and the town was divided into East and West Sudbury, by the river, in part, in 1780. The land was more extended on the west than on the east side, and the population was larger on the west side than on the east. The church had been divided long before the division of the town, that on the west side called itself the First Church of Sudbury, and the annual town meetings were held alternately on each side of the division line.

East Sudbury became Wayland in 1835, and the westerly part of Sudbury retained its old name. Green Hill in Sudbury was the scene of a severe engagement between the English and the Indians in King Philip's War, the Indians winning the victory, though at too great cost to be of any great value to them. The date of this action was April 21, 1676. In this action the English were first led by a few Indians into an ambuscade; but, like all the English in their engagements with the Indians, in this war, they sturdily held their ground. Having after the beginning of the action established themselves in an advantageous position, they held the enemy at a distance for several hours, until a forest fire, set by the Indians, drove them to a place less advantageous, where, being surrounded by superior numbers, the greater part of the English were slain.

Sudbury is the town of the famous Wayside Inn of Longfellow. It was built in the early seventeen hundreds by one David Howe, who in 1702 received of his father, Samuel Howe, son of John Howe, an early grantee of the town, a tract of one hundred and thirty acres. The house was early opened as a public-house, and in 1746 Colonel Ezekiel Howe, one of its owners, put up a sign of a red horse, which gave the name which it bore for many years, the "Red Horse Tavern." In 1796, Colonel Howe having died, his son Adam Howe became the owner and kept the tavern for forty years. He was followed by Lyman Howe, who continued it as an inn until about 1866, when it passed into other hands. In recent years it has been rejuvenated, and has regained in a degree its former patronage.

Among old houses yet standing is the Walker garrison-house, in the western part of the town. The building is a curious structure, with massive chimney, large rooms and heavy framework, and lined within the walls with upright plank fastened with wooden pins. Another house was the Haynes garrison, which was standing in 1876, but since demolished. This house was attacked by Indians in April, 1676, in a very severe manner, but it was successfully defended. Forces coming to its assistance did not fare so well, however.

Authorities: Hudson, A. S., "History of Sudbury", 1889; same, "The Annals of Sudbury, Wayland and Maynard", reissued, for the most part, from Hurd's "History of Middlesex County", 1891. Sudbury, "Bi-centennial Celebration", 1876. Sudbury, "Quarter Millennial Celebration", Sudbury and Wayland, 1891.

WOBURN

In 1630, when Governor John Winthrop landed with his company of English immigrants at Charlestown, the country round about was a wilderness, and ten years later, in 1640, when the settlement of Woburn was begun, the territory where Woburn now is was still a wilderness, and the country roundabout was broken only in one or two places by small settlements. The nearest incorporated towns at that date were Rowley and Ipswich, on the north; Salem and Lynn, northeast; Charlestown, east; Cambridge, southeast and south; and Concord, southwest. The country roundabout had then been but very little explored. The discovery of the territory was accomplished with difficulty, and the inducing of settlers to locate on the lots already laid out by the parent town, or on lots to be laid out, or to stay afterward, was a matter of still greater difficulty. The courageous persistence of a few accomplished the work. The area of the first settlement included all of the present city of Woburn, the major part of the present towns of Wilmington and Burlington, and the larger part of Winchester, and for more than ninety years the town had but one church and one place of public worship for all its inhabitants. The name of the town was derived from Woburn, Bedfordshire, England, in the following manner: The town had three patrons, "Nowell, Symmes, Sedgwick", the first a magistrate, the second a clergyman, and the third a military officer. Major-General Robert Sedgwick was baptized in infancy at Woburn, Bedfordshire, England, and the town, being early explored by him, received the name of his birthplace, Woburn, according to a custom of the day; Duxbury, Groton, and Haverhill, Massachusetts, being similarly named in honor of the birthplaces of Standish, Winthrop, and Ward. (Doyle, "English Colonies in America", iii., 7.)

The difficulties to be met with in the forest were to be overcome by men with hard muscles, long inured to severe toil. Thus the opening of the settlement of Woburn, it is known by contemporary evidence, was accomplished by laborers of the roughest sort. They travelled through unknown woods and through watery swamps, through wellnigh impassable thickets and over crossed trees. They were scratched by ragged bushes, and scorched on an occasional plain, where the sun cast such a reflecting heat from the abundant sweet fern, whose scent was very strong, that some of the parties were near fainting from it, although otherwise very able to undergo such hardships and travel.

Woburn was the first town to be set off from Charlestown, and the first explorers authorized by Charlestown to discover the territory of Woburn were Edward Converse, William Brackenbury and Abraham Palmer, who were empowered to perform this work in 1635. To them probably we are indebted for the survey, or land plot, known to posterity as the "Waterfield Grants."

There is reason to believe that the first exploration was made from the direction of Stoneham, where there is a height which was called in former times "Mount Discovery", in honor possibly of this event. The very wet and impassable nature of a large part of the Woburn territory, as described by contemporary writers, also renders this idea practicable.

As early as 1638, however, a large number of lots were laid out under the designation of "Waterfield", and assigned to the names of nearly all of the inhabitants of Charlestown, being, in the conception, a general laying out of a common grant belonging to the municipality of Charlestown.

The name of Waterfield was no misnomer, and to illustrate the amount of water once to be found as a permanent feature in the soil of Woburn, before the days when the town was drained very generally by the digging of the Middlesex canal (1803), is this quotation from the diary of Judge Samuel Sewall: "February 9, 1682-83; there being a considerable quantity of snow, a warm rain swelled the waters, so that Woburn (and other places) suffered by the damage done."

One incident of this early day is cited from the records: On September 6, 1640, Captain Sedgwick and others went to view the bounds between Lynn Village (Reading) and Woburn. "Like Jacobites (Genesis, 28:11) when night drew on, lying themselves down to rest, they were preserved by the good hand of God with cheerful spirits, though the heavens poured down rain all night incessantly. On this occasion they were the subjects of a remarkable Providence, never to be forgotten. Some of the company lying under the body of a great tree; it lying some distance from the earth; when the daylight appeared, no sooner was the last man come from under it—when it fell down, to their amazement; the company being forced to dig out their food, which was caught under it; the tree being so ponderous, that all the strength they had could not remove it."

The town of Woburn was incorporated September 27, 1642, in the following words: "Charlestown Village is called Woburn." There had been already appointed seven grantees, and sixty families were soon gathered together. The grantees were to build houses and create a town. Rules were formed for their government, called "town orders." Each inhabitant received two plots of land—one the homelot in the village, near the meeting-house, and the other of upland, farther off, to be cleared and tilled. The corporation, represented by the seven trustees, acted as landlord, and received from the original settlers a rent of sixpence an acre. Civil union came before ecclesiastical, but before any action as a corporation occurred, a minister was chosen, a meeting-house built at public cost, and a church formed. The seven trustees formed the nucleus of the church as of the township. The church never professed to be coextensive with the town, but only received from time to time such citizens as of free choice attached themselves to it.

In 1652, ten years after its incorporation, Captain Edward Johnson said of the town: "The situation of this town is in the highest part of the yet peopled land; . . . it is very full of pleasant springs and great variety of very good water; . . . the meadows are not large, but lie in diverse places to particular dwellings, the like doth their springs; the land is very fruitful in many places, although there is no great quantity of plain land in any one place, yet doth the rocks and swamps yield very good food for cattle; . . . there is great store of iron ore; . . . the people are very laborious, if not exceeding (laborious),—some of them." Men, in admission to this community, were not refused for their poverty, but were aided, when poor, in building their houses, and in the distribution of land; only the exorbitant and turbulent were excluded from their midst as persons unfit for civil society. A spirit of thrift evidently prevailed in the infant settlement, despite the wilderness condition.

A list of all the heads of families in Woburn in 1680 is preserved in the records, the number of families, in all, being ninety-two. In 1708 Woburn was the fourth town in Middlesex county in point of numbers and wealth. In this respect in that year, Charlestown, Cambridge, and Watertown exceeded her, and Concord and Medford were behind her.

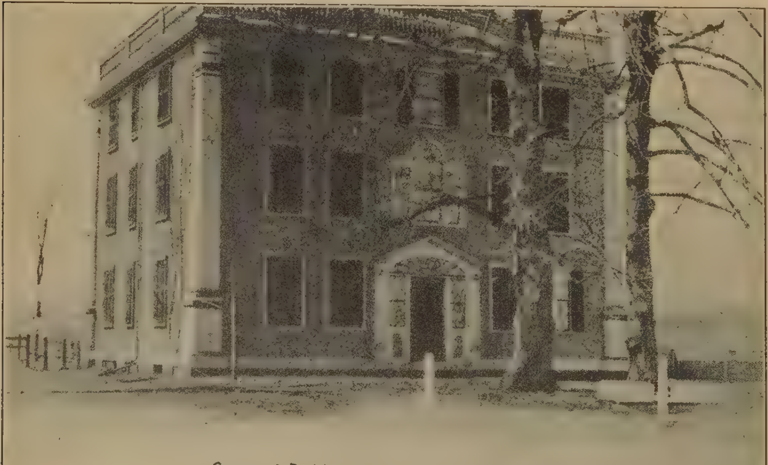
In 1800 the population of Woburn was 1,228. The houses, with scarcely an exception, were all of wood; many were of two stories,—the "two stories in front and one in rear" kind, a number of which yet remain. A small number proportionately were one-story houses. They were unpainted, and with small pretensions to beauty. Eighteen at least were "old houses", and five were "very old houses." A very few were "old and poor," and several were "not tenanted or tenantable." Next lower in the scale were those "very poor" and "out of repair." One house was "half old and half new, and unfinished." Three houses were new, one almost so, and another was not finished. Only one house was painted, and only one was built of "part brick and part wood." The condition of the barns and outbuildings was even worse, and the situation was not much changed until after 1825, the time when the centre village began to grow to its present dimensions.

Among the old houses of Woburn now standing, the first in prominence and age is the Baldwin mansion, in the north village or ward of the city. Built in 1661, it is still one of the most imposing houses in Woburn, and is palatial in its dimensions. During its existence it passed through some changes and occasional improvements, and has been owned by one family for six generations.

From memoranda written by members of the Baldwin family in a copy of John Farmer's "Genealogical Register of the First Settlers of New England", the following facts regarding the history of this house are found, written mostly about the year 1835.

"Henry Baldwin's will is dated, say 1697; the house in Woburn was built in 1661, as appears by the date on a timber in the kitchen chimney, sawed off by B. F. Baldwin, when the fireplace was altered to put in a boiler—the piece with the date on it is lying about the house in 1835. This house had therefore been owned by Henry Baldwin from 1661 to Henry Baldwin, son of the above; Henry Baldwin (the son) went to New Hampshire. James Baldwin succeeded Henry as owner. Loammi Baldwin, son of James, to 1807; he put on a 3rd story, in 1802 or 1803. Benjamin F. Baldwin, from 1807 to 1822; Loammi, Mary, and Clarissa Baldwin, from 1822 to 1836. George R. Baldwin from 1836 to November, 1887 (or to his death, October 11, 1888.)"

Besides the Baldwin mansion, which is admitted to be the oldest house now standing in Woburn, there was another which outlasted nearly all of its contemporaries, and has been demolished only recently. This was the Simonds house, built about 1670, known latterly as the Jesse Cutler house, Cummingsville. Fortunately its appearance has been saved by photography. This house was a good specimen of the second period of architecture in New England. It had a large brick chimney in the centre, was of two stories, and had a gable roof. William Simonds, died in 1672, leaving this house and other real estate, his widow Judith (Phippen-Hayward) Simonds occupied for her thirds the west end of the house, the east end of the barn, and twenty acres of land adjacent. That the house was new when William Simonds died, seems apparent from his indebtedness to Sergeant


Loammi Baldwin House, Woburn, Mass.

John Wyman for seven windows at four shillings apiece. Benjamin Simonds succeeded his father in the ownership, and the house was used in 1675-6, as a garrison-house under Benjamin's name, or during King Philip's War. Benjamin was succeeded by several Benjamins, until the time of Nathan Simonds, who died in 1827. From Nathan the house descended to his children, the Barnard family; thence to Blanchard (1840), thence to Duren, thence to William Barnard, 1843-44, and lastly to Jesse Cutler in 1844.

Another house which bears distinction as the birthplace of Woburn's most eminent native, Sir Benjamin Thompson, Count Rumford, noted in the world as a scientific discoverer, philanthropist, and successful administrator, prime minister of Bavaria, etc., next claims attention, for in one of its rooms—said to be one of its lower rooms, the one at the left of the front door, as one enters,—the Count was born, March 26, 1753.

The Rumford birthplace is a specimen of eighteenth century architecture, with gambrel-roof and large centre chimney. The house is standing on Main street, North Woburn, and is owned by the Rumford Historical Association. In 1798 this house was owned by Hiram Thompson, an uncle of Count Rumford. It was then described as a dwelling-house, 40 by 30, area 1,200 square feet, 13 windows, 38 square feet of glass, two stories in front, and one in rear. The house lot contained one acre. Franklin Jones, a grandson of Hiram Thompson, was the owner of the house in 1831. In 1820 the house was occupied by Willard Jones, and in 1832 by his widow, Bridget Jones, the daughter of Hiram Thompson. Mrs. Bridget Jones died in this house in 1856.

Passing from the history of this house, the reader's attention is directed to two houses of notable appearance now standing at Woburn Centre, two houses which have been intimately connected with the history of the Fowle family. The first is called the Fowle, or Flagg house, and the second the Fowle, or Baldwin house.

The house of Major John Fowle, built about 1730, and now standing in the angle between Main, Salem, and Broad streets, in excellent condition, is a large gambrel-roofed structure of two stories, and was occupied for many years in its later history as a tavern. Major John Fowle, who is supposed to be its builder, died in 1775. During a portion of his life he lived in Marblehead. He derived the land on which the house stands from his father, Captain James Fowle, who died in 1714, who inherited it from his father, the first James Fowle, who settled in Woburn. Major John Fowle left the house to his children. In 1798 it was owned by Joshua Wyman and Catherine Wheeler; she was the daughter of James Fowle, a son of Major John Fowle. Joshua Wyman was the husband of Mary Fowle, a daughter of Major John Fowle. In 1803 the house was leased to John Flagg, 2d, and the Flagg family occupied it as a tavern, and this family were still occupying it in 1831. Since that date it has had many occupants.

Birthplace of Count Rumford, Woburn, Mass.

The companion house to the Fowle house, and standing on the opposite side of Main street, is an eighteenth century structure of the period before

1740. It is of two stories, and has a gambrel-roof. It was built on a part of the estate of another Captain John Fowle, who died in 1744. In 1740 one Thomas Henshaw conveyed to the above John Fowle, a "certain edifice or building",—which was this one,—"standing on said Fowle's own land." Henshaw had married Kezia Fowle, the daughter of said Fowle, and in 1749, being a widow, she disposed of her interest in the house to her brother, James Fowle. The house was the property of James Baldwin in 1831. It thus acquired the name of the Baldwin house. It has had many occupants since 1831, and now belongs to the Salmon estate. The land descended from the first James Fowle, who died in Woburn in 1690, the victim of a military campaign against the French at Quebec, he having died after his return home of disease contracted in Canada. The lot where the house stands was a part of the little orchard, which was "Isaac Cole's", before the Fowle occupancy.

The Lilley house, erected before 1696, located on Main street, North Woburn, is one of the oldest houses in that vicinity. In 1798 it had three owners, two sisters and a brother, named Phebe and Ruth Eaton, and Lilley Eaton. In 1831 it was owned by Lilley and Ruth Eaton. It is of the gable roof order, and has two stories in front and one in rear. It was early owned by John Lilley, who came to Woburn in 1691, and whose daughter Phebe married Noah Eaton. John Lilley bought the premises of William Pierce in 1696. When he bought there was upon the place a mansion house,—apparently this one,—and the locality was called New Bridge End. In 1749 Noah Eaton acquired one-half of the house, and later in the same year the rest, all but one room.

The gable-roofed Baldwin house, now occupied by Baldwin Coolidge, 784 Main street, was built of the materials acquired from the pulling down of the second meeting-house in Woburn First Parish, sometime about or possibly before or after 1755. Some of the same material was used in the erection of the small red house,—now much changed from its original form,—standing at 725 Main street, on the ancient Coggin lot, now the property of one of the Baldwin family. In 1798 Isaac Johnson owned this house. It was then of one story, 15 by 12, and had four windows, and one acre of land with the house. It was owned by George Baldwin in 1831.

The large house of two stories, with gambrel-roof, owned in 1798 by Samuel E. and Elijah Wyman, in the New Boston street neighborhood, was before their day the mansion of their ancestor, Deacon Samuel Eames. It is of the period of 1730. It was owned in 1831 by Charles and Elijah Wyman. Its neighbor, the Jacob Eames house, was owned by him in 1798. He still occupied the premises in 1831.

The Evans house at Montvale, No. 301 Montvale avenue, was the property one hundred years ago of Andrew Evans, described in 1798 as a dwelling-house two stories in the front and one in the rear; area 38 by 28. Adjoining it at that time was a farm of seventy acres. From Nathaniel Richardson, who died in 1714, the lot on which the house stood passed to his son Joshua Richardson, whose daughter Mary married Andrew Evans, Senior, father to the Andrew Evans of 1798. The latter was followed by Hosea Evans, who lived in the house till about 1831. The house was occupied by Heman and Lewis Sturdevant in 1831. The house stands on land which was a part of the original Admiral Graves farm of 1638. Dr. Thomas Graves, a son of Thomas Graves, the original proprietor, granted it to Nathaniel Richardson in 1686, and at that time there was a small house upon the premises.

The Bartholomew Richardson house, at corner of Bow and Salem streets, retains its original shape, being of the two stories in front, and one in rear, variety. In 1798 its joint owners were Bartholomew Richardson the first, and Bartholomew Richardson the third. It remained in this family until within a few years.

The Captain Josiah Richardson house, recently demolished, which stood at the corner of Ash and Main streets, belonged to Widow Jerusha Richardson (widow of Deacon Josiah) in 1798. It was of two stories; in dimensions, 37 by 29; had eighteen windows, and a shed or woodhouse, joined to it, 10 by 10, and with it was a farm of twenty-five acres, extending in one direction to Horn Pond. In 1798 the house was comparatively new.

The house known as the Chickering, or Oliver Bacon place, now standing at corner of Reed and Pleasant streets, was owned by Benjamin Simonds in 1798. Its dimensions are given as 38 by 27. It is of two stories, and in well preserved condition. In 1798 one front room and the two front chambers were not finished. The farm adjacent to the house contained forty-three acres. With the house in that year was a washroom, 14 by 11. Zachariah Hill was the occupant in 1831. The house was built by Benjamin Simonds in 1797, on the site of a former house which was burned in that year. In 1804 it was sold to Rev. Joseph Chickering. It had been sold ot Simonds by Isaac Johnson, administrator of Josiah Johnson, Esq., in 1787. The house that was burnt was therefore the residence of that distinguished individual in Woburn history, Major Josiah Johnson, Esquire.

The Bennett house, now standing on road to the Merrimack Chemical Works, is a house of two stories, 34 by 16. Philip and Richard Alexander, sons of Philip Alexander, conveyed this place to Thomas Hardy in 1754. Hardy shortly after conveyed the premises to John Tay, and Tay and his brother-in-law Lot Eaton conveyed them to James Harvel Eames in 1797. Eames conveyed to Jonas Munroe the greater part of it in 1799. Jonas Munroe's heirs conveyed them to James Boutwell, 1834. The estate is occupied by Matthew Bennett, in 1907.

The house known as the Fisher house, in North Woburn, was the dwelling of Abijah Thompson in 1798, when it was described as 55 by 17½ in front, the back part 43 by 12, the whole house containing 1478½ square feet. The house was two stories in front and one in rear. The house, —an unusual thing at that date,—was painted. The windows were nineteen in number, and two rooms and two chambers were finished. From this circumstance the house was probably then new. With this house were two large horsesheds and a blacksmith shop. Oliver Fisher owned the house in 1831, and it is still the property of his descendants.

Daniel Thompson, who was killed in battle on April 19, 1775, lived in a house since remodelled, now standing at 649 Main street. In 1798 the house was owned and occupied by his widow, Phebe Thompson, and described as 36 by 18 feet, and of two stories. At the south end of the house was then a garden of about twenty square poles in area. Mrs. Thompson moved out of Woburn, and Isaac Richardson was the owner of the property in 1801, and the same Isaac Richardson still owned the place in 1831. In later years it had been the property of Isaac's descendants, until it was purchased by Mr. Albert A. Clement.

The Major Samuel Tay house, still standing at 907 Main street, North Woburn, was his property in 1798, when its dimensions were given as 40 by 30; house, two stories in front and one in rear. The farm belonging to it then contained one hundred acres, valued at one thousand dollars. Stephen Nichols was the owner in 1831. Major Samuel Tay was born in Woburn, December 4, 1738, and died there November 2 or 3, 1804. He was a son of William and Abigail (Jones) Tay. He married April 27, 1769, Sarah Johnson.

The dwelling-house of Samuel Thompson, Esq., (1731-1820) still standing at 31 Elm street, North Woburn, is a two-story structure with gable roof. The son of Samuel Thompson, named Jonathan, owned the whole of the house in 1831.

The late Ruth Maria Leathe house, on Main street, opposite the Common, was built after the Revolutionary War, by Zebadiah Wyman. In 1798 the house was owned by Zebadiah, the son of Zebadiah Wyman. It was then described as having an area of 45 by 24; as two stories high, part brick and part wood; and attached to the rear was a kitchen ell, 24 by 27 feet. The same Zebadiah Wyman was its owner in 1831. He was followed by Samuel Leathe, the father of Miss R. M. Leathe. In 1794 it was called Zebadiah Wyman's brick store.

Other old houses of which brief mention only can be made are the Elijah Leathe house on Salem street, near Stoneham line. The Jonathan Tidd house, on Pearl street, North Woburn, is an old house antedating 1750, when Samuel Baker, Senior, in his will gave to his "grandson-in-law" Jonathan Tidd, "that now liveth in my house", all his houses and lands. Jonathan Tidd, the grandson-in-law, was called a "currier" in a deed of 1748.

The attractive house architecturally of the Wheeler family, near the Baldwin mansion, at North Woburn, was raised in the year 1790. The origin of this house is given in the diary of a contemporary neighbor: "August 25, 1790. . . . Mr. Bartlett's house raised." The Mr. Bartlett referred to was Captain Joseph Bartlett (Harvard College 1782) who settled in Woburn about 1789, and left about 1795. He was an attorney-at-law, and captain of a Boston military company about 1786. He was a native of Plymouth, Massachusetts, and for an account of his eccentricities see "Plymouth Memoirs of an Octogenarian", by W. T. Davis, pp. 248-250. See also Cutter's "Bibliography of Woburn" for an estimate of his character, pp. 203-205. The house was completed by Colonel Loammi Baldwin, and a great centennial jubilee was held in it at about that time in 1800.

The Baker house, so called, on New Boston street, near the City Park, is an eighteenth century house of two stories and gable ends. Abraham Alexander, who by wife Jerusha had a daughter Jerusha, who married Jeremiah Converse (Samuel 4, Josiah 3, Samuel 2, Allen 1), a hundred and thirty years ago occupied this house.

Authorities: William R. Cutter published a work entitled "Contributions to a Bibliography of the Local History of Woburn, Mass.," 1892, to which was added a short supplement, 1893. The principal authorities on the subject of the history of the town mentioned in that work were Captain Edward Johnson's "Wonder-working Providence" (1654); Rev. Samuel Sewall's "History of Woburn" (1868); "Woburn: an Historical and Descriptive Sketch of the Town", by the Board of Trade (1885): Chickering's "Historical Discourse" (1809); Bennett's "Anniversary Sermon" (1846); Drake's and Lewis & Co.'s Histories of Middlesex County (1880 and 1890); Parker L. Converse's "Legends of Woburn", in two volumes, 1892 and 1896; David F. Moreland's "Souvenir Memorial" (1892); W. R. Cutter's "Woburn Historic Sites and Old Houses" (1892); Rev. Daniel March, D. D., pastor, "Two Hundred and Fiftieth Anniversary of the First Congregational Church" (1892); the official account of the celebration published by the city, entitled, "Proceedings", etc. (1893); and Hon. Edward F. Johnson's "Abstracts of Early Woburn Deeds" (1895), and his "Vital Records", in seven volumes from 1890 to 1906. On the earlier works, Mr. Cutter, in the bibliography, makes extended critical comment.

READING

Reading as a town included originally the present towns of Wakefield, Reading and North Reading. The name was spelled in the early records "Redding", as it is now pronounced. Its settlement began in 1639. The township of Lynn had begun to be settled in 1629, ten years previously, and its inhabitants had desired to extend their territory further inland. The town of Lynn, therefore, was given by the court a tract four miles square, at the head of their bounds, on condition that some good progress in planting should be made within two years, so that it might be a village, which, in due time, should have a church. In 1640 "Lynn Village", the name first given it, was exempted by the court from taxes as soon as seven houses were built and seven families settled. In 1644 a sufficient number of houses and a sufficient number of families having been obtained, the court ordered that "Lynn Village" should take the name of "Redding." It was named, it is supposed, from Reading in England. The compass of land included in the town of Reading continued as a single parish until 1713. The earliest settled part is that part now the town of Wakefield, and it is probable the settlement of this part began as early as 1640. It is supposed that the grants to these settlers were received from the town of Lynn, but the early records of Lynn are wanting, which should give the account of such grants. Johnson (1654) said that Reading and the town of Woburn were like twins . . . Reading thrusting forth the hand first, but her sister Woburn came first to the birth. He described Reading as well watered and situated about a great pond; "it hath not been so fruitful for children as her sister Woburn hath"; still, from this account, its prospects were encouraging. In 1651 the territory now North Reading was added to the former four miles' grant.

In 1663 a traveller who visited New England said of Reading: "In the centre of the country, by a great pond side, and not far from Woburn, is situated Reading: it hath two mills, a sawmill and a cornmill, and is well stocked with cattle." It is to be observed further that interior towns like Reading, in the seventeenth century, were farming communities. The life of the people proceeded along uneventful lines. The buildings, though rude and simple, were comfortable.

In 1713 part of the town was set off as the North Precinct,—the part north of Ipswich river, together with "Sadler's Neck", so called. This later became the town of North Reading. The northwesterly part of the first parish, or Woodend, became the present town of Reading. An attempt was made to set off Woodend as a separate parish in 1730; preaching had then begun among them in the winter season, which the first parish had agreed to support for ten years, provided the said "Woodend" would tarry with them during said term of ten years. In 1731 the first parish agreed to give the "old pulpit cushion" to the Woodend congregation, which they had asked for "in a Christian and charitable way" in their subscriptions for the new one. The pulpit cushion, when new, was more valuable than might now appear, for, in 1754, ——— ——— was convicted of stealing the velvet and leather of the pulpit cushion, and fined by the court. In 1766 several inhabitants of Woodend petitioned the first parish to be set off from them as a distinct parish. In 1769 efforts were renewed by the Woodend people for a division of the first parish, and in that year the third or west parish was incorporated. This parish was destined to retain the name of Reading, and it contained, when separated, at least fifty-five houses.

The first parish was separated from the town of Reading and incorporated as a distinct town in 1812. Reading North Precinct (the second parish) was incorporated as the town of North Reading in 1853. In 1810 the population of the old town was 2228. In 1865 the population of the present town of Reading was 2436. After 1865 there was a rapid increase in the number of houses. The town in recent years, having lost "somewhat of its rural aspect, approaches more nearly the suburban type."

Cabinet-making was formerly an industrial enterprise in Reading, which took the first rank. Tinware and stove fittings was another enterprise of local importance. The boot and shoe manufacture was one of the ancient industries of the town, beginning independently of the usual household manufacture in 1758. The manufacture of hats (at one time important) began in this town about 1812. Coach lace (1840-1857) clocks (1832-1859) organ-making and organ-pipes, neckties, metallic brushes, rubber goods and fireworks, and paper boxes have been some of the important industries of Reading.

Reading is also the home of Jacob W. Manning's nursery of trees, shrubs and plants, established in 1854, one of the largest and best in the United States. The town, even at the present day, contains many persons who are direct descendants of the first or early settlers. Prominent among them are the names of Bancroft, Parker, Temple, Wakefield, Pratt, Weston, and Nichols.

Authorities: Eaton, Lilley, "Genealogical History of the Town of Reading", 1874. Eaton, W. E., "Proceedings of the 250th Anniversary of the Ancient Town of Redding", 1896. Reading, "Historical Address and Poem" (bi-centennial celebration of the incorporation of the old town of Reading) 1844.

In the present town of Reading, among the structures of a former day, the Sweetser house is picturesque in appearance and has an interesting history. It was probably built by Ephraim Parker about 1749, and was inherited by Ephraim, his son, who in 1807 sold it to Thomas Sweetser. It was used as a tavern before and during the Revolutionary War. Tradition says that some British prisoners were confined here. It retains practically its original form. The Prescott house on Summer avenue was the homestead of Joshua Prescott, a well-known lawyer. The house was built since 1700, and probably by Captain Thomas Eaton, Jr. One of the oldest, if not the oldest house in Reading, is that on Franklin street, owned by Henry Cook. It was built about 1725 by John Parker. The following old houses are some of the best known: House of Clifford P. Weston; the Captain George Bancroft house on West street; the Abram Temple house, Fremont street; the James Davis house, Ash street; the Emery Bancroft house, Lowell street; the Aaron Parker house, Walnut street; and the George Grouard house, on Woburn street. The last named was the parish parsonage and has been extensively rebuilt. The building called the Old South Church in this town is an edifice of an old pattern erected in 1818. From its location it is one of the most prominent of the public buildings of the town.

MALDEN

Malden derives its name from Maldon, county Essex, England. From the English Maldon came several settlers of the New England Malden. The territory round about the present Malden was known to such prominent immigrants as Governor Winthrop, Increase Nowell, John Eliot, and Governor Cradock's men, as early as 1631-2. The present Middlesex Fells was explored by them, and the territory was ordered by the General Court as early as 1633 to belong to the inhabitants of Charlestown. It was given the name of Mistick, or Mystic Side. It was doubtful if any settlers entered permanently on this land before 1633. The common land was divided in this territory in 1634. A record of the completed allotment, two years later, showed seventy-five proprietors. Two farms or grants known as the Increase Nowell and Rev. John Wilson grants, which had existed from 1634 and had formed a part of Charlestown on that side of the river, separated Malden and Medford until 1726, when they were annexed to Malden. The limit of eight miles from the meeting-house carried the Charlestown line nearly to the present Wakefield Junction, in Wakefield, the village of Greenwood being included in Charlestown limits.

By 1640 the settlement on Mystic Side was well explored. All the larger grants of the lands south of the Scadan hills and the rocky edge of the western fells had been made, but the more rocky and remote portions north of these lines remained common land until 1695. The number of settlers upon the allotments at first was three, to whom were soon added others. In 1640 began the Penny Ferry, which served the inhabitants of this and other towns until 1787.

Johnson says (about 1654) "about this time the Town of Malden had its first foundation stones laid by certain persons, who issued out of Charlestown, and indeed had her whole structure within the bounds of this more elder Town . . . the soil is very fertile, but they are much straitened in their bounds . . . Their nearness to the chief market towns makes it the most comfortable for habitation",—but for church privileges, they did not fare so well. The gathering of the church was the beginning of political life, and out of it came the town, which was incorporated under the name of Malden, May 2, 1649. Within its original territory are the present cities of Malden and Everett, and the city of Melrose and a part of Wakefield. There are no records of the town before 1678. In 1660 it was officially reported that Malden was a small country town whose people employed themselves in furnishing the towns of Boston and Charlestown with wood, timber, and other building material.

The work of the people of Malden during the time between their first settlement and King Philip's War, was that of subduing the forests and wild lands and making them fit for the uses of civilization. Thus farms were laid out whose boundaries may be traced even at the present day. Roads, which were at first mere Indian paths, became gradually improved until they became principal streets. In 1696 or 1697 facts would indicate that about eighty families were then living in the town. In 1760 the town of Malden was still at its greatest territorial extent.

Its northern boundary was near the northerly shore of Smith's Pond, in Reading. With the exception of the small reservation at Penny Ferry, which remains still the territory of Charlestown (Boston), it embraced all the country between the bounds of Boston on the east, and Medford, Charlestown Commons, and the new town of Stoneham on the west. Its extreme length from north to south was hardly short of seven miles, and it was a little over three in its widest part (Corey, 498). The population was fixed at the supposed number of six hundred souls. Out of this territory, with its scattered farms and scanty population, has come in the space of a little more than a century and a half, two growing cities and a thriving town, with a population (in 1899) of about sixty-seven thousand souls, without including the villages of Greenwood and Wellington, which are now joined to the neighboring towns of Wakefield and Medford (Corey, 499).

Authorities: Corey, D. P., "The History of Malden," 1899. Malden, "The Bi-centennial Book of Malden" (200th anniversary, May 23, 1849) 1850. Malden, "Memorial of the Celebration of the 250th Anniversary of the Incorporation of the Town" (May, 1899) 1900. Malden Mirror, "Malden, Past and Present" (occasion of the 250th anniversary of the town) 1899. Wellman, J. W., wrote an extended account of the ecclesiastical history of Malden, which was published in Hurd's "History of Middlesex County", 1890 (reprinted 1890). Wright, S. O., "Historical Discourse" (containing a sketch of the history of the town) (1831) 1832.

ANCIENT HOUSES IN MALDEN

By Margaret L. Sears

The house of Jacob Pratt, who was born February 19, 1754, is changed in appearance, and has been moved a little from its former site. It now stands on the north side of Forest street. It was probably built in the first part of the eighteenth century. It was sold to John Pratt in 1777. The house is interesting as showing the manner of building houses with the chimney and door at one end. As the family increased, rooms were built around the central plan.

The Blaney house stands on the site of a house built by Richard Dexter in 1646, and, although the present house was built early in the eighteenth century, it probably comprises the earlier house in its construction. Richard Dexter transferred the house and adjoining property (a tan-yard) to his son-in-law James Mellens. John Brintnall, who married a granddaughter of James Mellens, became owner of the property by inheritance and purchase. Thomas Campbell, of Marblehead, bought the place in 1721, and Benjamin Blaney, of Lynn, bought it in 1724. Benjamin Blaney, son of the former, sold the house and tan-yard to Jabez Sargent, of Boston, who transferred his purchase to Nathan Nichols, who in 1817 sold it to Miss Joanna Tileston Oliver. Two horse chestnut trees standing in the yard were brought from the garden of Gardiner Green, of Boston, in 1835.

The Boardman house, in Saugus, near the Melrose line, was built in the seventeenth century. An old house on Madison street was sold in 1797 to Elias Currell, and in 1799 to Edward Newhall, and in 1810 to Benjamin Burditt. In 1817 it was mortgaged to Field and Bradshaw, and in 1819 sold by them to Timothy Bailey, of Roxbury, who established the tin plate business, in which he was very successful and acquired a large property. He died in 1852, and the house was afterwards removed to Madison street. House probably built by Phineas Upham, near Upham street, Melrose. (See Upham, "Descendants of John Upham," 79.)

The house of Thomas Manser was given to the town by its owner, Thomas Manser, who was sexton of the North Parish. In 1769, having become too feeble and aged to perform the duties, the town voted to repair his house and care for him during his life, on condition that he give his house and lands to the town. The old house with a sun dial was used as the almshouse until 1722. It has recently been enlarged, and in 1898 was still in good condition. The house of

Thomas Parker is supposed to have been built early in the seventeenth century, and about 1860 it was removed to the vicinity of Ashland street.

The Parsonage was built in 1724-5, and was bought in recent years by the late George W. Wilson. "The old house has been considerably changed from its original condition by additions and improvements, and shows few of the abasing marks of time. . . . It has fortunately fallen into the hands of those who value it above any modern structure. Its associations and the robe of age which it wears with dignity, add charm to its possession, and it seems likely to remain for many years." (Corey's "History of Malden.") House of James Barrett, corner of School and Main streets.

Hill's Tavern, on Irving street, was built in the early part of the eighteenth century. The timbers are hewn on one side, and are lined with clay. The inn of Stephen Waite, Jr., was owned by him in 1798. It was built by Daniel Waite, who used a part of the material of the South Precinct meeting-house. In 1840 it was removed to the corner of Salem and Ferry streets. In 1892 it was removed to Eastern avenue, near Main street. The walls are brick lined, and it was said to be the first house in Malden with blinds. The older part of the Joseph Lynde house, in present Melrose, was built about 1720. It is situated on the corner of Main street and Goodyear avenue. Old houses on Cross street: Floyd house, house built by Edward Carrington.

The "Homestall" of Captain Samuel Green, who died February 21, 1761, was inherited by his eldest son James, who sold it to his son Darius. It stands on Appleton street. In 1765 it was bought by Joseph Perkins of Danvers.

Authority: Corey's "History of Malden."

NATICK

Natick, like most of the towns of Massachusetts, is very irregular in its boundaries. Its lines, says its local historian, seem more "ambitious of reaching the tops of the neighboring hills and the depths of the valleys than of surrounding a symmetrical territory." Its shape is triangular, with more "diversity of scenery in hills, valleys and plains than most of the surrounding country." The Indian name Natick means "a Place of Hills." From the summit of these hills, which were alike features of the ancient and modern town, a view may be had of the three villages as they now appear. Attention was brought to this region about 1650, owing to the Apostle Eliot's first labors among the Indians at the present village of South Natick, and in 1651 the town of Natick was settled. It then consisted of three long streets, two on the north and one on the south side of the river, with a bridge eighty feet long and eight feet high, and stone foundations, the whole being built by the Indians themselves. To each house on these streets was attached a piece of land. The houses were in the Indian style. One house, larger than the rest, built in the English style, contained one apartment which was used as a schoolroom on week-days, and as a place of worship on the Sabbath. This building was the first meeting-house in Natick.

Natick was thus primarily an Indian settlement. Their numbers at various periods have shown that they were formerly numerous, about 1700 possibly three hundred, in 1753 twenty-five families, besides a few single persons. In 1763 there were thirty-seven only in town. In 1792 there was only a family of five persons.

It was not until 1762 that Natick was erected into an English district. Thus for a century it was an Indian town. The English part of Natick outgrew the other, and Natick as a manufacturing centre became known in the wide world. Most of the people of the town previously to 1835 were industrious and frugal farmers. Manufacturing pursuits were introduced at that time, and the increase in population became rapid. Natick, aside from its Indian associations, is therefore a comparatively modern town. It performed its part in the war of the Revolution, and has been the home in recent times of many able and distinguished men, notable among whom was Henry Wilson, vice-president of the United States.

Authorities: Bacon, O. N., "A History of Natick", 1856. Biglow, William, "History of the Town of Natick", 1830. Moore, Martin, "Sermon containing a history of the town", 1817.

BILLERICA

Billerica, named for a town in Essex county, England, was originally named Shawshin (pronounced Shawsheen), from a small river which ran more than twelve miles through the entire length of the early town. It was named in the colonial records as early as 1636, with a view to the settlement as a plantation. In 1637 Deputy-Governor Dudley and Governor John Winthrop, Senior, had each a thousand acres granted them: "Going down the river (from Concord) about four miles, they made choice of a place for one thousand acres for each of them. . . . At the place where the deputy's land was to begin, there were two great stones, which they called the 'Two Brothers', in remembrance that they were brothers by their children's marriage." These stones are the earliest landmark in town. The grants of land to these great families were much increased, until in 1641 "Shawshin" was granted to Cambridge, "provided they make it a village, to have 10 families there settled within three years", etc. Cambridge was not then ready to undertake a new settlement so far "in the wilderness", and the restriction of making a village there was removed on the condition that the church and present elders "continued at Cambridge." Various grants of land were made by Cambridge, one of the original extensive proprietors sold out, and by 1654 Shawshin had settlers sufficient to petition the Court that the "name of Shawshin henceforth may be called Billericay", using the spelling of the name of the town in England. Seven of the petitioners were from Woburn, one from Watertown, and three from Cambridge.

A company from Braintree added their numbers to the original settlers before 1660, and though the common lands were allotted promptly, it was almost one hundred years before the land fund was exhausted. The increase of the population, however, was not rapid. In 1652, with probably three or four families, in 1659 the number had reached twenty-five. In 1663 the number of families was nearly fifty. The town had its share of Indian troubles. Special alarms repeatedly called troops to the town. It was subjected from its exposed situation, on two occasions to massacre. On August 1, 1690, two women, mothers of families, and four children, were killed by the Indians. The second massacre occurred August 5, 1695, in which fifteen persons were either slain or taken captive; number of families attacked in this raid, four; place, North Billerica. In the latter part of the same month three hundred men gathered in arms at Billerica from the neighboring towns in response to alarms, and thoroughly scoured the woods and swamps for the lurking foe, but none were found. The towns of Bedford, Tewksbury, Wilmington, and Carlisle were taken in part at a later period from the original territory of Billerica.

OLD MANNING HOUSE, NORTH BILLERICA. Built 1696.

Authorities: The 200th anniversary was celebrated and its proceedings published in 1855. Cumings, Henry, delivered an half-century discourse, which was printed, 1813. Farmer, John, the celebrated antiquary, wrote and published an "Historical Memoir of Billerica", 1816, and "Sketches of the Early History of Billerica", 1823. Hazen, H. A., published a "History of Billerica", 1883, which is valuable for its genealogical register. Nason, Elias, delivered a centennial oration, which was published, 1876.

It is understood that only a few houses in Billerica in recent years were identified as garrison houses of the time of King Philip's Indian War. The house occupied by James Fletcher was one, and it has been made the subject of an illustration in Hazen's "Billerica." It was Jacob French's garrison in 1676. The house of Jonathan Danforth of equal age was demolished in 1878, of which an illustration is preserved. The old house of Ralph Hill, Jr., a garrison of 1676, stood in its original condition until after 1850.

The First Church was built in 1797, and stood near but a little southeast of its present position, facing north. In 1844 it was moved and turned halfway round to face the east. It has retained its primitive structure and graceful spire.

The first owner of the Faulkner house was Francis, son of Colonel Francis Faulkner, a soldier in the Revolution. Francis Faulkner came to Billerica in 1811, and began the manufacture of woolen cloths. He died in 1843, aged 82 years. The Bennett house was the home of Mrs. Joshua Bennett, who gave the library to the town. Mr. Joshua Bennett accumulated a large fortune. Other houses worthy of notice are the Jaquith homesteads, the residence of Mrs. Benjamin Judkins, the Manning manse, 1696, the Sabba' Day house, 1768.

CHELMSFORD

Chelmsford was begun by some citizens of Woburn and Concord, then the nearest towns, who petitioned in 1652 for the privilege of examining the tract, for the purpose of making a settlement. In 1653 conditional permission was granted to the petitioners of Concord and Woburn to begin such settlement. In 1654 propositions were made to the church in Wenham and their pastor to remove to Chelmsford, which in the following year was brought about. There exists a plan of the town as laid out by the committee appointed by the General Court, which is a curiosity as one of the few plans remaining of that early period. In this plan a reservation is made for the Indians. The town was incorporated May 29, 1655, the name to be called Chelmsford. The incorporation of Billerica and Groton bear the same date. President John Adams, who was related to the Adams family of Chelmsford, wrote in his diary: "Chelmsford was probably named in compliment to Mr. Hooker, who was once minister of that town in Essex", meaning Essex county, England. Thomas Hooker, the great preacher who founded Connecticut, was a man of enlightened democratic views, particularly in matters of religion, with which the Woburn founders of Chelmsford were certainly known to sympathize; see their plea for religious liberty, dated 1654, in Hurd's "History of Middlesex County", vol. I., p. 348. The present centre of the town was at the outset the northeast section, and the town line extended westerly to Groton boundaries. The Indian land was within the present limits of Lowell.

Chelmsford suffered much less than many frontier towns in the Indian Wars. This may be due in a measure to the protection offered to their neighbor Indians, residing on the spot where the city of Lowell now stands, from the Mohawks. From a stockade on Fort Hill, now Rogers Park, in Lowell, the Indians signalled across to a hill in Chelmsford limits, when danger was approaching. The number of persons killed by raiders was small—one woman and two men; and a number of houses were burned, on one occasion as many as fourteen or fifteen. In 1690, while the barbarous Indians were lurking about Chelmsford, a newspaper of the time said there were missing a couple of children belonging to a man of that town . . . "both of them supposed to be fallen into the hands of the Indians." The entire adult population of the town at that time was 158, including four soldiers. The Indian question eventually settled itself, and the friendly Indians withdrew to other scenes.

The town, when it had reached its greatest area, about 1726, embraced in addition to the territory now occupied by the town, a large part of Carlisle, the whole of Westford, and all of Lowell, with three exceptions. Certain farms "erected above the town of Chelmsford, about Merrimack River", were in 1667, "to have their dependances upon and perform services and bear charges with the said town of Chelmsford." While the town has been mainly agricultural, its manufacturing element has been important, overshadowed only by the larger plants of its vigorous daughter, Lowell. Westford was incorporated in 1729, and a hundred years afterward, in 1826, the new town of Lowell was incorporated. Carlisle was incorporated April 28, 1780.

Authorities: Wilkes Allen published a "History of Chelmsford", 1820. See also Courier-Citizen Company of Lowell, "Illustrated History of Lowell", 1897. H. S. Perham left an incomplete history of Chelmsford at his death.

GROTON

The original grant of the township of Groton was made in 1655, and comprised a tract eight miles square. Subsequently its shape was changed from the first plan. It comprised all of the present towns of Groton and Ayer, nearly all of Pepperell and Shirley, large parts of Dunstable and Littleton, smaller parts of Harvard and Westford, and small portions of Hollis and Nashua, the latter two towns being in the State of New Hampshire. The town is mentioned by name on Hubbard's map, under the date of 1677, as one of the towns assaulted by Indians in Philip's War. One of the two petitions for the plantation of Groton was headed by one of Governor John Winthrop's sons, named Deane Winthrop, and the name of Groton was given in honor of that family, as Groton, in England, was the birthplace of Governor John Winthrop, and also of Mr. Deane Winthrop. The grant of the plantation was made by the Court of Assistants on May 25, 1655, and this is understood to be the date of the incorporation, which Dr. Green says is not found mentioned elsewhere.

Probably there is no town in New England which has been so thoroughly written up by the unaided efforts of a single man as this Massachusetts town of Groton by Dr. Samuel A. Green of Boston, eminent as a physician, publicist and antiquary, who by innumerable publications, large and small, has done wellnigh everything to make this characteristic New England community famous in the world at large, and no apology is offered by the present writer for drawing liberally upon his material.

Among their other trials the settlers were annoyed for a long period by vagrant Indians, many of whom were their neighbors, and some of these vagrants took an active part in the burning of Groton during Philip's War. Warfare among them did not require generalship so much as knowledge of places, and the head of an assaulting party was one familiar with the clearings and the lay of the land in the threatened territory. Later, as the time of King Philip's War approached, the possession of firearms on their side made the Indians bold and insolent, and serious trouble ensued. On March 2, 1676, a small band of prowling Indians pillaged eight or nine houses and drove off some cattle. The inhabitants at once gathered into garrison-houses. A number of English were killed before the general assault on March 13, 1676 (1675-6) when the enemy appeared in a force of not less than four hundred in number and burned the town, destroying the meeting-house and about forty empty dwelling-houses. With one exception the garrison-houses withstood the attack. The loss on the English side was, so far as known, three persons killed, three wounded, and two made prisoners, one of whom escaped and the other was ransomed.

The town was then abandoned by its inhabitants for two years, when they returned and established themselves anew. The savages, at best, made bad neighbors; they were shiftless and drunken, and occasionally made raids in which individual settlers were murdered and their houses burned. The town was made virtually a military post. A second attack on the town came in the summer of 1694. The enemy were repulsed at one garrison, but surprised other houses, where the people were off their guard, and killed and carried off from the vicinity about forty persons. A large majority of the prisoners taken were children. Other assaults with loss of life occurred in 1697, 1704, 1706, 1709, and 1724. The inhabitants, owing to their constant vigilance, became soldiers rather than farmers. They were so poor that they could not even afford to send one of their number as representative to the General Court, held at Boston, since in early times the representative was paid by the town that sent him. The district of Shirley was set off from Groton in 1753, and the district of Pepperell in the same year. Ayer was incorporated in 1871.

In the first census of the houses, families, and number of people ever taken in the Province of Massachusetts Bay in 1765, the town of Groton had 1408 inhabitants. In 1776, 1639 inhabitants. In 1790, 1840. In 1790 it was the second town in population in Middlesex county, Cambridge alone exceeding it. Lawrence Academy in this town, founded in 1792 as the Groton Academy, and later named the Lawrence Academy from the benefactions of members of the Lawrence family—Amos and William, brothers—has long made the town famous.

Authorities: Butler, Caleb, "History of the Town of Groton", 1848. Green, S. A., very numerous publications, including "An Historical Sketch of Groton", a reprint, 1894.

Concerning the old houses of Groton the Historical Society there have just had photographs made of the oldest, which number some thirty-five. The following ten are the oldest: Parsonage, built by town, 1706; John Longley, 1712; Groton Inn, 1770; Samuel Bowers Tavern, 1730; Abel Prescott, 1750; Amos Lawrence, 1770; Elnathan Sawtell Tavern, 1775; Gov. Sullivan, 1775; John Capell Tavern, 1785; Benjamin Bancroft, 1775.

MARLBOROUGH

Marlborough, incorporated June 12, 1660, was originally a part of the town of Sudbury. Its increase in population was such that in 1656 its people petitioned the court that some of them having viewed the country had found a place about eight miles from Sudbury, which they conceived might be favorable, and therefore asked that a grant of eight miles square, or an equal amount of land, be given them, on which to make a plantation. In the same year, under date of May 14, the General Court granted them six miles square, or the equivalent thereof, in the place desired, for the purpose named, under the usual conditions imposed upon new settlements at that period. And this appears to be the beginning of the settlement of the town, known afterwards as the town of Marlborough. Being a frontier town it early became a military post. Garrisons were also established at certain houses. On March 26, 1676, the town was attacked by the Indians while the people were assembled in their meeting-house. An immediate rush to the garrison-houses saved the people from worse consequences. They were able to successfully defend themselves when secured in a garrison, but could afford no protection to their property. Thirteen dwellings and eleven barns were burnt, and much other damage done. Their meeting-house and their minister's house, erected at the public charge, shared the fate of the other houses in the general conflagration. The Indians, numbering about three hundred, considering themselves master of the situation, retired to the woods not far distant, and encamped for the night. Lieutenant Jacobs of the garrison considered the bold design of surprising them in their camp; and, accordingly, in the night of the 27th, with a party of his own men and some from the town, attacked them when they lay in profound slumber, and killed and wounded about forty, without sustaining any loss himself. In the later French and Indian wars the town was in a constant state of alarm, and twenty-six garrisons were instituted.

Marlborough undoubtedly derives its name from a place of the similar name in England. In addition to its present territory it included, when incorporated, all of Westborough and Northborough (set off in 1717), Southborough (set off in 1727), and Hudson (set off in 1866). It was incorporated as a city May 23, 1890.

Authorities: Allen, Joseph, "Topographical and Historical Sketches of the town of Northborough, with the early history of Marlborough", 1826. Felton, Cyrus, "Record of Events" (part one and two) 1879-1880. Hudson, Charles, "History of the Town of Marlborough," 1862. Pitman, J. A., "Notes on the History of Marlborough", 1905.

SHERBORN

Sherborn, like other towns of the early period, was first brought into notice by the grants of land in its territory, which were given to prominent men of the colony, but who were residing elsewhere. As early as 1643 and for thirty years afterwards, these grants were constantly made. These non-residents eventually conveyed their grants to actual settlers. The first transfer of this kind was made in 1652. The early settlers were men in the prime of life, and most of them were men of substance. .Their territory was a wilderness, and known by the Indian name of Bogistow. Their affiliations at that time were largely with the town of Medfield, and they became enrolled and taxed as its citizens for about twenty-five years, although their territory was not included in Medfield bounds. In 1674 the number of families was twenty, and the population about 108, and on October 31, 1674, the General Court granted their petition to be incorporated, and ordered that the name of the town be called "Sherborne."

This name was given to it from the name of the town of Sherborne (not Sherborn) in England, and was assigned to it, as in similar instances, as the name of the native place of some settler or proprietor. The town was known by the name of Sherburne for more than a century, but in 1852 it was altered to Sherborn, under an idea that such was the name as spelt in England.

Two strong garrison-houses had been built in the new town for protection against Indian enemies, and later three others were added. To these the inhabitants were accustomed to flee on any alarm or report of hostile Indians. This they were obliged to do for many years before and after Philip's War, and even as late as 1705. In fact, the settlers were obliged to do this for a great length of time.

A bold attack upon Medfield was made by the Indians with three hundred warriors, February 21, 1675-6. It was regarded as a daring raid, because the town was so near Boston, and well supplied with garrison-houses, and two hundred soldiers were quartered there. The surprise and conflagration at Medfield, where fifty persons were murdered, was followed by two attacks on Bullard's strong garrison-house at Sherborn. Unable to face the muskets inserted in the port-holes, and finding all trees and bushes cut away and the land burned over all around it, to afford an uninterrupted view for the unerring marksmen, and finding also all shelter for themselves in which to lurk cut off, the Indians decided, after a trial of a disastrous front attack, to try burning it. The garrison was placed on a side hill, and the plan tried by the Indians was to fill a cart with flax, set it on fire, and from the declivity above push it down against the building, which must take fire from the burning mass. Although a clear and open course was selected for the cart, it deviated slightly from the straight track and struck a rock, where it stopped and burned itself out without harm to anybody. The Indians then gave up the siege and retired disappointed. Two months later a second attack on the same garrison was made. But the inmates sallied forth and punished the enemy so severely that no attack was ever again attempted.

In 1679 the town adopted a famous "social compact", or species of town orders or by-laws, to prevent questions and mistakes as to their action in certain matters in the future. The first article provided that all persons receiving grants of land from the town "shall become subject to all the orders of the town", provided that such orders do not conflict with those of the General Court, and such grantees shall engage themselves and their successors by subscribing each one his name in the town book; otherwise, his grant is of no effect. The second article provided that questions, differences or contentions shall be submitted to arbitration, and settled in that way whenever possible. The third article provided that only such persons should be received into the township as the grantees believed to be honest, peaceable and free from scandal and erroneous opinions. The fourth article provided that no inhabitant should, for seven years, on any pretence whatever, without the consent of the selectmen, sell, or in any manner convey to others any part of the land which had been granted him by the town, except to some formerly "accepted by our society"; with the exception always of heirs at common law. The intention of the third and fourth articles was to exclude persons of disreputable character, and such individuals as might create dissensions in the community. The compact was signed by thirty-two heads of families, and it was ratified and allowed by a vote of the General Court.

The town started very well with the election of suitable officers, but obstinate disagreement arose about the location of their meeting-house. This trouble led to conditions which prevented the immediate settlement of a minister, and in 1680 certain inhabitants petitioned the General Court on the subject, stating that without a minister "their hopeful plantation would be ruined, and they and their wives and children be forced either to live like heathen, without God's Sabbath and ordinances, or remove." An advisory committee of the court failing to settle the differences among the inhabitants, though it was invested with that power, the strong arm of authority was then used, and the court appointed a committee to order and govern the "prudentials" of the town for three years as to the laying out of lots and raising of taxes. The town could do nothing but submit. This new committee soon decided the question of the location of the meeting-house, and placed it in a more central and satisfactory position than the inhabitants had planned. The first minister was not ordained until 1685.

In 1700 the town lost a portion of its territory by the incorporation of Framingham. In 1724 another portion was made the town of Holliston. The population of the town of Sherborn in 1764 was 630, included in 113 families.

Authorities: Biglow, William, "History of Sherburne", 1830. Morse, Abner, "A Genealogical Register of the Inhabitants, and History of the towns of Sherborn and Holliston", 1856.

FRAMINGHAM

Framingham, though incorporated as a town June 10, 1700, was known much earlier as Danforth's Farms. The first land grant within its territory was made as early as 1640. It was without proprietary records during this period, and many of the estates were held by unregistered leases. There was no civil organization among its first settlers, who were scattered over an extensive tract and dependent for such few privileges as they had upon the nearest incorporated towns. The land was known in ancient records as "wilderness land." Sudbury, settled in 1638, was to the north; no settlement existed to the south nearer than Medfield; on the west was the new township of Marlborough. The nearest settlements to the east were in Watertown, in Newton, then a part of Cambridge. The Natick Plantation, reserved for the Indians, was in a sense a neighbor. Among the early grants in "Framlingham Plantation" were these: The Governor Danforth grants (embracing the greater part of the territory of Framingham); Glover's Farm, 1640, (named for the Glover family, distinguished, not only for the eminence of its members—but for its marriage connections with the Winthrops, Appletons, and Dunsters); Rice's Grants, Edmund Rice, 1652; Stone's Grants (John Stone of Sudbury, 1656); Richard Wayte of

Boston, 1658; Richard Russell, colony treasurer, 1659; Elijah Corlett, schoolmaster of Cambridge—a native of London, in England, and a man of more than local reputation—1659; Colonel William Crowne's, 1669; and Eames's, Gookin and Howe's purchase, Lynde's farm, and others, probably smaller, belong to this numeration of early grants.

It is probable that the first house was erected on the territory soon after the year 1647. The name of Framingham for the plantation was that of the birthplace of Mr. Thomas Danforth in England. The only event of Philip's War particularly connected with Framingham was the destruction of Thomas Eames's house. The family were attacked by about a dozen Indians in February, 1675-6, when the father was absent, and they either killed or took captive all that were found at home, numbering probably ten persons. Three—Samuel, Margaret, and Nathaniel—returned, and were subsequently married. Four captives at least were carried away. The number of killed, including the wife, was probably four. Eames, in his inventory of loss, states that he lost, in the first place, a wife and nine children. The actors in the affair were known, and several of them were soon arrested and tried. One of them testified that he was one of the persons who destroyed Thomas Eames's family—killing of some and carrying captive the rest, and burning the house, barn and cattle; and did confess that he himself carried away on his back one of Eames's sons. That two of Eames's daughters were taken captive, but were well used otherwise. Three Indians suffered the death penalty for this crime, and two were pardoned.

In 1696, owing to the increasing number of the inhabitants, a petition was preferred to the General Court that the plantation might be incorporated as a township. This was accomplished in 1700. Its population in 1765 was 1280. In 1840, 3030.

Authorities: Ballard, William, "A Sketch of the History of Framingham", 1827. Barry, William, "A History of Framingham", 1847. Framingham, "Memorial of the Bi-centennial Celebration of the Incorporation of the Town", 1900. Temple, J. H., "History of Framingham", 1887.

DUNSTABLE

Dunstable to-day is of much smaller area than the town of the period of its incorporation in the year 1673. It was one of those New England towns of the early period which owed their origin to grants of land which at different dates were made to individuals and corporations, for farms and other purposes, these grants being consolidated later into townships. The owners of these extensive farms in Dunstable were for the most part leading men in the colony at large, and, having conferred together, they presented a petition to the General Court, asking to be incorporated as a town, which was granted October 16, 1673. This tract of land was very large, and included the present towns of Dunstable and Tyngsborough, and parts of Dracut, Groton, Pepperell, Townsend, Nashua, Hollis, Hudson, and sections of Brookline, Milford, Amherst, Merrimack, Londonderry, Litchfield, and Pelham, New Hampshire. The new town is said to have received its name in compliment to Mistress Mary, the wife of Hon. Edward Tyng, who emigrated from Dunstable, England. Her son, Colonel Jonathan Tyng, became possessor of a large tract of land in the part which is now the town of Tyngsborough. The old English town is situated in Bedfordshire. Dense forests covered originally nearly the whole of this region, and English settlers are supposed to have appeared here as early as 1655. The safety of the early inhabitants was greatly promoted by the erection of a small fort or garrison-house. The Indians of the vicinity, however, were for the most part friendly to the English, but on the outbreak of Philip's War, in 1675, the inhabitants, generally knowing that the new settlement of Dunstable was peculiarly exposed as an outlying frontier, left their fort or garison-house, the meeting-house they were then erecting, and their dwelling-houses, and sought protection in other towns, such as Chelmsford, Concord, Billerica, Woburn, and Boston. Hon. Jonathan Tyng, however, remained, the only Englishman who stood bravely at his post throughout the war. His house stood on the right bank of the Merrimack river, nearly opposite Wicasuck island, and about a mile below the central village of Tyngsborough. Fortifying his house as best he could, and sending to Boston for supplies, he stood alone as an outpost between the enemy and the settlements below. He was born in 1642, and died suddenly in Woburn in 1724, and in the latter place his gravestone is still standing.

With the close of the war the houses and farms were soon reoccupied. A carpenter was engaged to complete the unfinished-meeting house, and matters seemed to progress favorably until 1689, when another Indian war began, and Dunstable, from its still exposed situation, was liable to be attacked. Friendly Indians gave warning of one contemplated attack, and the General Court sent a supply of men for their defence, but, notwithstanding that aid, the people were still "weak", and unable to keep their garrisons up, and send out men at the same time to gather hay; so a scout of twenty infantry or footmen was requested of the court for a month, until the haying season was ended. The town, too, was short of provisions, by reason of its having to billet soldiers during all the previous winter, and a supply of meat was needed; for bread they could supply themselves; otherwise, without this help they insisted they would have to leave the town. Murders again became so numerous that by the year 1696 two-thirds of the inhabitants had abandoned the town. In 1702 another war was started, in which the Indians took active part, and the people of Dunstable for ten years longer were still in constant fear of assault. On the night of July 3, 1706, a party of two hundred and seventy Indians attacked a garrison-house in which had been posted, unknown to the Indians, an English captain and twenty "troopers" of his command. The door of the house had been left open by the owner and his wife, who had gone out at close of day for the milking. The Indians had shot and killed the wife, and had wounded and made captive the husband. Both parties were taken by surprise. Rushing into the house, the Indians found before them the body of armed men. In the melee which followed, several of the English were either killed or wounded, and the Indians were forced out. After withdrawing, the Indians set fire to another house and killed a woman, and also on that same day killed, at another garrison-house, a man and three women. On the 27th of July, 1706, the Indians killed one of their enemies, a friendly Indian, and took one white woman captive. The Mohawk bands were fiercer fighters than the local Indians, and small bands of the English sometimes encountered them by mistake, to their loss, as we shall show under the year 1724. The average young Englishman considered himself as more than a match for the average New England Indian. The savages, however, were very crafty, and usually won, when they won at all, by superiority of position or of numbers. It was their habit to entice, if they could, small bodies of the armed English to a distance from their base of support, and then selecting their own position in advance, overwhelm them in a sudden manner by superior numbers. When parties of this kind were cut off, a stronger force was usually sent to their rescue, who, on arriving at the spot, would find only the dead bodies of their countrymen, which they would bring in and bury, and such forces would find that the Indians had departed before their arrival.

In 1711 the number of fortified houses in Dunstable was seven. The population at that time was thirteen families, seven males, and nineteen soldiers, a total of eighty-six persons. The time of the people was spent mostly in the garrisons, and but little in the way of improvement was made. Their crops were slender, and the people were destitute of the common supplies. Had not fish, game, and berries been abundant, the settlers would have been compelled to leave their lands and return to the older towns. With the return of peace in 1713 the town began to increase in numbers.

War began again in 1724, and the former experiences were renewed. In September two men were carried captive by a party of French and Mohawk Indians. A party of ten English, or more, pursued them. This party was ambushed by the other party, and all were either at once killed or made prisoners. Eight of the bodies of those killed were recovered and buried in one grave at present Little's Station, not far north of the present State line. Four of the slain were of Dunstable, three of Woburn, and one of Plainfield. One of the four rude headstones erected to the dead in this action bears the name of Benjamin Carter of Woburn, son of Lieutenant John Carter and Ruth Burnham, his wife, and a grandson of Captain John Carter, who was captain of the local Woburn company in Philip's War. The whole action was one of venturesomeness, and Benjamin Carter's Woburn relatives were much chagrined that he (being a garrison soldier as he apparently was) should have have been "such a boy", as they said, to be killed by Indians.

Next followed the well-known campaigns by Captain John Lovewell, of Dunstable. He carried the campaign with picked men into the enemy's own country, and, though he lost his own life and those of a large part of his men, he succeeded in exterminating the enemy at the memorable battle of Pigwacket. Colonel Eleazer Tyng, of Dunstable, with eighty-seven men, went to the scene of the conflict near Fryeburg, Maine, and there found and buried the slain. For the defence of Dunstable, during Colonel Tyng's absence, Colonel Eleazer Flagg, of Woburn, the commander of the local regiment, was ordered to detach a number of his men for that purpose.

In the campaign just mentioned, the superiority of Lovewell's methods to those of the English in King Philip's War, fifty years previous, is evident. The military discipline of the early English in New England was that of the London trainbands of England. It was ill adapted for wilderness work, owing to its cumberousness, and its peculiar conditions. The Indians gave no opportunity by their adroitness for attack *en masse*. The broadsword was valuable in attacks on savages ensconced in forts, and armed with their primitive weapons, and it was thus used. Against musketry it was somewhat different, and the conditions of the country and the wilderness made pikemen useless. Drums and colors were of no use except at home. In Lovewell's time the English were not hampered with noisy leather equipments, whose squeaking could be heard by the enemy for half a mile, and with horses, which were formerly considered essential. The Indians in 1725 tried the same dodges as in 1675. Lovewell's men were armed like hunters. The evidence in Lovewell's time shows that the approach of either party in the conflict was noiseless. The English in 1675 withstood the first onset in a surprise with the same firmness as their countrymen did at home, and Lovewell's men did the same when first confronted by the enemy with a display of rifles four or five ranks deep, and they rushed upon the foe with a volley and huzzas. The nearness of the volleys brought down many on both sides. Lovewell's mistake was that by stationing men here and there on his way to the scene, that he allowed his force to become too small. Colonel Tyng was wiser, and took with him eighty-seven men, to Lovewell's actual force of a reduced company of thirty-four.

Beginning with 1733, other towns began to be formed from the original territory of Dunstable. The present New Hampshire portions were separated first;—the places named Hudson, Litchfield, Merrimack, and Hollis, the divisional line between the States in 1741 setting them and the Nashua part off to New Hampshire, leaving Dunstable proper, which then included Tyngsborough, in Massachusetts. The town then extended from Dracut on the east, some ten miles to Groton on the west, and the families were fifty-four in number.

The eastern part of the town was formed into a parish called the First Parish of Dunstable in 1755. The people of the westerly part of the town were also organized into a parish. called the Second Parish, in 1755. In the first general census of the Province taken in 1765, Dunstable had ninety dwelling-houses, ninety-eight families, and a total of 559 inhabitants; Bedford, Dracut, Natick, Shirley, and Stoneham, being the only towns in the county having a smaller population.

An attempt to unite the First and Second Parishes about 1787 failed on account of a donation from a member of one of its prominent families. In 1789 what is now the town of Tyngsborough was incorporated into a district, and received for its own use, as it does now, the above donation. At the opening of the nineteenth century the population of Dunstable was 485 persons. The district of Tyngsborough was incorporated as a town in 1809. In 1820 the inhabitants of Dunstable were 584.

Authorities: Fox, C. J., "History of the old Township of Dunstable", 1846. Hill, J. B., "Reminiscences of old Dunstable", 125p., 1878. Loring, G. B., "Historical Sketches of Dunstable" (bi-centennial oration) 1873. Nason, Elias, "A History of the Town of Dunstable," 1877. Spalding, E. H., "Bi-centennial of old Dunstable", 1878.

STOW

Stow was first settled about 1660, by one settler, and its first settler was killed by the Indians in the month of February, 1676. The wife and two daughters of the second settler were taken prisoners by the Indians when the celebrated Mrs. Rowlandson was taken. Peace, however, altered conditions. As was usual with frontier settlements at that time, large tracts of territory were laid out to prominent men living elsewhere. A few settlers took up their abode in the town's limit previously to the year 1670. After favorable reports upon its availability it was granted to certain individuals, on the condition that others should join with them to make a village of not less than ten families within the period of three years, and that a minister be maintained there. The procedure of making a settlement was slow and hindered by the Indian War. It was incorporated as a town on May 16, 1683, by the name of Stow.

Under the circumstances of their proximity to neighboring and possibly to hostile Indians, the people of the town early placed themselves in a posture of defence. In 1698 the selectmen were impowered to repair the garrison about the ministry house. There were probably other fortified houses in different portions of the town before this, and the militia company was kept up to a certain degree of efficiency. As the population increased, two infantry companies were formed, one at the north, and the other at the south part of the town. The town furnished soldiers for the different wars, but after Philip's War no attacks were made by Indians on the place.

The town lost a part of its territory when the town of Harvard was incorporated in 1732. Another small part was added to Shirley, and in 1871 another section of the original town was set off to Maynard.

Authorities: Newell, Jonathan, "Historical Discourse", (1783) 1784. Stow, "Bi-centennial Celebration of the Town", 1883.

NEWTON

Newton was separated from the old town of Cambridge in 1688, being the second town so separated, Billerica being the first. Newton was a part of the large territory of Cambridge on the south side of Charles river. About 1654 it received the name of "Cambridge Village", or "New Cambridge", until 1679. The General Court decreed that after December, 1691, it should be called "Newtown", and the change of the name from "Newtown" to "Newton" occurred in 1766, without formal authorization, and the change has ever since been accepted.

In 1656 the inhabitants of this part of Cambridge organized a distinct congregation for religious worship. In 1661 they were freed from paying church rates for the support of the ministry at Cambridge. In 1662 the line of division between the parishes for religious purposes was that which now divides Newton from Brighton. In 1672 the inhabitants attempted to be set off from Cambridge as an independent town. The right was then secured to become a precinct, and to elect annually one constable and three selectmen among themselves, but they were required still to continue as a part of Cambridge.

The attempts at separation were continued for about ten years. In 1679 they took into their own hands the management of the prudential affairs of the village as completely as any other town, and conducted them according to the will of the majority of the freeholders until Newton became a city. The separation was finally consummated in 1688 when Newton became a free and independent corporation. The town was incorporated January 11, 1687–8, and received the name of Newton in December, 1691.

The number of families in Newton from 1639 to 1664 was twenty. The ages of the majority were between twenty-one and thirty-five. Five only were forty years old, and two were more than fifty. Their longevity was remarkable; only two died under the age of fifty, eight only under the age of seventy, and fourteen out of thirty,—a selected number,—died when their age was more than eighty.

In 1674 it was ordered that the inhabitants of the precinct be a distinct military company by themselves. The Indian population never gave them any trouble in their own borders, but they furnished their quota of troops when trouble occurred in other towns. The Nonantum Indians, to whom the Apostle Eliot ministered, were residents of Newton. Many English customs were adopted by them, and they turned their attention more to agriculture. Strictly speaking, there was never an Indian church in Newton, and it was after their removal to Natick that a church organization of theirs was first formed.

The history of Newton gives a pertinent illustration of the peculiar distinction of town and parish. The laws of Massachusetts did not and do not recognize the church as distinguished from the parish; hence parish business was town business. The town called and settled the minister and provided for his support. The town also paid the funeral expenses of the pastors when they were dead. The town also regulated the exercises of worship. It was not as a corporation always especially generous. On one occasion it was voted in town meeting "that trees be set out to shade the meeting-house, if any persons will be so generously-minded as to do it." It was also voted on another occasion "to let the velvet pall to other towns", when not in use in its own town.

For a considerable period following the War of the Revolution it was mainly in Newton a time of silent growth, as the town was, as many of its neighbors and contemporaries were, a community devoted to the pursuits of agriculture. One of the important events was the founding of Newton Theological Institution. An excitement arose from an agitation which lasted many years in reference to a division of the town. All the villages were disposed along the edges of the town and remote from each other. The place of worship was established at the centre of the town. There were four villages—Newton Corner, West Newton, Newton Upper Falls, and Newton Lower Falls. Their inhabitants had no special interest in the Centre of the town, except as the voters travelled there to attend the town meetings. The villagers had little or no interest in each other, and the Centre had no interest in them. From 1807 the town was distributed into eight wards for political purposes; but in 1830, owing to the action of the proprietors of the First Parish meeting-house, who after the separation of church and town by the State had objected to having the town-meetings held there, the controversy grew more violent and lasted with great vigor for twenty-five years. The extreme southern part of the town was set off to Roxbury in 1838, and the "Chemical Village" was set off to Waltham in 1844. These losses of a small porton of their territory enabled the citizens to see the ill effects of a division of the entire town, and in 1855 a resolution was passed that the inhabitants of Newton "will oppose any and all measures for the division of the town." The Rev. S. F. Smith sums up the controversary as follows: "And now, as one great and populous city, one wide, wealthy, and prosperous organization, with its churches, its schools, its libraries, its Fire Department, its gas and electric works, its water works, its telegraphs and telephones, all its common interests, perhaps not a citizen walks in the streets of Newton, through its whole extent, who is not glad that the whole is bound together and cemented in one peaceful union."

Authorities: Homer, Jonathan, "A Century Sermon", (a century from the incorporation of the town) 1792. Jackson, Francis, "A History of the Early Settlement of Newton", 1854. Newton, "Celebration of the 200th Anniversary of the Incorporation of the Town of Newton" (1888) 1891. Newton, "The Centennial Celebration of the City of Newton", 1876. Smith, S. F., "History of Newton", 1880. Sweetser, M. F., "King's Handbook of Newton", 1889.

ANCIENT HOUSES IN NEWTON

The ancient houses in the city of Newton are numerous. Among them is the Nonantum house at Newton, formerly Newton Corner.

The residence of General William Hull was quite famous, and in 1803 and for several years after was used as a boarding school by the famous Susanna Rowson. In 1837 it was made into a hotel.

The Jackson house, on Washington street, near Walnut Park, is ninety-nine years old, and was built on the site of one of the first houses in Newton (1638). The Jackson family had many soldiers and officers in the Provincial and Continental armies. Edward Jackson was a person of great prominence, and was accustomed to go with the Apostle Eliot on his journeys among the Indians, in order to write down the questions of the Indians and the Apostle's replies. His grandson was a rich merchant of Boston, and his son married Dorothy Quincy, grandmother of Oliver Wendell Holmes. Other names of note are Major Timothy Jackson, an officer in the French War; his son Timothy, whose early life was full of adventure and vicissitude; Michael Jackson, who was among the minute-men on the nineteenth of April, and at Bunker Hill, the seventeenth of June; a year later, was wounded at Montressor's Island, New York, and afterwards became colonel of the Eighth Massachusetts Regiment of the Continental line, and held the latter rank until the war closed. William Jackson, son of old Major Timothy, did much for the welfare of his town. Francis Jackson, brother of William, wrote the "History of Newton", in 1854. Frederick Jackson, another member of this family, was severely wounded in the Civil War, and held afterwards the office of superintendent of the Newton Public Library.

The Shannon house was built in 1798 by Joseph Blake of Boston, and was once called the Sargent House. It came into the possession of Oliver N. Shannon, and later was the home of Miss Mary Clarke Shannon, a "noble and philanthropic woman".

The Colonial Mansion on the west side of Centre street belonged in the early part of the nineteenth century to Nathaniel Tucker, the leader of the choir of the First Church, and a fine singer. Then it was owned by Thomas Edmands, of the book firm of Lincoln and Edmands. The house is near the site of the ancient parsonage of John Eliot, Jr., inherited by the son of the latter (1668). In 1773 it was sold by order of the General Court to acquire funds enough to send the younger John Eliot to Yale College. The Spring house was the home of Lieutenant John Spring, who came to America in 1634.

NONANTUM HILL

The Brackett house, on Waverly avenue, was built by Colonel Joseph Ward, in 1792. Two mansions built by Messrs. Haven and Wiggin in 1807 and on land owned by General William Hull. The estate was formerly of seventy acres. The Kenrick house was occupied in 1732 by Captain Edward Durant, a rich Bostonian. It was inherited by his son Edward, who was a great patriot and a delegate to the Provincial Congress. The estate was sold to John A. Kenrick in 1775. His great-great-granddaughter was the mother of Franklin Pierce. Another descendant, John Kenrick, was president of the New England Anti-Slavery Society, and wrote "Horrors of Slavery", in 1817. The first large nursery in New England was established here in 1790. It is supposed that the first Lombardy poplars of New England were started here. The house of Frederick W. Sargent was built in 1805, on an estate of eighty acres, bought from Obadiah Curtis by his grandson, Dr. Samuel Clarke, father of James Freeman Clarke, and stepson of Dr. James Freeman. Mr. Curtis repurchased the place, and gave it to his daughter Martha, wife of Dr. Freeman, and grandmother of James Freeman Clarke. The first tomatoes raised in Massachusetts were raised here from seed brought from Baltimore by Dr. Freeman.

The mansion of Colonel Joseph Ward was built in 1792. Colonel Ward was a prominent educator, and was aide-de-camp and secretary to General Artemus Ward. In 1777 he was made commissary-general of musters. He named the estate "Chestnut Hill". The place was sold to Charles Coolidge, and in 1810 to Charles Brackett. The Harback place, corner of Ward street and Waverley avenue, was the house of Thomas Harback, who came to Newton in 1805. The house was built about 1760. The mansion of Obadiah Curtis is near the Harback place. Mr. Curtis was a member of the Boston tea-party, and was detested by the Royalists. On the outbreak of hostilities he went to Providence until the siege of Boston was ended. He died in 1811. In a cottage on Waverley avenue, built in 1721, lived Roger Sherman, a signer of the Declaration of Independence and a United States Senator. Senator William M. Evarts, of New York, and Senator George F. Hoar, of Massachusetts, are descendants of Roger Sherman.

NEWTONVILLE

At Newtonville the General Hull house, built in 1776, is on the corner of Walnut and Austin streets, and was moved here in 1846 from the site of the Claflin house. It was once used as a private school by Mrs. Weir. The Sturtevant house, built in 1680, is on Brooks avenue.

In 1825 Lafayette stopped at the Tavern in West Newton. A private school was established here in 1812 by Seth Davis.

At Auburndale, the Bourne house, afterwards called Whittemore Tavern, stands on the road to the bridge. The Crafts house was built about 1765.

At Newton Lower Falls, old house, formerly residence of Solomon Curtis. Old Hagar house. The mansion of William Hurd stands on the corner of Washington and Grove streets. Mr. Hurd was one of the pioneers in paper making. The old house on the next corner was formerly occupied by Dr. Ebenezer Starr, who lived here from 1794 to 1830. The Baury house, on the corner of Washington and Concord streets, was built one hundred years ago by Mr. Hoogs. It was for a number of years the parish rectory, and many famous bishops, also army and navy officers, have been entertained here. Others: Crehore house, William Curtis house, old Durant place.

The Tower house at Waban is more than one hundred years old. In 1889 it was occupied by H. Langford Warren.

The Manufacturers' Hotel at Newton Upper Falls was the village inn from 1808 to 1850.

The Bethnal Allen house on Woodward street, Newton Highlands, was long occupied by Ralph Waldo Emerson.

The Marshall S. Rice place, Newton Centre, was formerly the old Prentice farm, bought by James and Thomas Prentice, 1657, and bequeathed to Rev. John Prentice, of Lancaster. It was bought by Henry Gibbs in 1742, who built the mansion house. Peck mansion, 1798.

At Chestnut Hill: The Kingsbury house was built by John Parker, a carpenter, about 1650. The Hammond house, 1730, stands back to Beacon street. The Judge Lowell homestead was built by one of the Hammonds in 1773. Judge Lowell of the United States District Court bought it in 1850. The Crafts house was built in 1695, by Vincent Druce.

DRACUT

Dracut was common land from 1664, and remained such until its incorporation as a town in 1701. The act describes the territory as "a tract of land for a township on the north side of Merrimack River"—and then follows its particular bounds. The earliest settlers were members of the families of Varnum and Coburn, and it is supposed that the town derived its name from the native place of Samuel Varnum, in England,—the first actual settler of Dracut, Massachusetts. In early records the name is sometimes spelled *Drawcutt*, which may give some idea of its former pronunciation.

In King Philip's War, about March 18, 1676, (1675–6) the Indians attacked the inhabitants of Dracut, and burned three or four houses. The people were pursued, but escaped across the river to Chelmsford. On April 15, 1676, a second attack was made, fourteen or fifteen houses were burned, and fortunately no lives were lost on the part of the inhabitants. Two sons of Samuel Varnum were killed at this period, while crossing the river in a boat. The Indians fired from a covert on the shore, and fled without continuing their attack. The survivors in the boat returned the fire. A raiding party of Indians during the French and Indian War (1755–1763) captured two boys named Coburn, and carried them to Canada.

The petition of the inhabitants for the act of incorporation gives the number of families already settled in 1701 as about twenty families or eighty souls. The common land was disposed of by gradual distribution by the legal voters of the town. In 1741, when the boundary line was established between New Hampshire and Massachusetts, the town of Dracut lost a considerable part of its territory, which was added to New Hampshire, and this portion with other territory became the town of Pelham, which was incorporated in 1746. The original church and society of Dracut left no records, and probably none were kept. The first records of the town begin with 1711, and those earlier are supposed to be lost. The first meeting-house was not finished until 1716.

In 1851 the part of Lowell called Centralville was taken from Dracut and annexed to Lowell. In 1874 about one thousand acres more of Dracut territory was added to Lowell, and in 1879 another tract of Dracut, adjoining Tyngsborough, was annexed to Lowell.

Authorities: M. E. Wright wrote a brief article, entitled "Old Dracut and some Historical Houses", for the "Lowell Book", 1899.

WESTON

Weston as a settlement dates back to a very early period, as there are yet standing houses or parts of houses and foundations which go back to a time of which there are now no reliable dates. The Watertown Farms comprised what is now Weston. Another name was that of the Farmers' Precinct. In ecclesiastical affairs the inhabitants of Weston were connected with Watertown about sixty-eight years, and in civil affairs about eighty-three years. In 1699 they became a separate precinct, and in 1712 they were incorporated as a town by the name of Weston. In 1746 Weston lost a large amount of its territory in the formation of the town of Lincoln. The town is elevated above the common level of the surrounding country, and affords an extensive view of other parts.

Authorities: Fiske, C. H., "Oration", 1876. Kendal, Samuel, "Century Sermon", 1813. "Vital and Municipal Records of the Town", edited by M. F. Peirce.

Weston has at least twelve houses that are old, and all possess interesting histories. The old Whitney tavern on North avenue was once owned and occupied by the Mr. Whitney, who once kept the famous "Punch Bowl" tavern in Brookline. The old house has been used as a tenement for seventy-five years or more, and is now owned by Mr. Thomas Coburn. The main portion of the Warren house on Lexington street was built in 1743, and the new part, so called, was built in 1810. Before 1885 it was known as the Benjamin Pierce Junior house. In that year it was bought by F. W. Hastings, and in 1893 it was purchased by Mr. George H. Ellis. The old Jonathan Warren place on North avenue was built before 1780. It was then occupied by the widow Wright, who afterwards became the wife of Jonathan Warren. The Cutting house on Lexington street is on the original Warren estate. John Warren Senior settled on this estate about 1631. It has been the home of the Cutting family for nearly a century.

The old Nathan Hagar house on North avenue is supposed to have been built about 1775. A part of it was once occupied by old 'Squire Hobbs, the father of Mrs. Hagar. The old Marshall house on Church street "was confiscated by the government and later bought by Colonel Thomas Marshall, great-uncle of Mrs. Knox and General Marshall, who, after service in the Revolutionary War, came here to live."

The Artemas Ward house on Central avenue was erected about 1785 by two brothers named Eaton. About the year 1789 it was bought by Artemas Ward, Esquire, who was a son of General Artemas Ward. In 1856 it became the property of Mr. Benjamin Pierce Senior, and the estate is still in the latter's family.

In 1876 the Oliver Robbins house on Wellesley street was said to be from one hundred and fifty to two hundred years old. The Abram Bigelow house was occupied by Mr. Bigelow, who was a selectman of the town, and was prominent in the history of the place from 1757 to 1771. He was the original of the "Deacon Badger" of Mrs. Stowe's "Oldtown Folks."

The Golden Ball Tavern, on Elisha Jones' place, on Central avenue, was built in 1751 by Colonel Jones. It was a tavern for eighty years, and was the headquarters of the Tories of the locality during the Revolutionary War. The old sign of the golden ball is still in existence. The Deacon Uriah Gregory house on Merriam street is said to be one of the oldest houses in Weston. The estate was in the Gregory family for over two hundred years. The old Jones Tavern on Central avenue was formerly owned by Ephraim Bigelow. Later it was the property of William Smith and his descendants. Before the Revolution his grandson kept the tavern, and "it was here that Howe, the spy, was traced by the 'Liberty Men' of Weston."

WESTON SQUARE. THEODORE JONES HOUSE.

Authority: Miss M. M. Pennock.

LEXINGTON

Lexington was at the head of the eight-mile line from old Cambridge meeting-house, and for about seventy-five years was a part of Cambridge territory. Her early clearings were known by the name of "Cambridge Farms", and Lexington, like Weston and a few other towns within a short radius of Boston, retains a very strong agricultural character, in spite of a very recent manufactural and residential change common to a large number of its inhabitants. In 1691 the inhabitants were incorporated as a precinct of Cambridge, and in 1713 the precinct was incorporated as a town by the name of Lexington. The name was derived from that of an

English nobleman of some prominence at that time. The population did not exceed 450, and there were few if any persons of wealth in the little community. In 1711, before becoming a town, the people had purchased an acre and a half in rear of their meeting-house for a common. The amount was raised by subscription. Later, in 1722, an additional acre was bought to enlarge its area. This is the forever memorable Lexington Common, so intimately connected with the events of April 19, 1775.

The first blood of the American Revolution was shed in Lexington, and this fact has given the name of the town a world-wide influence in behalf of patriotism and human freedom. It is not our design to tell the well-known story of the action here. No other hostile invasion of an armed enemy was ever made within its limits. Between 1712 and 1775 the town pursued the even tenor of its way, though its records contain many interesting and curious instances of the customs of the times. It furnished its quota of men for the colonial wars in creditable numbers. The firmness and heroism with which the Lexington company faced the British regulars on the common on the morning of April 19, 1775, was due to the previous experience of many of its members in the previous wars. After 1775 its growth was no more remarkable than it had been before. Its population in 1790 was 940; in 1800, 1,006; and the increase from that period has not been large, until about 1900 the number of inhabitants and new buildings has increased, and the centre village has lost its former rather rural, and assumed a more metropolitan, aspect.

Authorities: Hudson, Charles, "History of the Town of Lexington", 1868. Lexington Historical Society, "Proceedings", etc., etc. Williams, Avery, "Century Discourse", 1813.

ANCIENT HOUSES IN LEXINGTON

BY MARGARET L. SEARS

The Hancock–Clarke house is situated on Hancock street, and the original part of the house, which is the gambrel-roofed L, was built in 1698 or 1699 by the Rev. John Hancock. In it his five children, three sons and two daughters, were born. His eldest son, John Hancock, was educated at Harvard, and afterwards became minister at Braintree, now Quincy, where his son John Hancock, of Revolutionary fame, was born. Another son, Thomas Hancock, was apprenticed to a bookbinder, and afterwards became the wealthiest merchant in New England. In 1734 he purchased the whole of Beacon Hill, including the present site of the State House, and built the celebrated "Hancock Mansion." Thomas built the two-storied addition to the Hancock-Clarke house, so that his parents might live in comfort and peace during their latter days. The third son Ebenezer was graduated at Harvard, and became his father's colleague; he died in 1740.

The Rev. Jonas Clarke succeeded Rev John Hancock and married the latter's granddaughter. Mr. Clarke bought the estate and his thirteen children were born there. On the night of the eighteenth of April, 1775, John Hancock and Samuel Adams were sleeping in the west room of the lower story, and eight men were on guard about the house as the British were seeking the two noted men. It was thought advisable for them to go to a safer place, and they were conducted to the house of Madam Jones, four miles away, in Burlington. From here they were obliged to go two miles farther to the home of Amos Wyman in Billerica. Jonas Clarke was a very patriotic man, and his house was the meeting place of patriots and statesmen during the Revolution. Ministers, professors, college presidents and governors have all been entertained here, and it is, consequently, a house of great interest historically.

STATUE OF CAPT. PARKER, LEXINGTON.

The Harrington house, on Elm street, was occupied by Jonathan Harrington and his family. He was one of Captain Parker's company. He was mortally wounded, and dragged himself to the door of his home and died at his wife's feet. The house was built by Dr. David Fiske, and during the middle of the nineteenth century Mr. John Augustus, a prominent worker among children at the Municipal Court, lived here.

The Merriam house was occupied by the Merriam family on April 19, 1775. It was pillaged and set on fire, but was not destroyed. It is probably one hundred and seventy-six years old.

In the Jonathan Harrington house, on Main street, lived Jonathan Harrington, fifer of Captain Parker's company. At the time of the battle, Mr. Harrington was only sixteen years of age, but he lived to be ninety-six years old, and was the last survivor of the battle.

The Marrett Munroe house was built in 1729, and was occupied by Marrett Munroe on April 19, 1775. Caleb Harrington was running towards this house with some powder which he had obtained in the church, when he was killed. A British bullet passed through a window over the door and was imbedded in a bureau, where it still remains. The bureau is owned by a descendant of Marrett Munroe.

The British left a wounded soldier at the Sanderson house, and Mrs. Sanderson cared for him, but he was so afraid she would poison him that he refused to eat or drink until some member of the family had tasted of whatever food was offered him. Lewis Downing, the famous coach builder, was born here.

The Fiske house was occupied by Dr. Joseph Fiske at the time of the battle. He dressed the wounded after the encounter on the common, and cared for them during the day. Three generations of Fiskes have lived in Lexington since then on this estate.

The Lawrence house was the home of the Lawrence family, who located here in the early settlement of the town, and later removed from here to Groton. The well-known merchants Abbott and Amos Lawrence were descended from this family.

The Wellington homestead has been the home of the Wellingtons for six or seven generations. Benjamin Wellington was the first prisoner taken by the British on the morning of April 19, 1775. Others: Pierce homestead, and Muzzey homestead.

The Buckman Tavern, on Bedford street, is now called the Merriam House, and was the meeting-place of the minute-men the night before the battle and on the morning of the following day. It has many bullet holes caused by the shots of the British. In the small L the first post-office in Lexington was kept.

Old Harrington House, Lexington. Here Jonathan Harrington lived, and here he died on the doorstep after being shot on Lexington Common.

The Munroe Tavern was the headquarters of Hugh, Earl Percy. As the British, hard pressed by the minute-men, retreated from Concord, they were met in the vicinity of this tavern by reinforcements under Lord Percy. They attended to their wounded at this place, and ate and drank whatever they could find, and ended by killing the man who had served them, then, setting fire to the building, they continued on their retreat. The fire was fortunately extinguished. In 1789 Washington dined here in the southeast room of the second story. The wounded British were cared for in the room underneath. On the right hand of the front door of the bar-room is a bullet hole in the ceiling made by the discharge of a British musket. The fire above mentioned was set in this room.

The Simonds Tavern is a large building with two great chimneys, two front doors, and two kitchens. In the north parlor are seen a fine panelling and cornice, and a tall narrow mantel with blue and white Dutch tiling. Joseph Simonds was landlord of this tavern from 1802 to 1828.

On the Concord turnpike, not far from the Parker homestead, is the tavern kept by William Simonds from 1810 to 1828. It has brick ends. At one time a dancing school was kept here and many parties were given.

The Bowman Tavern was made of two houses, one of which was taken down in 1843. There were five landlords before 1840. Their names were Bowman, Brown, Spear, Wyman, and Lemuel Lakin. The last named kept the house from 1833 to 1840, and it was then called "Lakin Tavern." Afterwards the landlords were Messrs. Flint, Fields, and, finally, James W. Colburn.

It has been a private dwelling house since 1843. It was a popular house and in the busy season put up sometimes as many as forty horses.

The Hoar Tavern is just within the precincts of Lincoln. Here some of the Americans who harrassed the British on April 19th took food and refreshment. It was kept first by John Hoar, and then by Leonard Hoar, and finally by Joseph Hoar. It was not a regular tavern, but a place where one could get board and lodging.

LITTLETON

Littleton, from 1654 until its incorporation as an English town in 1714, was the place of one of several Indian plantations, or towns, incorporated through the influence of Rev. John Eliot, the apostle to the Indians. Its name was originally Nashobah. In order of its founding it was the sixth praying Indian town; its inhabitants numbered about ten families, or about fifty souls. The dimensions of the village territory were estimated at four miles square. The prejudice which arose against all Indians at the time of Philip's War, 1675–76, proved very fatal to the interests of the inhabitants of this Indian village. In 1675–76 there were several English families living in the territory, which was afterwards Littleton, and in February of the latter year two brothers, Abraham and Isaac Shepard, were killed by hostile Indians. The treatment these friendly Indians received at the hands of the English was not creditable, and as time advanced the white people moved into the deserted plantation and settled there with no real right save that of possession. These first settlers had no town government, and for civic and religious purposes associated themselves, as was customary, with the neighboring towns. The report of a committee to view the plantation in 1711, after viewing the boundaries, recommended that, on account of its remoteness from other towns, a township be made of it; that, at that time, there were about fifteen families already settled there. In 1713, the Council finding that the Indian native proprietors were all removed by death except two or three families there remaining, directed that the said lands of Nashobah be preserved for a township. The act of incorporation followed in 1714, reserving five hundred acres for the benefit of any of the descendants of the former Indian proprietors that might be surviving. The name of Littleton was given to the town by the court in 1715. The name was given, it is supposed, as a compliment to Hon. George Lyttleton, a prominent Englishman who sent a bell from England as a present. But on account of the error in spelling the name *Littleton*, and not Lyttleton, the present was withheld on the ground that no such town as "Lyttleton" could be found, and the party who had charge of the bell sold it.

In 1776 the population of Littleton was 918. A part of Boxborough was set off from Littleton as a district in 1783. Up to 1822 there was but one church in the town, and the town to-day has a population of not much more than 1,179.

Authorities: Foster, Edmund, "Century Sermon", 1815. Harwood, H. J., reprint of sketch of this town in Hurd's "Middlesex County", 1890. Littleton Historical Society, "Proceedings".

HOPKINTON

Hopkinton was incorporated as a town December 13, 1715, and the first town-meeting was held in 1724. The town seems to have been hitherto under the direction of a committee of trustees, and there were no selectmen or other town officers between these two dates. At that meeting they chose five selectmen, and one of the selectmen was elected town clerk. Previously, the Ashland part of Hopkinton had been from 1669 the seventh town where the praying Indians, converted by Rev. John Eliot, had inhabited. Here they had been taught to make cedar shingles and clapboards, in which work they displayed more skill than the English did. In 1674, according to the report of the Indian commissioner of that time, their settlement was partly within the bounds of Natick, and partly upon lands granted by the county. The inhabitants numbered about eleven families, or about fifty-five persons. When Philip's Indian War ended the number left of this tribe joined the Indians of Natick, and their lands were then voted in 1715 to be sold to the trustees of "Edward Hopkins' legacy." Permission was given in the same year by the General Court to the said trustees to make the said purchase, and a deed conveying eight thousand acres was accordingly executed by the Indians. Afterward the General Court gave to the trustees the province land, and thus increased their possessions to twenty-five thousand acres, which, on petition of the trustees, was incorporated into a township by the name of Hopkinton.

The name was derived from Edward Hopkins, who came from England in 1637 and later became governor of Connecticut. He died in England in 1657, and bequeathed £500 out of his estate in this country to trustees, to be invested, after the death of his wife, in houses and lands in New England; the income to be devoted to the support of students in the grammar and divinity schools of Cambridge, Massachusetts, and to the purchase of books to be given to meritorious students of Harvard College. His wife did not die until the year 1698, and after a suit in chancery the trustees obtained a verdict in satisfaction of the legacy of five hundred pounds, amounting with interest to eight hundred pounds, and six hundred pounds of this was wasted in the purchase of the Indian lands in Hopkinton. About one-half of these acres was leased for ninety-nine years, and the remainder was held as common land. The province land was granted on condition that the fee should remain in the province. After considerable legal action it was determined first by a special act that the trustees had power to execute leases for a term not exceeding ninety-nine years, and second, from 1723, that the rate be one penny sterling an acre, until a certain time in 1823, when a considerable increase was demanded during the remaining time. Therefore, in 1823 trouble arose on this subject, and both parties resorted to the courts and legislature. The matter was settled in 1832 by the legislature agreeing to pay eight thousand dollars to the trustees, and to the tenants two thousand dollars. In 1735 a part of the town was set off to the town of Upton. In 1846 another part was set off to Ashland.

Tavern at Hopkinton, where Washington and Webster dined.

HOLLISTON

Holliston was a part of Sherborn until its incorporation as a town in 1724. Its territory had been previously the site of several large land grants, and few families had settled upon them before 1700. No new settlers had been admitted before 1682, when a division of the common lands was effected. The distance from the church in Sherborn was a serious obstacle, and in 1723 the number of subscribers to be set off as a separate town was only thirteen. The location of a new meeting-house in Sherborn, which proved adverse to the interests of this section of that town, greatly advanced the project of a separation of the inhabitants of this part of Sherborn from the older part. An attempt was made to make of them a parish, rather than a town, but the motion to make a town prevailed, and the new town called Holliston was accordingly incorporated December 3, 1724. It was named in honor of Thomas Hollis, of London, a benefactor of Harvard College. He accepted the compliment and presented the town with a large Bible. He is also said to have given a bell for the meeting-house, but the stories told regarding this bell are of doubtful authority. The further history of the Bible was not especially creditable to the receivers. When worn out it was given to the poor-house, where after much difficulty a descendant of the donor, living in Boston, secured its possession. Latterly, the church again secured it and made a shrine for it resembling a great book, and it was safe from harm in the keeping of the church officers.

It is a well understood fact that what is given to people, and for which they make no sacfice, is not always appreciated, and soon cast aside. An example of this occurred in this very town in the case of a pewter flagon inscribed, "The gift of Mrs. Dorothy Ware, late of Sherborne, to the church in Holliston, 1745", which was found in the village tinshop, destined to be melted for solder, as it was better metal than usual for that purpose. This was saved, and given to an historical society. Another pewter flagon inscribed "The gift of the town of Sherbourn to the church in Holliston - - - 1728", was found in a distant town, having been purchased of a tin-peddler many years before. This was recovered and saved.

In 1826 the town sustained a small reduction in its territory by an exchange of land with the town of Medway, and a larger loss of its territory in 1846 by the incorporation of the town of Ashland.

"At the end of the first century", says one of the historians of the town, "the population of Holliston had grown from one hundred to thirteen hundred." In 1753–54 a grievous sickness and mortality prevailed in the town and fifty-three persons died, being more than one-eighth of the population at that time, and aid was given the distressed town by the General Court. Many families were broken up entirely, and the population was almost decimated. "The people were engaged as a whole in reclaiming and tilling the lands. The shoemaker, blacksmith, carpenter, and storekeeper were regarded only as adjuncts to society. It was convenient to have just enough mechanics and tradesmen to meet the wants of the people, and they desired no more. Even these did not pretend to live by their trades, but in addition cultivated their lands. Under these conditions the population continued to increase slowly from year to year", with the exception of the fatal sickness mentioned above. Such was the condition of Holliston during the first one hundred years of its history.

Authority: Morse, Abner, "Genealogical Register of the Inhabitants, and History of the Towns of Sherborn and Holliston", 1856.

STONEHAM

Stoneham was a part,—the northerly part,—of Charlestown, before its inhabitants, because of "their remoteness from the place of public worship", petitioned the General Court to be set off as a distant and separate town, which was accordingly enacted, and the name of Stoneham given to the township, December 17, 1725. The lands granted appeared to have been laid out as early as 1657–58 by the town of Charlestown in a corporate capacity, and divided among the inhabitants in severalty. Range lines were run a quarter of a mile apart, and rules were laid down for the division of the land into smaller parcels. There appeared to have been at first no general settlement of the territory as in other places. But the solitary pioneer was the first to break the silence of the wilderness, and thus little clearings were begun, and the first farms started. In 1678 there were six heads of families occupying this territory. When the town was organized, a meeting-house was built, and measures were taken to secure a settled minister and a schoolmaster, as the court had ordered in the act of incorporation. Several ministers were heard on trial before one was chosen. The one selected remained from 1729 to the time of his death in 1746.

The growth of the town was slow during the first seventy-five years of its history, and it was long subsequent to 1800 when Stoneham became a manufacturing town. In 1803 the second meeting-house built by the town was dedicated. In 1819 occurred in the town the brutal murder of one of its citizens, named Jacob Gould, for robbery, which created an immense sensation at the time, and the memory of which, in those comparatively quiet times, lasted for many years afterwards. In 1837, during the anti-slavery agitation, the town refused to allow lectures and discussions on that subject to be held in the town-house, and the excitement eventually culminated in mob violence and the homicide of Timothy Wheeler. The population in 1837 was a little over 900. As one of the town's historians remarked, in "115 years Stoneham had made but little material progress. In fact, during the first century the growth had been hardly perceptible and the changes slight." Outside of agriculture, the principal occupation was shoe manufacture, carried on in a small way in comparison with the expensive plants of a later period in the history of the town. During the twenty-five years succeeding 1840, great changes took place, great factories sprang up, and a few scattered houses grew into a compact and thrifty town.

Authorities: Dean, Silas, "Brief History of the Town of Stoneham", 1843. Stevens, W. B., "History of Stoneham", 1891.

In Stoneham are a number of ancient dwellings, of which the following is a partial list. The old Parsonage house on Central street was built in 1747. Its occupants have been Rev. John Carnes; Rev. John Searle; Rev. John Cleaveland, and Rev. John H. Stevens. The house has been remodeled and is no longer used as a parsonage. The house of Jesse Dike is said to have been built by a man named Hadley. The house owned and occupied by Captain Rufus Richardson was formerly owned by a man named Wiley. It was afterwards owned by the father of Benjamin Gerry. The building owned by Elias P. Bryant and occupied by Phineas Green was formerly owned by Nathan Simonds. The house of Nathaniel Stevens was built many years since by a man from Charlestown, by name John Wright. The house of the late Ebenezer Buckman is one of the oldest dwellings standing. It was a place of rendezvous during the time of the Revolution. The house on Summer street occupied by Deacon Jabez Lynde and James H. Gould is very old. The house of Thomas Gould was standing in 1714. This is where the well-known Stoneham murder happened. The old Sprague house is the last building on the old road to Medford. Here lived Captain Samuel Sprague, who commanded the town company at the time of the Revolution. Others: House of Oliver Richardson; house of Caleb Wiley, remodeled; house of James Hadley; house of John Buckman; the Sweetzer house, called the old Hill house.

BEDFORD

Bedford and Westford were incorporated as towns on the same date, September 23, 1729. Bedford was a part of the towns of Concord and Billerica. It was an outlying district of both towns. Efforts to form a new town were made in 1728, the reasons given being the usual ones of distance from the place of worship in the older towns. "In the extreme difficult seasons of heat and cold we were ready to say of the Sabbath: 'Behold what a weariness is it!' The extraordinary expenses we are at in transporting and refreshing ourselves and families on the Sabbath has added to our burdens. This we have endured from year to year with as much patience as the nature of the case would bear, but our increasing numbers now seem to plead an exemption." The application to the General Court for a separate town was successful, and the town was incorporated in 1729. Among the early purchases made by the town was the law book ordered to be passed about according to the judgment of the selectmen, and the town book of records. The meeting-house was nearly completed before the act of incorporation was passed and the first town-meeting was held in it. The house then offered but few attractions save as a shelter from the storms. In seating the meeting-house the committee had respect to them that were fifty years of age or upward. Those under fifty were to be seated according to "their pay." "The man and his wife" were to sit in the pew, excepting deacons, and the church was organized on the day the first minister was ordained. While garrison-houses were provided at the time of Philip's War, the homes of the scattered settlers of the section now represented by the town of Bedford did not suffer from any general invasion on the part of the Indian enemy.

"Bedford has always been classed", says one of its historians, "with the agricultural towns of the State." One peculiarity of this town was the "English Right", or an annuity from estates in the mother country enjoyed by several of the early families for several generations. The Lane and Page families were the beneficiaries. It began in New England with Job Lane, and came to the Page family through the marriage of a granddaughter with Nathaniel Page, the second of the name in this country, who was born, like his father, in England. There is extant in Bedford a collection of scores of bills and letters between the custodians of the English estates and Job Lane, dating from 1651, and extending through the intervening years to a date as late as 1785. Sometimes the annual remittance was made in goods instead of money, at the request of the beneficiary, and in 1721 six large quarto bibles were received. Biblical invoices were also sent in 1748 and 1754. Dress fabrics were often ordered and received. The goods were sent in large leather-covered trunks. The town exacted a tax on the income, and an attempt being made for its abatement, it was voted in 1744 "not to abate the rates that the Lanes and Pages, gentlemen, were assessed for their income from England." Remittances during the war of the Revolution ceased, but after the Revolution the full amount came in one payment. The legal claimants of the Lane income at length became very numerous, and the first division very difficult; therefore, the claims were sold in the early part of the nineteenth century. In the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries persons having incomes from English estates were numerous in the Massachusetts towns about Boston, and, from the facts connecting the relationship of these heirs, many items of interest to genealogists have been discovered.

Authorities: Abram E. Brown, wrote the sketch of Bedford for Hurd's "History of Middlesex County," issued this sketch in a much enlarged form, under the title of "History of the Town of Bedford", 1891. Under the title, "Glimpses of Old New England Life, or Legends of Old Bedford", 1892, Mr. Brown issued another work on that town of popular character. Shattuck's "Concord" contains a chapter on Bedford. J. F. Stearns delivered an historical discourse at the 150th anniversary of the town, 1879.

The Mrs. Lawrence estate, or "Dominie Manse," so called, was built by the Rev. Nicholas Bowes, who was ordained as the first minister of Bedford in 1730. His wife was Miss Lucy Hancock, daughter of Rev. John Hancock, of Lexington, and the couple had eight children. Their daughter Lucy went to Lexington to live with her grandmother, and she married her grandfather's successor in the ministry, the Rev. Jonas Clarke. The mansion was sold to John Reed in 1767. In 1805 it became the property of his son John. At his decease it came into the possession of his widow, Hannah Reed, and at her death it was inherited by the daughter of her son Otis. Annie Reed Stiles was the owner in the fourth generation, and at her death Mrs. Melvina Reed Lawrence came into possession of the estate.

The Page farm has been in the family and family name for over two hundred years. It was purchased in 1687 by Nathaniel Page (1), and was inherited by his son Nathaniel, followed by Christopher, John, Nathaniel, Nathaniel, and Cyrus, in successive generations. The house has been removed to another location in recent years. The name of Page has always been a prominent one in the history of Bedford.

The estate of descendants of William Hartwell, on the Concord side of Bedford, was owned by the Hartwell family for two hundred years, the house being built in 1758. The homestead of Benjamin Fitch has been in the family and name since 1730. (1891.) "Stone Croft Farm" was bought by the family in 1766, and in 1891 was owned by Miss Caroline M. Fitch. The house was built about 1700.

The Stearns house was built by the Rev. Joseph Penniman, the third minister of the town, and was purchased by the Rev. Samuel Stearns, the fourth minister of Bedford, who was ordained in 1796. For thirty-seven years Mr. Stearns did much to mould the character of the townspeople. The Stearns house was designed by Reuben Duren, a local architect of considerable ability.

The Davis estate has been in the family for about two centuries, and the original deed is in the possession of the present owner. (1891.) The present house is upon the site of the original homestead, and is over a century and a half old. The possession of the property has always been in the male line. The Davises have been noted in military affairs from early times.

Colonel Timothy Jones built the house on the Murrey place soon after the Revolutionary War. It was a fine house at that time, and was designed by Reuben Duren. The Bacon house is supposed to be the original homestead, and six generations of Bacons have been born in it. Captain Jonathan Wilson, who was killed at Concord, April 19, 1775, lived on this estate. It has had several owners.

The ancient house on the Winthrop farm may be the one built by Job Lane in 1664. The farm representing this estate covered fifteen hundred acres and was in the possession of the Winthrop family for a long time. Another old house on a part of what was once the Winthrop farm was built, it has been supposed, by Joseph Fitch, who married Sarah Grimes, in 1731.

The house occupied by Miss Abby L. Hartwell in 1891 was built by Jonathan Bacon, in the beginning of the nineteenth century. The next owner of this place was John Merriam, Esquire, who was succeeded by Deacon Amos Hartwell, who died in 1870. The "Bedford House" was built in the first quarter of the nineteenth century by Joshua Page. It was, at first, a private house, but was enlarged and made into a public house. The Pollard house. The Sampson house.

The old meeting-house in this town was built in 1816. The frame was prepared and put together on the ground, and then pulled into place, a side at a time. The bell was imported from England, and was given by Mr. Jeremiah Fitch. It was destroyed some years ago. Mr. Fitch gave the clock, which is ornamented with a gilt eagle and balls. The edifice is a fine example of Colonial architecture, and shows the influence of Sir Christopher Wren in the storied tower, which stands on the ground, and the same influence in the urn shaped ornaments which decorate it.

WESTFORD

The town of Westford was formerly in, greater part, a portion of Chelmsford, and known as the West Precinct of that town. In 1729 it was incorporated as a town by its present name. A small part of Groton was annexed to it in 1730. The eastern portion of the town was the part first settled, and there was its oldest burying-ground, a mile east of the town meeting-house. The oldest headstones bear the date of 1702. The church was organized in 1727, and remained the only church of the town until 1828. In 1792 was founded the famous Westford Academy, incorporated in 1793.

The Unitarian Church is an old structure, built during the year 1794. It was the third house of worship built in Westford for the town. On the estate known as the Cameron place, dating from 1762 was a house, the front part of which was built originally for a Sunday "noon-house." Here the Sunday worshippers who came from a distance could find fire and warmth and a place to eat their food, the meeting-houses being devoid of stoves until about the year

1819. The Prescott house, burned in 1876, was an old house of the early period. The Dr. Asaph Fletcher house, removed to another site in 1875, was formerly known as the old Byam house. Forge Village is beyond doubt the oldest in this town. The Central Village, built on a commanding eminence, contains the church edifices and the academy and the town hall. The good influence of the academy and the general intelligence and social refinement of the people, entitle this town and village to high rank among the desirable country villages of northern Middlesex.

Authority: Hodgman, E. R., "History of Westford," 1883.

WILMINGTON

Wilmington, like many of the towns of the second period after the first settlement of the country by the older towns in the previous century, was made a town by itself,because of its remoteness from the usual place of worship in the older town. Thus the act for its incorporation states particularly that it was an act for erecting the northeasterly part of Woburn and westerly part of Reading into a township by the name of Wilmington, because the region was so remote from the place of the public worship of God in either of the said towns. The date of the act of incorporation was September 25, 1730.

The people occupying the lands were agriculturists, as they are to-day. The settlement had suffered from Indian depredations, but, when the new town was formed, comparative peace prevailed. A meeting-house was erected in 1732, and a church with seventeen male members was formed in 1733. Wilmington was never a separate precinct of another town, the court believing that the arguments in favor of a new precinct were stronger in favor of establishing a new town. In 1813 a new meeting-house was erected to take the place of the one erected in 1732. In 1864 this meeting-house was burned, and another erected. This was the only church organization in the town until 1840.

Authorities: Bond, A. T., "History of Wilmington", in preparation. Noyes, D. P., "Historical Address", 1881. Wilmington Vital Records, edited by J. E. Kelley, and published by the town, 1898.

By 1730, Sergeant Abraham Jaquith, who lived in Goshen (or the region now covered by the central and western parts of Wilmington) occupied a garrison house which stood over a cellar, near the house of Mr. Aldrich (1880), and Deacon James Thompson occupied the place known as Mr. Rich Carters'. These houses were seven miles from the center of the old town of Woburn, where the meeting-house then was. A saying of Benjamin Jaquith, a son of Abraham, in reference to this distance from religious ordinances, was "Early to meeting, early to heaven, I vow you."

In 1880 there were standing several ancient houses in the town which were extant in 1730 or later. The Stockwell place, near the Andover line, belonged in olden times to a family named Jones. The eastern half of the Pearson house dated back to 1730. The frame was filled in with brick. The original dwelling was evidently much smaller than the present. The plank covering and the brick filling answered the purpose of protection against the weather and the Indian enemies. These houses were not plastered within for the want of lime. The Stanley house, in the same "Land of Nod," a large square house with an open green and great elms, belonged originally to a family whose name has disappeared from the town. The Upton place, once belonging to a family named Rich. The smaller house of Mr. Holt, in the same vicinity, was raised July 4, 1776. It had originally a gambrel roof. The similar old house of Levi Manning is another structure of those times. The Silas Brown farm was the Samuel Dummer place one hundred and fifty years before 1880. The house stood at the foot of the hill, in the rear of the present house which was built about 1795 by Colonel Joshua Harnden. Near by is the

Wilmington, Mas
Boutwell House, erecte

Wilmington, Mass., Aqueduct Ruins,
Middlesex Canal 1803-1851.

site of the John Harnden house, where in 1706 some Indians killed four persons and captured four more. The Blanchard farm-house marks the home of Cadwallader Ford, a native of Ireland. This house was built by him and is still occupied by his descendants. It is a handsome specimen of the best houses of the period beginning in 1730. The ancient house of the Scales family dates back at least to 1741. A pane of glass over the front door bore the inscription "Aug. 2, 1769." It is a specimen of an ordinary style of building of its day, the rear roof sloping to within a few feet of the ground. Its one great chimney had its bricks laid in clay. Its condition in 1880 is described as speaking plainly of hard times and rough usage. The Samuel Gowing house was built by Joseph Harnden about a hundred years ago. It was a Gowing place fifty years before that. The N. Bradley Eames house was the home of the Hathornes; the Pickering, that of an Evans. The Lemuel C. Eames house was standing one hundred and fifty years since, and the whole or a part of Benjamin Buck's house. The gambrel-roofed house opposite the tannery belonged to Esquire Samuel Eames, and is supposed to have been in his family name as long ago as 1730. An ancient Blanchard house stands at the top of the hill, probably that of Daniel Killam in 1730. The William Eames house, the Timothy Carter and Deacon Cadwallader Morrill houses, are over seventy years old. The dwelling of the Jaque family stood on the spot where Joseph Ames lived. Further down on the same side of the street is a Carter house—the family of Mr. Rich Carter. On the Woburn road was the Flagg place. The house of Mrs. Benjamin Perry belonged to John Gowing. The Lorenzo Butters house wa that of his forefathers. In the same neighborhood was a second Butters place, and a third, a garrison house, is now owned by Mrs. Avery and Mrs. Spalding. Part of a fourth Butters house is occupied by George Taylor. A fifth site is at the Johnson place, and a sixth at the Addison place; and the whole was known as Butters' Row. The Bell farm lay below, the old house standing over the cellar opposite the barn on the right.

In the west district is the old Walker place, occupied by Edward Carter and Roxanna Carter. The house built by Peter Corneille is that occupied by Mrs. Jonathan Jaquith. Abraham Jaquith in 1730, occupier of the "garrison house," was fifty-seven years old (born 1673, died 1753, aged eighty); his wife Sarah died 1771, in her ninetieth year. "He must have spoken with some of the first settlers of Woburn (and of Wilmington) and some now living (1880) have spoken with his son." The Joshua Jaquith house was not quite so ancient as the Abraham Jaquith house; another, owned by Mr. Aldrich, was built by Captain James Jaquith, grandson of Abraham. Near the old canal locks in this neighborhood was a dwelling-house built by Jonathan Beard, and sold by him to Colonel Samuel Hopkins, and by him to Timothy Carter, and this, with the houses of William Nichols and Joseph Burnap near by, were burned by fires kindled by sparks from a locomotive.

If the ancient houses which remain are any evidence, their former owners were comfortable and respectable farmers. The majority of these people may have been poor, according to modern standards, and they sat down, perhaps, to what their descendants would consider coarse fare. These serious-minded, sensible people were scattered over a wide surface, and none had many near neighbors. A general reputation for stability and trustworthiness has always characterized the people of this town. They make no pretense, give occasion for little talk, and mind their own business, and do their duty. The ancient houses of this people are emblematic of their tastes and the permanency of their families.

Authority: Noyes, "Historical Address," Sept. 25, 1880, Boston, 1881.

TOWNSEND

Townsend, whose name was derived from a friend of the provincial governor then in power, was incorporated June 30, 1732. Its namesake was Viscount Charles Townshend, of England, who held the office of His Majesty's Secretary of War at that time. The name was spelled Townshend, until about the year 1780 the town clerk began to spell the name by omitting the h, and after 1800 the custom of spelling it that way became general. The township of Townsend was called into existence by an order or grant of province lands in 1719, from a territory formerly called Turkey Hills. In 1728 a few families settled here from Chelmsford, Groton, and Woburn. It was called the northerly part of Turkey Hills, and in 1732 was constituted a town by the name of Townsend. By the running of the province line in 1741 the town lost about one-third of its territory to New Hampshire, but acquired a northeast corner located considerably south of the point for which it had formerly contended.

The town of Ashby was chartered in 1767, Townsend contributing more than half the territory. The present boundaries of the town have remained unaltered since 1792.

After 1800 sectarianism began to be the cause of discord among a hitherto united people and in 1829 there arose a disagreement between the two leading orders of sectaries in the town in regard to the use of the town meeting-house. The sect which had a majority of sympathizers among the voters acquired the use of it more Sabbaths than the other, and the minority, resenting the victory, seceded from the town's meeting-house in a body, one Sabbath morning, and never used it afterward.

The high standard of culture in these rural towns during the first half of the ninteeenth century culminated in the founding of academies of good local reputation. Denominational influences had considerable to do with their foundation in many instances at that time, and Townsend had its share of such institutions. But with the advancement of town high schools, a more liberalizing and sensible policy has prevailed in relation to private opinion, and the town schools are opened to all, irrespective of religious belief.

Authority: Sawtelle, I. B., "History of the Town of Townsend", 1878.

Mr. Sawtelle, in his excellent "Historv of Townsend," published in 1878, mentions a number of old houses—"relics of the distant past"—which were then standing. First, the house of Mrs. Sarah Conant, innholder, in the year 1765—house located at the southerly end of the dam at Townsend Harbor. The house of Daniel Taylor, on the west side of the road leading from the Harbor to Lunenburg, "one of the oldest in town." The house of Samuel Stone Haynes; here a hundred people dined with the owner on the day of an ordination on January 1, 1800. The council, pastor elect, and invited guests, dined on that occasion at the widow Sarah Conant's tavern, mentioned above. The parsonage house, given to the town by Amos Whitney in 1769 was renovated and wrought into another structure before 1878, and is described as "elegant and unostentatious." An old house painted red. standing on the north side of the road, nearly opposite the mill yard at the Harbor, occupied as a store by Joshua Smith, a Tory during the Revolution. The house of Joseph Adams, a physician, "who was loyal to the crown and the British ministry," was the same building occupied as a dwelling in recent years by Daniel Dix.

In 1787 Townsend Harbor was the only collection of houses in town which could be called a village: it contained a tavern, the large, old house (yet standing) at or near the south end of the dam at the river, kept by John Conant, a popular landlord; a saw and grist mill, a blacksmith shop, a clothier (1790), a tanner, a trader (Life Baldwin, in 1788), who occupied the building for a store, which is painted red and stands at the north side of the road, nearly opposite to Jonas Spaulding's counting-room. . . . . About 1800 there was a heavy growth of pitch-pine where the Central Village now stands, the nearest houses to which were the red house, now standing on the north side of the road, south of the Walker Pond, and two or three small dwellings situated at the westward of the old burying-ground, or in that vicinity. (Sawtelle, Hist., p. 252.) At the west village, the hotel now standing and two or three houses constituted all the buildings of that locality. The borders of the town, at that time, contained probably as many inhabitants as now. (Ibid.) The house of Dr. Isaac Mulliken (1780). The hotel at West Townsend dates from 1793 to 1800. The village of West Townsend in 1818 had for its nuclei, the hotel and two or three small dwelling-houses, besides Jonathan Richardson's house, in what is the present postal centre of that community. (Sawtelle, Hist., p. 339.)

TEWKSBURY

Tewksbury, previous to its incorporation, was a part of Billerica. The distance in going to worship in the old meeting-house caused uneasiness which led to a separation and incorporporation of the tract as a town. Hence in 1733 the northern section of Billerica asked the ancient town to erect a meeting-house in the centre of the town, so as to accommodate the northerly part of the town, or set them off, so that they maintain preaching among themselves. The last part of this request was granted. This was followed by a petition for a grant for a town, and Tewksbury was incorporated December 23, 1734. The southeast part of the present town was that first settled. The first minister was called in 1737, and for sixty years he was the sole pastor of the only church, until his death in 1796. For the second settled minister it was necessary "to prop up the galleries in the meeting-house and make it secure against the day of ordination." This was in great contrast with the earlier time, when it was not definitely known when the church was first formed and what the exact date of the completion of their first meeting-house was. In 1818 the town voted to build a new meeting-house. This building was not finished until 1824. The separation between church and town occurred in 1833. The first church was the only church in town till 1843. Since 1854 Tewksbury has been the site of the State Almshouse.

Authorities: Coggin, Jacob, "Sermon", with historical appendix, at dedication of a new meeting-house in Tewksbury, 1824. Pride, E. W., "Tewksbury; a short history", 1888.

Tewksbury offers some fine specimens of old time New England architecture. At the centre village are the church and the village tavern. The church dates back to the year 1824. Originally it contained galleries on three sides, now reduced to one, and there were box pews against the walls, with pews in the centre nearer the shape of those now in use. In 1841 the church was transferred from the town to the present parish. Some improvements and radical alterations were made in this building after 1860, and a hall and vestry were added to it at a cost of six thousand dollars. The age of the village tavern has not been reported to us, but it is said to be an old structure. Among the characteristic old houses in this town are the Spaulding homestead, in excellent preservation, the residence of the first settled town minister, located in the centre village, and built by him in 1738. The Coggin mansion, the home of the third minister of the church, is a house of large proportions common to the taste of the ministry of a century or more ago. Other houses of common pattern, all of the two-story order, are the old Chapman house, the Jaques house, and the Bridges house, the last named at East Tewksbury. All of the latter group have been, with the exception of the Bridges house, subjected to some extent to modern alterations, especially by the addition of porches.

SPAULDING HOMESTEAD
TEWKSBURY

ACTON

Acton was incorporated as a town on July 21, 1735. Its territory was originally a part of Concord. In 1780 Acton lost a part of its area to help form the new town of Carlisle, but from 1754 to 1780 the township of Acton was larger in territory than its parent town of Concord, but not its equal in population or in wealth. Acton's territory was not at first a part of the original territory of Concord, but was added to Concord a few years after by the name of "Concord Village." The settlement of the tract began as early as 1656, when by order of the General Court it was laid out. Captain Thomas Wheeler, who died in 1676, of wounds received in battle with the Indians at Brookfield, when he was in command of the English forces there engaged, built the first house.

Isaac Davis House, West Acton

Alarm-Stone, East Acton

Old Lane in Acton, through which the Acton Company marched, on their way to Concord

Isaac Davis Monument, Acton

The act of incorporation recites that the inhabitants and proprietors of the northwesterly part of Concord, called the Village, or New Grant, have represented to the court that they "labor under great difficulties by reason of their remoteness from the place of public worship," and that for this they desire that they and their estates be set off as a distinct town. The name of Acton was given, it is supposed, from Lord Acton of England. The meeting-house was slow in completion, but no other public building in the town existed so long as this. It was used for public purposes from 1737 until 1808, and then was torn down shortly after.

Acton is famous for the part her men took in the fight at Concord Bridge on the morning of April 19, 1775. To those who fell a monument was erected at Acton on the Common by the town and state in 1851. As the unit of leadership in the town military company was the captain, so in ecclesiastical affairs the unit of leadership was the town minister. It was he who was expected to influence for good the temporal as well as the spiritual affairs of the parish, and in the days when the town supported the minister the common testimony was that the whole town's people were supposed to be present at the Sabbath services, which had an interest, civil, social and religious, that can to-day be little realized, and there was an attendance which always filled the meeting-house. It was so in Acton, and it was so in other places.

After 1807 the town of Acton became divided into villages, and hence came first the Centre Village, and afterwards West and South Acton. In 1840 the town granted leave to set trees on the Common, and a general invitation was extended to all the inhabitants to bring suitable trees for that purpose. On the morning of the day appointed the citizens came into the village from all parts of the town, loaded with trees, and almost all the trees then planted lived. In 1862 an incendiary fire destroyed a greater part of the Centre Village, and several buildings possessing much historic interest were burnt.

Authorities: Adams, Josiah, "Centennial Address", published in 1835, contains considerable concerning the history of this town, and its part in the Concord fight. It was a work very much appreciated at the time of its appearance. Fletcher, James, published in separate form the sketch of Acton he prepared for Hurd's "History of Middlesex County", 1890. Shattuck's "Concord" (1835) contains a chapter on Acton.

Faulkner House, South Acton, over two hundred years old.

WALTHAM

Waltham, whose date of incorporation was in January, 1738, was for its first century of existence a part of Watertown. It had no defined local parish interests until shortly before its incorporation. The territory was explored by Governor Winthrop and others in 1632, when the party gave names to certain local features, which are retained to the present time, such as Beaver Brook, Mount Feake, and others. The course of the settlement at first followed only the hills skirting the northern part of the town. The population being composed exclusively of farmers, they probably preferred the more fertile uplands to the sandy lowlands of Waltham Plain.

The people were at a distance from the east end of Watertown, where the church was located. In 1691 Waltham was the Middle Precinct of Watertown, and a military company was formed of its inhabitants. The town meeting-house was built in 1696, about half a mile east of the Waltham line, and a new pastor was chosen for this church. This church subsequently became the First Church of Waltham, and its establishment caused a controversy between the older part of the town and the new, which caused the General Court to order in 1712 the building be moved at the expense of two precincts to such a spot in the Middle Precinct as that precinct should select. This order was disobeyed, and the Middle Precinct in time became the Western Precinct. As the meeting-house was not considered worth moving, another was purchased in Newton, and removed and set up in the present Waltham.

The Western Precinct of Watertown had repeatedly petitioned for a separation into a town, and it was accomplished and the name of Waltham given it, but why that name was selected is not known. The name is that of a town in England. In 1849 it received an accession of territory from Newton, and in 1859 it lost a part to form the town of Belmont. The thickly settled part of the ctiy is on an undulating plain, through which passes the Charles river. Waltham was a town of slow growth, and its inhabitants were mainly agriculturists until 1813. In 1764 the town contained ninety-four houses and one hundred and seven families, or a population of 663. In 1783 the population was only 683, the natural increase being affected by the Revolutionary War, and its demand on the people for soldiers. In 1813 the Boston Manufacturing Company selected Waltham as the site for its operations, and since then it has competed with such cities as Lowell and Lawrence for preeminence in manufacturing cloth and in watch-making.

The sectarian division in Waltham about 1820 did not partake so much of a separation on religious lines, as on local and sectional lines. The jealousies of a scattered community manifested themselves in a singular way. The difficulty began with a sleigh ride gotten up in the parish, to which several were not invited who felt that they were entitled to recognition. Explanations and apologies were of no avail. The compact which had united the different parts of the town heretofore, was broken forever. The agitation extended to the utmost borders, and faction hereafter ruled. Manufacturing increased the population of the southern section of the town, and the farmers of the other parts did not view with favor its introduction. They opposed the factory people in town meetings and in church, and the newcomers were regarded as temporary sojourners and not permanently interested in the affairs of the town. In a few years those feelings were changed. Those who worked in the mills did participate after all in the advancement of the town for the general good; differences on account of occupation or locality were subordinated to higher considerations.

Waltham became a city in 1884, and the change from a town to a city form of government was made in January, 1885.

Authorities: Barry, E. L., "City of Waltham, Mass.", 1887. Nelson, C. A., "Waltham, Past and Present", 1879. Rutter, Josiah, "Historical Address" (1876) 1877. Waltham, "Proceedings at the Celebration of the Sesqui-centennial of the Town", (1888) 1893.

The Governor Gore place was built between 1790 and 1800. Christopher Gore married Rebecca Payne, November 11, 1783, and died March 1, 1827. He was Governor of Massachusetts. The estate of twenty acres in 1799–1804 was laid out by William Payne, brother of Mrs. Gore. Tradition says the plan of laying out in plots still remains. On the night of November 19, 1799, the house and barn were burned. The same estate was occupied in early times by different families. Rev. George Phillips owned it from 1636 to 1650. In 1651 it passed to Job Bishop, son-in-law of Rev. George Phillips. It was then owned by Captain Edward Garfield, and then by Captain Benjamin Garfield, and in 1717 by Captain Samuel Garfield, and from 1791 to 1829 by Governor Christopher Gore, as above; from 1827 to 1834 by Mrs. Gore; from 1834 to 1835 by William Edward Payne; from 1835 to 1840 by Theodore Lyman; from 1842 to 1852 by J. S. C. Greene; from 1852 to 1856 by Miss Sara Greene; from 1856 to 1890 by Theophilus W. Walker, and in 1890 by his widow Sophia Walker. At her death the estate went to her sister, and when the latter died the property was given to the Episcopal Church. The Walkers left over one million dollars.

Others: Alvin Adams place. The Nathaniel P. Banks residence was built by Jacob Gale and owned by him in 1798. In the Bemis house, on Saturday, July 19, 1794, was held the first Methodist preaching. Bishop Asbury was the preacher. The house of Henry Kimball, on the corner of Newton street, was taxed in 1798 for $870. The Leonard Cushing house and the Warham Cushing house are both owned by heirs and descendants of the Cushing family. The house nearly opposite Newton street is where Warham Cushing resided in 1798. The front part had been one of the soldiers' barracks at Cambridge during the Revolution. It passed from Warham Cushing to Samuel Wellington, and through various hands to Edward O. Howes, who died in 1850.

The Fiske house on Main street was once the property of Isaac and Benjamin Hagar. In 1798 William Fiske was the owner of this house and forty acres of land. From him it passed to his youngest daughter Caroline who, upon her death, devised it to the town of Waltham. The town did not accept her bequest. A house which before 1798 was occupied by successive blacksmiths, whose shop stood near by. Later it became the property of Seth Wellington. The house of N. L. Sibley was formerly the residence of Nathan Locke, and was owned and occupied by Bradshaw Smith before him. The Lyman mansion, with two acres of land, was valued at $8000 in 1798. The land of the Lyman place is supposed to have been the fifty acres of land in the First Great Dividend granted to William Paine. The grounds are now laid out in an artistic and elegant manner. The house of Samuel Wellington was afterwards the property of John Welsh, of Boston, who added a third story to the house. It was one of the finest residences on the street, with an extensive garden, and coach and summer houses kept in the best style. It was removed to Lincoln street, then to Charles street, and then divided into two houses.

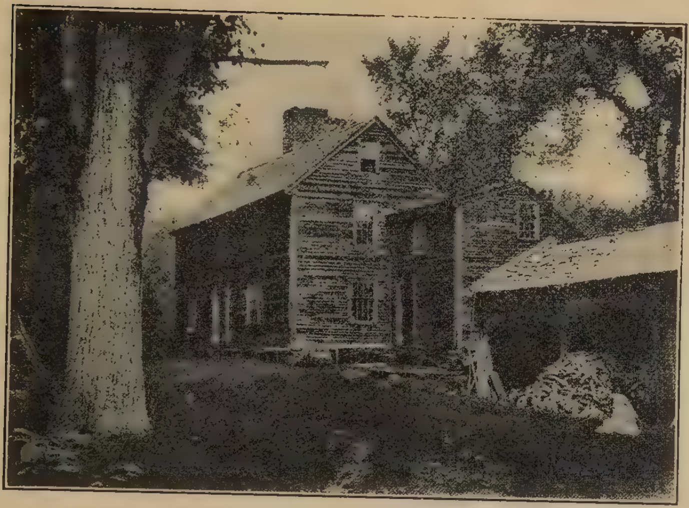
Authority: The facts with regard to Governor Gore place are furnished by Mr. Alberto Haynes. ''Waltham, Past and Present'', by Charles A. Nelson, A. M., 1882.

PEPPERELL

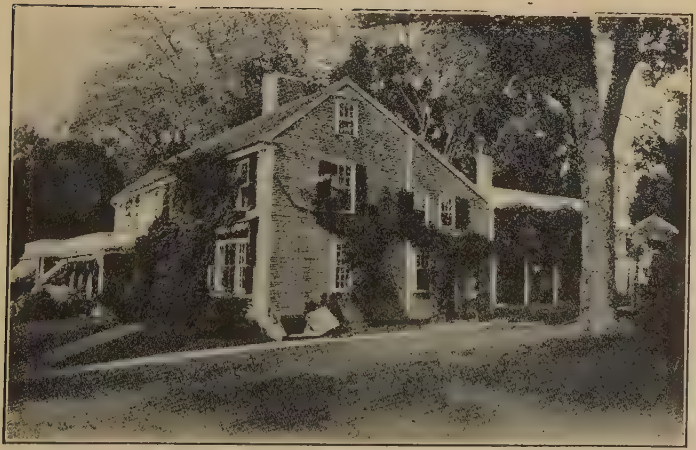
Pepperell in 1742 was a tract of territory about four miles square, and well situated for a precinct, or division of a town for religious purposes. It was then a part of Groton, and the inhabitants of the town of Groton voted in town-meeting, on May 25, 1742, that the part of their town, now Pepperell, should be a separate precinct. The number of families was forty at the time, and the General Court in November of that year voted that they be set off as a separate precinct. Trouble about locating their first meeting-house soon followed, and the General Court, when appealed to, fixed the site. With considerable opposition on a part of a large number, a meeting-house was erected, and was ready for occupation in 1745.

The people of Pepperell were generally exempt from serious attacks from the Indians. However, in 1724, one John Ames was surprised and fatally shot in his door-yard by one of five Indians who had been lurking about the place for several days. His death was immeediately avenged by his son Jacob, who shot the Indian from the house with his father's gun. By 1744, when another war began, Pepperell had ceased to be a frontier town, and was out of the range of danger.

On April 12, 1753, Groton West Parish, by act of the General Court, on petition of its inhabitants, was made a district by the name of Pepperell. By this act they were entitled to all the rights and privileges of a town except that of sending a representative to the legislature. In 1786 all districts that had been incorporated previously to 1777 were made towns, and Pepperell became a town accordingly. The name of Pepperell was given in honor of Sir William Pepperell, the hero of Louisbourg. Sir William appreciated the compliment by the present of a bell, which for unaccountable reasons was never received. The bell was cast in England and got as far on its journey as Boston, and there its actual history ended. What became of it is not known, only conjecturally. Dishonesty, it is supposed, had something to do with it. It was claimed in one story that the bell was sold by a dishonest agent of the town to a society in New Hampshire, and the proceeds pocketed by the seller. In 1770, on the dedication of a new meeting-house, the minister of that day expressed the reasons of the people for gratitude: the preservation of the church when threatened with destruction; the increase of population since his settlement from seventy-two to one hundred and fifty-two families,



OLD WARNER HOUSE, PEPPERELL.



HOMESTEAD OF COL. WILLIAM PRESCOTT, PEPPERELL and a proportional increase in their substance, so that they had been able to pay the charges of their becoming a parish and then a district, and of building a house for worship; and their preservation from savage enemies when they were under the necessity of taking their firearms with them to meeting, as they had done since his settlement.

Pepperell was the home of Captain Thomas Lawrence (generally called, of Groton) who lost his life as a Captain in Colonel Ebenezer Nichols's (Massachusetts) regiment, in a battle with the Indians at Half Way Brook (Glens Falls, New York) July 20, 1758. Pepperell was also the home of Colonel William Prescott, the hero of Bunker Hill, June 17, 1775.

A writer on the history of the town says, "The principal industry in the early history of the place was farming. The prevailing style of architecture was a square, two-storied house, with a large chimney in the centre, around which were clustered four or five rooms on each floor. Sometimes, however, the house was two stories in front and one in rear, the roof descending steeply to within eight or ten feet of the ground. If painted, the color was either red or yellow, with white trimmings. The barn usually stood at some distance from the house, often on the opposite side of the road. . . . It was furnished with but few implements of husbandry, and those of primitive and ponderous make."

In Pepperell are a number of ancient houses. The Levi Woods house on the main road to Groton is at least two hundred years old. Four and probably five generations of the family have lived here. The old Bancroft homestead owned by Captain Edmund Bancroft is in the western part of the town. This was the headquarters of several British officers of high standing, prisoners of war on parole. The old Warner place near the Pepperell line towards Townsend dates back to or before the Revolution. In the Marcellus Spaulding house the first white child was born after Pepperell was set off. The homestead of Colonel William Prescott, the hero of Bunker Hill, was probably built in 1746.

Other houses are the Charles Winn house in the centre of Pepperell; the Griffin homestead; the Thomas Bancroft homestead; the Francis Peirce homestead on Lower Hollis road; the Alfred Boynton house; the Lorenzo Blood house; the Luther Bancroft house, and the Edwin Richardson house.

SHIRLEY

Shirley was set off from Groton and incorporated as a district in 1753. Its inhabitants had complained that they lived in the extreme parts of the town and were unable to attend public worship constantly. The name of Shirley was given in honor of Governor William Shirley, of Massachusetts. At the first meeting the officers for the district were chosen, as other towns by law were enjoined to choose at their annual meeting. The population of the district at that time is supposed to have been about 400. In 1800 it was 713. In 1860 it was 1460. The incorporation of the town of Ayer in 1871 took away a part of its territory and a part of its population.

The first settlement within the territory was made about 1720. From 1754 to 1839 the meeting-house was the place where town-meetings were held. During the greater part of this period the meeting-house was the property of the town. At the time of the separation of Church and State, the "First Congregational Society" became the successor of the town parish in Shirley, and the house was closed to all secular gatherings afterwards. With the death of the first settled minister in 1819, the administration of ecclesiastical affairs by the town ceased, and their management passed into the hands of religious societies, maintained by the voluntary contributions of individuals.

From the date of the first organization as a town parish in 1762 to 1879, there were in the First Congregational Society of Shirley but two pastorates. There was, however, an interim of about fifteen years between the death of the first pastor and the settlement of the second.

A feature of interest regarding this society and the town is the number of public bequests, and the same is true in regard to bequests for the public schools. In many cities and towns of New England generous-minded and public-spirited sons and daughters of the Puritan first settlers have endowed the institutions of their birthplace in this manner. Modern conditions will probably prevent hereafter the life settlement of ministers over religious societies, and the above instance, covering the period of one hundred and one years, is a remarkable example of a custom which was once very general. The Shaker Community of Shirley was started in 1781. The Shakers were at first called by the name of Shaking Quakers, from the peculiar movements and exercises of their worship. The society became in time quite large and prosperous.

Rev. Seth Chandler, in his "History of the Town of Shirley," published in 1883, conveys the information that the private dwelling where the first town meeting was held was purchased subsequently by the town for a "work and almshouse." After a trial of this plan for ten years the town voted to dispose of this property, and it was again devoted to private purposes.

The second meeting-house, dating from 1773, of which much of the original structure yet remains (1883) is a relic of a former age. It was enlarged and improved in 1804 and moved to another site in 1851, a hall was added in the basement, and the building, as a whole, was otherwise improved. It retains its original windows. The house of the late Rev. Seth Chandler. Other ancient houses of note mentioned by this author are the house of Mrs. Lucy Holden, the brick house of John Edgarton, the house of Joseph Hazen, and the Whitney residence, built and occupied by Rev. Phineas Whitney, the first settled town minister.

Authority: Chandler, Seth, "History of the Town of Shirley", 1883.

LINCOLN

Lincoln was incorporated as a town, April 19, 1754. Its territory was made up of parts of Watertown, Cambridge, Concord, Lexington, and Weston. About one-half of the present town was once a part of Watertown. The first meeting-house was built in 1747. In this house all the secular business of Lincoln in its capacity as a parish and a town was transacted for a period of ninety years. In those times it was customary for the whole population to attend the Sabbath service. Refusal to attend at least once in three months implied a legal penalty. The first movement for the incorporation of the town was made in 1734. It was the usual story of distance from the places of worship in the older towns, and the petitioners, citizens of three different towns, prayed to be established as a separate township. This petition failed of acceptance. Another petition followed for a separate town. This failed also. The next movement was made in 1744 for incorporation as a precinct. This succeeded better than the others, and in 1746 the area now Lincoln became a precinct. The first settled minister remained until his death, after a pastorate of thirty-two years. The second minister, who was ordained in 1781, remained until his death in 1826, the length of his ministry being forty-five years. In the latter part of the second pastorate, divisions in religious sentiment arose, and sectarian strife caused a disintegration; that where in a small town like Lincoln one congregation of worshippers was sufficient, now seven weekly congregations take its place, with a large percentage of non-churchgoers.

In a portion of the town of Lincoln, a part of the battle of Concord and Lexington was fought, on the nineteenth of April, 1775.

Authorities: Lincoln, "Account of the Celebration by the Town of the 150th Anniversary of its Incorporation", 1905. Shattuck's "Concord" has a chapter on the history of Lincoln, 1835.

The old town of Lincoln contains many ancient houses that are worthy of mention, and it is believed there that the Henry Hartwell house dates from the year 1636. Some of the hardest fighting was done near this house on the day of April 19, 1775. The Samuel Hartwell house was built by Samuel, the brother of William. The front and main part of the Farrar homestead was built in 1692 by George Farrar. Many people of note have lived in this house, and all by the name of Farrar.

The Garfield house is a good example of the old colonial mansion. In 1702–03 the farm of one hundred and twenty acres was purchased by Benjamin Garfield. In his will, dated May 22, 1717, he gave the land to his son Thomas, who probably built the present house. It is a square, unpainted two-story house, with a great central chimney; and is surrounded by apple and old elm trees. It is at present owned and accupied by Mrs. George B. Wheeler.

The Nelson house was probably built by Thomas Nelson, and has a heavy oak frame, and a large chimney with a brick oven and fireplaces. The house has always been owned by the Nelson family, but has not been occupied for nearly forty years.

The Hoar house was built in 1818 from timber blown down in the great September gale of 1815. It is a square two-storied house, with two large chimneys, and is solidly built, and has the fine classic doorways typical of the colonial architecture of this period. Senator Hoar took pride in saying: "My grandfather, two great-grandfathers, and three of my father's uncles were at Concord Bridge in the Lincoln company, of which my grandfather, Samuel Hoar, was lieutenant, on the nineteenth of April, 1775." The Hoar house is now the residence of Mr. Edward W. Pope.

The Foster house was built by Solomon Foster in 1785. In 1841 it was remodeled, and the old house was used as an L. In 1891 it went out of the Foster family, when it was sold to Mr. John B. Sawin. In 1892 it was sold to Mr. William S. Briggs. Mr. Moorfield Story bought the house in 1897, and in 1898 it was again remodeled. A part of the original homestead is preserved in the present building.

The Dr. Russell house was occupied by Dr. Richard Russell, who was born in Charlestown, in the middle of the eighteenth century. His son George Russell practiced medicine here for several years. In 1856 Deacon Henry C. Chapin bought the house and lived in it for fifty years. He died in 1896, and his two daughters, Misses L. Jennie and Elizabeth Chapin, now occupy the house.

The Rice house was formerly an old inn, and the present owner is Mr. Robert Donaldson. The house now owned and occupied by Mr. James B. Wheeler was another old inn. Other ancient houses are the house owned and occupied by the Misses Alice and Jennie Pierce, the house occupied by Mr. George Browning, said to be the oldest house in Lincoln, and the Flint house.

Authority: Miss Lydia J. Chapin.

ASHBY

Ashby was formerly a part of Townsend and two other towns not in Middlesex county. The fear and dread of Indian enemies prevented the settlement of this district until about 1750. For this reason certain of the houses first erected were block-houses, or garrison houses. In 1748 John Fitch, an early settler, and his family, were made prisoners by the Indians and taken to Canada. A party of them, about seventy in number, fell upon him and two soldiers, a short distance from his garrison, killed one of the latter, and chased the two survivors to the garrison, where from within the house they exchanged shots with the enemy for an hour and a half, when the soldier who escaped with Fitch received a fatal wound. The wife of Fitch loaded the guns while he continued to fire. The Indians by a threat to burn the house, and a parley, promised to spare the lives of all inside if he would surrender. This he did. His buildings were burned by the Indians, and he and his wife and their five children were started on their journey to Montreal. When the alarm was given in the other settlements, soldiers arrived very quickly and followed in pursuit. In the township of Ashburnham the soldiers found fastened to a tree a written request from Fitch not to follow further, for the Indians had promised to spare the lives of the family provided the captors were unmolested. On the other hand they had threatened death to all, if a rescue was attempted. The pursuit was then given up. The captives endured the severest hardships, and eventually were rescued by their friends in Massachusetts. The brave wife died on her way homeward. Mr. Fitch died in 1795.

From 1750 to 1765 the inhabitants of the district now comprised within the town of Ashby increased considerably, and the people were willing to have a town of their own, and an easy distance to a meeting-house. Therefore, on March 5, 1767, the present town was incorporated. The petition was before the General Court for more than two years before it was granted. A slight alteration in its line was made between Ashby and Fitchburg in 1829. In 1792 a section of Ashburnham was added to Ashby.

This town, like other towns, had difficulty in adjusting sectarian conditions arising from the doctrinal differences that arose in the early part of the nineteenth century. In 1818 an *ex parte* council advised the church to withdraw and worship separately from the town. A year afterwards a large majority of the church finally left the town's meeting-house and held separate services. A part of the people of the town went with the church. There were one hundred and ten church-members, properly so called, and all but nine of them left—one man and eight women. After the separation by law of the State in 1819, the church and minority of the town worshipped for a time in a private dwelling-house. From that time to 1885 the church was connected with a society, which then became incorporated under a changed name. In the other case the church organization was perpetuated by the nine members and the congregation which worshipped with them. The nine members, small as the number was, constituted in the eye of the law the body known as the original church. These members remaining with the original parish, or the town parish, were the *church* of that parish.

OLDEST HOUSE IN ASHBY, BUILT 1764.

The old meeting-house of the church organized in 1776 was moved from its original site and is still standing, the lower part being used as the town hall and the upper part as a grange hall. The Unitarian church occupy the house erected by the town in 1809. It is a fine old building, containing many of the features, such as box pews, which were in use when it was built. The Historical Society of the town occupy the building which was formerly the town school house. There is one house considered to be the oldest house in town, of the pattern designated as of the "two stories in front, and one in the rear," which was built previously to the Revolution, which was known in former times as the Deacon Jonas Barrett house. Deacon Barrett wrote a valuable historical sketch of the town, which in the vicissitudes often accompanying such manuscripts, was destroyed by fire when in the charge of a stranger. The Willard house is a grand old mansion, and the famous Willard clockmakers' shop is still standing. Mrs. Ida Damon's house is very old, and the large elm near it is seven to nine feet in diameter. The Gould house is an old structure refitted by Mr. Gould, a storekeeper, who gave the clock on the Unitarian church. The Wellington houses, two in number, are old, but are now occupied by foreigners. The Oliver Kendall house is another old one, and the old hotel at the centre is a very old building, entirely refitted. The Congregational meeting-house, once occupied by the famous Ashby Academy, was dedicated in 1820. The inhabitants of this town are noted for their industry, frugality, and hospitality, and the majority are engaged in agriculture.

CARLISLE

Carlisle existed as a district for about two years, and then ceased to exist as a district for nearly twenty-four years, when by an act of the General Court it was allowed to again become a district for nearly twenty-five years, when it was incorporated as a town. Its territory was taken from Concord. Its settlers occupied an outpost on the frontier of that period and were remote from the town meeting-house.

Thus began the usual story of an attempt to meet conditions of public worship on their own territory. They began in 1732 by signing an agreement to support meetings for religious purposes in a private house. The subscribers also organized as a society, and chose a clerk and held meetings for prudential affairs. Soon afterwards a petition was sent to the General Court to erect the inhabitants into a separate precinct. The opposition on the part of the town of Concord prevailed, and the petition was dismissed. The grounds for separation, as stated in the words of the petitioners, were "in order to their more convenient coming to the public worship of God, from which they are many times hindered by the difficulty of passing the river in times of flood, and by the great distance of their abode from the place where the public worship of God is now upheld."

In 1754 the inhabitants were erected by an act of the General Court into a separate district by the name of Carlisle. The district was vested with all the powers and privileges of a town, except in choosing a representative to the General Court. The inhabitants having failed to decide upon locating the place for their meeting-house, they decided later to petition the court to return the whole of the district to the town of Concord again, and in 1756 the inhabitants and their estates were annexed to the town of Concord. In 1772 the General Court was again petitioned by certain inhabitants of Concord, Billerica, Chelmsford, and Acton, living near together, and far distant from the place of public worship in their respective towns, that they might be erected into a separate town or district. Six years afterward a second petition of similar import followed, which was favorably reported upon and the district of Carlisle was established for the second time in 1780.

By an act of the General Court passed in 1776, all existing districts in the Colony were made towns, Carlisle, therefore, being the first district to be incorporated after the passage of the above act. It was not, however, incorporated as a town until the year 1805 when, by act of the General Court, the district of Carlisle was incorporated as a town by the name of Carlisle.

In 1760 a meeting-house was built for the town on land given for the purpose by a liberal citizen. The church and town were then identical, and the church was supported by a tax levied upon all the inhabitants. Here persons living on the outskirts of several towns found a central place of worship, and these persons were subsequently included within the bounds of the district. The location of the meeting-house, erected by voluntary contributions, finally determined the centre of the present town of Carlisle. In 1780, when the district was again incorporated, the house became virtually public property by consent of a committee of the society. The church was organized in 1781, and the first minister elected held the office for forty-six years, until his death in 1827. The first meeting-house was struck by lightning and burnt to the ground in 1810, and the town voted to build a second meeting-house near where the former one stood. This house was dedicated in 1811. After the death of the first minister, discontent arose among those who had worshipped in the town, and a number withdrew to out-of-town societies, and "signed off", as it was called, from the parish. They thus considered themselves as disconnected from the church and released from pecuniary obligation to support religious worship in the town. The spirit of discord increased until the former relations between town and church were ended by law in 1833; after that time each was conducted as a separate institution. Those of the town who were orthodox seceded from the majority of the town, who were liberal or Unitarian, by signing off to a Trinitarian Society in Concord. The town in 1830 chose a committee to take all of the property belonging to the church into their possession. The separates then formed themselves into a religious society called the Union Colonistic Society.

In the town of Carlisle there are ten houses formerly owned by families by the name of Green. All are at least one hundred years old, with one exception. That one was built in 1811, and a stone in the cellar bears that date. The first owner of the Zaccheus Green farm, which is about two miles from Carlisle centre, on the old Concord road, was Zaccheus Green. On the road by this house Thoreau used to walk, and where he said "everything grew." This farm has been in the Green family ever since Zaccheus Green came to that part of Concord which is now called Carlisle, and he was among those who petitioned to be set off as a separate town in 1756. His son Isaiah inherited the place, and the latter's two daughters (unmarried) came into possession. Hannah, one of the daughters, lived to be ninety years old On her death Thomas A. Green, great-grandson of Zaccheus, bought the farm, and it was sold later to Alvah Carr, great-great-grandson of the first owner.

Isaiah added an upper and a lower room to the house, and Hannah built two bay windows and a piazza. The house is in a good state of preservation. In another Green house, Acadians or Nova Scotians were kept for some time, and "perhaps some Evangeline there sat longing for her lost Gabriel." The Litchfield house on the road to Lowell is a large two-story house, and was the home of Rev. Paul Litchfield, the first minister of Carlisle. He was settled November 7, 1781, and was minister of the parish for forty-six years, and died at the age of seventy-six. Three generations have occupied the house. The name of the present owner is Lahm. The Zebulon Spaulding house in the northern part of the town is the largest old house in Carlisle. "From the front hall one descends to the cellar by means of a flight of stairs formed by a series of beams, cut with their faces so that their ends are in the shape of triangles." The Spaulding family was a family "of means, education, and sterling qualities."

The first parish church in Carlisle was built in 1811. It is of a common form in use at that period in the country towns of New England. There are two stories of small windows, a porch, a clock tower, and above that a steeple.

Authority: Mrs. T. A. Green, of Carlisle.

WAYLAND

Wayland was originally a part of Sudbury, and set apart as a town by the name of East Sudbury in 1780, and took its present name in 1835. It is mostly on the easterly side of Sudbury river. Here the settlement of Sudbury was first located. Its territory was cut up into grants called farms, which were owned by persons who never became settlers. The actual settlers were agriculturists, and many of their houses were on spots where only depressions in the ground remain to show their sites. These groups of house-lots were near together for domestic convenience and protection. They are supposed to date as far back as 1638. The first houses are supposed to have been very small, the largest thirty feet long, sixteen feet wide, and ten feet high, with two rooms. Corn was laid in the story overhead. A grist-mill was erected in 1639.

In 1640 a church was organized. Nothing now remains to mark the site of the parsonage. Shortly after the formation of the church the meeting-house was built. The building stood in the westerly part of the old burying-ground. It was agreed that every inhabitant that hath a house-lot shall attend the raising of the new meeting-house, or send a suitable man to help raise it.

At the time of Philip's War the minister's house had been fortified by himself with a stockade and two flankers. On the 21st of April, 1676, the day of the battle of Green Hill, a detachment of the Indian enemy crossed the town bridge and began to devastate on the East Side. The inhabitants fell upon them with fury; beat them from the very thresholds of their humble houses, and snatched the spoil from their clutch. They even forced them to flee on the run and seek a place of safety. While the work of beating back the enemy was going on, a company of reinforcements arrived from Watertown. The attack had begun about daybreak, and took the inhabitants somewhat by surprise, and the reinforcements arrived before noon. There were about two hundred Indians on the east side of the river when help arrived, and the company of town's people at the stockade was not large enough to spare men sufficient to drive the enemy over the other side of the river. The united forces compelled the foe to make a general retreat. A reinforcement of twelve men from Concord was not so fortunate. They were attacked and killed on the river meadow. Their bodies were found and buried the next day.

The division of the town of Sudbury into an East and West Precinct occurred about 1723. In 1780 the town of Sudbury was divided, and the east side became East Sudbury. In 1835 the town took the name of Wayland, after Francis Wayland, the president of Brown University.

Authorities: Hudson, A. S., "The Annals of Sudbury, Wayland and Maynard," 1891. Sudbury, "Quarter-millenial", 1891.

BOXBOROUGH

Boxborough is a town formed of parts of three older towns—Stow, Littleton and Harvard. Its inhabitants who first settled on its territory found themselves inconvenienced by their remoteness from any place of public worship. Therefore they proceeded to form a society among themselves, purchased the old meeting-house in Harvard in 1775, and petitioned the General Court to be set off as a separate town. The Harvard meeting-house was bought at auction, taken down, and moved to the place it was to occupy. It was not until 1783 that the district became incorporated by the name of Boxborough, with all the privileges of a town except that of sending a representative. A disinclination on the part of certain farmers of Littleton to include their estates in the new district caused trouble regarding boundaries, and in 1791 the district invited all within the bounds of Boxborough who had not joined with the said town to do so. Thus, one farm joined in 1807 and others joined until 1838, leaving two farms only after that date who continued to pay their taxes to Littleton. Town meetings were held in the first meeting-house until 1835. The old church organization of one hundred years was divided in 1829, the Universalist Society retaining possession of the old edifice. Boxborough remained a district until 1836, when it became a town under a clause of the revised statutes of 1836.

A division similar to that which occurred in other towns regarding religious belief, raised the sectarian banner here, and caused a separation between the evangelical body and the parish. The former seceded and formed a new society. The community is agricultural, and no business except that of ordinary farming has obtained a foothold for a number of years.

Authorities: Mrs. L. C. Hager enlarged her sketch of Boxborough in Hurd's "Middlesex County", to a book, entitled, "Boxborough: a New England Town and its People", 1891.

TYNGSBOROUGH

Tyngsborough was a part of Dunstable until its incorporation as a town in 1789. The terrible experience of this section of Dunstable during the Indian Wars has already been told with some particularity under the history of that town. The cause of the disintegration of this large township was that the new settlements within its borders needed "greater convenience of public worship." The location of the meeting-house was the cause of the separation of the present town of Dunstable from Tyngsborough. From 1755 to 1789 Tyngsborough was known as the First Parish of Dunstable, and in 1789 it was incorporated as a district by the name of Tyngsborough, from the name of the influential Tyng family. It became an incorporated town in 1809.

Mrs. Sarah Winslow, whose death occurred in 1791, aged seventy-two, was the last surviving child of Colonel Eleazer Tyng (who died in 1782, aged ninety-two). Mrs. Winslow was "the truly benfactress of the Church of Christ and Grammar School in this place, in honor of whose name and family it is called Tyngsborough." Shortly after the death of her husband in 1788 she made a donation to the town upon conditions which, instead of uniting the town in peace, as she intended, only strengthened the spirit of dissention. She gave the income of £1333 to the town to promote learning and piety and to unite "the town in peace." The conditions related to a meeting-house and grammar school house to be erected in the East part of the town, or the First Parish, and they could not be accepted by the Second Parish, and she next tendered the donation to the First Parish, instead of the town. The next move in the case was to incorporate the parish as a district by the name of Tyngsborough, in 1789, which became a town in 1809. A church was formed in 1790, and the first pastorate was remarkable for having continued forty-nine years. In 1815 the town contained two taverns, two stores, one public grammar school, and a library of 140 well selected volumes. The income of Mrs. Winslow's fund was about £80 per year. Population about 704.

One peculiarity of the situation in Tyngsborough was that, when the present town became a parish in 1755, it proceeded to erect a house of worship, but for many years it had no church organization or settled minister. Its first pastor was of the Orthodox order, and its second a Unitarian, of which denomination the church has been since that time.

Authorities: Lawrence, Nathaniel, "Historical Sketch", 1815. Tyngsboro' Young People's League, "Centennial Record", 1876.

BURLINGTON

Burlington was originally a part of Woburn. It was incorporated as a separate town in 1799. From 1730 to that date it was known as the Second Parish of Woburn, and it also bore the names of the West Parish of that town, and Woburn Precinct, and it then included in addition to its present limits a small section of territory which was afterwards set off to Lexington. The parish was incorporated September 16, 1730, and the meeting-house now standing was built originally in 1732, though it has been subjected to several alterations of its shape. The community has always been agricultural, and farms then, as now, were the principal property. In 1777 near half the roof of the meeting-house was blown off by a hurricane. The old parish burial-ground was the gift of an early citizen. In 1798 all the houses were built of wood. The total number above the value of one hundred dollars was eighty-three. The population of the town in 1800 was 525. Houses, according to this enumeration, 74. The exact date of the incorporation of the town was February 28, 1799. The first town meeting was held March 11, 1799, and on March 18 following a celebration of the event occurred, being described by a writer of the day as a "general meeting of men and their wives, a rejoicing on account of this Parish being incorporated into a Town." In 1850 the population was 545. It was to this town that Hancock and Adams retreated on the morning of the nineteenth of April, 1775. The two houses in which they tarried have both disappeared from the vision of man; one was burned in recent years; the other was demolished before the memory of anyone now living.

Like other towns in the eighteenth century, this town owed its origin as a parish to its distance from the mother church in the older town. As the church records in this town have been destroyed by fire, brief notice will here be made of some events connected with the church. There has never been but one church in Burlington, although a few families have always attended the churches of their choice in adjoining towns. The church was organized October 29, 1735, or November 8, 1735, according to modern reckoning. It consisted, when organized, of ten male members, including the pastor. From 1735 to 1800, 943 persons were baptized.

Just previous to King Philip's War a white maid servant was murdered in the limits of this town by a drunken Indian, who was afterwards executed. This was the only blood that was shed as a result of Indian vengeance in any of the savage wars of the colonial and provincial period on the soil of Burlington.

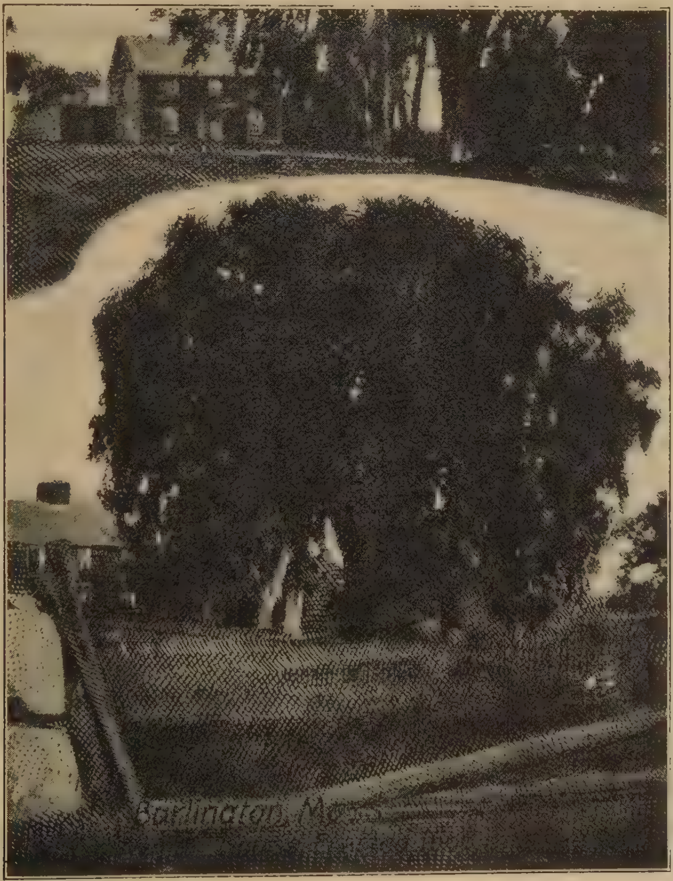
The oldest house now standing in Burlington is the one known as Francis Wyman's farm house, near the Billerica line. The house was originally built about 1666. Documents are extant which prove that it was used as a garrison at the time of King Philip's War, 1675–76. It has lately been repaired and remodelled, and is the property of the Wyman Historical Association.

The Sewall house, famous in history as the resort to which Hancock and Adams fled on the morning of the eventful nineteenth of April, 1775, was built before 1733 by a member of the Johnson family, then numerous in Burlington, and after being occupied by several successive generations of ministers settled over the church of Christ in Burlington, it was burned to the ground on April 23, 1897.

The tavern of Captain John Wood, still standing in an excellent state of preservation at the centre of the town, contained in 1799 a hall, called, in the parlance of the citizens of that day, "Captain John Wood, Jr.'s, Social Hall," and here on a very cold, windy, and snowy night in March, 1799, a general meeting of the men and their wives of this town was held, with a sumptuous dinner, "to rejoice on account of this Parish being Incorporated into a Town." The social hall has since been made into chambers. The elder Captain Wood began his military life as a private soldier in the French War, and held the office of captain in Colonel Loammi Baldwin's regiment in the American Revolution.

The meeting-house, yet standing in a much altered shape, was built in 1732. A hurricane swept off near half its roof in 1777. At the same time the wind destroyed some buildings in the neighborhood and tore up by the roots many large and strong trees. On October 1, 1798, a list of the occupants or possessors of dwelling-houses in this Parish, above the value of one hundred dollars, was made, and of the names in this list the houses of the following are supposed to be extant, either in their original or in an altered form: William Abbott, John Radford, John Caldwell, Nathaniel Cutler, Jr., William Carter, Reuben Johnson, Josiah Locke’ Ishmael Munroe, Isaac Marion, Joseph McIntire, Josiah Parker, Jacob Reed, James Reed, Samuel Reed, Samuel Shedd, John Wood, Abel Wyman, Ezra Wyman, Josiah Walker, Joseph Winn, James Walker, Samuel Walker, Philemon Wright, Edward Walker, Rebecca Wilson, David Winn, Timothy Winn. Some of these houses were located on the center of the farms, and many were situated on the public road. The total number included in the enumeration was eighty-three. As the Woburn Precinct, or Burlington, then included within its limits all the territory in the present westerly part of Woburn and Winchester, the names in the above list marked with a star refer to houses now located in one or the other of those towns.

The above selection doubtless does not include all the houses entitled to a place in the list, but it gives some idea of the proportion of houses remaining in this and similar quiet farming towns that have survived the vicissitudes of a century. Fire has been their great enemy, as well as the weather and the hand of time. The use of fireplaces, so general in the country in the former days, caused not only conflagrations of the houses, but in many instances the death of their inmates as well.



Francis Wyman House; erected 1666; repaired 1900.

On a road plan dated about 1797, certain house owners named in the above list are mentioned, and the approximate location of their houses is given. For example: Joseph Winn, Deacon Timothy Winn, William Abbott,—the late Elijah Marion place; Samuel Walker, Captain John Wood, father and son, Ezra Wyman, and the meeting-house, (still standing).

The house of Captain James Reed, where the first prisoners captured from the British in the battle of the nineteenth of April, 1775, were confined, is still owned by his descendants. The house owned by Deacon Samuel Reed, where a portion of the library and public records of Harvard College were stored in those troublous times, was standing in 1890.

The William Winn house, formerly known as the Captain Timothy Winn house, is a fine specimen of the best architecture in this vicinity one hundred and fifty years ago, and it is still in excellent preservation. The Lieutenant Joseph Winn house, its neighbor, the property of the family of the late John Winn, was built in 1734, and comes down to its present estate through many generations of the family of Winn, as we have shown elsewhere in this work.

The house known as the Josiah Walker place, in the southerly portion of the town, is an ancient structure standing on an old estate, whose history is traced back to the time of the first settlement of this section. Nicholas Davis, one of the signers of the Woburn Town Orders of 1640, sold these premises in 1648 to William Reed, the ancestor of the Woburn Reeds. In time William Reed sold the premises to Samuel Walker, Senior, who in turn sold them in 1674 to his son Samuel Walker. On the place at that time was a house in which the son dwelt. The Walker line of ownership then followed in this order: John, Edward (died 1787, aged ninety-three), Josiah, died 1804, Josiah. The place remained in the Walker name until 1847. The present house dates back to 1699.

The Samuel Winn house near the school-house in this neighborhood is an old structure. It was once the residence of Jeremiah Winn, 1797. The John Kendall place and the Jennison, Cummings, the Caldwell and Skilton places in this vicinity, all represent ancient estates, and the present houses upon them were extant in 1831 and 1841. The Deacon Blanchard place of 1831 was the original Nicholas Trarice estate of 1640 to 1646. Trarice or Travice was a master mariner. In 1651 this homestead was bought by George Reed, and occupied by him and his descendants. This George Reed was a native of England. The dwelling-house of Travice disappeared many years since. The Samuel Shedd house, near the Billerica line, was standing in 1798, and a number of other houses standing in its vicinity are old:—the N. Hunt place and the I. Reed place of 1831–41, the Nevers place, the J. McIntire place, the D. Skilton place, the Nichols Tavern, and the Osgood house, all standing in 1831, were every one old places long before that time. So also were the houses on Carter Row, of which there were six in the eighteen hundred thirties. Likewise, nearer Woburn, were the Deacon Marion (former Joshua Jones), the Captain J. Cutler, the Cutler houses on the Wood Hill road, and others in that neighborhood, whose disappearance has occurred within the past fifty years.

The Farlow house (1831) near the Marion Tavern at the Centre, was the old house of Simon Thompson about 1730; the Gleason house, the N. Cutler, Jr., the Jonathan Bell, and the several Simonds houses of seventy years ago, all represented estates of a former day. Any one who has lived in Burlington—beautiful for its situation—can recall perhaps many more of these old relics, silent in the atmosphere of a quiet, conservative, non-mercantile community, where, as one descendant of the town has expressed it, "It is like Sunday all the time." Houses such as these have witnessed the birth, life, and death of many human individuals, and such structures in the time of their old age offer suggestive reflections on their past history. "As the cloud is consumed and vanisheth away: so he that goeth down to the grave shall come up no more. He shall return no more to his house, neither shall his place know him any more." Job vii, 9-10.

BRIGHTON

Brighton, which was incorporated as a town on February 24, 1807, was merged into the city of Boston, by an act of annexation, May 21, 1873, and on January 5, 1874, its connection with Middlesex county was severed, and its union with Boston was consummated. The town was originally a part of Cambridge, and bore unofficially the name of "Little Cambridge." Older names employed to designate the place were "South Cambridge", "South Side", "Third Parish", "Third Precinct", "Southerly Part of First Parish", and the "Inhabitants on the South Side of the River." The church established was called "The Third Church of Christ in Cambridge", the others being the First at Old Cambridge; and the Second at West Cambridge, now Arlington.

To give an idea of its origin a few facts are stated. Permission was first given to the inhabitants to worship by themselves during the inclement season of the year, and this they did in a deserted private house. The first meeting-house was erected at their own expense in 1744.

In 1774 the people gave this history of themselves in a petition to the General Court. They had for a long time labored under many disadvantages regarding religious privileges, and for about forty years past had maintained preaching. "It being impracticable when the tides were high, and the snow and ice lodged in the causeway leading to the town of Cambridge, to pass and repass." They bought the house they met in, and ten years afterward built a meeting-house. In 1779 they were incorporated as a separate precinct. It was not until 1784 that they were able to afford a settled minister. The famous cattle-market of this town began with the Revolutionary War, with the demand for supplying the army with beef. With the annexation of this town to Boston, its existence in this county ended.

Authorities: J. P. C. Winship has issued two volumes (a third being in press) entitled: "Historical Brighton, an Illustrated History of Brighton and Its Citizens", 1899–1902.

ARLINGTON

Arlington was formerly the westerly or Second Parish of the town of Cambridge. In ancient times the tract of territory was called Menotomy; this name, supposed to be of Indian origin, was also that of a river, now a stream called the Alewife Brook. This stream formed the boundary between the old First and Second Parishes in Cambridge. This part of Cambridge was opened to settlement as early as 1635. Dwelling-houses in this part were erected to a considerable extent from 1642 to the year 1700. In the lot reserved for a burying-place there are supposed to be no interments before 1732, and few if any until 1736, the date of the earliest gravestones. The people of this part of Cambridge as early as 1703 found it necessary for their proper accommodation on Sabbath days to erect a shed, or "conveniency," near the meeting-house and against the college fence, "for the standing of their horses" on those days; and, therefore, in 1725, the people on the Arlington or westerly side of Menotomy river, desiring better accommodation for public worship, petitioned the town to consent that they and their estates might become a separate precinct. The first attempt meeting with refusal, the request was renewed in 1728, and granted in 1732, when the General Court ordered that the section be set off as a distinct precinct. The precinct has already a school-house, erected as early as 1693. In 1733 several inhabitants of the adjacent part of Charlestown entered into an agreement to assist in building the precinct meeting-house and for supporting preaching. In 1734 the meeting-house was built. It stood as a house of worship just seventy years. It was opened and consecrated in 1735. A church was formed in 1739, and the first minister ordained. In 1762 the precinct with certain inhabitants of Charlestown was incorporated as a district by the name of Menotomy.

During the action known as the battle of the 19th of April, 1775, more men fell in this district, then generally known as Menotomy, than were slain in any other part of the engagement on that day. Everybody knows the part played by Concord and Lexington and Cambridge, but fewer persons are probably so familiar with the subject as to know that the British passed three times through this village on their way to and from their retreat from Concord.

It was on the retreat that the most mischief was done. The time was about five o'clock in the afternoon. There was a sharp engagement at Jason Russell's house; another on Menotomy Plain below the spot towards Boston, on which then stood the village meeting-house. All through the town the firing on both sides was brisk, and the British, galled by their losses, killed all they could find in houses on the line of march, whence they had been fired upon. The destruction of property also was considerable. The meeting-house and school-house were damaged. Houses were plundered and set on fire. Bullets were shot into them, with no consideration for the safety of the inmates. Quarters were so close on both sides that much execution was done with the bayonet.

After the Revolution the parish was feeble, but a factory built about 1799 for making cotton and woolen cards originating with the invention of a machine by one of the citizens, created more prosperity for the precinct. A new meeting-house was built in 1804 and dedicated in 1805, and the parish was incorporated as a town by the name of West Cambridge, February 27, 1807. The name was changed to that of Arlington by act of legislature, April 13, 1867.

The part of Charlestown which had been hitherto a portion of the district of Menotomy was annexed to West Cambridge, or Arlington, in 1842. Market-gardening and fruit-farming became general in this town after 1820, and holds its own even now. The town after 1840 also became famous for ice-cutting, a product even more valuable than that of the best lands adjacent. For many years much of the land continued in the ownership of the same families, the generations succeeding each other being agriculturists, but in recent years, from the nearness of the town to Boston, the farms have been for the most part cut up into house lots, and the community has become residential.

In 1848 a granite monument nineteen feet in height was erected by citizens over the grave of the Revolutionary victims of April 19, 1775. It is a conspicuous object in the old burying-ground. It was placed over the common grave of twelve men, three of them inhabitants of the precinct, who were killed by the British troops in the limits of this town, on that never-to-be-forgotten day.

Authorities: Cutter, B., and W. R., "History of the Town of Arlington", 1880. W. R. Cutter wrote the "Sketch of Arlington" in Drake, 1880, and J. P. Parmenter, in Hurd, 1890, the latter being a sketch of considerable length. Parker, Charles S., "Arlington, Past and Present", 1907.

For a town which has experienced so many modern changes, Arlington has still left a number of structures of the ancient days, but the number has been greatly lessened during the past fifty years.

Jonathan Whittemore, who owned the Jonathan Whittemore house, was a son of Samuel (2) Whittemore, and married Rebecca Munroe of Lexington, in 1795. He was selectman of Cambridge in 1806 and 1807, precinct committeeman in 1806 and '07, and precinct assessor in 1802. The owner of the Josiah Whittemore house was also a son of Samuel (2) Whittemore, and married Olive Winship of Lexington. Major Josiah died in 1836. The house of Solomon Bowman, on Massachusetts avenue, built as early as 1756, was plundered and set on fire by the British, April 19, 1775. Solomon Bowman was lieutenant of Captain Benjamin Locke's company of Menotomy minute-men. Here the family of Amos Whittemore, the inventor, lived for a long time. The house of Stephen Blake was formerly that of Mrs. Fidelity Blackman, and was sold to Lemuel Blanchard in 1778. The owner of the Edward Russell house was a son of Seth Russell, who was made prisoner by the British, April 19, 1775. He was exchanged with his fellow townsman Samuel Frost, June 6, 1775. The house of David Hill, on corner of Walnut street, was built in 1800. David Hill married Betsey Adams in 1799.

The house where the public library was first started in 1837, stands on Massachusetts avenue, near the Boston and Maine railroad. It was also the home of the first librarian, Jonathan Marsh Dexter. The old John Fowle house is now on the John P. Squire estate. The house on Massachusetts avenue, owned by the Rebecca Whittemore and Fowle estates, was built by John Davis in 1806. The house of Deacon Ephraim Cutter, at corner of Massachusetts avenue and Water streets, was built in 1804 or '05. The house of Stephen Cutter was formerly that of a John Cutter, whose death occurred in 1797. The barn of Rev. Samuel Cooke, now on Schouler Court. The L of the Locke house on Massachusetts avenue was formerly a part of Deacon Joseph Adams' house, of Revolutionary experience. The Isaac Warren house, now standing on Chestnut street, was removed from another site. It was the house of an Isaac Cutter family, before 1793. The house formerly known as the Charles O. Gage homestead, on Pleasant street, was the original frame of the old parish meeting-house. It was removed to its present site in 1840. The house of Jason Russell, where a severe conflict occurred on April 19, 1775, between the British troops and the New England militia, is still standing near its original site. Here more men were killed on that day than were killed in any other part of the battle of Lexington and Concord.

The Francis Locke house, at the corner of Massachusetts avenue and Forest street, was erected about 1720, by the first of the family name here. Samuel Locke, son of Francis, and father of Captain Benjamin Locke and Lieutenant Samuel Locke, Jr., was living in this house when the British marched by on the early morning of April 19, 1775. Six generations of the Locke family resided in this house, which passed out of the family name about 1890. The Captain Benjamin Locke house was built about 1760, on land adjoining his father's estate. Captain Locke was the eldest son of Samuel Locke. A store was kept in the western part of this house, which has since had a story added. William and Benjamin, sons of Captain Benjamin, later occupied the same premises and kept a store together. Captain Benjamin Locke was captain of the Menotomy minute-men on the 19th of April, 1775. The house and store are now Nos. 1193 and 1195 Massachusetts avenue, and remained in the family ownership until 1892. The Nathaniel Hill house was built by Nathaniel Hill about 1725. Lydia Locke, the second child of Samuel Locke, married Daniel Hill, son of Nathaniel Hill. They lived on Forest street. A second Benjamin Locke house, now numbered 21 Appleton street, was built by Captain Benjamin Locke previous to 1775. In 1781 he sold this house to the Baptist Society for a "hundred dollars silver." In 1790 the society purchased land on the east corner of Brattle street, and erected a house of worship, now occupied as a dwelling-house. This change made it possible for Benjamin Locke Jr. to buy back the house built by his father, and it has remained in the family since that time. The Benjamin Locke store, so called, derives its origin from the fact that in 1810 a new road to Lexington was opened and the Middlesex turnpike was built to Lowell. At the junction of these two roads Benjamin Locke Jr. built, about 1816, the new store, which has since been made into a double house now standing on Lowell street. The store was carried on by the Locke brothers, Benjamin and William, and was patronized by teamsters, drovers, and by the patrons of the stage-coach which daily ran through the town to Boston, connecting at Bedford for the journey to New Hampshire. This store was made into the present dwelling-house by the heirs of Benjamin Locke, Jr., about 1854, and it remained in the family until 1901. In this neighborhood was a unique building called the "North West District School-House." It was situated on land now owned by Theodore Schwamb, on Massachusetts avenue, between the land of Kimball Farmer and that of Charles Cutter. The first building on this spot was a wooden structure, erected in 1801. In 1822 a committee was appointed to build a new school-house here, and make a sale of the old one. The purchaser moved the wooden building to land situated between Appleton street and Paul Revere road, where it was made into a dwelling, and later burnt. The second building was of brick, built in 1822, and torn down 1894. The first Sunday school in West Cambridge was held in this building. Its first teacher was Miss Patty Frost, daughter of Seth Frost and Sarah (Hill) Frost. The Locke school-house, a modern structure, is situated on land formerly belonging to William Locke.

Authorities: Mrs. James A. Bailey, Mrs. Margaret L. Sears.

WAKEFIELD

Waekfield is the modern name of South Reading, which was incorporated as a town February 25, 1812, and which was the original town of Reading, the curious circumstances being that the original part of an older town seceded for political reasons from its younger branches, which by a singular arrangement retain the old name. In Wakefield is the old burying-ground of Reading, and here in 1639 was made the first settlement of the town, which is described under the name of Reading in another place.

"In 1812 the old town was divided, and the First or South Parish, then commonly known as the Old Parish, including the present territory of Wakefield, was incorporated as a new town, with the name of South Reading. This separation, by which the Old Parish lost the birthright of its original name, was due to political causes. The North and West Parishes were strongly Federalists, and opposed to the impending war with Great Britain, while the people of the Old Parish were nearly all Republicans and enthusiastic for the war. The Old Parish was the largest of the three in population and voters, but not equal to the two others. Party feeling ran high, and as a consequence the citizens of the South Parish found themselves without offices or influence in the administration of town affairs. . . . Taking advantage of an opportunity when the Republicans were in power in the General Court, the Old Parish obtained a charter for a distinct town, and South Reading was born. The new town began with 125 dwelling-houses, a population of 800, and a valuation of $100,000."—Chester W. Eaton, Hurd's "*Hist. Midd. County*," ii. 718.

From the time of its incorporation, South Reading or Wakefield was prosperous, and in 1844—the time of the two hundredth anniversary of the original settlement of Reading—it had about doubled the number of its inhabitants and its valuation.

In 1844 also was opened the Boston and Maine railroad through the west centre of the town, following which the town rapidly advanced in material prosperity, with large additions of business, wealth, and citizens. Notable industries were those of the boot and shoe manufacture, the iron foundry, and the rattan works.

The years succeeding the Civil War, in which the town amply did its part, showed still greater progress. The industries flourished, people flocked to the town, real estate advanced in price, and "graceful dwellings and business structures rose on every hand." The population in 1865 was 3245, and in 1875, 5349. In 1868 the town changed its name. An unsuccessful attempt was made in that direction in 1846, when the name of "Winthrop" was sent in a petition to the legislature with the concurrent consent of a large part of the citizens, but leave was given to withdraw.

In 1868 Cyrus Wakefield, Senior, unconditionally offered the town a new and costly town hall. The voters accepted this princely gift and changed the name of the town to Wakefield. This name was assented to by the General Court, and the new name went into effect on July 1, 1868. A celebration was held on July 4, following.

Authorities: Eaton, Lilley, "History of Reading", 1874. Eaton, W. E., "Hand-book of Wakefield", 1885; same, "Proceedings of the 250th Anniversary of the Ancient Town of Redding", 1896. Wakefield, "Inaugural Exercises", on change to a new name (1868) 1872; same, "Wakefield Souvenir", 250th anniversary celebration . . . at Wakefield, 1894. "Wakefield Almanac for 1876".

LOWELL

The territory of the city of Lowell embraces that part of the old town of Chelmsford which was known as East Chelmsford. The inhabitants of the older municipality were from the earliest days devoted mainly to the pursuit of agriculture. At the beginning of the nineteenth century East Chelmsford, the name by which the site of Lowell was then called, was a village containing forty-five or fifty houses. Its natural advantages were its waterfalls and fertile meadows, attracting not only the farmer but the artisan.

In 1822 the great manufacturing company, The Merrimack, began its operations in the village of East Chelmsford. It was here that the Middlesex canal had its terminus as early as 1793. The canal was opened for navigation in 1803. Its width was thirty feet, and its depth four. There were twenty locks between Chelmsford and Boston, seven aqueducts, and it was crossed by fifty bridges. It was supplied with water by the Concord river at Billerica, and its cost was about $500,000. Vast quantities of lumber and wood were transported upon it. Passengers were accommodated by a neat boat, which occupied almost one entire day in reaching Boston from the terminus at Chelmsford, or Lowell. From 1819 to 1836 were the palmy days of the enterprise. The beginning of the Boston and Lowell railroad in 1835 reduced its usefulness. The opening of the Nashua and Lowell railroad in 1840 still further impaired its prosperity, and in a few years the canal was given up. In 1859 the supreme court issued a decree cancelling all its privileges.

Toll House of Old Middlesex Canal, Middlesex Village.

Pawtucket canal was built around the falls of that name and opened in 1796. Its object when built was the transportation of produce, but in 1821 it began to be relied upon to furnish water-power for the manufacturing enterprises of the city, which were then becoming important, and to the present time it has been thus employed. Boston capitalists soon controlled the situation, and a very general advance was made in the increase of capital and prosperity.

Bridges, next to canals, were the second element in the early success of Lowell. The Pawtucket bridge, or one on its site, called the Middlesex–Merrimack river bridge, was the first one built. It was opened for travel in 1792. It was a comparatively cheap and short lived affair, and was in a few years succeeded by a better one. A bridge over the Concord river was built very early in the history of Chelmsford, and the first bridge at the mouth of Concord river was erected in 1774. The first structure was blown down by a gale before it was finished, and a second was erected in its place. A third bridge was built in 1819.

The rise of Lowell as a great manufacturing centre was due in general to the American spirit of independence. Dependence upon England for clothing was the source of dissatisfaction on the part of the American farmer, and this dependence weighed heavily upon the minds of patriotic American citizens. The argument used was, that if a country such as the United States was to be really free, it must have within itself all the means of supplying the people with every necessity and comfort of life. It was therefore a sequence that when the advantages of the site were seen, that the present Lowell was selected as a place where cotton cloth could be manufactured on a large scale for the American trade. Hence several men, great in their way, planned and executed the projects which brought the manufacturers of Lowell into being. One of them was Francis Cabot Lowell, (1775–1817) after whom the city was named. Others were Patrick Tracy Jackson, Nathan Appleton, Kirk Boott, Paul Moody, Ezra Worthen, and John Amory Lowell. Six hundred shares was the number in the company first organized. It was the original design to start at Waltham. The insufficiency of the water-power in Waltham demanded a better place, and the Pawtucket Falls at Lowell was the spot selected. Boarding-houses for the operatives were built and placed under the care of matrons, and every means was used to maintain for the girls of American birth, who worked in the mills, the simplicity and purity of their country homes.

Improvements from the first went on rapidly. The names of the great corporations from the earliest were as follows: Merrimack Manufacturing Company, incorporated 1822; this was the first of the great manufacturing companies. The Print Works of the Merrimack Company, begun 1824. Locks and Canals Company, 1792; purchased by the Merrimack Manufacturing Company in 1822. The Hamilton Manufacturing Company, incorporated in 1825. The Appleton Company, incorporated in 1828. The Lowell Manufacturing Company, incorporated in 1828. The Middlesex Company, incorporated in 1830. The Suffolk Manufacturing Company, incorporated in 1831. The Tremont Mills, incorporated in 1831. The Lawrence Manufacturing Company, incorporated in 1831. The Lowell Bleachery, incorporated in 1833. The Massachusetts Cotton-Mills, incorporated in 1839. The Lowell Machine-Shop, incorporated in 1845.

The town of Lowell was incorporated March 1, 1826. The number of inhabitants in East Chelmsford had increased from 200 in 1820, to 2300 in 1826. The centre of the old town of Chelmsford was four miles distant, and the two villages had no common business relations. The population continued to rapidly increase after the incorporation. A steam railroad between Lowell and Boston was opened in 1835. In the winter ice had closed the Middlesex canal, and transportation over bad roads by wagons was slow and costly to the inhabitants, and six stages passed daily from Boston to Lowell and back. To remedy the difficulties imposed upon the community by these circumstances, a macadamized road between the two places was suggested. But it was soon ascertained that the tramways of England, formerly moved by horse-power, could be propelled by steam, and the railroad was the result.

Old Bowers House, Middlesex Village. Said to be first house built in Lowell.

In 1836 the town of Lowell was chartered as a city. The act was dated April 1. This was the third city charter granted in Massachusetts, Boston and Salem being the others. The population was over 16,000 at that time. Lowell held its first political election under a city charter. The people have been always remarkably energetic, and the city's fame is world-wide. Before its day there was nothing like it in America. It has been visited by Presidents of the United States from the days of Jackson onwards, and by the distinguished of all lands. Eminent writers have sounded its praises in all modern languages.

Authorities: Bayles, James, "Lowell: Past, Present and Prospective", 1891; enlarged edition, 1893. Chase, C. C., reprint of history in Hurd's "Middlesex County", 1890. Cowley, Charles, "A History of Lowell", 1868. Hill, F. P., "Lowell Illustrated", 1884. "Illustrated History of Lowell and Vicinity", 1897. "The Lowell Book", 1899. Miles, H. A., "Lowell, as it was, and as it is", 1845–46. Old Residents' Historical Association of Lowell. "Contributions", 1873–1904, etc., etc.

SOMERVILLE

Somerville was separated from Charlestown and incorporated in 1842. In the previous year the people living in the westerly part of Charlestown becoming dissatisfied with the burdens of taxation, for which they had no corresponding benefit, held a meeting on the subject of dividing the town. It was determined later to secure an act of incorporation. A previous attempt of that kind had been made by the citizens in 1828, but it failed. The name then selected was Warren, and in 1841 Walford, after the first white settler of Charlestown, but this name was abandoned, and Somerville, having no special significance, was substituted. The area of the territory embraced about four square miles, and a population exceeding fifteen hundred. The act passed the legislature March 3, 1842. At the time of the incorporation there was no religious society or meeting-house within the borders of Somerville, and there never was any distinct parish, as in other towns. Neither was there any factory on any stream within its limits to form the nucleus of a new population about which to organize a new municipality. But Somerville, as one writer has said, was a mere extension of the people of Charlestown out into the surrounding country, without any well-marked or natural line of division. In 1868 a local census gave the town a population of 12,535. A city charter was granted to Somerville on April 14, 1871. Its present population is 61,643.

The Oliver Tufts house, on Sycamore street, is still in the possession of the Tufts family, and is now owned by Mrs. Fletcher, only child of the late Oliver Tufts. The house has been one hundred and sixty years in the family, and is, by several years, the oldest structure in the city. It is the headquarters of the Somerville Historical Society, and was the headquarters of Major-General Lee when he commanded the left wing of the American army, during the siege of Boston, in 1775 and 1776. Here Washington came in consultation with his generals, and slept in the front chamber over the parlor. The house is not exactly on the site which it formerly occupied, as Sycamore street was straightened in 1892, and the building was moved back about forty feet. When occupied by General Lee, it was two stories high in front, with a long pitched roof descending to a single story in the rear. (From "Handbook of the Historic Festival in Somerville, Mass.," Nov. 28, 29, 30, Dec. 1, 2, and 3, 1898; written by Charles D. Elliot.)

The Caleb Leland house is on Elm street, and is owned by John Tufts, Jr. The Timothy Tufts house is on a farm at the corner of Elm street and Willow avenue. It is owned by Timothy Tufts, a man about eighty-six years of age, and the house was built about 1735. The Abner Blaisdell house, on Somerville avenue, was the headquarters of Brigadier-General (afterwards Major-General) Greene, who commanded the left wing of the Rhode Island troops during the siege of Boston, 1775 and 1776. It is now owned by the heirs of J. A. Merrifield. The Wyman house is a brick structure on Broadway, near the corner of Cross street, and was afterwards owned by the late Edward Cutter. Its date of building is doubtful. It was in existence in 1834, as refugees from the Ursuline Convent fled there in that year.

The Caleb Leland house (?) on Elm street, was built by Joseph Tufts, youngest son of Timothy, Sr. Joseph removed to Kingfield, Maine, and is ancestor of a large family of Tufts in that and neighboring towns. The Rand house, which has been moved from its original site, received a volley from the retreating British. The Samuel Shed house has been raised, and a new story built under it. A British soldier entered the house and began ransacking a bureau, when he was shot, in the act, by a minute-man. This bureau is still in the family of Nathan Tufts. The Miller house on Washington street.

The Odin house is between Broadway and Main street, on the top of Winter Hill, and was built in 1805, according to a date found on one of the corner posts. Colonel John Sweetser was the architect and builder. It was occupied by Hon. Edward Everett from 1826 until 1830, while he was a member of Congress from this district. The ill-fated Dr. Parkman once owned the property.

The Stearns house on Broadway is the only Revolutionary house now standing in East Somerville.

The Perkins house, east of Austin street, was probably built about 1804. The toll house stood near, and the toll-keeper lived in the larger house. At the time of the burning of the convent, this house was occupied by a man named Kidder Perkins, the last toll-keeper of the turnpike, and who died in 1881. It is the only building in Somerville, if not in Medford, that stood originally on the turnpike. It is still owned by the Perkins family.

As Somerville was until a comparatively few years ago, a part of Charlestown, the history of these old houses belongs to that municipality also.

Authorities: "Citizen Souvenir of the Semi-centennial of Somerville", 1892. Elliot, C. D., "Somerville's History", reprint from "Somerville, Past and Present", 1896. Furber, W. H., "Historical Address", 1876. Haley, M. A., "The History of Somerville", 1903. Haskell, A. L., "Historical Guide-book of Somerville", 1905. Samuels, E. A., "Somerville, Past and Present", 1897. Somerville Historical Society, publications. Somerville Journal Company, "Souvenir of the Semi-centennial", 1892.

ASHLAND

Ashland was incorporated as a town on March 14, 1846, its land being taken from Framingham, Holliston, and Hopkinton. The village was previously called Unionville, and very few houses in the place were older than the town. This town lost its water-power by the taking of its privileges by the city of Boston for water purposes.

WINCHESTER

Winchester was incorporated as a town, April 30, 1850. Its name was derived from a person, and not from the celebrated city of England. Colonel William P. Winchester, of Watertown, proffered aid in a financial way to the enterprise, and made a present to the new town of $3000. His death occurred August 6, 1850, at the age of forty-nine years. The town of Winchester was formed of a large part of Woburn and of parts of Medford and West Cambridge, now Arlington. It dates its era of prosperity from the opening of the Boston and Lowell railroad through Woburn in 1835. At that time the community had been made up of farms, one of the most prominent of which was called the Abel Richardson farm, and it was on this farm the village of South Woburn was started when railroad facilities became available. After that time the community grew sufficiently large to maintain a separate church, of the so-called Orthodox order, and before the Civil War other churches came into being, either by worshipping in halls, or by other means, until the community became a large and strong residential town, filled to-day with beautiful residences and modern churches, and school buildings not equalled by any community of its size in the part of Middlesex county in which it has its situation.

It was in this part of Woburn that the first house in that town was built in 1640, and on the strength of this event the town of Winchester celebrated its two hundred and fiftieth anniversary in 1890, referring not so much to its age as a town but as a community. Winchester territory was also the largest section of the surveyed lands of Charlestown which bore the appropriate name of Waterfield, as early as 1638. In Winchester also was the home of the family of Edward Converse, with several distinguished members prominently connected with the early history of the town and of New England. In Winchester also was built the first bridge within the limits of the town of Woburn. In Winchester also were two large farms granted to Rev. Zachariah Symmes, an early minister of Charlestown, and the Hon. Increase Nowell, a magistrate,—men deeply interested in founding the town of Woburn. It was the Rev. Zachariah Symmes who preached the first sermon in Woburn, when the town was a wilderness. Winchester was also the scene of the murder of some members of the Richardson family in the time of King Philip's War, an event described under the history of Woburn.

Beginning with the period of 1835, South Woburn, or Winchester, started as a characteristic village of mechanics of American birth, and the mahogany mills of Stephen and Henry Cutter and Harrison Parker, and the blacksmith establishments of Francis Johnson and the Symmes family, were prominent features. There were also some productive farms, such as those of the Lockes and others at the West Side, and those of the numerous Richardsons and others on the East Side. Begininng with 1850 many business men of Boston built here their residences, the steam railroad facilities of that time being relatively of greater importance than now, though greatly added to by electric roads.

Winchester contains several ponds, now enlarged by name into lakes, and many hilly crests, on which houses have been recently built. The policy of its local government has always been based on modern ideas, and it has good roads and every feature which it can afford. It conrtains a part of the Metropolitan Park System within its borders, in which is situated its watesystem. The ancient is not now much in evidence here. Old houses are not so numerous as formerly. The old stock is largely supplanted by new-comers—some of them transient, others permanent,—but a more cosmopolitan community of settlers than those who bore the brunt a half century or more ago.

Authorities: Bolles, J. A., "Oration", 1860. Richardson, Nathaniel A., and Thompson, Abijah, numerous articles in the local press on the "Winchester of the Past", and "Woburn and Winchester Town History". Winchester, "250th Anniversary of the First White Settlement within the Territory of Winchester", 1890. "Winchester Record", 1885-1887.

Among the ancient houses in Winchester which have been in existence in this modern town since 1850 were the following, the greater part of the number having now passed away. The most notable of them to residents and to travellers was a public house known as the Black Horse Tavern, erected, it is said, in 1724, and famous for a long period as a resort for stagecoach travellers before and after the time of the Revolution. Its name was applied to the straggling village in its vicinity, which was called "Black Horse Village," before it was named South Woburn. In later times the original building in an altered form was used as a residence. Its site is now covered by a modern dwelling-house.

The old house owned in the eighteenth century by Deacon Jeduthun Richardson, and in the nineteenth by Deacon Luther Richardson, his great-grandson, was a landmark of distinguished importance in its part of the town (Washington street) from its association with the past, and as being one of the more modern of several early homesteads in the near vicinity where the thousands of descendants of the three brothers Richardson had their American origin.

Thomas Richardson one of the three brothers who settled in Woburn in 1640, would appear to have occupied the late John S. Richardson estate on Richardson's Row, or Washington street. This estate in 1798 was occupied by an old two-story house and a barn, the latter so "old and poor, with a lean-to almost fallen down," that writers have supposed both to have belonged to the original Thomas Richardson.

Samuel Richardson, another of the above three brothers who settled in Woburn in 1640, located on Richardson's Row on an estate which a hundred years ago was known by the name of the Job Miller estate. Miller's wife was a descendant (Samuel 1, Samuel 2, Jonathan 3, Jonathan 4, Richardson) niece of the last named Jonathan Richardson, who died in 1798. The house she occupied was old more than a hundred years ago. Here three persons were killed by roving Indians on April 10, 1676. The Miller place was known latterly as the Smith place. The estate of the first Samuel was traversed by Prince street, and extended from the Boston and Maine railroad (the Lowell railroad part) to the Stoneham line. The J. F. Stone estate is its modern equivalent. The original house of the first Samuel disappeared before 1800, and was in a little valley on the opposite side of the street from the Job Miller house.

Ezekiel Richardson, the third of the first three brothers, lived on the spot occupied by the Wetherby house. He died early after the settlement of Woburn, or in 1647. His property descended to his son Theophilus (died 1674), then to John Richardson (died 1749), to Deacon Nathan Richardson (died 1775), to Nathan, son of Nathan (died 1817, aged ninety-two years), Abel, who died 1824, and to Richard Richardson, who died 1848, killed by the fall of a tree in the woods on this estate. The only ancient building on this estate in 1798 was a "very old barn," evidently a relic of the early Richardson period.

The house evidently very ancient, occupied in its later years by the late Thaddeus Parker, on Cambridge street, was an object to attract the attention of passers by. Thaddeus Parker occupied this house after his own was burned in 1840.

The Parker and Collins house on Church street, whose history is traced back through the Converse family to an early generation, was owned and occupied by Benjamin Converse in 1798, when a census was taken for the United States direct tax of 1800. It was owned by James Converse, the last survivor of the thirty-two signers of the Town Orders of 1640, who died in 1715, aged ninety-five. The descent of the property is then traced to his grandson Robert, to Ebenezer, son of Robert, and to Benjamin Converse, above, son of Ebenezer. Benjamin died in 1824, aged ninety-three. In 1798 the house was so old as to be "not tenantable."

The Le Bosquet house, at Symmes Corner, originally on a part of the old Symmes estate, was built by a member of the Brooks family between 1715 and 1721. General John Brooks, of the Revolutionary Army, and Governor of Massachusetts, was born in this house. Captain John Le Bosquet married a daughter of one of the owners by the name of Brooks, and the property was theirs from 1781 to 1847.

The Samuel Thompson house was situated on the former line between Medford and Woburn, and is remembered as a large structure possessing the appearance of great antiquity. A local writer once made it the subject of a fantastic story which was published in the local press.

Others: The Zachariah Symmes house. The old homestead of Edmund Symmes, senior. The house of John Swan, now standing on Cambridge street, was purchased by Swan in 1818. It was formerly the Edward Gardner place. The Caleb Richardson house, now standing, and occupied by the family of Josiah Stratton, is justly regarded as one of the oldest houses in present Winchester. It was called a one story house in the census of 1798. Its owner at that time was Joseph Richardson, the father of Caleb. Philemon Wright's house, which certainly existed in 1798, is known latterly as the Josiah Locke house, on the Hills, adjoining Arlington and Lexington town lines. Wright left shortly after the Locke occupation and founded the town of Ottawa, Canada, about 1800. The old Jonathan Locke house in the same neighborhood was also a very ancient house, standing within a recent period.

MELROSE

Melrose was originally, when the country was first settled, a part of Charlestown, and a little later the north part of Malden. It was incorporated as a town on May 3, 1850. Most of its territory had previously been known as North Malden, and a small portion of Melrose was set off from the town of Stoneham in 1853. The name of Melrose was suggested by a native of Scotland, one William Bogle, who had been a resident before the railroad was opened in 1845. It is seven miles north of Boston, and from the first has been largely occupied with fine residences. When incorporated the town had a population of 1260. March 18, 1899, it became a city, and its population in 1905 was 14,125.

Authority: Goss, E. H., "The History of Melrose", 1902.

Melrose, though a modern city of active growth, has still a few old structures left of a long past period. The Ensign Thomas Lynde homestead, which stands on the corner of Main street and Goodyear avenue, was the first house built on Melrose territory. Six generations of Lyndes have lived here. It is a good example of colonial architecture and is in a good state of preservation. Joseph Lynde homestead. Warren Lynde homestead, built 1820. The John Lynde homestead was built about 1700 by Captain Lynde, and, about the same time, the latter, also, built a house for his son Thomas, situated about one hundred rods west of the previous one. It has been remodeled and modernized. The Sprague house was built in 1812 by Captain Phineas Sprague, who was born in 1777, and died in 1869, aged ninety-two. The house is now owned by Samuel H. Nowell. The Jonathan Green house near the line between Melrose and Malden was built early in the eighteenth century, and has been occupied by five generations of Jonathan Greens. The house known as the "Mountain House" was built after 1742. It was owned by Captain Jonathan Barrett in 1806, and was one of the largest and finest houses in the north part of Malden. It has been removed from its present site and has become a tenement house. The old Amos Upham house is a fine example of early architecture, with a large square chimney in the centre. The walls are filled with brick and clay, and some of the oak beams of the frame are eighteen inches thick. The Jesse Upham house is probably one hundred and fifty years old, and is in good condition. It is the only old homestead in Melrose which has a well sweep. Other old houses are the old homestead built by Nathan Upham in 1816. Brick house on "Parker Place" built by Joshua Upham, 1810. The Dolly Upham house is a small one story house built in 1818. The Pratt homestead, built in 1806, now belongs to Melrose. The Ezra Vinton homestead was erected soon after 1790 and is strongly built with a huge chimney. The house is plain but large and comfortable. The Ezra Waite house is probably two hundred years old, and has brick lined walls and wooden cross-beams in the ceilings. Hemenway house. The Abijah Boardman house is just over the line in Saugus, but its history is closely connected with Melrose. "It is one of the oldest, if not the oldest house now standing on New England soil." It was built in 1635–'06, by Samuel Bennett, and is one of the best specimens of overhanging upper-story architecture. It has old-fashioned huge chimneys, fireplaces and ovens of the early colonial days, with beams across the ceilings and hand wrought nails. The cellar stairs are hewn logs and the walls are lined with brick from top to bottom. The upper story projects eighteen inches.

Authority: Elbridge, Henry Goss.

NORTH READING

North Reading was the north part of the old town of Reading, to which its territory was added by a grant in 1651. Till that year the northern boundary of Reading had extended to the Ipswich river, and, more room being wanted, the court granted this additional territory.

Later it became the Second or North Parish of old Reading, and in recent times (March 22, 1853) the town of North Reading.

This tract was formally laid out in 1666. Its history has been included in that of Reading until the date of its incorporation as a separate town in 1853. Because of the distance its people had to travel to attend public worship, it became a parish by itself, after several attempts to that end, in the year 1713. Six families were located in the precinct before 1680, and many others were added before the close of that century. The number of members of the church in 1720 was thirty-nine. The current of events was not always even, for in 1721 there was an alarming epidemic of the small-pox, and on October 29, 1727, an earthquake which, according to the parish record, "lasted at times three months, and at the end of three months very hard." The first settled minister died in 1759, and the second was ordained in 1761. The number of voters in 1771 was sixty-six. The somewhat scattered population was devoted to agriculture, with boot and shoe-making as an accessory. In this manner the precinct was carried down to the period when it eventually became a town. The population in 1855 was 1050. In 1860 it was 1193. The town still possesses much the same character that it had when incorporated.

The Congregational Church was the original church of the parish, and its first meeting-house was erected in 1717. In 1752 the second church edifice took its place. The third building was erected in 1829 and was occupied until 1836, when a division occurred in the parish, resulting in certain members, holding Universalist views, retaining the old building, and the others erected in that year the church which is still in use (H. C. Wadlin, Hurd's "Hist. Midd. County", ii. 810).

BELMONT

Belmont owes its existence as a town directly to railroad enterprise. Because of the growth of the ice trade a railroad was built from Charlestown to Fresh Pond for carrying ice to tide-water. An extension of this road was made in 1843 to Waltham, and later to Fitchburg. At this time the region was sparsely populated. It formed the outskirts of two old towns—Watertown, and West Cambridge, now called Arlington—and because of its remoteness it was occupied only by farmers. A still older name for the place was *Flob*, or Flop End. One of the inhabitants named Deacon Frost wore an old Continental three-cornered hat of such a slipshod character that one of the sides for want of proper fastening would hang down, and when he walked would flop, hence the name of flop for the district, construed later into the name of Flob End.

Improved facilities for communication led to an increase of population. There was no place of public worship nearer than Arlington Centre or Watertown—no store, no post-office, or public-hall—practically nothing of public interest except the railroad station. Still the inhabitants were not without ambition, and an unsuccessful attempt was made in 1854 for an act of incorporation as a town. In 1855 the attempt was renewed, and again in 1856. In 1857 and 1858 unsuccessful attempts were again made, but in 1859 success attended the efforts of the petitioners, and the act was approved March 18, 1859. The new town was made up of parts of Waltham, West Cambridge (Arlington) and Watertown. Its town hall is six and a half miles from the State House in Boston. The population in 1859 was 1175.

While Belmont has been pre-eminently an agricultural community, it has been from the beauty of its situation largely residential. Houses are taking possession of the hillsides, and confining the husbandmen, who have always had narrow acreage, to still narrower limits. The name of the town was derived from that given to his own estate by the proprietor of the well-known Cushing estate, who called his house and lands Belmont. The mansion house on his lands was built about 1830, and after the death of Mr. Cushing, in 1862, it became the property of Samuel R. Payson, and is remembered by many as the Payson estate. It was estimated after Mr. Payson's ownership had ceased that up to that time more than half a milion dollars had been expended upon it.

The Nathaniel Bright house, which was the oldest house in Watertown before the incorporation of Belmont, stood in the present limits of Belmont until after 1876, when it was torn down. To within the past twenty-five years the land has been in the possession of the family. Aside from this house there were in 1820 only four houses in that part of Watertown which now comprises that part of Belmont known as the village of Waverley, all of which had disappeared before the town of Belmont was formed. The grounds of the Massachusetts General Hospital are in this part, also the three hundred acres which were included in the plan of the Waverley Company, which was incorporated in 1855. The village of Waverley was the outgrowth of this enterprise. In 1875 the company disposed of one hundred acres upon the Waverley Highlands to the Massachusetts General Hospital. Here also the former McLean Asylum from Somerville was removed.

This modern residential town has still a few old houses of note in its present limits. On the corner of Pleasant street and Concord avenue in Belmont is the old Eleazer Homer homestead. The house is a combination of brick and wood. The Wellington homestead recalls the name of Jeduthun Wellington, a leading citizen of his day. He was sergeant and lieutenant in the Revolutionary army; colonel of the militia; selectman; and representative to the General Court for nine years. The homestead of the Livermore family on School street was built in the early part of the eighteenth century. Colonel Thomas Livermore, a descendant in the sixth generation from John, the first representative of the family, was a man of considerable note and filled many important offices. The house of George Prentiss, 1775, was later included in the estate of Mansur W. Marsh, now located on Prospect street, Belmont. House of Oliver Russell, Pleasant street, Belmont. House of Josiah Locke Frost, Pleasant street, Belmont.

HUDSON

Hudson is a town made up out of parts of the older town of Marlborough, and named for a native, the Hon. Charles Hudson. The early owners of the tract believed in farms rather than in towns, but the introduction of small but good manufacturing industries gave the place a healthy beginning, and from that time its growth was slow but steady, until in 1866 its inhabitants numbered about 1800, and were desirous of separate corporate existence. The usual story of distance from the place of town meeting also influenced the desire for separation on the part of the active and increasing inhabitants of a manufacturing village remote from the centre of the older town. The village had already received the name of Feltonville in 1828, after one Felton, a postmaster. Financial offers seemed to influence the choice of a name for the new town, and a vote of the citizens was taken to settle the matter. The names of Felton and Hudson received the greater part of the votes, and Hudson received the larger number. The act of incorporation was dated March 19, 1866. In 1868 and addition of territory was made by the setting off of a portion of Bolton and adding it to the town of Hudson.

Authorities: Hudson, Charles, "Abstract of the History of Hudson from its first settlement", 1877. Worcester, E. F., "Hudson, Past and Present", 1899.

EVERETT

The city of Everett was formerly a part of the town of Malden, called South Malden, and was incorporated as a town March 9, 1870, and named after Hon. Edward Everett. It was incorporated as a city on June 11, 1892. Its population when incorporated as a town was 2220, and in 1890 it had increased to 11,043. In 1905 the population was about 30,000.

South Malden had been distinct in several features from the present city of Malden for many years, or from the time it was made a separate precinct for religious purposes in 1737. It became first a fairly prosperous farming community, with convenient communication with Boston, by means of the building of Malden bridge in 1787, which offered a direct route to Charlestown and Boston. The South Parish was succeeded by the South School District in 1799. In 1842 the South District was divided into two districts, and at that time there were in South Malden eighty-eight houses and one hundred and five families as compared with fifty-two houses in 1828. An unsuccessful effort was made in 1848 to have South Malden set off and incorporated as a town by the name of "Winthrop", and the several following years were devoted to a strenuous attempt to effect a separation. Success did not attend the effort until 1870. In 1850 the number of inhabitants was 1169. In 1853 the town of Malden abolished the district system. In 1860 the population was 1547, and in 1867 it was 1986. In 1870 it had increased to 2290, in 1875 to 3651, in 1880 to 4159, in 1885 to 5825, and in 1890 to 11,043. The present population is about 39,000.

AYER

The territory now covered by the town of Ayer was formerly in large extent a part of Groton. It is the youngest of the Groton family of towns in the northwestern part of this county, and the length of its territory is about four miles in one direction and about two miles in width in another. The soil as a rule is poorly adapted for agriculture. The new town of Ayer was incorporated in 1871.

The tract was settled as early as 1662. It shared in the Indian attacks on Groton during King Philip's War, and in later wars, but this belongs to the history of the older town. The development of steam railroads is what made the village of South Groton, later the town of Ayer, a "railroad town." From a dozen farms of doubtful prospertiy in 1843, by the beginning of the Fitchburg railroad in that and the next few years it started first as a railroad station for Groton in general, resulting in a Union Station for several railroads in 1848.

An agitation to be incorporated as a new town possessed the inhabitants of South Groton as early as 1855, when a debating society decided the question in the affirmative. In 1869 the agitation assumed a more definite shape. The population in 1870 was 1600. A petition signed by 270 of the citizens was presented to the legislature of 1871. The name of Groton Junction was first selected. A census of the proposed new town was taken, showing the following figures: from Shirley 90; Littleton, 31; Groton, 1890; total, 2003. The name did not meet with entire approval, and the name of Ayer was suggested "as easy to spell and speak." The name was given in compliment to Dr. James C. Ayer, a prominent citizen of the city of Lowell. The act of incorporation was passed by the legislature February 14, 1871, and the first town meeting was held March 6, 1871.

Authorities: Charles Cowley wrote a work entitled "Reminiscences of James C. Ayer and the Town of Ayer", which attained three editions (Lowell, 1879). Daniel Needham delivered an oration at the dedication of the town house in Ayer, which was published in 1876.

MAYNARD

Maynard was incorporated as a town on April 19, 1871. Its territory was made up of parts of Stow and Sudbury. Its name was taken from that of an individual. The town is divided into two sections by a stream called the Assabet river. Lands in this section of Sudbury were early laid out by the first settlers. The early inhabitants depended for a livelihood largely upon the products of the soil, for which the country was fairly suited, but in process of time the water-power of the Assabet river began to be considered as valuable for manufacturing purposes, and a hamlet or village was begun. In 1845 the water-power which up to 1822 had been used for grain mills was sold, and in 1846 the Assabet Mill Works were begun. Carpets and carpet yarn were made the first year. In 1862 the Assabet Manufacturing Company was organized, and manufacturing became the feature of the place, which was popularly known as Assabet Village. The town was named in honor of Mr. Amory Maynard, to whose energy the development of its business prosperity was due.

Authority: Hudson, A. S., "The Annals of Sudbury, Wayland, and Maynard," reprinted from Hurd's "Middlesex County," 1891.

The town of Maynard was at one time a part of Sudbury and Stowe, and there is nothing of especial historic interest connected with the old houses of the place, and most of them have passed into "hands in no way connected with the original owners." The old Daniel Puffer place is more than a century old and is the oldest house in Maynard. It is now owned by foreigners. The old Harry Rice tavern is owned by Mrs. Abram Ray. It is called the Vose place. Mrs. Ray's maiden name was Vose. Others now old are the Parker house on paper mill land. The Daniel Whitney house, now owned by Joel Parmenter. The Bent place and the Wilder place, owned by Herbert Fowler, and the Silas Brooks place now owned by James Bent.

Note.—As every town in the county has a sketch of more or less length in Drake's or Hurd's histories of the county, these are omitted in the enumeration of authorities given under towns in this article, except in the case of reprints or enlargements. The "Guide to Massachusetts Local History" by Charles A. Flagg, 1907, contains a much fuller list of works concerning the different towns of Middlesex County, Massachusetts, than is here presented, and to this the reader is referred.

THE NEWTON FREE LIBRARY

As a factor in the development of public education, the free circulating library is second only in importance to the public schools themselves. The fact that the mission of each is identical has long been recognized by the philanthropic and benevolent citizen, as well as by the governing board of every well organized municipality, hence a city or town unprovided with a public library is lax in the promotion of its educational facilities.

Through the liberality and foresight of Hon. J. Wiley Edmonds and several other public-spirited citizens, the Newton Free Library was established some forty years ago, and the edifice, a handsome granite structure, was dedicated with appropriate ceremonies in 1870. In the following year the institution was incorporated by the state legislature, and continued under private auspices for the succeeding five years, or until 1876, when it was formally presented to the municipality, from which it has since derived its support principally from annual appropriations. The development of its importance as a public institution has kept pace with the city's growth, and its usefulness in the field of education, healthy amusement and moral enlightment cannot be too highly estimated.

At the present time the library has seven branches, situated at convenient points where citizens may obtain books for home use, and it circulates annually one hundred and seventy thousand volumes. Its well-appointed reading rooms are not only resorted to by those desiring special information—technical, scientific, historical, etc.,—but the lover of high class fiction goes there to spend an hour or two with the novelists, and the delving student may be also seen striving through the aid of profound erudition to still further enhance his intellectual attainments.

Fully appreciating the importance of the work accomplished by the library, various philanthropic citizens have emphasized their interest in its behalf either by personal donations or bequests, and the income arising from this source is used for the purchase of books, thus constantly increasing the number of volumes. The "Aleden Speare Fund" has been set apart for the purpose of supplying works upon the industrial and mechanic arts; the "Jewett Art Fund" of $10,000 is devoted solely to the fine arts department, embracing, beside standard literature upon this subject, a fine collection of pictures, etc.; and the "Charles Read Fund" is also used for the purchase of general books. The "Farlowe Reference Fund" serves to keep the supply of reference works up to date. The "Elizabeth L. Rand Fund" furnishes books of a miscellaneous character, while the "John C. Chaffin Fund" provides for a goodly increase of works of an elevating and instructive nature.

A young people's room in the main library is proving of great advantage to youthful readers, who signify their appreciation of its privileges by their frequent attendance, and pupils from both the public and private schools, as well as members of the various local clubs and other organizations, depend largely upon its bookshelves for assistance in the propagation of their studies. The sheet music department, which receives additions from time to time, contains at present some six hundred volumes, representing the famous composers. Among the other attractive features of the library is an excellent collection of photographic reproductions of famous paintings by the old masters, and also of geographical views, which prove exceedingly helpful to teachers, art students and travel clubs. Bulletins are issued at regular intervals ten times a year, and a weekly list of new books appears in the local newspapers.

WESTON PUBLIC LIBRARY

In the winter of 1856–7 a movement was started among the citizens of Weston, Massachusetts, to establish a free public library. Subscriptions of money were secured and books were contributed. On November 3, 1857, at a legal town meeting, it was voted that the town should establish a library to be called the Weston Town Library, and to be free to all inhabitants of Weston of a suitable age. The money and books already given were delivered to a committee chosen by the town to receive all donations. The books of the several district school libraries were added to those given by individuals, and the volumes remaining in the Weston Social Library were also given. In 1859 one thousand dollars was given by Mr. Charles Merriam to the library. This sum was invested, and the income from it is annually expended for books. Since that time the funds of the library have gradually increased through the generosity of public-spirited citizens, several of whom have contributed large sums. In addition to the Charles Merriam fund there has been given to the library three hundred dollars by Mr. Isaac Fiske; one hundred dollars by Mr. Charles Fiske, one thousand dollars by Mr. Charles A. Gowing, five thousand dollars by Mr. Henry A. Gowing, and one thousand dollars by Mr. Herbert Merriam, amounting to $8,400. The income from these funds is to be expended for books and periodicals, and by the terms of the gifts cannot be used to pay the incidental expenses of the library. By vote of the town the trustees receive also the proceeds of the dog tax, which averages not far from $450 per annum.

For seventeen years in succession, Mr. Francis Blake has placed at the disposal of the trustees the salary of his office as a member of the board of selectmen, amounting this year to one hundred dollars, and in addition he has promised such further gifts as will enable the trustees to buy, at his suggestion, for the Reference Room, the most valuable and costly set of reference works that the library has ever possessed, namely, Sargents's "The Silva of North America", costing $350. There are few libraries richer in reference works. There are 17,198 volumes in circulation.

The library occupied a room in the town house for several years, but in 1899 steps were taken by the town toward better accommodations by purchasing a site for a new library building. In 1900 a handsome brick building with stone trimmings was erected, and in November of that year the new library was opened to the public, Miss Elizabeth S. White, librarian. This property is now valued at $60,000, viz.: Land, $7,500; building, $41,000; and books, $11,500, and is a splendid monument to the culture and refinement of the citizens of Weston.

WOBURN PUBLIC LIBRARY

The noticeably beautiful stone structure occupied by the free public library, known to the world as the Woburn Public Library, is one of the masterpieces of the celebrated architect, the late Henry H. Richardson. The building has a frontage of 163½ feet. Its architecture is of a style called "original composite," and its ornamentation was left to the uninterrupted will of its designer. The result is one of the most remarkable buildings in the country in this particular aspect.

The building was erected with funds which were bequeathed by a private citizen, named Charles Bowers Winn. Mr. Winn died in 1875, and the building was ready for occupation in 1879. It has a well-stocked art gallery, a museum, and its collection of books now numbers over fifty thousand volumes. It is provided with ample funds, all the gift of private citizens of the city, has many autographs, rare books, and manuscripts, and for its size may be regarded in every way well provided with all that is needed to make an all round equipment for intellectual work.

Genealogical and Personal Memoirs.

WINTHROP The name of Winthrop,—that of the Governor of the Massachusetts Bay Company at their emigration to New England,—may be traced back in various spellings for at least six centuries and a half. The family can be traced to various places in the mother country, and latterly there to Groton in Suffolk, "where they lived many years." In a volume by the late Hon. Robert C. Winthrop, entitled, "Life and Letters of John Winthrop," the line of descent is there corrected, and begins with a man called the second Adam Winthrop, born October 9, 1498, died November 9, 1562, (eldest son of Adam and Joane (or Jane) Burton, married November 16, 1527, Alice Henry, or Henny. Children: 1. Thomas, born November 8, 1528, died April, 1529. 2. William, born November 12, 1529, died March 1, 1581, at London; had wife Elizabeth, died June 2, 1578, and six children: Jonathan, Adam, William, Joshua, Elizabeth, and Sarah. 3. Bridget, born January 1, 1530, died January 1536. 4. Christopher, born January 4, 1531, died aged nine months. 5. Thomas (2d) born June, 1533, died 1537. Adam Winthrop was married (second) in 1534 to Agnes Sharpe, daughter of Robert Sharpe, of Islington, she eighteen, and he thirty-six. Children: 6. Alice, born November 15, 1539, died November 8, 1607, married Sir Thomas Mildmay, and had six sons. 7. Bridget, born May 3, 1543, died November 4, 1614, married Roger Alabaster, and had four sons and one daughter; one of the sons was a celebrated poet. 8. Mary, born March 1, 1544, married Abraham Veysie. 9 and 10. John and Adam, twins, born January 20, 1546; Adam died in six months and John died in Ireland, July 26, 1613, having married Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Risby, of Thorpe Morieux, Suffolk county. 11. Adam (2) born August 10, 1548; see beyond. 12. Catharine, born May 17, 1550, married and had children.* 13. Susanna, born December 10, 1552, died August 9, 1604, married D. Cottie (Dr. John Cotta?) and had children. The widow of the father Adam Winthrop married William Mildmay. She died May 13, 1565.

(II) Adam Winthrop (3d) son of Adam (2d), born in London, August 10, 1548, died March 29, 1623; married first, December 16, 1574, Alice Still, daughter of William of Grantham, Lincolnshire; she and her first born child died December 24, 1577, and he married (second) February 20, 1579, Anne, daughter of Henry Browne, of Edwardston; her mother's name was Agnes. Adam Winthrop (3d) was a man of good education and high social standing, lord and patron of the manor of Groton. Children by second wife: 1. Anne, born January 5, 1580-1, died January 20, 1580-1. 2. Anne, born January 16, 1585-6, died May 16, 1618; married February 25, 1604-5, Thomas Fones. 3. John, born January 12, 1587, the governor of Massachusetts; see forward. 4. Jane, baptized June 17, 1592; married January 5, 1612, Thomas Gostling. 5. Lucy, born January 9, 1600-1; married April 10, 1622, Emanuel Downing.

(III) John Winthrop, governor of Massachusetts, son of Adam (2), born in Edwardston, a little village in Suffolk county, England, immediately adjoining Groton, January 12, 1687, died in Boston, New England, March 26, 1649, nineteen years after his embarkation on March 22, 1629-30, in that harbor. For details regarding his early life the reader is referred to the admirable work on that subject by his descendant, Hon. Robert C. Winthrop, already named, and to the various standard histories of Massachusetts and New England for the latter part. He married first, April 16, 1605, Mary, born January 1, 1583, died June 26, 1615, daughter and sole heir of John Forth, Esq., of Great Stambridge, in the county of Essex, and Thomasine, only child of ——— Hilles, in the county of Essex. Her own immediate family was a wealthy one. Sixteen children: 1. John, the eldest, born in Groton, England, February 12, 1606, died in Boston, April 5, 1676, known to history as John Winthrop, the governor of Connecticut. 2. Henry, born (baptized January 20) 1607; drowned at Salem, Massachusetts, July 2, 1630, aged twenty-two years, the next day after his landing in America. (See his father's journal.) He was somewhat adventurous, had been in the Barbadoes, was married, April 25, 1629, to his cousin Elizabeth Fones; had daughter Martha, baptized at Groton, England, May 9, 1630. He was left behind in his father's first voyage, but arrived safely on a later one. He was drowned in a small creek. His widow came to New England afterwards and married Robert Feake. 3. Forth, born December 30, 1609, died (buried at Groton, England, November 23) 1630; was educated in the universities, and was betrothed to Ursula Sherman. 4 and 5. Daughters named Anne, baptized 1614-1615, who died in their earliest infancy. 6. Mary, eldest of the first three daughters, came to America, and married, about 1632, Rev. Samuel Dudley, son of Governor Thomas Dudley, and died April 12, 1643, having had four children, two of whom survived her. Governor Winthrop married second, December 6, 1615, Thomasine Clopton, died December 8, 1616, daughter of William Clopton, Esq. Child: 7. Daughter, born November, 1616, died 1616, two days old. Governor Winthrop married third, April 29, 1618, Margaret Tyndal, died in Boston, June 14, 1647, daughter of Sir John Tyndal, knight. Her mother was Anne Egerton, widow of William Deane, Esq. Children: 8. Stephen, born March 24, 1618, came with his father to America, was recorder of Boston, member of Parliament for Scotland under Cromwell, and colonel of a regiment in the civil wars of England; was married and left posterity. 9. Adam, born April 7, 1620; see forward. 10. Deane, baptized March 23, 1622, died at Pullen Point (now Winthrop), March 16, 1704; married first Sarah, daughter of Jose Glover; and left a widow, Martha and children. 11. Nathaniel, baptized February 20, 1625, probably died young. 12. Samuel, baptized August 26, 1627, married in Holland, had estate in Antigua, where he held the office of deputy governor, and died there about 1677. 13. Anne, baptized April 29, 1630, died on her passage with her mother to New England, when aged about a year and a half. 14. William, born at Boston, August 14, 1632, probably died soon. 15. Sarah, baptized June 29, 1634, probably died soon. Governor Winthrop married fourth, December 4, 1647, Martha, daughter of Captain William Rainsborough, and widow of Captain Thomas Coytmore, of Charlestown, and sister of Increase Nowell. After the death of Winthrop she married, March 16, 1652, John Coggan. Child by Winthrop: 16. Joshua, born December 12, 1648, died January 11, 1651.

---

*This last item is challenged by Robert C. Winthrop.

(IV) Adam Winthrop, son of John (3), born in Groton, England, April 7, 1620, died in Boston, suddenly it is inferred, August 24, 1652, thirty-two years and four months old; came to New England in 1631. Adam's Chair, a rock in Waltham, Massachusetts, was named for him (1631); married first, about 1642, Elizabeth, died September, 1648, daughter of Joss or Jose Glover; married second Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Hawkins. Children: 1. Adam, born October 15, 1647; see forward. He was his parents' only child in 1652, and the only one, unless there was a daughter Mary, who died near the same time with her mother, September, 1648. The widow of Adam (4), married May 3, 1654, John Richards; no children by either husband.

(V) Adam Winthrop, son of Adam (4) born in Boston, October 15, 1647, died August 3, 1700, aged fifty-two; will dated July 29, proved September 5, 1700. He was graduated at Harvard College, 1668 (Sibley's *"Graduates,"* II. 247), was for some time a merchant at Bristol, England, and married there, Mary, daughter of Colonel Luttrell, and there his children were born, one of whom was Adam, see beyond. His daughter Mary married, March 9, 1703, John Ballentine. The father was an orphan, about five years old in 1652. He returned with his family to Boston in 1679. He was captain of a military company in Boston in 1689; representative 1689-1692; named as one of the governor's council, but left out in the first popular election, May, 1693. No time of marriage or births of his children or baptism of them is found here, as his marriage was in England, and there the children were born. Mary, his widow, married March 13, 1706, as the third wife of Joseph Lynde, of Charlestown. Her death occurred October 30, 1715.

(VI) Adam Winthrop, son of Adam (5), graduated Harvard College, 1694, and died October 2, 1743; married Anna ———. He was of the council of the province. Children: 1. Adam, born August 12, 1706, died December 12, 1744. Harvard College 1724; merchant of Boston, and lived in Brattle street. He was also clerk of the judicial courts. Married Mary, daughter of Hugh Hall, Esq., of Boston. 2. John, Harvard College, 1732; see beyond.

(VII) John Winthrop, son of Adam (6), born in Boston, December 19, 1714, died in Cambridge, May 3, 1779; married first, Rebecca ———, died August 22, 1753, aged twenty-nine, daughter of James Townsend of Boston; married second, published March 25, 1756, Hannah, died May 6, 1790, widow of —— Tolman of Boston, and daughter of Thomas and Sarah Fayerweather. Children: 1. John, born September 17, 1747, graduated Harvard College, 1765, lived in Boston, a merchant; married Sarah Phillips, and died in 1800, leaving posterity—John, Harvard College, 1796, and Adam, Harvard College, 1800. 2. Adam, born November 27, 1748, died February 11, 1774, aged twenty-five, graduated Harvard College, 1767; left home contrary to the desire of his father, became a shipmaster in Governor Hancock's employment, and in the Downs was knocked overboard and lost. He "was unfortunately knocked overboard by the boom of his vessel on his passage from hence to London, and was drowned," February 11, 1774 (*Boston News Letter*). 3. Samuel, born July 20, 1750, died July 28, 1751. 4. James, "a man of much curious erudition," born March 28, 1752, graduated Harvard College 1769, LL.D. Allegheny College 1817; postmaster 1775 (*i. e.* with headquarters at Cambridge, Boston being invested by the American troops), register of probate from September 6, 1775 until 1817; for several years judge of court of common pleas; librarian of Harvard College, 1772-1787; one of the founders of the Massachusetts Historical Society; resided in Cambridge, and died unmarried September 26, 1821. A characteristic letter written him in 1775 is published by Paige, "History Cambridge," p. 700, note. 5. William, "the last survivor," born April 19, 1753, graduate Harvard College 1770; town clerk 1782-1788; selectman ten years between 1786 and 1802; senator in 1799; a gentleman farmer, residing in Cambridge, and died unmarried, February 5, 1825. The father of this intelligent family was a man of great distinction in his day. He was graduated at Harvard College in 1738, appointed Hollis professor of mathematics and natural philosophy in 1738. He was in 1771, as already stated elsewhere in this work, the preceptor of Count Rumford and Colonel Loammi Baldwin of Woburn. He was elected Hollis professor of mathematics and natural and experimental philosophy August 30, 1738. He was then a resident of Boston, and his inauguration with appropriate ceremonies occurred January 2, 1738-9. He declined the office of president of the college in 1769. His age and "bodily infirmities" were urged as objections against him. It was a time when the office went begging. The choice was made of Samuel Locke, a clergyman of a small parish about twenty miles from Cambridge, against whom was made the still greater objection of "a want of knowledge of the world, having lived in retirement, and perhaps not a general acquaintance with books." In 1774, after the resignation of Locke, Winthrop was again chosen president and declined. President Quincy* says of him, "The literary and scientific attainments of John Winthrop acquired celebrity in his own country and in Europe, and entitled him to be regarded as one of the brightest ornaments of Harvard College. . . The zeal, activity and talent with which he applied himself to the advancements of the sciences justified the expectations which his early promise raised." As a lecturer he was skilful and attractive, and during forty years he fulfilled the duties of the professor's chair to universal acceptance." His labors were both practical and scientific. He transmitted in December, 1740, to the Royal Society of London, "observations of the transit of Mercury over the Sun." These observations were published both in London and honorably noticed in Paris. He gave a lecture on the earthquake of November 18, 1755, in which he deliberately set out to calm the apprehensions which the superstitions of the age had excited, with actual fear, throughout the territory of New England, where the quake had been experienced. He explained his theory of the phenomenon of earthquakes with originality, research, and intellectual power, and advanced the consolatory fact that though earthquakes had occasionally occurred in New England from its first settlement by the English, not a single life had ever been lost nor any great damage been done by them. He supported the theories of Benjamin Franklin concerning lightning, and protection from it by the use of "iron points." Even in this he met with opposition, even from the ignorance of natural laws on the part of clergymen and the superstitions of that age. One thought, and published the fact, that the 'iron points" on the buildings in New England drew the lightning from the clouds and caused the earthquake of 1755. Professor Winthrop, in reply, proceeded to show that earthquakes could not be accounted for in that way. As late as 1770 there were religious people who were opposed to lightning rods (in intelligent New England!) on the ground that "thunder and lightning" were tokens of Divine displeasure, and that it was impious to prevent them from doing their "full execution." Professor Winthrop again appeared in their defense with a publication which showed that "Divine Providence" governed the world by "stated general laws," and showed in conclusion that it was as much "our duty to secure ourselves against the effects of lightning, as from those of rain, snow, or wind, by the means God has put into our hands." On the appearance of a remarkable comet in 1759, he again came to the front with lectures in which he explained the true nature and motions of comets, according to the latest discoveries of the times.

---

*"History of Harvard University," II. 217.

He transmitted to the Royal Society accounts of whirlwinds and other natural phenomena which he observed in this section. And so it was in many other scientific observations, transits of Venus and others, of which the record, however creditable to him, is too long to mention in the present work. It is said that his active, vigorous and comprehensive mind embraced within its sphere various and extensive knowledge, and that he was better entitled to the character of a universal scholar, than any individual of his time, in this country. He was well versed in ancient and modern languages, and President Quincy concludes that he was one of the greatest mathematicians and philosophers America had then produced.

He was chosen a member of the council of the province in 1773, but negatived by a royal mandate. In 1774 he was a delegate to the provincial congress. In 1775 he was restored to the seat in the council, and also appointed judge of probate. The latter office he held until his death, May 3, 1779, at the age of sixty-five.

(Ancestry by Arthur G. Loring.)

BROOKS (I) Thomas Brooks, of Concord, Massachusetts, died there May 21, 1667; his wife Grace, whose surname is unknown, died May 12, 1664. He first settled in Watertown, as early as 1636, and removed very soon to Concord, where he was constable in 1638; representative 1642-1644, 1654, 1659-1662. He is called captain, and if so, probably of the military company at Concord. In 1660, with his son-in-law, Captain Timothy Wheeler, he purchased of Edward Collins four hundred acres of land in Medford, it being a portion of the Cradock farm. Children: 1. Joshua, married October 17, 1653, Hannah Mason of Watertown. 2. Caleb, see forward. 3. Gershom, married March 12, 1667, Hannah Eckles, of Cambridge. 4. Mary, married Captain Timothy Wheeler, of Concord; she died his widow, October 4, 1693.

(II) Caleb Brooks, son of Captain Thomas Brooks (1), died at Medford, July 29, 1696, aged sixty-four years; married first, April 10, 1660, Susanna Atkinson, born April 28, 1641, daughter of Thomas Atkinson, of Concord; she died at Concord January 19, 1669, and he married (second) her sister, Hannah Atkinson, born March 5, 1643, died at Medford, March 10, 1709. He moved from Concord to Medford in 1680, and occupied most of the land purchased by his father. Children by his first wife: 1. Susan, born December 27, 1661, died at Medford, December 23, 1686. 2. Mary, born November 18, 1663, died young. 3. Mary, born April 3, 1666, married April 19, 1688, Nathaniel Ball of Concord. 4. Rebecca, born November 9, 1667. 5. Sarah, born December 16, 1668, married October 18, 1705, Philip Russell, of Cambridge. Children by second wife: 6. Ebenezer, born February 24, 1670-1, see forward. 7. Samuel, born September 1, 1672, married Sarah Boylston of Brookline.

(III) Captain Ebenezer Brooks, son of Caleb Brooks (2), born at Concord, February 24, 1670-1, died at Medford, February 11, 1742-3, in seventy-third year (gravestone); married, 1693, Abigail Boylston, daughter of Dr. Thomas and Mary (Gardner) Boylston, of Brookline; she died May 23, 1756, in eighty-second year (gravestone). He inherited his father's house and homestead. Children: 1. Caleb, born July 8, 1694, see forward. 2. Ebenezer, born March 23, 1697-8, married June 20, 1737, Hannah Gibson, of Boston. 3. Abigail, born October 6, 1699; married October 27, 1720, Thomas Oakes, of Medford. 4. Hannah, born April 15, 1701, married (intention dated November 8, 1721) Nathaniel Cheever, of Boston. 5. Mary, born January 19, 1703-4, died September 3, 1704. 6. Thomas, born April 28, 1705, died November 14, 1784, aged eighty years. 7. Rebecca, born July 24, 1706, married December 2, 1725, Samuel Pratt, of Boston. 8. Samuel, born February 8, 1709-10, married April 2, 1747, Abigail Hastings, of Waltham.

(IV) Captain Caleb Brooks, son of Captain

Ebenezer Brooks (3), born at Medford, July 8, 1694, died there November 21, 1766, seventy-third year (gravestone); married first, March 30, 1730-1, Mary Winn, born July 3, 1711, died January 1, 1745, aged thirty-four years and six months (gravestone), daughter of Increase and Mary Winn, of Woburn; married second, March 1, 1749-50, Ruth Albree, born May 17, 1718, died May 6, 1793, aged seventy-four years (gravestone), daughter of John and Elizabeth (Green) Albree, of Medford. He occupied the estate now in Winchester known as the Le Bosquet place, at present Symmes Corner, at that time within the limits of Medford. This estate was purchased in 1715 by his father, Captain Ebenezer Brooks, of William Symmes, and after his death passed to his son, Captain Caleb Brooks, and at his death to his son, Ebenezer Brooks, whose daughter Mary married Captain John Le Bosquet, who bought out other heirs and died in April, 1844. Mrs. Le Bosquet had all of his personal property and the use of his real estate during her lifetime. She died in September, 1847, and was succeeded by Captain Lebbeus Leach, whose wife was one of the heirs. He sold to Hon. Frederick O. Prince, who conveyed the house and a part of the land to Marshall Symmes in 1865. In 1881 Mr. Symmes removed the old house to the rear of his barn, and built a new house on the site of the old one. Children by first wife Mary (Winn): 1. Mary, born at Charlestown, December 20, 1731, married April 4, 1752, Daniel Pratt, of Chelsea. 2. Abigail, born July 17, 1733, married November 24, 1757, Joseph Hall, of Medford. 3. Ebenezer, born April 22, 1735, married December 28, 1758, Susanna Thompson, of Medford. 4. Caleb, baptized at Medford, September 5, 1736, died young. 5. Caleb, baptized October 5, 1737, died young. 6. Rebecca, baptized July 1, 1739, married November 6, 1766, Samuel Hall, of Medford. 7. Ruth, baptized August 2, 1741, married November 20, 1760, Joseph Seccomb, of Medford. 8. Sarah, baptized November 28, 1742, married John Le Bosquet. 9. Caleb, baptized September 9, 1744, married January 1, 1767, Mary Kidder, of Medford. 10. Increase, baptized December 22, 1745. Children by second wife, Ruth (Albree): 11. Theodore, baptized January 5, 1751. 12. John, baptized May 4, 1752, see forward. 13. Joseph, baptized February 24, 1754, died May 11, 1756. 14. Elizabeth, born June 20, 1757, married December 31, 1776, Rev. Jacob Burnap, of Merrimack, New Hampshire. 15. Hannah, born February 12, 1760, married October 21, 1794, Francis Burns, of Medford.

(V) Governor John Brooks, son of Captain Caleb Brooks (4), born at Medford, baptized there May 4, 1752, died at Medford, March 1, 1825, aged seventy-three years, married Lucy Smith, died at Medford, September 26, 1791, aged thirty-eight years. Children: 1. Lucy, born at Reading, June 16, 1775, married at Medford, October 2, 1803, George O'Kill Stuart, of Kingston, Canada; had a son George O'Kill Stuart, who was a mayor of Quebec, Canada. 2. A child died at Medford, October 1778. 3. Alexander Scammell, born at Medford, October 19, 1781, killed by a steamboat explosion at St. John's bar, coast of Florida, December 19, 1836; married May 28, 1817, Sarah Turner, of Boston; he obtained a commission in the army, first lieutenant of artillery, 1808; captain in third artillery, 1812; brevet major for gallantry at Plattsburg, 1814; major third artillery, 1832; lieutenant-colonel fourth artillery, 1835. (For a further account see Brooks's "History of Medford," pp. 198-200); children: 1. Lucy, born at Medford, March 25, 1818, married May 30, 1843, Hon. Edward L. Keyes, of Dedham. 2. John, born June 18, 1820, who died a passed midshipman, United States navy, June 4, 1843. 4. John, born May 20, 1784, killed at battle of Lake Erie, September 13, 1813; he graduated at Harvard College 1805; studied medicine with his father, and afterwards entered the navy as lieutenant of marines; he was unmarried. 5. A child, died March 24, 1786.

(By William R. Cutler.)

BROOKS Governor John Brooks, the most distinguished citizen in Medford of his own time, was born in that town in May, 1752. It is said by his contemporaries that the mother of the future general and governor was a woman of superior character. His father was a respectable farmer, and esteemed by his neighbors. It was, however, to his mother that he was indebted for the influence which encouraged him to make a rise in life, and through her family physician, Dr. Simon Tufts, she was encouraged to give him as good an education as circumstances would allow.

He was placed at the town school, where he was taught the rudiments of science and the Latin and Greek languages. Dr. Tufts took him into his family at the age of fourteen to educate for his profession. He continued with Dr. Tufts until he was twenty-one years old. The doctor then advised him to begin the practice of medicine in the adjoining town of Reading, and recommended him to the people as well qualified for the trust. He accordingly settled there, was soon married, and his prospects were fair for a respectable establishment in his profession. But the Revolutionary war broke upon the scene, and matters military engaged the attention of all the people, physicians included. In his teens he had begun to display a talent and fondness for military drill and his hours of relaxation were given to that exercise. His village mates were formed into a company commanded by himself. He was popular, and Dr. Tuft's yard became for the time a miniature training field. At Reading he was placed in command of a company of minute-men, the best soldiers in the militia, and soon was advanced to the position of major in a new regiment. He displayed rare abilities as a disciplinarian, and was thought by all who were connected with him in military duty to be the most competent to take the lead. At first he declined, owing to the increasing and pressing duties of his profession, but the affair of the 19th of April, 1775, happening in his immediate neighborhood, made a speedy decision necessary, and he quickly assumed the duties of an office which he was well qualified to sustain. He ordered out his company with promptness, and directed them to proceed on the route to Concord; and having made such provision for the medical relief of the sick under his care as the time would permit, he joined his corps with all possible speed. Having arrived in the vicinity of Concord, he met the British on their retreat (near Merriam's Corner), and made such a disposition of his men as to secure them from injury, and enable them to annoy the enemy with destructive volleys as they passed a narrow defile (in the present town of Lincoln). He then hung on their rear and flanks in conjunction with other troops until they arrived at Charlestown. His contemporaries bore testimony to the fact that on this occasion, so important at the beginning of the war, he displayed the cool and determined bravery of a veteran. His military talents and calm courage were remarkable in a young man only twenty-three years of age who had never seen a battle. Dr. Dixwell, who knew him well, states that it was noticed by those who had the direction of public affairs, and he soon after received the commission of a major in the Continental army,—the regular army of the Revolution.

The contemporaries of Governor Brooks furnish from their writings the following facts regarding the record of his life. He said that the most fatiguing day he ever spent was the 19th of April, 1775. History informs us that the force under his command arrived on the field at a most opportune moment. A good officer in command on the American side was needed. The impact between the two opposing bodies of well-armed troops was of the utmost consequence to either, and both Briton and American met on terms of equality for the first time on that memorable day. Parker's men at Lexington had fled, with fatal losses, before the fire of a superior body. Buttrick's men at the North Bridge, at a later hour, did not follow up their trifling victory. At a much later hour when the British main body had begun their retreat, Brooks, with the body of minute-men under his command, suddenly arrived on the scene. Dr. Ripley, of Concord, says, "As the enemy passed the road from Bedford, they met a body of minute-men, commanded by Major John Brooks. A little below Bedford road there was a sharp action, and several of the British were killed." Rev. Mr. Foster, of Reading, a member of Governor Brooks' company, who wrote a circumstantial account of what he witnessed, said of the beginning of the fight, "The enemy faced about suddenly and fired a volley of musketry upon us. They overshot. The fire was immediately returned, and two British soldiers fell dead in the road near the brook." This event in the fray was followed by some sharp fighting in the Lincoln woods, where by the peculiarity of the turns in the road through which the British were obliged to pass, they were hemmed together in places and subjected to cross fires from men ensconced behind stone walls and large trees by the wayside. In forcing their way through this defile, the British came into close encounter with the Americans, and a number on both sides of the contending forces were killed. It was here that young Brooks performed that service for his country, which afterwards commended him to promotion and distinction in the army." And there is no doubt that his abilities in this direction were great. These were not alone shown for the long period of the Revolutionary war, but afterwards in the insurrection in Massachusetts known as the Shays Rebellion, and the War with England of 1812.

At the beginning of the Revolution his rank was that of major in Colonel Ebenezer Bridge's regiment of minute-men—the new regiment we have already mentioned, which marched April 19, 1775, and credited with a service of four days. Major Brooks engaged himself to serve in this regiment from April 24, 1775, to August 1, 1775, or a period of three months and fifteen days. He was detailed while in this regiment as field officer of the picket guard, May 8, 1775, also for the main and picket guards at Cambridge from May 12 to May 31, 1775, and again for the picket guard June 8, 1775. His commission in same regiment was dated May 27, 1775. His residence is given as Reading and also Medford. On the night of June 16, 1775, he volunteered to assist in intrenching Bunker Hill, and in watching the enemy, and on the morning of the 17th he was sent by Colonel Prescott to General Ward at Cambridge for reinforcements. Being obliged to perform this duty on foot, he could take no active part in the engagement.

On January 1, 1776, Congress appointed him major of Webb's Nineteenth regiment. His regiment was present at the siege of Boston, in the retreat from Long Island, and in the battle of White Plains. Major Brooks remained with the regiment until its term of enlistment had expired.

From January 1, 1777, to December 31, 1779, he served in the Continental army as lieutenant-colonel commandant and as lieutenant-colonel in Colonel Michael Jackson's Eighth regiment. He also served as lieutenant-colonel commandant, Seventh regiment, commissioned November 11, 1778, and he held the same office and position as regimental commander during the year 1780, and also as acting colonel of the Seventh regiment, January 26, to May 25, 1781. He was reported on command at Boston about June 1, 1781. At that time his duties appear to be divided between two places, Boston and Peekskill. He was also at this period reported as in command at West Point, and also as commanding the brigade, 1781. The war had practically ended with the surrender of Cornwallis in that year, but troops were still retained in active service. Colonel Brooks was on furlough in Massachusetts from January 5, 1782, by leave of his general officers. During the last year mentioned he was reported as attending court-martial in garrison, and from September 1, 1782, he was reported on furlough in Massachusetts by leave of General Washington. He was stationed at different places on the Hudson river and its neighborhood during 1782 and 1783. He reported at Philadelphia by leave of General Washington in 1783, and ended his services about June 13, 1783, when the war was finally ended.

In the battle of Saratoga, September 19, 1777, Lieutenant-Colonel Brooks occupied the extreme left of the American line, and was engaged with the German troops. On the 7th of October, 1777, his regiment turned the right of the enemy's encampment, and stormed the redoubt occupied by the Germans. His regiment remained masters of the field. He led the charge to the top of the intrenchments. He was also at Valley Forge. He was present at the battle of Monmouth. He was employed as an inspector (drill-master) under Steuben, in the field of military tactics. He was the friend and upholder of Washington at a most anxious moment in the affairs of the army. He retired in poverty from the service, and resumed his medical profession at Medford.

In battle his manner of attack was not a mere feint, but a direct attack in force; witness his conduct at Merriam's Corner, at White Plains, and at Saratoga. His bravery was unquestioned. At Saratoga, at the second battle or the action of Bemis Heights, October 7, 1777, his conduct is thus described by an eye witness: "When the Colonel saw that the decisive moment had come, he lifted his sword in the air, and cried, 'Follow your Colonel at double quick!' He immediately led the way to the top of the intrenchments, crying, 'Come on, come on!' They did come on; and a most bloody and violent conflict ensued, in which they decided the fate of the day."

A letter of Governor Brooks from Valley Forge, Pennsylvania, dated January 5, 1778, states the precise reason why the British had been victorious in that region, namely their superiority in numbers. He also describes in feeling terms the sufferings endured at Valley Forge by the private soldiers during their cantonment. He is severe on the lack of public spirit displayed by the inhabitants of the middle states. (See Massachusetts Historical Society Proceedings, XIII: 243.)

He entered, says his biographer, on the duties of a soldier with ardor, and devoted all the powers of his mind to the cause of his country, and the profession of arms. His gentlemanly deportment and unassuming manners secured the favor of his superiors in office, and rendered him the delight of his equals and inferiors. His skill as a tactician was marked. After Bunker Hill battle, the advantages of superior discipline as shown on the part of the enemy were apparent to every one. These advantages made a strong impression on the American officers, and especially on the mind of Governor Brooks. He had showed early in his life his talent as a drill-master, and his knowledge of tactics while in the regular army was acknowledged to be superior to that of his fellow officers. The corps he commanded was excellent as to discipline, drill, steadiness, and for its skillful movements, either in advance or in retreat. Some have gone so far as to say that his knowledge was second only to that of the celebrated Baron Steuben, a German officer engaged in reforming the American army. For this reason he was associated with that officer as an inspector-general in performing the difficult task of introducing a uniform system of exercise and manoeuvres into the army.

He was a major-general of militia in 1786. He was nominated a brigadier-general to serve in the provisional army raised in 1798, on prospect of war with France, but declined the position. During the war of 1812 he was adjutant-general of the state. We quote his biographer in relation to the value of these later military services. Dr. Dixwell says: "He was for many years major-general of the militia of his country, and established in his division such excellent discipline, and infused into it such an admirable spirit of emulation, that it was a most brilliant example for the militia of the state. In the insurrection of 1786 his division was very efficient in their protection of the courts of justice, and in their support of the government of the state. At this time Governor Brooks represented his town in general court, and he gave support to the firm and judicious measures of Governor Bowdoin for suppressing that alarming rebellion. He was appointed by the acute and discriminating Governor Strong as his adjutant-general, in that perilous crisis of our affairs, the later war with England, (1812-1814). The prudence and discretion with which he discharged this arduous duty will be long remembered by his grateful countrymen."

He was frequently chosen a representative, was a member of the constitutional convention of 1788, several years a senator and a member of the executive council of the state, United States marshal, 1791-1796, inspector of revenue, 1796, and during the war of 1812 adjutant-general, and seven years from 1816 to 1823, governor of Massachusetts.

He was admirably fitted to allay party animosities. Among his merits it is said that he maintained the dignity of the office, received distinguished strangers properly, being bred in the best school of manners—that of the high-minded and accomplished officers of the army; and that in deportment he was grave and dignified like Washington, but warm and affectionate. His amiable character and attractive manners made friends for him everywhere. The kindly affections of his heart increased his acceptance with the people as a popular physician. His practice was not only general in his own town, but was greatly extended to other towns. The parents of the writer of this sketch (not dwellers in Medford) were assisted on their entrance into this world, 1803 and 1805, by his skilful hand. Judge then of his sacrifice on entering the army of his country, as a field officer of infantry, and the loss for nearly seven years thereby of a growing and profitable medical practice!

It is said that, when he left the army and returned to his home, he found himself so poor that at first he opened a small shop, but without success.

It is said that in his boyhood he formed an intimacy with the celebrated Count Rumford, with whom he kept up a correspondence until the death of the Count. The authority for this statement is unknown to the present writer. Count Rumford as a boy was known as Benjamin Thompson of Woburn, a highly intellectual man, distinguished in the higher pursuits of science, and a military man, who served on the British side at the close of the American Revolution, and later in one of the states of the European continent.

It is said that as a church-goer the Governor's influence was a powerful example to the people of his town. Late in life he declared his public belief in the authority of the scriptures. In 1820, on the division between the two leading sects of his neighborhood, he took side with the Unitarians, but never liked the extremes of either. It is said of him, "He lived as he professed." When General Lafayette came to Massachusetts in 1824, he dined with his friend and fellow officer, then living in retirement at Medford. The citizens gave the guest a general welcome. The dinner at the Governor's house was a private one, and about twenty were present. Governor Brooks departed this life on March 1, 1825, aged seventy-three, and in 1838 his friends erected a granite pyramid to his memory in the old burying-ground of the town.

The judgment of his contemporaries is confirmed by those best able to decide on his medical abilities, as follows: "As a physician he ranked in the first class of practitioners. His manners were dignified, courteous and benign. His kind offices were peculiarly acceptable from the felicitous manner in which he performed them. He was accurate in his investigations and clear in his discernment. He preferred erring on the side of prudence rather than on that of rashness. He watched the operations of nature, and never interfered unless it was obvious he could aid and support her." Another cause of his fellow-citizens' appreciation of him is expressed in the sentence of Dr. Dixwell: "He soared above the sordid consideration of the property he should accumulate by his professional labors. His countrymen, who have ever been distinguished for the acuteness of their discernment in judging of public men and measures, were always ready to display their confidence in him."

BALDWIN (I) Henry Baldwin, the immigrant ancestor, probably from Devonshire, in England, was one of the first settlers of the new town of Woburn, and of that part of it which is now known as North Woburn. Here in 1661 he built the "palatial house which is still one of the most imposing in the town, and which, though with some changes and occasional improvement," has been owned and occupied by his descendants for six generations. The house is the oldest dwelling in Woburn. The estate connected with it and its owner, Colonel Loammi Baldwin, contained in 1801 the large number of 212 acres, valued at $9,000 by the town assessors at that time. A late owner, George R. Baldwin, son of Colonel Baldwin, is succeeded by his daughter, Mrs. Griffith. In 1820 the house was in looks much the same as now. The north chimney, put up by George R. Baldwin, was reputed to be the first "single flue" chimney made in the country. He designed the chimney caps and built a small addition to the rear of the house. On the south, between the house and the canal, was formerly a beautiful garden, with walks and trees, superior to anything of the kind then in this section. All traces of its appointments having long since disappeared, "neither fountain, nor arbor, nor walk, nor boat, is there now to hint at the story of the past." In 1832 George R. Baldwin occupied the mansion house. Attached to the estate in 1820 was a farm house which, doubled in size, still exists as an attachment to the larger place.

Henry Baldwin was a sergeant of the Woburn militia from 1672-85, and deacon of the First Church, Woburn, from 1686 until his death.

Henry Baldwin died February 14, 1697-98; married November 1, 1649, Phebe, baptized in Boston, June 3, 1632, died September 13, 1716, eldest daughter of Ezekiel and Susanna Richardson. Children: 1. Susanna, born August 30, 1650; died September 28, 1651. 2. Susanna, born July 25, 1652, died March 7, 1694; married Israel Walker (Samuel 1), as his second wife. 3. Phebe, born September 7, 1654, died October 20, 1679, aged twenty-five; married November 7, 1676, Samuel Richardson (Samuel 1), as his third wife. 4. John, born October 28, 1656. 5. Daniel, born March 15, 1658-59; see forward. 6. Timothy, born May 27, 1661; see forward. 7. Mary, born July 19, 1663; died January 8, 1663-64. 8. Henry, born November 15, 1664; see forward. 9. Abigail, born August 20, 1667, died December 25, 1769;* married December 4, 1705, John Reed (Ralph 2, William 1), as his second wife. 10. Ruth, born July 31, 1670; unmarried and alive at the date of her father's will. 11. Benjamin, born January 20, 1672-73; see forward. Henry Baldwin the father, in will allowed April 4, 1698, names his wife Phebe; sons Henry, Daniel, Timothy and Benjamin; his son Israel Walker, husband of his daughter Susanna, and his grandson Israel Walker; his son Samuel Richardson, husband of his daughter Phebe, and his grandson, Zachariah Richardson, son of Phebe; also his two daughters then single, Abigail and Ruth Baldwin.

II) Daniel Baldwin, son of Henry (1), born March 15, 1659-60, died January 24, 1718-19; married January 6, 1684-85, Hannah, born October 22, 1667, died September 28, 1736, daughter of Joseph Richardson (Samuel 1) and Hannah (Green) Richardson. Children: 1. Hannah, born August 21, 1686. 2. Phebe, born May 13, 1690; died March 10, 1706-07. 3. Henry, born March 15, 1692-93; died March 12 (sic), 1692-93. 4. Joseph, born March 15, 1692-93; died March 12 (sic), 1692-93. 5. Susanna, born March 31, 1694, died before 1746; married December 15, 1712, Benjamin Walker, of Billerica (Joseph 2, Samuel 1). 6. Daniel, born December 16, 1695; killed by the Indians in battle near Dunstable, New Hampshire, September 5, 1724. 7. Dorcas, born October 18, 1697; died March 7, 1697-98. 8. Joseph, born March 17, 1698-99; died February 3, 1744-45; married July 4, 1733, Ruth Centre, of Charlestown. She died December 15, 1733. 9. Dorcas, born August 11, 1701. 10. John, born August 28, 1703; married December 8, 1726, Sarah Lawrence, of Watertown. 11. Rebecca, born December 19, 1705; died March 10, 1735-36. 12. Benjamin, born March 30, 1707. 13. Phebe, born December 28, 1708; married October 29, 1735, John Hamblet, of Nottingham.

---

*The statement is here advanced that the broken stone —— 5th, 1766, (sic) (203 of the printed inscriptions in the First Yard) is her's.—Editor.

In the case of John Seers versus Lieutenant John Wyman, before the council in 1676, Daniel Baldwin, aged seventeen years, testified about the impressment of two horses, and that while pressing a horse belonging to John Wyman, whe resisted the constable, said Wyman "suffered his negro servant to beat me with a great stick, and reproved him not." In the same case, on the testimony of several witnesses, Daniel Baldwin is called "grandchild to John Seers," and came with him to Lieutenant Wyman's garrison. The witnesses say Daniel Baldwin abused James Carringbone, negro servant of said Wyman, "both in words and deeds," calling him "Black Roag," and struck him with his gun across his back, and said he would "shute" him. Seers stated that Baldwin was a "solger" who came to Wyman's with him, and that one of Wyman's household struck said Baldwin with a "great stick." The particulars of this interesting case are published in "Woburn Men in the Indian and Other Wars," pp. 11-14 (editions of 1897 and 1903).

(III) Timothy Baldwin, son of Henry (1), born at Woburn, May 27, 1661, died in Stoneham, March 11, 1733-34; married first, June 2, 1687, Elizabeth, born July 28, 1661, died January 26, 1703-04, daughter of Ralph (Ralph 1) and Martha (Toothaker) Hill of Billerica; married second July 9, 1706, Elizabeth, daughter of Lazarus and Ruth (Adams) Grover, of Malden. She returned to Malden (her will, May 13, 1752, lodged November 8, 1756, was probated in 1760). Children: 1. Elizabeth, born May 29, 1688; died April 4, 1691. 2. Timothy, born November 20, 1689; see forward. 3. Ralph, born June 28, 1691; probably dead before 1718. 4. Hannah, born September 6, 1692; died September 6, 1692. 5. Elizabeth, born June 21, 1695, in Charlestown or Stoneham. His will names wife, son Timothy and daughter Elizabeth, and grandchildren Ralph and Hannah, children of Timothy, Jr., and Hannah (Richardson) Baldwin.

Timothy Baldwin, son of Timothy (3), born in Woburn, November 20, 1689, died December 3, 1750, aged sixty-one (gravestone at Stoneham); married June 10, 1713, Hannah, born May 6, 1689, died after 1766, daughter of Nathaniel (Thomas 1) and Mary (———) Richardson. His wife married second, about April, 1752, John Vinton, and removed to Dudley; after his death in 1760 she returned to Stoneham, where she was living in 1766. In November, 1763, she was living with her grandson Timothy, son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Baldwin) Matthews. ("Vinton Memorial," p. 378). Children: 1. Ralph, born March 6, 1714; died May 1, 1731. 2. Hannah, born September 4, 1715, married February 19, 1734, Joseph Vinton. 3. Elizabeth, born November 9, 1717; died November 25, 1717. 4. Elizabeth, born April 9, 1723; married November 10, 1741, Joseph Matthews. 5. Timothy, born June 23, 1727; died February 19, 1727-28. 6. Timothy, born May 19, 1729; died April 1, 1742.

The younger Timothy Baldwin is styled "Ensign" on his gravestone, 1750. This office has its equivalent in the modern second lieutenant. His will, dated November 7, 1750, mentions wife Hannah, and his daughters Hannah Vinton and Elizabeth Matthews. He also mentions a legacy given to his honored mother-in-law (stepmother) by his honored father. His father's will was dated July 12, 1718. Elizabeth, his daughter, is mentioned in it as married at that date, but to whom does not appear. Agreements were made respecting the father's estate in 1734 and 1741. To Elizabeth, his wife, the father granted the use of a room in the east end of his house, and she released to the son her right to a room in the house, 1734. Her will devised to grandchildren Matthews and to Samuel Grover.

(IV) Henry Baldwin, son of Henry (1), born in Woburn, November 15, 1664, died July 7, 1739; married May 4, 1692, Abigail, born February 1, 1674, died January —, 1771, aged ninety-six or ninety-seven, daughter of David and Seaborn (Wilson) Fiske, first of Woburn and latterly of Lexington. Henry had all housing of his father, per will, after his mother Phebe had deceased, and all lands after his father's decease. Children: 1. Henry, born January 12, 1692-93; see forward. 2. David, born April 9, 1696; see forward. 3. Isaac, born February 20, 1699-1700; see forward. 4. Abigail, born February 13, 1701-02, died September 4, 1704. 5.

James, born July 11, 1705, died June 12, 1709. 6. Abigail, born November 19, 1707, died before 1751; married John Converse, and removed to Leicester. 7. James, born October 19, 1710; see forward. 8. Samuel, born August 31, 1717; see forward. The last will of Henry Baldwin, dated January 9, 1732-33, presented by James Baldwin, left August 6, 1739, probated September 10, 1739, names wife Abigail; Henry Baldwin, eldest son; sons David, Isaac, Samuel, and daughter Abigail Converse, and son James Baldwin, executor. He gave wife one-half part of house, northerly end, both upper and lower rooms, with the cellar under them; his son James had the other part. He confirmed certain gifts. He also gave his son James his sawmill and his rights in said sawmill stream.

(V) Benjamin Baldwin, son of Henry (1), born January 20, 1672-73; died April 28, 1736; married Hannah ———, died September 28, 1736. Children: 1. John, born ———, 1697. 2. Benjamin, born October 25, 1701. The statement, real or unfounded, has been made that Benjamin Baldwin resided at one time in Canterbury, Connecticut.

(VI) Henry Baldwin, son of Henry (4), born in Woburn, January 12, 1692-93, died in Pelham, New Hampshire; married May 7, 1717, Mary, born January 10, 1694-95, died October 25, 1798, aged 104, daughter of Joseph (Joseph 2, Samuel 1) and Mary (Blogget) Richardson. Children: 1. Henry, born February 27, 1717-18. 2. Nathan, born May 18, 1720. 3. Mary, born January 4, 1721-22. The following is a contemporary notice of Mrs. Baldwin's death:

"At Shrewsbury, Mrs. Mary Jones, aet. nearly 105 years. Her maiden name was Mary Richardson. She was born at Woburn, January 10th, O. S., 1694. Her first husband was Henry Baldwin, Esq., of Pelham, N. H., by whom she had three children, who lived to settle in the world, and left families. Her second husband was Colonel Jones, of Hopkinton, who died about the year 1772, since which time she remained a widow. She enjoyed a good degree of health, until within a few weeks of her death. The serenity of mind, and quietness of temper, which she possesst to an uncommon degree, doubtless contributed to her great age. Being early imprest with the importance of religion, the practice of it, ever appeared natural and easy. As she lived, so she died in the hope of a blessed immortality, and but a few hours before her death was able to express, with great propriety, her views and prospects of futurity."—*Columbian Centinel* (Boston), November 3, 1798.

Captain Henry Baldwin died in Pelham, New Hampshire, 1754. The gravestone of his wife Mary at Shrewsbury reads: Mary, widow of Colonel John Jones, died October 23, 1798, in her 105th year.

Henry Baldwin, son of Henry (6), married Abigail Butler, of Pelham, New Hampshire. They settled in Shrewsbury, Massachusetts. Children: Mary, married Captain Elisha Ward, of Petersham; also Henry, Nathan, Thaddeus, Eliphalet, Kezia, Abigail, Relief, Lucretia. Henry married second, Martha Abbott, widow of Ebenezer Abbott, and died November 17, 1789, aged seventy-two.

Nathan, son of Henry (6), lived in Worcester; married first Sarah Oakes, and second Lydia Oakes. Children, by first wife: Sarah, married ——— Johnson; Abigail. By second wife: Lydia, Mary.

Mary, daughter of Henry (6), married Rev. Abner Bayley, of Salem, New Hampshire. Children: Mary, married first William White, of Plaistow, and second Moses Webster, of Haverhill; Elizabeth, married Henry Little of Salem, New Hampshire; Lavinia, married Rev. William Kelley, of Warner, New Hampshire ("Vinton Memorial," 378.)

(VII) Captain David Baldwin, son of Henry (4), born at Woburn, April 9, 1696, died in Sudbury, June 23, 1770: married Abigail, born December 18, 1702, died June 12, 1767, daughter of Hon. William and Elizabeth (Golding) Jennison, of Sudbury. He was an innkeeper of Watertown, 1752-1757. Children: 1. William, born November 11, 1727. 2. Samuel, born August 27, 1731. 3. Lydia, born October 27, 1729, died July 8, 1732. 4. Abigail, born August 18, 1733. 5. Lydia, born October 5, 1735. 6. Elizabeth. 7. Mary, born September 8, 1742.

William, son of David (7), was graduated at Harvard College in 1748; married February 15, 1753, Jane, daughter of Rev. William and Jane Cook, of Sudbury, and was a deacon and magistrate in Sudbury, where he died.

Samuel, son of David (7), graduated at Harvard College, 1752; married January 2, 1771, Hannah, daughter of Judge John Cushing, of Scituate; was ordained pastor at Hanover, Massachusetts, December 1, 1756, dismissed March 8, 1780, and died December 1, 1784, aged fifty-four.

Abigail, daughter of David (7), married May 7, 1752, Joseph Curtis, of Sudbury. She had a daughter Abigail who became the wife of Rev. Jonathan Barnes, of Hillsborough, New Hampshire, December 14, 1774.

Lydia, daughter of David (7), married February 19, 1756, Hon. Oliver Prescott, of Groton, a physician in a very large practice; judge of probate; brigadier-general before and during the Revolution, 1768-1781; afterwards major-general. He was also a member of the board of war and of the supreme executive council of Massachusetts; a brother of Colonel William Prescott, who commanded in the redoubt on Bunker Hill, June 17, 1775; being third son (sixth child) of Hon. Benjamin and Abigail (Oliver) Prescott; while Colonel William was their second son (fourth child). Lucy, sixth child of Hon. Oliver and Lydia (Baldwin) Prescott, married Hon. Timothy Bigelow, of Medford, and their eldest daughter Katherine married Hon. Abbott Lawrence.

Elizabeth, daughter of David (7), married October 23, 1755, Henry Evans, and removed to Nova Scotia.

Mary, daughter of David (7), married February 7, 1764, Captain Samuel Jackson of Newton; no children.

(VIII) Isaac Baldwin, son of Henry (4), born in Woburn, February 20, 1699-1700, died in Sudbury, March 12, 1759; married March 24, 1726, Mary Flegg (or Flagg, as the name is commonly spelt), born in Woburn, December 5, 1702, died in Sudbury, September 23, 1744, daughter of Ebenezer and Elizabeth (Carter) Flagg. Children: 1. Luke, born December 23, 1728. 2. Jeduthun, born January 13, 1731-32. 3. Nahum, born May 3, 1734. 4. Isaac, born December 12, 1738. 5. Josiah, born June 10, 1743. The father was married to a second wife, Elizabeth, who died his widow, March 8, 1770.

Luke, son of Isaac (8), lived to manhood.

Jeduthan or Jeduthun Baldwin, son of Isaac (8), was born at Woburn, January 13, 1732, and died at North Brookfield, Massachusetts, June 4, 1788, aged fifty-six; married, April 28, 1757, Lucy, daughter of Rev. Ebenezer Parkman, of Westborough. "The Revolutionary Journal of Col. Jeduthan Baldwin, 1775-1778," edited by Thomas Williams Baldwin, printed for the De Burians (Bangor), 1906, contains a memoir and notes, and illustrations, besides the journal. He was captain of a company in the expedition against Crown Point in 1755-56, and served in the same capacity from March to December, 1758, at Ticonderoga and at Fort DuQuesne. Twenty years afterwards he campaigned in the same country with different generals, as colonel and chief of engineers. He lived but a short time in Woburn, as his father moved to Sudbury about 1734. The son left Sudbury when young, and settled in Brookfield, Massachusetts, probably about 1754. For a very full account of his life the reader is referred to the volume above named. He was survived by his widow, a son Luke, and a daughter Betsey, and besides these two there were two other children—one Jeduthun, aged six, killed by being thrown from a cart, October 31, 1763; the other, Isaac, a member of Harvard College, died April 1, 1783, aged nineteen years.

The published journal of Colonel Jeduthun Baldwin mentions his father, Isaac Baldwin, under date of 1756, his brother Nahum, and later his father and mother, and uncle Samuel Baldwin. Nahum married Martha Low, April 22, 1760. Isaac married Eunice Jennison, December 31, 1761. Josiah married Susanna Gould, March 29, 1763.

Isaac, son of Isaac (8), was mortally wounded at the battle of Bunker Hill, and died opposite the house of Colonel Royall, in Medford. He belonged to Colonel John Stark's regiment, was the captain of his own company from the time of his entry into the service, April 23, 1775, and served two months, at six pounds per month, total amount of wages received twelve pounds, and number of miles travel, eighty. He was the ranking captain in his regiment. (N. H. State Papers, XIV. 50.)

Isaac Baldwin at the beginning of the war raised a company of men in Hillsborough, New Hampshire, and led them to Cambridge. While there a tender belonging to the enemy got aground on the Chelsea ferry ways, and he went with twelve of his men in open day in the face of the enemy and burned her, after taking out her guns and sails, by throwing a pitchfork of hay on fire in the cabin windows. Having accomplished this he put his men back one by one and brought up the rear himself under the fire of the British fleet, and in this way reached their quarters safely with four of his men wounded. He fought valiantly at Bunker Hill, and was shot through the breast and died that night. He is said to have loaded and discharged his musket three times after he was wounded. When his men were carrying him off the field he exhorted them to fight, assuring them that they would win the day and he would be with them again directly. He died that night. He came to Hillsborough in 1767, was a carpenter and joiner by trade, and when the news of the battles of Lexington and Concord came, he was at work framing a barn in an adjoining town.

Isaac Baldwin had a posthumous son named Robert, born July 15, 1775, married April 5, 1803, Martha Brown, and had a family in Waltham, an account of which is given in Bond's "History of Watertown," pp. 11, 675. Isaac Baldwin, probably another son, served in the Continental army in the Revolution, married Hannah Caldwell, of Woburn, May 15, 1794; had sons, Isaac, born November 26, 1794, and Charles, born July 27, 1797, recorded on Woburn records. Isaac and wife Hannah were both admitted to Woburn precinct (or Burlington) church, September 14, 1800, and both were dismissed to Hillsborough. Children: Isaac, Charles, and Nahum, were baptized in Precinct church, Woburn, October 5, 1800.

(IX) James Baldwin, son of Henry (4), born in Woburn, October 19, 1710, died June 28, 1791, aged eighty-one; married May 29, 1739, Ruth, born June 17, 1713; died May 13, 1791, daughter of Joseph and Mary (Blodget) Richardson, sister of the wife of his brother Henry (6). Children: 1. Cyrus, born November 5, 1740; see forward. 2. Reuel, born May 9, 1742; died February 21, 1745-46, aged three years, (gravestone at Woburn). 3. Loammi, born January 10, 1744-45; see forward. 4. Reuel, born June 30, 1747; see forward. James, the father, was a carpenter "of good repute," and reported to have been the "master workman" in the erection of the Woburn precinct (or Burlington) meeting-house in 1732, the frame of which is yet standing, but the exterior has been twice materially altered. He served one day in the Woburn quota on April 19, 1775, when the Woburn men in great numbers marched to Lexington and Concord and took part in the battle there. James Baldwin in will dated April 9, 1771, probated November 9, 1791, named wife Ruth, and sons Cyrus, Reuel, and Loammi (second son) executor. The son Loammi received one-half of the real estate after decease of the wife, Ruth.

(X) Captain Samuel Baldwin, son of Henry (4), born at Woburn, August 31, 1717, died at Weston, July 21, 1778, aged sixty-one; married first, March 23, 1741-42, Elizabeth, born March 25, 1715, died February 7, 1757, daughter of Captain James and Sarah (Moore) Jones, of Weston; married second March 30, 1758, Sarah Deming, of Needham, died May 2, 1760, aged thirty-nine; married third, March 25, 1762, Rebecca Cotton, born November 14, 1725, died January 16, 1795, aged seventy-one, daughter of Rev. John and Mary (Gibbs) Cotton. Children by wife Elizabeth: 1. Samuel, born at Falmouth, July 28, 1743; married July 7, 1763, Millicent Cutler.* 2. Elizabeth, born at Weston June 18, 1745; married December 22, 1768, Elias Jones of East Hoosick. 3. Lydia, born at Weston, January 16, 1746; married October 25, 1764, John Newton Parmenter. 4. Ephraim, born at Weston, April 2, 1749, died December 30, 1751. 5. Sarah, born at Weston, September 15, 1750, died April 11, 1756, aged five and one-half. 6. Lucy, born June 30, 1753. 7. Esther, born June 27, 1756; married June 4, 1779, Jonathan Rawson. Child by wife Sarah: 8. Sarah, born January 28, 1759. Children by wife Rebecca: 9. Rebecca, born January 7, 1763, died January 29, 1763. 10. Rebecca, born July 10, 1764; married December 3, 1780, James Cogswell. 11. Mary, born March 15, 1766; married January 24, 1790, Isaac Hobbs, Jr.

(XI) Cyrus Baldwin, son of James (9), born at Woburn, November 5, 1740, was drowned at Dunstable, November 5, 1790; married Ruth Wilson, of Bedford, and died without issue. His wife was perhaps Ruth, born October 6, 1745, daughter of James and Lydia Wilson, of Bedford. Samuel Thompson, Esquire, of Woburn, wrote in his diary, under date of November 5, 1790: "Fair. Cyrus Baldwin, Esquire, drowned at Dunstable," and on Sunday, November 7, following, he recorded the item: "Cyrus Baldwin, Esquire's, corpse brought to Woburn"; and on November 10, he wrote: "Very cold. Came home from Salem. Cyrus Baldwin buried."

Cyrus Baldwin was taxed in the West List, Woburn, 1776, and received his proportion of a war assessment which he had paid before 1777. He lived for a time during the Revolutionary War in Boston, and was first lieutenant of the Eighth Ward company in Colonel Henry Bromfield's (Boston) militia regiment, and commissioned such, November 25, 1776. In the dignified manner of the newspapers of that day, the following is the only public mention of his death: "Died—At Dunstable, Cyrus Baldwin, Esq., formerly of this town."—*Columbian Centinel,* Boston, November 24, 1790.

---

*Captain Samuel (4) Baldwin (Samuel 3, Henry 2, Henry 1) wrote a narrative in his eighty-second year, which possesses considerable interest. He mentioned his marriage to Millicent Cutler, the daughter of Captain Ebenezer Cutler, of Lincoln, and the names of their children. He removed from Weston to Northbridge in 1766, and thence to Windsor, Berkshire county, Massachusetts.—Letter of Mrs. Mercy (Baldwin) Howard, July 22, 1907.

The "Varnum Genealogy," p. 68, shows that Elizabeth Varnum, born April 26, 1741, daughter of Abraham and his second wife Rachel Varnum, married Cyrus Baldwin, of Chelmsford, possibly a second wife of the above Cyrus Baldwin. This wife was probably the Mrs. Betsy Baldwin who died at Dracut, January 6, 1827.

(XII) Colonel Loammi Baldwin, son of James (9), born January 10, 1744-45, at "New Bridge" (North Woburn), died at his birthplace, October 20, 1807, aged sixty-three years (monument at Woburn); married first, July 9, 1772, Mary, died September 29, 1786, aged thirty-nine years, daughter of James Fowle, Jr., (Major John 3, Capt. James 2, Lieut. James 1, Fowle) and Mary (Reed) Fowle, (daughter of Lieutenant Israel and Hannah Wyman Reed); second, May 26, 1791, Margaret, born October 6, 1767, died August 8, 1799, daughter of Josiah (Major John 3, Capt. James 2, Lieut. James 1 Fowle) and Margery (Carter) Fowle. Children: 1. Cyrus, born June 22, 1773, see forward; 2. Mary, born April 24, 1775, died May 15, 1776, "of canker rash"; 3. Benjamin Franklin, born December 15, 1777, see forward; 4. Loammi, born May 16, 1780, see forward; 5. James Fowle, born April 29, 1782, see forward; 6. Clarissa, born December 31, 1791, died May 27, 1841; married, January 20, 1812, Thomas B. Coolidge; see forward; 7. George Rumford, born January 26, 1798; see forward.

In early life he discovered a strong desire for acquiring knowledge, and attended the grammar school in Woburn under the instruction of Master John Fowle, a noted teacher of that time, the school being a moveable one being kept at successive periods first in the centre of the town and secondly at the precinct, or the part of Woburn now incorporated in the town of Burlington. At a more advanced period of life, with the intention of obtaining a thorough acquaintance with natural and experimental philosophy, he would walk from North Woburn to Cambridge, in company with his schoolmate, Benjamin Thompson, Count Rumford, and attend the lectures of Professor John Winthrop at Harvard College, for which liberty had been given, and upon their return home on foot they were in the habit of illustrating the principles they had heard enunciated in the lecture room by making rude instruments for themselves to pursue their experiments.

He was present in the battle of Lexington. As early as 1768 he had enlisted in a company of horse-guards, and was not wholly destitute of military experience when summoned a little before the break of day to the field at Lexington and Concord on April 19, 1775. In his own statement he says: "We mustered as fast as possible. The Town turned out extraordinary, and proceeded toward Lexington." Holding the rank of a major in the militia, he says, "I rode along a little before the main body, and when I was nigh Jacob Reed's (at present Durenville) I heard a great firing; proceeded on, soon heard that the Regulars had fired upon Lexington people and killed a large number of them. We proceeded on as fast as possible and came to Lexington and saw about eight or ten dead and numbers wounded." He then, with the rest from Woburn, proceeded to Concord by way of Lincoln meeting house, ascended a hill there, and rested and refreshed themselves a little. Then follows a particular account of the action and of his own experience. He had "several good shots," and proceeded on till coming between the meeting-house and Buckman's tavern at Lexington, with a prisoner before him, the cannon of the British began to play, the balls flying near him, and for safety he retreated back behind the meeting-house, when a ball came through near his head, and he further retreated to a meadow north of the house and lay there and heard the balls in the air and saw them strike the ground. Woburn sent to the field on that day one hundred and eighty men.

At the beginning of the war he enlisted in the regiment of foot commanded by Colonel Samuel Gerrish. Here he was rapidly advanced to be lieutenant-colonel, and upon Colonel Gerrish's retirement in August, 1775, he was placed at the head of the regiment, and was soon commissioned its colonel. His regiment was first numbered the thirty-eighth and was afterwards numbered the twenty-sixth. Its original eight companies were increased to ten. Till the end of 1775, Colonel Baldwin and his men remained near Boston; but in April, 1776, he was ordered with his command to New York city. On April 19 of that year he was at New York; on June 13, 1776, at the Grand Battery there; on June 22, the same; and on December 26, 1776, his regiment, commanded by himself, "went on the expedition to Trentown" (Trenton). In this regiment was one company from Woburn commanded by Captain John Wood. On the memorable night of December 25, 1776, in the face of a violent and extremely cold storm of snow and hail, General Washington and his army crossed the Delaware to the New Jersey side, and took by surprise the next morning at Trenton about one thousand Hessian troops commanded by Colonel Rahl, and Colonel Baldwin and his men took part in this daring and successful enterprise.

Colonel Baldwin's experience in the campaigns in New York and New Jersey is told in his letters to his family at home, and many of these letters have been sacredly preserved by his descendants. During 1775-76 he was stationed with about two hundred or more of his men at Chelsea, while other companies of his regiment were stationed about Boston at Brookline and Medford. The "History of Chelsea," about to be published by the Massachusetts Historical Society, contains a great mass of material relating to the stay of a portion of the regiment at Chelsea, where their duties were those mostly of guards.

Colonel Baldwin resigned from the army in 1777 on account of ill health. His subsequent life was spent in his native place, and was marked by an enterprising spirit and the active habits of his youth. He had a talent and capacity for business. He was, in his public career, appointed on many committees on important town business; the records of the town and many autographic town papers are ample evidence of this. He was appointed high sheriff of Middlesex county in 1780, and was the first to hold office after the adoption of the state constitution. In 1778, 1779, and 1780, and the four following years, he represented Woburn in the general court. In 1794 he was a candidate for election to congress, and had all the votes cast in Woburn but one. In 1796, on three trials for the choice of the same officer, he had all the votes for the first two in Woburn, and on the third seventy-four votes out of the seventy-six cast in Woburn. At other elections he was a prominent candidate among those held up in Woburn for the offices of state senator, lieutenant-governor and presidential elector.

From his acquaintance with mathematics and the arts and sciences of his time, he was chosen a member of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, and to the publications of that body he contributed two papers, entitled, "An account of a Curious Appearance of the Electrical Fluid," (Memoirs Am. Acad. vol. I. 1785, pp. 257-259); and "Observations on Electricity and an Improved Mode of Constructing Lightning Rods," (Memoirs, vol. 2, pt. 2, 1804, pp. 96-104). The first paper was written in 1783, and the "curious appearance" described was produced by raising an electrical kite at the time of a thunder shower. The experiments, however, were tried in July, 1771. At that time the author mentions that there stood some lofty trees near his house, and also a shop near by it. His parents, family, and neighbors witnessed the "electrical effect" he succeeded in producing. The date of preparing the second article was January 25, 1797. Colonel Baldwin wrote a sketch of Count Rumford which was printed in a local publication in 1805. He was also the author of a report on the survey of the Boston and Narragansett Bay Canal, 1806. Of the Academy he was elected a Fellow in 1782, and was a member of the council 1785 to 1796, and from 1798 to 1807. Further, see Cutter, "Local History of Woburn," p. 203. He received from Harvard College the degree of Master of Arts in 1785. He was not one, however, who for the sake of popularity would sacrifice his principles of duty to the public, though, as the above votes show, he was deservedly a favorite with his townsmen and fellow citizens generally. Thus he protested with others against the action of the town in 1787 in the time of the Shays Rebellion, when the majority of the citizens of Woburn voted not to give any encouragement to the men called out to go on the present expedition, nor to aid or assist it. But against this proceeding of the town Colonel Baldwin and thirty-six others at once entered their protest, and two days after, the town itself reconsidered the votes it had passed on this subject.

He took a prominent part in the construction of the Middlesex Canal, completed in 1803, one of the earliest enterprises of the sort in the United States.

To him the discovery and the introduction to public notice and the earliest cultivation of the Baldwin apple, about 1784, has been justly ascribed. He was one day surveying land at a place called Butters' Row, in Wilmington, near the bounds of that town, Woburn and Burlington, when he observed one or more birds of the woodpecker variety flying repeatedly to a certain tree on land of a Mr. James Butters, and prompted by curiosity to ascertain the cause of their attraction, he at length went to it, and found on the ground under it apples of an excellent flavor and well worth cultivating; and returning to the tree the next spring he took from it scions to graft into stocks of his own. Other persons induced by his advice or example grafted trees of theirs from the same stock; and subsequently when Colonel Baldwin attended court or went into other parts of the county as high sheriff, he carried scions of this apple and distributed them among his acquaintance, so that this species of fruit soon became extensively known and cultivated. The original tree remained, it is said, till 1815, when it was blown down in the famous "September gale." The apple thus became known as the "Baldwin apple."

His name is also associated with that of the celebrated Count Rumford. In childhood they were opposite neighbors, playmates and schoolmates. They attended lectures at Harvard College together. Baldwin befriended him when arrested by one of the local military companies as a person inimical to the cause of the colonies, and he was tried and acquitted by a court of which Baldwin appears to be one of the members. To the last, though separated by the ocean and political preferences, they were enthusiastic friends and correspondents—the one was an American officer, and the other an officer in the opposing British forces.

The history of his house, which is still standing at North Woburn, may be told in the following words taken from the recorded statements of different members of his family at different periods. The house was built in 1661, as appeared by the date on a timber which was lying about the house in 1835. It was owned by Henry (1) Baldwin from 1661 to his death in 1697. He was succeeded by Henry (2) Baldwin, who latterly went to New Hampshire. Henry (2) was succeeded in ownership by James (9), who died June 28, 1791, and son of Henry (2); Loammi, son of James, to 1807, who put on a third story in 1802 or 1803. Benjamin F. Baldwin, son of Loammi, was the owner from 1807 to 1822; Loammi (second) and Mary and Clarissa Baldwin were joint owners from 1822 to 1836; and George R. Baldwin, sole owner, from 1836 to his death, October 11, 1888. Mrs. Catharine R. Griffith, daughter of George Rumford Baldwin, is the present owner, 1888 to 1907. Colonel Loammi Baldwin's estate embraced from his inventory, which is very lengthy, a very large amount of land, in 1801, according to a town assessor's list, 212 acres. His son Benjamin F. Baldwin occupied his estate from 1807 to about 1822, as above mentioned.

The selectmen of Boston, at a meeting on April 15, 1772, paid Loammi Baldwin, of Woburn, forty dollars, the premium they adjudged to him for raising the greatest number of mulberry trees in response to an advertisement published in Edes and Gill's *Gazette*, 1768. The selectmen took a receipt of Baldwin, and also an obligation to dispose of one-half the trees under the conditions mentioned in said advertisement. The first premium was awarded to Loammi Baldwin. Under this competition Mr. John Hay, of Woburn, received twenty dollars as the premium adjudged him for raising the third greatest number of mulberry trees. The statement in the advertisement was that a gentleman of Boston had deposited one hundred dollars with the selectmen to be distributed as premiums to encourage the raising of mulberry trees in the province. The conditions of the awards were also given. The name of the donor was William Whitwell.

In accordance with the dignified custom of that time the following notice of Colonel Loammi Baldwin's decease was published in the leading Boston newspaper of that date. "Died—In Woburn, yesterday morning, Hon. Loammi Baldwin, Esq., aet. sixty-two. His funeral on Friday next, which the friends and relatives are requested to attend, without a further invitation."—*Columbian Centinel,* October 21, 1807.

(XIII) Reuel Baldwin, son of James (9), born June 30, 1747, died April 18, 1775; married October 4, 1769, Keziah, born April 8, 1748, died October 23, 1822, daughter of Zebadiah and Abigail (Pierce) Wyman. She married second August 5, 1777, Reuben Johnson. Children: 1. Reuel, born December 21, 1770. 2. James, born October 7, 1773. 3. Ruth, born June 5, 1772. 4. Josiah, born May 14, 1775. The probate of Reuel Baldwin's estate, April 22, 1776, names Keziah, his widow, and his four minor children—Reuel, Ruth, James, and Josiah. According to these papers Josiah was dead before 1794. James, born 1773, a deacon, died November 25, 1827, at Nashua, New Hampshire (monument at Little's Cemetery at that place). Ruth Baldwin married Ichabod Richardson, Jr., both of Woburn, September 21, 1791.

(XIV) Cyrus Baldwin, son of Loammi (12), born at Woburn, June 22, 1773, died at Chelmsford, June 23, 1854; married April 28, 1799, Elizabeth, born September 5, 1782, died December 7, 1853, daughter of Bradley and Rachel (Butterfield) Varnum, of Dracut. He was for many years the agent of the Middlesex Canal Company, and resided at the head of the canal in Chelmsford. He was appointed inspector and sealer of gunpowder at the factory which was first Hale's and afterwards Whipple's, at Lowell. One child, died May 28, 1815.

(XV) Colonel Benjamin Franklin Baldwin, son of Loammi (12), born at Woburn, December 15, 1777, died suddenly October 11, 1821, aged forty-three, while on his return from the cattle show in Brighton; married May 1, 1808, Mary Carter Brewster, born September 11, 1784, died June 18, 1874, daughter of Benjamin and Mary Carter (Brewster) Coolidge. He carried on the business of a yeoman, and left his widow a handsome estate. She afterwards married Wyman Richardson Esq., and still later Burrage Yale, and spent the last of her life with her children at Pomfret, Connecticut. Benjamin Franklin Baldwin held the office of captain in the militia from 1800 to 1805, of major from 1807 to 1811, and of lieutenant-colonel of the local regiment from 1811 to 1816. Rolls of his company of date 1802 are extant. It is said that in addition to his other pursuits he devoted himself to the business of civil engineering, and assisted his brother in the construction of the milldam across the Back Bay in Boston, and in other works. Children: 1. Mary Brewster, born March 26, 1809, died December 28, 1817. 2. Clarissa, born November 29, 1810, died July 15, 1813. 3. Loammi, born April 25, 1813; see forward. 4. Mary Brewster, born January 16, 1815, died October 23, 1854; married December 28, 1836, Professor Roswell Park. Professor Roswell Park, of the University of Pennsylvania, later entered the ministry and became Rev. Roswell Park, D. D.; born October 1, 1807, died July 16, 1869. 5. Clarissa Coolidge, born December 1, 1819, died January 22, 1900; married May 16, 1843, Dr. Lewis Williams.

Loammi, born April 25, 1813, died March 1, 1855, married March 2, 1847, Helen Eliza Avery. Their children were 1. Mary Emily, born January 31, 1848; married September 25, 1872, Darius Mathewson; son, George Baldwin, born June, 1881, died May, 1882. 2. Loammi Franklin,* born November 6, 1849; married September 11, 1873, Kate Wyman Richardson; children: Clara Richardson, born September 1, 1874; Mary Brewster, born September 17, 1875; James Rumford, born December 19, 1880.

Clarissa Coolidge (Baldwin) and Dr. Lewis Williams had no children.

Children of Mary Brewster (Baldwin) and Roswell Park: 1. Mary, born March 4, 1839. 2. Clara, born January 12, 1845, died December 21, 1845. 3. Helen, born April 13, 1848, died October 14, 1855. 4. Roswell, born March 4, 1852, married June 1, 1880, Martha Prudence Durkee, who died November 14, 1899; children: Roswell, born August 12, 1885; Julian Durkee, born November 6, 1888. 5. Baldwin, born October 14, 1854, died October 19, 1855.

(XVI) Loammi Baldwin, son of Loammi, (12), was born at North Woburn, May 16, 1780, and died June 30, 1838, intombed at Woburn. He was fitted for college at Westford Academy, and graduated from Harvard College in 1800. His early inclinations were towards mechanical subjects, to which very little attention was paid in the learned education of that time; and during his college life he made with his own hands a clock which kept good time and was the wonder and admiration of his class. He was put down as No. 9 in a list for "an exhibition in mechanics." In 1806 he was vice-president of the Phi Beta Kappa. In 1799 his father wrote to his friend, Count Rumford, then residing in London, that "I have a son at college, whose genius inclines him strongly to cultivate the arts. . . . I have therefore thought whether it would not be best to endeavor to provide him with a place for a year or two with some gentleman in the mathematical line of business in Europe, who is actually in the occupation of making and vending mathematical and optical instruments. . . .
It may be that you know of some good place. . . . He is very lively, ready and enterprising." Count Rumford wrote a reply explaining the situation very fully, but he said that "no instrument maker or dealer in such would, without a very large premium, undertake to instruct a young gentleman in the course of two or three years, and make him perfect in both branches of the trade."

This scheme, however, was not followed any further. Upon graduating from college he entered the law office of Timothy Bigelow, at Groton. Here he constructed a fire-engine, of which the town stood in great need; and the small machine was still in active service a short time ago. He completed his studies at Groton, and opened an office in Cambridge in 1804, and in 1807, having abandoned the practice of the law for engineering, he went to England for the purpose of examining the various public works of that country. He intended at that time to visit the continent, but was prevented by the difficulty of reaching France. On his return he opened an office in Charlestown and began the life for which he was so admirably fitted. One of the earliest works upon which he was engaged was the construction of Fort Strong, in 1814, during the war, one of the strong forts erected for defense against the British in Boston Harbor.

---

*Loammi Franklin now resides with his family in the old Baldwin mansion at North Woburn.

He was chief engineer with the rank of colonel, at this time a title which has sometimes confounded him with his father, who bore that rank in the army of the Revolution. In 1819 he was appointed engineer to complete the undertaking of building the Milldam, or Western avenue, now the extension of Beacon street, Boston, beyond the Common. From 1817 to 1820 he was engaged upon various works of internal improvement in Virginia. In 1821 he was appointed engineer of the Union Canal in Pennsylvania. An elaborate description of this work was prepared in 1830 by W. Milnor Roberts.

In 1824 Mr. Baldwin went to Europe and remained there a year, mostly in France, devoted to a careful examination of the important public works in that country. He went also to Antwerp to inspect the docks there, and at this time he laid the foundation of the largest and best professional library of engineering works that was to be found in America,—to which he added, until at his death it had cost nearly eight thousand dollars.

In 1825 he was associated with the projectors of the Bunker Hill monument. He recommended the obelisk now seen there, two hundred and twenty feet high, etc. His original report is preserved among the papers of the monument association.

Among the early projects in the neighborhood of Boston with which he was connected were the Salem Milldam corporation, 1826, and the project of connecting Boston with the Hudson river by a canal, but the day for canals was passing away, and in 1827 he was appointed by the governor of Massachusetts to procure surveys and estimates for a railroad from Boston to the Hudson river. This work, however, was put into the hands of his brother James, as Loammi had at that time accepted an appointment from the United States government which led to the two great works of his life,—the naval dry docks at Charlestown and at Norfolk. These two structures were in process of building from 1827 to 1834, and were carried on both at the same time and with the crude appliances of that day. The first when finished was in all 306 feet long, thirty feet deep and thirty feet wide. The depth of water at high tide was twenty-five feet, and the rise and fall of tide eleven feet. The surface of the site was about nine feet below ordinary high tide. The cost was $677,090.

The Norfolk dock was a similar structure, but of greater cost, owing to the extra price of stone and labor, both of which were sent from the North. Mr. Baldwin's salary on this work was fixed by himself at $4,000 a year, with additional allowance for travel and expense of living when away from home. His time was spent between the two docks, the summers at Charlestown and the winters in Norfolk, his leading assistant alternating with him at those two places.

In addition to this work he was consulting engineer on other important works connected with the general government—the Dismal Swamp Canal, the survey for which was made through an almost impenetrable swamp, but Congress was unwilling to carry it out in his day. In 1834 he made an elaborate report upon introducing pure water into the city of Boston, which was published. He also had considerable to do with water power in Maine, and also with a canal in Georgia, but the latter was never completed.

Mr. Baldwin was independent and positive in his professional opinions, and dared even to differ to his face with the aggressive General Andrew Jackson, then president of the United States. The general at their last interview at first received him with politeness; but the bridge (the General's pet scheme, as was natural), came up as the great thing in the mind of the President, and he said: "By the bye, Mr. Baldwin, I have read your report on the bridge; and, by the Eternal, you are all wrong, I have built and have seen built many bridges; and I know that the plan is a good one, and that the bridge will stand." "General Jackson," quietly replied Mr. Baldwin, "in all pontoon or temporary bridge-work for military purposes, I should always yield to your good judgment, and should not venture to call it in question; you must remember that this bridge should be built as a permanent structure, and should stand for all coming time. And I yield in such matters to no one, when I have applied scientific principles to my investigations and am sure of my conclusions. Good morning General Jackson." It is hardly necessary to say that the appropriation was not made, and that the pet bridge was never built, much to the chagrin of the President, but to the quiet satisfaction of Mr. Baldwin.

In addition to the numerous works already referred to, Mr. Baldwin was connected in regard to many others, from a dam at Augusta, Maine, to a marine railway at Pensacola, from the construction of buildings at Harvard College, to a canal around the falls of the Ohio river, from a stone bridge called the Warren Bridge at Charlestown to the Harrisburg Canal in Pennsylvania. His skill was in demand, and that, too, in a very active manner in a great majority of the internal improvements undertaken at that formative period in the United States.

He was also noted as an author. His manuscript reports were always drawn up in his own neat, uniform and compact handwriting. He published in 1809 a pamphlet of seventy pages entitled, "Thoughts on the Study of Political Economy as connected with the Population, Industry, and Paper Currency of the United States." A large number of printed reports on engineering enterprises are listed in the catalogue of his special library on that and co-ordinate subjects, given by his niece, Mrs. Griffith, to the public Library in Woburn, several years ago. He is said to have written an account of the Middlesex Canal, and also a memoir of his fathers's friend, Count Rumford, but neither of these papers are in the above collection. His reports were prepared with the greatest care, and were models for style and remarkable for the exact and proper use of words. In 1835 he was a member of the executive council of the Commonwealth, and in 1836 a presidential elector.

But there is little more to say. In person he was over six feet in height, and superbly built. His face presented a rare combination of intelligence, manliness and dignity. He was a thorough gentleman in his manner and his intercourse with others. He detested sham and pretense in everything and everybody; was liberal in his mode of life, and hospitable in his home. To his work he gave his whole strength. Fine portraits and a bust of him remain to give posterity an idea of his noble personal appearance. About a year before he died he had a stroke of paralysis; a second attack proved fatal. He died, as before stated, at Charlestown, Massachusetts, June 30, 1838, at the age of fifty-eight.

Mr. Baldwin was twice married; first to Ann, daughter of George Williams of Salem. She was sister of Samuel Williams, an eminent American banker in London; second, June 22, 1828, to Catherine, widow of Captain Thomas Beckford, of Charlestown. She died May 3, 1864. Child by first marriage: Samuel Williams Baldwin, born 1817; died December 28, 1822, aged five years.

The compiler is indebted for facts for this sketch to such authorities as Vose, Felton, and others.

(XVII) James Fowle Baldwin, son of Loammi (12), born at Woburn, April 29, 1782, died at Boston, May 20, 1862, aged eighty; married July 28, 1818, Sarah Parsons, daughter of Samuel (Yale College, 1779) and Sarah (Parsons) Pitkin, of East Hartford, Connecticut.* James was the fourth son of his father, and received his early education in the schools of his native town and in the academies at Billerica and Westford. About 1800 he was in Boston acquiring a mercantile education, in which city he was afterwards established as a merchant; but the influence of his early association with the engineering faculties of the older members of his own family turned his attention in that direction. He joined his brother Loammi in the construction of the dry dock at Charlestown Navy Yard. In 1828, he, with two others, were appointed commissioners to make the survey for a railroad to the western part of the state, this being then a new and untried enterprise, and the survey was made from Boston to Albany. Upon this work he was engaged for more than two years. It was not prosecuted at the time, but subsequently the Western railroad, so called, was built upon the location selected by him and his plans were generally adopted. He always looked upon this, next to the introduction of pure water into Boston, as the most important of his professional works. In 1832 he began the location of the Boston & Lowell railroad, which was constructed under his superintendence. He was also employed on engineering lines by the Ware Manufacturing company, the Thames company of Norwich, Connecticut, and the proprietors of the locks and canals at Lowell. He also determined the relative amount of water power used by the mills of the different companies at Lowell.

In 1825 the subject of the water supply of Boston attracted the attention of the authorities, and an investigation of the sources for a pure supply was made, and in 1837 he was appointed on a commission to inquire still further into the matter. He dissented from the majority in the recommendation of Spot and Mystic ponds, and recommended Long Pond (Lake Cochituate). Others high in authority differed from his conclusion, but still he was immovable in adherence to his recommendation, in spite of rejection by popular vote, to which it had been submitted, and it was not renewed till 1844, when he was again in a position of influence on the commission. His plan was, however, adopted March 30, 1846; the ground was broken five months after, and on October 25, 1848, he had the pleasure of seeing his plan, so long resisted, finally triumphant, and the public fountain playing for the first time in the presence of a large concourse of people. He was for several years a senator from Suffolk in the Massachusetts general court, and the first president of the Boston Society of Civil Engineers.

---

*"They were the parents of three promising sons, who died at the respective ages of 14, 7 and 5 years." One (8) in 1829 two remaining, died from typhus fever in 1834 (15 and 6 years).

The Boston *Daily Advertiser,* in a notice of him at the time of his death says, "He was of a kindly and benevolent disposition, affable in his manners, warm and unfaltering in his attachment to his friends. His sense of justice and his fair appreciation of the rights of others showed to great advantage in many of his public works."

A memoir of Hon. James Fowle Baldwin, by Dr. Usher Parsons, was published in 1865. From his memoir are gleaned the following tributes:

"He was a gentleman of highly respectable attainments, and surpassed by none as a scientific and practical engineer. He was employed by the State to superintend the construction of its gigantic public works. He was a prominent member of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, and during many years held the position in that learned society in the section of Technology and Civil Engineering." Upon his decease a brief sketch of his life and public services was presented and read before that society, and soon after published in its Transactions.

Hon. James F. Baldwin had the care of the affairs of Count Rumford's daughter, the Countess Rumford, a great part of her life, and she at her decease left him a generous bequest. "It may be fairly claimed that the city of Boston is pre-eminently indebted to the forecast, firmness, and professional skill of Mr. Baldwin for the present abundant and constant supply of pure water from Cochituate." Instead of three millions of gallons daily for the first ten years, the amount was actually fifteen millions of gallons during that period.

"Mr. Baldwin was of commanding presence, being considerably above six feet in stature, and remarkably well proportioned." His mind was clear, but not rapid in its operation. He came to his conclusions by successive steps, carefully taken and closely examined; but the results once reached, his confidence in them was rarely shaken. Confidence in his integrity enabled him to settle questions of the transfer of property with a facility that was surprising, especially with those persons who had not the clearest conviction of the invariable uprightness of corporate bodies in their dealings with individuals. He endeavored to encourage and assist young students who were pursuing the study of civil engineering, and the number were many who remembered him with affection and veneration.

He was especially the friend and protector of the orphans. His last illness was of short duration. Returning from a walk on the day of his death, he complained of indisposition, and speaking a few words to his wife, he soon expired.

(XVIII) Clarissa Baldwin, daughter of Loammi (12), born at Woburn, December 31, 1791, died there May 27, 1841, aged forty-nine; married January 20, 1812, Thomas Brewster Coolidge, of Hallowell, born December 8, 1785, son of Benjamin and Mary Carter (Brewster) Coolidge, of Boston and Woburn. Children: 1. Benjamin, born at Hallowell, Maine, November 10, 1812, died at Lawrence, Massachusetts, August 25, 1871; married October 1, 1844, Mary White, born at Medford, Massachusetts, January 14, 1810, died at Lawrence, April 11, 1883, daughter of Jonas and Mary (Wright) Manning, of Woburn. Two children: Baldwin, born at Woburn, July 7, 1845; see forward. Brewster, born November 10, 1848, died at Lawrence, June 21, 1853. 2. Thomas Brewster, born at Hallowell, May 3, 1815; died at Woburn, unmarried, February 18, 1895.

Baldwin Coolidge, son of Benjamin Coolidge, and grandson of Clarissa Baldwin (18), was born at Woburn, July 7, 1845; was married at Lawrence, February 7, 1866, to Lucy, born at Newburyport, Massachusetts, November 24, 1844, died at Woburn, August 13, 1904, daughter of Nathan Thomas and Hannah (Noyes) Plumer, of Newburyport; was a soldier in the Sixth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, campaign of 1864, in the Civil War.* He was band boy at the funeral of the first soldier killed in the Civil War, viz.: Sumner Henry Needham, who was killed in the fight at Baltimore, April 19, 1861. Mr. Coolidge was the first city engineer of Lawrence, Massachusetts, and having inherited the Baldwin scientific ingenuity and versatility of mind, he has become distinguished by his mechanical feats in photography, and for the artistic excellence and number of his productions in that line of work.

(XIX) George Rumford Baldwin, son of Colonel Loammi (12), was born in the Baldwin mansion at North Woburn, January 26, 1798, and died there October 11, 1888, "having devoted his lengthened life, with the full possession of his faculties till its close, to the pursuits of practical science, as a surveyor, a civil engineer, and a constructor." The lands of the original Henry Baldwin held by his descendant George R. Baldwin at the time of his death in 1888, included between five and six hundred acres. The mansion is one of the noteworthy survivals of our earliest times in size, arrangement, adornment, and in its well-preserved relics. Within it are to be found implements, household utensils, paintings, ornaments, and sundry furnishings, with luxurious appliances, gathered by the generations which have occupied it from birth to death. Piles of trunks and boxes contain their private papers and settlements of estates. Most interesting among its contents is a large, select, and valuable library of many thousand volumes, collected principally by the father and brothers of George R. Baldwin and by himself, giving evidence of their scientific and literary tastes. Learned tomes in many languages, costly illustrated works, series of scientific publications on construction and engineering, and sumptuous editions of the best writers in various departments of literature, are among its treasures. The house and its contents is a memorial of one of the oldest and most distinguished families of its citizens.

---

*The Sixth Regiment went to the front three times—in 1861, 1862, and 1864, being the call regiment.

His father was the earliest civil engineer in this state, and on the projection of the first of our public enterprises for more extended internal communication the connection of the waters of the Merrimack with those of the harbor by the Middlesex Canal, chartered in 1793 the father of George R. Baldwin was one of its leading promotors. Its course lay through his own estate, the several hundred acres belonging later to George R. Baldwin, and it was completed in 1803. Of this then signal enterprise the father was surveyor, engineer, and constructor under the supervision of an English engineer, Weston by name, who was then a resident of Philadelphia. The canal served its uses until superseded by the Lowell railroad. It is necessary to know these facts in order to gain a background for the after career of the son, George Rumford Baldwin. He early found opportunity for the exercise of the family ingenuity by engaging in the profession of work of the older members of the family.

He was the son of his father's second wife. His middle name recalled the friendly and intimate relations which existed between his father and the distinguished Count Rumford. When the friend had attained rank and title at Munich, a correspondence began between the two which is of great personal and historical interest. In a letter following the birth of George Rumford Baldwin, the father writes to the Count, "I have had a son born to me to whom I have given your name." The father wished this boy, as he grew up, to enter Harvard College, but the son was disinclined to scholarship in that institution as its standard then was, and from his earliest years his bent was for mathematical and scientific studies, pursued by himself, and for practical out-of-door work in waterways, surveying and engineering, in the examination of mills and water-power, dams and raceways. He, as we have already noticed, had marked facilities for practice of this sort, with preliminary training in a school kept by Dr. Stearns in Medford, and by accompanying his father and brother in field and office work. In his fourteenth year he made some sketches of the fortifications of Boston harbor in the war of 1812, of which his brother Loammi Baldwin was the chief engineer.

A series of his diaries for more than fifty years contain daily entries of his employments and occupations. He lived a life of marvellous industry, of wide travel, and of useful service. He was called upon as expert, witness, referee or examiner in many ways, at a period when the development of our railroad and manufacturing enterprises made a demand for talent and skill. He helped form the first associated company of engineers. He was naturally shy, modest, diffident, and reticent, of most retiring and undemonstrative ways, therefore when called upon for any utterance in public before many persons it was for him a serious strain. His social intercourse was limited, and under no circumstances could he have made a speech in public of advocacy or argument. The following were some of his early engagements: 1821, built P. C. Brook's stone bridge; 1822-1823, in Pennsylvania with his brother; 1823-25, at factories in Lowell; 1826, surveyed Charlestown Navy Yard; executed Marine Railway; 1831-33, in England; 1833-34, on Lowell railroad; 1834-36, in Nova Scotia; 1837, in Georgia, on Brunswick Canal. In 1845 he was chief engineer on the route of the Buffalo and Mississippi railroad. In 1846 he was employed on the examination of the water power of Augusta, Georgia, and by the national government on the Dry Docks in Washington and Brooklyn. In 1847 he was summoned to Quebec to engage on a professional task which ocupied him till he completed it in 1856. This was the introduction of water into the city. He was in full superintendence, under the mayor and a water board. In the course of the work he sailed with his family to Europe to superintend the casting of the pipes, gates, etc., and to arrange for their shipment.

In 1857-58 he was in Europe with his family, principally in Paris and London, with many excursions. With accomplished skill in draughting and etching, his pencil was ever busy in sketching all the objects of special interest, and his descriptions are illustrated by a mass of drawings, more or less perfected.

He was connected as consulting engineer with many more modern works, the most important, perhaps, being the Boston, Hartford, and Erie railroad. His journals show how fully every interval between these public works was improved. He was skilled in all family, horticultural, and agricultural labors, and his pen was ever busy in his own affairs, or for the service of friends.

He married December 6, 1837, the step-daughter of his brother Loammi, namely, Catherine Richardson Beckford, daughter of Captain Thomas and Catherine (Williams) Beckford, of Charlestown. Her father was at one time the partner of Joshua Bates, the London banker. Mrs. Beckford had two daughters by her first marriage, but no child by her second. He had but one child, a daughter, who married, and resides mainly in Quebec.

(By Arthur G. Loring.)

RUMFORD

Benjamin Thompson, better known as Count Rumford, was a great-great-great-grandson of James Thompson, one of the original settlers of Woburn, and prominent among those who early fixed their residence in that part of that town, which is now known as North Woburn. The same difficulty which meets not a few who search in vain for the details of the old English history of their ancestors, meets us, at the outset, says the family historian, in regard to him: —but little is known of his English antecedents, except that he was born in 1593; married a wife whose only name known to us was Elizabeth; had three sons and one daughter, all born in England, and early in 1630, when he was thirty-seven years of age, joined the company, who, under the lead of Governor John Winthrop landed in New England during that year. The tradition is that James Thompson landed at Salem in the early part of June.

The numerous individuals bearing this almost universal name may be considered as befogging the subject, and therefore, in spite of vigilant research, it seems to be impossible to ascertain the place of his birth. Absolute proof is lacking up to the present date on the subject. It may be that he belonged to the numerous related families of Thompsons in London and several of the nearest counties around that metropolis. These families embraced a number that were eminent in the intellectual, social, and religious world, including a number who received the order of knighthood. The coats-of-arms of some of them, though differing slightly, are essentially the same. James Thompson first located himself at Charlestown, where he and wife were admitted to membership in the church at that place, August 31, 1633. He was admitted a freeman later in the same year. In December, 1640, he was one of thirty-two who subscribed the town orders or by-laws for Woburn. This town was incorporated in 1642, and he was chosen a member of the board of selectmen and served the town in that office with occasional brief intervals for about twenty years. He held also various minor offices. He was twice married. His first wife, Elizabeth, dying November 13, 1643, he married, February 15, 1644, Susannah Blodgett, widow of Thomas Blodgett, of Cambridge. She died February 10, 1661. Children: 1. James, died January 24, 1647, an unmarried young man. 2. Simon, married Mary Converse (Edward, 1). 3. Olive, married September 3, 1650, John Cutler, and died before her father's death. 4. Jonathan, see forward.

James Thompson died 1682, at the age of eighty-nine years. His will, dated the last day of February, 1681 (meaning, of course, 1681-2), speaks of him as being greatly stricken in years; names his son, Jonathan Thompson, the only child of his then living; Sarah Rednap and Hannah Horn (sisters), his grandchildren; John Cutler and Susannah Logee (or Logan), his grandchildren, and his son Jonathan's six children (not given by name), James Thompson, "my grandchild," and John Sheldon, Senior (who married his son Simon's widow); his son Jonathan he appoints his executor; Samuel Blodgett, Senior, and John Mousall, overseers, and he gave Mr. Blodgett "Mr. Rogers his book," and Mr. Mousall, "a pair of new gloves."

(II) Jonathan Thompson, son of James Thompson (1), born in England, died at Woburn, October 20, 1691, married November 28, 1685, Susanna Blodgett (Thomas), died February 6, 1697-8, a daughter of his father's second wife who bore her mother's name. He inherited his father's homestead. He was the first male teacher ever employed under the authority of the town of Woburn. He was also in subsequent years a constable and town sexton. Children: 1. Susannah, born July 4, 1661, married March 7, 1700, Abraham Roberts of Reading. 2. Jonathan, born September 28, 1663, see forward. 3. James, born 1666, died young. 4. James, born June 27, 1667, married October 22, 1695, Sarah Trask. 5. Sarah, born June 1, 1670, married April 11, 1692, John Swan. 6. Simon, born June 15, 1673, married December 12, 1700, Anna Butterfield. 7. Ebenezer, born August 18, 1676, died February 19, 1697-8, unmarried.

(III) Jonathan Thompson, son of Jonathan Thompson (2), born September 28, 1663, died 1748, married Frances Whitmore, daughter of Francis Whitmore, of Cambridge. He was a resident of Woburn, in the part now North Woburn. Children: 1. Jonathan, born February 9, 1689-90, married first, September 3, 1713, Phebe Carter, of Woburn; married second, Abigail Fowle, of Woburn. 2. Hannah, born January 28, 1691-92, married Josiah Pierce. 3. Joseph, born October 20, 1694, married December 30, 1718, Sarah Bradshaw, of Medford. 4. James, born November 14, 1696, married Mary Hancock, of Lexington. 5. Susannah, born July 6, 1699, married March 21, 1722, Benjamin Mead. 6. Ebenezer, born March 30, 1701, see forward. 7. Mary, born August 18, 1703, married first, William Cowdry, of Reading; married second, January 20, 1736-7, Captain Isaac Hartwell, of Oxford. 8. Samuel, born September 8, 1705, married Ruth Wright, of Woburn. 9. Patience, born October 25, 1713, married Timothy Lamson, of Concord. 10. Esther, married 1740, Amos Lamson. 11. Jabez, married November 13, 1735, Lydia Snow. 12. Daniel, died young.

(IV) Ebenezer Thompson, son of Jonathan Thompson (3), born March 30, 1701, died 1755, married September 27, 1728, Hannah Converse, born May 10, 1706, daughter of Captain Robert and Mary (Sawyer) Converse of Woburn. He was captain of the local militia company designated as the second foot company of the second regiment of Middlesex County, of which regiment Eleazer Tyng, Esq., was colonel. Thompson's commission was dated July 3, 1753. He occupied the house now standing, known as the Rumford birthplace. Children: 1. Benjamin, born November 27, 1729, see forward. 2. Ebenezer, born September 15, 1731, graduated Harvard College, 1752, and became the pastor of the church at York, Maine, where he died unmarried in 1755. 3. Hannah, born September 21, 1734, married March 8, 1753, Benjamin Flagg of Woburn. 4. Hiram, born May 17, 1743, married February 3, 1767, Bridget Snow of Woburn.

(V) Benjamin Thompson, son of Captain Ebenezer Thompson (4), born November 27, 1729, died November 7, 1755, married May 30, 1752, Ruth Simonds, born October 10, 1730, died at Baldwin, Maine, June 18, 1811, daughter of Lieutenant James and Mary (Fowle) Simonds; she married second, January 1, 1756, Josiah Pierce, of Woburn. Benjamin Thompson died before completing his twenty-sixth year, and resided in the house of his father, now known as the Rumford birthplace. His gravestone is standing in the first burial ground of Woburn. Child: 1. Benjamin, born March 26, 1753, see forward.

(VI) Benjamin Thompson, son of Benjamin Thompson (5), born March 26, 1753, died in Paris, France, August 21, 1814, married first, November, 1772, or December 25, 1772, Sarah (Walker) Rolfe, widow of Benjamin Rolfe, and daughter of Reverend Timothy and Eunice (Burbeen) Walker, of Rumford, now Concord, New Hampshire; she was born August 6, 1739, and died January 19, 1792. He married second, October 24, 1805, Marie Anne Pierrette (Paulze) Lavoisier, born at Montbrison, January 20, 1758, died at Paris, February 10, 1836, daughter of M. Paulze, farmer-general of the finances, and widow of Antoine Laurent Lavoisier, the famous chemist and discoverer of oxygen. Child: 1. Sarah, born October 18, 1774, (?) died at Concord, New Hampshire, December 2, 1752.(?)

His Simonds ancestry is this: 1. James Simonds, of Concord and Woburn, whose second wife was Judith (Phippen) Hayward, to whom he was married January 18, 1643-4. Their son, 2. James Simonds, born at Woburn, November 1, 1658, died September 15, 1717, married December 29, 1685, Susanna Blodgett (Samuel, 2, Thomas, 1), died February 9, 1714-15. Their son, 3. Lieutenant James Simonds, born November

1, 1686, died July 30, 1775, in his eighty-ninth year, married June 17, 1714, Mary Fowle (Captain James, 3, Lieutenant James, 2, George, 1), born June 18, 1689, died March 9, 1762. Their daughter, Ruth Simonds, born October 10, 1730, married May 30, 1752, Benjamin Thompson (V.) and was the mother of Benjamin Thompson, Count Rumford.

His Converse ancestry is this: Deacon Edward Converse of Woburn, son of Allen Converse, was the father of Lieutenant James Converse, who died at Woburn, May 10, 1715, aged ninety-five years; married first, October 24, 1643, Anna Long, of Charlestown (Robert), born about 1625, died August 10, 1691. Their son, Major James Converse, born November 16, 1645, died July 8, 1706, married January 1, 1669, Hannah Carter (Captain John), born January 19, 1651, who married second, November 22, 1708, Henry Summers, of Charlestown. Their son, Captain Robert Converse, born December 29, 1677, died July 20, 1736, married December 19, 1698, Mary Sawyer, daughter of Joshua and Sarah (Wright-Potter) Sawyer. Their daughter, Hannah Converse, born May 10, 1706, married September 27, 1728, Ebenezer Thompson (IV).

(By William R. Cutter.)

RUMFORD

So much has been written concerning the life of Count Rumford that the principal events in the career of this remarkable man may be summarized in a cursory manner geographically for the sake of convenient reference, paying particular attention in passing, to a few facts or incidents that are not generally known.

At Woburn.—Woburn was the place of his birth. Aside from the date of the event and the names of his parents, and the fact that his father died soon after the birth of his distinguished son, and that his mother soon married again, almost nothing is actually known of his early childhood. He was brought up in the residence of his stepfather, Josiah Pierce; attended the Woburn grammar school, kept by the celebrated master, John Fowle; was a playmate with younger members of the Baldwin family, his stepfather's opposite neighbors; attended scientific lectures at Harvard College with Loammi Baldwin, later famous as a colonel under Washington in the Revolutionary War and a projector of the Middlesex Canal and as the namesake of the Baldwin apple.

Some account of the history of the house in which he was born has been given elsewhere in this work.

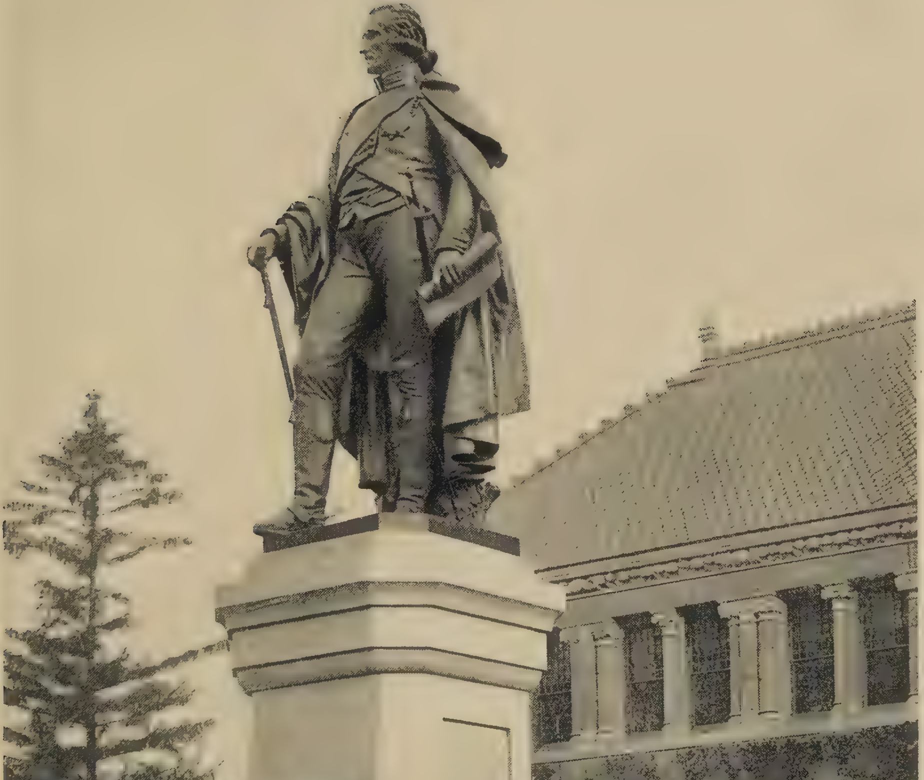
Dr. George E. Ellis, the author of the only standard "Life of Count Rumford" (Memoir of Sir Benjamin Thompson, Count Rumford, with notices of his daughter. By George E. Ellis. Published for the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, Boston)* mentions Rumford as dependent on his own exertions, without inherited means, or patronage, or even good fortune; and while this may be to some extent true of his early life in Woburn, it was not true of his later life. Likewise it must be admitted that he had in his early, as he had in his later life, a lack of that rigid purity of principle, which, as even Dr. Ellis admits, would not insure with propriety all his domestic relations being the subject of exact record. The cause of these failings in virtue is referred to the influences he encountered on foreign soil, and to foreign customs in such matters which prevailed in his day.

The emblazoned diploma of arms which he received in his thirty-first year from the king of England when he became a knight, states in dignified terms that he was the "son of Benjamin Thompson, late of the Province of Massachusetts Bay, in New England, Gent: deceased, and one of the most ancient families in North America; . . . . that his ancestors have ever lived in reputable situations in that country where he was born, and have hitherto used the arms of the ancient and respectable family of Thompson, of the county of York, from a constant tradition that they derived their descent from that source."

He was born, it is said, in the west end of the house now standing at North Woburn, and generally known by the name of the Rumford birthplace. His widowed mother was remarried when he was three years old, and his stepfather took his new wife and her child to another house not far distant, but long since

---

*"The Life of Rumford by Prof. James Renwick" (Spark's Biography, 2nd ser., vol. V.) is the next considerable American performance on the subject. Professor Renwick expresses obligation for the use of a manuscript belonging to Josiah Pierce, half-brother of Count Rumford, entitled by its author "Outlines of the Family, Infancy and Childhood of Benjamin Thompson, Count Rumford." This manuscript was in existence in 1845, but its present whereabouts is to us unknown. Josiah Pierce, half-brother of Count Rumford, married Phebe, daughter of Daniel and Phebe (Snow) Thompson, of Woburn. His wife's father was killed in the battle of Lexington and Concord, April 19, 1775. For an account of their children see "Thompson Memorial" (Boston, 1887), p. 50. This branch of the Pierce family were among the founders of the present town of Rumford, Maine.



Replica of Statue of Count Rumford (Benjamin Thompson) on grounds of Woburn Public Library

removed, which stood opposite, as before said, the present Baldwin mansion.

The fact, which has been stated, particularly in France, that the child's stepfather banished him from his house in his infancy, whether this information be gotten from Count Rumford himself or not, must be taken with much allowance for the exuberance of the French imagination. For it was contrary to the usual New England character and contrary to the regard which Count Rumford afterwards showed to his mother and her children born of Josiah Pierce. That his early life was always smooth we do not pretend to assert, but that any excessive cruel treatment was given the child, that we deny. Making allowance for overcolored statement, a few facts from the Count's lips are here advanced:

"If the death of my father had not, contrary to the order of nature, preceded that of my grandfather, who gave all his property to my uncle, his second son, I should have lived and died an American husbandman. Shortly after the death of my father, my mother contracted a second marriage which proved for her a source of misfortunes. A tyrannical husband took me away from my grandfather's house with her. I was then a child; my grandfather, who survived my father only a few months, left me but a very slender subsistence. I was then launched at the right time upon a world which was almost strange to me, and I was obliged to form the habit of thinking and acting for my self, and of depending on myself for a livelihood.

"My ideas were not yet fixed; one project succeeded another, and perhaps I should have acquired a habit of indecision and inconsistancy, perhaps I should have been poor and unhappy all my life, if *a woman* had not loved me,—if she had not given me a subsistence, a home, an independent fortune."

Anticipating a little, we continue: "I married, or rather, I was married, at the age of nineteen. I espoused the widow of a Colonel Rolfe, daughter of the Rev. Mr. Walker, a highly respectable minister, and one of the first settlers of Rumford. He was already connected with my family. He heartily approved of the choice of his daughter, and he himself united our destinies. This excellent man became sincerely attached to me; he directed my studies, he formed my taste, and my position was in every respect the most agreeable that could possibly be imagined."

It is admitted by Baron Cuvier that Rumford had informed him himself that he would have probably remained in the modest condition of his ancestors if the little fortune which they had to leave him had not been lost during his infancy. Thus a misfortune in early life, as in many other cases, was the cause of his subsequent reputation. His grandfather, from whom he had everything to expect, had given all he possessed to a younger son, leaving his grandson almost penniless." This and the loss of his father and the second marriage of his mother, and his *so stated* removal from her care, leads to the conclusion that "Nothing could be more likely than such a destitute condition to induce a premature display of talent."

These statements and imputations resting apparently upon positive assertions made by himself, however, leave room for supposing that his eulogists, being both of them Frenchmen, may have erred in a matter of sentiment, by exaggerated expressions. (Ellis, Life, p. 10.) Common reputation gives him an excellent mother, who never neglected him, but appears to have treated him with a redoubled love. His own letters to her, when in a state of popular celebrity, comfort and affluence abroad, in her later years, are full of affection and tender regard. The alleged tyranny of his stepfather finds no statement on the part of the new husband's descendants as a reason for the justification of any charges of that kind. The stepfather appears to be in every aspect of the case a kind and faithful husband and took his wife's child with her to a new home, as already shown. The eldest son by her second marriage grew up with the Count as a playmate, and in after life as a correspondent, and a son of this half-brother never heard anything from his father that would warrant an imputation of ill treatment.

It is not to be doubted from his insistent will during life, that he exercised the patience and sympathy of his friends somewhat severely, and by, perhaps, at the outset, a determined unwillingness to apply himself to any routine and rewarding work in accordance with their old-fashioned New England ideas.

It is evident from the handwriting of the Count when he was only thirteen years of age, and from the spelling and the almost faultless grammatical expressions in his letters and compositions before he had reached manhood, and from his skill in accounts, that he had not only remarkable native powers, but had been the subject of careful and thorough training. Credit for this is given to his village teacher, Master John Fowle, a graduate of Harvard College in 1747, a man of unusually good reputation in this line of work. The handwriting of Rumford was clear, strong, and elegant in his youth, and it remained so through his life, and it has been asserted that the mode of instruction through which young Rumford and his contemporaries passed afforded a superior training with more signal results than was realized later under more elaborate provisions for elementary education. Rumford indicated from his earliest years an intense mental inclination for things scientific in their nature, and showed a particular ardor for mathematics, and his leisure was devoted to the manufacture of ingenious mechanical contrivances, leading early in his career to an interest in the deeper principles of mechanics and natural philosophy, as it was then understood.

It is said of him that he was for a time a pupil in a school at Byfield, under the charge of a relative, that he was, when eleven years old, put under the care of an able teacher in Medford, named Hill; that in 1766 he was apprenticed to a Mr. John Appleton, of Salem, an importer of foreign goods, and a bill for goods bought from this store and receipted by Rumford when he was only fourteen years old is remarkable for grace of penmanship, mercantile style, and business-like signature. But his career in Salem is to be treated separately, and we pass on to a later date in Woburn.

In 1771 young Rumford began the study of medicine with Dr. John Hay, of Woburn. He appears to have been a boarder in his house from December 15, 1770, to June 15, 1772. Dr. Hay lived on the estate now known as the Kimball estate, 732 Main street, Central Square, and his house at a later date was called the "Black House," and was standing as late as 1854. Dr. Hay returned about 1780 to his native town of Reading, where his father was also a physician. While boarding at Dr. Hay's, Rumford attended Mr. Winthrop's lectures at Cambridge (1771) and from December 9, 1771, to February 5, 1772, he was keeping school at Wilmington. In March and April, 1772, he was doing the same. And in June, 1772, he was absent for the part of a week at Bradford, probably arranging for work of a similar kind, as he is credited with having been a teacher there.

The following is an account of the division of his time while a student at Dr. Hays: "From eleven at night to six in the morning, sleep. At six, arise, and wash my hands and face. From six to eight, morning, exercise one-half and study one-half the time. Eight to ten A. M., breakfast, attend prayers. From ten to twelve, study all the time. From twelve to one, dine. From one to four, study constantly. From four to five, relieve my mind by some diversions or exercises. From five till bedtime, follow what my inclination leads me, whether it be to go abroad, or stay at home and read either anatomy, physic, or chemistry, or any book I want to peruse." His studies while at Dr. Hay's were divided into days. The list was anatomy, physic, surgery, chemistry and the materia medica.

The above data are taken from minutes made by Rumford himself at the time. Through the influence of Baldwin he obtained with his friend the privilege of attending Professor Winthrop's lectures at Cambridge, neither young man being a regular student at the college there. It is said that they walked to and from the place to their homes at Woburn, and were in the habit of repeating the experiments witnessed, with rude apparatus of their own contrivance at their homes afterward.

The exact time when Rumford taught school in Bradford is not definitely stated, but it was some time in the year 1772. His experience here led to his being appointed in the same year to the mastership of a school in Concord, New Hampshire, then known as a town by the name of Rumford; but his arrival there was followed by his speedy marriage.

It is our intention to ignore the various traditions which have befogged the actions of Count Rumford in Woburn about the time of the battle of Lexington and Concord, April 19, 1775, and present only an extract from a letter of that time which has a very pointed reference to him in connection with his arrest on that date, while he was at his mother Pierce's house in North Woburn, by a military company of the town, when he was confined there by an illness, probably the one he mentions in his letter of October 1, 1775, which we have quoted elsewhere. He said, "I came out of Boston a few days before the affair at Lexington," having "enjoyed, since I left Boston a very indifferent share of health." It is supposed then that he took refuge at his mother's, and was ill there on the day of April 19, as before hinted. The quotation from the other letter mentioned is here presented. It is an autograph letter from Major Josiah Johnson to James Fowle, Esq., dated September 9, 1775, both influential men of middle life in the then town of Woburn:"

"The town of Woburn upon the shortest notice mustered and marched 180 brave men, well equipped, for the assistance and relief of their distressed brethren at Concord, whither the Ministerial troops had stolen their march for the destruction of our magazine there deposited, whose heroic deeds under the prudent conduct of Captain Jonathan Fox and others (on the emergency of the 19th of April last) greatly added to the glorious achievements of that memorable day. . . . Though we don't find this Captain Fox justly charged with the illboding conduct of promoting the escape of a supposed enemy that day captivated and committed to safekeeping by the heroism of others, whose worthy deeds justly entitled them to a much better fortune; a fact notoriously regretted."*

His release is credited and probably correctly to the influence of his friend Baldwin. He had his trial later. Woburn is only five miles from Lexington, and hesitation on the part of any man to go to the field on Lexington's battle-day was, under the excitement which prevailed, a dangerous thing to display. It is commonly believed that every able-bodied Woburn man was present in the engagement, and the excuses of the few left, who did not go, were rigidly inquired into, and Rumford's case among the rest. The appearance of a militia company before his house on the evening of that day, and its object, is clearly explained by the letter which we have quoted. Rumford was indeed favored by having influential friends throughout the whole of his career.

In a letter written from Woburn, May 11, 1775, he says, "Since Mrs. Thompson has been at Woburn she has been very unwell, which has prevented her coming to Concord this week as was proposed." On May 16, following, he was arrested in Woburn, and his trial was appointed at the meeting-house in the first parish of that town, on Thursday, May 18, at two P. M. Baldwin states in his diary that Rumford was taken up, as a Tory, but nothing was found against him, and the court adjourned to the following Monday. The final action in his case is preserved by his friend Baldwin, in words that show that the Woburn committee having charge of the case reported that they did not find in any one instance that the accused had shown a "disposition unfriendly to American Liberty," but that his general behavior had "evinced the direct contrary." (Dated "Woburn, in the Province of Massachusetts Bay, 29th May, 1775").

It appears after his release that Rumford remained in this vicinity. On June 4, 1775, he viewed the military works at Boston, in company with Baldwin (then an American major) from Lechmere's Point, Cambridge, and on June 13 Baldwin reports that "Major Thompson went to Woburn." He was still in this vicinity in August, 1775. In that month he decided to quit the country. He made all his arrangements with deliberate preparation. After making his decision he remained two months in and about Woburn, and on October 13, 1775, accompanied by his stepbrother, Josiah Pierce, he started from Woburn in a country vehicle, and drove near to the bounds of the province, on the shore of the Narragansett Bay, whence young Pierce returned. Rumford was then taken by a boat on board the "Scarborough," a British frigate which lay in the harbor of Newport.

The following apology for his unpopularity among the Americans at the opening of the Revolutionary War was written about 1847 by a Scotchman, and published in "Chambers Miscellany," (X. 5). His position comes as near the truth as we shall ever know.

"The truth," says this writer, "seems to be that not only was Thompson, as a man in comfortable circumstances and fond of the consideration and opportunities of enjoymnt which they afforded him, averse to any disturbance, such as a war between the colonies and the mother country would cause, but that his constitution and temperament, his liking for calm intellectual pursuits, disqualified him from taking part in political agitation. Many men who have distinguished themselves in literature and science have, as a matter of principle, kept themselves aloof from the controversies and political dissensions of their time, alleging that, however important such questions might be, it was not in discussing them that their powers could be employed to most advantage. In the case of Thompson, however, who as yet had not begun to lay claim to the character of a man devoted to scientific pursuits, his countrymen thought, not altogether unreasonably, that they had grounds of complaint. What employment was *he* engaged in, that he ought to be exempted from the duty of a citizen—that of taking interest in public affairs? So, probably, the most candid and considerate of the American patriots reasoned; and as for the great mass of the populace, they condemned him in the usual summary manner in which the public judges."

---

*In the "Journals of the Provincial Congress is preserved a petition of Count Rumford in reference to his trial at Woburn in May, 1775. It contains nothing new in idea, however, beyond what we present.

Colonel Baldwin, his intimate friend, writing in 1805, confirms the idea of his indifference: "From this general view of the conduct of Major Thompson and his manner of leaving America, some may have received unfavorable impressions of his character. But he had never made politics his study and never perhaps seriously considered the origin and progress of the contest; and if he sought for employment against his countrymen, he had sufficient opportunities of being gratified."*

At Salem —Rumford as a youth was apprenticed to a merchant in Salem, October 14, 1766. He lived in his master's family as a member of the household. It was here, it is said, that he was interested in playing the fiddle, an instrument upon which he was a skillful performer. Here he continued until about October, 1769. An enlightened minister, the Rev. Thomas Barnard, gave him his friendship and encouragement. As he says, himself, "The father of one of my companions, a very respectable minister, and, besides, very enlightened (by name Barnard) gave me his friendship, and of his own prompting, undertook to instruct me. He taught me algebra, geometry, astronomy, and even the higher mathematics. Before the age of fourteen, I had made sufficient progress in this class of studies to be able without his aid, and even without his knowledge, to calculate and trace rightly the elements of a solar eclipse. We observed it together, and my computation was correct within four seconds. I shall never forget the intense pleasure which this success afforded me, nor the praises which it drew from him. I had been destined for trade, but after a short trial my thirst for knowledge became inextinguishable, and I could not apply myself to anything but my favorite objects of study."

While in Salem he had permission to make occasional visits to Woburn, and walked one night from there to show his friend Baldwin parts of a machine he had made in the direction of solving the principle of "perpetual motion." His services to his employer at Salem becoming less necessary, owing to the obstructions imposed upon trade before the opening of the Revolutionary War, he was sent to Boston and apprenticed to a similar business to that he had been at Salem.

In Boston.—In Boston he was placed as an apprentice clerk with a Mr. Hopestill Capen, a dry-goods dealer. This was in the autumn of 1769. Here he attended a French evening school for the purpose of learning that language, but his stay in Boston was short, owing to the falling off in business caused by the depression of the times. Dr. Ellis gives a number of instances of Rumford's precocity during the period of his stay in Salem and Boston, but they are mostly of a character of which Rumford would be ashamed in his after life.*

At Concord, New Hampshire.—An immature lad of nineteen, Rumford married a wealthy widow of thirty-three. She had been married when about thirty to an elderly bachelor of about sixty. She was the daughter of a clergyman, and the facts of their union have been given in the genealogy preceding this article. The widow's husband died December 21, 1771. The date of her second marriage is said to have been about November, 1772, and it is also related that his mother's consent was obtained in the course of a rather sensational journey on the part of the couple to her abode in Woburn. But this is a matter of tradition. Something more definite is this: His friend Baldwin writes of him at this period as a person of a "fine manly make and figure, nearly six feet in height, of handsome features, bright blue eyes, and dark auburn hair." He seems to have been satisfactory to his Concord friends as a teacher, and in a letter from there to his mother in Auburn he writes, "I have had 106 scholars at my school, but only have seventy at once."

Owing to the influence and activity of his wife, Rumford soon shone in New Hampshire colonial society, and at a military review at Dover, ten miles from Portsmouth, at which both were present, on the 13th of November, 1772, he attracted the attention of the royal governor, to whom he was introduced, and on the following day was a guest at his table. The result was a commission as major in the militia, conferred by the governor on the future Count. This commission was bestowed on Rumford over the heads of men in the line of promotion, and resulted, for political and military reasons, in his becoming the subject of jealous feeling and hostile criticism. So far as is known he was at that time devoid of both military knowledge and experience. It was not so afterwards. And whatever may be said, it was the opinion of the men of that day that Rumford from the outset of his military career was at heart a loyalist; and Wentworth, the governor to whom he was indebted for his rise to military rank, was the last royal governor of New Hampshire. How much (and doubtless it was much) feminine influence may have helped to secure his elevation to office is not determined. It is evident to the most superficial observer that his wife's influence was a potent factor in bringing about the result. Her father and brother were staunch supporters of the American side in the Revolution, and it is likely her notions afterwards were never again urged either on one side or the other of the controversy.

---

*The reader is referred to the Life by Professor Renwick (Spark's Biographies) for many particulars regarding Rumford's life in Woburn and Salem, based apparently on the statements in the manuscript of Josiah Pierce (half-brother) already referred to in a previous note. These statements are repeated in the article on Count Rumford in the "Chambers Miscellany," published about 1847. While very interesting we have omitted them here, because of their evidently overcolored and traditionary character. One of them was, and the truth of it we do not deny, that the Woburn meeting-house was crowded to its very doors at the time his trial was held. This meeting-house then stood on the present Woburn Common, and was within a short distance of the spot where Rumford's admirable statue now stands.

Renwick's work when compared with Rumford's memoranda presented in the latter work of Ellis, shows many inaccuracies in dates, though his statements are in other respects correct. This refers to statements of fact regarding the events of his life in America. It is supposed that Renwick used the important part of the Pierce manuscript and the Baldwin article of 1805, which he refers to.

*These incidents are also related with even more fullness of detail by Renwick. The most important was his narrow escape from serious injury and the loss of his life in an explosion of gunpowder with which he was preparing some fireworks for a celebration.

For a time, about 1773, Rumford became a gentleman farmer on his wife's estate. He had broad acres to till and employed many laborers. To Baldwin he wrote in the middle of July, 1773, " I am engaged in husbandry." In August, 1774, he wrote: "I have been extremely busy this summer, or I should have given myself the pleasure of coming to see you."

At Concord, New Hampshire, where his family connections were the most powerful set among the inhabitants, Rumford was protected for a time by their influence. However, by the people at large he was distrusted. He was summoned before a committee at Concord in the summer of 1774 to answer to the suspicion of "being unfriendly to the cause of Liberty," and he positively denied the charge, and challenged proof. No proceeding ensued against him, and he was discharged. In November, 1774, a mob gathered round his dwelling and demanded his appearance. Had Rumford been within he would have been foully dealt with. But he had secretly left Concord just before. His wife and her brother, Colonel Walker, came forth and assured the mob that her husband was not in town, and the gathering dispersed.

Rumford thought it was to be only a temporary separation from the place. His wife and infant child were with him afterwards at Woburn and Boston, but his separation from Concord. was perpetual. He found himself unsafe at Woburn, and next sought safety in Charlestown, and on his own admission he boarded in Boston (the seat of a British army) until a few days before the 19th of April, 1775. These facts are obtained from an interesting letter of Rumford's, in which, seeking for his goods, he gives incidentally an account of his movements at the beginning of the Revolution. Separating these facts from the vagaries of tradition, one gets a much clearer idea of the truth.

October 1, 1775. "I came out of Boston a few days before the affair at Lexington on the 19th April, and have since not been able to return. When I left the town I little imagined that a return would be thus difficult, or, rather impossible, and therefore took no care to provide for such a contingency. . . . I cannot conclude without informing you that since I left Boston I have enjoyed but a very indifferent share of health. . . . Since the 12th of August I have been confined to my room the greatest part of the time, and this is the nineteenth day since I have had a settled fever upon me, which I fear is not come to a crisis yet. . . . I have not been out of the Province of Massachusetts Bay since I saw you. Mrs. Thompson and little Sally* were with me during the month of May, since which time I have not had the pleasure of seeing either of them."

The events in Rumford's life after the few days before the 19th of April, 1775, when the struggle actually began which separated the United States of America from the English government are continued under the heading "Woburn" in this article.

GREAT BRITAIN.—After boarding a British frigate in the harbor of Newport, Rumford sailed in her to Boston, and remained there until the evacuation of that town by the British forces, of which event he was the bearer of tidings to England. Henceforward to the end of the war he was in the service of the British government. The intelligence of the evacuation was made public in London in May, 1776, but it is supposed that through Rumford's agency the event had been known to the government before. There will be no further attempt in this article to trace minutely his future movements or to palliate his motives. On the occasion of his arrival, "by the clearness of his details and the gracefulness of his manners, he insinuated himself so far into the graces of Lord George Germaine that he took him into his employment." In 1779 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society. In 1780 he was made "Under Secretary of State for the Northern Department," and the oversight of all the practical details for recruiting, equipping, transporting and victualling the British forces, and many other incidental arrangements, was committed to him. He held this office about a year. He next sought active service in the British army, and he was on the American side of the ocean in 1782, and he was honored at the age of twenty-eight with the commission in the British army of a lieutenant-colonel. He provided for himself by raising a regiment among the loyal Americans, or Tories, of his native land. He himself said, he "went to America to command a regiment of cavalry which he had raised in that country for the King's service." He disembarked at Charleston, South Carolina, passed the winter there, led his corps often against the enemy, and was always successful in his enterprises. Here he had the reputation of defeating the famous Marion's brigade, when its commander was absent, who, however, came in season to take part in the action, but had the mortification of witnessing the discomfiture of his little band. In the spring of 1782 Rumford sailed from Charleston to New York, and took command of his regiment there awaiting him, and passed the winter with his command at Huntington, Long Island. It has been asserted, and apparently with truth, that he was merely quartered there from having nothing to do elsewhere. Cornwallis had already surrendered, and Rumford, by leave of absence dated April 11, 1783, returned direct to England, where he was advanced to a colonelcy, and thus secured half-pay on the British establishment for the remainder of his life.

---

*For more about this daughter, see beyond.

In Germany.—Rumford, on his return from America, readily obtained leave of the king to visit the continent. He accordingly left England in September, 1783. He arrived at Strasburg, where the Prince Maximilian of Deux Ponts, then field-marshal in the service of France and later Elector of Bavaria, was in garrison, who, when commanding on parade, saw among the spectators an officer in a foreign uniform, mounted on a fine English horse, whom he addressed. The officer was Rumford, and thus began an acquaintance which had a decisive influence on his future career. The Elector of Bavaria, Charles Theodore, uncle to the above Prince Maximilian, gave Rumford an earnest invitation to enter into his service in a joint military and civil capacity. The English king granted Rumford the permission desired, and also conferred on him the honor of knighthood. He therefore entered, at Munich, in 1784, on the service of the Elector. His labors ranged from subjects of the homeliest nature in relation to the common people, up to the severest tests and experiments in the interests of practical science. On his arrival the Elector appointed him colonel of a regiment of cavalry and general aide-de-camp. He soon learned that the development of resources and the reform of abuses were the emergent needs of the Electorate. He made reforms in the army and for the removal of mendicity. The manner of their accomplishment has been a "household tale" for a century and a quarter.*

In 1788 the Elector made him a major-general of cavalry and privy councillor of state. He was put at the head of the war department. He was raised in 1791 to the rank of a Count of the Holy Roman Empire, and selected as his title the former name of the village in his own native country, where he had first enjoyed the favors of fortune,—that is, Rumford; and, criticize as one may, this distinction was won by merit. In 1796 he published his Essays—altogether on scientific subjects—in London. He had by 1797, "by his own exertions acquired a sufficiency" not only for his own "comfortable support" during his life, but also to enable him to make a handsome provision for his daughter. He was therefore willing to renounce all claims he might have on his late wife's estate, and engage his daughter to do so. He insisted, however, on the exchange of receipts. His fame was also by this time well established in America. The property of his deceased wife came for the most part from her former husband, and would go mainly to her son by him. A portion of the widow's dower which she had enjoyed as Mrs. Thompson, would legally descend to Rumford's daughter by her. On the event of a satisfactory arrangement with her relatives the Count agreed to assume the whole responsibility of her maintenance thereafter, and of provision for her survival, and that he would influence her to make a will in which in the event of her death all she received from these relatives would be returned to them or to their heirs. Her grandfather Walker left her a legacy of £140, to be received when she was married or when she was eighteen years of age. It is understood that all these matters were adjusted in a satisfactory manner. Rumford's foreign duties, however, and his obligations to the Elector, debarred him from serving in certain positions in England, and especially in the position of Minister Plenipotentiary from Bavaria to the Court of Great Britain, to which he had been appointed, it being contrary to the rules to receive in that capacity from another country a British subject. At the age of forty-five Count Rumford had attained the climax of his political services.

---

*His career was greatly popularized, particularly in America, by an article in "Chambers Miscellany," which appeared in the year 1847.

Conclusion.—From 1800 to the date of his death in a suburb of Paris, August 21, 1814, Count Rumford's career furnishes less interest for Americans. He was engaged in 1799 in the establishment of a new scientific institution in London, called the Royal Institution of Great Britain, on a plan regarded exclusively as his own. He had reasons for believing that his official position in Bavaria would no longer yield the fruits it had previously enjoyed, and so he turned his attention more strictly to the pursuits of science. It is not our intention to enlarge on this, as there is plenty of published material at hand for any one who is interested to investigate it. A significant incident in connection with the name of his American birthplace, was his visit with his friend Pictet to Woburn Abbey, England, in the year 1801. He was in Paris before 1807. Previously, in 1805, he contracted a marriage with the rich widow of a celebrated French chemist. The money settled upon him by his second wife, or its remainder, he left by will to different institutions; the reversion of half his Bavarian pension he left to his daughter. Owing to incompatibility of dispositions the couple separated by mutual agreement in 1809. The state of war in Europe aggravated his troubles and those of his second wife by preventing their contemplated travels for pleasure.

The subject with which, as a physicist, he was chiefly engaged was the nature and effects of heat. A superb bronze statute of him was set up in 1867, in one of the public squares of Munich, and a replica, the gift of a private citizen, was in 1899 erected in Woburn.

His daughter, Sarah Rumford, sailed from Boston for London in the winter of 1796, to see her father, who had come from Munich to meet her there. She went with him to Bavaria, and remained abroad a little more than three years. The particulars of her stay are given in Ellis' *Life*. She received the title of Countess in 1797 from the Elector of Bavaria, and a pension which lasted during her life. She made a second visit to her father in 1811, and remained in France and England many years after her father's death. The Countess says, in her memoranda, that while her father was a great favorite with the ladies, some of them sharply censured him for the four following faults: "First, for living so short a time with his wives, considering him, from it, a bad husband; second, for taking sides against his country; third, letting his daughter get on as she could, he revelling at the time in the city of Paris; fourth, that he should pitch on Paris as a permanent residence, when both in Munich and in London he had made himself so useful, had won such honors, and had such distinguished associates and friends." This, it should be understood, was the judgment of European women of his acquaintance, and Sarah displayed more wisdom than she is usually accredited with when she made a record of it. Her attractions and ability were in no degree remarkable. In 1835 she came to America and again went abroad in 1838. In 1844 she came back. She died in the chamber in which she was born, December 2, 1852, and her remains lie buried in the old burial-ground at Concord, New Hampshire. By inheritance and otherwise she left a handsome estate. She devised her homestead and fifteen thousand dollars in money to trustees to found an institution in Concord to be called "The Rolfe and Rumford Asylum" for young female orphans. The funds were allowed to accumulate. This institution was opened for use about 1882, and has been in successful operation since.

A translation of part of Count Rumford's epitaph at Paris (the original is in the French language) is here inserted as an admirable tribute to his worth:

"Celebrated Physicist! Enlightened Philanthropist! His Discoveries on Light and Heat have made His Name Famous. His Labors for the Bettering the Condition of the Poor will Cause Him to be Forever Cherished by the Friends of Humanity."

"In Bavaria,

Lieutenant-General,

Head of the State,
Leader of the Realm,

Major-General,

State Councillor,
Minister of War."
"In France,
Member of the Institute.
and of
The Academy of Sciences."

The following significant opinion of Rumford's life was written in the year 1847, and forms the conclusion of the sketch in "Chambers Miscellany":

"Rumford, whose memoirs we have now detailed, was not a faultless character, or a person in every respect exemplary; but making due allowances for circumstances in which he was at the outset unfortunately placed, and keeping in mind that every man is less or more the creature of the age in which he lives, we arrive at the conclusion that few individuals occupying a public position have been so thoroughly deserving of esteem. The practical, calm, and comprehensive nature of his mind, his resolute and methodical habits, the benevolence and usefulness of his projects, all excite our admiration. Cuvier speaks of Rumford as 'having been the benefactor of his species without loving or esteeming them, as well as of holding the opinion, that the mass of mankind ought to be treated as mere machines"—a remark which is applicable to not a few men who have been eminent for labors of a humane description, and which naturally gives rise to this other remark—that a good intellectual method, directed to practical ends, is often of more value to mankind than what is called a good heart."

Cuvier's remarks, above referred to, were more fully as follows: "But it must be confessed that he exhibited in conversation and intercourse, and in all his demeanor, a feeling which would seem most extraordinary in a man who was always so well treated by others, and who had himself done so much good to others. It was as if while he had been rendering all these services to his fellow-men he had no real love or regard for them. It would appear as if the vile passions which he had observed in the miserable objects committed to his care, or those other passions, not less vile, which his success and fame had excited among his rivals, had imbittered him towards human nature. So he thought it was not wise or good to intrust to men in the mass the care of their own well-being. The right, which seems so natural to them, of judging whether they are wisely governed, appeared to him to be a fictitious fancy born of false notions of enlightenment. His views of slavery were nearly the same as those of a plantation-owner. He regarded the government of China as coming nearest to perfection, because in giving over the people to the absolute control of their only intelligent men, and in lifting each of those who belonged to this hierarchy on the scale according to the degree of his intelligence, it made, so to speak, so many millions of arms the passive organs of the will of a few sound heads—a notion which I state without pretending in the slightest degree to approve it, and which, as we know, would be poorly calculated to find prevalence among European nations.

"M. de Rumford had cause for learning by his own experience that it is not so easy in the West as it is in China to induce other people to consent to be only arms; and that no one is so well prepared to turn these arms of others to his own service as is one who has reduced them to subjection to himself. An empire such as he conceived would not have been more difficult for him to manage than were his barracks and poorhouses. He relied wholly on the principle of rigid system and order. He called order the necessary auxiliary of genius, the only possible instrument for securing any substantial good, and, in fact, almost a subordinate deity, for the government of this lower world."

De Candolle, the Swiss botanist, said of Rumford's personal appearance in later life: "The sight of him very much reduced our enthusiasm. We found him a dry, precise man, who spoke of beneficence as a sort of discipline, and of the poor as we had never dared to speak of vagabonds." Speaking of Rumford's second wife, he said: "I had relations with each of them, and never saw a more bizarre connection. Rumford was cold, calm, obstinate, egotistic, prodigiously occupied with the material element of life and the very smallest inventions of detail. He wanted his chimneys, lamps, coffee pots, windows, made after a certain pattern, and he contradicted his wife a thousand times a day about the household management." Here we draw the veil. Another has said: "We enter into labors of Count Rumford every day of our lives, without knowing it or thinking of him." Professor John Tyndall said: "Men find pleasure in exercising the powers they possess, and Rumford possessed, in its highest and strongest form, the power of organization."

Baldwin says of his friend: "He laudably resolved not to sacrifice his bright talents to the monotonous occupations of domestic life. The world had higher charms for him. This ambition was to rise in the estimation of mankind by his usefulness. With a mind susceptible to impressions from every quarter, he could not fix his attention upon any uniform line of conduct when young, and from this cause alone, a want of regularity in his behavior, impressions unfavorable to his character as a patriot were made upon the minds of his acquaintance at Concord. The people in their zeal for the American cause were too apt to construe indifference into a determined attachment to the British interest. Believing that the benevolent plans which he afterwards adopted could never be executed but under the fostering hand of well-directed power, he sought a field for the exercise of his goodness and ingenuity where they could be executed, and where there was the most obvious demand."

Count Rumford says himself in one of his essays: "It certainly required some courage and perhaps no small share of enthusiasm, to stand forth the voluntary champion of the public good." Again he says: "I am not unacquainted with the manners of the age. I have lived much in the world, and have studied mankind attentively. I am fully aware of all the difficulties I have to encounter in the pursuit of the great object to which I have devoted myself."

Count Rumford, at the beginning of one of his Essays entitled "An Account of an Establishment for the Poor at Munich," says of himself: "Among the vicissitudes of a life checkered by a great variety of incidents, and in which I have been called upon to act in many interesting scenes, I have had an opportunity of employing my attention upon a subject of great importance—a subject intimately and inseparably connected with the happiness and well-being of all civil societies, and which from its nature cannot fail to interest every benevolent mind: it is the providing for the wants of the poor, and securing their happiness and comfort by the introduction of order and industry among them."

BULLARD

Robert Bullard, the immigrant ancestor, was born in England in 1599. He settled in Watertown before 1639, the year of his death. He seems to be one of four brothers who settled in Watertown and Dedham before 1640. George Bullard, of Watertown, born in England in 1608, died January 14, 1688-89, married Margaret, who died February 8, 1639-40 (second), April 30, 1655, Widow Mary Maplehead. John Bullard, of Dedham, was proprietor in 1638, admitted to the church with wife, Magdalen, July 2, 1639; died at Medfield, October 27, 1678. William Bullard, of Dedham, born in England in 1601 was a proprietor in 1638; was admitted to the church December 13, 1639; removed to Charlestown, where he was also a proprietor; died at Dedham December 24, 1786, aged about eighty-five years; will dated July 5, 1679, with codicil dated May 22, 1684, proved at Boston March 17, 1686-87; had sons Nathaniel and Isaac, named by Morse as immigrants.

(I) Robert Bullard died at Watertown, June 24, 1659, aged forty, leaving a widow Ann, who married (second) Henry Thorpe. She had a grant of land in Watertown in 1644. Her son Benjamin mentions his mother as Ann Thorpe in a quitclaim deed of his rights in her estate October 15, 1660. Children of Robert and Ann Bullard: 1. Benjamin, born in England in 1634, mentioned below. Also, it is said, two daughters, names unknown.

(II) Benjamin Bullard, son of Robert Bullard (1), the early progenitor of this family, and himself an immigrant, was born in England in 1634. His father died when he was a young child, and he went to Dedham to live with one, or perhaps both, of his uncles. His mother married (second) Henry Thorpe. She had him give bonds that he would not alienate any of the estate then in her possession and consented to a deed that she had made to her son, Benjamin Bullard, and his sisters. The plural case indicates that there were in 1639 at least two daughters of Robert Bullard, sisters of Benjamin, but they were all minors, and we may presume that Benjamin Bullard's uncle, William Bullard, of Dedham, was his guardian, from the fact that the bond was witnessed by him. Benjamin Bullard married, at Dedham, April 5, 1659, Martha Ridge, who was born at Roxbury January 12, 1642, daughter of the immigrants, Thomas and Mary Ridge. Bullard was admitted freeman January 1, 1655-56, and soon afterward became one of the settlers of what is now Sherborn, Massachusetts. To Captain Robert Kayne, of Boston, had been granted in 1649 a tract of one thousand and seventy-four acres of land at Pawsett Hill, which is now partly in Sherborn, partly in Medway. After his death, March 23, 1655-56, Kayne's executors sold to Bullard and George Fairbanks about a third of this tract. Their relatives, Hill and Breck, from Dorchester, about the same time bought another section to the north, and these four men constituted the second group of settlers in the territory, now Sherborn. They had their families living on the clearings prior to February 2, 1658, when the first child was born. Bullard and Fairbanks divided their land so as to have building lots well situated and in close proximity, Bullard taking the northerly section and building on the northern shore of Bogistow pond near a copious and valuable spring. From his door he could view the Broad Meadows, five miles in extent, through which Charles River flows, and which, during the wet seasons is converted from a green meadow to a great lake. He found Wood, Leland and Holbrook settled from one to two miles northward, and was soon joined by Rockwood and Daniels within one mile southward, making with Hill, Breck and Fairbanks, his nearer neighbors, a settlement of nine families to be defended by themselves from the Indians. They built a garrison house a few rods from Bullard's house, and throughout the lives of the first settlers and even later, the settlers had need of the little fort. It is said that there was no similar structure on the frontier equal to it in size and strength. It was sixty-five or seventy feet long, two stories high, faced with stone brought over the ice from a quarry a mile distant at the northwest, and laid in clay mortar. It had a double row of port-holes on all sides, and was lined inside with white oak plank, flaring inward so as to require no one to expose himself before them, while the besieged could aim their weapons in any direction. The fort was lighted and had its entrance on the side toward the pond. The upper floor was reserved for the women and children, with a room for the sick and wounded. During times of war all the families gathered here, and several children were born in the fort. The settlers were besieged here during King Philip's war, and after repeated repulses the Indians attempted to set fire to the fort by rolling a cart load of burning flax upon it. Fortunately the cart was stopped by a ledge, and though every vestige of the old fort is gone, the rock remains and is often visited by antiquarians. The fort itself was well preserved until 1785, when that section of the Bullard estate was sold and the new owner tore it down.

Benjamin Bullard was active in the movement to establishment a town. In 1662 he signed the first petition for the incorporation of Sherborn. He sold his house in Watertown deeded to him by his mother, as mentioned above, after his father's death, "lately occupied by William Thorp, deceased, with eighty acres of farm land and other parcels to Justinian Holden, October 3, 1673, for forty pounds." In 1674 he signed the second petition for the incorporation of the town Sherborn. This petition was granted, and he, by an act of the general court, with twelve other petitioners and twenty more of such as they might consent to receive as inhabitants, constituted a proprietor of lands now composing Sherborn, Holliston, and a large section of Framingham and Ashland. Bullard was a leading citizen; tithingman in 1680; selectman in 1688, and was on the committee to seat a meeting house, being one of six who constituted the church at its foundation. He contributed twenty pounds to the fund raised to extinguish the Indian claim to the land, and in 1686 he paid another tax to pay an Indian claim on the rest of the township. He was rated among the highest, and this rate having been early adopted as the basis of land grants, he and his heirs drew large shares in each division. He died intestate, September 27, 1689, and administration was granted to his son Samuel, and Sarah Bullard, probably a third wife. He married (second), 1677, Elizabeth Thorpe, daughter of Henry Thorpe, by his first wife. The ancient Bullard farm at Bogistow brook, in Medway, the Bullard farms in south and west parts of Sherborn, and in the north and west parts of Holliston, were inherited from him or drawn in his right. He is buried in the old graveyard to the north of the pond, now in the center of a pasture, but enclosed. The old homestead is now owned by John S. Bullard, a lineal descendant, it having descended by inheritance in direct line. Some of the ancient furniture is owned by Mrs. Charles Nutt, of Worcester, whose mother was a sister of Mr. Bullard.

Children of Benjamin and Martha (Ridge) Bullard: 1. Mary, born September 14, 1663, died July 31, 1666. 2. Captain Samuel, born December 26, 1667, married Deborah Atherton, and inherited the homestead. 3. Benjamin, born March 1, 1670, died 1766. 4. Hannah, born August 6, 1672, married William Sheffield, May 30, 1692. 5. Eleazer, born June 27, 1676, married Widow Sarah Leland, in 1704, settled in Medfield, and died without issue. Children of Benjamin and Elizabeth Bullard: 6. John, born March 7, 1678, married Abigail Leland, daughter of Deacon Hopestill Leland. 7. Elizabeth, born January 31, 1681, died young. 8. Mary, born February 20, 1683, married Hopestill Leland, Jr., February 24, 1701-'02. 9. Malachi, born March 8, 1685, married Bethia Wight, daughter of Ephraim Wight. 10. Isaac, born July 25, 1688, mentioned below.

(III) Isaac Bullard, son of Benjamin Bullard (2), was born in Sherborn, July 25, 1688. He settled in Sherborn, now the northern part of Holliston; drew land in Douglass, Massachusetts, in 1715 and 1730, seventy acres. He made his will July 6, 1742, bequeathing to his wife Sarah, sons Isaac and Samuel, three daughters, but his will was not proved. Sarah was appointed guardian for her son Isaac. Isaac Bullard married Sarah Morse, daughter of Lieutenant Samuel Morse, of Medfield, and had children: 1. Mary, born March 28, 1711, married John Haven, of Framingham, March 9, 1731-32. 2. Captain Samuel, born January 11, 1714-15, mentioned below. 3. Sarah, born October 3, 1718, married May 30, 1735, Ephraim Littlefield. 4. Elizabeth, born February 18, 1720-21, married March 17, 1736-37, Aaron Jones. 5. Isaac, born October 9, 1726, died January 12, 1814, married Beulah Leland.

(IV) Captain Samuel Bullard, son of Isaac Bullard (3), was born in Holliston, then Sherborn, January 11, 1714-15, died May 27, 1793. He settled in the north part of Holliston on part of his father's farm. He married Deborah Morse, daughter of James Morse, by wife Ruth (Sawin) Morse, and granddaughter of Captain Joseph Morse, of Sherborn, by wife Hannah (Babcock) Morse. Deborah was born in 1718, married July 12, 1739, and died November 25, 1801. Children: 1. Samuel, born September 5, 1742, mentioned below. 2. Deborah, born November 23, 1747, married Matthew Metcalf, of Hopkinton, and had Fisher and Matthew Metcalf.

(V) Samuel Bullard, son of Captain Samuel Bullard (4), was born in Holliston, September 5, 1742. He was a distinguished mathematician, surveyor and draftsman. Some of his instruments are in the possession of Willard Austin Bullard, his descendant. He inherited the homestead of his father in Holliston. He married Lydia Partridge, daughter of James and Keziah (Bullard) Partridge, of Medfield, and granddaughter of John Partridge, Jr., of Medfield, by wife Elizabeth Rockwood. Children: 1. Aaron, born June 7, 1770, married, May 19, 1846, Jerusha Littlefield. 2. Jotham (twin), born May 11, 1773, mentioned below. 3. Joseph (twin), born May 11, 1773, died young. 4. Samuel, born 1777, married (first) Persis Bailey; (second) Esther Force.

(VI) Jotham Bullard, son of Samuel Bullard, (5), was born May 11, 1773, at Holliston, Massachusetts. He settled in East Sudbury, now Wayland, in 1808. He followed farming throughout his life. He married, June 2, 1803, Anna, daughter of John Cutting, of East Sudbury. Children: 1. Joseph, born March 26, 1804, mentioned below. 2. Elvira Ann, born April 28, 1805, died March 27, 1841. 3. Mary Cutting, born December 18, 1812, married George Bullard, of Framingham. 4. Emily, born October 29, 1818, married, March 29, 1838, Ebenezer Johnson, of Boston, and had: Granville Ebenezer, born November 3, 1834; George Jotham, born October 29, 1843. 5. Joanna, born July 13, 1823, married, April 26, 1849, Ira Perry, resided at East Weymouth and West Medway, and had: Maria Elvira, born March 31, 1850; Albert, born April 3, 1852, died August 3, 1852, at West Medway; Helen Emeline, born October 14, 1853. 6. Jotham (twin), born July 13, 1823, died November 13, 1842.

(VII) Joseph Bullard, son of Jotham Bullard (6), was born at Holliston, March 26, 1804, and moved with the family to Wayland, in 1808. He was educated in Wayland schools, helped his father on the farm, and inherited his grandfather's place at his death. He died in Wayland, in 1898. He married Harriet Loker, who was born March 26, 1804, and died in 1895, granddaughter of Captain Isaac Loker, a soldier of the Revolution. Children: 1. John Cutting, born July 12, 1834, mentioned below. 2. Anna Elizabeth, born November 25, 1835, married Dr. George J. Arnold. Children: Horace D. Arnold; Josephine Arnold, married ——— Peck; John B. Arnold; Anna Arnold, married Frank Robinson; Elizabeth Arnold, married Robert Bruce. 3. Willard Austin born December 14, 1837, mentioned below. 4. Harriet Augusta, born April 17, 1839, unmarried. 5. Joseph Oscar, born May 20, 1841, mentioned below. 6. Mary Alice, born December 18, 1842, married Rev. Edward A. Perry. 7. Eldora Caroline, born April 2, 1849, died unmarried.

(VIII) John Cutting Bullard, son of Joseph Bullard (7), was born in Wayland, July 12, 1834. He was educated in the public schools, and followed the banking business.

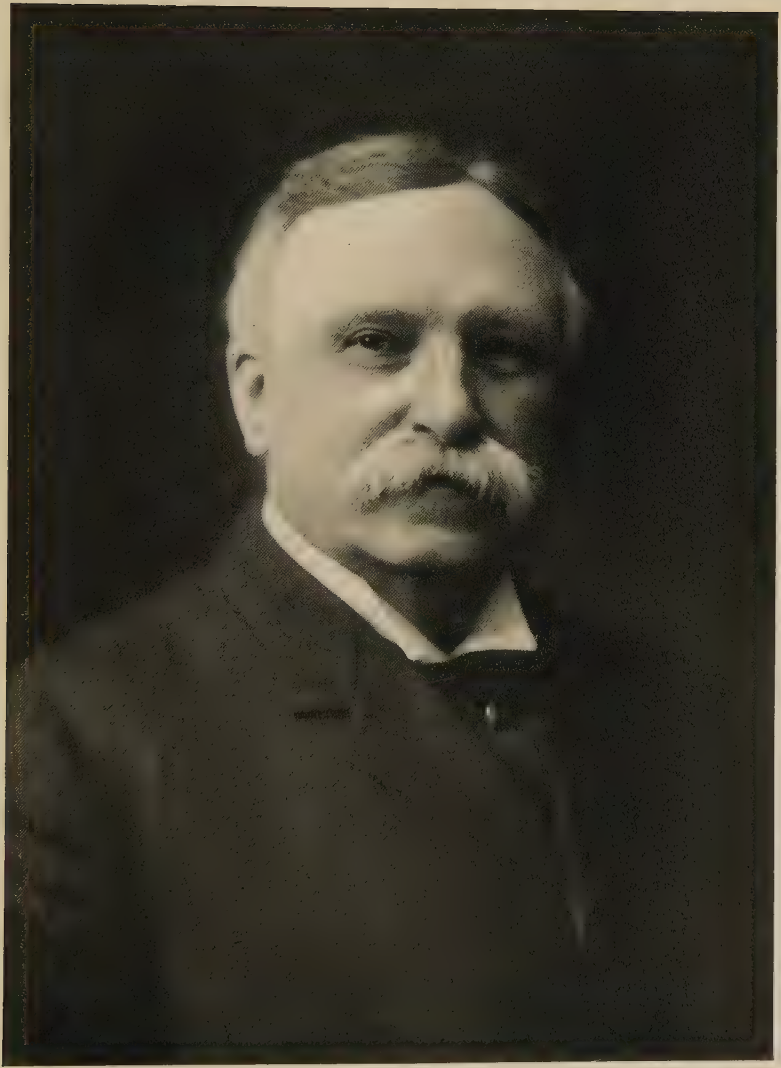
He became president of the East Cambridge Savings Bank. He was clerk, teller and cashier of the Cambridge National Bank for forty years. He has been trustee of many estates; member of the Cambridge Sinking Fund Commission. He resides in Lexington, Massachusetts. He is a member of Putnam Lodge of Free Masons. He married Martha M. Hobbs. They have one daughter, Evelyn C., married Charles A. Whittemore, a lawyer in Boston. Children: Elsie Whittemore; Elenor Whittemore; Martha B.

(VIII) Willard Austin Bullard, son of Joseph Bullard (7), was born in Wayland, December 14, 1837. He was educated in the public schools of his native town, and at the age of eighteen began his business career as a clerk in the Faneuil Hall Bank, of Boston. In 1861 he accepted a position with the Harvard Bank of Cambridge, Massachusetts, then a state bank, reorganized a few years later as the First National Bank of Cambridge, under the National Bank Act, finally resuming a state charter under the name of the Harvard Trust Company. Mr. Bullard rose through the various positions in the bank to the head. He was elected president of the First National Bank in 1896, succeeding Daniel U. Chamberlin after his death. He had been cashier for many years, and had had much of the responsibility of its management for thirty years or more. The bank has recently fitted up and now occupies rooms on the first floor in a very handsome and artistic building in Central Square, erected by the Cambridgeport Savings Bank. It is constructed of marble, and admirably adapted to the purposes of the trust company, as well as an ornament to the city itself. Mr. Bullard has been called upon to act as trustee and executor of many important estates. He stands high among the financial men of New England, and is interested in many of the important industries of Cambridge. He is president of the Cambridge Gaslight Company, director and treasurer of the Allen & Endicott Building Company of Cambridge, director of the Boston Woven Hose & Rubber Company, treasurer and trustee of the Cambridge Mutual Fire Insurance Company, trustee of the Cambridgeport Savings Bank, director of the Home for Aged People of Cambridge, trustee and treasurer of the Cambridge Hospital, from its organization, trustee of Dowse Institute, director of the West Point (Georgia) Manufacturing Company, director of the Riverdale Cotton Mills, director of the Chattachoochee (Georgia) Railroad Company. He is a member of the Cambridge Club, and attends the Unitarian church. He has a summer home in his native town, Wayland. His residence in Cambridge is at 929 Massachusetts avenue.

He married Susan Matilda Bennett, daughtre of Jonas Bennett. Children: 1. Amy Celinea, born March 10, 1862, married Herbert C. Wells. Children: Herbert Clifford, Katherine Bennett, Celinea Wells. 2. Henry Willard, born December 2, 1863, married Mary Palmer. Children: Gardner, Dorothy, Marion, Harriet, Susan, Barbara. 3. Gardner Cutting, born January 17, 1866, graduate of Harvard, 1889, married Mary A. Whitman. Children: Gardner C., Jane. 4. Arthur Bennett, born July 20, 1872, married Maud Parker, daughter of General Parker, who served in the Civil War on the staff of General Grant; no children. 5. Channing Sears, born December 20, 1879, mentioned below.

(VIII) Joseph Oscar Bullard, son of Joseph Bullard (7), was born in Wayland, May 20, 1841. He was educated in the common schools, and learned the pottery business, becoming a manufacturer when a young man, and from 1865 to 1895 manufactured pottery in Cambridge. Since then he has been retired from active business, living in Cambridge. He is a member of Free Masons and the Grand Army Post in Cambridge. He married Seraph Felton Wadsworth.

(IX) Channing Sears Bullard, son of Willard Austin Bullard (8), was born in Cambridge, December 20, 1879, and died suddenly in New York City, January 8, 1907. He attended the public schools of his native city, and the Stone School in Boston for three years. He then took a three-year course in Harvard Medical School, and for one year was in mercantile life in New York City. At the time of his death he was in the employ of the Pennsylvania Railroad. He was fond of athletic sports, and in the water he was hardly less than a professional swimmer. During his later summer vacations he was employed as a life guard at Captain's Island, Cambridge, and Revere Beaches. In this service he was especially efficient, and rescued a number of lives from imminent peril. He had received several medals of honor in competitive swimming contests. With a well-nigh perfect physique, his manly figure attracted the attention of athletes. The Cambridge Chronicle said of him at the time of his death: "It is a bereavement, not only to his immediate family, but to the community, that one on the very threshold of so promising a future as was his should be stricken down, when life was so



W. A. Bullard

full of promise to him. It is especially sad that this deep affliction should fall upon his family, while his father and brother Arthur, with his wife, are visiting in Europe. The funeral was held at the home of W. A. Bullard. Rev. Dr. Beach, of Wayland, conducted the service. The body was taken to Wayland for interment." He was unmarried.

GREENHALGE The name is that of an old family of Lancashire, England, and is spelled Greenhalgh, Greenhow or Greenhaugh in the English records. The ruins of the Greenhalgh Castle still stand in that county, raised by the first Earl of Derby, and destroyed after a siege in consequence of an Act of Parliament in the civil wars in 1644. One of the most distinguished members of this Lancashire family was Captain John Greenhalgh, son and heir of Thomas Greenhalgh, Esq., of Brandlesome or Bradlesham Hall; he was governor of the Isle of Man from 1640 to 1651, appointed to that post by the Earl of Derby, who perished on the scaffold at Derby in 1651. Captain Greenhalgh, a bold and daring soldier, was present with the Earl at the battles of Wigan and Worcester and died from wounds received in an encounter when the Earl was taken prisoner in 1651. Thomas Greenhalgh, son of Governor John Greenhalgh, was qualified to be a knight of the Royal Oak and served as high sheriff of Lancashire. The tombs of this family are in the chancel of the parish church, Bury, or were before 1872 when the church was renovated. The arms of the Lancashire Greenhalgh family are: "Ar. on a bend sa. three bugle horns stringed of the field."

(I) Thomas Greenhalgh, grandfather of the late Governor Greenhalge, of Massachusetts, was born in Burnley, Lancashire. His family has been traced for four generations. He was the son of Thomas Greenhalge, of Burnley, born December, 1783, grandson of John Greenhalge, of Burnley, great-grandson of Thomas Greenhalge, of Preston, and tradition connects his lineage with Governor John Greenhalgh, mentioned above. Thomas married Anne Dodson, of Knaseboro, Yorkshire. Of the seventeen children of this union, ten lived to mature age, four sons and six daughters, but only two of the sons married. Children:-1. William, mentioned below. 2. James, whose children died without issue.

(II) William Greenhalgh, son of Thomas Greenhalgh (1), was born in Clitheroe, Lancashire, in 1810; married there in 1840 Jane Slater. He had a good education and learned the trade of copper engraving. He had charge of the Primrose Print Works at Clitheroe. In 1844 he removed to Eshton and in 1847 to Edenfield, an ideal English village, where he and his brother Thomas became the proprietors of an engraving establishment. His literary tastes led him to form a society with other gentlemen of kindred minds for mutual enjoyment and study. Among the members were Rev. Nathan Nelson, rector of the parish; John Aiken, of Iswell Vale; Mr. Hewitts, a mill owner, and a Mr. Austin. A few years later the brothers moved to the city of Manchester and while there he received an offer from America to take charge of the copper rolling engraving of the printing department of the Merrimack Manufacturing Company of Lowell, Massachusetts, as successor to James Prince, who had died shortly before in England. This call he accepted, and with his family sailed from England, May 16, 1855, arriving after a voyage of five weeks, in Boston, June 22, 1855. He settled on Dutton street, Lowell. He was a man of unusual intellectual gifts. He loved art, good books and had no little oratorical ability. His brother Joseph says of him in a book concerning the family published in England: "He was a good spokesman, and at most of the election contests at Clitheroe, from 1832 onward, he was chairman, secretary or otherwise, where both writing, auditing and speech-making were required. I remember in 1841, when Cardwell contested the borough in the Tory interests, that he addressed the electors from the Swann window in Whalley, and William spoke to them in opposition; it was said at that period the latter was much the better orator." The Civil war brought disaster to the family of Greenhalge. Business was interrupted at the Merrimack Mills, and in January, 1862, work was suspended. His loss of work was followed by a long illness, which ended in his death, October, 1862. His wife was a woman of broad mind and strong character, and possessed many remarkable qualities that fitted her to be the mother of a distinguished man. Six daughters and one son they brought to America. Among their children was Frederic Thomas, mentioned below.

(III) Governor Frederic Thomas Greenhalge, son of William Greenhalge (2), was born in Clitheroe, July 19, 1842. In 1847 his father located at Edenfield, where most of his English life was spent, and where his education was begun in a private school kept by John Ashworth, at which it is said he stood at the head of his classes. He was twelve years of age when his father came to Lowell, and soon after his arrival he entered the old North Grammar school, and a year later the Lowell high school, having the highest rank of any of the pupils entering at the same time. Mr. Chase, principal of the high school, pronounced Greenhalge the most brilliant pupil that ever came under his instruction. He was one of the editors of the high school weekly paper, *The Voice,* and wrote short stories for *Vox Populi,* a Lowell newspaper. He was active in the school debating society and a leader in declamation. He graduated in 1859 at the head of his class, though he did four years work in three, and was the first recipient of the Carney medal for scholarship. He entered Harvard College in the class of 1863. He joined the Institute of 1770 and achieved distinction in college debates; he was orator of the Institute at the close of his sophomore year, while Gorham Philip Stevens, who died afterward of wounds received at Williamsburg, was elected poet. Greenhalge also became editor of the old *Harvard Magazine.* Among his classmates were Professor John Fiske, ex-Secretary Charles S. Fairchild, Jeremiah Curtin, Judge Sheldon and Nathan Appleton, his most intimate friend being Rev. I. W. Beard, now of Dover, New Hampshire. Judge Sheldon wrote of Greenhalge as a student: "Governor Greenhalge in his college life was one of the marked men of his time. Then, as in his future career, his nature was upright and downright, frank and outspoken, richly endowed with ready wit and keen sarcasm, quick and honest, without any parade or pretence, but genial and full of good companionship. He was a close student; but he already knew how to give his closest attention to those special objects of study which he most affected, and in which he regarded success as most valuable. Perhaps his main distinction was as a writer and debater. He was a powerful speaker, strong and earnest then as afterwards in public life, with a vigorous energy which seemed to beat down all opposition, a force of sarcasm which would have scorched and withered but for the kindness of heart which seemed to underlie his most trenchant invectives. But, after all, the most noticeable trait of his character in college was his frank and unassuming geniality. Simple and unaffected, readily approachable and kindly natured, his lovable qualities were the more attractive because he was wont to cover them, or perhaps hold them in half-concealed ambush behind a shelter of sarcasm, because he was inclined to express a tender sentiment in biting words, and because he never cared to guard against any misjudgment of his own motives or any misinterpretation of his real meaning. Absolutely independent alike in what he did, what he said and what he thought, his integrity and self-reliance made it impossible for him to cater to the good opinions of others. And yet he was then, as he always remained, devoted to his friends. But because he loved them utterly, and never could have believed it necessary to put on any disguise or any shadow of pretence to gain or to hold their affections, they would not have become his friends if he could have conceived that their affection was thus to be gained or to be held. And it is perhaps because he joined this sturdy independence, which scorned to abase itself for the merely apparent honor of others, to a complete and self-neglecting persistence of affection which was ready to give all without any doubt or sense of hesitancy for the real advantage of his friends, that many of his classmates have felt his loss as a personal affliction, as a bereavement which comes close to their hearts, and makes them slow to speak their grief, because it seems too sacred to be put into words." His brilliant career at college was cut short by the illness and death of his father, and at the end of his junior year he had to leave Harvard, but in 1870 he received his degree from the college in appreciation of his scholarship and subsequent record. He obtained the appointment as teacher of the school in District No. 2 of Chelmsford in the winter of 1862 and 1863, and proved efficient and satisfactory in every respect. He wished to follow many of his classmates in the Union army, and tried to enlist in October, 1863, but was refused on account of ill health. He went to Newberne, North Carolina, however, then garrisoned by Illinois troops, and was assigned to duty in the commissary department, hoping eventually to receive a commission. During the attack on the city in February, 1864, he offered his services in defence and was put in charge of the stores, and detailed men of the Twenty-third Massachusetts Regiment, having command of a force of colored men. He was seized with an attack of malaria, and in April, 1864, returned home. After returning from the army he resumed in the office of Brown & Alger, Lowell, his interrupted study of law, and in 1865 was admitted to the Middlesex bar. For the practice of his profession his talents and education fitted him admirably. He loved his calling and took pride in it. The foundation of his success in life was laid in his law business. He was, first and foremost, a good lawyer, a brilliant advocate and a wise legal counselor. "He was singularly free from pedantry," writes his biographer, James E. Nesmith, "He could brighten a dry argument with flashes of wit. He understood human nature, and could reach and influence a jury; he studied them individually, and was a good reader of character. He understood his cases, and knew the salient points of attack and defense. He was logical, cogent and urgent in his arguments. He had a clear insight into the great underlying principles of law; consequently he understood quickly the bearings of each individual case, its relation to those principles and the great body of legal precedents. He had no interest in the trivialities of law, its curiosities and phrases, its quiddits and its quillets. Above all, he was always a gentleman, a courteous advocate, gracious to friend and foe. He was never unmannerly or rude on any provocation. Perhaps the highest compliment he ever received as a lawyer, and the most gratifying, was paid to him and the opposing counsel in court by Judge Aldrich. The compliment itself and the words that express it are worthy of a great judge. It was honorable alike to the judge and the counsel whose conduct of the case called it forth. The following is an account, taken from one of the papers at the time: 'Messrs. Greenhalge and Lilley (now Judge Lilley) were trying a case before Judge Aldrich. When it was closed and his Honor took it up, he turned to the jury and said: 'Gentlemen, I can congratulate myself and you upon the manner in which this case has been tried by the two able counsels in it. The law has been presented ably and decidedly; there has been an utter absence of wrangling between attorneys, and of browbeating of witnesses, and it has been a rare pleasure to hear it. Seldom in the course of my judicial experience have I heard a case that has been conducted with so much legal ability and proper spirit; and for these two days it has seemed as if the sweet spirit of lofty jurisprudence had filled this court-room. I congratulate the gentlemen in the case; I congratulate the jurymen who have had this rare privilege and I congratulate myself upon having the opportunity to sit and hear it.' " Judge Sheldon wrote of his legal ability and attainments: "As a lawyer, it was well said by one of our most able judges that he never found it necessary to give up candor and manners in order to fight hard and prevail. . . . He did not fail to bring out the whole strength of his client's position, and he was never reluctant to meet the hardest onset or the most obstinate defence that could be made by his opponent. His powers of oratory and discussion were unfailing; but he never sought by these powers to mask any unfairness of argument or any distortion of truth and justice. Utterly loyal to his client, he was unfailing in his loyalty to the court. He was eager to obtain victory for his client and he could toil terribly for this end, but he could not fight his forensic battles otherwise than fairly and honorably. He was a sincere man; he could not deceive himself and he would not deceive others. He was a lover of justice, and he realized the fact, so often overlooked, that under our system of administering the law justice can best be obtained when the opposing interests are each zealously supported and vindicated with the greatest acumen and professional ardor, with an impartial tribunal to hold the balance between them. So he sincerely and with an earnest zeal, but fairly and courteously, supported the claims of his clients, and expected and welcomed the same conduct from his opponent. If any unfair means were used against him, he was capable of an honest indignation that could trample upon such means and bring them to naught. He loved the truth; and his bearing, his demeanor, the tones of his voice, the very features of his countenance, his heart and mind manifesting themselves in all that he said and did, showed this love of truth so plainly that none could fail to see and appreciate it. He was successful as a lawyer. Early in his professional career he found that he had obtained a good practice, which was increasing yearly. There is no room for doubt that, had he continued in the active practice of his profession, he would have attained both wealth and that measure of fame which is within the reach of the practicing lawyer. He turned his attention to public affairs and his renown is the greater. But he was the same man as a lawyer that he was in other walks of life. His practice was a varied one, and he did all his work well; it was ever his habit to rise at least to the level of each occasion, and to discharge successfully whatever duty came to his hand. . . . He was not inclined to magnify the pecuniary value of his services, or to consider his own emolument so much the object to be striven for as the welfare of his client. He desired professional success; he was ambitious to attain it; the contests of the bar suited his eager nature. His arguments to juries were strong and effective, just as in political affairs his speeches were influential and persuasive." He was associated until 1870 with Charles F. Howe; after that he had no law partner. In 1874 he was made a special justice of the Lowell police court and served in that office ten years.

Early in life he became an active and zealous Republican. His public career began with his election to the Lowell common council, of which he was a member in 1868-69. He followed Charles Sumner into the Democratic party in 1872 and voted for Greeley, but his principles were always essentially Republican, and he never afterward bolted the nominations of the Republican party. From 1871 to 1873 he was a member of the Lowell school board. In 1880 and 1881 he was mayor of Lowell, elected first by a majority of eight hundred and fifty six and re-elected by an almost unanimous vote, having the nominations of both the leading parties. He was an excellent mayor and won the public confidence and approbation by his straightforward, earnest and manly administration of affairs. In 1884 he was an Edmunds delegate at the Republican National Convention in Chicago, when Blaine was nominated on the fourth ballot. He was a representative to the general court of Massachusetts in 1885, and soon acquired the reputation of being the best debater in the house and became a conspicuous figure. He supported the bill for biennial elections; opposed the bill to pension judges of the supreme court; favored the act to abolish the poll-tax as a prerequisite to voting; was chairman of a committee to investigate the finances of the house and of the standing committee of mercantile affairs. To the general regret of the best editors and political leaders he was defeated when up for re-election. The Lowell *Courier* said: "The result is to be regretted, Mr. Greenhalge would have been a leading man on the floor of the house. His remarkable talents and his experience would have been invaluable both to his local constituency and to the Commonwealth."

He was elected to represent his district in the Fifty-first Congress, and served with ability and unusual distinction for a new member. He was an active, forceful and persistent legislator, and contrary to the custom even during the first session spoke frequently on the floor of the house. He was on three important committees—the civil service committee, the committee on elections and the committee on revision of the laws. He was especially active in the work of deciding contested elections. Soon after his return to Lowell he was selected as chairman of the Republican State Convention, one of the great prizes of politics, in point of honor, and it afforded him a magnificent opportunity for a great political speech. He was renominated for congress, but after a hot contest was defeated in the avalanche that overwhelmed his party throughout the country in 1890. He was succeeded by a Democrat, Moses T. Stevens. He was city solicitor in 1888, before going to congress. In 1893 he was nominated for governor of Massachusetts by the Republican convention and was elected by a plurality of 36,677, after Governor William E. Russell had been elected on the Democratic ticket three years in succession before that. He made a vigorous campaign; was constantly on the stump, visiting all parts of the state. He was indefatigable. The political speeches of this campaign were his highest achievements in public speaking. His success on the platform was indisputable; his energy and fire carried the people with him ; his speeches rose to the highest standards of political oratory.

Governor Greenhalge was a model executive. He was re-elected by an overwhelming majority in 1894-95. He died early in his third term, after a brief illness, March 5, 1896. Not for seventy years before had a governor of Massachusetts died in office, and the whole Commonwealth mourned for a beloved and honored governor, one of the best in the long list of distinguished men who have been chief magistrates of the Old Bay State. His long training in the varied walks of public life, his contests in the court rooms, his experience in public speaking, his gifts as a writer and a poet, his term in congress, his administration of the municipal affairs of the city of Lowell, all these things were the education that fitted him to all but perfection for the multifarious duties of governor. His native wit, common sense, courage and force of character were the foundations upon which experience had built a worthy temple. He was as admirable in his office, considering legislation, vetoing bills, making appointments, attending to the important routine of his position, as he was when, in the fullness of his great gift of oratory, he spoke for the Commonwealth. Of the present generation no governor of this state except Long had the training, ability and fitness of Greenhalge.

Of his oratorical powers Governor Greenhalge made the fullest use. He delivered a multitude of speeches during his administration and fell a victim to overwork in his attempt to meet the demands of the people upon him. Senator Hoar wrote to him of his Worcester speech in 1891: "It seems to me nearly, if not quite, the best political speech I ever heard," and again in 1894, he wrote to the governor: "I trust there will be no indelicacy in my saying to you what I have said very often to other people; I do not believe you are yourself aware of the great qualities which you possess for becoming a consummate orator. I do not know another person living in this country who seems to me to possess them to so large a degree. You have a beautiful, racy, fresh and original style, of great purity, and adapted to convey your thought without diminution of its clearness or force, into the minds of your auditors. You have the gift of pathos, of wit, and of stirring lofty emotion. I do not think the public, although they listen, as you yourself must know, with great delight to your public utterances, are as yet aware of the extent to which you possess this capacity. I hope you will not content yourself with answering satisfactorily the ordinary demands which come to you by virtue of your public station, but that you will do what our other great orators did—what Edward Everett, and Choate, and Sumner, and what Webster in his earlier years did—take such opportunities as may come to you for the preparation of careful and elaborate addresses on great themes which will take a permanent place in literature, and which will contain the very best you can do with full and thorough study." No better testimony of the rank to which Greenhalge was entitled as an orator could be produced. Senator Hoar made a study of American oratory and was himself one of the foremost public speakers, especially during his last years. Governor Greenhalge, like Governor Long, was a poet of some distinction. Some of his verses have been collected in the same volume with his biography. They show his careful thinking and wonderful vocabulary, as truly as the best of his speeches. He had deep religious feelings and convictions. His father's family belonged to the Church of England, and in Lowell joined the Protestant Episcopal Church, afterwards Greenhalge himself united with the Unitarians and regularly attended the Unitarian church at Lowell. In early life he was interested in private theatricals and displayed much dramatic ability. He had few business interests. He was for many years, however, president of the City Institution for Savings and trustee from 1876 to the end of his life. He was at various times president of the Lowell Humane Society, the History Club, the People's Club, and the Unitarian Club. He was one of the founders and first president of the Martin Luthers, an association to promote out-of-door sport among its members. He was trustee of Rogers Hall School for Girls, the Westford Academy, and the Lowell General Hospital. In summer he lived in a cottage on the Scarborough, Maine, shore. His home in Lowell was at the corner of Wyman and Nesmith streets, built by him in 1878 on part of the land of his wife's father, and the house is near the old homestead where she was born. He loved his home and was always best contented among his books, and while sharing in the enjoyment of home life. His biographer says: "His beloved wife he reverenced as a perfect woman, and the felicity of their married life was without a passing cloud. She devoted herself to him, and without ambition herself, watched his public career with admiration and loyalty to all his best interests. To her counsels he listened and he depended much upon her sterling common sense and high ideals. Like the wife of Disraeli, she was a constant support to her distinguished husband. Her chief interest centered in the home circle; but where her husband's interests were concerned she was always willing to sacrifice her own preferences, and, while never going much abroad, always gave to public questions that concerned him her undivided interest and attention."

He married, October 1, 1872, Isabel Nesmith, daughter of Lieutenant-Governor John Nesmith. (See sketch of the Nesmith family). Children: 1. Nesmith, born August 28, 1873, died July 25, 1874. 2. Frederick Brandlersome, born July 21, 1875. 3. Harriet Nesmith, born December 10, 1878, married L. H. Martin. 4. Richard Spalding.

Emily Greenhalge, daughter of William Greenhalge, and sister of ex-Governor Frederick T. Greenhalge, of Massachusetts, was born September 23, 1840, in Lancashire, England. She was brought to this country by her parents at the age of fourteen years, was educated in the public schools of Lowell, Massachusetts, and for many years has taken an active interest in all things pertaining to the betterment and upbuilding of the community in which she resides. For half a century she has held membership in St. Anne's Church of Lowell, in the charitable and benevolent work of which she is a prominent factor, giving liberally both of time and money.

Martha Emma Greenhalge, sister of Emily Greenhalge, was born in Lowell, Massachusetts, April 14, 1856. She acquired her education in the public schools of Lowell, is an active member of St. Anne's Church of Lowell and, like her sister, is actively and prominently identified with charitable and benevolent work.

GATES The Gates family is of English origin, and the author of the family history traces the lineage of the American immigrant back to 1327. The coat of arms is: Per Pale, gules and azure, three lions rampant, gardant, or. Crest: A demi-lion rampant, gardant, or. The family seats were in Essex and Yorkshire.

(I) Thomas Gates resided in 1327 in Higheaster and sometime also at Thursteubie, Essex county, England. He had a son William.

(II) William Gates, son of Thomas Gates (1), had sons Ralph, Christopher, and Sir Geoffrey, mentioned below.

(III) Sir Geoffrey Gates, son of William Gates (2), married Agnes Baldington, daughter of Sir Thomas Baldington, of Aldersbury, Oxfordshire, England. Child: William, mentioned below.

(IV) William Gates, son of Sir Geoffrey Gates (3), married Mabel, daughter and heiress of Thomas Capdow, of Higheaster, Essex, and his wife Ann, daughter and heiress of Thomas Fleming, of Essex, England. Children: 1. Sir Geoffrey, mentioned below. 2. Anne, married Thomas Darcy, uncle to Thomas Lord Darcy, of Chicke.

(V) Sir Geoffrey Gates, son of William Gates (4), married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Clapton, Knight, of Kentwell, Sussex, England. Children: Sir John, married Mary Denny, daughter of Sir Edward Denny; was Gentleman of the Bedchamber of the King; Master of the Horse to King Edward VI; Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster and of the Privy Council; lost his head for high treason in the matter of Lady Jane Grey. 2. Geoffrey, mentioned below. 3. Henry, was of Semer, Yorkshire, England; ancestor of the Gates family of that county. 4. William. 5. Dorothy, married Sir Thomas Josselyn, of Josselyn Hall.

(VI) Geoffrey Gates, son of Sir Geoffrey Gates (5), of Higheaster, Essex county, England, married ——— Pascall, of Essex county. Children: 1. Geoffrey, married Joan Wentworth. 2. Henry. 3. John, ancestor of General Horatio Gates, of Revolutionary war fame.

(VII) Geoffrey Gates, son of Geoffrey Gates (6), married Joan Wentworth. Child: Peter, married Mary Josselyn, and lived in London.

(VIII) Peter Gates, son of Geoffrey Gates (7), resided in London, England; married Mary Josselyn. Child, Thomas, mentioned below.

(IX) Thomas Gates, son of Peter Gates (8), was of Norwich, Norfolk county, England. He was the father of Stephen Gates, the American immigrant, mentioned below.

(X) Stephen Gates, second son of Thomas Gates (9), came from Hingham, England, to Hingham, Massachusetts, in the ship "Diligent," of Ipswich, England, in the year 1638. He settled at Hingham, Massachusetts, removing thence to Lancaster, Massachusetts, about 1656, and subsequently to Cambridge, Massachusetts, where he died in 1662. In his will dated June 9, 1662, proved October 7, 1662, he bequeathed to Stephen, his eldest son, the house and lot at Lancaster. His wife and son Simon received the place at Cambridge and his son Thomas was to remain with them at his pleasure. He married in England Ann Hill (according to the Chute Genealogy), and they brought two children with them when they came over. There was a controversy between the Gates and Whitcomb families at Lancaster that probably influenced Gates to remove to Cambridge. His widow, Ann, married Richard Woodward, of Watertown, Massachusetts, in 1663, but after the death of her second husband, February 16, 1665, she resumed the name of her first husband. She died at Stow, February 5, 1682-83. Children: 1. Elizabeth, born in England, died August 3, 1704, in Hingham; married, November 29, 1647, John Laselle. 2. Mary, born in England, married, April 5, 1658, John Maynard, of Sudbury, who died December 22, 1711. 3. Stephen, born about 1640, died 1706, at Acton, Massachusetts; married Sarah Woodward, daughter of George and Elizabeth (Hammond) Woodward, of Watertown. 4. Thomas, born 1642, mentioned below. 5. Simon, born 1645, died April 21, 1693, at Brockton, Massachusetts. 6. Isaac, baptized May 3, 1646, died September 3, 1651. 7. Rebecca, baptized May 3, 1646, died January, 1650.

(XI) Thomas Gates, son of Stephen Gates (10), was born in Hingham in 1642, married July 6, 1670, Elizabeth Freeman. They resided in Stow, Marlborough and Sudbury, Massachusetts, and in 1703 removed to Norwich, Connecticut, to that part which afterward became Preston. Children: 1. Elizabeth, born 1671, at Marlborough, married John Holmes. 2. Sarah, born at Marlborough, 1673, died 1754 at Preston. 3. John, born 1678, at Sudbury, mentioned below. 4. Joseph, born March 16, 1680, at Sudbury, died 1742 at Preston; married, 1711, Damaris Rose, of Preston. 5. Josiah, born 1682, at Stow, settled at Colchester, Connecticut. 6. Deborah, born 1684, at Stow. 7. Anna, born 1686, at Stow. 8. Abigail, born 1689, at Stow, died July 10, 1774, at Preston; married, May 21, 1713, Caleb Forbes. 9. Johanna. 10. Ruth, married, September 30, 1724, John Andros. 11. Caleb, died September 3, 1774, at Preston; married, 1716, Mary Forbes.

(XII) John Gates, son of Thomas Gates (11), was born at Sudbury, in 1678, and is said to have been the first of this name, afterwards common enough in the Gates family. He settled in Stow. Children: 1. Hezekiah, born at Stow, married, February 17, 1729-30, Mary Sawyer. 2. Ephraim, born at Stow. 3. Samuel, born at Stow. 4. John, mentioned below. 5. Mary, born in Stow.

(XIII) John Gates, son of John Gates (12), was born in Stow, about 1715, married Mary ———. Children, all born at Stow. 1. Hannah, born September 6, 1737, died November 19, 1814. 2. Josiah, born March 24, 1739, died March 30, 1757, aged eighteen. 3. Dorothy, born December 11, 1740, at Stow, died August, 1813. 4. Damaris, born January 9, 1745-46, married, August 6, 1777, Asa Farnsworth, of Templeton. 5. John, born September 12, 1748, at Stow, died November 25, 1814, at Stow; married, February 19, 1778, Catherine Wetherbee, and she died June 13, 1834. 6. Caleb, born July 14, 1751, mentioned below. 7. Mary, born April 25, 1753. 8. Thomas, born June 5, 1755, married, June 4, 1778, Lydia Hale; soldier in the Revolution.

(XIV) Caleb Gates, son of John Gates (13), was born July 14, 1751, at Stow, died at Acton, Vermont, married, March 10, 1776, Mindwell Oakes, of Bolton, Massachusetts, who was born March 23, 1746, and died November 22, 1826. Children: 1. Achsah, born March 8, 1777, at Stow, died July, 1854, aged seventy-seven years, at Townsend, Vermont; married, March 19, 1807, Dennis Holden, who was born December 6, 1784, and died July 15, 1872. 2. Artemas, born April 25, 1780, at Stow, died young. 3. Josiah, born October 9, 1783, mentioned below.

(XV) Josiah Gates, son of Caleb (14), was born at Stow, October 9, 1783, died March 10, 1812, in his twenty-eighth year. He married Sabra Holden, sister of Deddis Holden. She was born December 23, 1782, died December 13, 1815, aged thirty-three years. He settled at Acton, Vermont, removing thence to Reading, Vermont. Children: 1. Artemas, born February 14, 1803, at Acton, Vermont, died September 13, 1859, married December 2, 1830, Sabra Dadman, who was born September 10, 1811, and died April 7, 1875; settled at Westford, Massachusetts; children: i. Edwin Artemas, born January 17, 1832, died March 30, 1872, unmarried; ii. Lydia Sarah, born December 23, 1833, died October 12, 1893; married, January 29, 1851, Timothy L. Griffin; iii. Mary Elizabeth, born December 16, 1835, died October 2, 1837; iv. Mary Jane born August 17, 1838, died August 15, 1842; v. Eunice Sophia, born September 20, 1840, died August 19, 1842; vi. Willard John, born July 14, 1846, died July 29, 1867, unmarried; vii. Harriet Sabra, born March 17, 1848, at Tewksbury, married, August 7, 1890, Charles Henry Parker; viii. Hannah Sophia, born December 3, 1853, died December 23, 1854, ix. Carrie Etta, born December 22, 1857, married, November 14, 1883, John Clinton Buxton. 2. Josiah, born August 31, 1805, mentioned below. 3. John Davis, born February 26, 1806, at Acton, Vermont, died March 13, 1862, aged fifty-six; married Susan Evans who was born July 25, 1803, and died October 20, 1852; resided in Grafton, Vermont; children: i. Josiah, died young; ii. Susan Augusta, born June 3, 1834, married, November 23, 1855, Abert Colton, who was born May 13, 1836; iii. Emily Amanda, born July 26, 1835, died September 5, 1891; married, May 20, 1856, David Stowell Farr, born December 12, 1830, died April 12, 1886; iv. John Emery, born March 29, 1836, married, March 4, 1866, Sophia Moultrop; v. Charles Jerome, born August 27, 1837, supposed to have been killed by the Indians; vi. Martha Maria, born May 7, 1839. married, February 6, 1862, Curtis William Davis.

(XVI) Josiah Gates, son of Josiah Gates (15), was born in Acton, Vermont, August 31, 1805. He was educated in the common schools of his native town. He learned the trade of tanner and worked for some years in the manufacture of leather at Townsend. In 1826, when he was twenty-five years old, he came to Lowell and was employed by Daniel Hurd and the Merrimack Manufacturing Company in their fulling mills, and afterwards became an overseer in the weaving department of the Lowell Company's Mills. In 1845 he engaged in business on his own account, opening a store on Dutton street, Lowell, for the manufacture and sale of leather belting and manufacturers' supplies. Later he added the manufacture of leather fire hose, and in 1858 established a tannery for the manufacture of his own leather. The tanyard was on Chelmsford street. He owned the patents of the Murkland Carpet Power Loom and had an interest in the company manufacturing them. In 1866 he associated with him in business his two sons, J. E. and P. C. Gates, and in 1870 R. W. Gates. In 1881 he erected a large brick block on Market street for the manufacture of his supplies. Since his death, May 2, 1882, the business has been continued by his sons. In politics he was an earnest and active Republican, serving the city as member of the common council, and as alderman. He represented his district in the general court and served with credit on several important committees. He was a director of the Wamesit National Bank and of the Lowell Hosiery Company. He attended the Congregational church with his family. He was upright and enterprising in business, and enjoyed the confidence and respect of all his townsmen.

He married (first) Lydia West; (second) Harriet N. Coburn, who died May 29, 1855. She was the daughter of Prescott Coburn, of Dracut, a descendant of Edmund Coburn, one of the first settlers of Dracut. He married (third) Sophronia Pike. Children of Josiah and Harriet N. Gates 1. Ellen Harriet, born August 3, 1839, married, April 14, 1880, Solon S. Whitehead, born November 22, 1832; no children. 2. Augusta Pauline, born October 3, 1842, married, February 21, 1867, Gideon Foster White; children: i. Alice Gates, born August 9, 1869, married John Milton Washburn; ii. Harriet A., born October 2, 1872; iii. Royal P., born December 3, 1881. 3. Josiah Emery, born April 19, 1845, died September 4, 1878; married Anna Tilton; child, Josiah Emery, born February, 1871, resides at Medford, Massachusetts. 4. Prescott C., born in Lowell, July 30, 1846, mentioned below. 5. Royal Wiswell, born June 25, 1849; mentioned below. 6. Abbie Ann, born August 19, 1852, resides in the homestead, Lowell; is a member of the Congregational church and Dolly Varnum Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution. 7. Clara Maria, born November 3, 1854; married June 12, 1884, Charles Abbott Roby, children: ii. Marion, born May 6, 1885; ii. Kathleen, born February 12, 1891; iii. Luther Abbott, born November 11, 1894. Child of Joseph and Sophronia Gates: 8. Kate.

(XVII) Prescott C. Gates, son of Josiah Gates (16), was born in Lowell, July 30, 1846. He attended the public and high schools of Lowell and then entered the employ of his father, learning the business thoroughly and in 1866 becoming a partner in the firm of Josiah Gates & Sons with his father and brother. He and his brother Royal W. have continued the business, since their father's death, with substantial success. He is a director in the Wamesit National Bank, the Lowell Hosiery Company, the Hillsboro Mills, the Lowell Mutual Fire Insurance Company, the Lowell & Andover Railroad Company, trustee of the Central Savings Bank, and member of the Lowell Board of Trade. He married, December 29, 1868, Ellen F. Kittridge, daughter of William Kittridge, of Lowell. Children: 1. Henry Kittridge, born August 26, 1870. 2. Thayer Prescott, born May 14, 1879. 3. Edith Harriet, born August 31, 1880.

(XVII) Royal Wiswell Gates, son of Josiah Gates (16), was born in Lowell, June 25, 1849, and received his early education in the public schools, graduating from the Lowell high school. He then entered the business office as bookkeeper and in 1870 became a member of the firm of Josiah Gates & Sons. He is a Republican in politics, attends the Kirk Street Congregational Church, and is a member of the Lowell Board of Trade. He is a prominent Free Mason, belonging to Kilwinning Lodge of Lowell, to Pilgrim Commandery, Knights Templar, and to the Massachusetts Consistory, having taken the thirty-second degree. He is also a member of the Yorick Club and Vesper Country Club.

CUTTER

William Richard Cutter, author and editor, is a direct descendant of Elizabeth (1) Cutter, a widow, who came to New England, about 1640, and died in Cambridge, Massachusetts, January 10, 1663 (1663-64). In her will she gave her age as about eighty-seven years. but as she lived about two years longer, she was at death aged about eighty-nine. She dwelt with her daughter in Cambridge about twenty years. Three of her children emigrated to this country: William, who after living in America about seventeen years, returned to his former home in Newcastle-upon-Tyne, in England; Richard, the founder of the Cutter family in America; and Barbara, her daughter, who came to this country unmarried, and later married Mr. Elijah Corlet, the schoolmaster of Cambridge. In a relation Elizabeth made before the church she is called "Old Goodwife Cutter," and she makes a statement to the effect that she was born in some small place, without a church, near Newcastle-upon-Tyne. She "knew not" her father, who may have died in her infancy, but her mother sent her, when she was old enough, to Newcastle, where she was placed in a "godly family," where she remained for about seven years, when she entered another where the religious privileges were less. Her husband died, and she was sent to Cambridge, New England, and came thither in a time of sickness and through many sad troubles by sea. What her maiden name was is not known to the present writer. From her own statement the inference is drawn that her mother at least was in humble circumstances. She had with her in Cambridge a sister or a sister-in-law, a widow named Mrs. Isabella Wilkinson, who undoubtedly was from Newcastle-upon-Tyne. There is more known of the Cutters in Newcastle, where it is said an English antiquary has discovered the name of the grandfather of William and Richard Cutter, and this information is as yet withheld from us.

Richard (2) Cutter, son of Elizabeth, died in Cambridge, at the age of about seventy-two, June 16, 1693. His brother William had died in England before this time. Richard was under age and probably unmarried when he came to America. He was one of the first to build a house outside of the settlement, in that part of Cambridge called Menotomy, and his house for defense against the Indians was furnished with flankers. In December, 1675, he sent four young men of his family—his two sons Ephraim and Gershom, and his stepsons Isaac and Jacob Amsden—to the severe campaign in Rhode Island which culminated in the Narragansett fight, in which a great part of the New England military were engaged. Richard Cutter was twice married: first, about 1644, to Elizabeth Williams, who died March 5, 1661-2, aged about forty-two years (gravestone); she was the daughter of Robert Williams of Roxbury and his wife Elizabeth (Stalham) Williams. Second, February 14, 1662-3, to Frances (Perriman) Amsden, parentage unknown; she was the widow of Isaac Amsden, and survived Richard Cutter's decease, and died before July 10, 1728. Fourteen children, seven by each wife.

Elizabeth, eldest daughter and child of Richard Cutter, married William Robinson, and several of her descendants became famous as governors. She probably died a long time before her father, and was omitted in his will. Two of her sons laid claim to their share of their grandfather Cutter's estate at a later period. William Robinson, Jonathan Robinson, and Elizabeth Gregory, and also Samuel Robinson, children of Elizabeth Robinson, daughter of Richard Cutter, quitclaimed their rights to their grandfather Richard Cutter's estate (Middlesex Registry Deeds, 39: 113, etc.) William Robinson died in 1693.

William (3) Cutter, third son and fourth child of Richard Cutter, the immigrant, was a thriving farmer, and died in Cambridge, April 1, 1723, in the seventy-fourth year of his age (gravestone). By his wife Rebecca he was father of ten children. She was Rebecca, daughter of John (2) Rolfe (Henry 1) and his wife Mary Scullard (Samuel 1). Rebecca Rolfe married for her second husband John Whitmore, Senior, of Medford, and died November 13, 1751, aged ninety.

John (4) Cutter, second son and fifth child of William, born October 15, 1690, died January 21, 1776, in his eighty-sixth year, and thirty-seventh in his office as a deacon. He was a farmer. He married Lydia Harrington (John (3), Robert (2), and possibly Ann (1); she was formerly of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, England,) and she died January 7, 1755, in her sixty-fourth year. Eleven children.

Ammi (5) Cutter, tenth child of John, born October 27, 1733, died April 19, 1795, in his sixty-second year. He was a farmer and a miller, and had three wives and twenty-one children. By his first wife, Esther Pierce, he had ten children, the ninth of whom was Ephraim Cutter, born October 31, 1767, died March 31, 1841, who by his wife, Deborah Locke, had fourteen children, the tenth of whom was Benjamin Cutter, a physician, born June 4, 1803, died March 9, 1864, who by his wife Mary Whittemore had six children, the youngest of whom was William Richard Cutter, born in Woburn, August 17, 1847, the subject of this sketch.

Mr. Cutter was educated in the public schools of his native town until his fifteenth year, when he was sent to the Warren Academy in Woburn, where he remained until April, 1865, when he entered Norwich University at Norwich, Vermont,—the institution now situated at Northfield, Vermont, and known as the Military College of the State of Vermont. When at Woburn at the Warren Academy he commanded (1863-1865) a corps of cadets known as the Warren Cadets. He performed his share of duty at Norwich Military University during the two years of 1865 and 1866, and leaving there in the latter year returned to Woburn, where he pursued his studies under a private instructor. In the fall of 1867 he entered the Sheffield Scientific School of Yale University at New Haven, Connecticut, as a special student, and left there in 1869. In the meantime, having access to the large college library at Yale, he became interested in the study of history and more especially genealogy, as he had the use of a larger and more valuable collection of books here than he had ever had before, and he decided to publish a history of the Cutter Family, and issued, while at New Haven, his proposals for that work. He travelled extensively in his pursuit of material, and published his book at Boston in 1871, under the title of "A History of the Cutter Family of New England."

He was married, on August 31, 1871, to Mary Elizabeth, daughter of Daniel Kimball, teacher, editor, and lecturer, and his first wife, Mary Ann (Ames) Kimball, and a granddaughter of Rev. David Tenney Kimball, for upwards of sixty years minister of a church in Ipswich, Massachusetts. One child, Sarah Hamlen, was born to them, July 25, 1873, but died April 26, 1890. Another died in infancy in 1880.

In 1871 Mr. Cutter removed his residence to Lexington, Massachusetts, and devoted himself for ten years to various pursuits. While at Lexington he prepared and published a "History of the Town of Arlington, Massachusetts," which was issued from the press in 1880. This work contained a very full genealogy of the early inhabitants, and copies are now scarce. At Lexington also he edited, with notes, his article for the "New England Historical and Genealogical Register," entitled a "Journal of a Forton Prisoner, England," 1777-1779, whose length caused its publication to extend through the numbers of that periodical from April, 1876, to January, 1879. While at Lexington also he prepared a sketch of Arlington, which was printed under his name in Drake's "History of Middlesex County" (1880).

During his residence in Lexington he held the office by successive elections of clerk of the Hancock Congregational Church, and for seven years from 1875 that of member and clerk of the town school committee, and in connection with the last named office that of trustee of the Cary Free Public Library, being for a greater part of that time clerk and treasurer of that board. In 1882 he was elected librarian of the Woburn Public Library in his native city, and assuming his duties on March 1, of that year, removed at once to Woburn. He holds this office at the present time. He has served on the nominating committee of the Massachusetts Library Club, of which he was one of the original members, and has been one of its vice-presidents. In Woburn he has held the office of secretary of the trustees of Warren Academy since 1885, and that of trustee, clerk, and treasurer of the Burbeen Free Lecture Fund since 1892. He is also one of the vice-presidents of the Rumford Historical Association of Woburn, and is a member of the Massachusetts Society of Colonial Wars. He has been a vice-president of the Boston Alumni Association of Norwich University, and for more than a generation, or since 1870, a resident member of the New England Historic Genealogical Society. He has written considerable for the publications of the Genealogical Society, and has held a position on its governing council, and in 1906 was elected its historian. He has edited for the Massachusetts Historical Society a section of Hon. Mellen Chamberlain's "History of Chelsea," making a greater part of the second volume of that monumental work. He has prepared for publication and now nearly finished, three volumes of the Towne "Memorial Biographies," published by the New England Historic Genealogical Society. In 1906 Mr. Cutter was elected by the Lewis Historical Publishing Company as editor of two of their publications.

Since 1882, in his leisure from the urgent work of his library position, Mr. Cutter has written much for the newspaper and periodical press, and has written or edited a number of works of greater or less extent. Among them sketches of the city of Woburn, and of the towns of Burlington and Winchester, for Hurd's "History of Middlesex County," 1890; "Contributions to a Bibliography of the Local History of Woburn," 1892, with additional material, 1893; "Diary of Lieut. Samuel Thompson of Woburn, while in service in the French War, 1758" (with copious notes) 1896; "Life and Humble Confession of Richardson, the informer" (fifty copies printed) 1894; "A Model Village Library" (an article descriptive of the Woburn Public Library) in "New England Magazine," February, 1890; "Woburn Historic Sites and Old Houses," 1892; etc.

He received the degree of A. M. from Norwich University in 1893.

DEXTER Thomas Dexter, the immigrant ancestor, was born in England. He came to America either with Mr. Endicott in 1629 or in the fleet with Governor Winthrop in 1630. He brought with him three children or more and several servants. There is reason to believe that his home in England was in Bristol, for he had considerable dealings afterward with people who lived there. In 1640 he gave a mortgage to Humphrey Hooke, an alderman of Bristol. He had a good education and was in the prime of life when he emigrated. He settled in 1630 on a farm of eight hundred acres in the town of Lynn, Massachusetts; was well-to-do and was called "Farmer Dexter." His house was on the west side of the Saugus river about where the iron works were afterwards erected. In 1633 he built a bridge over the river and stretched a weir across it and soon afterward built a mill there. He was greatly interested in the establishment of the Lynn iron works, interested English capital and became general manager, but when convinced of the unprofitableness of the enterprise, he withdrew. He was admitted a freeman in 1631, but was disfranchised March 4, 1633. He was constantly involved in litigation and in 1631 had a quarrel with Captain Endicott, afterward the governor. Mr. Endicott struck Dexter in court and was prosecuted for the assault in Boston. The defendant said in answer to the charge: "I hear I am much complained of by Goodman Dexter for striking him. Understanding since it is not lawful for a justice of the peace to strike, but if you had seen the manner of his carriage with such daring of me, with arms akimbo, it would have provoked a very patient man. He has given out that if I had a purse he would make me empty it, and if he cannot have justice here, he will do wonders in England, and if he cannot prevail there, he will try it out with me here at blows. If it were lawful for me to try it out at blows and he a fit man for me to deal with, you would not hear me complain." The jury awarded Dexter a verdict of ten pounds. Two years later the court ordered Dexter set in bilboes, disfranchised and fined ten pounds "for speaking reproachful and seditious words against the government here established." Mr. Dexter, having been insulted by Samuel Hutchinson, met him one day on the road "and jumping from his horse bestowed about twenty blows on the head and shoulders of Hutchinson, to the no small danger or deray of his senses as well as sensibilities." These instances would indicate, suggests the family historian, "that Mr. Dexter was not a meek man." In 1637 he and nine others obtained from the Plymouth Colony court a grant of land which became the town of Sandwich, where he built the first grist mill, but he did not remain there long. In 1638 he had three hundred and fifty acres assigned to him in Lynn, where he lived until 1746. About this time he bought two farms in Barnstable, one adjoining the mill stream, the other on Scorton hill. His dwelling in Barnstable was on the north side of the old county road in a sightly location. Here he lived a quieter life, yet his taste for litigation continued, and in 1648 he had no less than six lawsuits decided in his favor. His most important case was lost. He bought the land on which the village of Nahant is now situate from the Indian chief, Pognaum or Black Will, paying therefor a suit of clothes, fenced it for a pasture and his title was undisputed until 1657, when the proprietors claimed it. The case was in the courts over thirty-eight years. In 1657 he took the oath of fidelity and was admitted freeman in the Plymouth colony, June 1, 1658. He gave most of his property to his sons, sold his farm on Scorton Hill in 1673 to William Troop, and removed to Boston to spend his last days with his daughter, the wife of Captain Oliver. He died there in 1677 and was buried in the King's Chapel burying ground. The name of his wife is not known. Children: 1. Thomas, born in England, mentioned below. 2. William, married Sarah Vincent in 1653. 3. Mary, born in England, married (first) John Frend, (second) Captain James Oliver, of Boston. 4. Frances, born in England, married Richard Woodde (Woodhouse, Woodis, etc.).

(II) Thomas Dexter, son of Thomas Dexter (1), was born in England about 1623; came to America with his father and settled finally at Sandwich, where he was elected constable in 1647. In 1648 he kept the mill his father built. In 1655 he was ensign of the militia company and was afterward known by this title. He was often on juries; was surveyor of highways and collector of taxes in 1675 and in 1680 was an inn-keeper. In 1663 he served with Thomas Hinckley and Constant Southworth on a committee to determine the line between Sandwich and Plymouth. He was a worthy citizen, enterprising, useful and influential. He died December 29, 1686. He married, November 8, 1648, Elizabeth Vincent. Children: 1. Mary, born August 11, 1649, married, October 12, 1670, Daniel Allen, of Swansea. 2. Elizabeth, born September 21, 1651, died young. 3. Thomas, born 1653, died 1679. 4. John, born 1656, mentioned below. 5. Elizabeth, born April 7, 1660, sole legatee of her mother's estate, 1714. 6. Abigail, born June 12, 1663, married, June 30, 1684, Jonathan Hallett.

(III) John Dexter, son of Thomas Dexter (2), was born in Sandwich in 1656; was admitted a freeman in 1681. He belonged to the militia company of that town in 1675 and while on guard duty was beaten by Joseph Burge, who was fined for the assault five pounds, of which ten shillings was given to Dexter. In 1686 he sold to his brother-in-law, Jonathan Hallett, a negro slave named Harry, aged twenty-nine years, for twenty pounds. He married, November 10, 1682, Mehitable Hallett, daughter of Andrew Hallett, Jr., of Yarmouth, one of the wealthiest men of that place. He came over in 1636 at the age of twenty-eight from Weymouth, England. His father, Andrew Hallett, the schoolmaster, came at an earlier date. Andrew Hallett, Jr., removed to Yarmouth from Lynn in 1637; was admitted freeman before 1640 and in 1642 bought and occupied the first house known to have been built in the town. The Dexters settled in Portsmouth, Rhode Island, where their children were born.

Children of John and Mehitable Dexter: 1. Elizabeth, born November 1, 1683. 2. Thomas, born August 26, 1686, mentioned below. 3. Abigail, born May 26, 1689, married, September 10, 1713, Job Lawton. 4. John, born September 11, 1692, married, December 12, 1717, Mercy Manchester.

(IV) Thomas Dexter, son of John Dexter (3), was born in Portsmouth, Rhode Island, August 26, 1686. He resided there probably until after 1738, when he left town. His children all appear to have been in Mansfield, Connecticut, where he also may have resided. He was deputy to the general assembly in 1738 and on a jury in 1733 at Portsmouth. He married Mercy Fish, of Portsmouth, April 28, 1710. Children: 1. Mehitable, born March 15, 1710-11. 2. Zuriel, born at Portsmouth, December 16, 1712, married at Mansfield, June 23, 1737, Ruth Stevens of Mansfield, daughter of Mahurnan Stevens; Zuriel died August 8, 1737. 3. Thomas, married at Mansfield, June 17, 1743, Sarah Knapp, of Tolland, Connecticut; son Zuriel born 1746. 4. Jonathan (?). 4. Isaac, mentioned below. Perhaps others.

(V) Isaac Dexter, son of Thomas Dexter (4), was born in Portsmouth, Rhode Island, about 1725. He married Esther — and settled in Mansfield. Children, born there: 1. Hannah, born July 25, 1751. 2. John, born October 28, 1753, mentioned below. 3. Ruth, born December 24, 1755, died July 7, 1756. 4. Nathan, born August 30, 1757. 5. James, born August 20, 1759. 6. Isaac, born February 18, 1762. 7. Ruth, born February 22, 1764. 8. Daniel, born December 1, 1765. 9. Rhoda, born January 24, 1771.

(VI) John Dexter, son of Isaac Dexter (5), was born in Mansfield, October 28, 1753, and baptized there May 5, 1754. He resided in Mansfield until the close of the Revolution when he made his home at Pomfret, Vermont. He was a prominent citizen of the new town; served as selectman, was elected representative to the legislature and to the provincial congress and held many other positions of trust and honor. He was a soldier in the Revolution according to a list of veterans made up by Hosea Doton, of Pomfret. He is given in the Connecticut records in 1818 as a Revolutionary soldier of Connecticut then residing in Vermont. He was a private in Captain Jonathan Nichol's company of minute-men from Mansfield, in Colonel Experience Storrs's regiment in 1775, and in the second Mansfield company under Colonel Storrs and General Putnam in 1777. He was sergeant in Captain Shumway's company, First Connecticut Line, Colonel Jedediah Huntington, of Norwich, in 1777. Later he had the rank of captain. He married at Mansfield, April 15, 1779, Sarah Parker, daughter of Lieutenant Zechariah Parker, a Revolutionary soldier. Children: 1. Phebe, born at Mansfield, May 20, 1781; died October 28, 1782, at Mansfield. 2. Aaron, born August 18, 1782, at Mansfield. 3. Parker, born at Pomfret, Vermont, in 1797, mentioned below. And probably others.

(VII) Parker Dexter, son of John Dexter (6), named for his mother's family, the Parkers, was born in 1797 in Pomfret, Vermont. He married in 1820 Betsey King, of Pomfret, and they settled in Topsham, Vermont, in the adjoining county. He died there in 1883. He was a farmer. Child, Solomon King, born May 23, 1839, mentioned below.

(VIII) Solomon King Dexter, son of Parker Dexter (7), was born in Topsham, Vermont, May 23, 1839, and died in Lowell, Massachusetts, August 10, 1906. He worked on his father's farm during his boyhood, and attended the district schools of his native town. He was clerk in the general store for a time. At the age of twenty-one years he went to Lowell and secured a position as clerk in a meat market. In 1862 he formed the firm of Ladd & Dexter, provision dealers, Lowell, but in the following year the partnership was dissolved and Mr. Dexter became an army sutler and for some time was engaged in furnishing supplies to the soldiers of the Union army. In 1863 he became cashier of the Bullion Bank of Washington, D. C. In 1865, at the close of the war, he removed to Waits River, Vermont, near his native place and opened a general store. He was also postmaster. In 1868 he returned to Lowell, where he resided the remainder of his days. He engaged first in the grocery and provision trade, and in 1873 went into the wholesale produce and commission business, handling flour, grain, and country produce with a store at Stott's Block. In 1885 he built an imposing brick building on Middlesex street and located his business in it. From a small beginning Mr. Dexter saw his business increase to large proportions and enjoyed a prosperous trade. His building is perhaps the best of its kind in the city, having four stories and basement, forty by seventy feet, giving ample quarters for storage as well as the usual stock of flour, grain, produce and poultry.

Mr. Dexter was a Republican in politics and served in the Lowell common council in 1883-84, represented his district in the general court in 1886-87, and served on the committees on finance and library. He attended with his family the Eliot Congregational Church. He was a member of Highland Lodge of Odd Fellows, the Improved Order of Red Men, the Lowell Rod and Gun Club, the Lowell Board of Trade, the Board of Trade of the State of Vermont. He was a director of the Traders' National Bank from the date of its organization to his death. He was one of the leading citizens of Lowell, a man of upright character and large personal influence.

He married, February 24, 1863, Mary S. McCrillis, of Waits River, Vermont. Children: 1. Nellie M., born March 15, 1865, married —— Batchellor; child, Ruby M. Batchellor. 2. Jennie V., born May 27, 1869, died July 23, 1870. 3. Daisy B., born November 22, 1872, married Edwin T. Shaw; child, Dexter N. Shaw. 4. Royal K., born June 9, 1875, mentioned below.

(IX) Royal King Dexter, son of Solomon King Dexter (8), was born in Lowell, June 9, 1875. He was educated in the public and high schools of his native city, graduating in 1898, and immediately entered into business with his father. He was associated with his father until his death, since when he has been the sole proprietor. Under his management the business has continued to grow and prosper. He has one of the largest grain commission business houses in the city. Mr. Dexter is a Republican in politics and is at present a member of the common council of the city of Lowell. He is a director of the Topsham Creamery Association of Topsham, Vermont, his father's birthplace. He attends the Eliot Congregational Church, Lowell. Mr. Dexter has a very promising career ahead of him as well as a successful one already to his credit. He married, October, 1898, Anna S. Smith, daughter of Caleb and Sarah C. Smith, of Lowell. Children: Marion L., Royal King, Jr., Gratia C., Mary S. All the children were born in Lowell.

FISHER

Anthony Fisher (1591-1671), the immigrant son of Anthony (died in 1640) and Mary Anne (Fiske) Fisher, of Weymouth, in the parish of Syleham, Suffolk, England, and grandson of William and Anne Fiske, of St. James, South Elmsham, and brother of Joshua, Cornelius, Amos, Marie and Martha Fisher, was born in Syleham, Suffolk, England, and baptized April 20, 1591. He came to Massachusetts Bay Colony with his wife Mary, sailing from Yarmouth in the ship "Rose," landing at Boston on June 26, 1637, and settled in Dedham, where he subscribed to the Covenant July 18, 1637, and was a member of the committee appointed to built a meeting house, and on July 28, 1638, he was assigned his house lot. His wife Mary joined the Dedham church, March 27, 1642, and Anthony "on account of his proud and haughty spirit" was not admitted until March 14, 1645. He served as selectman 1645 and 1647; was chosen county commissioner September 3, 1660; deputy to general court May 2, 1649; woodreeve 1653-55, 1657-58 and 1661-62. His wife Mary died, and he married (secondly) November 14, 1663, Isabell, widow of Edward Breck, selectman of Dorchester, 1664-66, of Dorchester. He died April 11, 1671. His children (all by his first wife, Mary) were: Anthony, Cornelius, Nathaniel, David, Lydia and John Fisher.

(II) Anthony Fisher, of Dorchester, son of Anthony and Mary Fisher, was born in England, came to America with his father and grandfather, and settled in Dedham in 1637 He was a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company in 1644; joined Dedham church, July 20, 1645, and was made a freeman May 6, 1646. He was married September 7, 1647, to Joanna, only daughter of

Thomas and Joan Faxon, of Brinton, Massachusetts; was a surveyor of town of Dedham, 1652-1654, removed to Dorchester and was selectman there 1664. He was a printer, and was paid by the town £4 10s. for printing the catechism prepared by Rev. Richard Mather, the pastor at Dorchester. He died February 13, 1670, and his wife Joanna died October 16, 1694. Their children were: Mehitable, born 1648, died young; Experience, 1650, died young; Josiah, 1654; Abial, 1656, died 1688; Sarah, 1658, married John Wild; Deborah, 1661, married James Fales; Judith, 1663, married John Bullen; Eleazer, 1669.

(III) Eleazer Fisher, son of Anthony and Joanna (Faxon) Fisher, born in Dedham, September 18, 1669, married there October 13, 1698, Mary (1674-1744), daughter of William and Mary (Lane) Avery, and their children were: Eleazer, born 1699; William, 1701; Jemima, 1703, married Hezekiah Gay, of Dorchester; David, 1705; Ezra, 1707; Nathaniel, 1708, died 1733-34, unmarried; Mary, 1710, married William Alexander, of Stoughton; Ezekiel, 1712; Timothy, 1714; Stephen, 1715, probably died young; and Benjamin, 1721. Ezekiel Fisher died in Dedham, February 6, 1722, and his widow at Stoughton, March 25, 1749.

(IV) David Fisher, third son of Eleazer and Mary (Avery) Fisher, born in Dedham, June 21, 1705, married, February 16, 1732, Deborah Boyden, of Walpole. With his wife he joined the South Parish church, November 7, 1736. He removed to Stoughton, where his wife died July 18, 1770, aged fifty-nine years, and he married (second), November 7, 1770, Elizabeth Talbot, of Stoughton, born February 22, 1754. He died July 30, 1779, and his widow July 2, 1802. His children were: David, born 1733; Thomas, 1735; Jacob, 1737; Deborah, 1739; married John Lewis; Hannah, 1742, married Nathaniel Kingsbury; Nathan, 1745; Oliver, 1747; Abigail, 1749, married William Starrett; Mary, 1751, died 1768; Abner, 1755.

(V) Thomas Fisher, son of David and Deborah (Boyden) Fisher, born in Stoughton, March 10, 1735, married, October 12, 1758, Mary, daughter of Samuel and Mary (Ciney) Pettee, of Dedham. They both joined the South Parish Church, July 13, 1760. Thomas Fisher served in Captain Ebenezer Tisdale's company from Stoughton for twenty-two days at the Lexington Alarm, and in Theophilus Wilder's company, Colonel Dike's regiment, from December 20, 1776, to March 1, 1777. He died January 16, 1781, and his widow of Sharon, and died April 27, 1825, aged eighty-two years. The children of Thomas Mary married, April 26, 1787, Gilead Morse, and Mary (Pettee) Fisher as per record in Stoughton were: Seth, born 1759; Thomas, 1761; Mary, 1763, married Jonathan Billings, Jr.; Lucy, 1765, married Captain John Morse; Ezra, 1769; Oliver, 1778, died 1830; Jabez, 1780.

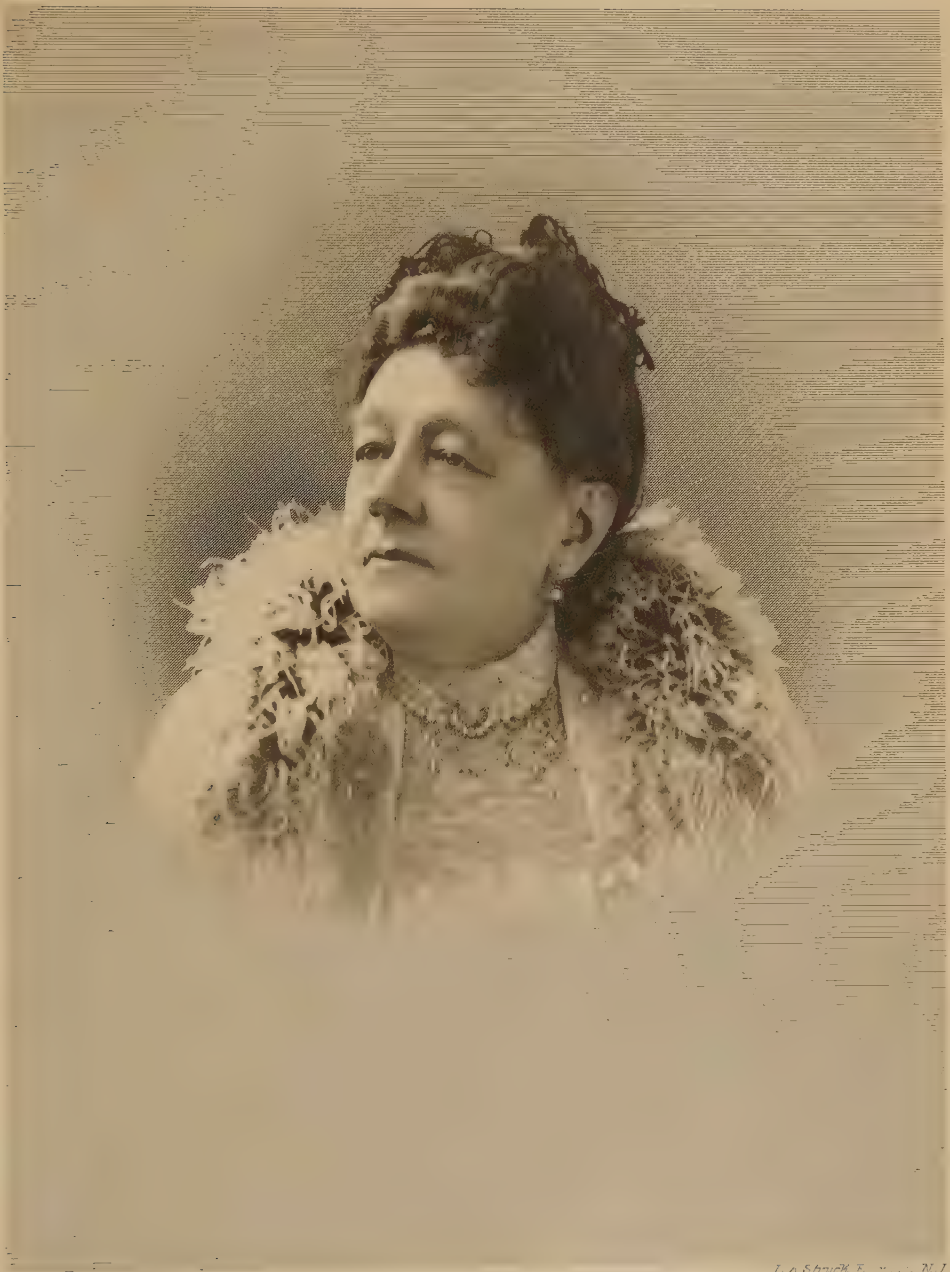
(VI) Jabez Fisher, youngest child of Thomas and Mary (Pettee) Fisher, born in Sharon, May 7, 1780, married, May 13, 1819, Sarah (1788-1854), second child of Jonathan and Mary (Robbins) Livermore, of Brighton, or Little Cambridge. Jonathan Livermore (1743-1822) was a son of Oliver and Ruth (Stearns) Livermore, of Watertown, and a descendant from Jonathan Livermore, the immigrant. Mary (Robbins) Livermore was a daughter of Solomon and Martha Robbins, of Newton. Jabez and Sarah (Livermore) Fisher settled in Cambridge where their children were born, and where he died November 30, 1845. Children: George, born February 15, 1820; Sarah, 1821, died 1823; Jabez, 1824; Sarah Livermore, 1826, died 1828; Oliver, 1829, died 1830; Benjamin Franklin, 1832, died 1832. Jabez Fisher was a coal dealer in Cambridge. He died November 30, 1845.

(VII) George Fisher, eldest child of Jabez and Sarah (Livermore) Fisher, was born in Cambridge, February 15, 1820. He took the full course in the public and high schools of Cambridge, and a partial law course at Harvard University Law School, and was made a member of the Law School Association. He succeeded his father in the coal and wood business in 1845, and after carrying it on for several years sold it out and became a partner in the firm of Simmons & Fisher, organ builders in Charles street, Boston. On March 30, 1859, he purchased the Cambridge *Chronicle*, and made the paper a profitable investment, and in 1859-66 it had no competition in Cambridge. In 1873 he sold the newspaper plant to Linn Boyd Porter. In the *Chronicle* he advocated anti-slavery, temperance and Americanism as opposed to the "perilous encroachments" of the Roman Catholic church. He represented his district in the general court in 1885. He founded the Cambridge Conservatory of Music in 1873, and with the assistance of his daughter taught music to large classes for several years. He was a well known expert performer on the organ, and held positions at various times in the largest churches in Cambridge. He made a discriminating collection of music both printed and in

The Lewis Historical Pub Co

George Fisher

Austin C Wellington



The Lewis Historical Pub. Co

L.A. Struck, E [illegible] N.J

Sarah C. Fisher Wellington

manuscript, and was one of the earliest members of the Handel and Haydn Society of Boston, and a member of the governing board. The large Cambridge chorus that attracted so much notice at the World's Peace Jubilee was organized and trained by Mr. Fisher. He was a friend and benefactor to Elias Howe in his struggle to introduce the sewing machine, and gave his financial aid at a time when Mr. Howe appeared to him hopelessly in debt, and while the application for a patent was pending he accompanied Mr. Howe to Washington, and they each wore a suit of clothes made upon the machine which was the patent office model. He was married March 16, 1840, to Hannah Cordelia, third child of Samuel P. and Eunice S. Teele, who was born in Charlestown, October 9, 1818, died July 3, 1894. She was a member of the Austin Street Unitarian Church, Cambridge. George Fisher died in Cambridge, September 12, 1898. Their children were: Sarah Cordelia, born 1841, married, November 29, 1887, Colonel Austin C. Wellington. Caroline Louise, 1843, married Colonel Austin C. Wellington, as his first wife, June 30, 1869, and she died November 23, 1879. George, 1845, died 1846. Anna Josephine, 1847, died 1851. Harriet Ellen, 1849, died 1850. Lizzie Livermore, 1850, died 1853. Eliza Bennett, 1853, died 1875. George, 1856, died 1860. George William, 1858, died 1876. George Fisher outlived all his children except Sarah Cordelia; he had no grandchildren.

(VIII) Sarah Cordelia (Fisher) Wellington, eldest child of George and Hannah Cordelia (Teele) Fisher, and the last surviving member of a large family, was born in Cambridge, Massachusetts, October 10, 1841. She was graduated at the Cambridge high school, attended Professor Louis Agassiz's school and received musical instruction in London, England, from Senor Randegger and Madam Rudersdorf, and while in Europe in 1876 attended the first performance of Wagner's Niebelungenleid at Bayreuth. She married her brother-in-law, Colonel Austin Clarke Wellington, November 29, 1887, eight years after the death of his first wife, Caroline Louise (Fisher) Wellington. Colonel Wellington had no children by either wife. He was a son of Jonas Clarke and Harriet Eliza (Bosworth) Wellington, and was born in Lexington, July 17, 1840, where he attended school up to 1856, when his parents removed to Cambridge, and he became a bookkeeper in the establishment of S. G. Bowdlear & Company, of Boston, and left the firm August, 1862, to enlist in Company F, Thirty-eighth Massachusetts Regiment, and accompanied the regiment to Baltimore, New Orleans, and on the Red River expedition under General N. P. Banks. In July, 1864, he was transferred to Washington, D. C., and was in the army of General Sheridan during the closing period of the Civil war. He was acting adjutant of his regiment, with the rank of lieutenant, and later was appointed adjutant. His battles were: Bisland, Siege of Port Hudson, Cane River Ford, Mansura, in Louisiana, and with Sheridan in Opequan, Fisher's Hill and Cedar Creek, Virginia. He was mustered out of the volunteer service June 30, 1865. Upon returning to Massachusetts he engaged in the coal business, and formed the corporation of the Austin C. Wellington Coal Company, of which he was treasurer and manager, and this grew into one of the largest concerns in its time, in New England. He continued his interest in military affairs, and May 2, 1870, entered the Massachusetts State Militia as captain of the Boston Light Infantry, known as the "Tigers," Company A, Seventh Regiment. He was elected major of the Fourth Battalion in 1873, and colonel of the First Regiment, February 24, 1882. His patriotic spirit was kept alive by membership in the Grand Army of the Republic, his comradeship dating from 1867 in Post 15. In 1874 he was chosen commander of Post No. 30, which post he helped to organize and of which he was a charter member. He became commander of Post No. 113 in 1887, holding the position at the time of his death. He was a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, and a trustee of the Soldiers' Home at Chelsea. His business association was with the Boston Coal Exchange, of which he was chairman, and the Charles River Towing Company, of which he was president. He was president of the Boston Mercantile Library Association, and a member of the New England Club, Handel and Haydn Society, and Cecilia Society. His service to his state in a civic capacity was as a member of the general court of Massachusetts in 1875 and 1876. Colonel Wellington died at his home, 871 Massachusetts avenue, Cambridge, September 23, 1888. His widow, Mrs. Sarah Cordelia (Fisher) Wellington, survived him.

She was president of the Ladies' Aid Association, auxiliary to the Soldiers' Home at Chelsea; a director of the Cambridge Conservatory of Music, founded by her father, and allied with other philanthropic, religious and musical associations. Her musical talent was an inheritance from both her parents. She early sang in the choir in Cambridge and Boston. Her voice was heard for repeated seasons at Trinity Church, New Old South, Immanuel, and for nine seasons at the Park Street Church. She was a member of the Handel and Haydn Oratorio Society and of the Cecilia Society, and represented both societies at various times as soloist at their concerts in Music Hall, Boston. She was president of the Austin Street Unitarian Alliance, the largest in the United States, and of the Middlesex Alliance which met in Channing Hall, Boston. She was made a director of the National Alliance board; a member of the council of the Cantabriga Club; a member of the Woman Suffrage League; of the Cambridge Shakespeare Club and of the Browning Society of Boston. She served as secretary and treasurer of the Roundabout Club, as president of the Wednesday Club, and as a director of the Young Woman's Christian Association. She was made a life member of the New England Woman's Club, and of the American Unitarian Association and an associate member of the Cambridge Conferences. Her interest in the Cambridge Conservatory of Music on Lee street began in 1873, when with her father she founded the enterprise. She was a member of the faculty of Wellesley College and of the Tourjee Conservatory of Music in Boston. She sang by request in one of the Montreal cathedrals, appeared as accompanist with Camilla Urso, the celebrated violinist, and was always a willing volunteer on occasions for charity, given in opera, concerts or at society functions. Her home in Cambridge became a mecca for musical enthusiasts visiting Boston who had heard her in public or learned of her work as teacher through her pupils scattered over the entire United States, who had been fortunate in receiving her instruction and advice.

FITTS

The family of Fitz or Fitts is one of great antiquity in England. The names of several of the family are on the rolls of Battle Abbey. The surname Fitz was doubtless derived from the French word "Fils" (son), which is spelt "fiz" in Norman French. The American line springs from the branch of the family at Tavistock, Devonshire, England.

(I) John Fitz, to whom the lineage of the American pioneer is traced, was born at or near Tavistock, England, and became an eminent lawyer, following his profession in that famous public house, Lincoln's Inn, and becoming so successful that he raised his family to great reputation both for quality and estate. In 1428 he was one of the governors of Lincoln Inn. He established a family seat about a mile from the village of Tavistock, called Fitzford. His sons: 1. John, died without issue. 2. Walter, mentioned below.

(II) Walter Fitz, son of John Fitz (2), born at Tavistock about 1450, died 1510. Married Mary Sampson. Children: 1. John, mentioned below. 2. Robert.

(III) John Fitz, son of Walter Fitz (2), was born in the latter part of the fifteenth century. Married Agnes Grenville, daughter of Roger Grenville. Children: 1. John, mentioned below. 2. Edward F. 3. George. 4. Grace, married John Eliot, Earl of St. Germain. 5. Hannah, married William Kanzezo. 6. Catherine, married William Bond. 7. Margaret, married Richard Olcott. 8. Francis.

(IV) John Fitz, son of John Fitz (3), married Mary Sydenham, daughter of Sir John Sydenham, of Brimpton, Somersetshire; was an eminent lawyer and left in mss. a large volume called "Fitz, his Reports." Either he or his father built the conduct house at Fitzford, which he inherited. His only son was John, mentioned below.

(V) John Fitz, son of John Fitz (4), was created a Knight by Queen Elizabeth. Married Gertrude Courtney, daughter of Sir William. Sir John fought a duel at the gateway of the Fitz mansion with Sir Nicholas Slanning. His only child was a daughter Mary, born about 1590. He was succeeded by Walter Fitz, son of Robert (4), son of Robert (3).

(V) Walter Fitz (Robert (4), Robert (3), Walter (2), John (1,) born about 1550, was a contemporary of Sir Francis Drake who married a niece of Sir John Fitz's mother. He had business dealings, tradition says, with Sir Richard Grenville. His son Robert was born about 1600, mentioned below.

(VI) Robert Fitts, son of Walter Fitz (5), according to the Genealogy, was born at Fitzford, Tavistock, Devonshire, England, and was among the original settlers of Salisbury, Massachusetts. His brother Richard settled at Newbury, where he was proprietor in 1637. Married, October 8, 1654, Sarah Ordway, who died April 24, 1668. Robert was planter and proprietor of Salisbury in 1639. He was "a man of education and social position and of Puritan integrity." He removed from Salisbury with his family to Ipswich in 1652. He died May 9, 1665. His will dated January 5, 1663;

proved June 26, 1665, bequeathing to wife Grace the goods and estate left her by her mother to dispose of among her own kindred; his son Abraham to have land at Salisbury which he bought of his brother-in-law, William Barnes, and other estate. His widow appointed her brother-in-law, Robert Townsend, of Ipswich, her attorney in a suit against Samuel Gove, June 17, 1667. She died April 25, 1684. Robert Fitts married Grace Lord, sister of Mr. Robert Lord.

(VII) Abraham Fitts, son of Robert (6) and Grace (Lord) Fitts was born in England, about 1630. He married, May 16, 1655, Sarah Thompson (by "Ye Worshipful Mr. Symon Bradstreet"). She was a daughter of Simon Thompson, of Ipswich, died June 5, 1664. Abraham Fitts married (second), January 7, 1668, widow of Tyler Birdley. Abraham was admitted a freeman March 11, 1673-74. He was impressed for the Narragansett Expedition in King Philip's war, November 30, 1675, and he or Abraham Jr. was also with the Phipps Expedition to Canada in 1690. He was executor of the will of his uncle Richard. He was admitted to the church February 22, 1673. He died March 27, 1692. Children of Abraham and Sarah Fitts: 1. Sarah, born February 21, 1657, died January 21, 1660. 2. Abraham, mentioned below. 3. Robert, born March 30, 1660. 4. Sarah, born March 15, 1661. Children of Abraham and Rebecca (Birdley) Fitts: 5. Robert, born May 28, 1670, died young. 6. Richard, born February 26, 1672; married Sarah Thorne. 7. Isaac, born July 3, 1675, married Bethia ——— and (second) Mary Noyes.

(VIII) Abraham Fitts, son of Abraham (7), and Sarah (Thompson) Fitts, was born about 1658, and was a resident of Ipswich in 1678 and afterward. He married (first) Margaret Choate, daughter of Sergeant John and Anne Choate, ancestors of the distinguished Choate family of Massachusetts. John Choate was born 1624 and died December 4, 1695, remembering Margaret Fitts, his daughter, in his will, dated 1691, proved May 1, 1697. Margaret Fitts died February 28, 1691-92. Abraham Fitts married (second), January 2, 1693, Mary Ross. Children of Abraham and Margaret (Choate) Fitts: 1. Abraham, born June 16, 1683. 2. Ebenezer, born August 6, 1685, died young. 3. Anna, born June 18, 1686, died young. 4. Robert, born July 19, 1690, mentioned below. 5. Anna, married Stephen Severance, of Ipswich. 6. Margaret, born January 25, 1692, married Ebenezer Grant. 7. Mary, born January 8, 1695. 8. Mercy, born March 3, 1696. 9. Sarah, born March 15, 1698. 10. Samuel, born August 16, 1699. 11. John, born March 31, 1701. 12. Mary, born March 13, 1703. 13. Ephraim, born 1705, baptized September 30. 14. Ebenezer, born April 12, 1708.

(IX) Robert Fitts, son of Abraham (8) and Margaret (Choate) Fitts, was born at Ipswich, July 19, 1690, and was a yeoman there until 1731, when he sold his property to his brother Abraham and purchased another farm of Benjamin Marsh at Sutton, Massachusetts. He and his wife joined the church by letter from Ipswich in 1732. His will was made May 10, 1753, and proved August 22, 1753. Eight of his children were born at Ipswich, three at Sutton. He married, January 1, 1717-18, Hannah Dike (by Rev. Samuel Wigglesworth). Children: 1. Robert, born November 19, 1718. 2. Jonathan, baptised April 24, 1720, mentioned below. 3. Hannah, baptised November 19, 1721, died December 28, 1721. 4. Hannah, baptised January 20, 1723, married, June 27, 1740, Bartholomew Towne, of Sutton. 5. Margaret married ——— Little. 6. Benjamin, baptised April 16, 1728. 7. Mercy, baptised March 1, 1730. 8. Ebenezer, born March 19, 1732, married Bethia Hutchinson. 9. Mehitable, baptised March 11, 1733, at Sutton. 10. Mary, born October 29, 1734. 11. Abraham, born September 5, 1739, married Mary Holman; soldier in Revolution.

(X) Deacon Jonathan Fitts, son of Robert (9) and Hannah (Dike) Fitts, was born at Sutton in 1720, baptised April 24, and died at Oakham, Massachusetts, December 9, 1792, aged according to the inscription on his gravestone seventy-two years. He married at Sutton, November 27, 1745, Mary Hutchinson (by Rev. David Hall). She died October 25, 1806, at Oakham, aged according to her gravestone eighty-four years. They lived in Sutton and Oakham where he settled in 1775. He was chosen deacon of the Oakham church, April 11, 1776, and served the remainder of his life; was on the committee of the church November 24, 1785, and of the town April 3, 1786, to confer with Rev. Daniel Tomlinson respecting his settlement as minister. His will is dated October 6, 1791, proved January 1, 1793. Children, born in Sutton: 1. Sarah, born September 12, 1747, married Benaiah Putnam, of Sutton, December 13, 1770. 2. Tamah, born December 15, 1748, married Gideon Sibley, December 14, 1771. 3. Mary, born January 27, 1750, married Jesse Cummings. 4. Anne, born March 10, 1753, died unmarried. 5. Deborah, born July 19, 1756, married Benjamin Foster. 6. Jonathan, born May 30, 1758, died young. 7. Eunice, born March 10, 1761, died young. 8. Peter, born September 30, 1762, mentioned below. 9. Paul, born November 31, 1764.

(XI) Peter Fitts, son of Jonathan (10) and Mary (Hutchinson) Fitts, was born at Sutton, Massachusetts, September 30, 1762, and died at Oakham, May 21, 1837, aged seventy-six years. He was a farmer in Oakham, owning eighty-five acres of land in the northern part of the town, near Coldbrook. He was a member of the Orthodox church and was deacon for many years. He was a Whig and Free Soiler in politics. He enlisted in the service during the War of 1812. His will was dated May 18, 1839, and proved July 18, 1839. He married (first), August 23, 1789, Lydia Berry, born at Rutland, Massachusetts, September 8, 1760, daughter of Sheers and Esther (Woodward) Berry. Her father was descended from the Berry family of Framingham, Massachusetts. She died February 25, 1810. Mr. Fitts married (second), 1811, Lucy King, of Athol. Children, born at Oakham to Peter and Lydia Fitts: 1. Jonathan, born September 7, 1790, died November 29, 1807. 2. Jesse, born March 24, 1792, mentioned below. 3. Zadock, born March 28, 1794, died April 7, 1795. 4. Mary, born June 3, 1796, married, January 22, 1817, Frederick A. Preshoe of Oakham (they celebrated their Golden Wedding). 5. Elisha, born March 24, 1799, married, February 17, 1822, Zila Johnson; he died May 3, 1836.

(XII) Jesse Fitts, son of Peter (11) and Lydia (Berry) Fitts was born at Oakham, March 24, 1792, and died there May 22, 1853. His education was meagre. He attended school but three months all told, and was largely self-educated, but became an expert penman and speller. He remained on the homestead with his father and succeeded to the property when his father died. He used to transport country produce to Boston, Watertown, Salem and even Newburyport, bringing groceries and other supplies on his return to Oakham. He followed the trade of butchering also, having a slaughter house on his farm. He followed the teaming business for thirty-five years, and turned his business over to his son. At times this business was dangerous, the money he carried being a temptation to highway robbery. After he retired his health failed, and he sold his farm to William Howard, of Worcester, but continued to live on the old place in a cottage that he built there. He died May 22, 1853. He was a member of the Orthodox Congregational Church of Oakham. In politics he was a Democrat, and served the town on the board of selectmen and school committee. He was a fifer in the militia when a young man, and had much musical ability.

He married, March 19, 1816, Harriet Stone, born April 5, 1792, died November 15, 1851, daughter of Alpheus and Lucretia (Nye) Stone, of Oakham. Alpheus Stone was a farmer. She died in 1849. Their children: 1. Catherine Augusta, born June 8, 1818, married, December 10, 1843, Daniel Noyes, of Oakham; she died October 9, 1844, at Oakham. 2. Jonathan Harvey, born August 13, 1821, mentioned below. 3. Harriet Amelia, born March 25, 1826, married, June 2 or 18, 1844, Willliam A. F. Noyes, of Ashland; children—i. Charlotte Augusta Noyes, born December 6, 1848, married, June 7, 1866, Thomas McDonough Robinson, who died October 11, 1877; (children: Lena Mabel Robinson, born April 10, 1867, died August 2, 1888, aged twenty-one; Bertha Louise Robinson, born August 25, 1869, married, 1892, Lawrence W. Weston; she died of consumption, November 8, 1904, aged thirty-five; Jessie Alice Robinson, born January 27, 1874, married, June 7, 1893, Samuel E. Coleman and have Dorris Emily Coleman, born March 22, 1894, and Albert McDonough Coleman, born 1896). Charlotte Augusta (Noyes) Robinson married (second), October 2, 1881, Augustus Fairbanks (no issue). ii. Charles Fitts Noyes, born September 9, 1854 (twin), married, September 2, 1876, Alice Edith Nelson (children: Blanche Evelyn Noyes, born March 26, 1877, married Roy Sinclair Percival, June 12, 1903; Everett Nelson Noyes, born March 21, 1879, married, November 27, 1905, Henrietta Johnson; Leroy William Noyes, born August 24, 1882). iii. Chester Smith Noyes, (twin) September 9, 1854, married, October 20, 1885, Inez Whitehouse and had Herbert Niel Noyes, born January 27, 1887. 4. John Williams, born December 13, 1829, married, April 27, 1865, Susan A. Homer, of Ashland; resided at Brookfield; children: i. Benjamin Homer, born April 10, 1866. ii. Jesse Clarence, born October 3, 1876, died July 17, 1901; married, September 27, 1894, Medea C. Hunt (children: Earle Leroy, born June 21, 1897; Marion Elizabeth, born September 23, 1898, died September 11, 1899; Jesse Clyde, born February 23, died 1902). iii. Frank Nathan, born July 15, 1873, died June 5, 1874. 5. Mary Abbott, born March 14, 1837, married April 1, 1855, William W. Clark, of Brookfield and Spencer, Massachusetts; children: John Herbert, born November 8, 1861, married, July 3, 1882, Josephine Riley (they had: Chester Leroy, born November 8, 1884; William Murray, born January 20, 1891; Mary Catherine, born May 4, 1895).

(XIII) Jonathan Harvey Fitts, son of Jesse (12) and Harriet (Stone) Fitts, was born at Oakham, August 3, 1821. He was educated in the district schools of his native town. From an early age he worked with his father on the homestead, and at the age of fourteen began to drive his father's four-horse team from the towns in the vicinity of Oakham to the Boston markets, carrying produce and provisions and bringing general freight on his return trip. He succeeded to his father's business and later bought the homestead of William Howard, to whom his father had sold it, and conducted it with profit for a number of years. He also made shoes during the winter season, as was the custom of the time among farmers of Massachusetts. In 1857 he went to California and spent about four years in prospecting and mining. He returned in 1860 with his health much improved, and in the spring following he removed to Ashland, Massachusetts, where he worked for a year in the Tilton shoe factory. He bought a farm of John Clark in Holliston, a town adjoining Ashland, selling it later to Charles Alger. This farm consisted of a hundred and twenty-five acres and he had it several years. In 1873 he engaged in the retail fish business in the adjoining town of Hopkinton and continued for a period of eight years, selling to A. E. Farwell. In 1882 he bought a fish business at South Framingham, formerly the Hall & Howes market, which he conducted for five years. In 1897 he sold out to his son, George H. Fitts, and retired. He lived at South Framingham the remainder of his life, and died there April 9, 1904. He attended the Congregational church. He was a Democrat in politics. He belonged to Eagle Lodge, No. 144, Odd Fellows, of Hopkinton, and was its treasurer for a number of years; to Fidelity Lodge, Daughters of Rebekah, South Framingham.

Jonathan H. Fitts married, October 15, 1850, Elizabeth Jane Austin, born August 29, 1828, daughter of Benjamin and Sarah (Abbott) Austin, of Hollis, New Hampshire. Benjamin was a farmer and cooper. Children of Jonathan H. and Elizabeth J. Fitts: 1. Lizzie Maria, born January 19, 1854, died September 20, 1860. 2. George Harvey, born April 26, 1862, mentioned below. 3. Arthur McClellan, born June 21, 1864, mentioned below.

(XIV) George Harvey Fitts, eldest son of Jonathan Harvey (13) and Elizabeth Jane (Austin) Fitts, was born at Ashland, April 26, 1862. He was educated in the public schools of Hopkinton. He worked with his father in the fish market, and when his father retired bought the business. In 1889 he and his brother, Arthur M. Fitts, formed the firm of Fitts Brothers and extended their business to other lines. They conduct an extensive business in groceries, meats, fish, kitchenware, hardware, and has also a bakery and confectionery department. In 1892 the business was removed to its present location, 50 and 52 Concord street, in the Fitts Block. The store is the largest in the town, and worthy of special mention for its systematic arrangement and special sanitary features. Fitts Brothers have also stores in Natick, Marlborough and Hudson, Massachusetts, towns in the neighborhood, and both partners have invested extensively in real estate. George H. Fitts married, December 23, 1885, Nancy Helen Bullard, born April 13, 1860, daughter of Joseph W. and Mary (Goulding) Bullard, of South Framingham. Joseph W. Bullard was a manufacturer and a dealer in wood and coal. Children: Arthur Bullard, born August 23, 1888. Helen, March 25, 1890.

(XIV) Arthur McClellan Fitts, youngest son of Jonathan Harvey (13) and Elizabeth Jane (Austin) Fitts, was born at Ashland, June 21, 1864. He attended school there in early youth, and at the age of nine went to Hopkinton with his parents and attended the public schools there until he was thirteen years old. He assisted his father in the market between terms and after leaving school. He also worked in the boot and shoe factory of S. & A. Crooks for one season. At the age of eighteen years he removed with his parents to South Framingham, and for five years was employed in his father's market. Then his brother, George H., bought the business, and for about a year he remained in his employ. He bought a fish market in Waltham in 1888 of H. A. Caswell, but at the end of a year sold it to W. A. Locke and returned to South Framingham, entering partnership with his brother under the name of Fitts Brothers.

Arthur M. Fitts is a Congregationalist in religion, a Republican in politics. He is a member of Alpha Lodge of Free Masons, South Framingham, and was formerly a member of Framingham Lodge, No. 45, of Odd

Fellows; and of the Encampment. He belongs to the Retail Grocers' Association of Massachusetts. He married, October 25, 1898, Mary Louisa Amsden, born January, 1868, daughter of George M. and Louisa (Fairbanks) Amsden, of South Framingham. Her father was a dealer in general merchandise. Children: 1. Harvey Amsden, born March 31, 1903. 2. George Austin, born June 20, 1904. 3. Arthur McClellan, Jr., born December 20, 1905.

HARLOW

Hon. John M. Harlow died at his residence, 505 Main street, Woburn, May 13, 1907, after a lingering illness due to his advanced age, which was eighty-seven years and six months. As Dr. Harlow has been kind to many people and enjoyed during his lifetime a very extensive medical practice, there are, doubtless a large number who have known him in his various characters as a financier, a politician (in the best sense), a medical man, an adviser and helper in their personal affairs, who would gladly read an account of his life in the pages of this work.

He was a native of Whitehall, New York, the son of Ransom and Annis (Martyn) Harlow. He was born November 25, 1819. He was fitted for college at educational institutions in West Poultney, Vermont, and Ashby, Massachusetts. In early life he was a teacher, and part of the time at Acton in this state. He was also interested in singing, and while a very young man was leader of a choir in the local Baptist church in his native town. He began his study of medicine in 1840. He pursued a course in the Philadelphia School of Anatomy, and was graduated at the Jefferson Medical College of Philadelphia in 1844. He began the practice of medicine in 1845 at Cavendish, Vermont, where he remained fifteen years, when he was obliged to retire on account of ill health. After spending nearly three years in travel and in study in Stillwater, Minnesota, and in Philadelphia, he came to Woburn. By his agreeable manners and his skill Dr. Harlow soon became a competitor of the other physicians of the place, and worked hard and constantly until within a few years, when from his age he demanded a retirement. He, however, retained the care of his financial affairs, which occupied the greater part of his time until the last.

He was for many years the oldest physician living in Woburn, and the last remaining here of those of his school of practice who were living in this city in the early eighteen hundred and sixties. He settled in practice in Woburn in 1861, where from the first he held a prominent position in his profession, a great variety of local offices and among them also that of state senator and a member of the Governor's Council.

Dr. Harlow's record as a family physician has been one of the longest—in all sixty-two years, and in Woburn alone a period of forty-six years. In skill he was far more than an ordinary practitioner, and his standing in the estimation of the public furnishes the highest tribute to his character, tact, sympathy and personal worth. In numberless homes he has shown a kindliness and friendship which will not be forgotten by the different generations of our citizens who have known and respected him as a man of high mind, and self-sacrificing, kind-hearted and true. These will preserve, while they live, anecdotes of his prowess in combating disease, and reminiscences of instances of his wit and cases of his generosity which have been in these long years not a few.

It may not be known to the younger generation that Dr. Harlow acquired his fame before his coming to Woburn by his cure of a remarkable case of accident. An account of it was read and published by himself, by invitation of the Massachusetts Medical Society, in 1868. This was, however, twenty years after the accident happened. The title of the pamphlet read, "Recovery from the passage of an Iron Bar through the Head." The circumstances were these: A young man, Phineas P. Gage by name who, while engaging in drilling a hole in a rock in Cavendish, on September 13, 1848, was the victim of a premature blast. The explosion drove the iron bar which he had in his hand completely through his head and high into the air. The bar was three feet seven inches in length, and round in shape and smooth by use. The man was carried some distance in an ox-cart after the accident and got out of the cart himself, with but little assistance, and at a later hour walked up a long flight of stairs, with his physician's aid, and got upon the bed himself in his room. "He spoke and said: 'The iron entered there,' pointing to the hole in the cheek, 'and passed through my head.' He hoped he was 'not much hurt.' The iron had passed through the brain, and the patient continued in a reasonably comfortable state, with his mind clear, saying he did not 'care to see his friends,' and said he should 'be at work in a few days.' After lingering between life and death—his friends were so certain of his immediate death that they had the coffin and clothes in readiness—he gradually improved under treatment and recovered, after which he took to traveling, visited many places near home, and in 1852 turned his back upon New England never to return. He remained nearly eight years in Chili, South America, and eventually went to San Francisco, California, and died there of convulsions on May 21, 1861, twelve years and six months after the date of his accident."

Dr. Harlow lost sight of his patient for a time, but finally retraced him, through his family, who resided in California. After Gage's death Dr. Harlow prevailed upon the family, in the interest of science, to send him the skull and bar, which he placed in the Warren Museum of the Harvard Medical School. At the new Harvard Medical School to-day the skull and bar form two of the most prized exhibits. On an examination of the skull it may be seen that the larger pieces of bone which were replaced over the aperture have joined firmly. The bony substance of the jaw has been wholly renewed. A second skull accompanying the exhibit has been prepared to show the exact course of the iron. A cast of Gage's head shows its appearance after the healing of the wounds. And lastly the bar itself appears, on which is engraved an explanatory inscription.

Dr. Harlow was chairman of the school committee of Cavendish, Vermont, for nine years. He was appointed by Governor Andrew, of Massachusetts, a special examining surgeon for recruits in 1862. He was councillor in the Massachusetts Medical Society for many years, and president of the Middlesex East District Medical Society for several terms. He was a director, vice-president and president of the First National Bank of Woburn, and one of the directors of the new Woburn National Bank, also president and director of the Woburn Gas Light Company, trustee of the Woburn Public Library, and at one time chairman of the board of sinking fund commissioners of Woburn. It was due to his influence that the Woburn Public Library was incorporated. He was elected to the Massachusetts Senate in November, 1884, and to the Governor's Council two terms in 1895 and 1896.

Dr. Harlow was of Pilgrim descent. His ancestor, William Harlow, came to Sandwich from Lynn, and moved to Plymouth. In Plymouth he married Rebecca Bartlett, whose grandfather, Richard Warren, came over in 1620 in the "Mayflower." The family have lived for several generations at Plymouth, appeared eventually at Pittsfield, whence they removed to the state of New York, to that part adjoining Vermont. In conformity with the ideas of his Puritan ancestry, Dr. Harlow held some positive opinions. He could never forgive Count Rumford—our eminent Woburn native—for fighting against the Americans in the ranks of the British, more than a century ago; and he had an old-fashioned sort of integrity which had no patience with those who practiced crooked methods of finance or who used their advantages in public life for their own private gain. He was endowed naturally with a large amount of executive ability, which displayed itself more publicly than ever before in his life on important occasions during the time when he was a member of the governor's council. He was appointed by Governor Wolcott a trustee of the Massachusetts General Hospital.

Isaac Harlow, grandfather of Dr. John M. Harlow, was born in New Jersey, July 26, 1757, and died at Whitehall, New York, January 11, 1829, aged seventy-two. He was married to Mehitable Lothrop, who was born July, 1752, and died at Whitehall, May 24, 1810, in her fifty-eighth year. Children: 1. Ransom, see forward. 2. Isaac, lived in Whitehall. 3. Lucy, died April 20, 1842, aged sixty-five; married ——— Dwyer, a Baptist minister, and lived in Essex, New York, where her death occurred.

Deacon Ransom Harlow, son of Isaac, and father of Dr. John M. Harlow, was born December 22, 1780, and died in Whitehall, February 24, 1855, in his seventy-fifth year of age. He was married on May 15, 1803, to Annis Martin, who was born March 30, 1785, and died at Whitehall, June 28, 1861, aged seventy-six years. They were both members of the Baptist church, and this item has been preserved: "September 6, 1807, R. Harlow, Annis Harlow, and Hester, baptized and joined the Baptist church in Hampton; Isaac Harlow and wife baptized in October following." The last item evidently refers to the parents of Ransom Harlow. Children, born at Whitehall, New York: 1. George C., born April 20, 1804, died at Whitehall, September 28, 1878; married, August, 1823, Polly Mansfield. 2. Clarissa Caroline, born May 22, 1806, died at Pawlet, Vermont, March, 1882; married, September 22, 1832, Hiel Hollister. 3. Lucy M., born January 9, 1808, died October 10, 1847, in Pawlet; married, May 26, 1831, Chester L. Carver. 4. (Byron) Lothrop, born May 1, 1810, died in Michigan, 1888, aged seventy-eight years; married, February 9, 1834, Celia Manvill. 5. Adeline, born August 9, 1812, died January 9, 1890, aged seventy-eight years; married, May 1, 1833, Philo Manvill; he died July 6, 1835, at Warsaw, Geneseo county, New York, aged twenty-nine years; and she married second, October 25, 1853, Asa E. Clark. 6. Frederick M., born April 7, 1815; died September 2, 1835, aged twenty years. 7. Judson R., born November 30, 1817; died March 31, 1896, aged seventy-eight years; married, March 28, 1844, Weltha Goodrich. 8. John M., born November 25, 1819; subject of this sketch. 9. Eliza C., born September 17, 1821; died January 29, 1824. 10. Isaac J., born July 10, 1823; died August 12, 1887; married, November 26, 1850, Atlanta F. Felton. 11. Mary E., born April 10, 1826; died in Shaftsbury, Vermont, October 1864. 12. Stanley, born November 25, 1827; died August 28, 1828.

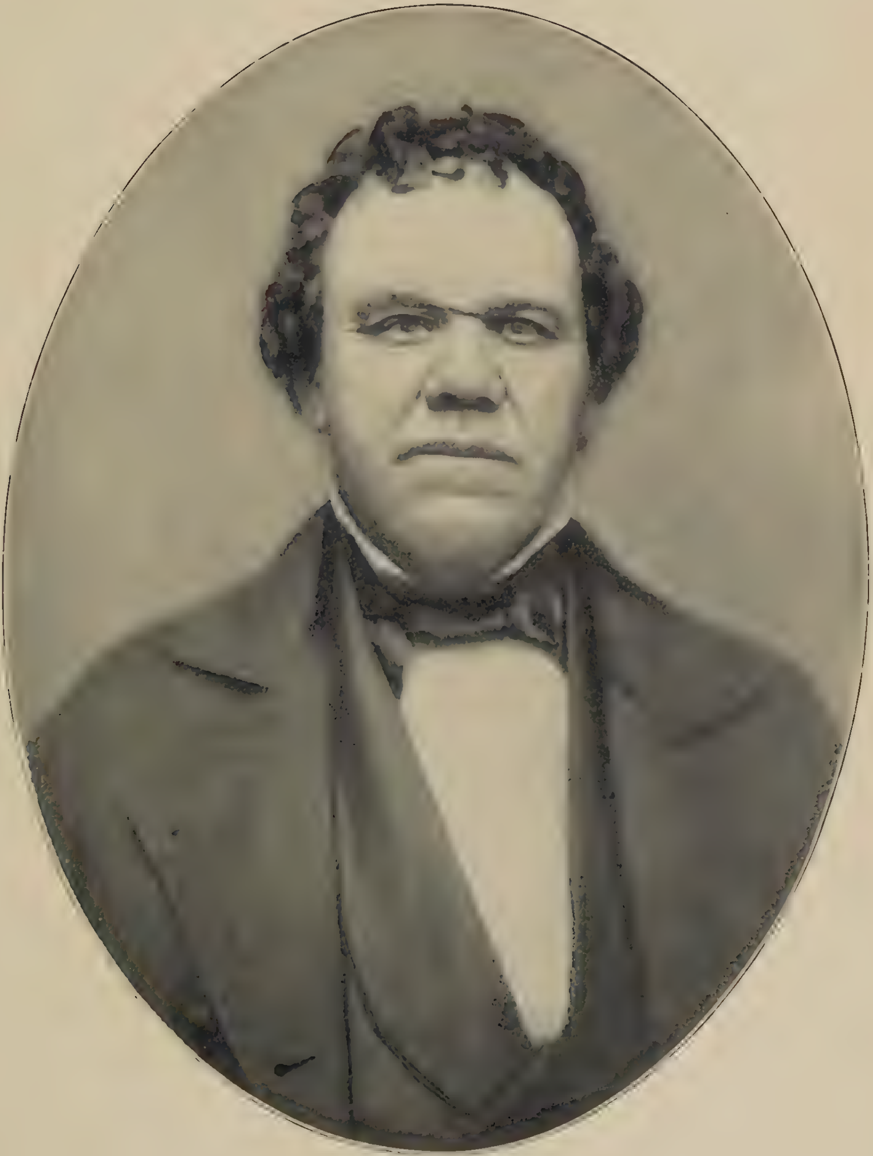
Dr. Harlow was married January 5, 1843, to Charlotte Davis, daughter of Ebenezer and Abigail (Faulkner) Davis, of Acton. His first wife died on July 5, 1886, and he married second, August 2, 1888, Frances A. Kimball, daughter of Daniel and Mary A. (Ames) Kimball of Woburn. He left no children by either marriage.

After personal bequests to his widow and immediate relatives and a few personal friends, Dr. Harlow bequeathed the following sums to the following objects: The Woburn Home for Aged Women, $5,000; and the First Congregational Parish in Woburn, $5,000. The residue of the estate is given in trust as a life benefit to his wife, and at her decease is disposed of to the following organizations: Massachusetts General Hospital, seven-fortieths for establishing the "Dr. John M. Harlow Ward," with a proviso in certain contingencies about free beds; the city of Woburn seven-fortieths, for the benefit of the Woburn Public Library, the income to be used for the purchase of certain books, or the maintenance of lecture courses on certain subjects; the City of Woburn, one-fortieth for the establishment and maintenance of a reference library and the purchase of art works for the public high school; the Middlesex East District Medical Society one-fortieth, the income to be used for its expenses and annual dinner; the Woburn Home for Aged Women two-fortieths, in addition to the previous legacy; the First Congregational Parish in Woburn two-fortieths, additional to the immediate legacy; the First Baptist Church of Woburn one-fortieth, as a memorial to his parents, "who were of that faith;" the Woburn Society of the Methodist Episcopal Church, one-fortieth; to the Trinity Episcopal Parish in Woburn, one-fortieth; to the Congregational Society in North Woburn, one-fortieth; to the Church of Christ in Burlington, Massachusetts, one-fortieth; and to the Evangelical Society in Acton as a memorial of his first wife, two-fortieths. The value of a fortieth part in the above distribution has been estimated at a conservative figure to amount to about $5,500.

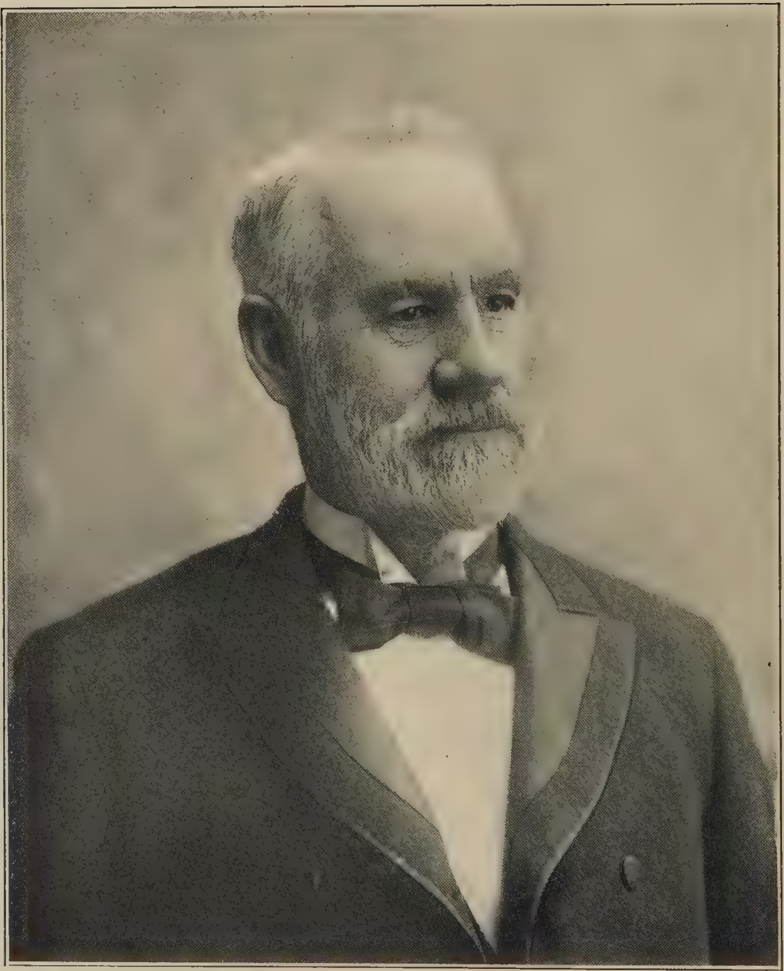
HORNE The surname Horne is also spelled Horn, Orne and Lahorne in the early records. John Horne was an early settler at Salem, Massachusetts, a proprietor of the town; on a court commission as early as 1638; deacon of the Salem church. Most of his descendants have spelled their names Orne. An immigrant of a generation later, Robert Horne, who located in Framingham, Massachusetts, came from Flanders.

(I) William Horne, brother of John Horne mentioned above, was the immigrant ancestor. He came from England to Dover, then Cocheco, New Hampshire, where his name first appears on the tax list in 1659. It is said that even earlier he lived at Salisbury, and in 1661 and 1662 he lived in Salisbury, Massachusetts. He settled in Dover, however, however, and bought there September 20, 1661, two hundred and forty acres of land lying between Cocheco and Tole End in Dover, a portion of which were recently owned by lineal descendants still. He was killed in the Indian Massacre, June 28, 1689. The inventory of his estate was filed July 15, following. He married Elizabeth ———, who survived him and settled the estate. Children: 1. Elizabeth, born February 1, 1662, at Salisbury. 2. John, mentioned below. 3. William, born May 11, 1674, resided in Dover; died April 12, 1697; and had only son Thomas and daughter Elizabeth who married Moses Kimmin. 4. Thomas, born November 28, 1676, settled in Dover; married April 28, 1699, Judith Ricker, daughter of George and Eleanor (Evans) Ricker. 5. Margaret, born May 10, 1679, died 1697. 6. Mercy, married, April 6, 1704, Joseph Evans.

(II) John Horne, son of William Horne (1), was born at Dover, New Hampshire, October 25, 1663, married, June 30, 1686, Mary Ham, daughter of John and Mary (Heard) Ham. She was born October 21, 1668. Horne died March, 1696-97, and she married (sec-



JONATHAN HORNE



DANIEL W. HORNE

ond), August 29, 1698, John Waldron, and was mother of Mehitable Waldron who married James Chesley (4), grandmother of Colonel John Waldron, who married Margaret (Frost) Wentworth, widow of Hon. John Wentworth, Jr. Children: 1. John Horne, born 1687, as the eldest son and heir of his father received sixty acres of land October 31, 1717, from his uncle, Thomas Horne (2), as his full share of his father's estate; married, December 29, 1708, Elizabeth Heard; children: i. Nathaniel, married Sarah Hayes, daughter of Ichabod and Abigail Hayes; ii. Isaac; iii. William, sold to his brother John his rights in his father's estate; iv. John. 2. William, mentioned below. 3. Daniel, born 1689. And perhaps others.

(III) William Horne, son of John Horne (2), was born about 1690, died December 20, 1742. There is on record a receipt in full that he gave his brother, John Horne, July 17, 1731, Thomas Horne, witness, for twenty pounds. He was a Friend, resided on north side of Willard's Pond, Dover, and was a housewright by trade. He conveyed his house and land to his son Ebenezer, February 26, 1754, and on the same date land in Somersworth to his son William. His will was dated December 14, 1767, and proved August 29, 1770. He married, October 17, 1713, Mary Varney, who died September 18, 1735, married (second) Rachel ——; married (third) Elizabeth ——. He bequeathed to wife Elizabeth, and to eleven children. Children: 1. Ebenezer, married Mary ——, and had five sons and two daughters at Dover; tax collector of Wolfeborough in 1791. 2. Andrew, settled in Dover and had sons, Andrew, Jacob, Gershom and Ephraim. 3. William, settled in Somersworth. 4. Peter, mentioned below. 5. Moses, born June 8, 1741. 6. Sarah, married —— Gould. 7. Mary. 8. Lydia, married —— Twombly. 9. Mercy, married —— Hussey. 10. Abigail, married —— Hayes. 11. Martha, married —— Copp. The foregoing are not in order of their birth.

(IV) Peter Horne, son of William Horne (3), was born at Dover, New Hampshire, about 1730. He received from his father land in Rochester on Chestnut Hill, February 26, 1754, eighty acres of the original right. He was a blacksmith by trade. He died in 1795; his widow Mercy appointed administratrix that year; her widow's third set off in November, 1800. Children, born at Rochester: 1. Daniel, born about 1760. 2. Rebecca, married October 20, 1783, John Wentworth. 3. Elijah, born May 4, 1764, baptized May 21, in Rochester Church. 4. Moses, mentioned below. 5. Edmund, born May 24, 1769. 6. Jacob, born May 22, 1771, baptized in October. 7. Abra, baptized September 20, 1778, in Rochester, married Joseph Corson, October 11, 1795. 8. Rachel, born 1778, baptized September 20, 1778; married —— Jones. 9. Richard, born March 17, 1778, baptized September 20, 1778.

(V) Moses Horne, son of Peter Horne (4), was born in Rochester, New Hampshire, about 1765. He received land from his father and settled in Rochester on a farm adjoining his father's on Chestnut Hill. He died in 1800 when guardians were appointed for four minor children. These children were baptized October 17, 1802, in the Rochester church. He married, June 9, 1788, Mary Wingate. He married (second), December 31, 1795, Alice Furber. Children: 1. Jonathan, mentioned below. 2. Mary, married Dr. Hiram Cannon, August 18, 1811. 3. Rachel, baptized January 5, 1802. 4. Peter, baptized October 17, 1802, married Sarah Piper. 5. Elizabeth Downing, baptized October 17, 1802, married George Carter. (See manuscript of Dr. J. R. Ham at Library of N. E. Historic-Genealogical Society, Boston).

(VI) Jonathan Horne, son of Moses Horne (5), was born at Rochester, New Hampshire, late in 1788 or early in 1789, and died here in 1871. He was a farmer. He married (first), July 5, 1815, Betsey Main, of Rochester; (second) Elizabeth Wallingford. Children: 1. Mary B., born 1816, died 1844. 2. Elizabeth Adeline, born 1819, died 1841. 3. Adaline, born 1821, died 1849; married James E. Gardner; child: James Gardner, born 1848, died 1855. 4. Daniel W., mentioned below. 5. Clara, born 1828, died 1906. 6. Emily Ann, born 1830. 7. Lydia Frances, born 1832, died 1851. 8. George W., born about 1835. 9. Charles S., born and died in 1840. Child of Jonathan and Elizabeth Horne: 10. Elizabeth, married Edwin Chesley; children: i. Gertrude Chesley, married Ellsworth Pearl and had two children: Winifred and Alden; ii. Guy Chesley.

(VII) Daniel W. Horne, son of Jonathan Horne (6), was born at Rochester, May 4, 1823, died April 1, 1903. Married, November 9, 1848, Mary Smith, born in Windham, New Hampshire, January 5, 1827, died July 3, 1891. He married (second), 1893, Mary Atherton. He settled in Lowell, Massachusetts, and became a prosperous coal merchant there. Children of Daniel W. and Mary (Smith) Horne, all born in Lowell, Massachusetts: 1. Mary Ella, born October 18, 1849, married Woodward E. Murkland, November 8, 1871, resides at Springfield, Massachusetts, and had one child, Bertha Frances Murkland, born at Worcester, Massachusetts, January 15, 1874, married Rev. Harry C. Meserve, May 23, 1894; children, all born in Springfield: Faith Lucena, Jean Chamberlain, Constance Lambert, Louis, died young. 2. Frances, born March 21, 1852, married, January 5, 1876, Almy J. Flint; children: i. Edith Frances, born July 10, 1879, married, October 21, 1903, Walter N. Burtt and has child, Richard Flint Burtt, born September 12, 1904; ii. Rachel, born May 7, 1885. 3. Flora, born October 26, 1853, married, June 27, 1895, William H. England; child: Doris, born July 6, 1896. 4. Fred., mentioned below. 5. Clara Belle, born September 26, 1858. 6. Catherine Wingate, born August 12, 1860.

(VIII) Fred. Horne, son of Daniel W. Horne (7), was born in Lowell, November 2, 1856. He was educated in the public schools of his native place. He learned the trade of stone cutting and followed it for a number of years. In 1891 he entered into partnership with his father in the coal business under the name of D. W. Horne & Son, and since his father's death has been the sole proprietor of the concern. The business was built up by his father to large proportions and has steadily prospered. He has taken a foremost position in the business world. The business has been incorporated under the name of the Horne Coal Company, of which he is director and treasurer. He is a prominent Republican, serving two years in the common council of the city of Lowell. He attends the Elliot Congregational Church of Lowell. He is a member of the Free Masons, Knight Templar's Pilgrim Commandery.

He married (first) April, 1877, Nellie Frye, of Lowell, who died shortly after the marriage. He married (second), September 20, 1883, Martha W. Conlan, of Lowell. Children of Frederick and Martha W. Horne: 1. Herbert W., born February 13, 1885; 2. Beatrice M., born November 23, 1888. 3. Augusta M., born June 11, 1892.

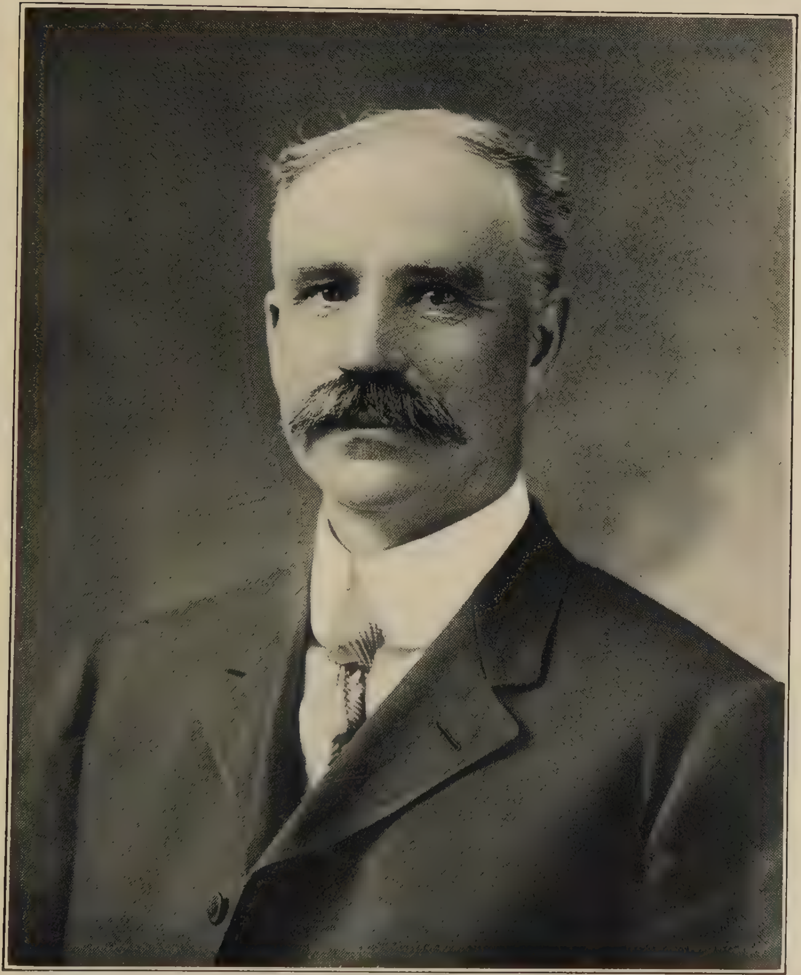
POTTER Nathaniel Potter, the immigrant ancestor, was born in England, and settled before 1638 on the Island of Aquidneck in New England. He was admitted an inhabitant in 1638, and April 30, 1639, he and twenty-eight others signed the compact for the government of the colony. He died before 1644, leaving a wife Dorothy, born 1617, died 1696, who married (second) J. Albro, and had one son, Nathaniel, Jr.

(II) Nathaniel Potter, son of Nathaniel Potter (1), was born in England; settled in Portsmouth, Rhode Island, and Dartmouth, Massachusetts. He was admitted a freeman in 1677. His will was dated October 18, 1704, and proved November 20, 1704, his widow and son Stokes being executors, his friends James Tripp and Hugh Mosher overseers. He left to his son Stokes half the land on the north side of the road and other property. Children, born at Portsmouth: 1. Nathaniel, born about 1640, died October 20, 1704; mentioned below. 2. Ichabod, died 1676; married, about 1651, Martha Hazard, daughter of Thomas and Martha Hazard.

(III) Nathaniel Potter, son of Nathaniel Potter (2), was born at Portsmouth, about 1640, died October 20, 1704. He married Elizabeth Stokes. He settled at Dartmouth, where his children were born, viz: 1. Stokes, died 1718, mentioned below. 2. John, died 1769. 3. Nathaniel, died November 16, 1736. 4. William married Anne Durfee, daughter of Thomas Durfee. 5. Benjamin, married Mary ——. 6. Samuel, born January, 1675; married Mary Benton. 7. Ichabod, died 1755; married Eleanor ——. 8. Mary, married Samuel Wilbur. 9. Rebecca, married Robert Kirby. 10. Elizabeth, married July 31, 1709, Benjamin Tripp. 11. Katherine, married Thomas Cornell. 12. Ruth.

(IV) Stokes Potter, son of Nathaniel Potter (3), was born at Dartmouth; married Elizabeth ——, who died in 1718. He died 1718. His will was dated January 25, 1718, and proved February 3, 1718, his wife, Elizabeth, executrix. He gave land at Dartmouth to his son Nathaniel. The inventory amounted to 384 pounds. Children, born at Dartmouth: 1. Isabel, born October 19, 1703, married, January 7, 1720, Jonathan Mosher. 2. Margaret, born June 30, 1705. 3. Hannah, born May 3, 1707. 4. Nathaniel, born January 7, 1709, mentioned below. 5. Benjamin, born June 21, 1711, married, December 30, 1730, Prue Hicks, of Dartmouth. 6. Dorothy, born February 2, 1714, married, February 24, 1730, Richard Smith. 7. Sarah.

(V) Nathaniel Potter, son of Stokes Potter (3), was born at Dartmouth, January 7, 1709, married, November 3, 1726, Mary Devol. Children, born at Dartmouth. 1. Lydia, born December 7, 1727, married, March 1, 1748, William Sisson. 2. Desire, born Sep-



Fred Horne

Herbert W. Horne.

tember 12, 1729, married, December 13, 1744, John Macomber. 3. Stokes, born December 10, 1731, married, May 30, 1750, Rebecca Shaw. 5. Joseph, born July 31, 1735, mentioned below. 6. Bathsheba, born May 10 1737, married, February 13, 1755, Benjamin Wing. 7. Cornelius, born May 20, 1739, married, July 3, 1757, Deborah Carr. 8. Stephen, born March 5, 1741, married Bridget Allen. 9. Mary, born December 1, 1743, married Jacob Williamson. 11. Hannah, born October 25, 1747, married Daniel Tripp.

(VI) Joseph Potter, son of Nathaniel Potter (5), was born July 31, 1735, married Dinah Gifford. He settled in Washington county, near Vermont, in New York state, and from there his descendants have scattered all over that section. Children, born in Washington county: 1. Jonathan, born May 11, 1765, died September 30, 1835; married Mary ——. 2. Cornelius, born September 4, 1767, died August 11, 1835; married Judith Benson. 3. Jeremiah, born July 1, 1771; mentioned below. 4. Stephen, born June 14, 1777; died February 6, 1849; married, January 3, 1796, Lydia Potter, daughter of Benjamin and Keziah Potter. 5. Roba, married Joel Talmadge, of Schaghticoke. 6. Gideon. 7. Joseph. 8. Elizabeth, married Jonathan Prince. 9. Desire, married Bildad Benson. 10. Nathaniel, married Clara Cornell, daughter of Gideon.

(VII) Jeremiah Potter, son of Joseph Potter (6), was born July 1, 1771. He married (first), when less than eighteen, January 1, 1789, Dorcas Gulick, who was born in 1767; married (second), January, 1796, Philomela Haskins, who was born in 1776; married (third), January 30, 1817, Martha Bidwell, who was born in 1784.

(VIII) Mitchell Potter, son or near relative of Jeremiah Potter (7), was born in Plattsburg, New York, where he attended the public schools and settled as a farmer. He was a prominent citizen of the town. He married Cecilia Wells, of Plattsburg. Children: Isaac, Louise, Mary, Olive, Amelia, Henry, Jeremiah, William E., born in 1830, mentioned below.

(IX) William E. Potter, son of Mitchell Potter (8), was born at Plattsburg in 1830 and died in Lowell in 1904. He was educated in the public schools of his native town. He helped his father on the farm until he was of age, when he accepted a position as guard in the New York state prison at Dannemora. He filled this office acceptably for several years. He resigned and in 1866 engaged in the real estate business in Lowell, Massachusetts. He was successful from the outset and his business increased in extent until he had one of the largest real estate agencies in the state. Having acquired a competence he retired from active business in 1900. He was well known in Masonic circles, having taken all the degrees to and including the thirty-second. He was also a member of the Lowell Board of Trade. He attended the Baptist church. He married in Ellenburg, New York, Cynthia Howland, who was born in Burlington, Vermont, April 2, 1842, daughter of Arnold and Harriet A. (Wright) Howland, of Burlington. She survives him. Their children: 1. Helen, resides at home with her mother. 2. Florence, married S. W. Kidder. 3. Henrietta, married W. H. Wilson. 4. William E., unmarried. 5. Charles M., born January 16, 1862, mentioned below.

(X) Charles M. Potter, son of William E. Potter (9), was born in Ellenburg, Clinton county, New York, January 16, 1862. He was educated in the public and high schools of Lowell. He was then associated with his father in the real estate business and has continued it since, holding well his leadership in his line of business. Many of the most important real estate transactions of his city have been effected through his agency. His integrity and thorough knowledge of property in the city have made him the leading expert in his line, and his advice is constantly sought by investors and intending purchasers. He is a Republican in politics. He takes great interest in the order of Elks, of which he is an active member. In religion he is a Baptist. A leader in financial and business circles, Mr. Potter is one of the most influential and highly esteemed citizens. He married, January 5, 1892, Mary E. Campbell, who was born May, 1867, daughter of Dr. Daniel and Julia Hall Campbell, of Bellows Falls, Vermont. Children: 1. Robert S., born February, 1894. 2. Madeline, born February, 1895. 3. Daniel, born 1896.

LORING Deacon Thomas Loring, of Hingham and Hull, Massachusetts, was born in Axminster, County Devon, England, and died at Hull, Massachusetts, April 4, 1661. His widow, Jane (Newton) Loring, died August 25, 1672. Mr. Loring arrived in this country on December 23, 1634, and for a short time resided at Dorchester, Massachusetts, and removed thence to Hingham. He was one of the early deacons of the church in Hingham, and subsequently removed to the town of Hull, and there died.

(II) Thomas Loring, son of Deacon Thomas Loring (1), born in Axminster, County Devon, England, died at Hull, Massachusetts, 1679, aged fifty years; married December 16, 1657, Hannah Jacob, baptized February 23, 1639-40, died October 20, 1720; daughter of Nicholas and Mary Jacob of Hingham. She married second, Captain Stephen French, of Weymouth, Massachusetts.

(III) Lieutenant Thomas Loring, son of Thomas Loring (2), born at Hull, Massachusetts, March 15, 1667-8, died at Duxbury, Massachusetts, December 5, 1717; married April 19, 1699, Deborah Cushing, born September, 1674, daughter of John and Sarah (Hawke) Cushing, of Scituate, Massachusetts. She married second, February 18, 1727, Sylvester Richmond, Esquire, of Little Compton, Rhode Island.

(IV) Benjamin Loring, son of Lieutenant Thomas Loring (3), born at Duxbury, Massachusetts, about 1708, died there March 1, 1781, "in the seventy-third year of his age;" married, February 8, 1739, Anna Alden, born June 14, 1716, died July 1, 1804, aged eighty-nine years, daughter of Colonel John and Hannah (Briggs) Alden, of Duxbury, and great-granddaughter of John Alden, who came in the "Mayflower," 1620. Mr. Loring was bred a farmer, and was esteemed as a man of sound judgment, uprightness, and integrity.

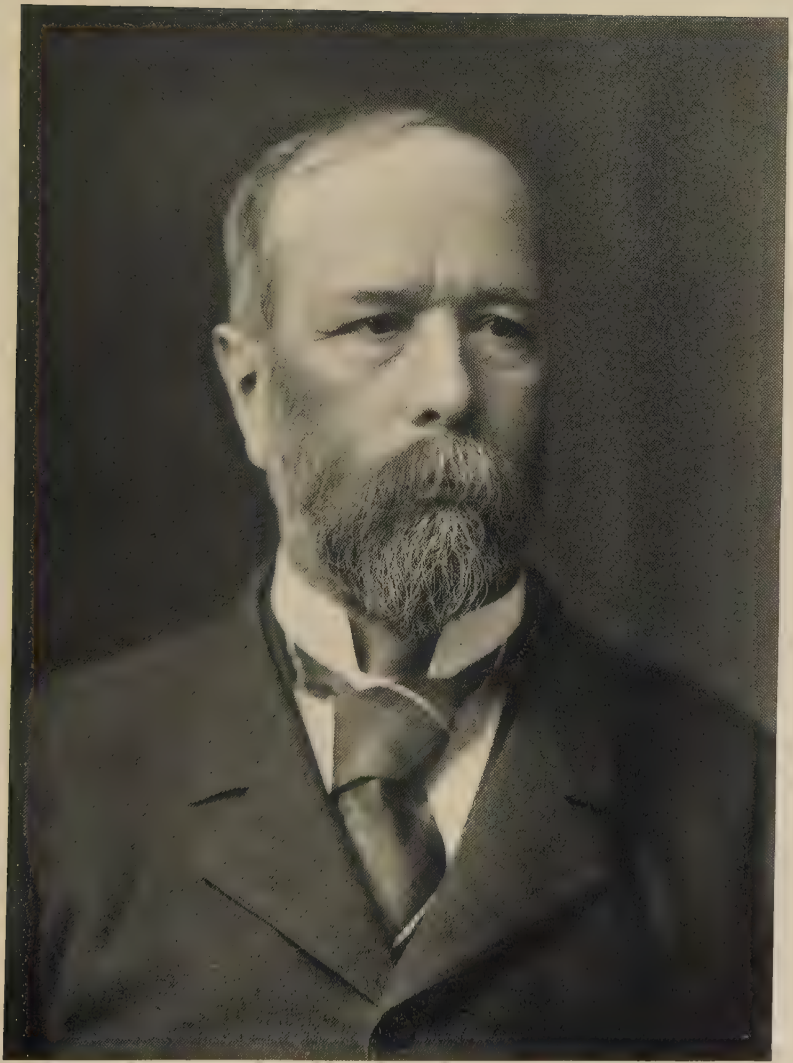
(V) Daniel Loring, son of Benjamin Loring (4), born at Duxbury, Massachusetts, January 8, 1751, died at Braintree, Massachusetts, July 27, 1831, aged eighty years; married, (intention dated August 8, 1778) Mary Thayer, born March 30, 1757, died April 8, 1834, aged seventy-seven years, daughter of James and Esther (Wales) Thayer, of Braintree. He was a soldier in the Revolutionary war, held the position of a sergeant, and late in life received a pension. He resided at Braintree, and was a shipbuilder, his shipyard being on the Monatiquot River.

(VI) James Loring, son of Daniel Loring (5), born at Braintree, Massachusetts, June 18, 1780, died at Boston, Massachusetts, January 4, 1866, aged eighty-five years, six months, and sixteen days; married first, Mary Freeman, born December 29, 1779, died at Duxbury, November 9, 1816, aged thirty-seven years; married second, Mrs. Ruth (Dingley) Delano; she died February 10, 1830. He resided at Duxbury, was a cabinetmaker by trade, and was a deputy sheriff of Plymouth county.

(VII) Deacon Judah Loring, son of James Loring (6), born at Duxbury, Massachusetts, April 15, 1809, died at Lawrence, Kansas, October 31, 1857; married December 3, 1835, Betsy (White) Faxon, born April 22, 1811, died at Medford, Massachusetts, January 1, 1886, daughter of Captain Asaph and Eunice (Allen) Faxon, of Braintree. He learned the trade of shipjoiner, and at the age of twenty-two settled in Medford and began the successful prosecution of his vocation as a master shipjoiner. As soon as he became a resident of Medford he identified himself with some of her prominent public interests, and early became a leading spirit in works of improvement and reform. He held many town offices, such as school committee, overseer of the poor, selectman, etc., and for a long time was a justice of the peace. He was elected to the office of deacon in the Second Congregational Church, and served in that capacity with great acceptance for many years. He was a zealous temperance advocate, and an uncompromising foe of human slavery at a time when it required moral courage and personal sacrifice to act in either cause. He went to Kansas in May, 1857, and there died before the close of that year, as above stated. His wife, who justly shared the respect that he won in the places of his residence, survived him, with his three children—Freeman Allen, Mary James, and Arthur Greene Loring.

Mr. Loring was a true man, a sincere and loyal patriot, and a courteous and christian gentleman. He possessed in a large degree qualities that commanded respect and confidence of his fellow-citizens. The town of Medford delighted to honor him while he lived; and, after his decease resolutions in deserved commendation of his life and public services were presented at meeting of the town and adopted unanimously.

(VIII) Arthur Greene Loring, son of Deacon Judah (7) and Betsy White (Faxon) Loring, was born on Ship street, now Riverside avenue, Medford, September 29, 1844. His parents were prominent residents of that town. In 1857 he went with them to Lawrence, Kansas, where they had intended to live, but his father dying in October of that year, he returned with his mother and his brother and sister, in 1858, to Medford, Massachusetts. He was educated for mercantile pursuits and was engaged for a time in various undertakings, and then entered the



Arthur G. Loring

shoe and leather business in Boston. Later he was engaged in the tanning business, and was superintendent of the tannery of Loring & Avery, in Winchester, Massachusetts, and later of that of F. A. Loring & Company, at North Winchester and Woburn.

Mr. Loring has interested himself for many years in historical and genealogical pursuits, and has made these matters a serious study. He is a member of the New England Historic Genealogical Society of Boston, and of the Rumford Historical Association of Woburn. In the course of his experience he has accumulated a large amount of information on the subject of the families of the Old Colony and on the families in that section of Massachusetts about Boston. He has the reputation of being one of the most painstaking and accurate genealogists in the profession. He is an expert on the handwriting of the ancient colonial and provincial records of Massachusetts, and has copied literally many petitions and rolls, the originals of which are to be found at the State House in Boston. As a handwriting expert he assisted in the preparation of the second volume of Judge Chamberlain's "History of Chelsea," now in press, published by a committee of the Massachusetts Historical Society. He has also been selected by the Lewis Historical Publishing Company as one of the editors of their forthcoming work on Eastern Massachusetts.

Mr. Loring, while in active business with F. A. Loring & Company, resided in Winchester, Massachusetts, and in 1891 he became a resident of Woburn. At Medford he held the office of town auditor, and also served as one of the cemetery committee and as a member of the fire department, and companies F (Lawrence Rifles) and E (Lawrence Light Guard), belonging to the Fifth Massachusetts Regiment of Infantry; and is now a member of the Lawrence Light Guard Veteran Association. At Woburn he held the office of alderman for two terms in 1889 and 1900, and was candidate of the Democratic party for mayor in 1901.

Mr. Loring has written considerable for the newspaper press on subjects in which he is interested. He is the author of a pamphlet entitled "Woburn Men in the Indian and Other Wars previous to the year 1754" (Boston, 1897), and furnished an appendix to the publication called "The Diary of Lieut. Samuel Thompson, of Woburn, Massachusetts, while in service in the French War, 1758," and published in 1896, which was largely a record of the service of all the Woburn men in the French war, compiled from the original rolls on file in the archives of the state of Massachusetts at Boston. For the New England Historical and Genealogical Register he furnished articles entitled "The Ancestry of Phebe Pierce, of Woburn," (1898); "The Descendants of Nahum Parker of Kittery, Maine," (1900); "Samuel Walker, of Woburn, Massachusetts, and some of his Descendants" (1903); "The Brooks Family of Woburn, Massachusetts," (1904); "Robert Eames of Woburn, Massachusetts, and some of his Descendants" (1908); etc.

CHASE The Chase family is of ancient English origin, derived undoubtedly from the French word, *chasser*, (to hunt). The ancestral seat of the branch of the family from which the American line is descended was at Chesham, Buckinghamshire, through which runs a rapidly flowing river, the Chess, which gives its name to the place. The Chase arms: Gules four crosses patonce argent (two and two) on a canton azure a lion passant, or.

(I) Thomas Chase, of Chesham, was descended from the ancient family there.

(II) John Chase, son of Thomas Chase (1), was also of Chesham.

(III) Mathew Chase, son of John Chase (2), was of Chesham; married Elizabeth Bould, daughter of Richard Bould. Children: Richard, married Mary Roberts; Francis, John, Mathew; Thomas, mentioned below; Ralph, William, Bridget.

(IV) Thomas Chase, son of Mathew Chase (3), was of the Hundrich in Parish Chesham. Children born at Hundrich: 1. John, baptized November 30, 1540. 2. Richard, baptized August 3, 1542, mentioned below. 3. Agnes, baptized January 9, 1551. 4. William. 5. Christian.

(V) Richard Chase, son of Thomas Chase (4), was born in Hundrich, Chesham, England, November, baptized August 3, 1542; married, April 16, 1564, Joan Bishop. Children, born at Hundrich: 1. Robert, baptized September 2, 1565. 2. Henry, baptized August 10, 1567. 3. Lydia, baptized October 4, 1573. 4. Ezekiel, baptized April 2, 1576. 5. Dorcas, baptized March 2, 1578. 6. Aquila, baptized August 14, 1580, mentioned below. 7. Jason, baptized January 13, 1585. 8. Thomas, baptized July 18, 1585. 9. Abigail, baptized January 12, 1588. 10. Mordecai, baptized July 31, 1591.

(VI) Aquila Chase, son of Richard Chase

(5), was baptized at Hundrich, in Chesham, England, August 14, 1580. Children: 1. Thomas, mentioned below. 2. Aquila, born 1618, mentioned below.

(VII) Aquila Chase, son of Aquila Chase (6), was born in England in 1618. He was a mariner, probably employed by his uncle or brother, Thomas Chase, who was in 1626 part owner of the ship "John and Francis." He was of Hampton as early as 1640; removed to Newbury in 1646 when he had four acres granted for a house lot and six acres of marsh on condition that he go to sea and do service in the town with a boat for four years. He and his wife and David Wheeler were fined "for gathering pease on the Sabbath," but were admonished and the fine remitted September, 1646. He was a ship master. He died December 27, 1670, aged fifty-two. His will was dated September 19, 1670. He married Anne Wheeler, daughter of John Wheeler, and she married (second), June 14, 1672, Daniel Mussiloway. She died May, 1688. Children: 1. Sarah, married May 15, 1666, Charles Annis, born in Ireland, 1638. 2. Anna, born July 6, 1647, mentioned below. 3. Priscilla, born March 14, 1649, married, February 10, 1671, Abel Merrill. 4. Mary, born February 3, 1651, married, March 9, 1670, John Stevens. 5. Aquila, born September 17, 1652, married Esther Bond. 6. Thomas, born July 25, 1654, married (first), November 22, 1677, Rebecca Follansbee; (second), August 2, 1713, Elizabeth Mowers. 7. John, born November 2, 1655, married, May 23, 1677, Elizabeth Bingham. 8. Elizabeth, born September 13, 1657, married, June 27, 1678, Zachariah Ayer. 9. Ruth, born March 18, 1660, died May 30, 1676. 10. Daniel, born December 9, 1661, married Martha Kimball. 11. Moses, born December 24, 1663, married (first) Ann Follansbee (second), December 13, 1713, Sarah Jacobs.

(VIII) John Chase, son of Aquila Chase (7), was born November 2, 1655, at Newbury, Massachusetts. He married (first), May 23, 1677, at Newbury, Elizabeth Bingham or Bingley; (second), December 21, 1687, Lydia Challis. Chase took the prescribed oath of allegiance and fidelity at Newbury in 1678. He was a soldier in King Philip's war and was under Captain Turner in the Falls Fight, May 18, 1676. His will dated October 22, 1730, proved March 17, 1739, states that John Chase was his son and mentions his grandson John, son of his son John, thereby disproving the statement that John (3) Chase was son of Ann Chase (2), made in the old genealogy. Children of John and Elizabeth Chase: 1. William, born January 20, 1678-79. 2. John, mentioned below. Children of John and Lydia Chase: 3. Philip, born September 23, 1688, at Newbury, married, April 17, 1712, Mary Follansbee. 4. Charles, born January 12, 1689-90, married, July 15, 1714, Hepsibah Carr. 5. Jacob, married, August 24, 1716, Joanna Davis. 6. Abraham, married, November 16, 1716, Ruth Morse; (second) Abigail ———. 7. Phebe, married, August 25, 1726, Nathaniel Tucker. 8. Mary, married, July 30, 1726, Joseph Safford. 9. Lydia, married, November 5, 1725, William Blay. 10. Elizabeth, born about 1710. 11. David, born October 20, 1710, married, November 24, 1729, Sarah Emery.

(VIII) Anna Chase, daughter of Aquila Chase (7), born July 6, 1647, married (first) ———; (second), April 27, 1671, Thomas Barber. Children: 1. John *Chase* (given thus in the records), born December 23, 1669. Children of Thomas and Anna Barber: 2. Thomas Barber, born February 16, 1672. 3. Alice Barber, born March 3, 1674.

(IX) John Chase, son of John Chase (8), was born August 26, 1684, at Newbury. Married Abigail Chase, who was born August 27, 1681, daughter of James (8) and Elizabeth (Green) Chase. James died in 1704 and his widow married (second) John Cass. James was born in 1649, married, September 2, 1676, Elizabeth Green, was the son of Thomas Chase (7) mentioned above, who came over with his brother Aquila Chase (7) and who married Elizabeth Philbrick and lived in Newbury and Hampton, New Hampshire. Children of John and Abigail Chase: 1. James, born July 27, 1694, died young. 2. Jonathan, born October 21, 1700, married, December 18, 1723, Patience Heath. 3. Elizabeth, born April 13, 1702. 4. Elihu, born September 7, 1705, married, December 9, 1730, Mary Swain; settled in Kensington, New Hampshire. 5. John, born September 18, 1708, mentioned below.

(X) John Chase, son of John Chase (9) was born September 18, 1708, married, March 27, 1729, Anna Rundlett. His will was proved September 25, 1726; wife legatee; son James executor. He resided at Seabrook. Children: 1. Thomas, born 1730, mentioned below; John, Daniel, James, Charles.

(XI) Thomas Chase, son of John Chase (10), was born at Seabrook, New Hampshire, in 1730, married (first), 1752, Mary Dow, of Seabrook; (second) Widow Bean. Children: 1. Nathaniel, born January 9, 1753, married

Mary Brown, of Hampton; he died September 19, 1847; settled in Henniker, New Hampshire. 2. Amos, mentioned below. 3. Charles, married Mary Calef, of Kingston. 4. Edward. 5. Rachel, born January 25, 1759, married Eliphalet Page, of Weare. 6. Winthrop, born 1761, married Sarah ———, and lived in Henniker.

(XII) Amos Chase, son of Thomas Chase (11), was born July 12, 1756, died June 3, 1827. Married, 1780, Elizabeth Kimball, of Hopkinton, New Hampshire. She was born November 22, 1754 or 1764, died January 24, 1794. He married (second) Hannah Dow, of Seabrook or vicinity; she died August 3, 1835. He settled in Deering, New Hampshire; children, born there: 1. John, born August 23, 1782. 2. Mary, born April 6, 1784. 3. Edward, born January 15, 1786, mentioned below. 4. Dolly, born February 17, 1788. 5. Rachel, born February 7, 1789. 6. Rhoda, born September 15, 1791-92. 7. Elizabeth, born October 22, 1794. Most of the Chase family for many generations were Friends.

(XIII) Edward Chase, son of Amos Chase (12), was born January 15, 1786. Samuel is one of his children.

(XIV) Samuel Chase, son of Edward Chase (13) was born at Deering, New Hampshire, about 1800. He was educated there in the public schools. He was a well-to-do farmer and a prominent citizen of the town. In politics he was an Old Line Whig. He was selectman of the town and held other positions of trust and honor in Deering. He married Esther Manahan, of Deering. They had five sons and four daughters, among whom was Ira Mason, mentioned below.

(XV) Ira Mason Chase, son of Samuel Chase (14), was born in Deering, New Hampshire, May 11, 1821, died at Lowell, November, 1901. He was educated in the common schools of his native town. He worked with his father on the farm during his youth. He then secured a position as clerk in a dry goods store. When he was twenty-two years old he engaged in the meat and provision business in Lowell, Massachusetts. From the first his business prospered and his store became one of the best known and most successful in the city. He was a Republican in politics. He was an active member of the Odd Fellows, of which he was a member many years. He was greatly interested in the Congregational church, of which he was an attendant and generous with his means in a quiet way. He was a sagacious business man, honest, upright and straightforward. He was respected by all his townsmen. He was in active business until ten years before his death. He was trustee of the Lowell Cemetery.

He married, March 30, 1847, Josephine M. Leland, who was born in Vermont, the daughter of Otis and Nancy (Spaulding) Leland, of Grafton, Massachusetts. Children: 1. Cleora Frances, born March 6, 1849, died June 21, 1872; married, June 4, 1868, Roscoe Turner; child, Ernest W. Turner, born in Portland, Maine, May 15, 1872, married Carrie M. Brackett, May 17, 1893 (Children: Mildred Brackett Turner, born May 19, 1894, died March 7, 1896; John Roscoe Turner, born November 1, 1897, died November 18, ———; Carolyn Kingsbury Turner, born September 22, 1901.) 2. George Fred, born July 18, 1851, married, October 25, 1877, Loretta Cunningham; children: i. Eva May Chase, born in Downey, California, August 10, 1878, married, December 20, 1900, John Allen Akers (Children: Dorothy Akers, born March 18, 1902; John Fred. Akers, born February 16, 1906); ii. Ralph Arthur, born in Lowell, July 10, 1880; iii. Walter Mason, born January 30, 1883, married, June 8, 1905, Eda Anna Curtis (Child: Ralph Curtis, born August 20, 1906, died December 21, 1906); iv. Marguerite Chase, born at Lowell, June 12, 1890; v. Chester Cunningham, born in Los Angeles, California, August 22, 1894. 3. Laura Jane Chase, born September 4, 1853, resides at the homestead with her mother, and is active in the work of the Congregational church of which she is a member. 4. Maria Josephine, born June 30, 1856, died December 30, 1856. 5. Edwin Eugene, born November 28, 1857, married, February 2, 1882, Elizabeth S. Jewett: children: i. Edwin Kirk Chase, born at Central City, Colorado, May 12, 1883; ii. Reginald Leighton Chase, born at Central City, Colorado, June 24, 1889. 6. Roscoe Leland, born October 25, 1860, married, March 27, 1888, Nellie V. Colton, and had Marion Varnum Chase, born at Lowell, December 28, 1888. 7. Nettie May, born September 26, 1866, died October 28, 1883. 8. Harold Mason, born January 15, 1872.

(For early generations see preceding sketch.)

CHASE

(VIII) Thomas Chase, son of Aquila Chase (7), Aquila (6), Richard (5), Thomas (4), Mathew (3), John (2), Thomas (1), was born at Newbury, Massachusetts, July 25, 1654, and died in 1733. He married, November 22, 1677, Rebecca Follansbee, daughter of

Thomas Follansbee. Children, born in Newbury: 1. Thomas, born September 15, 1680, married Sarah ———; resided at Newbury. 2. Jonathan, born January 13, 1683, married, 1703, Joanna Palmer. 3. James, born September 15, 1685, married Lydia ———; married (second), December, 1707, Martha Rolfe. 4. Aquila, born July 15, 1688, married in 1712 Mary Smith. 5. Ruth, born February 28, 1691, married, May 29, 1716, Nathaniel Miller. 6. Mary, born January 15, 1695, married ——— Horton. 7. Josiah, born July 15, 1697, died young. 8. Rebecca, born April 26, 1700, married, December 14, 1721, Stephen Moulton. 9. Judith, married ——— Horton. 10. Lizza (?), married in 1732 Benjamin Rogers. 11. Nathan, mentioned below.

(IX) Nathan Chase, son of Thomas Chase (8), was born at Newbury, Massachusetts. He married (first), November 29, 1723, Judith Sawyer; (second), December 30, 1740, Joanna Cheney; (third), January 9, 1763, Ruth Davis. Children of Nathan and Judith Chase, born at Newbury: 1. Nathan, born January 28 or 29, 1725, mentioned below. 2. Mary, born November 1, 1727. 3. Moses, born March 31, 1729. 4. John, born July 27, 1731. 5. Judith, born April 1, 1734. 6. Josiah, born September, 1735. 7. Edmund, born June 2, 1738. Children of Nathan and Joanna Chase: 8. Moses, born September 21, 1741. 9. Lydia, born September 25, 1742. 10. Parker, born February 28, 1745. 11. Stephen, born July 16, 1750. 12. Jonathan, born December 5, 1751.

(X) Nathan Chase, son of Nathan Chase (9), was born in Newbury, January 28 or 29, 1725. He settled in Haverhill when a young man. He married in 1748 Lydia Moulton. Their descendants are living to the present time in Haverhill. He purchased the "Corlis Hill Farm" November 18, 1761, and bequeathed it to his son Josiah. He died May 21, 1791. Children: 1. Eliphalet, born January 25, 1749, died April 11, 1769. 2. Lydia, born March 30, 1750, died June 12, 1759. 3. Abigail, born June 22, 1752, died December 25, 1846, aged ninety-four. 4. Judith, born October 22, 1754, died January 27, 1789. 5. Josiah, born April 18, 1757, mentioned below. 6. Ruth, born January 9, 1760, died October 12, 1762. 7. Ruth, born January 5, 1763, died in 1801.

(XI) Josiah Chase, son of Nathan Chase (10), was born in Haverhill, Massachusetts, April 18, 1757, and died there March 15, 1826. He inherited the homestead. He married, about 1779, Ruth Bradley, who was born November 29, 1764, and died September 10, 1829. Children, born in Haverhill: 1. Rachel, born June 28, 1780, married Joseph Kimball. 2. Samuel, born May 13, 1783, mentioned below. 3. Lydia, born November 3, 1785, married E. Colby. 4. Ruth, born October 17, 1788, married David Chase. 5. Nathan, born April 19, 1791, married Hannah Chase. 6. Josiah, born December 28, 1793, died April 22, 1796. 7. Judith, born August 12, 1796, married Dudley Holt. 8. Josiah, born December 31, 1798, died September 10, 1803. 9. Caroline, born April 29, 1801, died September 15, 1803. 10. Adaline, born August 7, 1804, died April 5, 1842. 11. Lois, born November 10, 1807, married Isaac W. Merrill.

(XII) Samuel Chase, son of Josiah Chase (11), was born in Haverhill, Massachusetts, May 13, 1783, died September 24, 1848. He inherited the homestead mentioned above, and was a farmer in Haverhill all his life. He married, November 11, 1813, Sally Adams Gile, who was born March 6, 1792, and died October 28, 1858. Children, born in Haverhill: 1. Lorenzo, born April 5, 1815, mentioned below. 2. Charles Chauncy, born January 19, 1818, died May 15, 1900; married, November 30, 1841, Martha Smith Cowles, who was born December 23, 1819, died December 30, 1900; their third child was Francis N. Chase, born July 28, 1849; cashier of the Old Lowell National Bank, Lowell, Massachusetts; authority of the genealogy of this branch of the Chase family. 3. Elbridge, born February 23, 1820, died June 12, 1880. 4. Celesta, born January 9, 1822, died December 29, 1823. 5. Samuel, born March 5, 1825, died April 8, 1825. 6. Samuel A., born May 9, 1826, died October 27, 1904. 7. Sarah Ayer, born June 28, 1828, married John Parsons. 8. Leverett M., born July 18, 1832, died May 19, 1901. 9. Mary White, born January 25, 1835, died November 16, 1901; married John Bradley. 10. Elizabeth Gile, born March 27, 1837, married Charles H. Bradley.

(XIII) Lorenzo Chase, son of Deacon Samuel Chase (12), was born at Haverhill, April 5, 1815, and died at Lowell, March 5, 1890. He was educated in the public schools of his native town and for a short time followed teaching as a profession. He started in business on his own account as a manufacturer of boots and shoes at Nashua, New Hampshire. Later he removed to Lowell, Massachusetts, and established the shoe store which he conducted successfully the remainder of his life. He acquired a competence and took high rank among the tradesmen of the city. He was upright and honorable in his dealings, of spotless integrity and character. He commanded the confidence and esteem of all his townsmen. In politics he was a Republican, though a very active and earnest advocate of restrictive temperance legislation and measures, and later in life supported the Prohibition party ticket. He never accepted public honors, but performed his duties of citizenship with rare zeal and fidelity. In religion Mr. Chase was a faithful and devout attendant of the First Congregational Church of Lowell. He was a member of no fraternal orders. He married (first) Permilla Colby, of Hillsborough, New Hampshire. She died in 1844 and he married (second), Betsey O. Gove, of Rumney, New Hampshire. She died at Lowell in 1898. Children of Lorenzo and Permilla Chase: Celestia P., born in Lowell, educated in the Lowell public and high schools; was a teacher in the public schools twenty-six years, but is now retired, living quietly in her home at Lowell; member of the Middlesex Woman's Club and Daughters American Revolution; she is active in benevolence. Children of Lorenzo and Betsey O. Chase: Ellen A., died young. Mary E., died young. George G., died young.

BROWN Thomas Brown, the immigrant ancestor, was born in England in 1609, according to his deposition made in 1670 that his age was sixty-one. He came to Concord in 1638, and was one of the original proprietors of Sudbury who were given authority by the general court to begin the plantation September 6, 1638. He was admitted a freeman March 14, 1639, and the general court, October 7, 1640, granted him two hundred acres of land for the twenty-five pound "adventure" (subscription) of Mrs. Anne Harvyes. He was a proprietor in Sudbury in 1640, but within a year was back in Concord. He bought land in Concord, May 20, 1655, in 1661 and in 1671 being called a resident of Concord in each deed. He removed to Cambridge, however, and was a town officer there in 1660-63-68; was admitted to the Cambridge church, May 18, 1666. He served on a committee to divide Concord property March 26, 1676, and November 20, 1680, in a deed of land to his son, Thomas Brown, Jr., he calls himself "late of Concord, now of Cambridge." It has been proved, anyhow, that there was but one Thomas Brown to whom all the records refer. He married Bridget ———, who died at Cambridge, January 5, 1681; he died November 3, 1688. He filed May 11, 1681, a list of the lands that he had given his son Boaz. Children of Thomas and Bridget Brown, born at Cambridge: 1. Boaz, born February 14, 1642, married, November 8, 1664, Mary Winship; (second) Abigail Wheat. 2. Jabez, born in 1644, resided in Concord and Sudbury until Stow was founded. 3. Mary, born March 26, 1646, married (first) John Woodhead, of Chelmsford; (second) John Gove, of Cambridge. 4. Eleazer, born July 6, 1649, married, February 9, 1674-75, Dinah Spalding. 5. Thomas, born 1651, mentioned below.

(II) Thomas Brown, son of Thomas Brown (1), was born in Concord in 1651. He deposed in 1671 that his age was nineteen years. He died April 4, 1718, aged sixty-seven years. He settled in Concord and was town clerk in 1718. He married, November 12, 1677, Ruth (Vinton) Jones. Children: 1. Ruth, born February 8, 1678-79, married, November 10, 1698, Samuel Jones. 2. Mary, born November 18, 1681, died July 14, 1750; married John Hunt. 3. Rebecca, born March 5, 1683-84, married, September 26, 1704, Jonathan Hubbard. 4. Thomas, born August 28, 1686, died March 13, 1717-18; married, November 22, 1709, Hannah Potter. 5. Ephraim, born April 21, 1689, mentioned below. 6. Elizabeth, born March 8, 1691-92, died December 28, 1717; married, September 22, 1713, Jonathan Hartwell.

(III) Ephraim Brown, son of Thomas Brown (2), was born April 21, 1689, died February 6, 1749-50. Married at Concord, August 28, 1719, Hannah Wilson, daughter of William Wilson. They resided at Concord where their children were born, viz: 1. Thomas, born December 26, 1720, mentioned below. 2. William, born January 9, 1722-23. 3. Hannah, born February 14, 1726-27, died October 31, 1794, unmarried. 5. Mary, born January 21, 1728-29, married, July 14, 1756, Captain Jonathan Buttrick (See sketch). 6. Sarah, born January 29, 1730-31, died June 6, 1815. 7. Captain David, born March 12, 1732-33, died May 22, 1802; married, September 30, 1756, Abigail Monroe. 8. Ruth, born October 26, 1739.

(IV) Thomas Brown, son of Ephraim Brown (3), was born at Concord, December 26, 1720, died 1784. He married at Concord, May 26, 1748, Mary Flint, and they settled there. Children, born in Concord: 1. Mary, born April 9, 1749. 2. Hannah, born November 15, 1750. 3. Jonas, born December 15, 1752, mentioned below. 4. John, born July 2, 1755. 5. Ephraim, born March 27, 1758. 6. Charles, born October 13, 1760.

(V) Jonas Brown, son of Thomas Brown (4), was born in Concord, December 15, 1752, died at Temple, New Hampshire, July 31, 1834. He was a soldier in the Revolution and his record here given is taken from his own statement in his pension application late in life: "From the first of January to the first of May, 1775, I was enlisted as a minute man (being a native of and resident of Concord, (Massachusetts) under Captain Buttrick of the militia and trained twice a week, and with the rest of the company kept guard most of the time over the public stores and roads and bridges in Concord. Early on the 19th of April an alarm was given that the enemy were coming from Boston to Concord, and our company was paraded about daylight and kept under arms most of the time until the enemy arrived and destroyed military stores and provisions and set a guard on the bridge, and I was ordered with others to rout them, which we did, when several were killed on both sides, and the enemy retreated and we pursued to Menotomy, had skirmishing on the road and I returned to Concord. Captain Buttrick went to Cambridge and several times sent for his company. I went twice or three times and returned the next day. On the first of August, 1775, I entered the service as a corporal under Captain Abisha Brown in the regiment commanded by Colonel John Nickson (Nixon), Lieut.-Colonel Thomas Nickson (Nixon) and Major Buttrick in the Massachusetts Line, and served at Cambridge and Charlestown, and the company was in the Battle of Bunker Hill on the 17th of June and was dismissed the 1st of January, 1776. Again the militia was called for and on the first of February, 1776, I enlisted for two months under Captain Ashel (Asahel) Wheeler in the regiment commanded by Colonel Robinson, Lieut.Colonel Buttrick and Major McCobb, in which regiment I served February and March, two months, as quartermaster's sergeant; was in the service at Charlestown and vicinity when the British army left Boston and was discharged the first of April. On July 12, 1776, I was commissioned Ensign, and immediately entered the service under Captain Charles Miles (see sketch) in the regiment commanded by Colonel Jonathan Reed in the Massachusetts Line in the Brigade destined for Canada, in which regiment was Lieut.-Colonel Brown and Major Fletcher. I marched from Concord to Keene, New Hampshire, thence by way of Charlestown, New Hampshire, Otter Creek and Shrewsbury, Vermont, where we took boats and went down Lake Champlain to Ticonderoga, and joined the army under Generals Gates, Arnold and Waterbury and General Brickett, of Massachusetts, was there. I was at Ticonderoga when Arnold and Waterbury went down the lake with a fleet of gondoliers which were mostly destroyed. I remained at Ticonderoga until about the middle of December, 1776, when I entered my name to serve during the war as a lieutenant under Captain Monroe, of Lexington, Massachusetts, and had leave to return to Concord until called for. I did so, and about the middle of March I was called upon to take my appointment as lieutenant. I obeyed the call and went to the captain who told me there were others who would like to take my chance and I resigned it and was excused from further service, making eight months in which I was under orders as an Ensign." An annual pension of $117.33 was granted March 4, 1831. He was wounded at the battle of North Bridge, Concord. He removed to Temple, New Hampshire, and settled on the farm now known as the J. B. Wood farm, Lot 8, R. viii. He was a valuable and worthy citizen of that town until his death, July 31, 1834.

He married, August 10, 1784, Hannah Heald, daughter of Major Ephraim Heald. Her father was one of the first settlers and she was the first girl born in Temple, 1761. She died April 7, 1834. Children, born at Temple: 1. Jonas, born July 18, 1785, settled at Oppenheim, New York. 2. Charles, born August 16, 1787, married, September 17, 1816. 3. Lydia Woods, removed to Batavia, New York. 4. Ephraim, born July 13, 1790, mentioned below. 5. Lucas, born September 17, 1792, at Norridgewock, Maine, died May 18, 1855. 6. John, born August 13, 1795, married, 1820, Cynthia Baker; (second) Sarah Wheeler; settled in Bangor, Maine. 7. Polly, born February 17, 1798, married, February 1, 1816, Jeremiah Cutler; settled at Sebec, Maine.

(VI) Ephraim Brown, son of Jonas Brown (5), was born at Temple, New Hampshire, July 13, 1790, died at Wilton, December 11, 1840. Married, December 4, 1816, Sarah King, of Wilton. In 1806 he was apprenticed to William Howard, of Temple, to learn the carpenter's trade; in 1809 he entered the employ of Kimball Putnam, of Wilton, as a journeyman and later worked in the cabinetmaking shop of Isaac Blanchard. At the time of his marriage, in 1816, he settled on a place a mile west of Wilton Center, and in 1820 bought the Silas Buss farm where Albert Carlton lived later. He was successful both as farmer and carpenter, an excellent craftsman, of good judgment, quick in execution, ingenious in devices and plans, and ready in adapting means to the end. His advice was often sought and cheerfully given. Between 1830 and 1838 he invented a threshing machine very like those now in general use and constructed a horse power to operate it. He was a member of the Unitarian church at Wilton, a diligent reader of solid books, quick in comprehension, modest, broad in his views of life and liberal to all men, a man much respected and beloved by his townsmen.

He married, December 4, 1816, Sarah King, daughter of Benning and Abigail (Morgan) King, who was born at Wilton, November 4, 1797. She married (second), March 31, 1847, Nathaniel Thurston, who died April 3, 1874, when she removed to Far Rockaway, New York, to live with her grandson, Theodore W. Harris. Children of Ephraim and Sarah Brown, born at Wilton: 1. Sarah Maria, born November 7, 1817, died December 2, 1818. 2. Ephraim, born October 1, 1819, mentioned below. 3. Abigail K., born December 19, 1821, died December 29, 1824. 4. George, born October 11, 1823, a physician, superintendent of a private institution for the Education of Idiots, Imbeciles and Eccentric Children at Barre, Massachusetts. 5. Sumner, born September 5, 1825, died August 30, 1827. 6. Abigail Maria, born August 26, 1828, married, September 22, 1847, Dr. Norman Smith, of Groton, Massachusetts; she died July 17, 1852. 7. Diantha, born February 1, 1831, married P. S. Harris, artist, resides at Bath, Maine. 8. Anstriss, born March 5, 1834, married D. F. Haynes, December 18, 1855; resides at Baltimore.

(VII) Ephraim Brown, son of Ephraim Brown (6), was born at Wilton, New Hampshire, October 1, 1819, and died in Lowell, Massachusetts, March 4, 1900. He was educated in the public schools of Wilton, and was fitting for college when the illness and death of his father obliged him to change his plans. He carried on the farm for his mother until he was about twenty-eight; teaching school in the winter. In 1845 he took a course at Phillips Academy, Andover, and afterward accepted the position of assistant in the Moody Grammar School, Lowell. He decided to make his home in Lowell, and in 1850 went into business on his own account as proprietor of a crockery store, Merrimac street. The venture was successful, and he prospered in business for many years. Naturally of an inventive mind he began a notable career as an inventor with a patented safety alarm cash drawer in 1854, from which he derived large sums of money. From 1858 to 1865 he was a popular lecturer at lyceums, schools and various other societies on the subject of geology and paleontology, in which he had made special researches. In politics Mr. Brown was a Republican, active in supporting and working for the candidates of his party, but never willing to hold public office himself. He was one of the founders in 1864 and director of the Lowell National Bank until his death. He was a trustee of the Central Savings Bank. In 1848 he was one of the founders of the Howard Fire Insurance Company of Boston, was first a director, then its president in 1865. The company thrived until the "Big Fire" of Boston, in 1872, which caused its ruin, as it did of many other companies. Mr. Brown himself lost eighty thousand dollars through the failure caused by the fire. He then went into the manufacture of foot and cabinet lathes, a business that he followed with much success until his death. He invested extensively in real estate and built many buildings in Lowell, and this property is now owned by his widow. He was a devout member of the Congregational church.

He married (first) January 1, 1846, Mary F. Pollard, who died August 17, 1849. He married (second), August 27, 1851, Sarah H. Barrett, of Barre, who died August 24, 1852. He married (third), September 12, 1854, Emma Cornelia Daniels, who was born 1833, and she survives him. She resides in the homestead at Lowell, built by Mr. Brown. She is the daughter of John and Harriet Daniels, natives of New Hampshire. Child of Ephraim and Mary F. Brown, born at Lowell: 1. Martha Ann, born October 13, 1846, died September 3, 1849. Children of Ephraim and Emma Cornelia Brown: 2. George Ephraim, born October 9, 1855, married, February 18, 1880, Mary L. De Roehn; resides in Lowell. 3. Frederick Rogers, born July 20, 1862, died October 4, 1878. Mary Etta, born July 31, 1865, died January 27, 1884. 5. Emma Alice, born November 4, 1868, married C. W. Whidden, and have three children.

PENNIMAN James Penniman, the immigrant, was born in England, about 1600. He came to New England with John Winthrop, Jr., in 1631, and in that year he and his wife were admitted to the church at Boston. He married Lydia Eliot, daughter of Bennett and Lettice Eliot, of Widford and Nasing, England. Penniman was admitted a freeman at the same time as the brothers of his wife, Rev. John Eliot, the Indian Apostle, and Jacob, March 6, 1632. There were four of Mrs. Penniman's brothers among the early settlers; Francis, Jacob, John and Philip.

Francis Eliot settled at Braintree; was admitted freeman June 2, 1641; be became schoolmaster to the Indians under his brother, Rev. John, about 1650; with his wife Mary sold land in Braintree, May 4, 1662; died in 1677.

Jacob Eliot was baptized September 21, 1606, in England; came to Boston early; was deacon and ruling elder; admitted freeman March 6, 1631-32; died in 1651. His will was proved November 20, 1651, bequeathing to wife, son Jacob and daughter Hannah; other children to have portions at marriage or majority.

Rev. John Eliot was baptized at Widford, England, August 5, 1604; came to New England, November 2, 1631, and was acting pastor of the Boston Church in the absence of Mr. Williams; was ordained over the church at Roxbury, October, 1632; found time to learn the language of the Indians, reduced it to writing and translated the Bible and other books into the language of the Indians and achieved a great work in the conversion and education of the natives, justifying his title of Indian Apostle; married in 1632, Anne Mumford, who died March 22, 1686; he died May 20, 1690.

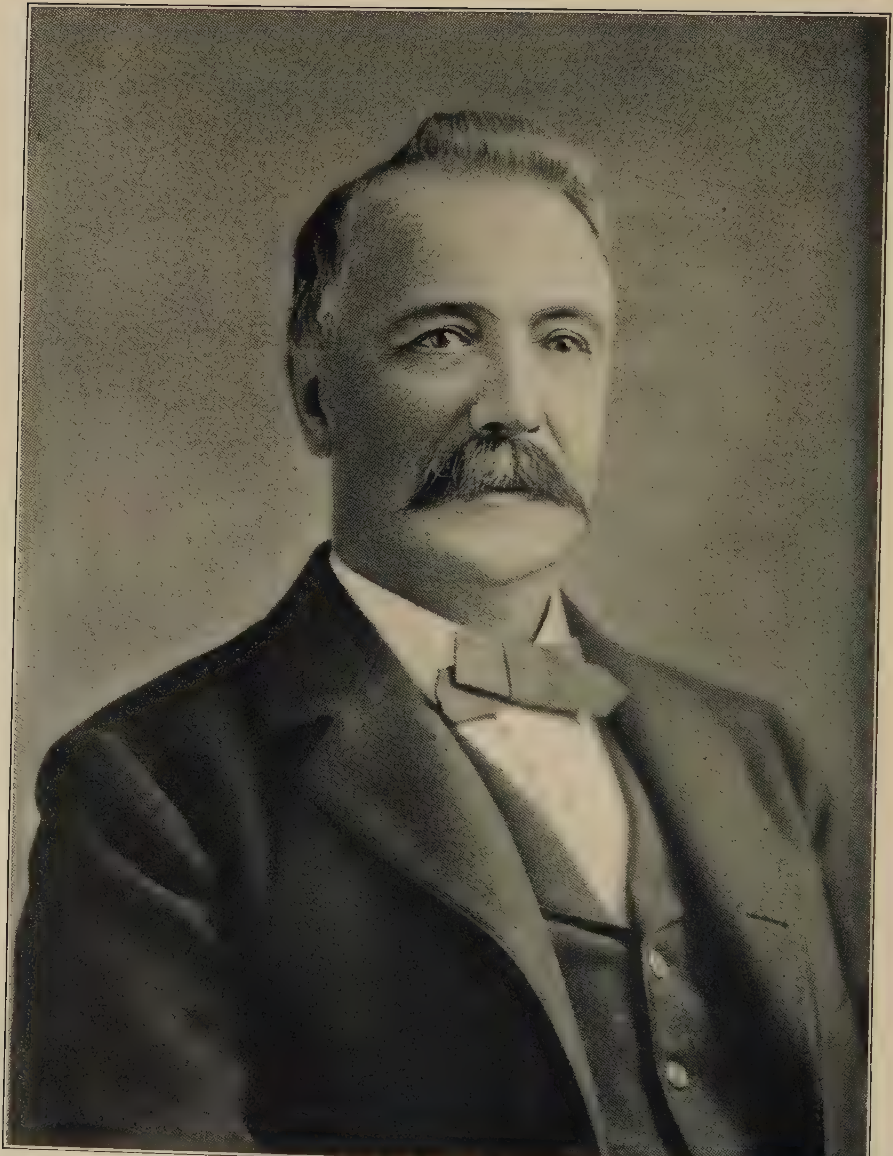
Philip Eliot was baptized April 25, 1602, and came early to Roxbury, Massachusetts. He was deacon of the church; died October 22, 1657; will proved February 11, 1658, bequeathing to wife Elizabeth, son Aldis and daughter Sarah Aldis; grandchild, Henry Withington, daughter Lydia.

About 1638 Penniman moved to Braintree where Francis Eliot also located. His first three children were born in Boston, the remainder in Braintree. Mr. Penniman died December 26, 1664. His will was proved January 31, 1864-5, bequeathing his movable estate and half his land and buildings to his wife Lydia for the support of herself and the lesser children; the other half to his son Joseph, who was directed to help his mother. James already had his share. The youngest son Samuel and three youngest daughters were bequeathed twenty pounds each. The widow married (second) Thomas Wight, in whose will and her own are proofs that she was daughter of Bennett Eliot and sister of the four Eliot brothers. Children: 1. James, baptized March 26, 1633. 2. Lydia, baptized February 22, 1634-35. 3. John, baptized January 15, 1637. 4. Joseph, born at Braintree, August 1, 1639. 5. Sarah, born November 14, 1645, died young. 6. Samuel, born November 14, 1645, died young. 7. Hannah, born March 26, 1648. 8. Abigail, born December 27, 1651, married, April 18, 1678, Samuel Neale. 9. Mary, born September 29, 1652, married, April 4, 1678, Samuel Paine. 10. Samuel, born November 1, 1655, mentioned below.

(II) Joseph Penniman, son of James Penniman (1), was born in Braintree, August 1, 1639. He settled in Braintree and married there September 25, 1666, Waiting Robinson, who died August 21, 1690. Children: 1. Joseph, born March 15, 1669-70, died young. 2. Joseph, born January 20, 1670-71, settled in Mendon, according to the history of Milford, Massachusetts. 3. Moses, born March 15, 1676. 4. Moses, born February 14, 1677-78. 5. Deborah, born February 27, 1679. 6. James, born February 16, 1683, removed to Mendon and owned land there in 1719; see history of Milford and the proprietors' records of Mendon. 7. Nathan, born March, 1689, called brother of Joseph by historian of Milford; mentioned below.

(II) Samuel Penniman, son of James Penniman (1), was born in Braintree, November 1, 1655, and died January 16, 1705. He was admitted a freeman in 1678, and was lieutenant of the Braintree militia company. He married Elizabeth Parmenter, daughter of Robert Parmenter, January 7, 1674. Children, born at Braintree: 1. Elizabeth, born February, 1674-5. 2. Samuel, born March 15, 1675-6. 3. Samuel, born November 5, 1677. 4. Josiah, born November 21, 1678. 5. Hannah, born February 12, 1682. 6. Jonathan, born February 17, 1685-6. 7. Nathan, 1689 (not recorded); mentioned below. 8. James, born March 29, 1695.

(III) Deacon Nathan Penniman, son of Samuel Penniman (2), was born in Braintree, 1689, in March. He came to Mendon, Massachusetts, about 1718. Joseph Penniman, his cousin, and James Penniman, probably his brother, were also proprietors of Mendon as early as 1719. He built his house first at Quisset, later settling in what is now South Milford. Joseph lived on what is now called the Henry Swan place on the old Medfield road. He bought land of Benjamin Thayer, ten acres in the Old Field on the south side of Muddy brook on Joseph Penniman's meadow, June



GEORGE. F. PENNIMAN

27, 1732. He also bought a lot of land April 8, 1738, of Joe Keith, and many other lots in Mendon. He deeded farms to his sons. He deeded his homestead where he lived with forty acres of land to his son Peter, April 1, 1751. It adjoined the farm previously given to his son Samuel. Nathan gave Samuel more land in 1774. Nathan was a cordwainer by trade. He married (first) Mary ———, who died May 11, 1757, at Mendon. He married (second), January 16, 1758, Mary Holbrook, of Bellingham, who died September 11, 1759. He married (third) Joanna (Thayer) Cheney, widow of William Cheney, Jr., May 28, 1760. He died June 14, 1773, having distributed his estate before his death. Children of Nathan and Mary Penniman: 1. Samuel, born October 11, 1717, Lieutenant or Landlord Penniman; married, December 3, 1741, Huldah White, (second) Deborah ———. 2. Jonathan, born July 30, 1719. 3. Nathan, Jr., born May 8, 1721, was some time in Medfield. 4. Ann, born October 23, 1726. 5. Peter, born September 11, 1728, mentioned below.

(IV) Peter Penniman, son of Deacon Nathan Penniman (3), was born in Mendon, September 11, 1728, and died there in 1806. He was a captain in the Revolution, a prominent patriot. He was first lieutenant in the third Mendon company, Captain Joseph Daniels, and marched with it on the Lexington Call, April 19, 1775, to Roxbury. He was chosen captain of his company, July 9, 1776, and commissioned the same day, the sixth company, Third Worcester County Regiment, Colonel Ezra Wood. He was captain of a company in Lieutenant Colonel Nathan Tyler's regiment from December 8, 1776, to January 21, 1777, in the Rhode Island campaign; in the service again in April and May, 1777, in the same regiment. He and other officers resigned July 20, 1779. His relatives, Pelatiah, Jesse, John and Baruch, were also soldiers in the Revolution from Mendon, some of them in his company. He settled on the homestead in Mendon. He was one of the early proprietors of the town of Warwick in central Massachusetts, after the Revolution, but did not move there. His son Bunyan and son-in-law, Jacob White, settled in Warwick. Peter gave a hundred acres of wild land there to his eldest daughter, Catharine, wife of Jacob White. Before his death he gave a house and farm at Uxbridge to his daughter, Abigail Brastow. He died intestate leaving a large amount of real estate. The valuation for the purposes of partition amounted to $5,737, and the division among the heirs took place by agreement in 1806. His widow Huldah was the administratrix. Her bond was dated July 8, 1806. Children: 1. Asa, the eldest. 2. Bunyan, the second son, mentioned below. 3. Rev. Andrew Penniman, the youngest son. 4. Catherine, married Jacob White. 5. Eleanor, married Moses Peters.

(V) John Bunyan Penniman, son of Captain Peter Penniman (4), was born in Mendon, Massachusetts, about 1750. He and his father were among the proprietors of Warwick in 1798, and he settled there. The record of his death gives his name "John" Bunyan Penniman, died July 21, 1825, at Warwick. He married Sarah Buttrick. Child, Bunyan, mentioned below.

(VI) Bunyan Penniman, son of John Bunyan Penniman (5), was born in Mendon about 1772 and died in Warwick, Massachusetts, in 1848. Child, Dean mentioned below.

(VII) Dean Penniman, son of Bunyan Penniman (6), was born in Warwick in 1800, and died in Lowell, Massachusetts, in 1864. He was educated in the public schools of his native town. He learned the trade of carpenter, and when a young man settled in Lowell. He went into business as a contractor and builder, and was eminently successful. He took an active part in the development and upbuilding of the city of Lowell, and erected many of the buildings of importance in the early days of the town. He made good investments himself in Lowell real estate and acquired a competence before he retired from business. In politics Mr. Penniman was a Whig, but followed his party into the Republican organization, and was active in his support of the Union during the Civil war. He was a member of the Congregational church, and a generous supporter of the church and its charities. He had an irreproachable character, a kindly and attractive way and manner of speech, and enjoyed the fullest measure of confidence and esteem in the hearts of his friends and townsmen. He married (intentions November 17), 1821, Hannah Hastings. Children: 1. Clarice, died young. 2. Isaac H. 3. John R. 4. George F. 5. Franklin H. 6. Hannah A., resides on the homestead in Lowell, unmarried. 7. Mary A., resides on the homestead in Lowell, unmarried. 8. Sarah A., resides on the homestead with her sisters, in Lowell; member of the Congregational church.

(VIII) George F. Penniman, son of Dean Penniman (7), was born at Warwick, Massachusetts, in 1831, and died in Lowell, Massachusetts, in 1904. He was educated in the common schools of his native town. He was employed for a few years in Warwick in various clerical positions. He removed to Lowell when a young man and established himself in the express business in that town. His business grew rapidly and he was shortly the leading man in his line of business. He extended his facilities, and as the city grew his business continued to increase, and Penniman's Express became a household word in Lowell. He retired a few years before his death and devoted his attention to his real estate in which he invested extensively in Lowell. He bought a large tract of land in what is called Lowell Highlands, laid it out in house lots with broad streets, and himself built many houses upon it. This property is very desirable and attracts tenants readily. The results of his business and the increase from his shrewd investment in real estate and other property brought wealth to Mr. Penniman. He was enterprising, energetic and always interested in the development and upbuilding of the city of Lowell. He was active in his civic duties, a Republican in politics. He served with credit in the common council of Lowell. He was a director of the Lowell National Bank and trustee of the Five Cents Savings Bank. He was active in the Masonic order, and a member of the Universalist church, Lowell. He married Mary A. McAlvin, daughter of John McAlvin. She was born 1840, and died at Lowell, March, 1907. Their children were: Caroline L., born at Lowell, and George R. Caroline L. married Loren E. Pullen, who is a prominent advertising man of Boston. Their children: 1. Raymond L. and Leslie Pullen.

SIMPSON The first settler in New England by the name of Simpson was John of Watertown, Massachusetts, although about the same time Henry Simpson came from England and settled at York, Maine. He was there before 1640, and his only known son, Henry Simpson, was born about 1647 and died 1695. From Henry, Jr., most of the Simpsons in Maine are descended. The Nottingham, New Hampshire, history traces the family in that town to Andrew Simpson, who was born in Scotland in 1697, married Elizabeth Patten, who was killed by the Indians; married (second) Widow Brown, of York.

According to the history of Windham, New Hampshire, two more emigrants of the name of Simpson are the progenitors of the Windham families of this name. Alexander Simpson was the immigrant ancestor of most of the Simpsons of Windham; was of Scotch descent; came from the north of Ireland to Windham and bought land of James Wilson, November 24, 1747. His brother-in-law, Adam Templeton, came with him; Simpson was a weaver and could do exceedingly fine work; Templeton was a maker of spinning wheels.

(I) William Simpson, the immigrant, according to the Windham history, came from the north of Ireland and was of Scotch ancestry. He settled in Greenland, New Hampshire, where he died. The connection with the family of Alexander Simpson is not known, but it is likely that he was a nephew or cousin, both from the fact that they lived in the same towns and of the similarity of the names in the two families. A William Simpson served in the Revolution from Pembroke, though he is not mentioned in the Pembroke history. Joseph Simpson, the permanent settler of this name in Pembroke, came there from Greenland and was probably a brother of William. Two of his children married Simpsons from Greenland. It may be presumed that a brother of Alexander of Windham settled in Greenland and had sons: Joseph, of Pembroke, William, of Pembroke, and Windham, and perhaps Thomas Simpson, of Haverhill, New Hampshire. William married Mary Haynes, of Portsmouth. Children 1. Joseph, removed to Windham about 1788 and lived where the T. W. Simpson house now stands; built Simpson's Mills soon after he came; was a fine carpenter and millwright; married Jennie Wilson, daughter of George; children: i. Charles, resided in Pennsylvania; ii. Alva O.; married Sarah Packard, of Windham; resided in Lowell; farmer; died in 1881; iii. Esther, removed to Vermont; iv. Joseph, went to California. 2. George, mentioned below.

(II) George Simpson, son of William Simpson (1), was born in Greenland, New Hampshire, in 1767; removed to Windham in 1793 and lived a few rods from T. W. Simpson's mill near the Pelham line. The house has disappeared, but the old cellar remains to mark the site. He lived in Windham just sixteen years and sold his place to one Atwood, and in 1809 settled at Rumney, New Hampshire, where he died in 1850 at the age of eighty-three years. He married Mary Lang, daughter of Thomas Lang, of Lee, New Hampshire. She was born in Portsmouth. Children: 1.

MARY A. PENNIMAN

Mary, born in Portsmouth, October 27, 1787; died November 13, 1876; married Robert Simpson, son of Samuel, grandson of Alexander Simpson, mentioned above. 2. Thomas, born at Portsmouth; merchant, resided in Boston, buried in Mount Auburn cemetery; had two children: Sarah and Thomas. 3. George, Jr., born at Windham, 1797; went to Wentworth; died and was buried with his family in West Rumney; married Mary Savage, of Orford, New Hampshire, and had six children: Mary, Katherine, Thomas, Dan Y., John, Ayer. 4. Benjamin F., born July 21, 1799, mentioned below. 5. Sally, born at Windham, 1801, married John M. Smart, of Rumney, lived in Plymouth and New York City where he died, leaving six children. 6. William Washington, born in Windham, 1803; farmer and stage owner in Haverhill, New Hampshire; died about 1873; married Sarah Burnham, of Rumney, who died in 1875; children: George, Charles, born August 22, 1828, married Rosalie J. Lund; William, Henry, Jabez, John, Ellen and Frank. 7. Dr. Daniel Lang, born in Windham, May 9, 1807, graduated from Dartmouth Medical School in 1827; practiced in Colebrook and Londonderry, coming to Windham in 1832 and resided there sixteen months and was on the school committee; removed to Londonderry and lived until 1837; then went to Nashua and back to Windham; settled finally in West Rumney in June, 1838; died July 15, 1878; married, February 5, 1829, Angeline L., daughter of Edward Kneeland, of Hartford, Vermont, born November 20, 1809; children: i. Henry Clay, born at Londonderry, January 29, 1830, resided at Keesville, Vermont, and Potsdam, New York; first lieutenant in Second Regiment Minnesota Volunteers in Civil war, and died in service, December 1. 1861. ii. Edward Alphonso, born at Londonderry, April 1, 1832, postmaster at Chelmsford, Massachusetts; was surgeon three years in the Thirtieth Massachusetts Regiment and lost a leg in the service; iii. Minerva Jane, born in Londonderry, December 28, 1833, married, December 27, 1852, James M. Douglass, and settled at Anoka, Minnesota. iv. Helen Maria, born at Windham, May 17, 1834; married, April 5, 1863, Alpheus G. Hobbs. v. Charles Daniel, born at Londonderry, January 31, 1836, married Rosanna G. Pitman, of Gilmanton; resided at Fairport, New York. vi. Mary Lang, born at Windham, March 24, 1838, married Joshua Fessenden. vii. Evelyn Louise, born at West Rumney, February 11, 1841, married, January 8, 1869, Henry Clark. viii. Oliver Everett, born at West Rumney, January 24, 1842, was in Twelfth Regiment, New Hampshire Volunteers in Civil war. ix. Harriet Frances, born at West Rumney, June 25, 1844, married, March 19, 1866, Dixie C. Smolley. x. Susan Caroline, born at West Rumney, June 17, 1846, music teacher in West Rumney. xi. Alice Olena, born at West Rumney, April 9, 1848, married, February, 1869, Aaron Hamblett, of Pelham. xii. Elizabeth, born at West Rumney, April 30, 1850, married William E. Flynn. xiii. Frank Edwin, born at West Rumney, July 3, 1853, married, July 8, 1878, Lucy Holyoke.

(III) Dr. Benjamin F. Simpson, son of George Simpson (2), was born in Windham, July 21, 1799. He went to Rumney with his father in 1809, and when sixteen years old purchased an old horse and wagon and, being supplied with dry goods by Thomas and John Nesmith, then in trade at Windham Centre, he peddled these goods through the country from Windham to Haverhill, New Hampshire, and laid the foundation of the wealth he acquired. He taught school in the winter and during three years saved a thousand dollars which he expended in acquiring an education. In 1819 he commenced the study of medicine under Dr. David Gibson, of Rumney, graduated at Dartmouth Medical School in 1821, and practiced his profession in Rumney seven months, having but one patient, whom he succeeded in curing, but who never paid his bill. He removed to Plymouth, in 1822, where he practiced until the fall of 1829, when he removed to Chester. He came to Windham in the fall of 1829, living in the village. Afterwards he owned and lived upon the farm of G. W. Noyes; remained there twelve years, and was successful in his practice. He served the town of Windham as collector of taxes and in 1834 as selectman. He settled in Lowell, Massachusetts, in 1843, and practiced his profession until 1879. During his later years much of his time was occupied in the care of his property and making investments. He was a Republican in politics, a man of large influence, and great ability and force of character. He died in Lowell, April 10, 1883, and was buried in Windham, his native place. He married, 1827, Elizabeth McDearmaid, of Thornton, New Hampshire, who was born July 23, 1801. Children: 1. Olenia, born at Plymouth, February 20, 1829, died January, 1841. 2. Odanathus, born at Windham, December 15, 1831, mentioned below. 3. Verazino, born at Windham, December 31, 1833, resided at Winona, Minnesota, and has been mayor of that city; has children. 4. Longinus, born at Windham, March 10, 1841, died 1843.

5. Longinus, born at Pelham, June 4, 1843.

(IV) Odanathus Simpson, son of Dr. Benjamin F. Simpson (3), was born in Windham, December 15, 1831. He received his early education in the district schools in Windham and in Lowell, whither his father went to live in 1843. After graduating from the high school he was apprenticed to learn the trade of carpenter, and he followed it as a business for many years, as a builder and carpenter, becoming one of the best known and most successful contractors in the city. He built many of the important buildings of Lowell. He invested extensively in real estate, and his time was occupied in later years in the care of his property and in dealing in real estate. When a young man he belonged to the militia company in Lowell. In politics he was an active Republican, and was a delegate to various political conventions, though he declined all public offices. He was a man of sterling character, whose memory is cherished by many friends. He died June, 1901.

He married, 1851, Esther P. Clifford, daughter of Moses and Lavinia (Barnes) Clifford, natives both of New Hampshire. Mrs. Simpson survives her husband and resides with her family in the homestead on Branch street, Lowell. Children: 1. Benjamin F., born September 13, 1851, died October 10, 1897; married Emma Mancil; children: Elizabeth, George, Arthur, Benjamin, Edward. 2. Olena, born September 13, 1854, married Rockford Snow. 3. Lavinia, born November 5, 1858, married August 7, 1877, Arthur Gross, and they have one child, Ralph Gross.

ROBBINS

Richard Robbins, the immigrant ancestor, was born in England, and settled early at Charlestown, Massachusetts. His brother, Nicholas, was a settler at Cambridge very early, removed to Duxbury, Massachusetts. Richard and his wife Rebecca were admitted to the Charlestown Church, May 24, 1640. They removed to Boston and again to Cambridge, where they settled on the south side of the river until about 1673, when he removed to the center of the village, on the Crackbone place. He deeded March 14, 1678-79, to his son Samuel thirty-six acres; to son Nathaniel thirty-four acres, and June 7, 1681, to daughter Rebecca thirty acres. He married (first) Rebecca ———; (second) Elizabeth Crackbone, March 26, 1673-74. Children of Richard and Rebecca Robbins: 1. John, baptized at Charlestown, May 24, 1640. 2. Samuel, born May 22, 1643. 3. Nathaniel, baptized in Lexington, mentioned below. 4. Rebecca, baptized in Lexington, married John Woodward.

(II) Nathaniel Robbins, son of Richard Robbins (1), was baptized in Cambridge in 1643; died there in 1719. He married, August 4, 1669, Mary Braside. He was hog reeve for the district on the south side of the river in 1679. Children: 1. Rebecca, born January 6, 1671-72, married Joseph Cheney. 2. Mary, born May 31, 1673, died November 30, 1676. 3. Deborah, born June 6, 1674, married Thomas Squires; (second) William Brown. 4. Nathaniel, born February 28, 1677-78. 5. John, born November 21, 1680, mentioned below. 6. Thomas, born November 6, 1683, died January 31, 1700-01. 7. Samuel, born May 30, 1686. 8. Joseph, born November 8, 1689.

(III) John Robbins, son of Nathaniel Robbins (2), was born at Cambridge, November 21, 1680, died there June 10, 1751. He married, April 4, 1705, Abigail Adams; (second), about 1762, Hepzibah ———. He probably lived on the south side of the Charles river. Children, born in Cambridge: 1. John, born February 1, 1705-06. 2. Daniel, born November 25, 1707, married, October 23, 1731, Hannah Trowbridge of Newton. 3. Mary, born May 20, 1711. 4. Roger, born 1714, baptized September 26, 1714, mentioned below. 5. Eliphalet, baptized January 26, 1717-18. 6. Solomon, baptized September 25, 1720. 7. Abigail, born February 24, 1723-24, married ——— Parker.

(IV) Roger Robbins, son of John Robbins (3), was baptized September 26, 1714, at Cambridge. He settled at Lancaster, Massachusetts, and married there October 17, 1744, Lucy Smith, of Lexington. Children, born at Lancaster: 1. Silas, born November 24, 1746. 2. Luke born April 25, 1748. 3. Jacob, born December 16, 1750, mentioned below. 4. John, born January 12, 1756. 5. Lucy, born September 8, 1758. 6. Levi, born May 5, 1761. 7. Jude, born April 17, 1765.

(V) Lieutenant Jacob Robbins, son of Roger Robbins (4), was born at Lancaster, December 16, 1750. He settled in the adjoining town of Harvard. He was selectman there in 1798, 1803 and 1814; assessor in 1777 and 1809. He was on the committee of safety and correspondence in 1776, and was a soldier in the Revolution, a lieutenant in Captain Burt's company which marched from Harvard to Cambridge on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. Before the Revolution he was active in the militia and was sergeant of the "younger company" under Captain Josiah Whitney in 1774. He was in the Rhode Island campaign in 1777 under General Joseph Spencer. He married (first) (intentions February 14,) 1778, Sophia Houghton; (second) Olive Willard, of Lancaster, a descendant of Major Simon Willard, the principal founder of Lancaster and its most prominent citizen for many years. Children of Jacob and Olive Robbins: 1. Onesiphorus, born at Harvard, August 19, 1792. 2. Nabby, born January 28, 1796. 3. Jacob, (twin), was born October 24, 1798; mentioned below. 4. Olive (twin), born October 24, 1798. 5. Augustus, born October 17, 1805, graduate of the Harvard Medical School in 1832; removed to Holden, Massachusetts, in 1842; to Brooklyn, New York, in 1850, and died there September 13, 1855.

(VI) Jacob Robbins, Jr., son of Jacob Robbins (5), was born in Harvard, October 24, 1798, and died in Lowell, Massachusetts, March 8, 1885. He was educated at the district schools of his native town and the academy at Westford, Massachusets. He began his business career as clerk in a drug store, learned the business thoroughly and eventually engaged in the drug business on his own account. He was successful from the first and became the leading druggist of the city. Some years before his death he retired from business. He was active in political and municipal affairs. First a Whig, he naturally went with the majority of that party in this state into the Republican party. He was appointed postmaster of Lowell in 1841 by President Tyler. He was one of the first board of aldermen of the city of Lowell after its incorporation. He was trustee and vice president of the City Institution of Savings, and a director of the Lowell Fire Insurance Company. He was fond of travel and often went abroad. He attended the High Street Congregational Church, of which he was a generous supporter. He commanded the utmost respect and esteem among his townsmen. His personality was unusually attractive and he made friends throughout his life. He was upright, able and honorable in all the walks of life, but quiet and unpretentious withal.

He married Nancy Pierce Hartshorn, daughter of Roland Hartshorn, of Boston. She died in Lowell. Children: 1. Elizabeth Olive, was very prominent in art and literary circles, and spoke many languages; 2. Nancy P. H., educated in the Lowell schools, private schools and resides in the Robbins homestead; is a member of Daughters of the American Revolution; she has made a study of art and kindred subjects, and is reckoned among the social leaders of the city.

SWAN John Swan, the immigrant ancestor, was born in Ireland of English ancestry. He came from the vicinity of Londonderry, in the Province of Ulster with various Scotch-Irish neighbors, and doubtless many of his own ancestors were Scotch. He may have been in this country several years when he settled in Lunenberg, Massachusetts, and bought land there before May 21, 1745. He went to Petersborough, New Hampshire, late in life to carry on the farm of his son Gustavus. He was generally known as "Old John." He planted the first apple tree in Petersborough. He married (first) in Ireland Peggy McCrossin; (second) Mrs. Jane Wilson, mother of Major Robert Wilson, whose maiden name was Jane Bell. He married (third) Mary (Alld) Glaney, aunt of Captain William Alld. All the family belonged to the Presbyterian church. Children of John and Peggy Swan: 1. Gustavus, born 1717, mentioned below. 2. Lieutenant John, married Agnes Nay, daughter of William Nay (or McNee). 3. William, married, February 26, 1750-51, at Lunenburg, Mary Russell, of Petersborough; he died in the service during the French war, and she married (second) Moses Adams, of Dublin, New Hampshire. 4. Jeremiah, born about 1736, lost in the French war, 1758-59; married Nabby Stone. 5. Alexander, married (first) Elizabeth Putnam; second) Lizzie Stiles, of Lunenburg; married third, March 7, 1756, Lucy Foster.

(II) Gustavus Swan, son of John Swan (1), was born in Ireland in 1717, and came with his parents to Lunenburg, Massachusetts. He went to Petersborough, New Hampshire, in its early days and began to clear the place now known as the Samuel Morison farm, but after a time went to New York to make bricks and his father came to Petersborough to live on the place. He married, November 4, 1747, (by Thomas Prentice) Isabel Wilson, of Townsend, Massachusetts. He died January 8, 1769, aged fifty-two years. Children: 1. William, born at Petersborough, married Annas Wood and had seven children, all in Petersborough; married (second) Abigail Coburn, by whom he had two children; resided in St. Albans, Vermont, and was drowned on Lake Champlain, Christmas Day, 1799, by the breaking of ice when he was on his way to Montreal. 2. Captain Robert, born September 16, 1752, mentioned below. 3. Jean, born May 9, 1755, married ——— Stinson; settled in Maine. 4. Elizabeth, born July 24, 1759, married ——— Parker, of Stoddard, New Hampshire. 5. Susey, born June 30, 1761, married Frank Stuart; resided at Grand Isle, Vermont. 6. Jeremiah, born April 25, 1764, married Anna Wilson; he died January 3, 1828, aged sixty-five years.

(III) Captain Robert Swan, son of Gustavus Swan (2), was born in Petersborough, September 16, 1752. He was a farmer, living in the eastern part of his native town. His early days were spent in the usual struggles of the first settlers to clear their land. He endured the trials and hardships of his environment, and with practically no school advantages managed to become a man of extensive knowledge and good general education. He did not read much, but he was a careful observer and had the power of absorbing information. He had great natural ability, was much respected by his townsmen for his good judgment, common sense and patriotism. He was a good speaker and was called upon often by the town to serve on important committees. He was a soldier in the Revolution in Captain Joseph Parker's company, Colonel Enoch Hale's regiment, which joined the Northern army at Ticonderoga in 1776; also in Captain Alexander Robie's company in the same regiment in the Northern army in 1777. Later he was captain of a militia company. He married Jane Alld, daughter of Captain William Alld, she died April 10, 1846, aged eighty-four years. He died May 25, 1835, aged eighty-three years. Children: 1. Polly, born June 20, 1780, married ——— Butters, resided at Houlton, Maine; died 1850, aged seventy. 2. Robert, born October 20, 1782, married Margaret Scofield, of Maryland; died there in 1846, aged sixty-three. 3. Jane, born 1783, died unmarried November 13, 1849, aged sixty-six. 4. Lettice, born January 15, 1784; married Hugh Graham; died 1852, in St. Louis, aged sixty-seven. 5. James, died in Maryland while visiting his brother. 6. Samuel, born June 16, 1791, married Janet Steele. 7. Sally, born 1796, married Zadoc Chamberlain; she died 1836, aged forty. 8. William, born 1802, mentioned below.

(IV) William Swan, son of Captain Robert Swan (3), was born in Petersborough, in 1802; died in 1865, aged sixty-three years, in North Adams, Massachusetts. He was educated in the public schools of his native town, and then learned the trade of machinist. He was a skillful mechanic and began his business career in Petersborough manufacturing turbine water wheels. His business grew and he removed to North Adams for enlarged facilities. He was appointed a superintendent of construction of the Hoosac Tunnel, built by the Fitchburg Railroad and the state of Massachusetts, and held this position at the time of his death. He was well known and popular among his townsmen, of much energy and force of character. In politics he was a Republican, but never sought public honors. He attended the Unitarian church. He married Louisa Fletcher, who was born in Petersborough in 1812, and died in 1856, aged forty-five years. Children: James, William, Sarah, Charles Alfonso Fletcher, born August 18, 1830, mentioned below; Rodney deceased.

(V) Charles Alfonso Fletcher Swan, son of William Swan (4), was born at Petersborough, August 18, 1830. He came to Lowell with his parents when he was eight years old and received his early education in the schools of that town. When about ten years old he began to work in the spinning room of the Appleton Company Mills, in accordance with the customs of the day, and he worked there the greater part of his time for several years. He was apprenticed to learn the trade of machinist in the shop of Aldrich & Tyng, then on Middlesex street, and soon became proficient, but abandoned this trade for the more congenial profession of civil engineering. He formed a partnership with John B. Straw and continued several years. He finally chose the law as his profession, however, and fitted himself in the offices of John P. Robinson and of Norris & Blaisdell. He was admitted to the bar in 1858 and began to practice in Lowell. During the first ten years of his professional career he had various law partners, but from 1869 until his death he was alone in business. He devoted himself to the practice of his profession and enjoyed abundant success in the courts and in a material way. He was a shrewd judge of the value of real estate, and his property grew to large values. Among the members of the bar he was recognized as a man of great natural ability and extensive legal knowledge. He was prominent in municipal affairs and a most efficient and useful public officer. He was a Republican in politics and held many positions of trust and honor. He was elected alderman in 1873, and representative to the general court in 1875-76. He was a member of the Unitarian church on Merrimack street.

He married, January 10, 1866, Mary J. Butcher, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Smith) Butcher, who came to this country from France. Mr. Swan died in Lowell, September 13, 1878. His widow survives him and resides in the homestead in Lowell. They had one daughter, Mary L., born in Lowell, July 12, 1867; married May 5, 1892, Charles Baron, of Lowell. She has five children: 1. Virginia, born in Boston, March 21, 1893, died June 27, 1895; 2. Gerald S., born in Boston, November 1, 1896; 3. Natalie, June 18, 1898; 4. Richard, January 22, 1901; 5. Gwendolen.

HORN Robert Horn or Horne was originally from Flanders, according to Temple's History of Framingham, Massachusetts, where he settled before 1725. As many of the Framingham settlers at this period were from Salem and vicinity it may be presumed, however, that he was related to the Hornes or Ornes of Salem. We find that Robert Horn was a soldier in Colonel John Wheelwright's command at York, Maine, November 27, 1722, and it is probable that he came directly afterward to Marlborough, where he lived a short time before settling in the adjoining town of Framingham. Robert Horn married, in 1723, Elizabeth Maynard, daughter of Simon and Hannah Maynard. She was born September 26, 1698, and died March 16, 1766. Her grandfather, John Maynard, was one of the original petitioners of the town of Marlborough, being of Sudbury as early as 1639; married, April 5, 1648, Mary Gates. Horne died at Southborough, September 27, 1760. Their only known child: Robert, born at Marlborough, August 6, 1726.

(II) Robert Horn, son of Robert Horn, (1), was born at Marlborough, August 6, 1726, died at Southborough, May 3, 1763. He had a large farm at Southborough, where he married, November 1, 1749, Thankful Moore, daughter of Captain Samuel Moore, of Framingham. Children: 1. Elizabeth, born August 28, 1750; married, April 22, 1772, Moses Newton. 2. Samuel, born February 26, 1753, soldier in the Revolution; married, April 22, 1787, Mitte Angier. 3. Robert, born December 25, 1754; mentioned below. 4. Katherine, born January 24, 1757; married February 17, 1777, Jedediah Parker.

(III) Robert Horn, son of Robert Horn (2), was born at Southborough, Massachusetts, December 25, 1754, and died there July 21, 1800. He married Molly ———. He was a soldier in the Revolution in Captain William Brigham's company, Colonel Jonathan Ward's regiment on the Lexington Alarm, April 19, 1775. He was also in Captain Silas Gates's company, Colonel Ward's regiment in 1775 and 1776; and in Captain Reuben Sibley's company, Colonel Josiah Whitney's regiment, on the Rhode Island Alarm in 1778. He resided in Southborough where his children were born, viz: 1. Windsor, born August 20, 1782, mentioned below. 2. Robert, born March 23, 1784, died July 6, 1824. 3. John, born February 25, 1786, married, February 17, 1808, Betsey Potter. 4. Catherine, born April 8, 1788.

(IV) Windsor Horn, son of Robert Horn (3), was born August 20, 1782, at Southborough, and died at Westford, Massachusetts, June 13, 1852. During his active years he was a farmer at Southborough and Westford. He married, November 20, 1803, Matilda Nichols, who was born at Southborough, December 11, 1781, and died at Westford, January 25, 1837. Children, born at Southborough: 1. Caty, born April 7, 1804. 2. Samuel, born December 31, 1806, mentioned below. 3. Robert, born August 20, 1808. 4. Martin, born October 17, 1810. 5. Mary, born September 23, 1812. 6. Betsey, born September 9, 1814. 7. Nancy, born 1820, died March 8, 1832, aged twelve years. 8. Child.

(V) Samuel Horn, son of Windsor Horn (4) was born in Southborough, December 30, 1806, according to the town records, but the hour of birth made the day doubtful and the family Bible record has it December 31. In his early youth he worked on his father's farm, but when thirteen years old he began to work for Colonel Dexter Fay who had two large farms and a general store at Southborough, and raised cattle for the Brighton market. His schooling was limited, but he made the most of erly all the books that came his way. During the nine years spent in the employ of Colonel Fay, Mr. Horn received an excellent business training and was well prepared to enter business on his own account. When he was twenty-two he decided to leave his native town and strike out in new fields. He sought work first in Providence, whither he traveled on foot. Failing there, he returned to his native town, but soon started out again, spent a night at Chelmsford, and stopped at Lowell where, after a long search for work he was finally successful in his quest. He was employed by Orin Nichols, a chandler. He was so apt and enterprising that after two years he was admitted to partnership. The place of business was on Tyler street. The firm manufactured candles, tallow and soap and also had dealings in hides, etc. Mr. Horn continued in this business for nearly sixty years, retiring, after a very long, honorable and entirely successful career, in 1886. He began business in 1828, only two years after the incorporation of the town of Lowell and continued active until about a week before his death, a business career of seventy years in Lowell. He was in more senses than one a founder of that city. He was one of the founders of the Wamesit National Bank in 1853 and one of the directors until his death, acknowledged to be one of the soundest and most far-sighted financiers ever connected with the bank, always a leading factor in its affairs during his life. In 1871 he was one of the founders of the Merrimack River Savings Bank and a trustee from the first until his death.

"In business," said his friend, Rev. John M. Green, D. D., at his funeral, "he was perfectly honest and upright; a 'square man,' as such as he is sometimes called. He never took advantage of the weak and ignorant. He never robbed the fatherless and widows. He aimed to be just and righteous, giving every man his due. He managed his own business with prudence and sagacity. He was industrious. He did not think any business would be a success unless industry and economy were elements in it. He was not afraid of work himself. He felt that what our city needs is the element of careful business management in all its affairs. Mr. Horn was a successful business man in the truest sense. He did not seek to accumulate a fortune in a day or a year; he was not looking forward to the time when he could fold his hands in idleness or live in luxury, having nothing to do; but business was to him a life-long occupation. He loved to engage in it, and he so did it that there was no need to give soothing syrup to his conscience, when he lay down at night to sleep. Mr. Horn was also a public-spirited man. He did not live for self, but he aimed to make his city and the world better for his having lived in it." For several years in the early history of the city he was first a fireman, then an assistant engineer in the fire department and he never lost his interest in the department and in the firemen themselves. He was a Whig in early life, later a Republican. He was a member of the common council of Lowell in 1839, but never cared for public office. He did his duty at the polls and used his influence for the best at elections. He was active in movements against gambling and intemperance. He was generous to the poor and unfortunate. He was an earnest friend of the public schools and aided in the development of the present system, believing firmly that compulsory education is the foundation of good citizenship. During his first years in Lowell he attended the Appleton Street (now Eliot) Congregational Church, but in 1835 left it to become a Unitarian. Yet occasionally he attended the Orthodox Church where he had many friends. He had one of the most attractive homes in the city. He laid out the grounds, superintended the building of his house and planted the trees and shrubs. Mr. Green said: "It was his home in the fullest sense of the word. He did not belong to any of the lodges or orders of our city. He had no objection to those institutions for those who felt the need of them. His home was his sacred retreat from the cares and anxieties of business, and the place where he found society, comfort, sympathy, rest.

During all these subsequent forty years (after the death of his wife), he has been living to make his home happy for his children, and to hallow the memory of her who was by death taken from him. We who are left shall miss his ever genial and inspiring presence. He was a conspicuous personage among us—dignified in his bearing, courteous in his manners, active in his habits, remarkably well preserved for one of his age, walking, at the age of ninety-one years, our streets unattended, punctual at the places of business, always kind and cordial, the best of company for young or old. He had a fund of anecdote, and could both tell and relish a good story. He never said aught against anyone, and none in his presence felt like airing the infirmities and faults of others. His presence lifted one above all that is mean or low. I have had many pleasant hours with him, and all my recollections of him fill me with joy and delight. There was a sweetness about his disposition which was remarkable; none of the moroseness and fault-finding which sometimes mar the spirit of the aged. He took a cheerful, hopeful view of everything and if he had sorrows he did not obtrude them upon others." He died April 15, 1898.

He married, in 1835, Hannah T. Harper, of Sanbornton, New Hampshire. She was born January 10, 1813, and died June 13, 1857. Children: 1. Emma J., born June 16, 1837. 2. Alfred S., born April 13, 1842, mentioned below. 3. Isabelle P., born June 1, 1844.

(VI) Alfred S. Horn, son of Samuel Horn (5), was born in Lowell, April 13, 1842. He received his education in the public schools of Lowell and in Boscawen and then entered his father's office anl learned the business. He became associated in business with his father, in the manufacture of candles, tallow, soap, etc., and finally became the manager of the business. After his father's death he continued the business until a few years ago, when, on account of his health, he retired. Mr. Horn has had a very successful business career and had much to do with the success of the firm in later years. He has a handsome residence at 1148 Middlesex street, Lowell, where he lives quietly. He is a member of no clubs nor secret orders. In politics he has been active but never in his own interests. In religion he is a Unitarian. Mr. Horn is counted among the most upright, sagacious and substantial citizens of Lowell. He married, October 2, 1867, Arabella Churchill, daughter of Thomas Churchill, of Lawrence, Massachusetts. She was born in Newmarket, New Hampshire. Children: 1. Edward A., born August 7, 1872; died June 20, 1890. 2. Samuel C., born August 17, 1878, mentioned below.

(VII) Samuel C. Horn, son of Alfred S. Horn (6), was born in Lowell, August 17, 1878. He was educated in the public and high schools of his native city. He began his business career in the office of L. R. J. and W. H. Varnum. He has taken a prominent position in the financial and business world, and has won the respect and confidence of his townsmen. In politics he is a Republican, in religion a Congregationalist, and attends the Trinitarian Congregational Church. He resides with his father in the family mansion at 1148 Middlesex street, Lowell. He married, June 28, 1900, Grace Edna Varnum, daughter of Leavitt, R. J. and Elizabeth (Clark) Varnum, of Lowell. Her father is living. They have had one child, Varnum C. Horn, born May 24, 1905, died September 9, 1905.

STEVENS John Stevens, the immigrant ancestor, was born in England in 1605. He came from Caversham (or Gonsham), Oxfordshire, England, in the ship "Confidence," sailing in April, 1637, from Southampton. Caversham is in the southern part of Oxford near Reading in Berkshire. He gave his age at that time as thirty-one. He settled first in Newbury and was admitted a freeman May 18, 1642. He removed to Andover. He was sergeant of a military company in Andover and served on a committee with Henry Short, of Newbury, and Joseph Jewett, of Rowley, to decide the boundary line then in dispute between Haverhill and Salisbury, appointed by the general court in 1654. In 1681 his son John was also a proprietor of Andover. He was a man of note and substance. His name appears often in the town and court records. He died April 11, 1662. His gravestone in the old yard at Andover is quaintly carved and ornamented but bears no eulogy or text. It bears this inscription: "Here lyes buried the Body of Mr. John Stevens who deceased ye 11 Day of April 1662 in ye 57 Year of his age." It is the only gravestone erected to the memory of a first settler. If others were erected, the stones have been destroyed or buried. His wife Elizabeth was appointed administratrix June 24, 1662. She testified June 16, 1673, that she was sixty years old in a case, concerning Samuel Parker, son of her brother, Joseph Parker, of Andover, and presumably her maiden name was Parker, though the word brother was used for brother-in-law, etc. She died May 1, 1694, aged eighty-one years. Her will dated October 21, 1687, with codicil added September 7, 1691, bequeathed to her children John, Timothy, Nathan, Ephraim, Joseph, Benjamin, Elizabeth Woodman, Mary Barker and their children. It was proved September 25, 1694. Children: 1. John, born June 20, 1639, at Newbury; went to Andover with his father; was sergeant there in 1674; took the oath of allegiance in 1674. 2. Timothy, born September 23, 1641. The following at Andover: 3. Nathan. 4. Ephraim. 5. Joseph, born May 15, 1654; mentioned below. 6. Benjamin, born June 24, 1656. 7. Elizabeth, married Joshua Woodman. 8. Mary, married John Barker.

(II) Joseph Stevens, son of John Stevens (1), was born in Andover, Massachusetts, May 15, 1654. He settled in his native town; took the oath of allegiance prescribed by the king in 1678; was elected deacon in 1694. He was a leading citizen of the town for many years. He married, May 28, 1679, Mary Ingalls, daughter of Henry Ingalls. She died September 21, 1699, and Deacon Stevens died February 25, 1743, aged eighty-eight years. Children, born at Andover: 1. Rev. Joseph, born June 20, 1682, graduate of Harvard in 1703; minister at Charlestown, ordained October 13, 1713; died of small pox, November 16, 1721; father of Rev. Benjamin Stevens, of Kittery (H. C. 1740). 2. James, mentioned below. 3. Benjamin. Savage thinks there were other children.

(III) Captain James Stevens, son of Deacon Joseph Stevens (2), was born at Andover in 1685, died May 25, 1769, aged eighty-four years. He was in the French and Indian wars 1744 to 1749, and commanded a company of Andover men in the Cape Breton Expedition and took part in the capture of Louisburg. With others of this army he petitioned for a grant of land for services November 22, 1751, and received land in the province of Maine. He was a prominent man in his day; selectman in 1742, town treasurer from 1721 to 1729, and from 1733 to 1734. He married Dorothy Fry, March, 1712. Children: 1. James, mentioned below. 2. Joseph. 3. Benjamin. And probably several daughters.

(IV) Ensign James Stevens, son of Captain James Stevens (3), was born in Andover, Massachusetts, in 1720. Married, 1745, Sarah Peabody. He raised a company in Andover and fought in the French and Indian war. He marched to Lake George as Ensign at the head of his company, and died there of camp fever, November 28, 1755, in his thirty-fifth year. He was in Captain Abiel Frye's company, the regiment of Colonel Williams. His widow petitioned for reimbursement for the loss of his personal effects, etc. Children: 1. Jonathan, mentioned below. 2. James. 3. Lydia, married ——— Peters.

(V) Jonathan Stevens, son of James Stevens (4), was born in 1747 in Andover, died April 13, 1834, aged eighty-seven years. He was a soldier in the Andover company and took part in the battle of Bunker Hill. On the anniversary of that battle he invariably invited his comrades in the fight and entertained them at his home with hearty old-fashioned hospitality while the old veterans fought their battles over again. He was also at the battle of Ticonderoga, and a letter to his sister dated at Pawlet, October 1, 1777, is published in the history of Andover (page 377). He married, December 15, 1773, Susanna Bragg. Their children: 1. Captain Nathaniel, born 1786, mentioned below.

(VI) Captain Nathaniel Stevens, son of Jonathan Stevens (5), was born in 1786 and died March 7, 1865, aged seventy-eight years. He was educated at Franklin Academy. After leaving school he took a sea voyage before the mast for the sake of his health and the experience. He was a lieutenant in the War of 1812 and later rose to the command of his company. He became the owner of a general store at North Andover and became a very successful trader. The example and encouragement of his father-in-law, Moses Hill, started him in the manufacturing business in which he made a fortune. In 1813 he engaged James Scholfield to run a mill, and entering partnership with Dr. Joseph Kittridge and Josiah Monroe, he began in a mill that he built on the site of the first saw mill on Cochichawick. It was of wood and has been in use constantly ever since, though rebuilt, parts at a time, until the walls have gradually become brick instead of wood. By perseverance and energy Mr. Stevens soon mastered the business, in all its details, and was capable of managing it without assistance. He decided to give up the manufacture of broadcloth, in which he experimented at first, because of the difficulty of making the goods and the uncertainty of profit and devoted his attention solely to the production of flannels. In 1828 and 1831 he bought out his partners and took entire charge of the mill and business. He was warned by well-meaning friends that he would lose his time and money. Abbott Lawrence, the importer, especially warned him that he could not compete with the British manufacturers. "Take my advice," said he one day, when Mr. Stevens carried a load of flannels to Boston, "Sell out your mill and go into some other business." "Never," replied Mr. Stevens, "as long as I can get water to turn my mill wheel." Captain Stevens became one of the richest and most respected and influential manufacturers of the county, carrying on the business for fifty years with the utmost success and prosperity. His son, Moses T. Stevens bought the Marland Mills at Andover in 1879 and connected these and the Haverhill Mills with the mill at North Andover by telephone. The old Stevens Mill at North Andover employs some eighty-five hands and uses some three hundred thousand pounds of wool annually. Moses T. Stevens gave the town hall to the town of North Andover in connection with the Johnson high school. Nathaniel Stevens was a member of the Merrimac Power Association. He was a member of various societies. He was a man of unusual ability and great force of character. He married, November 6, 1815, Harriet Hale, daughter of Moses Hale, of Chelmsford, a pioneer manufacturer. Children: 1. Henry H. 2. Charles A., born 1816, mentioned below. 3. Moses T., settled in North Andover and became a very prosperous manufacturer. 4. George was a manufacturer at North Andover. 5. Horace N., was a manufacturer at Haverhill. 6. Katherine. 7. Maria. 8. Eliza.

(VII) Charles A. Stevens, son of Nathaniel Stevens (6), was born in Andover, 1816, died at Ware, Massachusetts, April 7, 1892, aged seventy-six years. He learned the manufacturing business in his father's mill at Andover. In 1841 with George H. Gilbert he re-

J. Tyler Stevens

moved to Ware, Massachusetts, and began to manufacture woolens. The firm prospered for ten years, then dissolved and each of the partners continued in business alone, both being remarkably successful. Mr. Gilbert died in 1868. Charles A. Stevens married, April 20, 1842, Maria Tyler, daughter of Jonathan Tyler. He was a man of stalwart presence, fresh complexion, genial disposition and manners, and was, as a biographer puts it, "one of nature's noblemen." He was a Republican, active in politics; and represented his district in Congress and for many years represented his district in the governor's council. Children: 1. Jonathan Tyler, born December 20, 1844, mentioned below. 2. Charles E. 3. Julia M.

(VIII) Jonathan Tyler Stevens, son of Charles A. Stevens (7), was born in Ware, December 20, 1844. He was brought up in Ware, educated there in the public schools and in Mr. Woodbridge's school at Auburndale, and began his business career with his father in the woolen mills at Ware. In the winter of 1864-65, he and his father made a visit to the Army of the Potomac in front of Petersburg, and both father and son were active in their support of the Union cause. In 1875 he removed to Lowell, Massachusetts, and assumed charge of the estate of his grandfather, Jonathan Tyler, one of the heaviest taxpayers of that city, and in this duty and the care of his own property found occupation for the remainder of his life. He was interested in municipal and national affairs. He served the city of Lowell in the common council, and in 1881-82 represented his district in the general court, serving efficiently on important committees. He was active in the Republican party and often served as delegate to nominating conventions. He was four times elected vice-president of the Massachusetts Republican Club. He was an active member and generous supporter of the First Unitarian Church of Lowell. He was a member of the New England Historic Genealogical Society elected in 1894. He was interested in early American history and especially in the genealogy of his family. He was a member of the Massachusetts Sons of the Revolution. "He was a sincere, straightforward, manly man, cordial and kindly in disposition, frank and unaffected in demeanor and commanded the respect and friendship of all who knew him." "His tastes were simple and refined and his chief pleasure was in the pleasure which others had. He loved his children, and did everything a father could to make it pleasant for them." He died in Lowell, March 13, 1902.

He married, December 3, 1873, Alice Coburn, daughter of Charles B. Coburn, of Lowell, a descendant of Edward Coburn, of Concord, a pioneer in 1636, whose descendants have been very numerous in Dracut and vicinity. His widow lives in the homestead in Lowell. She is a member of the local chapter of the Daughters of the Revolution, of the First Unitarian Church, and is highly esteemed by many friends. Children: 1. Tyler A., married Grace Buck. 2. Julia W., resides at home. 3. Maria, married William H. Fox: Children: Lorenzo, Richard, Madeline Fox. 4. Charles A., resides at home. 5. Oliver, resides at home.

THOMPSON William Thompson, immigrant ancestor of this family, was doubtless born in England about 1630. He came to America before 1656, when he received a grant of land at Dover, New Hampshire. He had land laid out to him there March 17, 1658-59, "beyond Cocheco," "log swamp." His son, John Thompson, of Dover, sold fifty acres of this Dover grant November 8, 1715. William Thompson himself appears to have settled, however, in Kittery, where October 15, 1656, he bought a tract of land of John White a short way below the mouth of Sturgeon creek. Kittery is now in the state of Maine. John White appears to have been his father-in-law. In 1659 Thompson was prosecuted in the York court for "rebellion against his father and mother-in-law" (probably) John White and wife) and was bound over in the sum of twenty pounds to be "of good behavior towards all men, especially towards his father and mother." Thompson died 1676; his estate was appraised June 22 of that year. The inventory aggregated fifty-two pounds eighteen shillings. He had twenty-three acres of land, a house and orchard at Kittery; fifty acres at Dover, which he gave to his sons Robert and William, and to John White. His wife died before. Their children: 1. John, born 1659; married Sarah Woodman, of Oyster River. 2. William, born 1661; lived with Richard Otis. 3. Robert, born 1664. 4. James, born 1666, mentioned below. 5. Alexander, born 1671; married Anna Curtis, daughter of Thomas Curtis. 6. Judith, born 1675. The ages of the children are given in the probate papers, 1677.

(II) James Thompson, son of William

Thompson (1), was born at Kittery, 1666, and was eleven years of age when his guardian was appointed in 1677. He was married by Rev. John Pike in Dover, March 3, 1700, to Elizabeth Frye, daughter of Adrian Frye. James was a tailor by trade. In 1684 he and his brother John Thompson conveyed the homestead to Francis Allen. John was administrator, and in some of his papers refers to James as "lame and impotent," doubtless meaning that he had lost one leg, or had crippled it. James seems to have prospered later. He removed to York, Maine, and Feburary 1, 1709-10, sold land granted to him when he was in Kittery in 1694 and 1699. A tract of land was sold out to him at York, October 13, 1717, in addition to the tract where he then lived on both sides of the highway from York bridge to Berwick, which land he had purchased of his brother Alexander Thompson for forty acres, January 4, 1713. Again James removed with his family to New Meadows, Brunswick, Maine, in 1727. Children: 1. Judith, married, July 1, 1724, John Smith, of York. 2. Alexander, married, May 20, 1731, Sarah Grover, daughter of Matthew, of York; resided in Brunswick. 3. James, born at Kittery, February 22, 1707; married thrice; died at Topsham, Maine, September 22, 1791; father of Brigadier General Samuel Thompson. 4. Cornelius, born at York, October 14, 1709; married Hannah Smith. 5. Sarah, born April 17, 1711. 6. Mercy, born April 1, 1712; married Austin Jenkins. 7. Joseph, born March 23, 1713-14; married Mary Hinckley, daughter of Deacon Samuel Hinckley. 8. Dinah, born May 6, 1716; married Jonathan Thompson, of York. 9. Benjamin, born September 9, 1717, married Abigail Philbrick; resided at West Bath, Maine. 10. Sarah, born November 8, 1719; married ——— Scammon. 11. Mary, born December 10, 1722. 12. Richard, born June 11, 1724, mentioned below. 13. Elizabeth, born April 19, 1726; died December 2, 1726.

(III) Richard Thompson, son of James Thompson (2), was born at York, Maine, June 11, 1724, and married, 1757, Elizabeth Haddox. They settled in Kennebunk, Maine; lived and died there. He was a soldier in the revolution. The children, born at Kennebunk: Caleb, mentioned below; Richard, Jr., Hannah, Mary, Hannah, Joseph, David, Abigail.

(IV) Caleb Thompson, son of Richard Thompson (3), was born at Kennebunk, Maine, about 1760. He owned a farm in West Kennebunk, and followed farming as his occupation all his life. He married Elizabeth Clark, of Wells, Maine. Their children, born at Kennebunk; David, Richard, born May 13, 1785; mentioned below, Mary or Polly, Elizabeth, William, Joshua.

(V) Richard Thompson, son of Caleb Thompson (4), was born at Kennebunk, Maine, May 13, 1785. He worked on his father's farm from early youth until he came of age, getting a common school education in his native town. He removed to Alfred, Maine, and settled on a farm. In 1820 he returned to Kennebunk, buying a farm of one hundred and twenty acres on the road to Alfred, about four miles west of the village of Kennebunk. He was obliged to retire on account of ill health in 1838, and spent his last years with his son, Benjamin F. Thompson. He died in Kennebunk, April 17, 1845. He was a Unitarian in religion, and a Whig in politics. He belonged to the state militia when a young man. He married Ruth Conant, born October 8, 1788, daughter of Joshua and Delia (Gile) Conant. Joshua Conant was a farmer. Children of Richard and Ruth: 1. Benjamin Franklin, born at Alfred, Maine, December 27, 1810. 2. Daniel, born at Alfred, June 2, 1815; died March 2, 1833. 3. Caleb, born at Kennebunk, July 12, 1824; married Josephine Adelaide Pierce, of Ware, Massachusetts; children: i. Florence Virginia; ii. William Henry Adolph; iii. Florence Virginia, married Timothy Snow, of Lunenburg, Massachusetts; iv. Adelaide; v. Ruth.

(VI) Benjamin Franklin Thompson, son of Richard Thompson (5), was born at Alfred, Maine, December 27, 1810. He attended the public schools of his native town until fourteen years old, when the family removed to Kennebunk, where he completed his schooling. He went to Taunton, Massachusetts, and worked on a farm when he was about twenty years old, returning to Kennebunk where he was employed on the farm of Samuel Mitchell, and later on the homestead, taking care of his father during the last seven years of his life. He had the farm and lived there several years, selling it to Theodore Thompson, a cousin, and moving to the village of Upper Alewive, where he bought the Joshua Wakefield farm of forty acres. He carried on this place ten years selling it finally to one Littlefield. About 1884 he removed to South Framingham, Massachusetts, living with his daughter of Sarah and assisting his son Benjamin on his farm near the Ashland line, in Framingham. He died at South Framingham, January 17, 1886. He was a member of the Unitarian church. In early life he was a

Whig in politics and later a Republican. He was in the militia when young. He married, May 22, 1834, Sarah Mitchell Titcomb, born September 21, 1809, daughter of Benjamin and Mary (Waterhouse) Titcomb, of Kennebunk, Maine. Her father was a farmer. Children: 1. Benjamin Titcomb, born November 27, 1834; mentioned below. 2. Richard Franklin, born July 12, 1837; died November 28, 1879; married, October 13, 1866, Harriet Ellen Merrill, of Lynn, Massachusetts; children: i. Alfred Merrill, born May 27, 1868; married January 29, 1890, Annie R. Tanvin, of Providence, Rhode Island, and had Ruth Edna, born October 22, 1892; Harold Titcomb, born February 18, 1895; Alfred Cyril, born December 22, 1896; Charles Joseph, born January 2, 1905. ii. Eugene Edgar, born November 20, 1873; married October 20, 1897, Bertha Manton Draper, of Lincoln, Rhode Island. 3. Sarah, born December 30, 1840; living unmarried, South Framingham. 4. Samuel Cleaves, born March 30, 1842; died January 25, 1864, in hospital at Portsmouth Grove, Rhode Island, during the civil war; served in Thirty-sixth Massachusetts regiment.

(VII) Benjamin Titcomb Thompson, son of Benjamin Franklin Thompson (6), was born at Kennebunk, Maine, November 27, 1834. He was educated in the public schools of his native town and in the Methodist school at Mt. Tilton, New Hampshire. He taught school for a time in Kennebunk. In the spring of 1855 he entered the employ of Thomas B. Thayer, grocer, Milford, Massachusetts, and was employed two years as a delivery clerk. He was a driver for the next eight years in the employ of S. N. Cutler & Son, grain and hay dealers, Framingham. In 1865 he was admitted into partnership in this firm, the name being changed to S. N. Cutler & Company. When the senior partner died in 1868, the Cutler Company, consisting of Mr. Thompson, George E. and C. F. Cutler, was formed, and continued the business until 1891, when it was incorporated under the laws of Massachusetts, with Mr. George E. Cutler president, Mr. Thompson vice-president; Henry Cutler, treasurer. After the death of Henry Cutler, Joseph M. Perry became the treasurer and H. Willis Cutler secretary of the company. The company is known through the New England states as wholesale dealers in flour and grain, doing a large business, especially between Boston and Pittsfield, Massachusetts. The principal mills of the company are at Wilbraham, Massachusetts. There are also plants at Norwich, Connecticut, and Brattleboro, Vermont, owned by the firm and they have an interest in the Narragansett Mills at East Providence, Rhode Island. The company maintains a number of branch stores.

Mr. Thompson lived from 1857 to 1877 in Ashland, since when he has made his home in South Framingham. He is a member of Grace Congregational Church there, and is deacon and member of the executive committee. He is a total abstainer, and an active worker in the temperance movement in a town where a constant effort by the temperance element is necessary to secure a vote against licensing saloons. In politics he is a Republican, and has served as delegate to many nominating conventions. He has served the town as a special police officer, and has been a member of the Framingham board of selectmen. He is one of the most successful business men, influential in every walk of life, especially in public affairs and in business matters. He commands the respect and esteem of his townsmen to an unusual degree, and is foremost in works of charity and public spirit.

He married, February 20, 1859, Martha J. Cutler, who was born August 1, 1832, and died December 28, 1901, daughter of Simeon Newton and Mary (Fitts) Cutler, of Holliston, Massachusetts. Simeon Cutler was the senior member of the firm of S. N. Cutler & Company, mentioned above. Children: 1. Harold Orlando, born July 25, 1860; killed by accident March 13, 1871. 2. Samuel Cleaves, born July 25, 1864; died August 2, 1866. 3. Newton Cutler, born November 8, 1868; died March 18, 1880. 4. Benjamin Ernest. born May 22, 1873; resides with parents.

STEVENS Sergeant John Stevens, the immigrant ancestor of this family, was born in England in 1611. He settled at Salisbury, Massachusetts, before 1640, drawing land in the earliest divisions, 1640 and 1645. He was a commoner. He deposed in 1667 that he was aged about fifty-six. His wife Katherine died July 31, 1682. He was taxed in 1650, 1652, 1654; signed petitions in 1658 and 1680; member of the Salisbury church in 1687. He died at Salisbury, February, 1688-9; his will was made April 12, 1686, and proved November 26, 1689, bequeathing to his sons John, Benjamin and Nathaniel; daughter Mary Osgood; to grandchildren Benoni Tucker a "kiverlet of Goodman Buswell's weaving,"

etc. He mentions a brother Severance. Children: 1. John, born November 2, 1639; married, February 17, 1669-70, Joanna Thorn. 2. Elizabeth, born March 7, 1641; died 1641. 3. Elizabeth, born February 4, 1642, at Salisbury; married, October 14, 1661, Morris Tucker. 4. Nathaniel, born November 11, 1644. 5. Mary, born 1647; married John Osgood, and second Nathaniel Whittier. 6. Benjamin, born February 2, 1650.

(II) Lieutenant John Stevens, son of Sergeant John Stevens (1), was born in 1639; married, February 17, 1669-70, Joanna Thom, who was probably a member of the Salisbury church in 1687; he signed the petition of 1680, and died November 26, 1690. His estate was administered March 31, 1691; widow Joanna mentioned. She signed the Bradbury petition of 1692. Children, born at Salisbury: 1. John, born December 28, 1670; mentioned below. 2. Elizabeth, born April 8, 1673; died June 19, 1674. 3. Jeremiah, born October 6, 1675; married, January 6, 1697-8, Elizabeth Stanyan. 4. Judith, born January 18, 1686-7; married, November 29, 1705, John Currier.

(III) John Stevens, son of Lieutenant John Stevens (2), was born in Salisbury, Massachusetts, 1670; married Dorothy Hubbard, who was admitted to the church at Salisbury, 1693; lived also at Hampton; he died at Salisbury, July 5, 1716. Both signed the Bradbury petition. Children, born at Salisbury, except the second: 1. Joanna, born October 15, 1692; married William Boynton. 2. John, born at Hampton, January 5, 1693-4, mentioned below. 3. Martha, born July 18, 1696, died young. 4. Hubbard, born October 20, 1698. 5. Joshua, born August 22, 1701. 6. Joseph, born April 29, 1704. 7. David, born May 23, 1706. 8. Moses, born August 2, 1708. 9. Benjamin, born October, 1713. 10. Dorothy, born July 1, 1716; died July 20, 1716.

(IV) John Stevens, son of John Stevens (3), was born in Hampton, now New Hampshire, January 5, 1693-4. He settled in the neighboring town of Kennebunk, Maine, where he was living as early as 1720. The Kennebunk history mentions four children: 1. Moses, mentioned below. 2. Benjamin. 3. Jeremiah. 4. Daughter, married Joseph Wheelwright. Probably other children.

(V) Moses Stevens, son of John Stevens (4), was born about 1710; married Lucy Wheelwright, who was baptized August, 1710, daughter of Joseph Wheelwright (3); Samuel (2); Rev. John Wheelwright (1), of Wells, Maine. Children, born in Kennebunk: 1. Mary, married Elisha Littlefield. 2. Abigail, married Jacob Wildes. 3. Moses. 4. Lucy. 5. Aaron, unmarried. 6. Wheelwright, mentioned below. 7. Reuben.

(VI) Wheelwright Stevens, son of Moses Stevens (5), was born about 1730, in Kennebunk, Maine. He married Phebe Smith. Children: 1. Nathaniel, married Betsey Day. 2. Abigail, married John Perkins. 3. Betsey, married Moses Fairfield. 4. Jordan, married Jane Day. 5. Mary, married Lewis Crawford. 6. Tristram. 7. Olive; married Elihu Rhodes. 8. Ivory, born about 1760. 9. Thomas (?).

(VII) Lieutenant Thomas Stevens was born at Lebanon, Maine, in 1745; died May 10, 1820, aged seventy-five years. He was a farmer. In religion he was a Baptist. He was a lieutenant in the militia, and served in the revolution. He married Mary Stanton, who died January, 1832, aged seventy-four years. Children: 1. Ivory, born at Lebanon, April 12, 1799, mentioned below. 2. Molly. 3. Rebecca. 4. Flavilla.

(VIII) Ivory Stevens, son of Thomas Stevens (7), was born at Lebanon, April 12, 1799. He was brought up on a farm, and had a common school education. His father's farm came to him at the death of his parents. It is situate in the eastern part of Lebanon, and contains an excellent quarry from which he used to cut the slate gravestones in fashion in his day. The business was finally given up when marble was generally adopted for monuments. He died May 4, 1878. He was an active and earnest member of the Freewill Baptist Church at Lebanon. In politics he was first a Whig, later a Republican. He was a member of the state militia. He married, March 17, 1825, Dordana P. Richmond, who was born October 14, 1806; died February 12, 1890, daughter of Abiel and Thankful (Pierce) Richmond, of Bridgewater, Massachusetts. Abiel Richmond was a New Bedford sea captain; born in Taunton, died at Rochester, New Hampshire, son of Stephen (4), John (3), John (2), John Richmond (1). Children: 1. Mary A., born March 10, 1829; died November 14, 1860; married a Walcott, of Boston, and had son William, who died young. 2. Charles Cutler, born March 4, 1832; mentioned below. 3. George Forbush, born October 1, 1836; died April 26, 1888; married Mary Ricker, of Berwick, Maine; no issue. 4. Francis, born August 27, 1840.

(IX) Charles Cutler Stevens, son of Ivory Stevens (8), was born at Lebanon, Maine, March 4, 1832. He worked on his father's farm, and attended the district school in his native town. At the age of seventeen, in 1849, he left home and found employment at Charlestown, Massachusetts, in the sausage factory of his cousin, Andrew Forbush, remaining two years, subsequently working for J. H. A. and Edward Sumner, in the old Quincy Market. In 1852 he bought the teaming business of Charles Gerald, Charlestown, and later also the business of John Penniman and of O. Boston. He was employed by Russell & Harington, ice dealers, who sold out to Reed & Bartlett. About 1854 he became superintendent of routes and teaming for this firm, conducting his own business at the same time until August 1, 1862. He left Charlestown on August 1, 1862, and settled in Boxford, Massachusetts, on a farm of one hundred and thirty-seven acres, bought of J. Travis, in the east parish. He carried on his farm and also an extensive ice business in Boxford for fourteen years. During the civil war he leased his farm to the government for Camp Stanton, and contracted for supplies for that camp. In October, 1875, he bought out the ice business of Edwin Eames, at South Framingham, Massachusetts, and on May 1st following made his home in that village, and took possession of the business which he has continued successfully to the present time, though since 1895, when he was disabled by a broken leg, his son George T. Stevens has been in charge of affairs. In 1900 this son and Balcom & Prescott were admitted to partnership in the business. In 1903 Balcom & Prescott retired, their term of agreement having expired. Mr. Stevens has been interested in the growth and development of the town of Framingham, and has invested largely in real estate there. He is a member of Grace Congregational Church. He is a Republican, and has often served his party as delegate to conventions, and has been for two years highway commissioner. He is a member of Alpha Lodge of Free Masons, and of Concord Chapter of Royal Arch Masons, of South Framingham. He married, May 7, 1857, Martha C. Tukey, who was born November 20, 1832, daughter of Benjamin and Sarah (Chick) Tukey, of Portland, Maine. The children of Charles C. and Martha Stevens: 1. Eva Martha, born April 8, 1860; married Dr. Charles H. Burr, of New York City; no isue. 2. George Thomas, born November 20, 1867; mentioned below.

(X) George Thomas Stevens, son of Charles C. Stevens (9), was born at Haverhill, Massachusetts, November 20, 1867. The family went to Boxford when he was an infant, and he began his education there in the public schools, continued after his ninth year in South Framingham, where in 1883 he was graduated from the high school. Then he completed a course in French's Business College, Boston, and entered the employ of his father in the ice business. In 1895 he took entire charge of the business for a time during his father's illness. In 1900 the Framingham Ice Company was formed, and he became a partner in the company of his father and the firm of Balcom & Prescott. In 1903 Balcom & Prescott withdrew. At present Mr. Stevens is general manager of the company, with offices on Concord street. Between seasons the firm does a general teaming and contracting business. Mr. Stevens is a member of Grace Congregational Church. He is a Republican in politics, and has been delegate to various nominating conventions. He was registrar of voters for South Framingham for eleven years. He is a member of Alpha Lodge of Free Masons, at South Framingham, and was its worshipful master in 1897 and 1898, and a member of Concord Chapter, Royal Arch Masons, South Framingham, and held office in that body also at one time, is a member and has been an officer in Natick Commandery, Knights Templar, belongs to Aleppo Temple, Ancient Arabic Order of the Mystic Shrine; was formerly a member of the Royal Arcanum, and is a member of the South Framingham Board of Trade and of the Massachusetts Association of Retail Ice Dealers. He married, January 3, 1900, Eva Porter, daughter of David M. and Mary (McIntire) Porter. Her father was a locomotive engineer on the Boston & Albany railroad for many years. Children: 1. Frederick Cutler, born April 19, 1901. 2. George Thomas, Jr., born March 20, 1903.

BENNER Henry Benner, the immigrant ancestor, was of German origin. He settled about 1750 in Waldoboro, Maine, named for General Samuel Waldo, whose son went to Germany in 1752 and induced eighty or ninety families to come to the town, which had been first settled by the Dutch in 1739 and was devastated by the Indians in 1748. The name was originally spelled Bohner, but in Abington, Massachusetts, and Pennsylvania, where other members of this family settled, the name was also spelt after a time Benner. Among his children were: 1. Charles, mentioned below. 2. Henry, married Mary Brown, and resided in the adjacent town of Rockland. 3. John Martin, a soldier in the revolution. Perhaps others.

(II) Charles Benner, son of Henry Benner (1), was born at Waldoboro, Maine, December 25, 1762, and died there October 1, 1851, aged sixty-nine years. He owned large tracts of land in Waldoboro; kept the tavern for many years and was one of the leading citizens. He married, December, 1782, Kathrine Swartz, daughter of another of the German settlers. She died September 23, 1843, aged eighty-three years. They had fourteen children at Waldoboro, viz: 1. Mary, born February 10, 1782. 2. Margaret, born November 1, 1784. 3. Jane, born July 31, 1786. 4. Caroline, born July 20, 1788. 5. Charles, born February 11, 1789, mentioned below. 6. Frederick, born October 30, 1790. 7. Anna, born October 30, 1792. 8. Christopher, born December 7, 1794. 9. Katherine, born July 15, 1796. 10. Susannah, born June 17, 1798. 11. Benjamin, born November 29, 1799. 12. James, born January 30, 1801. 13. Lucy, born December 27, 1804. 14. Oliver, born June 5, 1806.

(III) Charles Benner, son of Charles Benner (2), was born at Waldoboro, Maine, February 11, 1789. He was educated in the district schools of his native town. He followed farming from early youth, first with his father on the homestead, and later on a farm of his own. He also had a lumber business and conducted a saw mill, and was very successful in breeding horses. In politics he was a Whig. He married Catherine Gentner, who was born at Nobleboro, Maine. Children: 1. Otis A., born September 23, 1815; married Elizabeth Cushman, who was born March 9, 1818. 2. Gorham, born 1818; married Louise Benner. 3. Solomon, married Hannah Cumming. 4. Sarah; married Henry Hale, of Nobleboro, Maine. 5. Mary, married Ambrose Hale, of Nobleboro, Maine. 6. Catherine, married Captain Robinson, of Rockland, Maine. 7. Betsey A., married John Achorn, of Camden, Maine. 8. Orin Elisha, born December 1, 1840, mentioned below.

(IV) Orin Elisha Benner, son of Charles Benner (3), was born at Waldoboro, December 1, 1840. He was educated in the public schools there, and helped his father in the work of the farm. At the age of seventeen he began to learn the trade of cooper, a trade that in connection with farming he followed through his active life. He bought a place in 1858 in Waldoboro. In the seventies he held a position as guard in the Maine state prison, but resigned on account of ill health. In 1877 he sold his farm in Waldoboro to Martha Filer, of that town, and came to Millbury, Massachusetts, where he entered the employ of Pliny W. Emerson as superintendent of his farm, remaining two years in that position. Then he bought the Newton farm in Millbury, and resumed farming and coopering, living there until 1898. The house was destroyed by fire the year following. He became superintendent of the farm of A. H. Sears, Grover street, Worcester, a position he filled the remainder of his life. He died at Worcester, August 29, 1906. He was a Methodist in religion and a Democrat in politics. He married Ellen Maranda Newbert, of Waldoboro, daughter of Christopher and Jane (Cunningham) Newbert, of Waldoboro. Her father was a farmer. Children: 1. Jennie Welcome, born May 17, 1862; married April 27, 1896, Pliny W. Emerson, of Millbury; children: i. Harold Orray, born January 27, 1897; ii. Donald George, born December 30, 1902. 2. Herbert Orray, born November 22, 1865, mentioned below. 3. Sadie Dell, born October 1, 1866; married George S. King, of Springfield, Massachusetts; child, Florence Jennie King, born August 27, 1886.

(IV) Dr. Herbert Orray Benner, son of Orin Elisha Benner (3), was born at Waldoboro, Maine, November 22, 1865. He attended the public school there until twelve years old, when he removed with his parents to Millbury, where he graduated from the high school. He was for one year a clerk in the department store of Barnard, Sumner & Putnam, in Worcester. From there he went to work for the Hampden Watch Company, of Springfield, Massachusetts, and at the end of four years had risen to have charge of the dial department. He decided to study medicine, however, and in the fall of 1892 he entered the medical school of Dartmouth College, taking the full course of four years in three and graduating in June, 1895, with the degree of M. D. In his senior year he was demonstrator in surgery. He was appointed interne of the state hospital at Tewksbury, Massachusetts, in 1895. In April, 1896, he opened an office at 22 Irving street, South Framingham, Massachusetts. A year later he took charge of the office of the late Dr. Boynton for two years. He then built his present residence, in which his office is located, at South Framingham, and has built up a large practice. Perhaps two-thirds of his cases are surgical, having made a specialty of that branch. He is on the staff of the Framingham Hospital. Dr. Benner stands high professionally and socially. He attends Grace Congregational Church. In politics he is a Republican. He is a member of the Alpha Lodge of Free Masons; Concord Chapter of Royal Arch Masons; Natick Commandery, Knights Templar; Aleppo Temple, Mystic Shrine, Boston; Morning Star Lodge, No. 130, Odd Fellows, of Millbury.; of the Middlesex Club; of the Massachusetts Medical Society, the American Medical Association, and the Framingham Medical Society. He served in Company H, Sixth Regiment, Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, at Millbury.

He married, June 10, 1899, Edith Emma Hall, who was born April 27, 1876, daughter of Thomas H. and Emma (Estabrook) Hall, of St. Johns, New Brunswick. Thomas Hall was a merchant, and held a prominent position socially and politically. They have no children.

CHILDS Richard and Samuel Childs, brothers, with their families, including Richard Childs, a youth of fifteen years, and probably several younger children came to Plymouth Colony from England and took up common land on Cape Cod, which land on March 5, 1638, soon after their arrival, was included in the proposed town of Barnstable. From these immigrants of the name which was indiscriminately spelled Child and Childs the family of both names in New England sprung. Richard Child, born in 1624, was presumably the son of Richard, but some family records name him as the son of Samuel. Naming both as of the first generation we take the name of Richard as representing the second generation from which Edwin Otis Childs of the ninth generation descended.

(II) Richard Child, son of Richard or Samuel Childs, was born in England in 1624 and came with his father and uncle to New England about 1638, and settled with them at Barnstable where both father and uncle were made freemen and took part in the government of the town. On October 15, 1648, Richard Child, then twenty-four years old, married Mary Linnell, daughter of Robert Linnell, also a resident of Barnstable. They had children including an eldest son who was given, as was the family custom of the time, the name of his father.

(III) Richard Child, son of Richard and Mary (Linnell) Child, was born in Barnstable, Plymouth Colony, in March, 1653, and was brought up under the strictest Puritan discipline and became prominent in the affairs of the church, and was known as Deacon Richard, both to distinguish him from his father and to acknowledge his standing in the first church of Barnstable. He was married to Elizabeth, daughter of John Crocker and Mary Bodfish. Elizabeth Crocker was born October 7, 1660, and died January 15, 1716. After her death Deacon Richard married as his second wife Hanna ———. The eleven children of Deacon Richard and Elizabeth (Crocker) Child were, named in the order of their birth as preserved in the records of the church in Barnstable: 1. Samuel, 1679. 2. Elizabeth, 1681. 3. Thomas, 1682. 4. Hannah, 1684. 5. Timothy, 1686. 6. Ebenezer, 1692. 7. Elizabeth, 1692. 8. James, 1694. 9. Mercy, 1697. 10. Joseph, 1699. 11. Thankful, 1702. All born in Barnstable. Deacon Richard Child died in Barnstable, January 15, 1716.

(IV) Samuel Child, eldest son of Deacon Richard and Elizabeth (Crocker) Child, was born in Barnstable, November, 1678, removed from Barnstable to Deerfield, Franklin county, Massachusetts, when a young man and worked at his trade of blacksmith. When the church was formed at Northfield, February 22, 1714, he was made a deacon, and when the town government was formed June 15, 1823, he was by virtue of his office in the church made an officer of the town. He was married July 7, 1709, to Hannah Barnard, who was the daughter of Joseph Barnard and Sarah Strong. Joseph Barnard was a son of Francis Barnard, one of the original settlers of Hartford, and Sarah Strong was the daughter of Elder John Strong, one of the prominent settlers of Northampton. The children of Samuel Child and Hannah Barnard were: 1. Hannah, born 1710. 2. Samuel, Jr., born 1712. 3. Asa, born 1715, (q. v.). 4. David and 5 Jonathan, twins, born 1718. 6. Ebenezer, born 1720. 7. Elizabeth, born 1724. The mother of these children died May 16, 1727, and Deacon Samuel Child was married, about 1729, to Experience ———, and they had one child, Experience, born June 7, 1730. Experience, wife of Deacon Child, died May 25, 1744, and he married for his third wife, Sarah Philip (Mattoon) Field, widow of Zachariah Field, of Northfield, and she died March 21, 1752. Deacon Samuel Child died March 18, 1756

(V) Asa Child, son of Deacon Samuel and Hannah (Barnard) Child was born in Northfield, Massachusetts, January 3, 1715. He married Rhoda Wright, who was the daughter of Benjamin Wright and Hannah Stebbins. They had several children both boys and girls.

(VI) Reuben Childs, son of Asa and Hannah (Barnard) Child, was the first man to add on the "s" to the name, and in 1780 he married Thankful Bliss. They had a son Joshua and other children.

(VII) Joshua Childs, son of Asa Childs, married Susan King, the daughter of Lieutenant Asaph King, of Endfield and Wilbraham, and Mary Robbins, and made his home in Wilbraham, which was a part of Springfield, Massachusetts, up to January 15, 1763, and their son Otis was born in Wilbraham, Massachusetts, March 19, 1811. Asaph King's father was Parmenas King, and his mother Hannah Terry.

(VIII) Otis Childs, son of Joshua and Susan (King) Childs, was brought up in Wilbraham where he attended the public school, married Abigail, daughter of Samuel and Mary (Warriner) Holman, and while residents of Milledgeville, Baldwin county, Georgia, their son Edwin Otis Childs, was born September 29, 1847.

(IX) Edwin Otis Childs was brought up in the city of Springfield, Massachusetts, where he attended the public schools. He was prepared for college at Phillips Academy, Andover, Massachusetts, and matriculated at Williams College in 1867. He was graduated at Williams, A. B., 1871, and removed to Newton, Massachusetts, where he became prominent in local politics as a Republican. He was appointed assistant clerk of the city and assistant to the city treasurer on January 5, 1874, and served in the double capacity up to January 1, 1876. January 3, 1876, he was unanimously elected by the city council, city clerk, and served in that responsible office by continuous re-elections up to April 1, 1883, when he resigned to accept a position in the Harvard Clock Company and he served as treasurer of that corporation up to 1888, when he resigned. He was a member of the board of aldermen of the city of Newton, representing the first ward of the city in 1888 and 1889. In 1901 he was appointed deputy sheriff and court officer for Middlesex county, and served the county in these offices for six years. On January 4, 1897, he was appointed by the county commissioners of Middlesex county, register of deeds for the south district of the county to fill a vacancy caused by the death of Charles B. Stevens, and at the general election in November, 1897, he was elected to the office as his own successor to fill the unexpired term and has been re-elected register of deeds at each recurring election from that time, still holding the office in 1907.

He was married June 25, 1874, to Caroline A., daughter of Edwin and Caroline A. (Gore) Chaffin, of St. Louis, Missouri, and their children, the descendants in the tenth generation from Richard or Samuel Child, the immigrants, were: Mary C., a graduate of Smith College, class of 1899. Edwin O., Jr., a graduate of Harvard University, class of 1899, and a lawyer in Boston, Massachusetts. Carolyn H., a graduate of Smith College, class of 1902.

FREESE James Freese, the immigrant ancestor of the Freese family, was born in England, 1641-42. He may have been son of James Freese, a London merchant, whose family descended from the Northampton and Essex families of this surname. James Freese settled at Salisbury, Massachusetts, about 1665. He had a seat in the meeting house at Amesbury, the adjoining village, in 1667, and was a commoner there in 1669. He built a ship at Salisbury in 1678. He was probably the James Freese killed by the Indians in 1689 at Casco, near the present site of Portland. He married Elizabeth ——. Their children: 1. James, born March 16, 1666-67; mentioned below. 2. John, born October 1, 1669, at Amesbury; published July 25, 1696, at Salisbury, to —— Carr, of Salisbury. 3. Katherine, born January 31, 1671. 4. Frances, born September 28, 1674. 5. Jacob Sr., of Hampton, born September 29, 1685. Probably other children.

(II) James Fresse, son of James Freese (1), was born in Salisbury, (now Amesbury, Massachusetts) March 16, 1666-67; married, June 2, 1697, Mary Merrill, daughter of Nathaniel Merrill, and granddaughter of the immigrant, Nathaniel Merrill. James Freese was a witness in the trial of Susanna Martin for witchcraft, and on his testimony she was convicted and executed on the scaffold, 1692. Among his children were: 1. John, born about 1700, mentioned below. 2. Jacob Jr., resided at Hampton, New Hampshire.

(III) John Freese, son of James Freese (2), was born about 1700, in Salisbury, Massachusetts, or vicinity. He settled on what is called Freeze Island, off the coast of Maine, and was living at Deer Isle, an adjacent isl-

Edwin O. Childs.

and, in 1764. He and his sons, John Jr. and George contributed to the support of a minister at Deer Isle in 1764. Children: 1. George, born 1730; married Sarah Cromwell, and had ten children. 2. John Jr., married, but had no children. 3. Abraham, born 1749, mentioned below. 4. Isaac, born about 1750. 5. Jacob, named for his uncle. 6. Return (twin). 7. Retire (twin).

(IV) Abraham Freese, son of John Freese (3), was born at Salisbury or Hampton, 1749, and died at Orono, Maine, in 1800. He lived at Deer Isle and Bangor, Penobscot county, and had one of the best farms there, building the first frame house in that town. He removed to Orono in 1790. He was succeeded on the homestead by his son, Retire W. Freese, who lived there more than half a century. The farm is on the right bank of the Penobscot river, directly opposite the University of Maine. Abraham Freese was a soldier in the revolution, enlisting July 14, 1775, as private from Deer Isle; also corporal in Captain Parker's company, Colonel Little's (Twelfth) regiment, enlisting January 1, 1776, and March 2, 1777, in Captain Lane's company, Colonel Nixon's regiment. He married Hannah Whittemore, June 25, 1777. She was the daughter of Edmund Whittemore, of Salem, Massachusetts. They were married by Rev. Thomas Barnard. Children: 1. John, born August, 1778, at Deer Isle, mentioned below. 2. Abigail, born October 8, 1780; died May 1, 1831; married Joshua Lunt. 3. Isaac. 4. Retire W., born January 19, 1785; died October 23, 1860. 5. Abraham. 6. Hannah, born May 26, 1788; died December 6, 1867; married James Lunt. 7. Jonathan, born December 11, 1793; died November 4, 1815.

(V) Captain John Freese, son of Abraham Freese (4), was born at Deer Isle, Maine, August, 1778, and died at Orono, Maine, January 17, 1855. He had a remarkable career. He followed the sea for twelve years. On one of his voyages he found himself on the coast of Africa in a vessel engaged in the slave trade. On another occasion he was taken by an British press gang who invited him him to accompany them aboard an English man-of-war. His answer was characteristic: "You have crew enough to take me there, but if you do, and I get to the magazine, we will go to hell together." They did not take him. Again, in Cuba he was attacked by an angry Spaniard, who thrust at his with a poniard. He parried with his left hand, the thumb of which was nearly severed by the weapon, but at the same time he struck the Spaniard with his right fist and knocked him into a dock. In consequence of his great strength and courage he was employed as constable. He was in the war of 1812, and stood against the British at Castine, where his sword belt was severed by the fragment of a shell. He was then an ensign, later having the rank of captain. On this occasion he stood by the colors longer than prudence would warrant. He had the the stature and courage of a giant. He was called a "Puritan of the Middle Period," for his strictness in piety and religious forms. He said grace standing at every meal, and insisted on the most literal observance of Sunday as a day of rest and devotion. In 1821 he entered upon Lot No. 14, in Hammond, (now La Grange) Maine, the corner lot in that plantation on the west side of the State road. He felled some acres of trees, cleared the land, and in the spring of 1822 planted his first crop. His title to the farm was found defective, and he had to pay for the land twice. Another piece of bad luck was the loss of eighteen acres of wheat in the Miramichi fire in 1825. Captain Freese was the first permanent settler of the town.

He married, December 24, 1800, Rebecca Rider, of Providence, Rhode Island. She was born August 31, 1779, and died at Orono, Maine, of cancer of the tongue, September 27, 1853. Their children: 1. Angal Bartlett, born March 19, 1803; died March 4, 1868; married Sarah Rand. 2. Retire E., born December 25, 1804, mentioned below. 3. Mary R., born March 2, 1807. 4. Allen B., born March 13, 1809. 5. John, born April 30, 1811. 6. Hannah, born September 17, 1813. 7. Andrew J., born October 13, 1816. 8. Paul D., born August 1, 1820. 9. Edward F., born August 26, 1822. 10. Rebekah, born January 5, 1826.

(VI) Retire E. Freese, son of Captain John Freese (5), was born at Orono, Maine, December 25, 1804. He received his education in the common schools of that town. His father being a seafaring man, he was obliged to help carry on the farm at an early age. When he was eighteen years old he moved with his parents to La Grange, and assisted his father there until he married. Then he bought a farm of a hundred acres in the northern part of the same town. He left his farm at the beginning of the civil war to enlist in Company K, Eighth Maine Volunteers, and served two years under General Sherman, principally in the hospital corps in and near Washington, D. C. He returned home at the expiration of his enlistment and conducted his farm until his death, July 1, 1893. He was a Baptist in religion, and a Republican in politics.

He married, September 20, 1828, Rebecca Jones, of Bristol, Maine. Their children: 1. Margaret D., born September 12, 1829; died February 20, 1868; married John Bishop, of LaGrange. 2. Matilda, born November 26, 1830; married ——— Bodwell; children: Mary, Letty, Ola Bodwell. 3. William Lunt, born May 13, 1832; married, October 25, 1855, Clementina Harvey, of Maxfield, Maine; enlisted in Company B, Twentieth Maine, and was discharged June 4, 1865, serving in Fifth Corps, Army of the Potomac; children: i. Fred M., born December 20, 1856; ii. Frank H., born April 17, 1861; iii. William H., born April 11, 1863; iv. Etta E., born June 17, 1875; v. Bertha B., born June 10, 1878. 4. Allen, born November 5, 1833; died June 4, 1905; married, March 12, 1852, Sarah Drake, of Concord, New Hampshire, who died July 6, 1896; children: i. Ellen I., born February 1, 1854; ii. Anna A., born August 1, 1858; iii. Myra E., born June 2, 1867; iv. Ola May, born February 16, 1871; died March 7, 1881. 5. Fanny, born March 12, 1836; married ——— Clarke, of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania; children: i. Walter Clark, born 1859; ii. Herbert Clark, born 1860. 6. Retire E. Jr., born May 19, 1839; killed May 10, 1864, at Spottsylvania, Virginia, in civil war. 7. Olive L., born June 17, 1841; died July 3, 1864. 8. Elizabeth C., born February 14, 1843; married, November 26, 1879, Henry C. Sargent, of Suncook, New Hampshire; child, Addie May Sargent, born July 6, 1882. 9. Edwin Abraham, born January 24, 1845, mentioned below. 10. Martha E., born July 22, 1846; married, March 5, 1872, Henry R. Allen, of Webster, Maine; children: i. Ernest H. Allen, born February 13, 1873; ii. Isora E. Allen, born June 3, 1877; iii. Edith E. Allen, born February 13, 1879; died March 7, 1899. iv. Alice Maud Allen, born October 27, 1880. 11. George B., born January 16, 1851, married, 1875, Hester Martin; children: i. Ralph E., born January 24, 1883; died July 22, 1883; ii. Roy E., born April 5, 1885.

(VII) Edwin Abraham Freese, son of Retire E. Freese, (6), was born at La Grange, Maine, January 24, 1845. He spent his boyhood on his father's farm, attending the district school of his native town. At the age of nineteen he enlisted, February 27, 1864, in Company F, Thirty-first Maine Volunteers, and was in the Second Brigade, Second Division, Ninth Army Corps. His regiment embarked for New York, going thence by rail to Washington, thence to Alexandria, Virginia. He took part in the battle of the Wilderness, May 6, 1864, and was severely wounded, spending many weeks in the hospital. He joined his regiment December 2 and served in the trenches in front of Petersburg until April 2, 1865, when the regiment went into battle, entering Petersburg the next day. From this time to the end his regiment was in pursuit of Lee's army. After the surrender at Appomattox the regiment escorted prisoners to City Point and took part in the Grand Review at Washington. He was mustered out of service in Bangor, July 15, 1865. He returned to the home of his father at La Grange and helped him carry on the farm until May, 1873. He left home then to take a position on Washacum Farm, South Framingham, Massachusetts, owned by Sturtevant Brothers. After two years he entered the employ of Fales & Williams, carpenters and builders, and followed the trade of carpenter until 1880. He then became a salesman for Willis M. Ranney, dealer in lumber at South Framingham, and remained in that position for a period of fifteen years. In 1895 Mr. Freese went into business as carpenter and builder on his own account and has had gratifying success. Besides nine dwelling houses that he has built for investment, he has had the contracts for residences of H. L. Davenport, at South Framingham; H. G. Pride, at Quincy, Massachusetts; for F. W. Smith, Union avenue, South Framingham; for D. Leverone, at South Framingham, and various other buildings. He is a member of Grace Congregational (Orthodox) Church at South Framingham. In politics he is a Republican. He married, October 22, 1870, Orilla M. Luce, of North Dixmont, Maine, born June 24, 1845, daughter of George W. Luce. Her father was a blacksmith. Their children: 1. George Retire, born January 29, 1872, mentioned below. 2. Olive Lunt, born April 29, 1879; married, July 19, 1900, Rexford A. Nash.

(VIII) George Retire Freese, son of Edwin Abraham Freese (7), was born in La Grange, Maine, January 29, 1872. He removed with his parents to South Framingham, Massachusetts, when one year old, and was educated there in the public and high schools. At the age of twenty years he entered the employ of the Atkinson Furniture Company of Boston. Starting as the office boy he rose to the position of shipping clerk, and remained with this firm until May 4, 1901, when he was killed by a fall in the elevator shaft while in the discharge of his duties at the store. He attended Grace Congregational Church at South Framingham. In politics he was a Republican. He was a faithful and conscientious man, enjoying the confidence of his townsmen and especially of his employers. He was unmarried.

STAPLES Peter Staples, immigrant ancestor of the Staples family of northern New England, had a grant of land at what is now Kittery, Maine, as early as 1671. He also bought a tract of land there on Long Beach, July 4, 1674, of Thomas Turner. He married (probably second) Elizabeth Edwards, widow of Stephen Edwards, and daughter of Robert Beadle. He and his wife deeded their land to the son Peter Staples in 1694. His will was dated June 6, 1718, proved April 7, 1719. His wife was living 1720. Children. 1. Peter, mentioned below. 2. John, married Mary Dixon. 3. James, married Mary Tetherly.

(II) Peter Staples, son of Peter Staples (1), was born about 1670, at Kittery, Maine, and died December 17, 1721. He was a carpenter by trade. His will was dated December 6, 1720. He provided for his mother, who survived him, and mentions brother John and his children. The estate was inventoried at $1,102 pounds fifteen shillings sixpence. He married, January 6, 1695-6, Mary Long, who was born in 1678. Children, born at Kittery: 1. Mary, born September 20, 1696; married Moses Noble. 2. Peter, born August 20, 1699; married Joanna King. 3. Elizabeth, born October 10, 1701; married William Ham. 4. Robert, born May 1, 1704; married Hannah Tobey. 5. Annie, born March 16, 1705-6; married Stephen Tobey. 6. Enoch, born March 12, 1707-8, mentioned below. 7. Grace, born April 7, 1710-11; married Tobias Leighton. 8. Joshua, born September 16, 1712; married Abigail Fernald.

(III) Enoch Staples, son of Peter Staples (2), was born at Kittery, Maine, March 12, 1707-8; married, September 24, 1728, Anne Hill, born 1711, died April 23, 1742, daughter of David and Anne (Adams) Hill. Their children, born at Kittery: 1. Enoch, born December 3, 1729; died December 31, 1740. 2. Shuah, born March 2, 1732-3; married Joseph Libby. 3. David, born August 24, 1734; married Anne Libby. 4. Grace, born Ocober 15, 1736. 5. Robert, born January 14, 1737, mentioned below. 6. Enoch, born October 29, 1740.

(IV) Robert Staples, son of Enoch Staples (3), was born in Kittery, Maine, January 14, 1737; married, December 4, 1764, Elizabeth Kennard, born January 5, 1746-7, and died July 26, 1832, daughter of Edward and Elizabeth (Marsh) Kennard. He was an early settler at Limington, Maine, where he died July 2, 1822, aged eighty-five years. He was a cordwainer by trade. His will was dated September 8, 1743. His farm is in that part of Limington set off to Limerick, Maine. Children, born at Kittery: 1. Enoch, born August 5, 1765, died young. 2. Enoch, born July 4, 1767. 3. Anna, born July 1, 1769; married Paul Stone. 4. Betsey, born July 1, 1771; died July 8, 1793. 5. James, born May 10, 1773; died March 12, 1855. 6. Hiram, born April 14, 1775; died June 10, 1846. 7. Nathaniel, born 1777, mentioned below. 8. Shuah, born August 11, 1779; married Samuel Stone. 9. Lucy, born November 11, 1781; married Ezekiel Small. 10. Sally, born November 30, 1783; married Alexander Boothby. 11. William, born June 7, 1786; died April 18, 1868. 12. Mary, born, July 17, 1791; married Samuel Chadbourne.

(V) Nathaniel Staples, son of Robert Staples (4), was born at Kittery, Maine, 1777, and died at Temple, Maine, January 30, 1872. He married Abigail Oakes. They settled at Temple, Maine. Children: 1. Nathaniel Kinny. 2. Susan. 3. Patience. 4. Samuel Baker, born November 26, 1812, mentioned below. 5. James, born March 15, 1815; died September 1, 1876; father of Rev. L. W. Staples, now pastor of the Asbury Temple (Methodist) of Waltham, Massachusetts. 6. Jeremiah. 7. Olive. 8. David Copeland, medical student, died November 28, 1849.

(VI) Samuel Baker Staples, son of Nathaniel Staples, (5), was born at Temple, Maine, November 26, 1812. He received his education in the district schools of his native town. He worked at home on his father's farm until he married, then bought a hundred acre farm in the west part of the town and conducted it a number of years. In 1849 he sold it to William Farmer, of Temple, and bought three adjoining farms at Byron, Maine, known as the Thomas, Cutting and Dunham farms, comprising about three hundred acres, and located in the western part of the township. After farming there five years he sold part of his land to Benjamin Cole, the remainder to a corporation, and in 1854 removed to Westborough, Massachusetts, where he purchased the old Kimball farm of one hundred and forty acres, situate on Kimball Hill. He carried on this farm for fifteen years, then sold it and bought a residence on Ruggles street, where he died October 22, 1895. He was a member of the Westborough Methodist Episcopal Church. In politics he was a Republican. He was in the Maine militia in his youth, and enlisted for the Mexican war, but his company got no further away from home than Portland, Maine.

He married, November 23, 1837, at Salem, Maine, Lucena Richards, who was born at Leeds, Maine, July 11, 1811, and died at Westborough, Massachusetts, March 17, 1885, daughter of John Richards, of Leeds. Children: 1. Nancy Lucena, born July 24, 1838; married Lorenzo Wheelock, of Grafton, Massachusetts; child: Emma, born May 28, 1876. 2. Samuel Orrington, born May 7, 1840; died May 8, 1841. 3. Angeline Alphina, born October 4, 1841; married Edward F. Chamberlain, of Grafton, May 9, 1859. Children: i. William Edward, born December 19, 1860. ii. Emma Louise, born November 28, 1867. iii. Marion E., born February 23, 1873. iv. Norman G., born January 28, 1889. 4. Samuel Orrington, born April 16, 1843, mentioned below. 5. Mary Augusta, born 1845; died 1846. 6. Henry Dearborn, born September 16, 1848; married Annie E. Fisher, of Westborough. Children: i. Parkman F., born September 10, 1881. ii. Theron P., born July 16, 1887. iii. Ruth P., born December 22, 1889. iv. Annie P., born January 13, 1892. 7. John Richards, born at Bryon, July 13, 1851; died at Grafton, Massachusetts, February 1, 1876. 8. Holman Cole, born at Westborough, May 16, 1854; died at Grafton, December 2, 1868.

(VII) Samuel Orrington Staples, son of Samuel B. Staples (6), was born in Temple, Maine, April 16, 1843. When he was six years old he went to Byron, Maine, with the family, and attended the public schools there until he was eleven years old, when he came with his parents to Westborough, Massachusetts, in 1854. Here he completed his schooling. He worked with his father on the farm until he enlisted in the civil war. He entered the service August 27, 1862, in Company E, Fifty-first Regiment Volunteer Infantry, Colonel A. B. R. Sprague, serving in the campaigns in North Carolina and Virginia in the Eighteenth Army Corps. He took pan in the engagements at Kinston, Whitehall and Goldsboro, North Carolina, after which the regiment came to Newberne and returned to the Army of the Potomac. While he enlisted for nine months, his time of service extended to eleven, being discharged July 27, 1863. He returned to his home in Westborough, but soon afterward went south again to become general clerk and salesman for G. P. Simonton & Company, wholesale commission merchants, Newberne, North Carolina. He was employed later in the commissary department of the government, going thence to Norfolk, Virginia, and to the Army of the James as a citizen clerk for eight months, and later in Richmond in the same capacity. At the close of the war he returned to Westborough and entered the employ of George N. Smalley, manufacturer of straw goods. He worked for this concern for twenty-one years, seventeen of which he was a designer of hat forms. In 1888 he removed to Framingham, where he and H. W. Smalley bought the straw business of H. O. Billings, and under the firm name of Staples & Smalley they manufactured ladies, misses and children's straw hats for four years. Then he sold his interests to his partner, and was during the following year superintendent of the straw shop of E. P. Bassett & Sons, Franklin, Massachusetts. He subsequently bought the assets of Del Shepley & Company, at 127 and 129 Kingston street, Boston, where he made straw goods three years. In 1897 he retired from active business and has devoted himself to public affairs and to the care of his property. He resides at South Framingham, and has invested largely in real estate. He is the owner of Staples Block, a modern business building in Westborough.

Mr. Staples is a staunch Republican. His first public office was that of water commissioner of Westborough in 1886, 1887, 1888. He was next elected to the office of highway surveyor, a position he held in Framingham from 1898 to 1901. He was chairman of the board of selectmen in 1902. In 1904 he reprssented his district in the general court, serving on the committee on roads and bridges. He was re-elected, and in 1905 served on the committees on military affairs, and chairman of the committees on towns. Mr. Staples is a member and ex-president of the Framingham Board of Trade, and a member of the Middlesex and Massachusetts clubs, of the Framingham Grange, Patrons of Husbandry; of the Westborough Lodge, Ancient Order of United Workmen; of A. G. Biscoe Post, No. 80, Grand Army. He has been a member of the investment committee of the Framingham Co-operative Bank since 1895, and is president of the Middlesex South Agricultural Society. He is a prominent Free Mason. He was made a member of Siloam Lodge, of Westborough, August 24, 1867; was master in 1882 and 1883 of Houghton Chapter of Royal Arch Masons at Marlborough, January 8, 1883; now member of Concord Chapter at South Framingham, of Hiram Council, Royal and Select Masters, Worcester; of Worcester County Commandery, of Knights Templar, since June 23, 1892; of Worcester Lodge of Perfection, fourteenth degree Scottish Rite Masonry, since February 25, 1892; and of Aleppo Temple, Order of the Mystic Shrine, Boston, since March 30, 1899.

He married, July 8, 1869, Emily Maria Boynton, born at Westborough, September 22, 1847, daughter of Reuben and Arethusa (Buck) Boynton, of Westborough. Her father was a prominent citizen, representative to the general court, and was engaged in the meat and provision business. Children of Samuel O. and Emily M. Staples: 1. Hattie Maria, born July 9, 1870; married, June 7, 1894, George H. Eames, of South Framingham; children: i. Blanche Woodbury Eames, born January 26, 1895. ii. Dorothy Boynton Eames, born March 15, 1903. (See Eames sketch). 2. Mabel Boynton, born November 23, 1872, resides with parents. 3. George Holman, born September 23, 1874; married, November 9, 1904, Amy Louise Whitney, of Milford; no issue. 4. Edward Arthur, born March 12, 1876, manufacturer of straw goods at Franklin, Massachusetts; unmarried.

PENDERGAST Sower in his Patronymica Brittanica says that the name of Prendergast (another spelling of this surname) designates a parish of Pembrokeshire, Wales, whence went forth with the famous Strongebrow to the Conquest of Ireland, Maurice de Prendergast. This name is derived from *pren* (tree), *droe* (water), and *gwest* (inn); hence, Prendergast, meaning an inn by the tree near water. Edmunds gives this derivation in his book, Names of Places. The surname was in use as early as the first half of the twelfth century. Later in that century the progenitor took part in the Conquest of Ireland and settled in that part now known as Wexford county. The family of Maurice de Prendergast came over with William the Conqueror, and in common with other Norman-English proprietors they were forbidden on penalty of forfeiting their estates to marry Irish women, and it is presumed that the Pendergast family intermarried only with families of Norman descent.

(I) Stephen Pendergast, the immigrant ancestor, was born in County Wexford, in southern Ireland. He came to America in 1718, or soon afterward, and settled in the vicinity of Dover, New Hampshire. Peter and William Pendergast were in the fifth company, Captain John Kinslagh, at the siege of Louisburg in 1745, and, living in the same neighborhood, are presumed to be near relatives, perhaps brothers of Stephen. He married, at Greenfield, New Hampshire, March 5, 1727, Jane Cotton, descended from John Cotton, who died January 12, 1745-55(?). He died September 10, 1753. Their children: 1. Margaret, born May 22, 1729. 2. Stephen, Jr., March 29, 1731, mentioned below. 3. Edmond, February 22, 1733. 4. Ann, June 13, 1735. 5. Solomon, June 19, 1737. 6. Sarah, August 13, 1739. 7. Mary, October 13, 1741. 8. Bridget, February 24, 1745. 9. John, April 18, 1749.

(II) Stephen Pendergast, son of Stephen Pendergast (1), was born March 29, 1731, at Stratham, New Hampshire, and died at Barnstead, February 27, 1797. He married Betty Rivers, who was born April 23, 1737, and died September 16, 1836. Their children, all born at Durham, New Hampshire, where they settled: 1. Jane, born March 1, 1762, died March 30, 1785. 2. Dennis, August 16, 1764, died March 19, 1840. 3. Anna, March 2, 1767, died November 10, 1851. 4. Sarah, June 2, 1768, died November 19, 1858. 5 Stephen, August 6, 1770, died September 13, 1827. 6. Joseph, July 13, 1773, died April 10, 1860. 7. Solomon, February 26, 1776, died December 3, 1860, mentioned below. 8. Betty C., May 16, 1778, died April 24, 1871. 9 John, October 26, 1780, died June 22, 1796. 10. Thomas, August 21, 1783, died May 4, 1862.

(III) Solomon Pendergast, son of Stephen Pendergast (2), was born at Durham, New Hampshire, February 26, 1776, and died at Barnstead, December 3, 1860. He married, December 31, 1801, Rebecca Sherburne, who was born in 1777, and died February 5, 1865, aged eighty-six years, five months and fourteen days. He was deacon of the Barnstead church, succeeding Deacon Ebenezer Nutter. He resided in the north part of the town and was prominent in the town and church for many years. He was a Free Mason, which is a remarkable fact for people of those days. The history of the town notes that he was fond of hunting and fishing and somewhat successful in catching bears; of his death it says: "He bade farewell to earth and all the scenes, seeking a rest in that as yet undiscovered haven best known to that God whom he served. He left a family of three sons, upon one of whom the mantle of holy order fell" (written about 1863), and three daughters, as follows: Children born at Barnstead, 1. Jane, November 24, 1802, died January 23, 1887. 2. Isaac S., September 19, 1804, died August 30, 1892. 3. Deacon John, July 24, 1807, died January 4, 1890; resided at Barnstead. 4. Betty C., February 12, 1812, died December 11, 1892. 5. George Sherburne, November 19, 1815, mentioned below. 6. Nancy, June 1, 1819. She served as army nurse during the war of the Rebellion; she is still living, with her nephew, George H. Pendergast and wife.

(IV) George Sherburne Pendergast, son of Solomon Pendergast (3), was born in Barnstead, New Hampshire, November 19, 1815. He received his early education in the public schools of his native town, and at the Stratford and Gilmanton academies. Coming to Boston when he was a young man, he found employment first as clerk in a grocery store, of which in a few years he became the proprietor. In 1844 he removed to Charlestown, Massachusetts, and engaged in the baking business, in which, by diligence, honesty and a due regard for the interests of his patrons, he achieved success. He retired from active business in 1862, with the respect and confidence of all who knew him. He never sought public office, but was induced to serve as assessor of Charlestown in 1862-63, but declined a re-election, preferring to devote nearly his whole time to the cause of the Union during the Civil war, assisting in the recruiting service and attending to the wants and needs of the Charlestown soldiers in the army. His interest in the soldiers of the Civil war and the veterans afterward was unremitting and zealous. His wife also took an active part in relief and sanitary commission work, collecting food and clothing made for the volunteers, and forwarding them to the front. A testimonial of the citizens of Charlestown for his faithful and valuable services, in the form of a silver service, was presented to him at that time, and has always been a cherished memento of that self-imposed duty and patriotic service. It was inscribed: "Presented to George S. Pendergast by the enrolled men of Ward Three, Charlestown, as a testimonial of their appreciation of his services in aid of recruiting." "January 1, 1865." "G. S. P."

He was elected a representative to the general court in 1864, and re-elected in 1865, serving on a number of important committees. In 1868 he was chosen chairman of the board of assessors of Charlestown, and continued in that position until Charlestown was annexed to the city of Boston. He was a most efficient and valuable officer, establishing various needed changes and improvements in the administration of the tax department. His achievements greatly benefited the city, and reflected much credit on his management. In 1874, when Charlestown lost its identity in its larger neighbor, he became an assistant assessor of Boston and continued in that office until 1895, when he voluntarily retired after an honorable and faithful service of nearly thirty years. For thirty-five years he was a trustee of the Charlestown Five Cents Savings Bank, of which he was one of the vice-presidents and member of the investment committee, and to his ability and fidelity to duty much of the growth and development of that institution have been ascribed.

He was a constant attendant of the Harvard Unitarian Church of Charlestown, was very active in all things pertaining to the welfare and advancement of the church. He divided his time between his home and his business or public duties. He belonged to no social organizations. He was an upright, just and honorable man, a faithful citizen. He gave generously but unostentatiously to the poor and needy, and his time and advice were at the call of many who relied upon his judgment in their difficulties and troubles. He took espectial interest in assisting young men on the way to success and honor. He died after a short illness at the home of his son, George H., with whom he was then residing, February 5, 1896, at the advanced age of eighty years, two months and seventeen days.

He married Sarah Nudd Dearborn, a descendant of an old New Hampshire family. She died February 15, 1870. Children: George, born July 8, 1846, died June 5, 1848. George H., November 25, 1848, mentioned below. Emma J., December 4, 1850, died June 18, 1852. Sarah, October 6, 1857, died in infancy. Walter Sherburne, February 25, 1862, died July 25, 1862.

(V) George H. Pendergast, son of George

Sherburne Pendergast (4), was born November 25, 1848, at Charlestown, Massachusetts. Attended the public schools, after which he entered a wholesale store in Boston, but ill health compelled him to give it up. In 1873 he entered into his present business, which is stated below. He was elected secretary February, 1878, and elected president July 19, 1901. Mr. Pendergast is now the president of the Mutual Protection Fire Insurance Company of Charlestown, and senior member of the real estate and insurance firm of Pendergast & Noyes, Boston. He is a trustee also one of the vice-presidents of the Charlestown Five Cents Savings Bank, and a member of its committee on investment. He is a member of the Mutual Fire Insurance Union, and is a member of the Nine Hundred and Ninety-ninth Artillery Company Association; of the Boston Chapter, Sons of the American Revolution; of the Universalist Club of Boston; of the Central Club of Somerville; of the Winter Hill Men's Club; associate member of the Abraham Lincoln Post, Grand Army of the Republic. In addition to his large real estate and insurance business, he has been trustee and executor for a number of large estates. He is interested in historical and genealogical matters, and is a member of the Somerville Historical Society. In religion he is a Universalist, and is an attendant of the Winter Hill Universalist Church. Formerly residing in Charlestown, he has been a resident of Somerville for five years, now owning and occupying the old Rufus Stickney estate, of the firm of Stickney & Poor. He married, July 8, 1873, Ella Worth, daughter of Ira A. and Emily Thompson (Jones) Worth. (See sketch of Worth Family). Children of George H. and Ella Pendergast: 1. Florence Worth, born April 17, 1886, educated at the Chauncey Hall school, Boston, and is a post-graduate of the private school of Miss Marie Ware Laughton; she had private classes in physical culture, elocution and dancing, at her home for one year; then married, June 27, 1906, Charles H. Morey, of Bemis, New Hampshire, to whom was born March 20, 1907, Charles Henry Morey, Jr. He is a son of George H. and Mary (Noyes) Morey; was educated in the public and high schools of Portland, Maine; has a large estate of timber land in the White Mountains, and deals in timber and lumber. 2. Harold Worth, born February 14, 1892, student at the Stone School, Beacon street, Boston.

WORTH John Worth, progenitor of the American family of this surname, was of the Devonshire, England, family, the original seat of which was at the town of Worth, where the fourteenth successive generation is now occupying the ancestral home. He was killed, together with his eldest son John, while fighting in defense of the Plymouth (England) fort; his property was confiscated and his family scattered. The children of John Worth: John, killed, as related above. Francis, emigrated to Portugal. Richard, settled in New Jersey. Lionel, settled in Salisbury, Massachusetts. William, of Nantucket, mention d below.

The first English ancestor came from Normandy with William the Conqueror in 1066. The coat-of-arms of the Devonshire family is: An eagle imperial, sable, membered, or. Crest: A lion rampant ppr.

(II) William Worth, son of John Worth (1), was born in Devonshire, England, about 1640. He served on the English man-of-war in his younger days, and learned the trade of blacksmith. He came to America in 1665, and was known in Nantucket where he settled as an experienced navigator, excellent blacksmith, man of education and ability. He was clerk of the courts in 1678, and the first justice of the island, performing all the marriages there until 1724. He married (first), April 11, 1665, Sarah Macy, born August 1, 1648, daughter of Thomas and Sarah (Hopcott) Macy, who was of the Macy family referred to by Whittier in his "Exiles." He married (second), September 3, 1703, Damaris Sibley, who died June 2, 1745. He died January 10, 1723-4. His only child was by the first wife: John, born in Nantucket, May 19, 1666, mentioned below.

(III) John Worth, son of Richard Worth (2), was born at Nantucket Island, in New England, May 19, 1666. He succeeded his father on the homestead at Nantucket. He married (first), September 22, 1684, Miriam Gardner, daughter of Richard and Sarah (Shattuck) Gardner. She died 1701, and he married (second), September 5, 1704, Ann Sarson. He married (third), Dorcas Smith, daughter of Benjamin Smith. She died August 4, 1730. Children of John and Miriam: 1. Jonathan, born at Nantucket, October 31, 1685. 2. Nathaniel, September 8, 1687. 3. Judith, December 22, 1689. 4. John, 1690, died young. 5. Richard, May 27, 1692, mentioned below. 6. William, November 27,

1694. 7. Joseph, married Lydia Gorham, daughter of Shubael and Puella (Hussey) Gorham. 8. Mary. Child of John and Ann: 9. Sarah, July 15, 1708, died young. Children of John and Dorcas: 10. John, September 14, 1725. 11. Sarah, November 5, 1727. 12. Dorcas, February 11, 1730 (?).

(IV) Richard Worth, son of John Worth (3), was born at Nantucket, May 27, 1692. He also settled in Nantucket, and married, July 20, 1729, Sarah Hoeg. Among their children was Lionel, mentioned below.

(V) Lionel Worth, son of Richard Worth (4), was born in Nantucket, in 1737. He married, in 1761, Martha Mitchell, a Spanish lady and a native of Cuba, but then a resident of Kittery, Maine. Thus this marriage brought Spanish blood into the family. Lionel settled at Loudon, New Hampshire. His children were: William, mentioned below. Richard, Joseph, Samuel, James, Marian, Sarah, Susanna, Abigail, Elizabeth, Annie, Joanna.

(VI) William Worth, son of Lionel Worth (5), was born in Loudon, New Hampshire, 1762. After the Revolution he located at Starksboro, Vermont, where he died December 23, 1849. He married about 1788, Betsey Tibbetts, descendant of a well-known and highly respected family of Dover, New Hampshire. Their eighth child, Samuel, is mentioned below.

(VII) Samuel Worth, son of William Worth (6), was born in Loudon, New Hampshire, May 12, 1795, and removed with his father to Starksboro, Vermont. He died at Farnham, Canada, March 27, 1830, not long after the birth of his son Ira. Samuel married, February, 1822, Mrs. Phebe Husted Carpenter, born May 1, 1794, died April 12, 1849, daughter of Ezekiel Husted, and granddaughter of Jethro and Rachel (Brewer) Husted. Her only Husted ancestors were among the Dutch settlers of Schenectady, New York. Samuel Worth was a carpenter by trade. The children of Samuel and Phebe: Annie A., born October 6, 1822. Mary E., March 17, 1825. Ira Allen, mentioned below.

(VIII) Ira Allen Worth, son of Samuel Worth (7), was born October 23, 1828, in Farnham, Canada, during the temporary stay of his parents in that town, but the registry of his birth is at Ferrisburg, Vermont. In 1852, he removed from Boston where he had been living, to Charlestown, Massachusetts. He was educated in the district schools of his native town and at Hinesburg Academy. At the age of nineteen he left his home and came to Boston, where he engaged in the restaurant business for himself many years. He was afterwards with the firm of R. Marsten & Co. for fourteen years, retiring from business twenty years ago. He was a past master of Henry Price Lodge of Masons and was a member of Howard Lodge of Odd Fellows of Charlestown for many years. Up to a year ago he was an active member of the Nine Hundred and Ninety-ninth Artillery Association. He had also served as treasurer of the Massachusetts hook and ladder company, whose headquarters were on Winthrop street, Charlestown, in the old volunteer days and was one of the early members and at the time of his death an associate member of Charlestown veteran volunteer firemen's association. In 1889 and 1890 he represented the ward 4 district, Charlestown, in the legislature. For many years he was a deacon of the Universalist church in Charlestown and was superintendent of its Sunday school. He was at one time a member and president of the board of trustees in charge of Charlestown poor fund, subscribed by the various churches of the Bunker-hill district. He was also an associate member of Abraham Lincoln Post, Grand Army Republic. He died November 2, 1907.

Besides his widow, he leaves an only child, Mrs. George H. Pendergast, and two grandchildren, Mrs. Florence Worth Morey, wife of Charles H. Morey, of Bemis, New Hampshire, and Harold W. Pendergast.

The funeral services were held from the home of Mr. and Mrs. Pendergast and were attended by many old residents of Charlestown, delegations from Henry Price Lodge, A. F. and A. M., and Howard Lodge, I. O. O. F., together with Winter-hill neighbors and friends. Rev. Francis A. Gray read the Scriptures, and an appropriate poem from William Cullen Bryant fittingly emphasized Mr. Worth's long and honorable life.

"His youth was innocent; his riper age
  Marked with some act of goodness every day;
And watched by eyes that loved him, calm and sage,
  Faded his late declining years away;
Meekly he gave his being up, and went
To share the holy rest that waits a life well spent."

Rev. John Evan, pastor of the Universalist church, Charlestown, in which Mr. Worth was a long-time member and deacon, paid a feeling tribute to Mr. Worth as a man of industry and usefulness. He also referred to his social and friendly nature and regarded his as a truly religious man. Following the prayer came the impressive Masonic service for the dead, conducted by Robert Loring, master of Henry Price Lodge, and the chaplain, Rev. E. C. Herrick, of Charlestown. The Adelphi quartette sang during both portions of the service, rendering "Come Unto Me," "Passing Out of the Shadow," "O Paradise," "Beautiful Isle of Somewhere," and other selections. Among the many beautiful and elaborate floral tokens from friends was a large standing piece from the Universalist church, Charlestown; square and compass from Henry Price Lodge; three links from Howard Lodge of Odd Fellows. The interment was in Woodbrook cemetery, Woburn.

He married, December 25, 1849, Emily Thompson Jones, who was born July 14, 1832, at Charlestown, Massachusetts, the daughter of Joshua and Abigail (Thompson) Jones. In 1899 they celebrated their fiftieth wedding anniversary. Her father, Joshua Jones, was born in 1799, in Burlington, Massachusetts, the son of Aaron and Rebecca (Beard) Jones, and grandson of Joshua Jones, who was of Woburn in Revolutionary times. Rebecca Beard, wife of Aaron Jones, is said to have been of Scotch descent, the immigrant being one of the early settlers of Billerica, Andrew Beard. Abigail, wife of Joshua Jones, of Charlestown, was the daughter of Captain Jonathan Thompson, who was born in Woburn, April 26, 1760, son of Samuel and Abigail (Tidd) Thompson. Samuel was born in Woburn, October 30, 1731, was of the fifth generation in descent from James Thompson, of Woburn, who came to this country with Governor Winthrop in 1630, who became a member of the church in Charlestown in August, 1633, and in 1640 was one of the thirty-two men who subscribed to town orders of Woburn, where he settled. The Thompson lineage is James (1), Jonathan (2), Jonathan (3), Samuel (4), Samuel (5), Jonathan (6), Abigail (7), already mentioned, who was born August 23, 1800, and died December 28, 1876. (For fuller details of the Thompson family, see "Memorial of James Thompson and his Descendants," by Rev. Leander Thompson). Samuel Thompson (5) was fitted for college before he was seventeen, but on account of his father's sudden death, changed his plans and remained at home, the family needing his help. The house on Elm street, North Woburn, in which he lived, and there he died, August 17, 1820, was built by his father about 1730, and partly rebuilt by himself in 1764. He became a surveyor, and engaged in important surveys in Woburn and in other towns, some of his work being on the Middlesex canal. While on the latter survey he discovered in Wilmington a wild apple tree, the fruit of which he first called the Pecker Apple, from the fact that the tree showed that woodpeckers abounded in that region, but subsequently he named the apple "The Thompson," and he and his brother Abijah grafted many trees with this stock. They gave grafts to a friend and neighbor, Colonel Laommi Baldwin, who cultivated the apple with great success, and distributed the fruit and trees far and wide. From him the apple finally became known as the Baldwin, though the credit of discovery and first cultivation belongs rightly to Thompson, and a monument has been erected at Wilmington, stating the facts and marking an important step in the advance of horticulture. In 1758, during the French and Indian war, Samuel Thompson had a commission as lieutenant of provincials, and was stationed for a time near Lake George. "On the morning of the nineteenth of April, 1775, when the alarm was given that the British troops were marching toward Concord, he and his two brothers were among the first to comprehend the grave importance of the occasion. Immediately seizing his musket, he hurried to the scene of action, where he performed heroic service, and brought home a musket taken by his own hands from a British soldier whom he had wounded in the conflict." Lieutenant Thompson was a deacon of the Congregational church of Woburn nearly thirty-six years. Among other offices that he held was that of parish clerk, selectman, representative to the general court for eight years, and justice of the peace for more than thirty years. "His character for the strictest integrity was known and appreciated throughout his own and the neighboring counties; and although he was a constant witness of litigation, he was universally and emphatically called by those who knew him, a peacemaker." He died August 17, 1820. He married (first), Abigail Tidd, who died in 1768; (second), Lydia Jones, of Concord, who died in 1788; (third), Esther Wyman, widow of Jesse Wyman, and daughter of Rev. Joseph Burbeen, of Woburn. There are records in the Massachusetts state house showing that he was promoted by Washington for deeds of bravery.

Jonathan Thompson (6), son of Samuel (5), although not quite fifteen years of age when the alarm of war was sounded April 19, 1775, borrowed a musket and followed his father and uncle to Concord, taking with him the leaden weights of the scales, which he moulded into bullets at the shop of a neighbor. On his arrival at Concord, the more direct fighting was past, and the enemy was just starting on the retreat toward Boston. Noticing that the method of annoyance employed by his countrymen was that of gaining the head of the retreating columns, and then from a favorable position previously chosen, pouring their shot among the British till all had passed, he did likewise. To their mutual surprise he met his father. "Why Jonathan, are you here? Well, take care of yourself. Your Uncle Daniel has been killed. Be prudent, my son, and take care of yourself." Father and son then each pursued his way. Jonathan followed the British troops to Lexington, then to West Cambridge and Medford, where with others he took refuge in a barn, finally reaching home early the following morning. He subsequently served a campaign as a fifer and drummer and several more as a private. He was at Ticonderoga and in Arnold's flotilla on Lake Champlain, the vessel during the action there being run ashore to avoid a surrender, and the crew escaping into the neighboring forest, where for three days they dodged the Indians and were without food. They at last escaped their pursuers by swimming a river. He was subsequently at the battle of Saratoga, at the Stillwater, at the surrender of Burgoyne, White Plains, etc., serving in the army about three years. During part of the time he was a drummer. After the Revolution he became a captain of militia, and until his death, November 20, 1836, was familiarly known as Captain John. Late in life he was a Revolutionary pensioner. He married, August 9, 1781, Mary Richardson, daughter of Deacon Jeduthan Richardson (Thomas (4); Samuel (3), (2), (1),) of that part of Woburn, now Winchester. Deacon Jeduthan Richardson was a lieutenant in the Third Company, Second Middlesex Regiment in the Revolution.

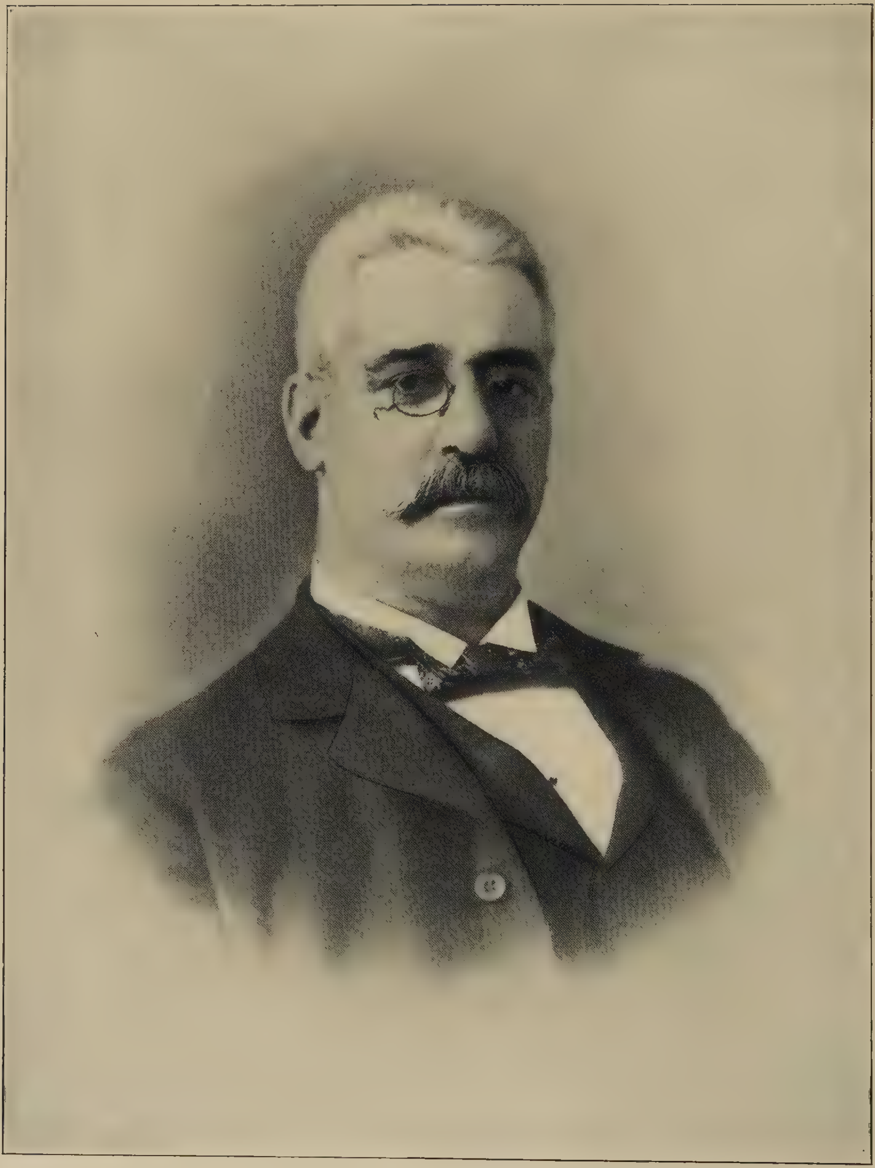
Joshua Jones, mentioned above, was a soldier from Woburn, in Captain Walker's company, Colonel David Greene's regiment, and was in the service at the time of the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775; and in the same company as Samuel Beard, whose daughter married Aaron, the son of Joshua Jones. Jones was a descendant of Hugh Jones, who came from Wincanton, Somersetshire, England, and settled in Salem.

The children of Ira Allen and Emily Thompson (Jones) Worth: Ella, born July 25, 1851, mentioned below. Charles Frederick, born September 5, 1858, died September 17, 1859.

(IX) Ella Worth, daughter of Ira Allen Worth (8), was born in Boston, July 25, 1851. The family removed to Charlestown when she was a year old, and she received her early education in the public schools of that town, graduating with honors from the high school in 1868. Immediately after her graduation she entered upon the active duties of life as teacher of the Bunker Hill Primary School (No. 6), where she demonstrated her ability and established a high reputation. She received a flattering call to teach in Toledo, Ohio, but declined the offer, and in 1873 she resigned to become the wife of George Henry Pendergast, a well known and highly respected citizen of Charlestown. They now live at Somerville, Massachusetts, in their new house at the corner of Broadway and Sycamore street.

Mrs. Pendergast was actively identified with the First Universalist Church of Charlestown from early childhood, and was before her marriage one of a party of young amateurs who aided the church treasury by giving theatrical entertainments, in which she filled the role of leading lady with considerable merit and much success. The Norumbega Women's Club of Charlestown welcomed her as a member soon after its organization. She accepted an election as its first vice-president, but twice declined the honor of becoming president. Although continuing her interest and membership in the club, other duties prevented her from accepting its leadership. Mrs. Pendergast is a life member of the Hunt Asylum for Destitute Children; is interested in the Winchester Home for Aged Women; has been an early and continuous friend of the Boston Floating Hospital; and is a member of the Heptorean Club, the Somerville Woman's Club, of which she was vice-president one year, reelected for a second term, but obliged to resign from the office on account of home cares; associate member of the old "Powder House Club;" and is a trustee and director of the Somerville Home for the Aged.

In February, 1898, Mrs. Pendergast and



THOMAS CHADWICK ENTWISTLE

others organzed the Jonathan Thompson Sociey of the Children of the American Revolution, and she conducted it successfully for more than two years, holding most of the meetings in her own home. In April, 1900, she gave up its presidency, continuing as a contributing member, and assumed the duties of regent of Bunker Hill Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution, of which she is a charter member, and was for three years vice-regent before accepting the office of regent. The chapter prospered under her guidance. Her progressive ideas, executive ability and efficient management met the approval of the members. Her term of office as regent expired in April, 1902. Later she was requested to become the state regent of the Massachusetts Daughters of the American Revolution, an honor that she declined on account of home cares and duties. For the same reason also she declined the position of state director for the Massachusetts Children of the American Revolution. She is a woman of literary ability, and author of several poems. The ode sung at the reunion of the Charlestown High School Alumni Association in 1884 was written by her for that occasion. Her spacious home contains many relics, books and antiques of historical value, among them being the sword brought home by Samuel Thompson from the French and Indian war, and the drumsticks used by Jonathan Thompson during the Revolution. Upon the wall hang the Pendergast and Worth coat-of-arms, painted in colors.

ENTWISTLE Ralph Entwistle and his wife Katherine were natives of Lancashire, England. They settled in Utica, New York, where both died. They were Quakers in religion. Child: Ralph, Jr., mentioned below.

(II) Ralph Entwistle, son of Ralph Entwistle (1), was born in Lancashire, England, and died there before his father came to America. Both he and his father were mill managers. He married Ellen Chadwick, who was born in England, and died there. Children: Thomas C., Ellen R., Ralph, Jr.

(III) Thomas C. Entwistle, son of Ralph Entwistle (2), was educated in the schools of his native place, supplemented later by study in the evening schools. At the early age of seven years he began to work in the mill of which later his father became the agent, spending half his time at work and half at school until he was fourteen, when he was regularly apprenticed to a machinist and served seven years in England and Wales. He followed his trade in England until 1869, when he came to America to assist in setting up one of the first slashers ever used in Manchester, New Hampshire. He decided to remain in this country and obtained employment with the Lewiston Machine Company of Lewiston, Maine. While with this company he constructed the first machine ever made in America for making expansion combs for warpers and other machines. He also made the first expansion combs used here and he patented an entirely new warping machine, the first of its kind in this country. In 1870 he returned to England and sold there the rights to manufacture the slasher warper. He then returned to Lewiston, Maine, and took out other patents on warpers. In 1875 he left Lewiston and entered the employ of the Hopedale Machine Company, Hopedale, Massachusetts, where he was located until 1880, then coming to Lowell to organize the Phenix Machine Company, of which he became the agent. After a time he acepted a similar position with the Woodraff Iron Works of Hartford, Connecticut, but in 1887 returned to Lowell and engaged on his own account in the manufacture of his own inventions and other specialties, consisting of patent warping, baling and beaming machines, all kinds of common expansion combs for warpers, beamers and slashers, and traverse wheel card grinders for American or English cards. He has built up a large and profitable business. His inventions have proved of great value in the textile industries, and he has not only won for himself a high position in the world of business but taken high rank among the inventors of his generation. He was gifted with business sagacity as well as inventive genius. He died January 7, 1903, in the midst of a promising and prosperous career.

In politics Mr. Entwistle was a Republican. He was a member of the First Universalist Church of Lowell, of the Franklin Literary Association and of the Lowell Board of Trade. He was well known in Masonic circles, a member of Montgomery Lodge, of Milford, Massachusetts Commandery, Knights Templar, and of the Order of the Mystic Shrine; he was a member of the Club of Lowell, the Country-Vesper, Yorick and Highland Clubs, the Martin Luthers, and of the Algonquin Club of Boston. He was also a member of the famous Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Boston. He was fond of travel and crossed the Atlantic many times. He was open-handed and generous always to the extent of his means, and took pleasure in helping those who appealed to his charity or friendship.

He married (first) Louise Lovett; (second) Phoebe Burnham and (third), June 5, 1894, Amanda A. Stevens, daughter of Matthew J. and Mary J. (Fowler) Stevens, of Maine. She survives him and occupies the family homestead in Lowell. He left no children.

SANBORN Lieutenant John Sanborne, the immigrant ancestor of the Sanborn family of Somerville, Massachusetts, was born in England in 1620, and settled in Hampton, now in New Hampshire, as early as 1640, when he was granted a house, lot and tract of land there in that year. In 1643 he signed a petition with other Hampton men, and after that the records contain numerous references to him. His house in Hampton was next to that of Stephen Bachiler across the road from the meeting house green and nearly opposite the old meeting house. John Sanborne and his brothers William and Stephen were sons of an English Sanborne (probably William of Brimpton), Berkshire, and Anna, daughter of Rev. Stephen Bachiler. Their father died about 1630. The three brothers are said to have come to America in 1632 with their grandfather Bachiler. In 1647 Bachiler deeded his property at Hampton to his four grandchildren, the three brothers named and Nathaniel Bachiler, "all now or lately of Hampton." They were the ancestors of Daniel Webster.

February 2, 1657, John Sanborne was chosen a selectman, but exempted; March 30, 1657, he was appointed on a committee to see to the building of a house for the minister, Rev. Mr. Cotton. His familiarity with the town records and boundaries led to his being chosen on all committees to examine old grants or establish boundary lines. Thus in 1651 and again in 1658 he was chosen a committee to join with the town clerk to examine all the grants and appointments of lands, highways, and the like; and to perfect the same in the town book. In 1661 Sanborne was again a selectman and also on the committee to hire the school teachers. In 1664 he was chosen ensign of the Hampton military company. He was a selectman also in 1665-68-71-74-75-78-79; commissioner to end small causes in 1666-67-69 for the town of Hampton; foreman of the grand jury 1676. He was admitted a freeman May, 1666; commissioned lieutenant of Hampton forces October 15, 1669. In the contest with the Masonian proprietors he refused to yield to the demands of Mason and was imprisoned, October 21, 1684. He was elected to the general assembly, 1685.

He married (first) Mary Tuck, daughter of Robert Tuck, of Gorlston, Suffolk, England, and Hampton, New Hampshire. She died December 30, 1668. He married (second) Margaret (Page) Moulton, widow of William Moulton, and daughter of Robert Page, of Ormsby, Norfolk, England, and Hampton, New Hampshire. Children: 1. John, mentioned below. 2. Mary, born 1651, died 1654. 3. Abigail, born February 23, 1653, married Ephraim Marston; died January 3, 1743. 4. Richard, born January 4, 1655. 5. Mary, born 1657, died 1660. 6. Joseph, born March 13, 1659. 7. Stephen, born 1661, died 1662. 8. Ann, born November 20, 1662, married Stephen Palmer. 9. Dinah, married James Marston. 10. Nathaniel, born January 27, 1666. 11. Benjamin, born December 20, 1668. 12. Captain Jonathan, born May 25, 1672.

(II) John Sanborne, son of Lieutenant John Sanborne (1), was born in Hampton, about 1649; was admitted a freeman April 25, 1678. He married, November 19, 1674. Judith Coffin, daughter of Tristram Coffin, of Newbury. She was born December 4, 1653, and died May 17, 1724. John died September 23, 1727. Children: 1. Judith, born August 8, 1675, married Ebenezer Gove. 2. Mary, born July 2, 1677, married Ebenezer Stevens. 3. Sarah, born May 8, 1679. 4. Deborah, born 1681, married Samuel Fellows and (second) Benjamin Shaw. 5. John, born 1683. 6. Tristram, born 1684-85. 7. Enoch, born 1685, mentioned below. 8. Lydia, born February 24, 1687. 9. Peter, born 1689. 10. Abner, born April 27, 1694.

(III) Enoch Sanborn, son of John Sanborne (2), was born in Hampton, 1685, lived in Hampton Falls, where he owned a small farm, and a mill, in 1750. In 1707 he went with Captain Chesley's Expedition to Port Royal. He married, March, 1709, Elizabeth Dennett, daughter of Alexander Dennett, of Portsmouth; (second), April 1, 1736, Mehitable Blake Godfrey, daughter of John Blake, of Hampton, and widow of Jonathan Godfrey. Enoch was a saddler by trade. He deeded his land in Halestown to his son John in 1760. Children: 1. Elizabeth, baptized

1712, died young. 2. Ebenezer, born July 25, 1712. 3. Judith, born December 8, 1715, married John Philbrick. 4. Moses, baptized March, 1717, mentioned below. 5. John, baptized July 19, 1719. 6. Elizabeth, baptized June 18, 1721, married Alexander Salter and (second) John Damrell. 7. Enoch, baptized June 28, 1724. 8. Sarah, baptized May 7, 1727. 9. Isaac, baptised November 18, 1737.

(IV) Moses Sanborn, son of Enoch Sanborn (3), was born in Hampton Falls, baptized there March, 1717; lived there and in the neighboring town of Kensington, New Hampshire. He married, January 7, 1742, Elizabeth Mitchell. He died June 8, 1802. Children: 1. Dorothy, born February 25, 1744, married Paine Blake. 2. Henry, born March 1, 1746, mentioned below. 3. James, born December 6, 1748. 4. Moses, born October 25, 1758, died unmarried 1777. 5. Jesse, born December 10, 1764.

(V) Henry Sanborn, son of Moses Sanborn (4), was born in Kensington, New Hampshire, March 1, 1746; lived and died in Kensington; signed the association test there. He married, November 22, 1769, Anne Blake, daughter of Jedediah Blake, of Hampton Falls. He died May 3, 1798. Children: 1. Dorothy, born in Kensington, January 9, 1772, married Samuel Dow, of Northwood, New Hampshire. 2. Ebenezer, born June 14, 1773. 3. Henry, born June 14, 1775. 4. Moses, born April 25, 1777, mentioned below. 5. Newell, born July 15, 1779. 6. Polly, born October 29, 1781, married Ebenezer Sinclair, of Monmouth, Maine. 7. Betsey, born June 16, 1784, married William Graves, of Hartland, Maine. 8. Ann, born April 28, 1786, married, June 23, 1813, Moses Dow, of Epping. 9. James, born June 11, 1790. 10. John, born September 14, 1792.

(VI) Moses Sanborn, son of Henry Sanborn (5), was born in Epping, New Hampshire, April 25, 1777; moved to Wales, Maine. He was a farmer all his active life. He married, March 18, 1801, Nancy Fogg, daughter of Major Josiah Fogg, of Raymond, New Hampshire. She was born July 11, 1770, and died February 23, 1838. He died April 12, 1852. Children: 1. Clarissa, born July 18, 1802, married Parker Dow, of St. Albans, Maine. 2. Sarah, born June 9, 1804. 3. Henry, born February 18, 1808, mentioned below. 4. Dudley F., born December 5, 1820.

(VII) Henry Sanborn, son of Moses Sanborn (6), was born in Epping, New Hampshire, February 18, 1808. He went to Maine with his father's family and followed farming at Wales and Greene, Maine. He married, January 22, 1834, Ann Crossman Daly, who was born in Wales, Maine, April 9, 1812. She died in Lewiston, Maine. He died July 14, 1864. Their only child: James Solomon, mentioned below.

(VIII) James Solomon Sanborn, son of Henry Sanborn (7), was born in Wales, Maine, March 29, 1835. His youth was spent in Wales and Monmouth, Maine, and in Nashua, New Hampshire, and he received the education of the district schools of that time. He began his business career as traveling salesman for the seed house of A. H. Dunlap, of Nashua, New Hampshire, and for a number of years he proved his ability as a commercial traveler to the satisfaction of his employers and to his own advantage. His first venture on his own account was in Lewiston, Maine, where he went into the coffee and spice business. In 1868 he became connected with the firm of Dwinell, Hayward & Company, of Boston, dealers in coffee and spices. The firm of Chase & Sanborn was formed in 1878 and the greatest success has attended the firm from the outset. The coffees and teas prepared for the market by this concern have a world wide reputation. At the World's Fair in 1893, the firm supplied the coffee for all the restaurants upon the grounds.

Mr. Sanborn made his home in Somerville, Massachusetts, in 1872, and except for the period of five years from 1884 to 1889 in Boston, lived the remainder of his life in Somerville, and in Poland, Maine, where he had a summer home. His stables at Elmwood were famous. He paid special attention to breeding French coach horses. In 1897 he became part owner and manager of the *Maine Farmer*, a weekly newspaper that has been well known in New England for half a century. Mr. Sanborn loved nature and traveled extensively in America and Europe. He visited the countries that produced coffee and spices, the West Indies, Mexico, and Central America. He was a splendid type of the American business man whose success was won by his own native ability, resourcefulness and endeavor. He was energetic and persevering, of high character and broad mind. He died May 10, 1903.

At the time of his death the *Somerville Journal* said: "The firm of Chase & Sanborn was formed in 1878 and the successful history of that firm is too well known to require any comment. A partnership is a phase of active life, which not only tests the business ability of men, but also their temperaments, and no man was ever happier in his relations with those associated with him than was the late Mr. Sanborn. He was a great, big-hearted, big-brained man, and not only believed that honesty was the best policy, but made it a cardinal principle of his life, because he believed that it was right. Any suggestion of fraud or deceit in business in a direct or indirect manner was always promptly condemned. He would succeed only along honest and legitimate lines, and never by precept or example did he ever depart from this rule. He never envied the success of others, and only desired to secure success such as his brains and his industry and his honesty entitled him. His temperament was one of those happy combinations of good cheer and sunshine which made association with him always a pleasure, and gave those who came in contact with him in his daily life that comfort and encouragement which makes men better fitted to cope with their daily trials.

"He was a helpful, kindly nature, and he seemed to realize always that the best deeds of a man's life, and those which give him the most satisfaction are those occasions where he has helped those that are poorer and weaker than he is. His whole career was lightened and brightened all the way along by constant deeds of kindness, with substantial aid wherever it was required. Those who knew him intimately were always inspired by his example, and found joy and comfort in following his lead. * * *

"For thirty years he had been a resident of Somerville, and among the pleasant associations of his later years, none were dearer to him than his friendships formed in his early acquaintance in Somerville. In his leisure moments he was found at the fireside and in the library. * * *

"With a deep love for the New England farm and the scenes of his early boyhood, Mr. Sanborn purchased several years ago an old homestead and estate in Poland, Maine, which had been converted into a fine stock farm, not to be duplicated in America. His reputation for growing high-class road horses, French coaches, has attracted many visitors to Elmwood through the summer seasons. Here Mr. Sanborn has enjoyed recreation from business duties, which leisure time he had richly earned. Meanwhile the active duties of his department in the firm were transferred to his two sons, Charles E. and Oren C., who have been carefully trained and are thoroughly conversant with the business."

In his funeral address, Rev. Charles L. Noyes, pastor of the Winter-hill Congregational church which Mr. Sanborn attended in life, said, in part: "Without any endowment but his native strength, he rose out of the obscurity of the humble circumstances and the little town where he was born, to enter the great movements and encounter the eager competition of our times. By his natural magnetism and ascendency he gathered about him a notable array of persons with those talents he was able to combine his own. In an age when a splendid material prosperity has been the glory of our country, he took conspicuous share in the commercial enterprise which has contributed to the wealth and power and comfort of the times in which we live. Emerson has said: "It is the privilege of any human work which is well done to invest the doer with a certain haughtiness." It is his way of saying that a man's work raises him into a true aristocracy. There is such an aristocracy of honorable and useful workers growing up in our democratic land, and if there are ranks in it of higher and lower, he must stand among the foremost, whose work has been done on sound and wholesome principles, and with results of national importance and extent. Strength, that tribute cannot be denied to him of whom we speak. But it has been said,

"Oh, it is excellent
To have a giant's strength; but it is tyrannous
To use it like a giant."

We have seen men who have controlled great affairs, have built up great enterprises, but have done it by overriding other personalities, crushing other interests, making all things bow to their will and minister to their emolument. Now, those who have had any relations with Mr. Sanborn, even the most superficial, most of all those who have had to do with him intimately, must be well aware of the fine, friendly spirit with which he dealt with other men—his respect for others' personalities, his sense of their rights and capacities. The spirit of co-operation was strong in him. He recognized that truth of nature set forth in the Scriptures in the figure of the body and its members. He knew that his individual success lay in union with all the other members, in business, or political or social body, and his greatest joy was in a success in which others contributed and shared, each according to his merit and aptitude. This it is which has enabled him, together with other social traits of heart and mind, to live and work so many years in partnership with his equals, only with increasing mutual respect and affection. Those who have been his juniors and subordinates had found him all the time more desirous to bring out their powers, push them forward to success, make them share in the prosperity and power of the concern, than to profit himself by their labors. His pride in his business, if I may judge by his way of speaking of it in conversation, was rather in the men and their character and ability, than in the profits and fame it had brought him. What was true in the matter of his business was true in every other activity of his, as neighbor, as patriot of his state and country. Everywhere he was like a great current of force pouring in its full charge into any channel open for him, finding most satisfaction and joy when thus he was able to help on others, better mankind, bring new life and pleasure to anyone.

"Yes, the first impression, ever deepened by larger acquaintance, was of the rugged strength and splendid force of his personality. But there is something greater than that, on which we all agree: it is our sense of respect for his moral character. From all sides I hear this unanimous acclaim, that it was the strong, steadfast purpose of this man to do things honestly, truthfully, justly, honorably, squarely. He had a large magnanimous, open spirit. 'He was honest,' one has recently said, 'not because he believed honesty was the best policy, though he did believe that and proved it, but it was his nature, his satisfaction to be honest.' He loved things honest, just, pure, of good report, as he hated the small, mean, low, underhanded, hypocritical wherever he met it. His morality was not merely that negative kind which avoids evil, but a great positive passion for good, which he wanted to see prevail in all things. 'He was always working to make things better.' This was as true of his recreation as of his work. He had large unselfish interests and ambitions. In his business he had an ideal that it should be as honorable as it was successful, that it should raise the credit and tone of all business. He meant his native state should be better that he was born in it and raised stock in it. He meant this city of ours should profit by his residence here. His presence and support was never wanting in any movement that he believed for the advantage of the city. If he gave liberally, as he always did to any object that proved itself worthy to his mind, it was in no careless or vain spirit, but he wished that church and association and charity, and the people through them, might be the better, stronger, more useful, for his contribution of money. * * *

"There is love in our hearts for one whose heart was large, generous, tender, compassionate. This gentle side of his nature was not always expending itself in words, but it was always ready to the call of need or friendship. We should have to read the secrets of many lives to know of all the persons, who, in their hour of misfortune, or even failure or fault, had been set back on their feet, or steadied and braced, by some encouraging work, faithful help, or substantial gift from Mr. Sanborn. No one could ever go to him in behalf of a good cause, or another person in need, that he did not respond to such an appeal with generosity and eagerness as if it were a favor to be informed how to put his means to good use. With the swiftness which the light flows from the sun to things that grow by its power, his help would run to the places and persons proved worthy of his aid. And all his generosity, of which there is no full earthly record, grew out of his natural kindness, together with that feature of his character of which I have spoken, a desire, as far as he could 'to make things better,' to put an end to distress and pain and discomfort, to equalize comfort and happiness in our human lot, to help the distressed and unfortunate, and make the world a place where all might share more evenly in the common bounty of wealthy Nature.

"There are those who have known Mr. Sanborn long and intimately, and been allowed a glimpse into his sacred inner motives, who could tell something of what he was to his intimate friends and kindred. The best things that can be said of any worthy man are too personal and sacred ever to be said. Our first and holiest duties we owe to our own flesh and blood. And in this kind of piety, which binds us to be kind and true and loving, to those whom God has knit to us by the closest bonds, which was the beginning of religion for this man. And though we must here pass by with veiled faces, yet in our time and day, when men are so ambitious to find their sphere and their interest in more public spheres and neglect the home, or lightly break its ties, it is good for us to pause and, at least, by our silence to pay our respect to this side of the nature of this strong successful man of the world.

"I venture as the pastor of this church, the minister and friend of Mr. Sanborn for so many years, to bear testimony that I believe he was essentially a religious man. He was a man of reverence, a man of faith—faith in goodness, faith in good men, faith in God. * * * We stand in silent reverence over powers used to such good purpose, over a life spent so helpfully, over a battle fought so bravely. May God give us strength to follow on!"

Mr. Frank L. Dingley wrote of Mr. Sanborn: "The finest talent is the most rare and it commands the highest reward. The late James S. Sanborn, of the firm of Chase & Sanborn, of Boston, rose from the ranks. He forged ahead in virtue of what was in him, subject to self-development, not in virtue of anything done for him by influence, or by pull. He was his own architect, his own builder of fortune. His executive gift was his genius. Integrity of character was the inspiration of his gift for organizing and for executing. He never betrayed a friend. He was wholesome, genial, strong in body and mind. A great originating merchant, he leaves behind him a legacy of unique values in memories and in friendships, as well as in fame and service, as an industrial founder.

"Wherever New England enterprise is known—and the world is its open book—there the name of James S. Sanborn is a household word, there his generosity, his kindliness, his many-sided and unostentatious service are recognized. Starting at the foot of the ladder and climbing, rung by rung, Mr. Sanborn's heart went out to all who showed the real stuff or moral courage and intellectual power. Many's the struggling lad, worker, and student whom he has helped so unobtrusively that the secrets between his right hand and his left hand were scripturally maintained. The merchants of Boston have achieved nobly for the city, the state, and the nation, and none more worthy has joined the great majority than James S. Sanborn. What he has done for his native state in its varied interests of stock raising and of agriculture is well appreciated. The places where his first struggles began will miss him; the place where his struggles were crowned with victory will miss him. Success is indeed successful when built on the foundations of intelligence, grit, zeal, loyalty, integrity and comradeship. That is the tribute which those who knew him best will unanimously pay this great merchant, this noble citizen, this self-made man—James S. Sanborn."

Mr. Sanborn married, November 6, 1856, Harriet N. Small, who died February 9, 1901, daughter of Captain John and Sarah (Moody) Small, of Auburn, Maine. Their children: 1. Helen Josephine, born October 6, 1857, living in Somerville, unmarried; author of "A Winter in Central America." 2. Charles Edgar, born April 29, 1860, married, August 1, 1887, Florence Blazo; he died January 27, 1905; he was a member of the firm of Chase & Sanborn, and buyer for the coffee department. 3. Oren Cheney, born October 6, 1865, married, June 1, 1886, Lorena Armstrong, of Machias, Maine, resides in Winchester, Massachusetts; is connected with the firm of Chase & Sanborn; children: i. James Oren, born in Somerville, March 10, 1891; ii. Helen Elizabeth, born in Somerville, May 2, 1897; iii. Caleb Chase, born in Winchester, May 18, 1899; iv. John Armstrong, born in Winchester, August, 1901. 4. Georgie Dunlap, born in Lewiston, Maine, December 20, 1867, married, February 17, 1897, Edward Sands Townsend, of Boston, born in Chelsea, in 1869; reside in Brookline, Massachusetts; children: i. Charles Edward Sanborn, born in West Medford, May 7, 1898; ii. Newell Colby, born in Newton Centre, August 27, 1902; iii. Clara Gary, born in Newton Centre, February 22, 1905.

(IX) Helen Josephine Sanborn, daughter of James Solomon Sanborn (8), was born October 6, 1857. She attended the public schools of Lewiston, Maine, and Somerville, graduating from the high school in 1875. She entered the State Normal school at Salem and was valedictorian of the class of 1879. She taught school for four terms at Concord, Massachusetts, and won the commendation of the school committee of the town for the excellence of her work. The annual report of the Concord school committee for 1879-80, referring to Miss Sanborn, said: "At Nine Acre Corner, the school has had a better attendance. An excellent teacher has here been doing a good work. She would, of course, be able to do much better work in a graded school." Miss Sanborn was offered a position as teacher in the Emerson School at Concord but she chose to go to college instead. She entered Wellesley in 1880, and was graduated in 1884 with the degree of Bachelor of Arts. During the winter of 1885 she traveled in Central America and Mexico with her father, and gathered her material for the book, "A winter in Central America," which was published in 1886 by Lee and Shepard of Boston. In 1888 she made the European tour with a Wellesley College party, visiting England, Holland, Belgium, Switzerland, France, Germany, and other points of interest abroad.

In 1893 she made the voyage to the Mediterranean countries, in company with her father. She went abroad in 1904 and again in 1905, when she visited Iceland, Norway and Northern Europe. She wrote a series of articles on "Travel" from her point of view and experience. She has written another series of articles on "Child Study," a subject in which as a trained teacher she takes special interest. In 1890 she was elected a member of the school board of the city of Somerville, a position she filled faithfully and efficiently for three years, declining re-election from both the Republican and Democratic parties. For seven years, from 1893 to 1900, she was president of the Hillside Club, the only woman thus honored. She is a charter member of the Heptorean Club. She joined the Winter Hill Congregational church in 1884, and has been active in the work of that society. She organized the Daughters of the Covenant, a missionary society, of which she has been president since June, 1895. She was appointed treasurer in 1903 of the College League in the interests of the International Institute for Girls in Spain. This is the first and only college for women in that country. She is also a director of the corporation in charge of the college. She is also a member of the Boston Authors' Club. In June, 1906, she was elected to the board of trustees of her alma mater, Wellesley College.

TEWKSBURY Henry Tewksbury, the immigrant ancestor, was born in England and settled in Newbury, Massachusetts. He resided also in Amesbury where the name has been common ever since his coming. There was a Thomas Tewksbury of Amesbury in 1673, possibly his brother. Henry was admitted a freeman in 1680. He married, November 10, 1659, at Boston, Martha Copp, widow of William Harvey. Tewksbury, or Tuxbury, as his name was more generally spelled, took the oath of fidelity at Newbury in 1669; sold his farm at Newbury in 1669 and removed to Amesbury; took the oath of allegiance in 1677 at Amesbury. He was a tithing man at Amesbury in 1693; was living in 1697. Children: 1. Elizabeth, born August 22, 1660, in Boston. 2. Hannah, born September 1, 1662; married, October 20, 1687, James Sanders. 3. Henry, December 15, 1664, mentioned below. 4. Naomi, January 18, 1666-67, married, 1685, John Eliot. 5. Ruth, March 10, 1668-69. 6. Mary, January 13, 1670-71, baptized at Boston; married, December 7, 1693, Philip Sargent. 7. Martha, March 3, 1672-73, died March 9, 1673-74. 8. John, July 27, 1674, married Hannah Colby; had six children at Amesbury.

(II) Henry Tewksbury, son of Henry Tewksbury (1), was born at Newbury, December 15, 1664. He married Hannah ———. He lived at Amesbury. Children: 1. Henry, born December 10, 1694, mentioned below. 2. Jonathan, February 27, 1695-96, settled in Marblehead; married there October 30, 1717, Mary Prideaux, and had six children baptised at Marblehead. 3. Hannah, August 26, 1697, married, May, 1721, Nathaniel Hunt. 4. Naomi, August 6, 1702, married Daniel Blaisdell. 5. Jane, March 18, 1704. 6. John, March 26, 1707. 7. Abner, January 13, 1709. 8. James, November 15, 1712.

(III) Henry Tewksbury, son of Henry Tewksbury (2), was born at Amesbury, December 10, 1694. Settled in Marblehead with his brother Jonathan. Married Grace ———. Children, born at Marblehead; 1. Henry, baptized March 8, 1718-19, married, January 1, 1740, Mary Main. 2. Sarah, baptized September 11, 1720. 3. Grace, baptized November 26, 1721. 4. Hannah, baptized July 5, 1724. 5. William, baptized October 10, 1725, married, December 14, 1749, Elizabeth Graves. 6. James, born 1727, baptized January 28, 1727-28, mentioned below. 7. Thomas, baptized February 15, 1729-30.

(IV) James Tewksbury, son of Henry Tewksbury (3), was baptized in Marblehead, January 28, 1727-28. Married there January 3, 1750, Sarah Grushee, of one of the French Huguenot families. He was a soldier in the Revolution. Children, born at Marblehead: 1. Grace, baptized September 16, 1753. 2. Grace, baptized June 29, 1755. 3. James, baptized September 21, 1760, mentioned below. 4. Jean, baptized December 23, 1764. 5. John Grush (as Grushee was spelled later), baptized November 15, 1767. 6. Hannah, baptized August 26, 1770.

(V) James Tewksbury, son of James Tewksbury (4), was baptized at Marblehead, September 21, 1760. He married there, December 2, 1781, Mary Payne. The children by the first marriage were not recorded at Marblehead. He married there (second), January 11, 1798, Mrs. Nancy Goodwin. Children: 1. James, (by first wife), mentioned below. Children of second wife: 2. Nancy, baptized at Marblehead, November 11, 1798. 3. Sarah Grush, baptized at Marblehead, September 14, 1800. 4. Jane Bridges, baptized November 6, 1803. Probably others by both marriages.

(VI) James Tewksbury, son of James Tewksbury (5), was born in the vicinity of Newbury in 1797. Married, March 2, 1815, at Newbury, Mehitable Bartlett, of a well known Marblehead family. Children: John, Mary, Melinda and James Gardner, mentioned below.

(VII) James Gardner Tewksbury, son of James Tewksbury (6), was born at West Newbury, Massachusetts, July 20, 1828. He married (first) Sarah J. Whittier; (second) Anna (Magoun) Hughes, widow of Albert E. Hughes. (See Magoun sketch.) Mr. Tewksbury was an active and leading member of the Franklin Street Congregational Church. Children of James G. and Sarah J. (Whittier) Tewksbury: 1. George Herbert, born at West Newbury, educated there in the public schools; came to Somerville in 1870 and went to work for his father's firm, Spaulding & Tewksbury, in the paper and paper board business; was in business for himself in the grocery trade with a store at the corner of Pearl and Franklin streets, now sold out; married Gertrude Amerald and have twin daughters—Lillian and Florence. 2. Elwood Gardner, born at West Newbury, educated in Somerville high school, Harvard College where he was graduated in 1887, at Harvard (Connecticut) Theological Seminary, where he was graduated in 1890; accepted the chair of Physics and Chemistry in the North China College, at Tung Chou, North China; married Grace Holbrook, of Norwich, Connecticut, a missionary to China; children: i. Gardner, born 1892; ii. Donald, born 1894.

(I) John Magoun, the immigrant ancestor, was born about 1625 in Scotland and came to this country in 1655 with Robert Dunbar and Francis McFarland. He settled in Hingham where he married, November 7, 1662, Rebeckah ———. He removed about 1665 to what has since then been called the Two Mile District in Pembroke, Plymouth county, Massachusetts. At that time it was a part of Scituate. He was a farmer. He was admitted a freeman in 1666. He deeded some of his real estate to his son Elias March 25, 1708-09. There was a tradition that two brothers came with John Magoun. Jonathan Magoun, resident of Hingham in 1657 was probably one of them; he returned to England. The other was probably Henry Magoun, who resided in Dover and Exeter, New Hampshire, between 1657 and 1665, and has a number of descendants in the vicinity of Boston.

John Magoun's home in Scituate was on land he bought of George Russell in 1693. This house he gave during his lifetime to his son James who occupied it at the time of the father's death. The dwelling house in which John Magoun lived at the time of his death he probably built about 1666 on land purchased of Robert and Lucy Barker in 1663 and he bequeathed it to his son John. It is still standing. It is located in Pembroke on the road a little above the Magoun cemetery and on the opposite side of the street. It is two stories in height in front and originally ran down to one story at the rear with a room on each side of the front hall and having a large central chimney. The front door used to have a bar fastening, and the walls were lined with brick as a safeguard against Indian bullets. It had an excellent well, furnished with a fine old well-sweep. His house lot extended back to the North river. He also owned land on Buzzard's bay. John Magoun, Jr., left the house to his son John (3), and it passed down in the family from father to son to John Magoun (4); John Magoun (5), who was a cabinet maker and had it greatly improved, raising the rear to a full story; dying before his father, however, the house passed to his brother, Elias Magoun (5), and after him to his younger son Luther (6), who occupied it with his family until 1868, improving it and in 1837-38 erecting all the buildings now in the rear of the house; he improved and enlarged the house, making a stone cellar under the east half of it and deepened the well. The place is now owned by the heirs of Luther, and was in 1893 in charge of his son, John Magoun. His will was dated May 20, 1697, and proved June 27, 1709. Children of the immigrant ancestor: 1. Daughter, born April 9, 1665, in Hingham, died April 25, following. 2. James, June 25, 1666, died about 1705. 3. John, 1668, died 1739. 4. Hannah, 1671, married ——— Lovell. 5. Elias, 1673, mentioned below. 6. Isaac, August, 1675; removed to Connecticut.

(II) Elias Magoun, son of John Magoun (1), was born in 1673. Married, January 19, 1702, Hannah MacFarland, who was baptized May 25, 1679, the daughter of Purdy and Patience (Russell) MacFarland. She died October 26, 1707. He married (second) Ruth ———. He was a farmer residing in the north part of the present town of Pembroke. His will was dated August 30, 1727, and in it he bequeaths to his wife a young negro slave. He died in 1727. Children of Elias and Hannah Magoun: 1. David, born November 1, 1703, died April 7, 1787. 2. Mary, March 24, 1705, married John Clarke. 3. Elias, October 9, 1707, died August 7, 1795. Children of Elias and Ruth Magoun: 4. Nathaniel, 1713, baptized June 21, 1713. 5. Ruth, May 1, 1714, married James Randall. 6. Recompense, May 19, 1716, mentioned below.

(III) Recompense Magoun, son of Elias Magoun (2), was born at Pembroke, May 19, 1716, and resided in that town. Married there, July 20, 1742, Ruth Crooker, daughter of Jonathan and Sarah (Allen) Crooker, of Pembroke. In 1739 he bought land in the eastern part of Pembroke and built a house there which is still standing, or was lately. His will was dated June 15, 1799, and he died February 10, 1802. His widow died March 25, 1803. Children: 1. Elias, born February 23, 1743, died before 1799. 2. Ruth, March 22, 1744, married James Cox. 3. Nathaniel, February 23, 1746, died about 1789. 4. Sylvina, May 13, 1749, married Caleb Barstow. 5. Sarah, April 4, 1751, married Joseph Magoun. 6. Isaac. 7. Lydia, married Christopher Peirce. 8. Elisha, 1757, died 1801. 9. Abigail, married Comfort Bates, Jr. 10. Joshua, October 24, 1761, mentioned below. 11. Seth, baptized June 26, 1768, died before 1810.

(IV) Joshua Magoun, son of Recompense Magoun (3), was born October 24, 1761. Married, October 25, 1781, Sylvina Stetson, daughter of Nathaniel Stetson. She died February 11, 1787, and he married (second), 1788, Lucy Crooker, daughter of Abner Crooker. She died November 4, 1803, and he married (third) Mrs. Elizabeth (Peterson) Peirce. At the age of sixteen he was a drummer in the Continental army. He was called somewhat peculiar and eccentric, but was an excellent business man, carrying on ship-building in addition to farming. He died April 26, 1841. His widow then removed to Plymouth where she lived to the great age of ninety-four. Children of Joshua and Sylvina Magoun: 1. Sylvina (twin), born April 5, 1782, died aged seventeen days. 2. Sarah (twin), born April 5, 1782, married, March 13, 1803, Joel Peterson; she died April 2, 1835. 3. Isaac, May 1, 1786, married, October 8, 1812, Margaret Sylvester, only child of Matthew S. and Margaret (Josselyn) Sylvester: removed to Worcester where his sons Isaac and Charles entered business; died there March 18, 1834. Children of Joshua and Lucy Magoun: 4. Sylvina, born April 15, 1789, died at Plymouth, February 14, 1837. 5. Jerusha, October 12, 1791, married, December 25, 1814, Whittemore Peterson, of Duxbury; she died May 16, 1863, Mrs. William Holmes; resided in Duxbury. 6. Enoch, January 22, 1794, married Betsey London, of Pembroke; he died May 2, 1840. 7. Joshua, August 7, 1796, mentioned below. 8. Lucy, February 16, 1799, married Aaron Simmons, of Duxbury.

(V) Joshua Magoun, Jr., son of Joshua Magoun (4), was born in Pembroke, August 7, 1796; settled in Charlestown, Massachusetts, when a young man. He married Sally Waterman, born at Marshfield, Massachusetts, in 1796. He was a ship-builder. Children: James Winchell, Isabella, Israel Phillips, Francis Henry, Sarah Waterman, Anna Maria, mentioned below; Joshua Francis.

(VI) Anna Maria Magoun, daughter of Joshua Magoun (5), was born at Brookline, Massachusetts, April 29, 1835. She married (first) Albert Eaton Hughes, mentioned below; (second) James Gardner Tewksbury (See Tewksbury sketch.)

Albert Eaton Hughes was born at North Truro, Massachusetts, December 22, 1831, died November 18, 1897, at his home in Somerville, Massachusetts. He came to Boston at the age of seventeen; engaged eventually in the manufacture of show cases in Boston in partnership with his brother, John Avery Hughes, and was very successful in business. At the time of his death a personal friend who knew Mr. Hughes well wrote the following obituary notice: "In the death of Mr. Albert E. Hughes Boston loses an upright business man, Somerville a loyal citizen and a large number of friends lose from their circle a valued member. The men are few who in all the relations of life leave a record more spotless and beautiful than the one just closed. Sagacious, untiring and successful in business, yet Mr. Hughes by no means allowed business to absorb all his thought. His ear was ever open and his hand ever extended to help the needy and the struggling. Scores, no doubt hundreds, have been helped by his substantial aid and his cheering word of sympathy. To unnumbered hearts the sad news of his death will bring a sense of personal bereavement. He was no respecter of persons. The rough laborer doing honest work, the young man trying to find a situation, the school girl striving for an education, the widow in her grief and loss, the business man in trouble; in short, any human being in any sense of need could always be sure of kindly words and generous assistance from Mr. Hughes. Having no children of their own Mr. Hughes and his wife have taken into their family at different times eight young people whom he assisted to an education. Some of these have since become well known in educational and professional life. Many clergymen of different denominations were his personal friends. He was a generous contributor to religious work, and for thirty-nine years was a faithful attendant and financial supporter of the Franklin Street Congregational Church. He also had a deep interest in the little church of his native town of North Truro, and his heart was knit with its welfare to the very last. His bereaved wife has the warm sympathy of uncounted friends." A. A. F.

VINAL

Anna Vinal, the immigrant ancestor of the Vinal family of Somerville, Massachusetts, was in Scituate as early as 1636, and was designated as Widow Anna Vinal. Whether her husband died on the voyage over or soon after reaching America is not known. Judging from a journal of her son Stephen, however, she came to New England in 1636 with three young children, after the death of husband in England. His name is not known. She probably had friends, perhaps relatives, in Scituate, Massachusetts, where she located soon after landing, and in 1637 built a house in that town on the brook north of the Stockbridge mill pond. She was one of the partners in the Conihasset company. She died October 6, 1664, and the administration of her estate was granted to her two sons, Stephen and John Vinal. Children: 1. Martha, born about 1625, married, April, 1646, Israel Chittenden. 2. Stephen, born December, 1630, according to his own statement; had his mother's homestead; married, February 26, 1662, Mary Baker. 3. John, born about 1635, mentioned below.

(II) John Vinal, son of Anna Vinal (1), was born in England about 1635. He settled in Scituate. His home was at what is now the corner of Kent street and Meeting House lane. According to his gravestone he died August 21, 1698, aged sixty-two years. He married Elizabeth Baker, daughter of Rev. Nicholas Baker. Children, born at Scituate: 1. John, born 1665. 2. Elizabeth, 1667. 3. Hannah, 1669. 4. Jacob, 1670, mentioned below. 5. Grace, 1672, married Ebenezer Mott, 1700.

(III) Jacob Vinal, son of John Vinal (2), was born in Scituate, Massachusetts, in 1670. He settled there and married, 1695, Mary Cudworth, granddaughter of James Cudworth, a leading citizen and pioneer of Scituate. Cudworth was in the salt business, and was admitted a freeman in 1634; removed from Scituate to Barnstable but returned in a few years; stood for fair dealing toward the Quakers and was much opposed for this by the other magistrates; was deputy, assistant, major-general, commissioner of United Colonies; agent for the Plymouth Colony in England; deputy governor in 1681; wrote letters of historical importance, one to Dr. Stoughton, of Aldermanbury, in 1634, describing the state of affairs here; calls Rev. Zechariah Symmes cousin and refers to his uncles, one of whom Uncle Thomas, is about to be married to a widow. Cudworth died in 1682. This marriage indicates the high social position of the Vinal family as well. The children of Jacob and Mary Vinal, born at Scituate: 1. Mary, 1696. 2. Israel, named for his grandfather Cudworth, 1698. 3. Jacob, named for his father, 1700, died February 6, 1788, at Scituate. 4. Nicholas, 1703. 5. Job, 1705. 6. Jonathan, 1711. 7. Job, 1713. 8. Elizabeth, 1715. 9. Ignatius, 1717. 10. Seth, 1719. 11. Joshua, born about 1722. (Note the preference of parents for the letter "J" as initial for christian names.)

(IV) Israel Vinal, son of Jacob Vinal (3), was born in Scituate, Massachusetts, in 1698, and settled there. He married, 1723, Elizabeth Booth. Their children: 1. Israel, mentioned below. 2. Jonathan, born about 1730.

(V) Israel Vinal, Esq., son of Israel Vinal (4), was born in Scituate, Massachusetts, about 1725. He was a prominent citizen, for many years the magistrate at Scituate. He married a daughter of Deacon Joseph Cushing, about 1750. Their children, born in Scituate: 1. Captain Israel, prominent in Revolution; daughter Sophia married Captain John Whitney, of Quincy. 2. Robert. 3. Nathaniel, mentioned below. 4. Major William, prominent in Revolution. 5. Lemuel, influential citizen of Scituate.

(VI) Nathaniel Vinal, son of Israel Vinal (5), was born in Scituate, about 1750. He settled in Scituate and married Priscilla ———. Their children: 1. Captain Howard, a prominent citizen of Scituate. 2. Nathaniel, Jr. 3. Robert, mentioned below.

(VII) Robert Vinal, son of Nathaniel Vinal (6), was born in Scituate, March 11, 1792. He removed to Charlestown, Massachusetts, and May 21, 1820, married Lydia Stone, daughter of John and Mary (Tufts) Stone. (See sketches of Stone and Tufts families in this work.) Robert Vinal died in 1867 in Somerville. His widow died February, 1875. Their children: 1. Robert Aldersey,

Quincy A. Vinal

born March 16, 1821, mentioned below. 2. Lydia M., born November 15, 1822, married John Runey. 3. Mary Elizabeth, born December 3, 1824. 4. Quincy A., born September 23, 1826, mentioned below. 5. Lucy A., born December 11, 1828. 6. Martha A., born November 13, 1830, married General W. L. Burt. 7. Alfred E., born August 7, 1833. 8. Edward E., born August 7, 1833. 9. Margaret F., married General W. L. Burt, aforementioned. 10. John W., born February 2, 1837. 11. Emmeline A., born November 13, 1838, married E. A. Wilder.

(VIII) Robert Aldersey Vinal, son of Robert Vinal (7), was born in Boston, March 16, 1821. In 1824, when he was three years old, his father moved to Somerville, then Charlestown, Massachusetts. The house in which the family lived for many years was inherited by his mother; it was situated on the present location of Hotel Warren. Robert A. Vinal was educated in the common schools and in the academies at Lexington and Charlestown Neck. His first responsible position was in charge of a grain mill at North Chelsea owned by his father. His business ability was demonstrated in this position. He began business for himself in partnership with Edwin Munroe, of Somerville, on Commercial Wharf, Boston, continuing until 1848 when he went into business with his brother, Quincy A. Vinal, taking the old store of their father on Lewis Wharf. After fifteen years Robert A. retired. In 1849 he bought the lot at the corner of Walnut and Aldersey streets, Somerville, and built the house which he occupied the remainder of his life. He was actively interested in the development and improvement of the town, co-operating in every movement for the public welfare. He was the first chief engineer of the fire department and treasurer of the Firemen's Charitable Association. He had many friends and was well known in the various lodges and orders to which he belonged. He joined the old Winnisimet Lodge of Odd Fellows in Chelsea, was a member of Oasis Lodge of Odd Fellows of Somerville, and of John Abbot Lodge of Free Masons. He was an active member and was a deacon of the First Congregational (Unitarian) Church of Somerville; he was also treasurer of the church and superintendent of the Sunday School. He was an original member of the old Boston Commercial Exchange. In politics he was a Republican, and represented Somerville in the general court one term during the Civil war. He was one of the incorporators of the Somerville Savings Bank and a member of its investment committee. He was for many years selectman, town treasurer, member of the water board and held various other positions of trust and honor. He died April 12, 1887.

He married Almira Louise Pierce, of North Chelsea (now Revere), daughter of Captain John and Sarah (Tewksbury) Pierce, the former of whom served in the War of 1812. Their children: 1. Louise A., born February 6, 1846. 2. Aldersey, September 12, 1847, died October 12, 1875. 3. Marie Augusta, November 8, 1849, married Arthur T. Kidder, of Somerville, October 15, 1874, and they have two children: i. Bertha Aldersey, born October 14, 1875; ii. Arthur Aldersey, born August 11, 1880, married, September 28, 1905, Mary A. Williams, daughter of Charles and Adelaide (Cole) Williams; they have one child Adelaide C. He resides in Winchester, Massachusetts. 4. Arthur, June 14, 1854, unmarried. 5. Alice, October 29, 1856, married Isaac Rich, of Boston, September 30, 1889. 6. Charles, August 8, 1861, died June 25, 1894; he was unmarried.

(VIII) Quincy A. Vinal, son of Robert Vinal (7), was born in Charlestown (now Somerville), Massachusetts, September 23, 1826. The homestead was in Union Square on the present location of the Union Square Hotel. He attended the old Milk Row primary school which first stood in a corner of the Somerville avenue cemetery. This building was afterward burnt, and he then attended the school located near the corner of Medford and Shawmut streets, now occupied by the Veteran Firemen's Association, and is situated at the corner of Prospect street and Somerville avenue. Mr. Vinal afterward attended the Hopkins Classical School, Cambridge. He began work in his father's grain store in Boston. After several business changes, being at one time employed by John S. Edgerly, he entered partnership, in 1848, with his brother, Robert A. Vinal, mentioned above. The brothers were in business until 1863, when Quincy A. entered upon the grain commission business, continuing until 1876, when he retired. Both he and his brother were charter members of the Boston Corn Exchange, now the Boston Chamber of Commerce.

After his retirement Mr. Vinal held many positions of trust and responsibility in public and private life. He was trustee of a number of large estates in Somerville. Recognizing his ability and integrity, a signal honor was bestowed upon him by the courts in his appointment as trustee of the estate of Charles Tufts, the bond being reduced so that he might accept the trust. Charles Tufts was the principal benefactor of Tufts College, giving the land on which the college is located. Mr. Vinal always took an interest in municipal affairs. When a young man he was elected to the office of field driver, whose duty it was to inspect stray cattle. He was assessor under the town government. In 1873 he was elected representative from the Fourth Middlesex District to fill the unexpired term of General Charles H. Taylor, publisher of the *Boston Globe*. He served again in 1881-82, representing the Fifth Middlesex District. In 1875-76 he served in the Somerville common council, and in 1883 in the board of Aldermen. Among the important public works with which he was connected while in the city government was Broadway Park. During the laying out of this ground, Mr. Vinal, as a member of the committee in charge, devoted much of his time to supervision of the work. When the public library was established, he was one of the committee associated with Samuel C. Hunt and George T. Littlefield in drawing up the rules and regulations. Mr. Vinal was the first president of the Somerville National Bank. During the two years in which he held this office he was influential in establishing the reputation and financial standing of the new bank. For eighteen years he was a director of the Cambridge Gas Company, being also president during the last seven years. He was one of the trustees of the Somerville Hospital. He was active in the work of the First Unitarian Church, of which he was for many years a deacon.

He married Augusta Smith Peirce, daughter of John and Sarah Peirce. Her great-grandfather on her father's side was the famous Captain Parker, of the battle of Lexington. Her grandfather on her mother's side was Captain Samuel Sprague, who was in command of a Chelsea company during the siege of Boston and took part in the battle of Chelsea Creek. Mrs. Vinal was born in Chelsea (now Revere), September 26, 1830. Her early years were passed in Chelsea where she attended school. Later she was a pupil of Peirce Academy at Middleboro. Mr. and Mrs. Vinal celebrated their Golden Wedding at their home on Prospect Hill, 9 Aldersey street, Somerville. Mr. Vinal died July 14, 1904. Their children were: Anna Parker, Mary Lowell, Martha Adams, Quincy Peirce, Josephine, Sarah Augusta, Edward Lincoln, Leonora, Isabelle Whitney, deceased; Bertha Runey, deceased; Eva Neilson, deceased; John Henry, deceased; Leslie Thorning. Josephine married Heber Bishop Churchill, October 21, 1904. Sarah Augusta married Jarvis Brewster Keene, October 23, 1890; Children: Alden Vinal Keene, born November 3, 1892; Joephine Parker Keene, born June 13, 1894. The others are unmarried.

CONDIT John Condit, immigrant ancestor of this family, is said to be of English birth and ancient Norman descent. He came to America in 1678 with his son Peter and settled in Newark, New Jersey, where he married (second) Deborah ———, by whom he had a son John who died unmarried. There is also reason to believe that Deborah had a daughter by a former husband, named Mary, who married Captain John Morris, who died October 22, 1749, aged eighty-three years. She died December 10, 1761, aged eighty-four years, and her grave is in the Orange burying ground. John Condit (Cunditt or Cundit, as it was spelt also) died in 1713. His will is on file at the office of the secretary of state, Trenton, New Jersey. It is dated March 15, 1709-10, and proved May 20, 1713. The seal had a coat of arms, having a "fowl with spread wings," as the family historian describes it. He bequeathed to wife Deborah and to sons Peter and John, also to grandchildren Samuel Condit, Peter Condit, John Condit, Nathaniel Condit, Mary Condit and Philip Condit each a Bible. John Condit was a weaver by trade. He bought his homestead in Newark, Essex county, New Jersey, in 1689 and 1691. The first deed was dated February 27, 1689, and was from Richard Hore (Hoar); the second March 24, 1691, from Richard Laurence. The second lot was on Mill Brook Plain on the north side of mill brook bounded by the Passaic river on the east, the highway on the west, by John Bruen's land on the south and the first mentioned lot on the north. The children: 1. Peter, mentioned below. 2. John, mentioned above, no issue.

(II) Peter Condit, son of John Condit (1), married, 1695, Mary Harrison, daughter of Samuel Harrison, who married Mary Ward, daughter of Sergeant John Ward, of Newark. Samuel was the grandson of Richard Harrison, the immigrant, who came from Cheshire, England, and died October 25, 1653, at Branford, Connecticut. The father of Richard was Sergeant Samuel Harrison, who came from Connecticut to Newark with the colony that settled there, and was therefore a founder of that town in 1667-68. Peter died in 1714 leaving a widow and family of young children. She probably lived with the widow of John Condit (1), as the records mention "two widows Cundits." Three of the sons, Nathaniel, John, and Isaac, settled at the foot of Orange Mountain on the east; Samuel, the eldest, between the first and second mountains, then in Newark township, now in West Orange, New Jersey. The other sons, Peter and Philip, settled in Morristown, New Jersey. Peter Condit's will is dated February 7, 1713-14, and proved May 19, 1714. He spelt his name Condict and used the same seal as that mentioned above. He bequeathed to his six sons and his wife Mary; to his daughter Mary; and to his "Loveing Son Samuel by name a Weavers Loom Commonly Called Samuel's Loom with all ye tackling belonging to it." The importance attached by the testator to this article may indicate that it was a family heirloom, and it is quite likely that the name Samuel attached to the loom belonged to the father of some ancestor of the immigrant John, who was a weaver by trade. Children of Peter and Mary Condit: 1. Samuel, born December 6, 1696. 2. Peter, born 1698-99. 3. John, born 1701. 4. Nathaniel, born 1703. 5. Mary, probably married W. Gould. 6. Philip, born April, 1709. 7. Isaac, born 1711 or 1712, mentioned below.

(III) Isaac Condit, son of Peter Condit (2), was born in Newark, New Jersey, 1711 or 1712. He married and lived on the west side of Main street, east of Centre street, now Orange, New Jersey. There is no record of the marriage on the town records and the name of his wife is unknown. His name appears among those who 1754 assisted in taking down the first meeting house. Children: 1. Hannah, born about 1740, married, 1762, Captain Amos Dodd, born September 15, 1737, died October 7, 1811, captain in the Revolution; she died at Bloomfield, New Jersey, June 23, 1826, in her eighty-seventh year; had seven children. 2. Abigail, born about 1743, married Joshua Dodd, son of Stephen; lived in Bloomfield and had four children. 3. Nathaniel, born September 3, 1746, mentioned below.

(IV) Nathaniel Condit, son of Isaac Condit (3), was born at Newark, New Jersey, Sepember 3, 1746. Married Rhoda ———, who was born October 17, 1743. He resided on what is now Main street, Orange, on the farm formerly owned by his father, and now in the business district of the city of Orange, between Centre street and Parrow brook, on the south side of Main street. He died October 22, 1805, aged fifty years; his wife died June 30, 1815, aged seventy-two years. Children: 1. Hannah, born June 9, 1767, died March 6, 1811; married ——— Williams. 2. Lida, born June 20, 1770, died unmarried. 3. Abby, born February 15, 1772, married Sylvanus Hedden. 4. Jared, born May 17, 1774, married Charlotte Tichenor. 5. Susan, born August 10, 1776, died unmarried. 6. Peter, born August 15, 1778, mentioned below. 7. Matilda, born October 7, 1781, died unmarried. 8. Phebe, born September 15, 1784, married ——— Strait, a soldier in the Revolution, pensioner in his last years; she died in 1876, aged ninety-two year. 9. Rhoda, born about 1786, died young.

(V) Peter Condit, son of Nathaniel Condit (4), was born in Orange, New Jersey, August 15, 1778. Married Susanna Williams, daughter of Joseph Williams; she was born March 28, 1781, and died at the residence of her granddaughter, Eliza P. Lindsley, at East Orange, January 17, 1875, in her ninety-fourth year. He died March 19, 1813. Children: 1. Moses W., born February 25, 1799, mentioned below. 2. Aaron B., born December 12, 1802, died young. 3. Sarah, born April 8, 1805, died young. 4. Nathaniel, born September 17, 1807, died unmarried. 5. William D., born April 14, 1811, married, April 25, 1831, Margaret C. Hagar; removed to Pierce county, Wisconsin, where he became a successful farmer at Elm Centre, Wisconsin; had fifteen children.

(VI) Moses W. Condit, son of Peter Condit (5), was born at Orange, New Jersey, February 25, 1799. Married, February 9, 1819, Rachel Pollison, who was born January 7, 1798, died June 13, 1863. He was a shoemaker by trade, and after his marriage in Orange moved to Bloomfield, New Jersey, where he resided at the time of his death. Children: 1. Sarah, married Henry Yates, born November 17, 1819, was a hat manufacturer of Newark and was mayor of that city; had five children. 2. Eliza P., born June 5, 1822, married Ogden W. Lindsley, son of Ebenezer, born January 12, 1822; he was a blacksmith and they resided at East Orange; children: i. John S., born September 26, 1846; ii. Carrie V., born April 10, 1848, married Ira Cooper, of Steward, Illinois; iii. Emma J., born February 12, 1850, died July 25, 1853; iv. Edward V., born November 29, 1852; v. Ella, born November 4, 1854; vi. Sarah J., born September 21, 1856, died unmarried 1879; vii. William E. (twin), born November 23, 1858; viii. Abby L. (twin), born November 23, 1858, married, December 6, 1881, B. D. Norwood; ix. Frederick, born January 26, 1861; x. Laura, born August 29, 1863; xi, Anna, born September 21, 1865. 3. Peter, born May 31, 1825, married, August 20, 1848, Catherine Brundage, born April 4, 1824; married (second), Eliza Edwards, widow of Abner H. Edwards; she was born 1845; he is a carpenter and builder at Bloomfield, New Jersey; children: i. Roxana, born December 23, 1850; ii. Georgiette, born November 20, 1853; iii. Charles S., born November 18, 1856, died unmarried March 5, 1880; iv. Susan B., born August 21, 1858, died February 5, 1883; married, 1882, J. A. Bruett; v. Jane, born July 18, 1861, married W. E. Gilbert, of New York City; by the second wife: vi. Fred M., born July 12, 1874. 4. Susan, born March 11, 1828, married at Bloomfield, William Stimus, of Newark; children: i. Mary, married Abram Baxter; ii. Eliza, married Norman Link; iii. William, married Sarah Johnson; iv. Catherine; v. Frederick. 5. Sears B., born August 15, 1831, mentioned below. 6. George W., born January 19, 1834, married, July 17, 1859, Emma Armstrong, born May 10, 1836; he is a hatter at Newark; children: i. George M., born June 23, 1860, deceased; ii. Nelly L., born April 15, 1862; iii. Elizabeth L. (twin), born December 22, 1865; iv. Lewis W. (twin), born December 22, 1865. 7. Emily, born 1836, married Isaac Crawford, of Newark; children: Rachel C. and Harvey Crawford.

(VII) Sears B. Condit, son of Moses W. Condit (6), was born in Bloomfield, New Jersey, August 15, 1831. He was educated in the public schools of his native town. He then learned the trade of hatter, serving a full apprenticeship with the firm of Rankin & Duree. In 1855 he went to Boston as a journeyman in his trade, and two years later started in business on his own account under the firm name of Condit & Company, at 9 Devonshire street. He established a successful business which grew to large proportions. His firm manufactured silk hats especially, and their goods are well and favorably known to the trade throughout the country. The place of business on Devonshire street was outgrown and the firm located on Change avenue. In 1898 Mr. Condit retired from business and since then has devoted his time to the care of his real estate and other investments. He has built many apartment houses in Somerville for investment. He and his sons are interested in Condit's Summer Ball Room, a spacious building containing the ball room for which it is named, at Revere Beach, and they are the principal owners of the Condit Amusement Company, incorporated in 1903, owning attractions at Revere. Mr. Condit has made his home in Somerville since 1865 and is one of the best known citizens. He is independent in politics, and a Universalist in religion. He is a member of John Abbot Lodge of Free Masons and of Somerville Chapter, Royal Arch Masons.

Mr. Condit married, June 14, 1860, Mary Hagley, who was born in Newark, January 25, 1831. Children: 1. Mary G., born March 30, 1861, is of pronounced musical ability, both vocal and instrumental, and has shown unusual talent in china painting; married William S. Miller, October 18, 1882; he was born at Sanford, Maine, September 22, 1860; is assistant treasurer of a company in New York City, dealers in material for green houses, etc.; their children: i. Howard, born August 9, 1884; ii. Alice, born July 8, 1891, student in the high school, class of 1910. 2. Harry M., born October 25, 1862, at Charlestown, Massachusetts, now Boston; is with the Hall and Hancock Company, Boston; married (first) Allice Hobbs; (second) Zula E. Vaughn. Allice Hobbs was the mother of two children: Hellen R., deceased; Harry M., born March 5, 1896. 3. Fred H., born at Somerville, December 3, 1868, educated in the public schools of his native city; gifted musically; leader of Condit's Orchestra, office Tremont street, Boston, one of the leading organizations of its kind in the city; he is the first violinist. 4. Sears B., Jr., born February 7, 1872, at Somerville, received his education in the public schools of Somerville; learned the electrical business of Stone & Webster, New York City, beginning at the age of fourteen; had charge of their Boston business for several years and finally started in business for himself in Boston in 1890; married Mary Hoyt; resides in Brookline, Massachusetts; children: Louise, born July, 1894; Philip, Eleanor.

WRIGHT Deacon John Wright, immigrant ancestor of this family, was born in England in 1601. He was one of the earliest settlers in Woburn, Massachusetts, being in Charlestown as early as 1640 and subscribing to the Town Orders of Woburn, which were agreed upon December 18, 1640. He was a selectman of Woburn in 1645-46-47, 1649 to 1658, 1660 to 1664, 1670-80-81. He was deputy to the general court, was commissioner of the rate in 1646-71; commissioner of the general court 1668 for dividing the common lands into proprieties. He was chosen deacon of the church, November 10, 1664, and served until his death, June 21, 1688. His wife Priscilla, whom he married in England, died April 10, 1687. Children: 1. John, born 1630, mentioned below. 2. Joseph, born 1631-2, married Elizabeth Hassall; (second) Ruth Cutler; had twelve children. 3. Ruth, born April 23, 1646, married, March 31, 1663, Jonathan Knight; she died April 13, 1714. 4. Deborah, born January 21, 1648-49. 5. Sarah, posthumous, born February 16, 1652-53, married Joshua Sawyer.

(II) John Wright, son of John Wright (1), was born in 1630, died April 30, 1714, aged eighty-three years, according to his gravestone at Woburn. His wife Abigail died April 6, 1726, aged eighty-four years, according to her gravestone. He was selectman of Woburn in 1690, tithingman of Boggy Meadow district in 1692. His will was dated May 24, 1701, proved November 10, 1714; bequeathing to wife Abigail, sons John, Joseph and Ebenezer, of Chelmsford, Josiah, of Woburn, and four daughters. Children: 1. John, living in Chelmsford, 1701. 2. Joseph, of Chelmsford in 1701. 3. Ebenezer, of Chelmsford in 1701. 4. Josiah, mentioned below. 5. Ruth, married Jonathan Butterfield; she died January 11, 1751, aged eighty. 6. Priscilla, married, May 7, 1707, Samuel Damon. 7. Deborah, born 1678, died March 9, 1716, aged thirty-eight years, ten months; married, February 17, 1701-02 Nathaniel Potter. 8. Lydia, married, November 11, 1724, Giles Roberts.

(III) Deacon Josiah Wright, son of John Wright (2), was born March 14, 1667 (or 1675, if the age given on the gravestone is correct), and died January 22, 1746-47, aged seventy-three years. He married at Woburn. Considering the date of marriage and the date of death given on the gravestone, it is most probable that the child named Josiah, born in 1667, died young, and this Josiah was born about 1675. He was chosen deacon of the Woburn church in 1736 and held the office until his death. His widow Ruth died January 31, 1774, aged ninety-two years or more. His will was dated May 21, 1745, and proved April 6, 1747, mentioning wife and children named below. Children: 1. Josiah, born December 2, 1701, soldier in the army at Lake George July 15, 1758. 2. Samuel, born February 28, 1704, of Westford, Massachusetts. 3. Ruth, born April 4, 1706, married Samuel Thompson. 4. John, born July 4, 1708, mentioned below. 5. Mary, born January 29, 1711, married Ebenezer Wyman. 6. Abijah, born May 17, 1713, tailor at Pepperell and Boston, Massachusetts. 7. Joshua, born May 9, 1716, settled at Hollis, New Hampshire. 8. Abigail, born December 7, 1718, married Stephen Parker. 9. Phebe, born July 13, 1721, died December 7, 1724. 10. Benjamin, born about 1725, married Mary Wright, about June, 1750; settled in Pepperell.

(IV) Deacon John Wright, son of Deacon Josiah Wright (3), was born July 4, 1708. He committed suicide in a "delirium" April 29, 1763, aged fifty-five years. He was elected deacon August 9, 1758, and served until his death. He married, January 4, 1737, Mary Locke, who died May 26, 1795, aged eighty-two years. Their children, all born at Woburn: 1. John, born April 10, 1739, married, June 18, 1761, Phebe Tidd. 2. Mary, born January 2, 1740-1, married, March 24, 1761, Jeduthan Richardson. 3. Judah, born May 9, 1743, married Tabitha Hartwell, May 14, 1767, at Bedford. 4. James, born December 15, 1745, mentioned below. 5. Hannah, born March 9, 1747, died young. 6. Ruth, born June 23, 1750, married Leonard Richardson. 7. Josiah, born June 23, 1750 (twin of preceding), married Lydia Buckman, of Cambridge, February 2, 1773. 8. Jesse, born August 11, 1753, married, August 4, 1772, Lydia Parker; he was a soldier in the Revolution.

(V) Sergeant James Wright, son of John Wright (4), was born at Woburn, December 15, 1745, died December 24, 1818. He was a soldier in the Revolution, sergeant in Captain John Moore's company, Seventh Middlesex Regiment. He was deacon of the Bedford church from 1785 to 1817. Childen, born at Bedford: 1. Ruth, born August 9, 1769, died September 16, 1775. 2. Sally, born December 12, 1772, died September 2, 1775. 3. James, born November 2, 1774, mentioned below. 4. John Tidd, born December 16, 1777. 5. Betsey, born August 6, 1779, married, June 30, 1818, Joseph Brown.

(VI) James Wright, son of James Wright (5), was born in Bedford, Massachusetts, November 2, 1774, died March 27, 1826. He married, March 16, 1797, Dorcas Page, who died November 22, 1846. Children, born at

Bedford: 1. Timothy Page, born about 1799, died young. 2. Joseph Bixby, born September 13, 1804, mentioned below. 3. Dorcas Emily, born July 12, 1806, married Seth Sweetser, of Woburn. 4. Sally, born September 22, 1808, married Abel S. Monroe. 5. Betsey, born March 28, 1810, married Edmund Hoar. 6. Margaret S., died young. 7. Caroline, born September 28, 1814.

(VII) Joseph Bixby Wright, son of James Wright (6), was born at Bedford, September 13, 1804, died July 18, 1879. He was a manufacturer in Lexington. He married Mary G. Smith, of Charlestown, Massachusetts. She died October 5, 1857, at Lexington. Their two children were: 1. James Edward, born at Bedford, August 16, 1833, died August 16, 1899, just sixty-six years old; he was a successful manufacturer of vinegar, etc., at Cambridge, Massachusetts. 2. Henry Everett, born at Lexington, February 8, 1836, mentioned below.

(VIII) Henry Everett Wright, son of Joseph Bixby Wright (7), was born in Lexington, Massachusetts, February 8, 1836. He was educated in the public schools. He learned the trade of tinsmith and followed it when a young man. He started in business for himself in partnership with Benjamin Hadley on Sixth street, Charlestown, removing later to 333 Main street. The firm name was Hadley & Wright and a successful business was developed. The firm was dissolved in 1878, and Mr. Wright continued alone until he took his son Walter into the firm in 1892. Some five years later the business was incorporated and his other two sons, Frank B. Wright and Herbert E. Wright, became stockholders and directors.

Mr. Wright enlisted at Waltham, Massachusetts, in the Civil war in Company H, Sixteenth Regiment, Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry; was mustered into service June 29, 1861, and mustered out December 4, 1862; was at the Gosport Navy Yard at Norfolk when the "Merrimack" was blown up; at Fair Oaks (2nd battle) or Seven Pines, Oak Grove, Savage Station, Glen Dale, Malvern Hill, Harrison Landing (the seven days' battle), Malvern Hill (second), Bristoe Station, and Groveton, second Bull Run or Manassas. He was wounded at the second Bull Run, was in the hospital about three months, when he received a furlough, came home and was discharged. He is a member of Abraham Lincoln Post, No. 11, department of Massachusetts, Grand Army Republic, in which he has filled the offices of quartermaster sergeant, junior and senior vice commander; also a member of the following Masonic orders—Faith Lodge, Cygnet Royal Arch Chapter, Boston Council, Cour de Leon Commandery, Knights Templar.

He married (first) Sarah J. Hall, who was born at Nobleboro, Maine, March 23, 1840, and died February 23, 1897. He married (second), June 12, 1899, Clara Edna Gardner, born May 17, 1864, daughter of Henry Albee and Sarah G. (Brown) Gardner, of East Machias, Maine. The children of Henry E. and Sarah J. Wright: 1. Alice, born at Waltham, January 10, 1861, died February 5, 1861. 2. Walter, born at Waltham, January 19, 1864, graduate of the Charlestown high school, associated in business with his father; married (first) Nellie Burbeck, of Charlestown, and had one child, Henry E. Wright 2d; married (second) Carrie L. Nash, of Lawrence, Massachusetts. 3. Fred C., born at Charlestown, August, 1866, died September 17, 1867. 4. Frank B., born at Charlestown, December 8, 1871, graduate of Charlestown public and high schools; moved to Somerville and is associated with his father in business. He married Adaline A. P. Mann, who died February 17, 1902. He married (second) Mrs. Maud Curtis. 5. Herbert E., born at Charlestown, February 3, 1873, graduate of the Charlestown public and high schools; married Grace A. Pearson; children: i. Alice L., born December 7, 1897; ii. Edith L., born April 1, 1899; iii. Grace E., born March 25, 1903. 6. Bertha L., born in Charlestown, January 19, 1878, graduate of the Somerville high school and of Tufts College; proficient in vocal and instrumental music; married Harry C. Turner; children: Dorothy Turner and Chester Wright. 7. Edwin A., born at Charlestown, June 1, 1883, graduate of Somerville high school and for two years was a student in Amherst College.

COLE

Samuel Cole, the immigrant ancestor, came in Winthrop's fleet to Boston, where he followed his trade of comfit-maker, confectioner, etc., and innholder. He and his wife Anne were members of the Boston church in 1630. He set up the first house for common entertainment (tavern) in Boston, March 4, 1633-34. He was admitted a freeman May 18, 1663, and was one of the charter members of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company in 1637. His wife died early and he married (second) Margaret Greene, daughter of Isaac Greene, of Mersey, county Essex, England, before September 30, 1647. He conveyed land in Boston, March 18, 1665-66, to Samuel Royall, son of William Royall, of Casco Bay, who had married Phebe Greene, daughter of said Margaret Greene. He made deed of gift October 26, 1653, to Edmund Jackson and his daughter Mary and to their children Elisha and Elizabeth, October 6, 1666. He mentioned his grandson Isaac Grose. Mr. Cole married (third), October 16, 1660, Anne Keayne, widow of Robert Keayne. His will was dated December 21, 1666, and proved February 13, 1666-67. He bequeathed to his daughter Elizabeth, wife of Edward Weeden; to his daughter Mary's children by Edmund Jackson, Elisha and Elizabeth; to grandchild, Sarah Scenter, and her husband John Scenter; to his son John's children, the eldest of whom is Samuel; to grandchild, Samuel Royall, and to his old servant, Elizabeth Ward. Children: 1. John, mentioned below. 2. Elizabeth, married Edward Weeden. 3. Mary, married Edmund Jackson.

(II) John Cole, son of Samuel Cole (1), married, December 30, 1651, Susannah Hutchinson, youngest daughter of William Hutchinson. She had been a captive among the Indians who carried her away when they killed her widowed mother in 1643. He died in Connecticut, in 1707, whither he went to care for the Hutchinson lands in Narragansett. Children: 1. John, died January 22, 1660-61. 2. Samuel, born March 24, 1656. 3. Mary, October 6, 1658. 4. Ann, March 7, 1660-61. 5. Elizabeth, March 4, 1664. 6. John, January 17, 1666, mentioned below. 7. Hannah, December 17, 1668. 8. William, July 13, 1671. 9. Elisha. All but the first and last are recorded among the Boston births.

(III) John Cole, son of John Cole (2), was born in Boston, January 17, 1666. He settled in Boston and married Mary ———; had three children in Boston; removed to Reading—Lynn Village—and had four more; probably then removed to Marblehead. Children: 1. Thomas, born April 23, 1686, mentioned below. 2. Mary, March 4, 1690. 3. John, died September 25, 1691. Born at Reading. 4. Mary, 1693. 5. Martha, 1695. 6. Jonathan, 1698, died young. 7. Jonathan, 1699.

(IV) Thomas Cole, son of John Cole (3), was born in Boston, April 23, 1686. He married (first), at Marblehead, November 4, 1706, Susannah Sikes, of Beverly. He married (second), at Marblehead, January 5, 1718-19, Elizabeth Mathews. Children of Thomas and Elizabeth, born at Marblehead: 1. Elizabeth, baptized November 29, 1719, at Marblehead, married, June 5, 1753, John Rimshire. 2. Captain William, born about 1730. Perhaps other children.

(V) Captain William Cole, son of Thomas Cole (4), was born in Marblehead or some adjacent town about 1730. Married, December 1, 1757, Ruth Lee, who died July 23, 1798. Children, baptized at Marblehead: 1. William, January 14, 1759, mentioned below. 2. Richard, February 15, 1761. 3. John, September 15, 1765. 4. Elizabeth, December 13, 1767.

(VI) William Cole, son of Captain William Cole (5), was baptized in Marblehead, January 14, 1759, died there August 12, 1808, aged forty-eight years, according to the records. He married, February 12, 1788, Elizabeth Tutt. Children, born at Marblehead: 1. William, baptized December 7, 1788. 2. Richard, baptized June 19, 1791. 3. Elizabeth, baptized June 19, 1791. 4. John, baptized June 28, baptized December 13, 1801. 1795, mentioned below. 5. Samuel Horton,

(VII) John Cole, son of William Cole (6), was baptized June 28, 1795, in the Marblehead church. He settled in Salem and married there Mary Ann Gowan. Children: 1. Caroline. 2. Mary Elizabeth, married George Noah. 3. John F., born May 16, 1835, mentioned below.

(VIII) John F. Cole, son of John Cole (7), was born at Salem, Massachusetts, May 16, 1835, and died at Somerville, January 1, 1903. He was educated in the public schools of his native city, and when quite young entered the freight office of the Boston & Maine Railroad. He was promoted to the position of cashier in the treasurer's office and afterward became general ticket agent. He was in the service of the road, in all, about fifteen years. He came to Somerville to make his home in 1862. He became general ticket agent of the Narragansett Steamship Company when it was formed. The offices were first in the Old State House Building, Boston, but were afterwards transferred to New York City. While in New York he became also the treasurer of the United States Tow Boat Company. He resigned his position as agent of the steamship company to take charge of the private interests of two wealthy citizens of New York. He was elected president of the New Jersey Southern Railroad, a position that he afterwards relinquished to take the more active position of general passenger and freight agent of the same company. In 1875 he returned to Somerville. He was prominent in the municipal life of the city. He served in the board of aldermen in 1876-

77-78-79, and during his term was chosen the first president of the board. He was a member of the water board in 1880-81, and was elected city treasurer in 1882 and held his position by successive re-elections until he declined further election in 1900, and he filled this office with conspicuous ability and credit.

He was a thirty-second degree Mason and well known in the fraternity. He was a charter member of Soley Lodge of Somerville and held first the office of treasurer and afterwards secretary of the lodge for two years. He took the Consistory degrees in New York City. He was a member of Somerville Royal Arch Chapter; of De Molay Commandery; of Beacon Lodge, Ancient Order of United Workmen; Excelsior Council, Royal Arcanum; Mount Benedict Lodge, Knights of Honor; the Central and Webconit Clubs; the Middlesex Club of Boston; the Corinthian Yacht Club; Massachusetts City Treasurers' Association; the Mystic Valley Club and was treasurer and a trustee of the Somerville Hospital. His residence was on Perkins street. He was one of the most attractive and delightful men in social life. He was peculiarly able and successful in his business career, and in public life which he followed more for the sake of the public welfare and good than for any personal satisfaction and gain. He gave a fine example of citizenship.

He married Anna F. Pulsifer, daughter of Joseph and Susan (Felt) Pulsifer, of Salem, and granddaughter of David Pulsifer, of Ipswich. David Pulsifer, Jr., was a soldier in the Revolution from Ipswich in Captain Charles Smith's regiment in 1775, serving at Gloucester and other points on the coast. He was matross in Captain William Ellery's company, First Artillery, in 1776. David Pulsifer, perhaps the father of David, Jr., also of Ipswich, was in Captain Jabez Hatch's company guarding military stores at Boston in 1777. Susan Felt was born at Salem, January 6, 1797, of the well known Felt family of that town; she married, November 2, 1823, Joseph Pulsifer, son of David and Elizabeth (Dutch) Pulsifer, of Ipswich. Mr. Pulsifer was born July 16, 1798, and died at Salem, October 19, 1886. He was a painter. Children of Joseph and Susan Pulsifer: 1. Mary Eliza, resided at 24 Lydne street, Salem. 2. Susan Augusta, resided at East Somerville. 3. Charles Henry, married, July 5, 1853, Hannah Jane Noah, daughter of Samuel and Hannah (Goldthwait) Noah, of Salem; she was born at Danvers, Massachusetts. 4. Joseph Warren, born at Salem, married at Boston Annie Kurtz; was a painter of Boston; served in a Rhode Island regiment in the Civil war. 5. Ann Felt, married, September 18, 1862, John Francis Cole, son of John and Mary Ann (Gowan) Cole, of Boston; he was born in Salem, May 16, 1835; mentioned above. The grandfather of Susan Felt was also a soldier in the Revolution.

Children of John F. and Anna F. Cole: 1. Ada Augusta, born February 2, 1876, graduate of the Somerville high school in 1895; took the degree of Ph. B. at Boston University, in 1899; member of the Phi Beta Kappa Society, of the Delta Delta Delta Fraternity. 2. John Felt, born November 11, 1877, graduate of the Somerville high school in 1896, graduated at Harvard University in 1900, A. B. Magna Cum Laude, receiving an appointment as assistant in astronomy for the year 1900; after four years as instructor in astronomy has been engaged in research; went to Bermuda in 1905 on a Harvard expedition.

BRECK

The family of Breck or Brick, as this surname is spelt interchangeably, has an ancient history in Lancashire, England. The American families are practically all from one ancestor who lived there in 1600 and died about 1630. The six sons of this father, whose given name is unknown, came to New England. John, who settled and died in Medfield, left no descendants. Henry, born in Lancashire, 1605, joined the church at Dorchester, Massachusetts, but soon after probably returned to his native land. Robert, born in England, 1607, came to America but soon returned. Samuel, born about 1610, came over with his brother Edward, but soon returned. The descendants are all from Edward and Thomas. Edward was proprietor of Dorchester in 1636; was admitted freeman May 22, 1639, and died November 2, 1662, leaving a widow Isabel and a number of children; he had land at Lancaster; his widow married Anthony Fisher, a pioneer of Dedham. The coat of arms of the Brecks of Lancashire: Gules, a chief parted per bend sinister, indented, or and argent and on a second and on the third four Torteuxes of the first. Crest, A dexter arm issuing out of a wreath erect holding a sword proper.

(I) Thomas Breck, ancestor of the Sherborn branch of the Breck and Brick families, was born probably in Lancashire, England, 1600. He emigrated about 1650, settling first in Dorchester, Massachusetts, where he died August 3, 1659. Presumably his wife died in England, as no record of her is found in this country, and it is likely that he left children also in England. His only child known to have emigrated was: Thomas, mentioned below.

(II) Thomas Breck, son of Thomas Breck (1), was born in England about 1625, and came with his father to Dorchester, Massachusetts, about 1650. He died at Sherborn, Massachusetts, April 3, 1723. He married, at Dorchester, December 12, 1650, Mary Hill, daughter of John Hill, of Dorchester. In 1658, after the death of his father, Breck removed with his wife's brother, John Hill, to what is now Sherborn, and settled on the west bank of the Charles river about a quarter of a mile to the north of Bogistow pond in South Sherborn. They bought some five hundred acres of the grant of Robert Kaine from the administrator of his estate and divided the tract, Hill taking the northern half and two acres for his house lot south of Thomas Brick's lane, bounded by the present road to Millis on the east, and by Breck's land on the other sides. On this lot taken to be nearer his neighbors he built his second house. Breck died April 3, 1723; his widow died August 15, 1726. Children: Mary, born at Dorchester, October, 17, 1657, died there December, 1657. 2. Susanna, born at Sherborn, September, 1663, died August 25, 1664 (Medfield records). 3. Susanna, born May 10, 1667. 4. John, born March 4, 1671, mentioned below. 5. Bethiah, born December 20, 1673, recorded in Medfield. 6. Nathaniel, born March 1, 1682 (twin). 7. Samuel (twin), born March 1, 1682.

(III) John Breck, son of Thomas Breck (2), was born in Sherborn, March 4, 1671. He inherited the homestead of his father and lived in Sherborn. He married, March 9, 1697, Mehitable Morse, daughter of Captain Joseph and Mehitable (Wood) Morse, daughter of Nichoias Wood. Their children: 1. Mehitable, born at Sherborn, October 10, 1698, married William Leland. 2. Jonas, born March 9, 1700, died June 13, 1775. 3. Abigail, born April 19, 1705, married Jonathan Holbrook. 4. Keziah, born December 14, 1715. 5. Elijah, born June 22, 1718, mentioned below.

(IV) Elijah Breck, son of John Breck (3), was born June 22, 1718, settled on the east side of the Breck farm where John Ware lately resided. He married Sarah Hill at Medway, October 2, 1751. She was born May 27, 1728, and died November 19, 1806. He died February 11, 1791. Their children: 1. Elijah, Jr., born July 20, 1753, killed by a plow February 11, 1795; was the last of the race to own the east part of the Breck farm. 2. Jotham, resided on the homestead, but died December 1, 1854, in Medfield. 3. Keziah, born January 14, 1757, married Jesse Hill. 4. Daniel, born May 12, 1758, (twin) married Patty Learned. 5. Jonas (twin), born May 12, 1758, mentioned below. 6. Abigail, born April 23, 1761, married Reuben Crimpus, of Croyden, New Hampshire. 7. Luther, born March 27, 1763. 8. Calvin, born December 13, 1765. 9. Jonathan, born December 13, 1767. 10. Enoch (twin), born February 6, 1770. 11. Benoni (twin), born February 6, 1770.

(V) Jonas Breck, twin son of Elijah Breck (4), was born at Sherborn, May 12, 1758, baptized May 13, 1759, died 1822. He married, December 18, 1782, Judith Richardson, of Medway. She died aged eighty-seven. In 1789 he removed from Sherborn to that part of Westminster set off to Gardner, where he was a farmer until late in life. He then went to Franklin with his son Silas and daughter Judith and lived about half a mile from Medway village. He was a soldier in the Revolution, private in Captain Thomas Wellington's company, Colonel Asa Whitcomb's regiment, 1776; also Captain Sabin Mann's company, Colonel Wheelock's regiment, in 1777; also Captain Joseph Winch's company, Colonel Samuel Bullard's regiment, 1777, and Captain Amos Ellis's company, Colonel Benjamin Hawes's regiment, in 1778. Children, first four born at Sherborn, the others at Gardner: 1. Silas, baptized October 24, 1784, died at Franklin about 1875; married Anna Pike, March 12, 1811. 2. Asahel, born February 20, 1785, mentioned below. 3. Charlotte, born at Sherborn, October 22, 1786, married Jonathan Wells; died in Michigan. 4. Sally, born Sherborn, 1788, baptized July 13, 1788, died unmarried at Gardner. 5. Enoch, born June 24, 1790, died unmarried at Gardner, 1855. 6. Elijah, born April 26, 1792, died June 27, 1866. 7. Jonas (twin), born July 31, 1794, died April 19, 1795. 8. Judith (twin), born July 31, 1794, died at Franklin. 9. Jonas, born October 10, 1796.

(VI) Asahel Breck, son of Jonas Breck (5), was born at Sherborn, February 20, 1785. Married Betsey Snow; married (second) Mrs. Betsey Carpenter. He died suddenly at Gardner about 1830. Children of Asahel and Betsey (Snow) Breck: 1. (Asahel) Augustus, born July 14, 1812, mentioned below. 2. Ephraim Sumner, born June 25, 1814, changed his name to Sumner Snow; resided at Levant, Maine. 3. Susan Sawyer, born May 8, 1816, died October 1, 1826. 4.

Jonas R., born July 4, 1818, died August 11, 1821. 5. Jerome Snow, born November 3, 1820, died at Gardner about 1880. Child of second marriage: 6. Betsey Jane, born March 10, 1822, married Dr. Paul West Allen; wrote name "Jane E.;" had William, Charles and Mary Allen.

(VII) (Asahel) Augustus Breck, son of Asahel Breck (6), was born at Gardner, Massachusetts, July 14, 1812. He dropped his first name and was known simply as Augustus Breck. He lived and died at Augusta, Maine. He married Eliza Prescott, of Norridgewock, Maine, March 17, 1836. Children, born in Augusta: 1. Frank A., born October 23, 1837, mentioned below. 2. Mary E., born May 18, 1839. 3. Ann M., born January 1, 1842, died August 17, 1844. 4. Charles H., born January 11, 1844, died May 15, 1887. 5. Albert P., born December 21, 1845, died November 17, 1846.

(VIII) Frank A. Breck, son of Augustus Breck (7), was born at Augusta, Maine, October 23, 1837. He was educated there in the public schools and began his business career as clerk for Wolf Joseph. After one year he entered the employ of the dry goods concern of Potter & Bartlett, Augusta, and advanced steadily in the business until in 1862 he was admitted to partnership and the firm name became George F. Potter & Co. Three years later Mr. Breck and his brother, Charles H. Breck, bought the business and conducted it afterward under the firm name of F. A. & C. H. Breck. When the junior partner died the business was sold to the firm of Buzzell & Weston, and Mr. Breck left Augusta in 1889 and made his home in Somerville, Massachusetts. He was connected with the dry goods establishment of R. H. White & Co. of Boston for three years; with the dry goods store of Houston & Henderson, Boston, three years, and then retired from active labor. In religion Mr. Breck was an active member of the Methodist Episcopal church in Augusta, holding the offices of steward and trustee and other positions of responsibility. Since living in Somerville he has been a member of the Congregational church, which for ten years he served as treasurer. He married, May 25, 1862, Augusta W. Williams, of Augusta, Maine. Their children, all born at Augusta: 1. Charles Albert, born April 27, 1863, mentioned below. 2. Jennie A., born May 19, 1865, mentioned below. 3. Mabel Prescott, born June 14, 1868, died December 16, 1868. 4. Martha Hunt, born December 31, 1869, graduate of Augusta high school, married, 1901, Haskell M. Gleason, wholesale fruit dealer, 206 School street, Somerville. 5. Walter Williams, born February 27, 1873, mentioned below.

(IX) Charles Albert Breck, son of Frank A. Breck (8), was born in Augusta, Maine, April 27, 1863. He attended the Augusta public schools, the high school, and entered Amherst College, where he graduated. He taught one year in the Augusta high school, and after spending two years in California returned to this position. Deciding to enter the ministry he prepared at the Andover Theological Seminary and was ordained at Strong, Maine, as pastor of the Congregational church. He was pastor of the Congregational Church at Cotuit, Massachusetts, for six years, resigning to take a graduate course in pedagogy at Harvard University. In 1904 he was elected superintendent of schools at Methuen, Massachusetts, a position he now occupies. He resides at Methuen. He married, 1895, Mary McAllister.

(IX) Jennie A. Breck, daughter of Frank A. Breck (8), was born in Augusta, May 19, 1865. She was educated in the public and high schools of her native city and after her graduation taught in the grammar school several years. She spent two years in California with her elder brother, Charles A. Upon returning home she entered the employ of Dreyfus & Co., as stenographer and bookkeeper. Later she returned to California, where she married, 1895, Seymour J. Milliken. After living there about five years they came east and are now living in Somerville. They have one child, Gertrude Pitman Milliken, born September, 1896.

(IX) Walter Williams Breck, son of Frank A. Breck (8), was born in Augusta, February 27, 1873. He attended the public and high schools of Augusta, graduating from the high school in 1891, and entered Amherst College, from which he graduated in 1895. He is at present the head bookkeeper of the American Bell Telephone Company.

RAND Robert Rand, the immigrant ancestor, came from England probably in 1635 and settled in Charlestown, Massachusetts, where his wife Alice was admitted to the church in that year and where in the year following their son Nathaniel was born. In the town Book of Possessions, dated 1638, mention is made of the property owned by Robert Rand, including one house on the west side of Windmill hill, sixty-six acres and

Frank A Breck

"three commons." He died in 1639 or 1640, perhaps at Lynn where he lived for a time. He received a bequest in the will of Robert Keayne, a former employer. In 1658 his widow, Alice Rand, and her son Thomas, jointly, had a grant of thirty-four acres of woodland and nine commons. She was a sister of Mary, wife of Captain Richard Sprague, and said to be a daughter of Nicholas Sharpe. Both Captain Richard and his wife left in their wills legacies to various members of the Rand family. She died August 5, 1691, at the age of ninety-eight years, according to the town record, although given as ninety-seven on the gravestone. The will of Alice Rand was made August 22, 1663, but not proved until August 17, 1691. She bequeathed to her sons Nathaniel and Thomas; grandchildren John, Edmund, Samuel, Thomas and the four daughters of her son Thomas. Children, probably of a first wife: 1. Robert, settled in Lynn as early as 1649 and died there November 8, 1694; wife Elizabeth died August 29, 1693, leaving seven children. 2. Margery, born about 1624, died April 12, 1714, aged ninety; married Lawrence Dowse and had nine children. Children of Robert (and Alice probably): 3. Thomas, born about 1627, sergeant; married, March 25, 1656, Sarah Edenden. 4. Susanna, born about 1630, married, February 8, 1652, Abraham Newell, of Roxbury. 5. Alice, born 1633, died August 11, 1721; married, June 26, 1660, Thomas Lord. 6. Nathaniel, baptized November 3, 1636, sergeant, selectman; married Mary ——— and (second) Abigail Carter. 7. Elizabeth, born 1639, baptized December 29, 1639; died May 1, 1702; married, December 6, 1661, Nathaniel Brewer, in Roxbury.

(II) Robert Rand, son of Robert Rand (1), was born in England and doubtless came over with his father. As he was not mentioned in the will of Alice Rand, his father's widow, it is presumed that he was a son by a former marriage. He was a farmer at Woodend in the northerly part of Lynn; was living there in 1649 and died there November 8, 1694. His wife, Elizabeth, died August 29, 1693. Children: 1. Robert, born about 1653. 2. Zechariah, mentioned below. 3. Hannah, born August, 1657, married, September 18, 1682, Jacob Knight or King, and died August 29, 1683. 4. Elizabeth, married Joseph Hall. 5. Mary, married Nathaniel Kirtland. 6. Sarah, married, July 1, 1674, Ephraim Hall.

(III) Zechariah Rand, son of Robert Rand (2), was born at Lynn, Massachusetts, about 1655; married, April 2, 1684, Ann Ivory. He died in 1705-06, and his estate was administered by his widow who married (second), September 15, 1711, Samuel Baxter. Children, perhaps not in correct order: 1. Daniel, born about 1686, mentioned below. 2. Thomas, drowned in Mystic river, October 31, 1695; cordwainer by trade at Charlestown. 3. Elizabeth, married, (published December 11) 1726, David Rice, of Weymouth. 4. Mary, born at Lynn, married, July 13, 1735, Ebenezer Tarbox. 5. Anna, married, May 21, 1730, Benjamin Eaton, of Lynn. 6. John, died June 4, 1730, in thirty-third year; married, October 24, 1723, Sarah Dudley.

(IV) Daniel Rand, son of Zechariah Rand (3), was born in Lynn about 1686. He was in Shrewsbury in 1718 when house lot No. 11 was granted to him, and he was one of the founders of the church there. His son Solomon was the first person baptized after the church was organized and Rev. Job Cushing ordained the minister. Daniel Rand married, January 18, 1720, Mary Keyes, daughter of Major John and Mary (Eames) Keyes. She was born in 1700 and died March 5, 1757. John Keyes was the son of Elias and grandson of Robert, the immigrant. Children of Daniel and Mary Rand, born at Sudbury: 1. Mary, born October 12, 1721, died young. 2. Solomon, born March 13, 1723, baptized December 15, 1723, probably named for the eldest of her mother's brothers who perished in the burning of their home in August, 1723. 3. Mary, born January 25, 1725. 4. Thankful, born December 6, 1727. 5. Sarah, baptized August 23, 1730, married Timothy Wheelock. 6. Phebe, born January 1, 1733, married, July 1, 1755, Samuel Bigelow. 7. Rezinah, born 1735, baptized August 10, 1735; married Joel Whittemore in 1761 and died December 29, 1768. 8. Daniel, born November 10, 1738, died in 1742. 9. Levinah, baptized October 11, 1741, died 1742. 10. Levinah, born July 14, 1743, married John Keyes Witherbee. Child of Daniel and his second wife, Martha Bruce, married November 1, 1759: 11. Daniel, born July 12, 1760.

(V) Solomon Rand, son of Daniel Rand (4), was born March 13, 1723, died July, 1801. Married, September 15, 1741, Deborah Dodge, daughter of Jabez Dodge, of Ipswich. She was admitted to the Shrewsbury church in 1742, and died July, 1810, aged eighty-four years. Her brother, Rev. Ezekiel Dodge, was the minister at Abington, Massachusetts. Her father, Jabez Dodge, was born in Ipswich, March 22, 1686, removed from Ipswich to Worcester, thence to Shrewsbury. He was son of Richard Dodge, the immigrant, of Salem and Beverly, and grandson of John Dodge, of East Coker, Somersetshire, England. Children: 1. Colonel Daniel, born October 15, 1742, settled in Rindge; captain in Revolutionary war, colonel of militia later, representative to general court ten years. 2. Anna, born October 2, 1744, married, 1765, Colonel Jonathan Wheeler, of Grafton. 3. Ezekiel, born March 24, 1747, mentioned below. 4. Solomon, born March 5, 1750. 5. Wareham, born February 3, 1752. 6. Jasper, born July 2, 1754, died 1756. 7. Deborah, born December 9, 1756, married Daniel Baker. 8. Jasper, born March 10, 1760. 9. Artemas, born July 5, 1763.

(VI) Ezekiel Rand, son of Solomon Rand (5), was born at Shrewsbury, March 24, 1747; settled with his brothers Daniel and Solomon in Rindge, New Hampshire. He was ensign in his company at the battle of Bunker Hill and remained with his company until the end of the siege of Boston. He was a lieutenant in Colonel Enoch Hale's regiment in 1778. He was a man of exemplary character and good abilities. He died May 17, 1826; his widow September 23, 1833. He married Anna Demary, daughter of John Demary. Children: 1. Ezekiel, born November 26, 1780, at Rindge. 2. Asaph, born November 24, 1782. 3. Absalom, born September 3, 1784. 4. Jasper, born August 11, 1791.

(VII) Absalom Rand, son of Ezekiel Rand (6), was born at Rindge, New Hampshire, September 3, 1784, died April 5, 1855. Married (first), September 28, 1806, Mary Winship, of Charlestown, who died May 21, 1818; married (second), November 25, 1821, Sarah Gill, of Concord, who died June 23, 1857. Children, all born in Charlestown, Massachusetts: 1. Charles W., born March 28, 1807, died November 7, 1847. 2. John W., born November 1, 1808, died April, 1833 at sea. 3. Nathan, born May 22, 1810, died August 25, 1830. 4. Mary, born December 5, 1812, died March 12, 1840; married, 1840, Orange Harvey. 5. Ezekiel, born August 9, 1814, died March 20, 1816. 6. Anna D., born October 9, 1816, died April 27, 1877. 7. Sarah, born January 5, 1818, died same year. Children of Absalom and Sarah (Gill) Rand: 8. Edward Turner born December 19, 1823, mentioned below. 9. Sarah, born January 6, 1826, died September 15, 1861. 10. Benjamin S., born May 9, 1828, died May 18, 1875. 11. Hannah G., born July 23, 1830, died October 3, 1887. 12. Caroline, born April 26, 1833, died February 11, 1872. 13. John F., born March 29, 1838, died May 27, 1905.

(VIII) Edward Turner Rand, son of Absalom Rand (7), was born December 19, 1823, in the old family residence, Cordis street, Charlestown, where his father settled in 1803. At the age of nineteen he began to learn the trade of soap making, and in 1816 started in the business of soap manufacture on his own account and became very successful. His first factory was on the present site of St. Mary's Church. In 1835 he removed his business to Charlestown Neck to a new factory that he built for his own use. In January, 1856, he entered partnership with William A. Byam, another successful manufacturer, and they continued in business together with the utmost harmony and good profits for a period of forty years. Mr. Rand retired from business in 1895, a year before his death. Mr. Rand used to relate with some satisfaction and pride that although very young he was present at the Lafayette reception with his father and mother, and he was also in early childhood a witness of the laying of the cornerstone of the Bunker Hill Monument and was just one minute too late to see the capstone adjusted, twenty-seven years later, when the monument was completed. He took part in the upbuilding and development of the town and was intensely interested in its affairs. He attended the formal opening of the dry dock at the United States navy yard at Charlestown and saw the historic "Constitution" docked there with Commodore Hull himself on the deck, June, 1833. With other boys of Charlestown he saw the burning of the Ursuline Convent, August 11, 1834. For more than ten years he was an active member of the Bunker Hill Engine Company, and a member of the board of engineers in 1851-52. He was in the board of aldermen in 1873, the last year in which Charlestown had its own municipal government. He was a member of the Massachusetts Society of the American Revolution, the Massachusetts Charitable Mechanics' Association. He was interested in the Training Field School Association; his own early education was received in the Training Field and Bunker Hill Schools in Charlestown. He was a member of the 999 Artillery Club of Charlestown. He died January 27, 1896, and was buried in Mount Auburn cemetery. He was a citizen of many substantial qualities, upright and honorable in every walk of life, and enjoyed the respect and confidence of his associates in business and, indeed, of all who knew him. He married, April 25, 1850, Frances E. Blodgett, daughter of Nathan Blodgett; she was born in Somerville, June 25, 1827, died January 7, 1898. Children: 1. Alfred, born August 27, 1851, died May 9, 1877; educated at the public and high schools, graduating in 1868 from the high school and in 1872 from Harvard College, A. B., *cum laude*. 2. Elizabeth Frances, born May 15, 1857, married Frank W. Goodrich; resides in Somerville; no issue.

PELTON

John Pelton, the immigrant ancestor, was born in England about 1616, and is thought to have belonged to the Pelton family of Essex whose history extends to the time of William the Conqueror. The ancestor of this family was granted the estate known later as Pelden Manor after the battle of Hastings, and his descendants held it until about 1358. John Pelton came to Boston, Massachusetts, about 1630. He had land in Boston before 1634 on the south side of Essex street, from Washington street easterly. He removed to Dorchester in 1635 and was a proprietor there. He also was one of the forty-seven owners of the Great Lots. He married Susanna ——— about 1643. He died in Dorchester, January 23, 1681. His will dated January 3, 1681, twenty days before his death, and proved March 16 following, mentions his wife Susanna; his sons John, Samuel and Robert, and his daughter Mary. His widow died May 7, 1706. Children: 1. John, born early in 1645, baptized March 2, 1645. 2. Samuel, mentioned below. 3. Robert, born about 1650, mariner, lost at sea July, 1685. 4. Mary, born about 1653, baptized February 18, 1654.

(II) Samuel Pelton, son of John Pelton (1), was born in Dorchester in 1646, baptized January 25, 1646-47. He married, July 16, 1673, Mary Smith, daughter of John Smith, quartermaster of Dorchester, mariner. Mr. Pelton lived in Dorchester until about 1687, when he went to Bristol, Rhode Island, where he lived on Mount Hope farm. After several years he removed to Seekonk, Massachusetts, where he probably died about 1713. His wife owned the covenant at Dorchester, October 22, 1682. Of their children the first five were born in Dorchester, the remaining three in Bristol, Rhode Island: 1. Samuel, born January 26, 1675. 2. Mary, born May 29, 1678, married, December 12, 1712, Nathaniel Colburn. 3. Deliverance, born July 31, 1680. 4. John, born January 9, 1682. 5. Ithamar, born May, 1686. 6. Henry, born December 10, 1690, mentioned below. 7. Sarah, born March 23, 1693. 8. Benjamin, born September 3, 1698, died at Hopewell, New Jersey, in 1775.

(III) Henry Pelton, son of Samuel Pelton (2), was born at Bristol, Massachusetts, now Rhode Island, December 10, 1690, on the Mount Hope farm on which his father then lived. He removed to Groton, Connecticut, where he married, April 29, 1712, Mary Rose. He died at Groton in 1763. He was a farmer and a man of high standing in the community. He gave farms to his sons Paul, February 14, 1745, and July 15, 1760, and to Reuben and Thomas. His son Paul agreed to care for his parents for the remainder of their lives. Children, all born at Groton: 1. Samuel, born December 16, 1714, married, June 17, 1736, Sybil Yeomans. 2. Thomas, born July 22, 1717, married, July 9, 1740, Hannah Avery. 3. Paul, born May 14, 1720, married, August 20, 1743, Mary Avery. 4. Preserved, born January 24, 1722. 5. Lemuel, born February 22, 1724, married, April 8, 1747, Mary Cornwell. 6. Reuben, born January 24, 1726. 7. Robert, born June 9, 1728, married, August 19, 1751, died June 21, 1789. 8. Moses, born 1728, mentioned below. 9. Ephraim, born June 12, 1732, married Mary Spelman.

(IV) Moses Pelton, son of Henry Pelton (3), was born at Groton, Connecticut, about 1728, married, about 1750, Mary Whipple. They lived in Somers, Connecticut, and his house was standing in 1880 and may be at present. He died April 16, 1778. On the Lexington alarm Pelton marched with the Groton company, Captain Solomon Wills, Colonel Spencer, and served at Roxbury from May until December 1, 1775. He was killed by a cannon ball from the British shipping while retreating from New York. He was one of the early settlers of Somers. Children: 1. Moses, born June 27, 1751, died June 19, 1809; married Dorothy Benton. 2. Joel, born November 5, 1753, mentioned below. 3. Hannah, born at Somers, died May 10, 1754. 4. Mary, born February 26, 1754. 5. Hannah, born August 30, 1755, died in Somers unmarried February 16, 1817. 6. Lemuel, born 1757. 7. Elizabeth, born November, 1763.

(V) Joel Pelton, son of Moses Pelton (4), was born at Somers, Connecticut, November 5, 1753. He served in the Revolution; then went east and settled in Maine, first at Woolwich, afterwards in Washington, Jefferson and finally Madrid, where he died March 7, 1856, aged one hundred and three years. He went to Madrid in 1810 and stayed there six years, then to Washington for twelve years and back to Madrid. He was a tanner and farmer. He was an industrious man, vigorous in mind and body and of good health and great strength. He was in Captain Brigham's company, Colonel Obadiah Johnson's regiment, in 1778; later of Captain Paul Brigham's company of the Fifth Connecticut Line, organized in 1781 from the former First and Eighth Regiments. He drew a pension for his service and when over eighty years of age used to walk to Augusta to receive it. Children: 1. Sarah, born probably at Woolwich about 1781, married Ebenezer Runlet, of Wiscasset. 2. Thomas, born August, 1783, married, about 1804, Betsey Gray. 3. Joel, Jr., born March 10, 1785, married, July 4, 1810, Jerusha Thomas; died September 29, 1865. 4. Bridget (always called Mary), born at Woolwich, Maine, in 1786, married Richard Parks, mentioned below. 5. Simon, born about 1788, went to sea and never returned. 6. Alexander, born September 24, 1791, married, July 31, 1820, Ann Mayberry; (second), June 4, 1835, Louisa Leman; (third), June 23, 1839, Sarah A. Young; he died May 4, 1879. 7. Timothy, born January 26, 1792, married, December 28, 1812, Mercy Hinckley. 8. Mary or Polly, born at Jefferson, Maine, in 1793, married, 1810, at Phillips, Maine, Aaron Huntoon, son of Jonathan Huntoon, of Wiscasset; died at Madrid, October 11, 1852. 9. Moses, born January 9, 1794, married, January 17, 1827, Jane Stinson. 10. Miriam, born at Jefferson, Maine, April 20, 1799, married, December 25, 1818, Franklin Perry. 11. Eliza, born at Washington, April 17, 1800, married, October 21, 1822, Isaac Benson, son of Seth. 12. Abigail, born at Jefferson, May 20, 1803, married (first) ——— Hutchins; (second) ——— Leman; (third) ——— Trask; (fourth) Franklin Perry, who married first her sister Miriam. 13. Hannah, born October 28, 1804, married in Lincoln county, July, 1826, Job Perry, son of David Perry, of Wayne, Maine. 14. Nancy, born about 1806, married William Pinkham; resided at North Union, Knox county, Maine. 15. Almira, born at Washington, May 13, 1809, married at Madrid, September 28, 1830, Aaron Wells; died there February 26, 1868.

(VI) Mary Pelton, daughter of Joel Pelton (5), was born in Woolwich, Maine, married Richard Parks, who was born in 1787 and died February 3, 1871, son of Frederick Parks, of Winnegance, (Bath) Maine. She died January 1, 1835. They lived in Richmond, Maine. Frederick Parks was one of the pioneer settlers after the Revolution in the town of Richmond, Maine. He married a Miss De Constant, of a French family; children: John, settled in Bath, Maine; Harriet, married ——— Lewis; James, Richard, Daniel, Thomas, Chetham. Richard Parks was a farmer. Children of Richard and Mary (Pelton) Parks: 1. Margaret Frith, married James G. Briry; children: i. Alva Richard; ii. Edgar Snow Briry. 2. Frederick Jennings, born in Richmond, Maine. 3. Elwell, born in Richmond, resides in Brookline, Massachusetts; no children. 4. Solomon Davis, born in Richmond. 5. Delia A., born in Richmond, married a Mr. Jones, of Hope, Maine. 6. Alfred Lewis, born in Richmond. 7. Chetham, born January 31, 1831, mentioned below.

(VII) Chetham Parks, son of Richard (6) and Mary (Pelton) Parks, was born in Richmond, Maine, January 31, 1831. He received his early education in the public schools of his native place, the school at Kent's hill and at Litchfield corner. He spent his youth on the farm of his father. He learned the trade of carpenter. He fell from a building March 25, 1851, and broke his leg. After recovering he became clerk in the general store of D. & A. Allen, who were also ship builders. He became bookkeeper for the firm and took advantage of every opportunity to gain more education, going to school at Kent's hill during the hours he could be spared from business in 1853-54. He was employed as salesman in Spear's store one year. In 1856 he went to work for Alfred Perry of Winnegance as clerk and bookkeeper. He finally engaged in business on his own account in Richmond in company with his brother-in-law, James G. Briry, under the firm name of Briry & Parks, dealers in meats and provisions. He left Richmond April 7, 1857, and spent two years in Lake City, in the southern part of Minnesota, but concluded to return east. On his return December 21, 1858, he went to work at the carpenter's trade in Boston. Then he bought out the business of Richard P. Roe, provision dealer, 84 Cambridge street, and continued this business from 1864 to 1877 in Boston under his own name without a partner. He sold out to Melvin Toothaker and removed to Somerville. Since then he has been in the real estate business and largely occupied with the care of his own property in Somerville.

He married, February 1, 1864, Augusta A. Lee, daughter of Parks and Eliza (Morse) Lee, of Bath, Maine. She was born in Maine, died December 27, 1877. Their five children all died in infancy. He married (second)

Lavinia Wilbur, daughter of Benjamin and Ruth Wilbur, of Pembroke, Maine. They have one child, Chetham, Jr., born at Somerville, September 23, 1889, now a student at Mitchell's school, Billerica.

REVERE Jean Rivoire, the immigrant ancestor of the Revere family of Massachusetts, belonged to the ancient and distinguished family of Rivoires or De Rivoires of Romagnieu, France. They were Huguenots and some of the family fled from France during the Catholic Inquisition. He married Magdelaine Malaperge. Children: 1. Simon, eldest son, was a refugee from France; went first to Holland and afterwards settled in the Isle of Guernsey, Great Britain; took with him the coat of arms of the family, on a silver seal; and these arms were afterwards registered in the French Heraldry Book, in London, at the Heralds' Office. 2. Apollos. 3. Isaac, mentioned below.

(II) Isaac Rivoire, son of Jean Rivoire (1), was born about 1670 in France; married in 1694 Serenne Lambert. They had several children, one of whom was named Apollos. The following account of his birth was written in the family Bible by the father and a copy of it sent to Colonel Paul Revere, Boston, by Matthias Rivoire, a second cousin, of Martel, near St. Foy, France. "Apollos Rivoire, or son, was born the thirtieth of November, 1702, about ten o'clock at Night and was baptised at Riancaud, France, Apollos Rivoire, my brother, was his Godfather and Anne Maulmon my sister-in-law his Godmother. He set out for Guernsey the 21st of November 1715." According to the late General Joseph Warren Revere, Apollos, the father of the famous Paul Revere, became the true heir and lineal representative of his brother, Simon de Rivoire, and the American branch of the family, consequently, is the legal heir at the present day. All the other heirs having become extinct, the American family would inherit the titles and estates if any now remained to inherit.

(III) Apollos Rivoire, son of Isaac Rivoire (2), was born in Riancaud, France, November 30, 1702. As stated above he set out for the Isle of Guernsey, November 21, 1715, and must have reached the home of his uncle by the time his birthday arrived. He was then thirteen and was apprenticed to his Uncle Simond who soon afterward sent the boy to Boston, Massachusetts, with instructions to his correspondents to have him learn the goldsmith's trade, agreeing to defray all expenses. He learned his trade of John Cony, of Boston, who died August 20, 1722. Revere's "time," valued at forty pounds, was paid for, as shown by the settlement of Cony's estate. During the year 1723 he returned to Guernsey on a visit to his relatives, but determined to make his home in Boston and soon came back. He established himself in the business of a gold and silversmith, and modified his name to suit the demands of English tongues, to Paul Revere. But for many years the surname was variously spelled in the public records, "Reverie" and "Revear" being common. About May, 1730, he "removed from Captain Pitt's at the Town Dock to the north end over against Colonel Hutchinson's." This house was on North street, now Hanover, opposite Clark street, near the corner of Love lane, now Tileston street. He was a member of the New Brick or "Cockerel" Church, so called from the cockerel weather vane which is still in service on the Shepherd Memorial Church, Cambridge. Samples of his handiwork have been preserved. A silver tankard owned now or lately by Mrs. William H. Emery, of Newton, Massachusetts, was made about 1747 for Rebecca Goodwill, whose name and the date are engraved on it.

After he had been in business a few years he married, June 19, 1729, Deborah Hitchborn, who was born in Boston, January 29, 1704. She died in May, 1777; he died July 22, 1754. Children: 1. Deborah, baptized February 27, 1731-32. 2. Paul, born December 21, 1734, mentioned below. 3. Frances, born July, 1736, baptized July 18. 4. Thomas, baptized August 27, 1738, died young. 5. Thomas, baptized January 13, 1739-40. 6. John, baptized October 11, 1741. 7. Mary, baptized July 13, 1743. 8. Elizabeth (twin), baptized July 13, 1743, died young. 9. Elizabeth, baptized January 20, 1744-45. There were twelve in all.

(IV) Colonel Paul Revere, son of Paul Revere (Apollos Rivoire) (3), was born in Boston, December 21, 1734, and was baptized December 22, 1734, the following day. He received his education from the famous Master Tileston at the North grammar school, and then entered his father's shop to learn the trade of goldsmith and silversmith. He had much natural ability in designing and drawing and became a prominent engraver. He taught himself the art of engraving on copper. His early plates, of course, were crude in detail, but they were forceful and expressive, and his later work was characterized by a considerable degree of artistic merit and elegance. His unique abilities show to the best advantage in his craft of which he was a master. His services to the colonies in the struggle for independence and afterward by his skill as an engraver and artisan were as important, perhaps, as his military achievements, to the cause of liberty. One of his triumphs for the American cause was the manufacture of gunpowder at Canton, Massachusetts, when the only source of supply was in the vicinity of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, the proprietor of which was hostile to the establishment of Revere's plant. He succeeded, however, and thus greatly strengthened the resources of the Northern army. He was also employed by the government to oversee the casting and manufacture of cannon, to engrave and print the notes issued in the place of money by Congress and by the state of Massachusetts. In addition to his shop, he established an important hardware store on Essex street, opposite the site of the famous Liberty Tree that was the center of much of the patriotic demonstration of pre-Revolutionary times. There was apparently no limit to the variety of work successfully essayed by Revere, for it is shown on abundant testimony that in his younger days he practiced with much skill the making and inserting of artificial teeth, an art that he learned of an English dentist temporarily located in Boston, and he also designed many of the frames that surround the paintings of his friend, Copley. These were, however, but incidents in comparison with the bolder undertakings of later years. In 1789 he established an iron foundry of considerable capacity and in 1792 began to cast church bells, the first of which, still in existence, was for the Second Church of Boston. He cast many bells, of which some are still in use in the old parish churches of Massachusetts. He took his son, Joseph Warren Revere, into business with him. Brass cannon and many kinds of metal work needed for the building and equipment of the ships of the navy were manufactured for the government. He invented a process of treating copper that enabled him to hammer and roll it while heated, thus greatly facilitating the manufacture of the bolts and spikes used in his work. In many respects the most important of all his enterprises was that of rolling copper into large sheets, established in 1800, aided by the United States government to the extent of ten thousand dollars, to be repaid in sheet copper. It was the first copper rolling mill in the country. The plates were made in this mill for the boilers of Robert Fulton's steamboat and for the sheathing of many men-of-war. In 1828 the business was incorporated as the Revere Copper Company and under this name still continues and prospers.

He is best known perhaps for his part in the events preceding the battle of Lexington and Concord. The martial spirit that stirred him to such a degree in later life asserted itself first on the occasion of the campaign against the French in Canada in 1756, and he was at that time commissioned second lieutenant of artillery by Governor Shirley and attached to the expedition against Crown Point under the command of General John Winslow. His service in this campaign, however, proved uneventful, and he returned some six months later to his business. From this time his allegiance to royal authority steadily waned. He became a prominent Whig leader in Boston. He was popular among his fellow patriots in the secret organization known as the Sons of Liberty. The meetings were conducted with great secrecy, chiefly at the Green Dragon tavern, and measures of importance taken to resist the encroachments of the British authority on the rights that the colonies had enjoyed for a century or more. Revere was intrusted with the execution of many important affairs, often bearing dispatches of importance between the committees of safety and correspondence that virtually organized and carried on the Revolution itself. He was prominent at the time of the Stamp Act troubles, and he designed and published a number of famous cartoons and caricatures. His views of the landing of British troops in Boston and of the Boston massacre had a large influence on the public mind. In pursuance of the non-importation agreement the citizens of Boston took steps to prevent the landing of the cargo of the ship "Dartmouth," November 29, 1773; Revere himself was one of the guard of twenty-five appointed to carry out the vote of a public meeting providing that "the tea should not be landed," and he was one of the leaders of the Tea Party, December 16, 1773. That was the first act of open rebellion against the government; the port of Boston was closed and Revere proceeded to New York and Philadelphia to secure the co-operation of the other colonies, and he took an important part in organizing the first confederacy of the provinces, effected in 1774. He made two more trips to the city of Philadelphia bearing messages from the Provincial congress of Massachusetts, as the re-organized general court was known. In Boston the situation was becoming critical. Dr. Joseph Warren sent for Revere, April 18, 1775, to tell him that the British troops were gathering on the Boston Common and, that he feared for the safety of Hancock and Adams who were at Lexington, whither he believed the British were preparing to go in quest of military stores. Revere undertook to warn the country; received his signal that the expedition was making a start; rode through Medford to Lexington. The other messenger, William Dawes, arrived half an hour later and the two messengers proceeded together to Concord and were soon joined by Dr. Prescott. They were surprised by British officers who had been patrolling the road; Dawes and Revere were captured, while the more fortunate Prescott, who knew the country better, made his escape and warned Concord; the alarm spreading thence in every direction through all the colonies. The prisoners were closely questioned and threatened, but suffered no actual violence and, during the excitement following a volley from the Lexington militia as they drew near Lexington, the prisoners were abandoned. He helped rescue the papers of Mr. Hancock from the Clark house, and while they were getting the trunk out of the house encountered the enemy but got away safely. Longfellow's poem has made Revere's ride one of the classic adventures of American history. Revere made his home in Charlestown and after some weeks his wife and family joined him there. He made other perilous trips for the Whigs to New York and Philadelphia. After the Evacuation in 1776, Washington employed Revere to repair the abandoned guns at Castle William, now Fort Independence, and he succeeded by inventing a new kind of carriage, rendered necessary by the fact that the British had broken the trunnions from the guns. In July he was commissioned major of a regiment raised for the defence of town and harbor; in November lieutenant-colonel in a regiment of state artillery, performing many important duties, including the transfer from Boston to Worcester, August, 1777, of a body of several hundred prisoners captured at Bennington by Stark. He took part with his regiment in the first campaign in Rhode Island, and was several times in command of Castle William, incidentally presiding at many courts martial. His service in defence of Boston harbor were onerous and, despite adverse conditions, he steadfastly fulfilled his duties and endeavored to make the best of the situation. On June 26, 1779, Colonel Revere was ordered to prepare one hundred men of his command to go with the expedition known as the Penobscot Expedition to attack the British at Maja-Bagaduce, now Castine, Maine. The expedition ended in disaster to the American forces, and one unfortunate result of it was a quarrel between Colonel Revere and a captain of marines, resulting in Revere's removal from the service, until he obtained a hearing at a court-martial in 1781 when he was completely vindicated and acquitted of blame. It was a matter of great regret to Revere that his service was restricted to the state; he hoped and endeavored to obtain a place in the Continental army. He exerted his influence in favor of the adoption of the Federal constitution when its fate seemed doubtful in Massachusetts.

The varied interests of his business and military career did not prevent him from cultivating the social side of life. He was the first entered apprentice received into Saint Andrew's Lodge of Free Masons in Boston, and ten years later, in 1770, he was elected its master. He was one of the organizers of the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts, and was its grand master from 1794 to 1797. In this capacity he assisted Governor Samuel Adams at the laying of the cornerstone of the Massachusetts State House, July 4, 1795, and delivered an address on that occasion. In 1783 Saint Andrew's Lodge was divided upon the question of remaining under the jurisdiction of the Grand Lodge of Scotland, which had chartered it and also the Grand Lodge, or of affiliating with the latter. Twenty-nine members favored the old arrangement, while twenty-three, including Revere, desired to change. The minority withdrew and formed the Rising States Lodge, September, 1784, with Paul Revere its first master. He made jewels for these lodges and made and engraved elaborate certificates of membership and notification cards. At the death of General Washington he was made one of a committee of three to write a letter of condolence to the widow and ask her for a lock of Washington's hair. This request was granted and Revere made a golden urn about four inches in height for the relic. Through correspondence he cultivated the acquaintance of his relatives in Guernsey and France and many of the letters have been preserved. He was the chief founder of the Massachusetts Charitable Mechanic Association in 1795, and was its first president from 1795 to 1799, when he declined re-election, although his interest in its affairs was undiminished.

Forty years old when he rode on the midnight alarm, Paul Revere gave the best years of his life to his country. After the Revolution and the period of struggle to organize a government, Revere received the unqualified respect and honor that he deserved, while his own industry and skill provided him with a competency that enabled him to live well, to educate a large family of children and finally to leave them in comfortable circumstances. He died May 10, 1818, and was buried in the Granary Burial Ground, Boston, where are also the graves of his friends, John Hancock and Samuel Adams.

He married, August 17, 1757, Sarah Orne, who died May, 1773. He married (second), October 10, 1773, Rachel Walker, born in Boston, December 27, 1745, died June 19, 1815. The children of Paul and Sarah Revere: 1. Deborah, born April 3, 1758, died January 3, 1797; married Amos Lincoln. 2. Paul, born January 6, 1760, mentioned below. 3. Sarah, born January 3, 1762, married, March 20, 1788, John Bradford; she died July 5, 1791. 4. Mary, born March 31, 1764, died April 30, 1765. 5. Frances, born February 19, 1766, died June 9, 1799; married ——— Stevens. 6. Mary, born March 19, 1768, died August, 1853; married Jedediah Lincoln. 7. Elizabeth, born December 5, 1770, married Amos Lincoln, whose first wife was her sister. 8. Hannah, born December 15, 1772, died September 19, 1773. Children of Paul and Rachel Revere: 9. Joshua, born December 7, 1774, died about 1792. 10. John, born June 10, 1776, died June 27, 1776. 11. Joseph Warren, born April 30, 1777, died October 12, 1868; succeeded his father in business, a prominent citizen of Boston. 12. Lucy, born May 15, 1780, died July 9, 1780. 13. Harriet, born July 24, 1783, died June 27, 1860. 14. John, born December 25, 1784, died March, 1786. 15. Maria, born July 4, 1785, died August 22, 1847; married Joseph Balestier. 16. John, born March 27, 1787, died April 30, 1847.

(V) Paul Revere, son of Colonel Paul Revere (4), was born in Boston, January 6, 1760. He was educated in Boston schools and associated with his father in business. He resided in Boston and Canton, where his father lived during his latter years in the summer months. He died January 16, 1813, before his father, aged fifty-three years. He married ———. Children: Sarah, mentioned below; Paul, George, Rachel, Mary, Deborah, Harriet.

(VI) Sally or Sarah Revere, daughter of Paul Revere (5), was born in Boston about 1785. Married, February 13, 1806, David Curtis; settled in Boston. Children: David Revere, Maria Revere, Caroline Revere, George Revere, Charles Revere, Henry Revere, Edward Alexander Revere, mentioned below.

(VII) Edward Alexander Revere Curtis, son of David and Sallie (Revere) (6) Curtis, was born in Boston, February 22, 1822, the year that Boston was incorporated as a city. Like his brothers and sisters, he carried the name of Revere to remind him of his mother's family. He was educated in the public schools of his native city. He started a type foundry, when a young man, and founded a large and prosperous business. His foundry was located on Congress street, Boston, until it was destroyed during the Great Fire of 1872. His was the last building burned. He resumed business afterwards on Federal street and continued until his death in 1889. He made his home for many years in Somerville, and was universally respected and esteemed by his townsmen there. He served in the common council of Somerville and also in the board of aldermen. He was a Republican in politics. He belonged to the Soley Lodge of Free Masons and to the Webcowit Club. He married Caroline Pruden, daughter of Israel R. and Caroline (Gulliver) Pruden. Children: 1. Flora. 2. Emma, married Frank W. Cole, 3. Paul Revere, died aged three years. 4. Mabel, died aged three months. 5. Grace, died aged eleven months. 6. Frederick Revere, unmarried.

FREEMAN Samuel Freeman, immigrant ancestor of this family, came from Mawlyn, county Kent, England, and was probably born there. He was rated as a "gentleman" meaning that he was of gentle birth and undoubtedly of an ancient and distinguished English lineage. He had a deed of English property July 22, 1640. His mother's name was Priscilla, as shown by a power of attorney dated December 12, 1646, for the collection of a legacy from her. She was late of Blackfriars, London. Samuel Freeman came to America in 1630, and he was settled in Watertown in that year. His house in Watertown was burnt February 11, 1630-31. He returned to England on business and died there about 1639-40, and little appears about him in the imperfect records of Watertown during his brief residence there. He married in England Apphia ———. Their children: 1. Henry, admitted freeman of

Watertown, May, 1645; married, December 25, 1650, Hannah Stearns; (second), November 27, 1656, Mary Sherman. 2. Apphia. 3. Samuel, born May 11, 1638, in Watertown, mentioned below.

(II) Samuel Freeman, Jr., son of Samuel Freeman (1), was born in Watertown, May 11, 1638. Married Mercy Southworth, of Plymouth, Massachusetts, May 12, 1658. He had relatives in Plymouth colony, and in a deed dated January 20, 1671, Governor Prence calls him his "beloved son-in-law." Just what that relationship was puzzles the family historians. Samuel Freeman became a leading citizen of the town of Eastham. He was chosen deacon of the church there in 1676. He was deputy to the general court in 1697. A man of means and business ability, he served the town in times of peculiar straits. He bought a large part of the estate of Governor Prence. He died November 25, 1712, aged seventy-five years. His wife Mercy was a daughter of Constant Southworth, who was some time assistant in the Plymouth Colony. Constant Southworth came over with his brother and mother, Alice, in 1622. His father, Constant, died in England, and his mother came over to become the wife of Governor William Bradford; she had been his sweetheart in youth but the match had been opposed by her family on the ground of Bradford's inferior social position; she was the daughter of Alexander Carpenter, of Wrentham, England. Constant Southworth married, November 2, 1637, Elizabeth Collier, daughter of William Collier, one of the "Adventurers" to New Plymouth in 1626, a prominent citizen. Collier's daughter Rebecca married Job Cole; his daughter Sarah married Love Brewster, son of Elder Brewster; his daughter Mary married, April 1, 1636, Governor Thomas Prence. Hence the wife of Governor Prence was sister to Samuel Freeman's wife's mother. One of Mrs. Freeman's sisters, Alice, married Benjamin Church; another, Mary, married John Alden. Constant Southworth, her father, died 1697 in Duxbury; he was deputy from Duxbury 1649; treasurer of the colony many years; assistant 1670 to 1675, also commissary general; he was admitted a freeman in 1637, and was a soldier in the Pequot war in 1636-37. Children of Deacon Samuel and Mercy Freeman: 1. Apphia, born December 11, 1659, died February 19, 1660, in Eastham. 2. Samuel, born March 26, 1662. 3. Apphia, born January 1, 1666, married Isaac Pepper, of Eastham, October 17, 1685. 4. Constant, born March 31, 1669, mentioned below. 5. Elizabeth, born June 26, 1671, married Abraham Remick, (second) —— Merrick. 6. Edward, died young. 7. Mary, married, about 1693, John Cole. 8. Alice, married Nathaniel Merrick. 9. Mercy.

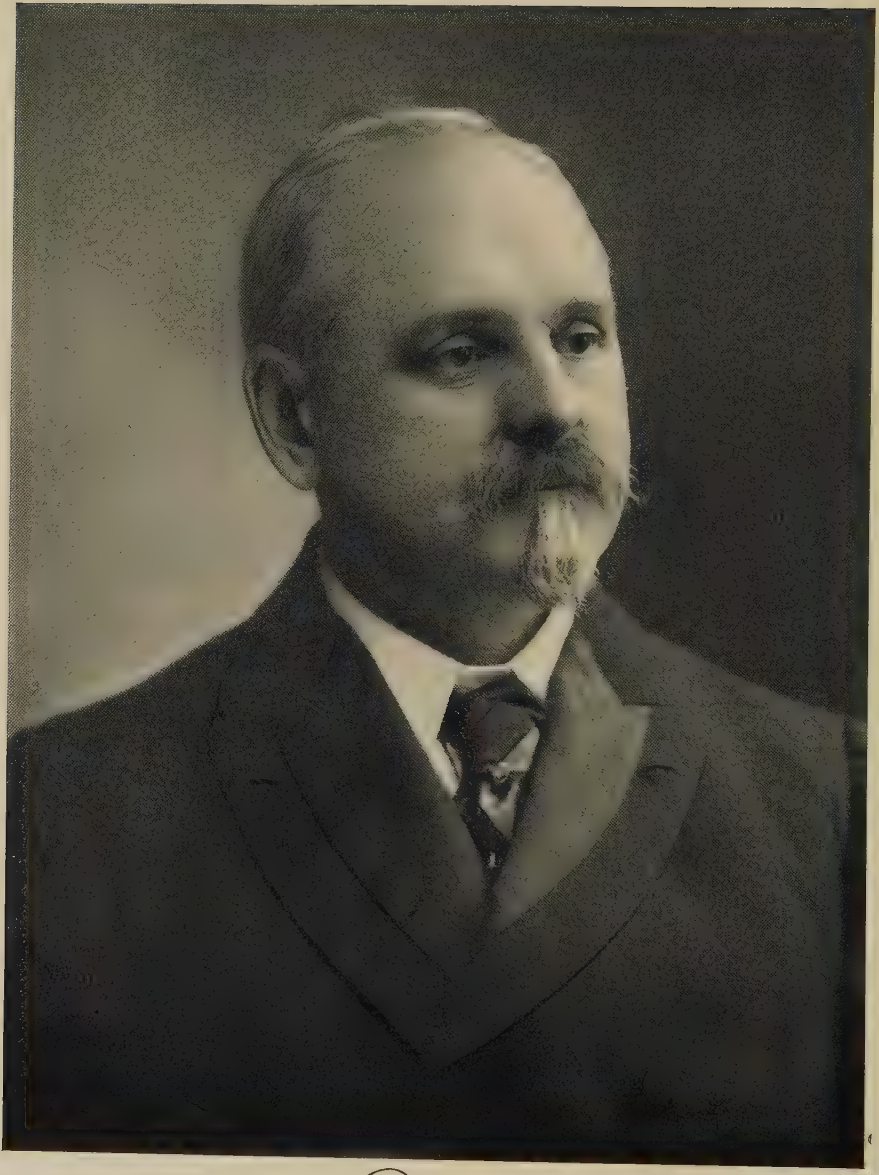
(III) Constant Freeman, son of Samuel Freeman (2), was born March 31, 1669, married, October 11, 1694, Jane Treat. He settled in Truro on Cape Cod, and died there June 8, 1745, aged seventy-six years. His will dated March 17, 1744-45, mentions daughters Jane, Mercy Hopkins, Hannah Gross, Eunice Crocker, Elizabeth Lombard, Apphia Bickford, and sons Robert, Jonathan, Joshua and Constant. The will was proved July 9, 1745, but it was found necessary to appoint an administrator September 19, 1758. His widow Jane died September 1, 1729, and Isaac Freeman, of Truro, completed her administration of Constant's estate. She was a daughter of Rev. Samuel Treat, the faithful and distinguished minister of Truro. She was born December 6, 1675. Mr. Treat was a talented, laborious and faithful minister of Christ, a son of Governor Robert Treat, of Connecticut; a graduate of Harvard College, 1669. That the Truro pastor was not remarkable for captivating oratorical powers, may be inferred from the story of his preaching in the pulpit of his father-in-law, Dr. Willard, minister of Old South Church, Boston. The congregation was not informed of the relationship and the sermon was not received with favor. Some of the parishioners did not hesitate to hint that they hoped the visiting preacher might not be invited again. They doubted not that he was a pious and worthy man, but— "such horrid preaching." A few weeks later Dr. Willard, without replying to the critics in any way, delivered his son-in-law's sermon from the same pulpit and the congregation was charmed. Some said that Dr. Willard never preached so "excellent" a sermon before. "You preached" some of his hearers said "from the same text that stranger had; but what a difference!" When told that "it was the identical discourse preached by the stranger, my son-in-law, Mr. Treat" his critics were mightily confused. The effect of his delivery may have been due to his very loud voice which "was so loud that it could be heard at a great distance from the meeting house where he was preaching, even in the midst of the winds that howl over the plains of Nauset; but there was no more music in it than in the discordant sounds with which it mingled."

Children of Constant and Jane Freeman: 1. Robert, born August 12, 1696, mentioned below. 2. Jane, born September 20, 1697, died February 19, 1698. 3. Jane, born March 5, 1698-99, in Eastham. 4. Constant, born March 25, 1700, in Eastham. 5. Mercy, born August 31, 1702, married, October 8, 1719, Caleb Hopkins. 6. Hannah, born May 3, 1704, married, August 20, 1725, Micah Gross. 7. Eunice, born November 25, 1705, married, March 4, 1733, William Crocker. 8. Elizabeth, born February 5, 1707-8; married —— Lombard. 9. Jonathan, born June 9, 1710, in Truro, married Rebecca Binney, September 23, 1731. 10. Apphia, born January 14, 1713, married, October 6, 1731, Samuel Bickford. 11. Joshua, born July 4, 1717, married, October 9, 1746, Rebecca Parker; (second) Rebecca Knowles.

(IV) Robert Freeman, son of Constant Freeman (3), was born August 12, 1696, in Truro, Massachusetts. Married, April 5, 1722, Mary Paine, of Eastham. He is held in special reverence by his pious posterity as pre-eminently a man of piety, whose life and religious experience were striking illustrations of the power of faith and prayer. It was believed by his own generation and the succeeding that in answer to a prayer was granted a promise including the fourth generation of the family and it is still said that the religious status of his descendants confirms the belief. He married the daughter of Elisha Paine; his widow married (second) Deacon Waldo, of Norwich, Connecticut. Freeman died September 27, 1755, in Pomfret, Connecticut. Children of Robert and Mary Freeman: 1. Elijah, born January 6, 1722-23, died aged twenty-five years. 2. Rebecca, born September 23, 1724, married—— Paine. 3. Hannah, born April 23, 1726, married —— Chapman. 4. Robert, born December 31, 1727. 5. Mary, born August 18, 1729; married —— Holmes. 6. Elisha, born July 2, 1731, mentioned below. 7. Simon, born April 28, 1733. 8. Mercy, born March 11, 1735, in Canterbury, married —— Olmstead. 9. Abigail, married —— Howell.

(V) Captain Elisha Freeman, son of Robert Freeman (4), was born in Truro, Massachusetts, July 2, 1731. Married Mercy Vincent, of Pomfret, Connecticut. Like his father, he was an eminent Christian, his "long life of faith and love terminating at the age of ninety-nine years." His memory is reverenced by his posterity. "Sketches of his life, containing an account of his shipwreck and remarkable deliverance, as also his religious exercises and the special dealings of God's Providence during a life of eighty-eight years" is the title of a book written by him to gratify the desire of his numerous descendants, relatives and friends, to become acquainted with the leading incidents of his life. This remarkable book was printed at Ballston Spa, New York, 1819. In early life he was a mariner. He removed to Norwich Landing, and in 1761, sailed with other settlers to Nova Scotia and settled in Cornwallis. In 1769, having made a trip to Halifax, and reloaded with government stores, he was returning to the Bay of Fundy, when at night, in a thick fog, his vessel struck a rock previously unknown, since called "Freeman's Woe," and his vessel was wrecked. The following spring he settled with wife and children on land granted by the English government. No other family was near them; and their daughter, born in the wilderness, was the first white child born in what is now the town of Amherst. He remained there until the Revolution when, declining to take the oath of allegiance to England, and incurring the ill-will of his Loyalist neighbors, he went back to New England. In about a year, however, he was allowed to return to his home in Nova Scotia, through the influence of Colonel Street, who married his daughter. At the age of fifty-six he settled at Kinderhook, New York. Children of Captain Elisha and Mary Freeman: 1. Son died in infancy. 2. Elisha, born July, 1757, mentioned below. 3. Mary, married ——— Morse, of Stephentown, New York. 4. Mercy, married ——— Doubleday, of Cooperstown, New York. 5. Abigail, married Colonel Street, of St. John, New Brunswick, Canada. 6. Ann Frances, married Dillas Dernier, of Cobleskill, New York. 7. Hannah, married ——— Chester, of Truro, Ohio. 8. Nicholas Vincent, married Lucretia Babcock, of Worcester, New York. 9. Elizabeth, married ——— Calkins, of Halfmoon, New York.

(VI) Elisha Freeman, Jr., son of Captain Elisha Freeman (5), was born July, 1757, at Norwich Landing. Married Lydia Reynolds, 1779. He resided at Kinderhook and Worcester, New York. He died May 5, 1818, aged fifty-five years; his widow Lydia, born May 20, 1765, died May, 1847. Their children: 1. Joshua Edwards, born 1780, in New Brunswick, married Eliza Morgan in Eastport, Maine; died 1851 in La Grange, Ohio. 2. Lydia, married Elijah P. Olmstead, of Schodack, New York. 3. Elisha Edwards, born March 23, 1783, mentioned below. 4. Nathaniel, born September 25, 1785, in Kinderhook, New York, married Clarissa



Benj. G. Freeman

Baker. 5. Simeon, born October 3, 1788, married Olive Jackson. 6. George Washington, born April 13, 1790, married Sarah Young. 7. Cynthia, born July 4, 1793, married Reuben Williams. 8. Mary, born August 25, 1795, married David France and George G. Warner, of Schoharie. 9. Mercy Ann, born June 3, 1797, in Worcester, Otsego county, New York, married J. S. Simmonds and Orange M. Stacy. 10. Henry, born 1799, married Nancy Knowles. 11. Stephen Van Rensselaer, born 1802, married Laura Wolcott; settled in Ohio. 12. Abigail, born 1804, died 1805. 13. Rev. Frederic Reynolds, born October 6, 1805, married Lucy R. Beeman, born July 22, 1809, daughter of Rev. Julius Beeman, of Worcester, New York, October 8, 1826; resided in Washington, D. C.

(VII) Elisha Edwards Freeman, son of Elisha Freeman (6), was born March 23, 1783. He married (first), April 4, 1804, Rachel Coley; she died September 14, 1805; married (second), January 21, 1807, Rebecca Plummer, of Sheffield, New Brunswick; she died January 13, 1817; married (third), October 10, 1819—, and with her removed to Oshkosh, Wisconsin, in 1849. She died there October 18, 1851, and he married (fourth), 1851, Mrs. Cowel and (fifth), 1860, Mrs. Schoonover. He died July 25, 1861.

Children of Elisha Edwards and Rebecca Freeman: 1. Sarah, born April 3, 1808, married, January 1, 1832, John Van Patten; she died November 30, 1847; children: i. Rebecca A. Van Patten, born September 10, 1832; ii. James Van Patten, born May 1, 1834; iii. Mary L. Van Patten, born April 14, 1836; iv. Emily M. Van Patten, born April 17, 1838; v. Robert Van Patten, born March 22, 1840; vi. Dorlisca Van Patten, born December 20, 1842; vii. Frederic Van Patten, born November 29, 1845. 2. Emily, born July 9, 1810, married, August 22, 1838, Rev. Ingraham Powers; she died at Worcester, February 20, 1864; children: i. Cyrus A. Powers, born November 18, 1839; ii. George A. Powers, born June 5, 1841; iii. Milton L. Powers, born February 23, 1843; iv. Mary L. Powers, born February 28, 1845; v. Emelina Powers, born June 10, 1850. 3. Lavina, born September 15, 1812, died September 14, 1836. 4. Mary Ann, born February 22, 1815, married, December 25, 1835, David R. Smith; married (second), 1852, Nathan Watson; children: i. Rebecca F. Smith, born February 25, 1836; ii. Nathan Smith, born September 24, 1837, graduate New York Medical College, 1869, resided Middlefield, New York; married Ellen A. Hubbard, August 18, 1870, and had: Howard N. Smith, born January 18, 1871, and Tracy Burpee Smith, born March 21, 1874; iii. John N. Smith, born December 21, 1838; iv. Jeremiah B. Smith, born August 28, 1840; v. James W. Smith, born May 23, 1842; vi. Ingraham P. Smith, born April 13, 1844; vii. Edwin Smith, born March 27, 1846; viii. Mary E. Smith, born October 14, 1847; by second wife: ix. David S. Smith, born 1853. Children of Elisha Edwards and Lydia Freeman: 5. William, born August 3, 1820, died January 4, 1821. 6. Henry, born June 11, 1822, died September 17, 1822. 7. Rachel, born September 18 1823, died May 13, 1825. 8. Elisha Edwards, born April 28, 1826, died June 16, 1827. 9. Edwin A., born March 11, 1828, mentioned below. 10. Lydia, born August 3, 1829, died December 11, 1829. 11. Adaline, born April 7, 1831, married, December 1, 1852, John C. Wheeler, and had six children. 12. Robert, born November 1, 1832, died December 24, 1839.

(VIII) Edwin A. Freeman, son of Elisha Edwards Freeman (7), was born March 11, 1828, at Worcester, Otsego county, New York. He was educated in the public schools and learned the trade of carpenter. He followed the building business until the war broke out. He enlisted August 8, 1862, in the Twenty-third Wisconsin Volunteers in the Civil war. He was taken sick and ordered to the hospital at St. Louis, January 22, 1863. He died on the hospital boat and it is supposed that he was buried on the bank near some landing or else in the river itself. He married, September 18, 1850, Fanny Jaycox, of Waterloo, New York, born September 18, 1832. She is living and in good health. Children: 1. Edwina Adaline, born November 29, 1851, married, February 22, 1871, Durell Foster. 2. Roxzina, born February 22, 1853. 3. Benjamin Franklin, born September 23, 1854, mentioned below. 4. William Elisha, born August 30, 1856. 5. George Wallace, born April 4, 1858. 6. John Henry, born January 14, 1860, died September 8, 1860. 7. Alfred Miller, born July 13, 1861, died November 12, 1861. 8. Edwin A., Jr., born November 17, 1862. All these children are deceased with the exception of Benjamin F.

(IX) Benjamin Franklin Freeman, son of Edwin A. Freeman (8), was born at Oshkosh, Wisconsin, September 23, 1854. He lived in his native town, and attended school there until he was eleven years old. Then he lived two years at Albany, New York, and three years in Syracuse, New York. He worked on various farms while acquiring his schooling. At the age of sixteen he became a traveling salesman in the employ of the firm of Trowbridge & Jennings, photographers, who made a specialty of copying pictures and portraits. He worked at this business two years and for E. C. Veeder, photographer, Rochester, New York, for two years. At the age of twenty he went on the road again for Chase Brothers & Stone. After two years this firm was dissolved, but he continued to work for Mr. Stone two years more. In 1876 Mr. Freeman went to Boston with Mr. Stone and was with him in business for two years. In 1878 Mr. Freeman started in business on his own acount in a small photographer's wagon, located in Union Square, Somerville, Massachusetts. He became established in business there and eventually opened a studio at the corner of Perkins and Lincoln streets, Somerville. After two years he took larger quarters at 42 Broadway, where he was located for nineteen years. At the end of that period he moved to his own building which he now occupies, 22 Broadway, Somerville. This is a business block, containing four stores and three apartments, one of which Mr. Freeman occupies himself, together with the business office and reception rooms on the second floor; studio, finishing, printing and toning rooms on the third floor. Mr. Freeman has not confined his artistic ability to photography. He is an artist of note in pastelle painting, having studied under Carnig Eksergian, whose studio is at 175 Tremont street, Boston, and whose home is also in Somerville. During the past year he has had commissions for the portraits of ex-Mayor Chandler, City Treasurer John F. Cole, George I. Vincent, the city clerk, Major Hodgkins and George O. Proctor. In his photographic department he has been very prosperous, enjoying the patronage of the best families of that section. He has been especially successful with children's portraits. He is a member of Soley Lodge of Masons, Royal Arch Chapter, Somerville Historical Society, Sons of Veterans, Veteran Firemen's Association. In politics he is a Republican. Treasurer of the Somerville Fourth of July Association, and has been for six years a director of the Winterhill Co-operative Bank. He married Anna A. Baldwin, daughter of Amos H. Baldwin, of Volney, New York. Children: 1. Clinton, died young. 2. Fanny, born June 10, 1885, graduate of Somerville high school, 1904; member of Professor Sargent's physical culture class at Harvard University, class of 1907. 3. Edwin A., born December 10, 1886, graduate of the Somerville high school, class of 1906. Both children are gifted and trained musically, and are skillful players.

KING Thomas King the immigrant ancestor, was born about 1600, in England, probably in Shaston, Dorsetshire, where his brother Peter King the elder made his will May 30, 1658. This will was proved December 9, 1658. It mentions Thomas, leaving him ten pounds, giving his residence as New England. Peter had tenements in Stower Provest, etc. He mentions also a sister Frances, Grace Lush, grandchildren Joseph and Mary King, sons Joseph and Peter, Jr., and his wife Grizel. Another English will, that of Elizabeth, wife of Richard Lee, an abstract of which is given in the Gen. Reg. for 1896, page 529, mentions the wife of Thomas King, in New England, as Ann, although Ann, the first wife of Thomas, died December 24, 1642, at Sudbury, and the will is dated some years after. If this is the Ann, wife of Thomas King, mentioned, and no other is known of this name, she was Ann Collins before her marriage. Thomas King settled in Sudbury as early as 1642. After the death of his first wife he married second, December 26, 1655, Bridget Davis, widow of Robert Davis; she died a widow, March 1, 1685. Children: 1. Peter, mentioned below. 2. Elizabeth, mentioned below. 3. Thomas, born December 4, 1642; died January 31, 1645.

(II) Peter King, son of Thomas King (1), was born in England, and came to Sudbury with his parents about 1642. In 1657 he was of age, and was one of the original twenty-one petitioners for the Marlborough grant. He received twenty-two acres November 26, 1660, in Marlborough, and settled there near King's Pond, in the third squadron. He was a man of prominence; deacon of the church; deputy to the general court 1689-90; and on the committee to erect the second meeting house. He died August 27, 1704. No record appears of his marriage or of any children except his adopted son, Samuel, mentioned below.

(II) Elizabeth King, daughter of Thomas King (1), was born about 1635, in England, and was brought to America with her brother Peter, probably by their parents. She married in Sudbury, November 8, 1655, Samuel Rice, who was born 1634, son of Edmund Rice, the pioneer, who settled in Sudbury in 1638. (See Rice family sketch.) She died October, 1667, when her sixth child was an infant. Before her death she gave to her brother Peter King her baby boy, Samuel. For many years this boy was known as Samuel King, alias Rice; and his children were similarly designated. The Christian name Rice, mentioned below, has been common in the families of his decendants.

Samuel Rice (2), married second, September, 1665, Mary Brown, who died June 18, 1675, and third, December 13, 1676, Sarah Hosmer, widow of James Hosmer, Jr. He died February 25, 1684-5, aged about fifty-one years. Children of Samuel and Elizabeth (King) Rice: 1. Elizabeth Rice, born October 26, 1656; married Peter Haynes. 2. Hannah Rice, born 1658; married Jonathan Hubbard. 3. Josuhua Rice, born April 19, 1661; married Mary ———. 4. Edmund Rice, born 1663; married Ruth Parker. 5. Esther Rice, born September 18, 1665; married ——— Hubbard. 6. Samuel Rice, born October 14, 1667; mentioned below. Children of Samuel and Mary (Brown) Rice: 7. Mary Rice, born August 6, 1669. 8. Edward Rice, born June 30, 1673-4. 9. Abigail Rice, born March 10, 1673-4, married Palmer Goulding. 10. Joseph Rice, born May, 1678; married Mary Townsend.

(III) Lieutenant Samuel King, alias Rice, son of Samuel Rice (2), and foster son of his uncle, Peter King (2), was born at Sudbury, October 14, 1667, and died there November 13, 1713. John Rice, of Sudbury, was guardian of the five minor children of King until 1720, when Moses Rice, of Worcester, was appointed for some of them, after the death of John, September 6, 1719. Lieutenant King, alias Rice, married Abigail Clapp, of Milton, Massachusetts, she died February 17, 1729-30, at Sudbury. Children: 1. Peter, born 1695; mentioned below. 2. Ezra, born May 22, 1697; settled in Worcester, where severay children were born to him. 3. Mindwell, born May 16 1699 (?). 4. Samuel, born March 24, 1701. 5. Thomas, born March 25, 1703. 6. Edward, born August 4, 1705. 7. Elizabeth, born April 29, 1707.

(IV) Peter King (alias Rice), son of Samuel King (3), was born in Sudbury in 1695; died April 9, 1739. He came to Worcester before 1720, and lived doubtless with Moses Rice, of Worcester. He married first, at Weston, February 15, 1719-20, Elizabeth Flagg daughter of Benjamin Flagg (born 1662, died 1741) granddaughter of Thomas Flagg (1643-1695—see Flagg family sketch). She died October 5, 1722, and King married second, March 25, 1723, at Sudbury, Elizabeth Graves. He never used the "alias Rice" after coming to Worcester. He lived there until about 1723, after the death of his first wife. Children of Peter and Elizabeth (Flagg) King: 1. Samuel, born at Worcester, December 8, 1720. 2. Benjamin, born at Worcester, March 25, 1722; mentioned below. Children of Peter and Elizabeth (Graves) King; all born at Sudbury: 3. Experience, married John Ball, of Concord. 4. Elizabeth, born June 22, 1725. 5. Abigail, born April 20, 1728. 6. Ebenezer, born January 26, 1729-30; whose son Peter was born at Sudbury, February 11, 1757.

(V) Benjamin King, son of Peter King (4), was born at Worcester, March 25, 1722. He was taken to Sudbury when an infant, after the death of his mother, and lived there until the death of his father in 1739, when he returned to Worcester to live with his guardian Benjamin Flagg, appointed September 28, 1739. When he came of age he deeded to this uncle Benjamin Flagg, Jr., his rights in the estate of his grandfather, his uncle having agreed to support his grandmother, Experience Flagg, widow of Benjamin, the remainder of her life. This deed was dated June 30, 1744, and another of the same date of similar purport was given to Benjamin Flagg by Experience Ball, of Concord, sister of Benjamin King. He was a soldier in the revolution, a private in Captain James Gray's company, Colonel Thomas Marshall's regiment, giving his residence as New Ipswich, New Hampshire, and Ashby, Massachusetts, adjoining towns, in 1776. He went from Mason, New Hampshire, in 1775, in Captain Ezra Town's company, Colonel James Reed's regiment. He gave his age as fifty-three, his height five feet six inches, complexion dark, eyes blue, occupation farming, birthplace Worcester, residence Mason. He was in Colonel Marshall's regiment as of New Ipswich, July 15, 1776, and in Captain James Heron's company, Colonel Hazen's regiment, in 1778. His record is found in both Massachusetts and New Hampshire Revolutionary archives. He settled in New Ipswich before 1755, and bought a farm there, near Saw Mill brook. He sold to Abijah Smith, of Leominster Massachusetts, in 1764, what is still known as the Smith lot, and then removed to Mason, New Hampshire. His name was on the tax list January 27, 1777, for the last time. He died in the service late in 1778, and years afterward his widow was a pensioner. She removed to Maine with her son Benjamin in 1779, and located at Winthrop and Monmouth, Maine, west of Gardiner. Her son Benjamin located ten miles east of Gardiner. She died at Winthrop, January 6, 1819. Benjamin married, November 3, 1745, Sarah Taylor, of Townsend, Massachusetts. Children: 1. Benjamin, Jr., born May 23, 1749; mentioned below. 2. Sarah, married Amos Dakin, of Mason. 3. Elizabeth, married Nathan Floyd, of Hope, Maine. 4. Silence, married Peter Hopkins, of Winthrop, Maine. 5. Mary, married ——— Huse, of Winthrop. 6. Ebenezer, born at Mason, February 22, 1768; married Mehitable Robbins, of Winthrop. 7. Samuel, married Susanna Brainerd, of Winthrop.

(VI) Benjamin King, Jr., son of Benjamin King (5), was born at New Ipswich, May 23, 1749. He was brought up as a farmer, and followed that occupation through life. In 1779 he came with his mother, brothers and sisters, to Maine, and settled ten miles east of the town of Gardiner, on the Sheepscot river, at a place then called Ballstown, of which the name was changed in 1807 to its present name of Whitefield. The locality became known as King's Mills, from the fact that King built a saw mill and grist mill on the excellent water privilege at this point. He also engaged in trade in addition to his business as miller and farmer, and had an interest in a vessel which was captured by the French early in the nineteenth century and figured in the French spoliation claims, although congress has never appropriated money to reimburse the owners or their heirs. He died at Whitefield, Maine, August 30, 1801, his death being caused by a falling beam while raising a building. He married Ruth Bartlett, who died at Whitefield, Maine, September 23, 1802. Children: 1. Peter, married Mary Glidden. 2. Elijah, married Bethiah Philbrick. 3. Benjamin, born August 6, 1776, died November 23, 1866; mentioned below. 4. Moses, married Lydia Peaslee. 5. John, died unmarried. 6. Rice, married Lavinia Hopkins.

(VII) Benjamin King, son of Benjamin King (6), was born at Mason or New Ipswich, New Hampshire, August 6, 1776. He received his education in the common schools, and helped his father on the farm until about the time of his marriage, when he bought of a relative two hundred and fifty acres on the east side of the Sheepscot river, Maine, situated about a mile from the center of what was called the Six Mile Strip. Here he settled and cleared his farm. He was a butcher, and followed that trade in addition to general farming. He built the first brick house in Whitefield, Maine, he and his brothers burning the bricks. He also had charcoal pits for the making of charcoal, a profitable industry before the era of anthracite. The farm later was sold to the town for a poor farm, but is now owned by Fessenden Turner. King was large and powerful in physique. Late in life he was injured by the kick of one of his oxen, causing a severe lameness and eventually death. He died November 23, 1866. He was a member of the Whitefield Baptist church. In politics he was a Whig. He was a member of the old Lincoln Guards at Whitefield. He married Ruth Eunice Glidden, born at Alna, Maine, October 27, 1780, died at Whitefield, December 17, 1877. Children: 1. Mary, born July 29, 1803, died July 9, 1854; married Joseph Clark, merchant and shipbuilder of Waldoboro, Maine. 2. Benjamin, born July 1, 1805, died at Pittston, Maine, May 18, 1892; married March 1, 1835, Jerusha Lennen, who was born September 6, 1812, and died in Guthrie county, Iowa, August 23, 1896; he was a maker of edged tools, guns, etc., blacksmith and farmer, a gifted mechanic. Children: i. Kendall Curtis, born July 4, 1835; ii. Ira Wyman, married February 18, 1864, Lucetta Gibson and had eight children; born October 10, 1836; iii. Charles Fiske, born November 24, 1844, died young; iv. Charles Randall, born November 5, 1845, married first Ona Wilson; second, Anna L. Sinn, and had seven children; v. Irving Alphonso, born March 27, 1848; married first, July 1, 1870, Eliza J. Little; second, Ida Jane Butler (divorced); third, July 6, 1887, Nancy M. Pinkham. 3. Joseph, born April 18, 1807, at Whitefield; died December 16, 1903, at West Liberty, Iowa; ship carpenter and farmer; master of Nicholas Cooper's shipyards at West Pittston, Maine, later of Charles Cooper's yards at Bangor, Maine; removed to Iowa in 1857, and engaged in farming; married first, December 23, 1832, Elmyra Choate, born February 21, 1807; she died at West Liberty, Iowa, March 4, 1880; married second, Mary (Brown) (Adams) Watson. Children, all by the first wife: i. Zelotes, druggist, born July 13, 1834, died October 12, 1902; married December 25, 1860, Abba R. Campbell, of Fountain Green, Illinois, and had one daughter, Mrs. Anna Andrews, of St. Paul, Minnesota. ii. Mary A. C., born January 21, 1838, died May 18, 1906, at Burlington, Iowa; married T. M. Campbell, of Fountain Green, and have Thomas K. Campbell and Mrs. Minnie G. Holbrook, of Lincoln, Nebraska. iii. Dr. Elbraidge Harrison, born September 10, 1843; married December 5, 1867, Florence R. Elliott, who was born October 30, 1847, died at Muscatine, Iowa, October 3, 1893; served in the Union army in the civil war; graduate of Detroit Medical College and practised at Muscatine, Iowa. (Children: Elliott R., born July 12, 1869, married January 17, 1895, Dora Wright; Elmyra, born February 24, 1872, died March 11, 1872; Albert A., born July 14, 1873, is with United States army in Philippines; Ellen Elliott, born January 15, 1878; Joseph Choate, born November 20, 1882, is with United States cavalry, second lieutenant, stationed at Fort Riley, Kansas; Miriam Manning, born July 22, 1886, married January 17, 1906, William G. Ried, of Red Wing, Minnesota.) Dr. Elbridge Harison King married second, October 30, 1895, Mary Exo; no issue by second marriage. 4. Rice, born May 2, 1809; mentioned below. 5. Judge Royal, died young. 6. Eunice, died young. 7. Hiram, born September 25, 1817; died at China, Maine, August 22, 1863, a blacksmith by trade; married, July 19, 1843, Sarah A. Glidden, who was born February 7, 1823, died November 14, 1865. Children: i. Horace E., born June 1, 1844, died January 1, 1868; married July 31, 1864, Sarah V. Robinson, and had a son, Herbert E. Robinson, born June 17, 1866, died November 7, 1906. ii. Ruth Amanda, born August 31, 1852. 8. Sophronia, born November 13, 1819, died February 25, 1905; married, December 28, 1847, Samuel Kennedy, of Whitefield, Maine. Children: Augustus L., born March 18, 1849; Solon B., born November 15, 1850; Calvin F., born November 11, 1852, died November 12, 1874; Wilder F., born January 3, 1854; William H., born October 13, 1856; Horace J., born November 14, 1859; Miles L. and Annie M., born January 5, 1862; Miles L., died October 30, 1862; Walter A., born May 18, 1865. 9. Abigail, born May 3, 1823; died at Wellfleet, Maine, May 1, 1888; married Barzillai Kemp, sea captain, who died June 10, 1901, leaving one son, Albert King. 10. Ruth Ann, born August 18, 1827; married first, October 26, 1845; Miles Larabree, who died in September, 1847; second, April 18, 1849, William H. Manning, who died at Lynn, Massachusetts, November 22, 1882; collector of customs of the port of Gloucester, Massachusetts.

(VIII) Rice King, son of Benjamin King (7), was born at Whitefield, Maine, May 2, 1809. He attended the common schools and Lincoln Academy at Damariscotta, Maine, until eighteen years of age. He worked on the farm also. After completing his schooling he taught school during the winter terms and worked on his father's farm at other seasons. When he married he came into possession of the farm, but later sold it to his sisters. He bought a farm of about seventy acres near the center of Whitefield, and carried on general farming and stock raising until his death, February 25, 1864. His son, Charles R. King, now owns the farm. During the last years of his life he was an invalid. He was an active member of the Whitefield Baptist church; in politics he was first a Whig, then a Republican. He was road surveyor of the town, and when a young man belonged to the state militia. He married July 1, 1838, Abigail Norris, who was born at Whitefield, May 17, 1807, and died at Somerville, Massachusetts, 1898, daughter of Jeremiah and Hannah Norris. Her father was born September 11, 1774, her mother August 11, 1777. Her father was a farmer. Children: 1. Albert Henry, born April 15, 1841, living at Somerville, Massachusetts, unmarried. 2. Martin Luther, born April 21, 1843. 3. Charles Harrison, died February 11, 1847. 4. Harriet Louisa, died January, 1888. 5. Charles Rice, born June 17, 1850; married April 2, 1875, Theresa S. Tibbetts, of Whitefield; children: i. Charles Arthur, born October 5, 1877, died April 21, 1878; ii. Albert Edward, born May 30, 1879, died February 22, 1880; iii. Grace Louise, born December 25, 1880; married June 1, 1905, Charles L. Joslyn, of Somerville, Massachusetts; no issue; iv. Inez Maud, born August 17, 1882.

(IX) Martin Luther King, son of Rice King (8), was born at Whitefield, April 21, 1843. His education in the common schools was supplemented by a course at the Pittston (Maine) Academy, and in the Bryant & Stratton Business College, Portland, Maine. While going to school he assisted his father on the farm, and later he taught school during the winter, and continued farming the rest of the year until he was twenty-three years old, when he removed to Charlestown, Massachusetts, and entered the employ of Peasley & Tibbitts, grocers. After working as clerk for three months he bought out the interest of Mr. Tibbitts, and the firm name became Peasley & King, and their principal place of business Somerville. In 1872 he bought out the interests of Mr. Peasley, and since then was in business alone until February, 1906, at 33 Central Square, Somerville. On that date he sold the business to his brother, Charles R. King. Mr. King built his residence at 107 Cross street, Somerville, in 1880, and made his home there as long as he remained in business. In February, 1906, he removed to his present farm, which has been known as the Mill Pasture, in Woburn, containing fifteen acres of tillage. He raises small fruits and berries for the markets of Stoneham, Winchester and vicinity. The house was built by the Wellman family. Mr. King is a member of the Perkins Street Baptist Church of Somerville, of which he is deacon and superintendent of its Sunday school, and has been a member of its parish committee. He is a member of the Somerville Young Men's Christian Association, of which he was president in 1904-5, and was member of its building committee when the present building was erected. In politics he is a Republican, and has often served as a delegate to nominating conventions of his party from the city of Somerville. He was a member of the Somerville common council in 1887-8. He was one of the most popular and influential men in social life in Somerville. He was made a member of Hiram Lodge No. 32, Free Masons, of Gardiner, Maine, September 13, 1866, and is at present a member of John Abbott Lodge, of Somerville. He is also a member of Somerville Chapter, Roal Arch Masons, made October 10, 1871; and of De Molay Commandery, Knights Templar, Somerville. He is a member of the Ancient Order of United Workmen; was formerly a member of the Royal Arcanum; is trustee of the Somerville Home for Aged, and also for the Somerville Children's Home Association. He was president of the Boston Retail Grocers' Association for two years, and a director twelve years.

He married first, August 10, 1870, Ann Eliza Tibbetts, who was born at Whitefield, Maine, August 21, 1846, and died December 22, 1877, daughter of Andrew and Eliza Ann (Cheney) Tibbetts. Her father was a farmer. Children: 1. Lillian Tibbetts, born July 20, 1871; married June 1, 1904, Thomas F. Bird, of Somerville; have daughter Geraldine, born August 6, 1907, died September 19, 1907. 2. Florence Gertrude, born August 30, 1880; clerk in the office of secretary of state, Boston.

He married second, October 17, 1894, Mrs. Margaret Ann (Beaton) Tibbetts, born North Edgecomb, Maine, June 8, 1847, daughter of William W. and Naomi (Dodge) Beaton. William Beaton was a stone contractor and proprietor of a quarry.

(IX) Charles Rice King, son of Rice King (8), was born at Whitefield, Maine, June 17, 1850. He received his education in the common schools of his native town and at East Pittston Academy, East Pittston, Maine. At the age of fourteen his father died, and it fell to his lot to help continue the work of the farm. During the years from 1871 to 1875 he spent the winter months in the employ of his brother-in-law, Fred H. Tibbetts, in West Somerville. Mr. Tibbetts was the proprietor of an express and freight business between Somerville and Boston. In 1875, after his marriage, he returned to the farm in Whitefield, and continued there until 1890. He also carried on a grocery and provision business, having a store on the farm. He sold the store in 1890 to Fares E. Ware and October 14, 1890, returned to Somerville to enter the employ of his brother, Martin L. King, who owned a grocery and provision store at Central Square, Somerville. He continued in this position until January 30, 1906, when he purchased the business and good will of his brother. He enjoys a large local trade in Somerville and vicinity. He still retains the ownership of the homestead at Whitefield, some seventy acres of land. In 1897 Mr. King built a tenement house at 9 Prospect Hill avenue. Mr. King is a member of the Perkins Street Baptist Church, and has served in the office of deacon for three years, and is at present treasurer of the parish. He is an associate member of the Somerville Young Men's Christian Association. He was superintendent of the Whitefield Baptist Sunday school several years. He is a Republican in politics, and was school agent and selectman of the town of Whitefield several years. He is a member of Paul Revere Lodge, No. 184, Odd Fellows, of Somerville; of the Ancient Order of United Workmen, and of the Retail Grocers' Association of Boston. He married April 2, 1875, Theresa S. Tibbetts, who was born at Whitefield, Maine, daughter of Andrew and Eliza Ann (Cheney) Tibbetts, of Whitefield. Her father was a farmer there. Children: 1. Charles Arthur, born October 5, 1877; died April 21, 1878. 2. Albert Edward, born May 30, 1879, died February 22, 1880. 3. Grace Louise, born December 25, 1880, married June 1, 1905, Charles L. Joslyn, of Somerville; no children. 4. Inez Maud, born August 17, 1882, married June 5, 1907, to Walter G. P. Harris.

JOHNSON

The family of Johnson in the early days of New England contained many distinguished representatives, and not least among them was Captain Edward Johnson, of Woburn, Middlesex county, Massachusetts, the progenitor of the so-called Woburn family of Johnson. He enjoyed the distinction of being the first general historian of New England. His descendants as a whole have been numerous. They were mostly tillers of the soil, Indian fighters on occasion, and were largely represented in the Revolutionary war; some have been members of congress and judges of courts, and many of the family have been notable for their longevity. The progenitor himself was not only the author of the earliest printed history of New England, called the "Wonder-Working Providence," but also the first military officer commissioned in his adopted town, and its first town clerk. He was also the explorer of undiscovered wilds in New England. He represented his town twenty-eight years in the general court, and for a short time was speaker. Several attempts in the last hundred years have been made to write his biography, the last being made in 1905.

Captain Edward (1) Johnson, of Woburn, Massachusetts, the author of the celebrated history of New England called "The Wonder-Working Providence," was the son of William Johnson, of Canterbury, county Kent, England, where Edward was baptized September 16 or 17, 1598. He died in Woburn, Massachusetts, April 23, 1672. Edward was a man of much influence in the colony at large, and no citizen was better known. He was active in founding the First Church of Woburn. His history received the commendation and appreciation of his contemporaries, and his writings are remarkable as an example of the Puritan style. He married Susan (or Susanna) ———, died March 7, 1689-90.

(II) William Johnson, son of Edward (1) and Susan or Suanna Johnson, was born in Canterbury, England, and was baptized there March 22, 1628-29. He came to this country with his father's family in the general immigration to New England, became a prominent citizen of Woburn, and was its second recorder, or town clerk. He attained to high civil office, was one of the assistants of the colony, and a military officer of several ranks, from ensign to major, and was at one time in active command against the Indians. He was one of the resistants of the aggressive policy pursued by Governor Andros. He died at Woburn, May 22, 1704. He married, at Woburn, May 16, 1655, Esther, died December 27, 1707, daughter of Elder Thomas Wiswall, of Dorchester and Newton. They left a family of children, whose descendants have been for a long period prominent in the civil and military life of Woburn.

(III) Edward Johnson, son of William (2) and Esther (Wiswall) Johnson, was born in Woburn, March 19, 1658, and died there August 7, 1725. He was a deacon in the church. He was ensign, lieutenant and captain of a Woburn military company, 1693 to 1724, was in active service against the Indians in the winter of 1704, and commanded his company at that period. He was twice married: His first wife Sarah died May 31, 1804, daughter of Samuel and Sarah (Reed) Walker. He was the father of ten children.

(IV) Samuel Johnson, son of Edward (3) and Sarah (Walker) Johnson, was born February 21, 1696, and died in 1764. He was married four times, and had five children by his first three wives. His first wife was Mary, daughter of William and Rebecca Butters.

(V) Reuben Johnson, son of Samuel (4) and Mary (Butters) Johnson, was born in Woburn, May 12, 1727. He served in the army at Lake George during two terms of service in that war, and died in 1760 or 1761. He married Sarah Johnson, of Woburn, died in Burlington, Massachusetts, April 12, 1809, at the age of eighty years, daughter of Ebenezer (4) and Sarah (Stearns) Johnson, of Woburn. Her father served in the Crown Point expedition against the French and Indians in 1756, and died about November 3, that year, while in the service.

(VI) Reuben Johnson, eldest child of Reuben (5) and Sarah (Johnson) Johnson, was born in 1751, died August 12, 1804. He resided all his life in Woburn. He was in the battle of Lexington, April 19, 1775. He married, August 5, 1777, Kezia (Wyman) Baldwin, died October 23, 1822, aged seventy-five years, widow of Reuben Baldwin (a brother of the well-known Colonel Loammi Baldwin), and daughter of Zebadiah and Abigail (Pierce) Wyman, of Woburn. Of this marriage were born six children.

(VII) John Johnson, youngest child of Reuben (6) and Kezia (Baldwin) Johnson, was born April 28, 1788, in Woburn, where he died March 17, 1858. He was twice married, his first wife being Sarah, daughter of Obadiah and Sarah (Johnson) Kendall, of Woburn.

(VIII) John Johnson, Jr., eldest child of John (7) and Sarah (Kendall) Johnson, was born in Woburn, February 12, 1814, and died there December 7, 1902, aged eighty-eight years. He was apprenticed in 1833 as a wheelwright to his uncle, Isaac Hall, with whom he spent several years in the town of West Cambridge, now known as Arlington, Massachusetts. He worked at his trade afterward for Oliver Parker, of Woburn West Side, and in 1839 built a shop and excavated a millpond in Cummingsville, Woburn, and began business for himself. He pursued his trade there, with farming to a more or less extent, until 1854, when he was elected treasurer of the Woburn Agricultural and Mechanics' Association, and held the position until the association went out of existence. He was an original stockholder of the State Bank, predecessor of the First National Bank of Woburn, of which latter institution he was a director for many years, vice-president from 1874 to ———, and president from 1891 to 1900, his active association with local banking thus covering the long period of a half century. He was town auditor from 1847 to 1876, a selectman and assessor, and for seventeen years a member of the school committee. As one of the executors of the will of Charles Bowers Winn, he had a part in the erection of the Woburn Public Library building given by Mr. Winn. Mr. Johnson had an affection for things which are called antiquarian, and collected a large amount of information relating to the early history of the Johnson family. He had a definite idea of where the early settlers of Woburn lived, and delighted in reminiscences of the men of the past. He had a reputation for integrity and fairness in financial affairs which was never questioned. In his earliest life he was denied the privileges of a liberal education, which he desired, and entered trade instead, in which he was highly successful. He was twice married, his second wife being Julia Ann Bulfinch, died May 1, 1903, aged seventy-seven years, having survived her husband but a few months. She was a daughter of Amos B. and Hannah (Coombs) Bulfinch. Mr. and Mrs. Johnson were the parents of two sons and one daughter: Rosella Maria, John Warren and Edward Francis Johnson.

(IX) Edward Francis Johnson, son of John (8) and Julia Ann (Bulfinch) Johnson, was born in Woburn, October 22, 1856, where he still resides. He prepared for college and graduated at Harvard in 1878. He then studied law, traveled in Europe, entered the Harvard Law School in 1879, and was a student there for two years. He was admitted to the Suffolk bar in 1881; in 1882 attained his degree of LL. B. from the Harvard Law School, and was appointed clerk of the fourth district court of eastern Middlesex, a position he held until 1888. He practiced law, first in Boston and Woburn, but after 1883 in Woburn only. In 1887 and again in 1888 he was elected town treasurer of Woburn. He served as Woburn's first mayor upon its incorporation as a city in 1889, and again in 1890. In 1891 he was appointed justice of the fourth district court of eastern Middlesex. In 1894 he was elected a member of the Massachusetts Historical Society, and in 1899 president of the Rumford Historical Association. He is also a member of the American Antiquarian Society, the Colonial Society of Massachusetts, and the New England Historical Genealogical Society. He inherited from his father a fondness for genealogical matters, and edited for publication "The Woburn Record of Births, Deaths, and Marriages," published by the city of Woburn, the series now reaching its seventh volume (1906). This work was arranged on a plan which has been used as a model by many others. Mr. Johnson is also the author of a genealogy of the Johnson family entitled, "Captain Edward Johnson of Woburn, Massachusetts, and some of his Descendants" (Boston, 1905).

He married, September 26, 1882, Mary Elizabeth Simonds, daughter of Edward and Mary (Tidd) Simonds, of Woburn. Their children were: Harold Pendexter, born November 10, 1883; Kenneth Simonds, February 12, 1885, and Eleanor, June 28, 1900.

COLE ——— Cole, grandfather of James Madison and John Greenleaf Cole, had children, James, see forward; and ———, who married (first) John Greenleaf, and (second) Robert Gould.

James Cole, father of James Madison Cole and of John Greenleaf Cole, was born in Lincoln, Middlesex county, Massachusetts. He married Harriet Wakefield, and their children were: James Madison, John Greenleaf, Harriet, Caroline. James Cole and Harriet his wife are both buried in the Park Street cemetery, Boston.

John Greenleaf Cole, son of James and Harriet (Wakefield) Cole, was born in Boston, March 1, 1817. He received his instruction in the elementary branches of school training in the public schools of Boston, as they existed at that time, and in 1832 was apprenticed to Cole & Snow, the senior member of the firm being his brother, James Madison Cole, to learn the printer's trade. When his brother was drowned, he continued his apprenticeship with Mr. Snow, who continued the business in Boston, and when his term of apprenticeship expired in 1839 he removed to Woburn with Mr. Snow, and they formed a partnership to carry on the painting business in that town as Snow & Cole, and when Mr. Snow died Mr. Cole continued the business up to the time of his death, April 25, 1873, and accumulated a considerable property in Woburn. He was accustomed to taking trips for observation and pleasure, and these generally extended to the southern states. In 1849 he was one of the pioneer gold seekers who went from Woburn to California, they making the trip by sailing vessel around Cape Horn. He made a fortune in the mines, but on his return home by ship he lost most of his gold during a storm at sea. His life in California had undermined his health, and the years' absence had made many changes in the business he had left in the hands of others. It was several months before he could regain his strength sufficiently to take up the painting business which, however, by his determination and industry was soon as profitable as he could wish, and the following twenty-two years were years of remarkable prosperity. He was a man of quiet habits, and much respected by the people of his community. He was a member of the Orthodox Congregational Church of Woburn, and his political faith was represented by the Democratic party of which he was an active member. His fraternal affiliation was membership in the Independent Order of Odd Fellows. He took a part in military life as a member of the state militia both in Boston and Woburn.

He was married April 30, 1840, to Lavina B., daughter of William and Lavina (Wilkins) Brookes, of New Ipswich, New Hampshire, Lavina B. having been born on her father's farm in that town, July 28, 1820. The children of John Greenleaf and Lavina B. (Brookes) Cole were: 1. James Gilman, born March 9, 1842, and a planter at Beaufort, South Carolina, from 1865. He died in his plantation, unmarried, February 12, 1904. 2. John William, born August 19, 1845, died August 15, 1848. 3. Mary Elmira, born January 13, 1849, married, September 3, 1873, Henry L. Andrews, of Woburn, and had one child, John Cole Andrews, born February 28, 1875, who became a printer in Woburn. 4. Annie Lavina, born January 8, 1853, married, July 21, 1871, Edwin K. Haggett, of Hallwell, Maine, and had six children: Charles Henry Haggett, born November 2, 1872, married Grace Mills, of Medford, Massachusetts, and had children: Mara Blanche, 1894; Elsie Adelaide, 1897; Ruth Elizabeth, 1900; Fred Edwin Haggett, born August 26, 1873, died May 18, 1879; Anna Florence Haggett, born April 5, 1876, married William Somers, of West Medford, and had son, Howard Brookes Somers, born 1902; Ruby Ellord Haggett, born June 27, 1878, married Charles Bennett, of Malden, and had no children; Marion Haggett, born June 8, 1880, died September 9, 1904, married James Tollman, of Malden, and had daughter Evelyn Marion, who was born 1900, died 1904; Dora Tilton Haggett, born April 22, 1884, in 1907 was unmarried, living in Somerville, Massachusetts.

BRYANT Abraham Bryant was the immigrant ancestor of the Bryant family of Reading, Stoneham and vicinity, in Massachusetts. No connection has been established between him and the other immigrants of this surname. He was doubtless born in England, 1647, where the name Bryant is traced back to Sir Guy de Briant, who lived in the reign of Edward III and whose descendants had a seat in Castle Hereford, Wales. The arms of the English family are: Three Piles meeting near in the base of the escutcheon, azure. Abraham Bryant's home was in Reading, now Wakefield, Massachusetts, on the south side of Elm street, west of the place of Joseph Hartshorn. He married (first), 1664, Mary Kendall, daughter of Thomas Kendall, of Woburn. She died March 8, 1688, aged forty years. (See Kendall sketch). He married (second) Widow Ruth (Dodge) Frothingham, widow of Samuel Frothingham, of Charlestown, Massachusetts. She died in 1693, childless. (See Frothingham sketch). The children of Abraham and Mary (Kendall) Bryant, born at Reading, were: Mary, born 1666, married John Weston. Rebecca, born 1668, died 1670. Abraham, born 1671. Thomas, born 1674. Anna, born 1676.

William, born 1678, mentioned below. Kendall, born 1680, married, 1704, Elizabeth Swaine. Abigail, born 1683, died 1694. Tabitha, born 1685.

(II) Colonel William Bryant, son of Abraham (1) and Mary (Kendall) Bryant, was born in Reading, Massachusetts, 1678, and died there 1757. He became one of the leading citizens of the town; he was the local magistrate and justice of the peace many years, and was captain of the military company and later colonel of his regiment. He married, 1701, Rebecca Arnold, daughter of William and Rebecca Arnold, of Reading. Their children, born at Reading: William, born 1702, shovelmaker, removed to Sudbury, Massachusetts. Joseph, born 1704, mentioned below. John, born and died 1706. John, born 1708. Timothy, born 1712. Rebecca, born 1715. Jonathan, born 1717. Samuel, born 1720. Catherine, born 1722. Samuel, born 1726.

(III) Joseph Bryant, second son of William and Rebecca (Arnold) Bryant, was born at Reading, Massachusetts, 1704. He settled in Stoneham, which was set off from Charlestown and incorporated December 17, 1725. He signed the covenant at Stoneham, July 2, 1729, and was dismissed from the Reading church before 1748. His residence was on what is now Bow street, next the house of John Souther on the left side of the road to the north, going toward Green street. He married (first) Sarah Gould, daughter of Daniel and Sarah (Green) Gould, who bore him four children. Married (second), 1753, Widow Elizabeth Crowell (born Parkman), and the children of this marriage were: Mary, born 1754, died 1823. Elias, born 1756, died 1834. Ebenezer, born 1758, died 1804. John, born 1760. Timothy, born 1763.

(IV) Colonel Joseph Bryant, son of Joseph and Sarah (Gould) Bryant, was born in Stoneham, Massachusetts, about 1730. He was brought up and educated in his native town, and taught school there when a young man. He began a military career in the Stoneham company, and as early as 1760 had attained the rank of lieutenant. He seems to have been known also as Ensign Bryant. He was lieutenant of the company of Captain Samuel Sprague, of Stoneham, when the Lexington Alarm came and he was engaged in the fighting April 19, 1775. His sons Elias and Ebenezer were in the same company. He was commissioned major in Colonel Jonathan Fox's regiment (The Second Middlesex), February 12, 1776. He was later major in Colonel Samuel Fletcher's regiment, appointed December 5, 1776, and the regiment was ordered to march to Fairfield, December 16, 1776. In 1777 he was major in Colonel Samuel Bullard's regiment, General Warren's brigade, and was at the surrender of Burgoyne. He was equally prominent in civil life. He was selectman in 1760-68-73-75-91-92; town clerk in 1792; representative to the general court in 1775. He is called "Jr." on the records as late as 1768. He died April 14, 1810. He married Abigail Osgood. October 3, 1751. Their children: Joseph, was a prominent town officer, served on board of selectmen with his father, was town clerk in 1793, on tax list of 1784, soldier in Revolution; he was called Joseph, Esq. Elias, a soldier in the Revolution, settled in Stoneham. Ebenezer, Daniel, born 1756, settled in Stoneham. Probably others.

(IV) Ebenezer Bryant, son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Crowell) Bryant, was born at Stoneham, Massachusetts, 1758, died July 3, 1804. He was educated in the public schools, and remained at home until he came of age, assisting his father in the work of the farm. He settled in Stoneham on a farm on Cobble Hill, near the present site of the stand pipe of the water company. The farm consisted of three hundred acres and was known as the old Oakes Green farm. He was a prosperous farmer. He was a member of the Stoneham company of Minute Men, Captain Samuel Sprague, of which his father was lieutenant, and he took part in the battle fought April 19, 1775. He enlisted for three months in the Continental army under Captain Samuel Tay, Lieutenant Colonel Webb, in 1781. His brother, Elias Bryant, lived north of him. Elias was in the same company in the Lexington call. He belonged to the Stoneham church. Ebenezer married, 1788, Sarah Green, who was born in 1767, daughter of Captain William Green, of Stoneham, now a part of Melrose. Her father was a captain in the Revolution. Children of Ebenezer and Sarah (Green) Bryant were: 1. Sarah Wait, born in Stoneham, married in 1807, John Howard, had a large family residing in Stoneham. 2. Ebenezer, born 1791, died 1862; married Sophia Bryant, of Reading, and their children were: Sophia O., Malvina, Solon. 3. John, born 1796, died unmarried 1869. 4. Betsey, born 1798, married Joseph Mathews; second marriage, James Burdett, of Reading, and their children were: James, Elizabeth, and Matilda. 5. Abigail, born 1800, died 1893; married Lob

Sweetser, of Reading, and their children were: Julia, widow of A. V. Lynde, Melrose; Sylvester, Caroline, unmarried; Charles A., of Woburn, Massachusetts, married Abbey Horne, and Henrietta, widow of George Symmes, of Stoneham. 6. Oliver, born 1804, died 1854.

(V) Oliver Bryant, son of Ebenezer and Sarah (Green) Bryant, was born at Stoneham, Massachusetts, January 3, 1804. His father died July 3, 1804, and as soon as he was old enough he was "put out" to work. He attended the district schools, but was largely self-educated. He was intelligent and ambitious and studied at every opportunity. He learned the trade of shoemaker, and worked for a time in the Benjamin Wiley factory at Wakefield, and also for George Dyke in his shop at Stoneham. Then he was employed for several years in the factory of Sullivan Simonds, Nashua, New Hampshire. He made several trips west, investing in land. He worked for a time on the farm of Gershom Flagg at Alton, Illinois, finally locating in St. Louis, Missouri, where he died May 8, 1854, of cholera, during an epidemic. He owned at one time a farm of fifty acres in Wakefield, near the Stoneham line, bought of Joseph Buck, and he lived there a number of years. He was a Congregationalist in religion, and a Whig in politics. He was a member of the Good Samaritan Lodge of Free Masons, Reading, Massachusetts. In 1844-45 he belonged to the Nashua Light Artillery Company of the New Hampshire Volunteer Militia. He married, 1826, at Medford, Massachusetts, Sarah W. Symmes, daughter of Daniel and Sophia (Emerson) Symmes, of Medford. Her father was a blacksmith. Their children: Oliver Francis, born June 9, 1827, mentioned below. Charles Augustus, born at Stoneham, 1828, died 1831. John Edward, born December 27, 1830, died unmarried at Newbern, North Carolina, October 1, 1864, of yellow fever, while in the employ of the government. Infant son, born and died in Stoneham. Mrs. Bryant died in Wakefield, then South Reading, December 17, 1834.

(VI) Oliver Francis Bryant, son of Oliver and Sarah W. (Symmes) Bryant, was born at Stoneham, Massachusetts, June 9, 1827, and was educated there in the common schools. His mother died when he was seven years of age, and he lived in the same neighborhood in different families. When he was ten years old he went to live with Dr. Thaddeus Spaulding, of Wakefield, assisting the doctor and attending school until he was sixteen years old. He then removed to Nashua, New Hampshire, where his father had been living for a number of years, and learned the trade of shoemaker under his father's instruction at the factory of Sullivan Simonds. He worked there until 1845. He was afterwards for a time clerk in a Boston grocery store, but in 1845 came to Woburn and began to work for William Flanders, a shoe manufacturer. After six months he entered the employ of Choate & Flanders, a new firm, in Woburn, in whose employ he remained nearly five years, taking in the meantime three terms of study in the Warren Academy of Woburn and devoting much of his leisure time to reading and study. In 1848 he began teaching school at Wilmington, Massachusetts, where he taught for two years. In 1851 he graduated at the Bridgewater State Normal School. During the following two years he taught school two terms at Rockport, Massachusetts, working at his trade in Woburn between terms of school. In March, 1852, he taught school at Wilmington, Delaware, for a year and a half. In 1853 he took a preparatory course of study at Lawrence Academy, under Rev. Dr. Hammond, at Groton, Massachmusetts, and entered Brown University in the fall of 1854. He took a special course of two years, and later received from the university the degree of A. M. He taught school two years at Canton, Masachusetts, and one year at East Dedham, and in 1858 became principal of the Ames School at Dedham Centre. In November, 1860, he was appointed instructor of English in the Chauncey Hall School, Boston, where he taught until June, 1894, having been associate principal for twelve years under Thomas Cushing and William H. Ladd. Mr. Bryant resigned his position in 1894 and retired from active labor in his profession. Since then he found occupation for several years in the real estate business. Mr. Bryant is a member of the First Congregational Church of Woburn, and has served in the capacity of deacon since his election, April 14, 1873. He was chosen clerk of the church in 1874, and resigned after eleven years service. He was reelected in 1896 and in 1907, still holds the office. In politics he is a Republican; he has often served his party as delegate to the state convention; was a trustee of Woburn Public Library for twenty-five years; was alderman of the city in 1896, and a member of the school board for three years. He was formerly a member of the Appalachian Club of Boston, Middlesex Teachers' Association and the State and National Teachers' associations.

Mr. Bryant married, August 19, 1856, Minerva Richardson, who was born at Woburn, Massachusetts, daughter of Joseph and Susanna (Converse) Richardson. Her father was a shoe manufacturer; prominent in town and military affairs; descendant of one of the founders of the town of Woburn. Children of Oliver and Minerva Bryant were: 1. Edward Francis, born April 30, 1861, now a prominent banker and financier in Chicago, Illinois; married, July 18, 1888, Florence Abbie Runnells, daughter of Daniel F. and Sarah (Farley) Runnells, of Nashua, New Hampshire. Children: Donald Runnells, born May 2, 1889; Dorothy Francis, born January 9, 1892; Marion Farley, born November 11, 1895. 2. Oliver Converse, born June 27, 1863, now a successful business man in Los Angeles, California; married, June 29, 1885, Caroline Louise Parsons, of Chicago, Illinois, daughter of Andrew and Martha (Rowe) Parsons, of Chicago. Children: Helen Parsons, born May 7, 1889; Edith Katherine, born September 9, 1893. 3. Arthur Burgess, born November 25, 1869, died July 22, 1887. Mr. and Mrs. Bryant are now (1907) in good health, living in the homestead, 164 Salem street, Woburn, Massachusetts, owned and occupied by them since 1867.

CLEMSON The Clemson family dates back to remote antiquity in England. It is a name of the class of Johnson, Williamson, Hanson, Richardson and a host of others originating in the days when men were known by their father's single name. The name is found in the early records in various forms, such as Ralph fil Clemence (meaning Clement's son); Roger Clempson, a contraction of the original Clementson, but for many centuries the common form of the name has been Clementson and Clemson, the coat of arms of the principal family being very old. The crest is given by Fairbairn: "An arm, from elbow, ppr. vested, paly gu. and or. cuffed, counterchanged, in hand a palm branch of the first." Apparently the Clemson or Clementson family has not been very numerous.

(I) William Clemson, born about 1763, came from Leicestershire, England, and settled at Penn's Mills, Warwickshire, England. He was a farmer and cattle raiser. His farm at Penn's Mills was of considerable area for an English farm, located some eight miles from Birmingham on the Sutton road towards Litchfield. He died about 1819. He married Susan ———. Their children: Edward, born 1791, married Elizabeth ———. Children: i. Mary; ii. Charles; William, mentioned below; Sarah, Susan, Anna, Elizabeth, Annie, Mary.

(II) William Clemson, son of William Clemson (1), was born at Penn's Mills, Warwickshire, England, October 1, 1793, died February 14, 1869. He was educated in the schools at his native town and by his mother, who herself was a school teacher. He learned the trade of wire drawer in the mills of Barron & Webster, and at the age of nineteen was given his time. He worked for this firm for twelve years, subsequently going to Birmingham where he was superintendent in a mill of the same firm for about ten years. After working for various concerns he entered the employ of Hughes & Evans at Deritend, S. W. Birmingham, in 1841, and conducted their steel wire business until 1854, when he practically retired from business, removing to Woburn, Massachusetts, where he resided in the village of Montvale until 1859. Then he returned to his native land and died in the city of Birmingham, England, February 14, 1869. He attended the Church of England and the Episcopal church. In politics he was a Liberal.

He married, in 1819, Jane White, who was born March 4, 1797, and died January 26, 1863, the daughter of Nathan and Elizabeth (Saunders) White, of Castle Bromwich, near Staffordshire. Her father, Nathan, was a gamekeeper for Sir Robert Lawley at Castle Bromwich. Their children: 1. William, born May 27, 1821, mentioned below. 2. Jane, born February 15, 1823, married, 1851, Joseph Wainwright, of Birmingham. Children: i. Joseph Wainwright married Elizabeth McKay and had Charles Wainwright and Gertrude Wainwright; ii. William Wainwright. 3. Nathan, born September 25, 1824, died young of the small pox. 4. Mary, born July 5, 1826, died March 22, 1886; married, 1850, Jesse Nash, of Birmingham. Children: i. William Nash, born 1851, married Emma Wadwell and had daughter Alice; ii. Frederick Jesse, March 4, 1858, married Alice Levitte. 5. Elizabeth, born December 24, 1827, died young of small pox. 6. Rhoda, born July 15, 1829, died young of small pox. 7. Elizabeth Rhoda, born June 25, 1831. 8. Susanna, born February 19, 1833, married, October 8, 1857, Thomas Henshaw. Children: i. Henry Henshaw; ii. Annie H. Henshaw; iii. Salla Henshaw, married John Davis, of Mattapan, New York, and had Carroll Morton Davis and Christie Anna Davis. 9. Nathan White, born December 12, 1834, married, June 21, 1856, Elizabeth Smith, of Lowell, Massachusetts. Children: i. Walter Nathan, born December 21, 1859, married, October 16, 1888, Nettie Wilson, of Houlton, Maine; ii. Frederick William, November 2, 1866, married, March 16, 1898, Mabel Newton, of Woburn, and had Ellen Elizabeth, born April 23, 1900; iii. Ida Belle, July 5, 1868, married, November 22, 1888, Fred E. Nickerson; and had Joseph Clemson Nickerson, born February 3, 1900.

(III) William Clemson, son of William Clemson (2), was born at Penn's Mills, Warwickshire, England, May 27, 1821. He received a thorough elementary training in the schools of his native town, but was apprenticed at the age of fourteen to the wire drawing trade in which his father was an expert, and which at that time was one of the most remunerative in all England. He mastered the art of fine wire drawing but was ambitious for a larger career than that promised an English operative or mechanic, and in March, 1844, he left his native land for America. He located first at West Cambridge, Massachusetts, but later worked for several months at his trade in New York City. Returning to West Cambridge he accepted a position in the saw manufacturing plant of Welch & Griffiths at Arlington, where he was employed during the next four years, leaving this firm to start in business on his own acount. He formed a partnership with Joseph Woodrough, under the firm name of Woodrough & Clemson, to manufacture saws. Both were good mechanics and knew the art of saw making, but their capital was limited to their humble savings from daily wages and at first they had a struggle to make headway. The firm was strengthened financially by the admission of Richard W. Henshaw, and the name became Henshaw, Woodrough & Clemson. From the small shop in West Cambridge, the business was moved in 1852 to Woburn, where it occupied the old factory of the Goodyear Rubber Company. A year later Mr. Woodrough withdrew from the firm and the name became Henshaw & Clemson. Mr. Clemson inherited much mechanical skill and had an aptitude for research and invention. Many nights, after working in the shop all day, he toiled over his experimental work until after midnight. He was constantly studying, elaborating and developing ideas on machinery that had suggested themselves to his busy brain. His first invention of practical usefulness was an apparatus for simultaneously flattening and tempering saws, and after using it in his shop for seven years, he had it patented. Some idea of the value of this device may be gained from the fact that it saves nine-tenths of the labor required by the old method of flattening by hand. Two years later he patented a grinding machine which was equally valuable in economizing labor and also in producing better work. He continued to invent and patent devices and machines for making saws better and more cheaply and for improving the saws themselves. In 1860 his work had become so well and favorably known to the trade that a proposition was made to him to become a member of the firm of E. P. Wheeler and E. M. Madden, the owners of the Mohegan Saw Works at Middletown, New York, after the retirement from the firm of Mr. Bakewell. The offer was accepted and until 1871 the business was continued under the firm name of Wheeler, Madden & Clemson. Then the business was incorporated under the title of Wheeler, Madden & Clemson Manufacturing Co. When Mr. Madden died his share of the business was bought by Mr. Clemson, who in 1886 turned it over to his sons, George N. and Richard W. Clemson. Mr. Clemson was modest, unassuming and never sought prominence socially or politically. He was a Republican, but the only office he ever accepted was on the board of trustees of Middletown, where he served the municipality faithfully several years. He died January 12, 1890. He attended the Protestant Episcopal church; was a member of Hoffman Lodge, No. 412, Free Masons, of Middletown.

He married (first) at West Cambridge, August 3, 1844, Amelia Wright. She died in 1885. She was the daughter of Joshua and Margaret Wright, of England. Children: 1. Francis William, mentioned below. 2. George Nathan, born June 1, 1854. 3. Maria Amelia, born July 11, 1856, married William W. Taylor. 4. Richard Walter, born May 16, 1858. 5. Lillian Louise, married Jesse Bird. The child of William Clemson and his second wife (married February 22, 1887, Esther Smith, daughter of Jacob F. Smith, of Middletown) was: 6. William.

(IV) Francis William Clemson, son of William Clemson (3), was born at Arlington, Massachusetts, formerly West Cambridge, April 30, 1851. He removed with his parents to Woburn when he was a year old. There he attended the common schools until he was nine years old, then removed with his parents to Middletown, New York, where he attended the public schools until sixteen years of age. He immediately entered the saw factory of his father's firm and learned the business of manufacturing saws. He left the factory in 1876 and with his brothers, George N. and later Richard W. Clemson, formed the firm of Clemson & Company and bought the business of Woodrough & Company at Woburn, Massachusetts. This firm continued to make saws until 1885, when he sold his interest to Herbert A. Woodrough and entered business on his own account at Winchester, manufacturing belt and leather splitting knives. In March, 1891, he returned to Woburn to enter a partnership with Fowle Brothers, whose plant was on Cedar street. The firm name became Fowle Brothers & Clemson and continued prosperously until April, 1898, when Mr. Clemson again returned to Winchester and operated his old plant again for about four years. He then returned again to the plant on Cedar street, Woburn, with William C. Bailey in a corporation known as the Clemson-Bailey Company, which continued to manufacture goods at that location until September, 1906, when the present brick building on Salem street, ninety feet by thirty feet, was occupied, besides a wooden building thirty by one hundred and ten feet, two stories in height. This company manufactures with the best possible machinery and facilities, saws, leather splitting and belt knives. The product finds a market all over the world, large shipments going to South American countries, to Australia and to the United Kingdom, though the principal business is in New England and the western states in this country. The present officers of the company are: President, Florence E. Clemson; secretary, Clarence E. Clemson; treasurer, Francis W. Clemson. The latter is also superintendent of the factory and general manager of the business. He has a beautiful residence on Salem street a short distance from this place of business. He is a member of the Protestant Episcopal church. In politics he is a Republican, but has never cared to hold public office. He was made a member of King Cyrus Lodge of Free Masons, Stoneham; a member of Woburn Chapter of Royal Arch Masons, of the Malden Council of Royal and Select Masters at Malden; of Hugh de Payen's Commandery, Knights Templar, at Melrose.

He married at Newburg, New York, August 7, 1871, Elizabeth Eith, who was born in Germany, December 17, 1850, daughter of Samuel and Francisco Warren Eith. Children: 1. Clarence Eugene, born April 14, 1873, married Rachel Harris Cronin, of Melrose; no issue. 2. May Belle, born May 22, 1875, married Albert G. Williams; no children. 3. Howard E., born December 23, 1877, died July 17, 1880. 4. Florence Eith, born March 29, 1880, unmarried, resides at home with parents.

(V) Belle Clemson, daughter of Francis William Clemson (4), was born in Middletown, New York, May 22, 1875, married, September 2, 1895, Albert D. Williams, of Woburn, Massachusetts, a native of Rhode Island.

HANSON The Hanson family is traced to an ancient English origin, originally Danish, according to the family traditions. Watson's history of Halifax, England, gives a good account of the early history of the family and the origin of the name. According to this authority the earliest known progenitor of the Hansons was Roger de Rastrick, who lived about 1251 and was a man of some importance. He owned land in various places in the county of York, Rastrick being one of his estates. John de Rastrick had a son Henry, who in turn had a son John. In those days when only Christian names were in use, the two Johns of Rastrick were doubtless confused, and in order to distinguish them, the younger John became known as John, Henry's son, shortened to Hen's son, Henson, and finally modified, by the choice of the various spellings, into Hanson. As early as 1337 the name was spelled Henson at Halifax, the principal seat of the English family. John Hanson, of this family, went to London, and family historians think he was the father of Thomas Hanson, the emigrant to America.

(I) Thomas Hanson, immigrant ancestor, was born in England, and was among the early settlers of Dover, New Hampshire, in the vicinity of which his descendants have been numerous. He had a grant of land, January 11, 1658-59, near Salmon Falls of one hundred acres, bounded by land of Joseph Austin, Nathaniel Twombly, Job Clements and Jeremy Tibbetts. He was admitted a freeman, June 5, 1661, and resided at Cocheco. His will was proved June 27, 1686, his wife Mary being executrix. He provided dowries for his daughters when they should reach the age of eighteen. His widow was killed by the Indians, June 28, 1689. Children: 1. Thomas, born about 1643. 2. Tobias, mentioned below. 3. Isaac, born at Dover; taxed at Cocheco. 4. Timothy. And two daughters.

(II) Tobias Hanson, son of Thomas Hanson (1), was born about 1640. He was on the tax list of Dover from 1662 to 1672. His wife was captured by the Indians, June 28, 1689, and he himself killed by them May 10, 1693. Children: 1. Tobias, Jr., mentioned below. 2. Joseph. 3. Benjamin, married Elizabeth ———.

(III) Tobias Hanson, Jr., son of Tobias Hanson (2), was born at Dover, about 1675. He was a Friend or Quaker. In fact, most of the family for several generations were Friends. He married (first) Lydia Cheney; (seond) Ann Lord. Children: 1. Benjamin. 2. Elizabeth, married Samuel Buxton. Children of Tobias and Ann Hanson: 3. Mercy, born August 4, 1699, married Stephen Varney. 4. Tobias, mentioned below. 5. Judith, born February 7, 1703, married Samuel Twombly. 6. Joseph, born at Dover, January 10, 1704, died September 5, 1758; married (first) Rebecca Shepard; (second) Sarah Scammon; (third) Susanna Burnham. 7. Nathaniel. 8. Isaac, married Susanna Canney. 9. Samuel. 10. Aaron.

(IV) Tobias Hanson, son of Tobias Hanson (3), was born March, 1702, died August 27, 1765. Married (first), December 22, 1728, Judith Varney, daughter of Ebenezer and Mary (Otis) Varney, who was born April 11, 1710. He married (second), October 21, 1750, Sarah Fry, daughter of William Fry. She died September 17, 1800. They were Friends also. Children: 1. Anne, married ——— Cortland. 2. Mary, married Jedidiah Varney. 3. Elizabeth, married Reuben Tuttle. 4. Aaron, mentioned below. 5. Patience, born June 12, 1743, married Benjamin Meder. 6. Moses, born February 3, 1744-45, married Mary Hanson. 7. Mercy.

(V) Aaron Hanson, son of Tobias Hanson (4), was born in or near Dover, about 1740. He settled in Rochester, New Hampshire, and was one of its proprietors. He was probably not a Quaker, for he took part in the Revolution, being in 1775 second lieutenant in Captain Place's company; Colonel Burnham's regiment. Among his children we have reason to believe was Aaron, the settler in Wakefield, New Hampshire.

(VI) Aaron Hanson, son of Aaron Hanson (5), was born in Wakefield, New Hampshire, about 1775. He was a farmer in that town. He married Mary Graves. Children: 1. Ira. 2. Hannah, married Abraham Mason. Children: i. Abraham Mason; ii. Hannah Mason; iii. Miranda Mason; iv. Sophia Mason; v. Mary Jane Mason. 3. Mary, married John Dorr. 4. Phinehas Graves, born April 24, 1805. 5. Aaron, killed by lightning. 6. John. 7. Joel Fernald, born April 16, 1814, married Martha Swan, of Cambridge, Massachusetts, daughter of Timothy (George, a soldier of the Revolution, was his father and the line—John, Ebenezer, John Swan, the immigrant). Children: i. Aaron Oliver, born May 21, 1838; ii. Joel Winslow, May 28, 1839; iii. Martha Ann, March 9, 1841; iv. James Ira, January 23, 1843; v. Mary Isabel, December 26, 1844; vi. Ella Josephine, January 7, 1850; vii. Sarah Roberta, October 1, 1851.

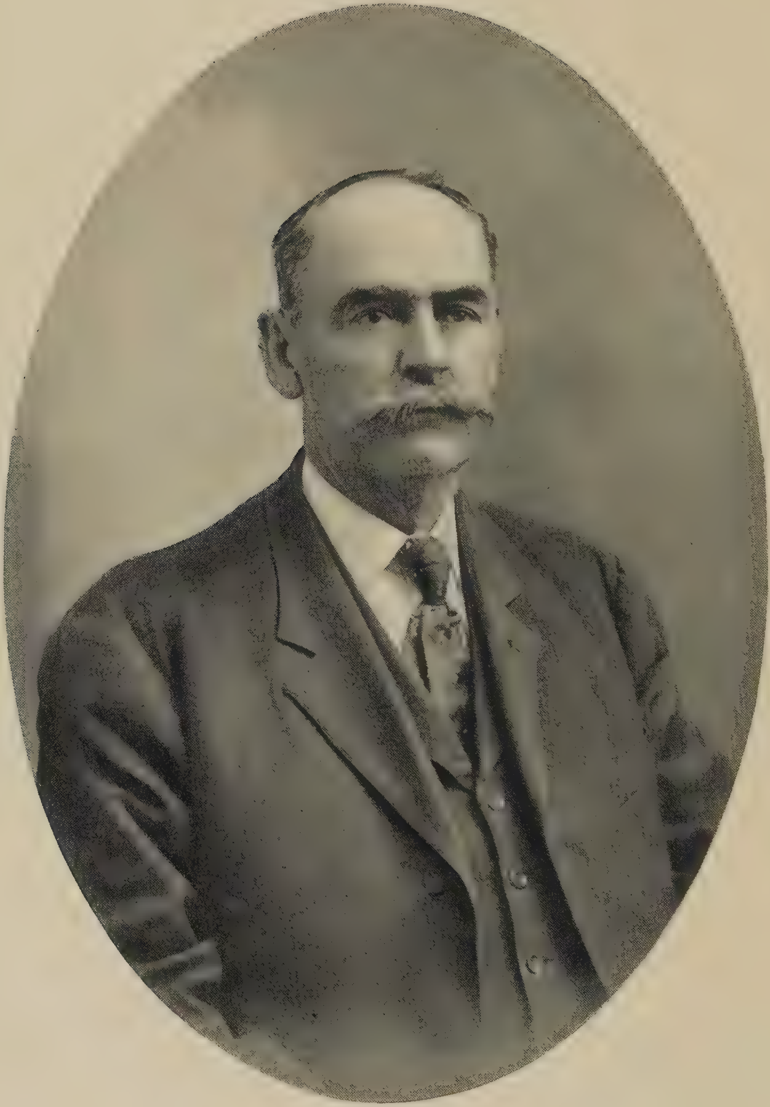
(VII) Phinehas Graves Hanson, son of Aaron Hanson (6), was born at Wakefield, New Hampshire, April 24, 1805. He received a common school education and worked on the homestead most of the time until he was of age. He learned the trade of blacksmith and followed that trade through his active life. He had his shop near the center of his native town and was industrious and enterprising, as well as powerful in physique and skillful as a craftsman. A short time before his death he planned a new shop and had erected the frame, but died before it was completed, at the early age of twenty-seven. In religion he was a Methodist; in politics a Whig, after the formation of that party. He married, May 14, 1829, Mary Shackford, who was born at Wakefield, New Hampshire, April 25, 1805, and died April 14, 1891, daughter of Nathaniel and Phebe (Nutter) Shackford, of Wakefield. She married (second) Charles Dorr and had, among other children, George S. Dorr, at present editor and publisher of the *Carroll County Pioneer*, Sanbornville, New Hampshire. Her father, Nathaniel Shackford, was born April 11, 1769, a farmer; her mother, Phebe Nutter, born June 27, 1777. Children of Phinehas Graves and Mary Hanson: 1. Horatio Dearborn, born August 18, 1829, died November 19, 1902; married (first) Hulda Luella Webber; (second) Eliza Ann Hall, of Lexington, Massachusetts, and had one child by each: i. Emma, married Charles Floyd, of Waltham, and had Charles and Edith Floyd; ii. Minnie Eliza, married Fred Judkins and had Ruth Eliza and Mildred. 2. Phinehas Graves, Jr., born March 24, 1832, mentioned below.

(VIII) Phinehas Graves Hanson, son of Phinehas Graves Hanson (7), was born at Wakefield, New Hampshire, March 24, 1832. He began at an early age to help his father on the farm, attending the district school during the winter terms until he was nineteen, when he left home and began an apprenticeship of three years in the carriage manufactory of Abel Barrett, of West Cambridge, Massachusetts, and of his uncle, Joel Hanson. He removed to Woburn where he worked at his trade for Oliver Parker for a number of years, and finally bought the business of his employer. His place of business for a time was on Everett street, later on Union street. His business grew and prospered. He was a master of his art and numbered among his patrons the best families of Woburn and vicinity. In 1862 he decided to remove to Lexington, an adjacent town, where he had his carriage shop for six years. In 1868 he returned to Woburn and entered the employ of John Cummings, taking charge of his estate, carrying on the farm, employing a force of forty men in market gardening. After seventeen years in this position he came to the present Hanson farm April 14, 1885, known then as the John Weston place, conducting it for Mrs. Weston, his wife's mother. In 1895 he bought the entire property and continued to occupy and conduct the farm until his death. He had an excellent dairy, maintaining some fifty head of cattle, and owning a large and profitable milk route in the vicinity. He was accounted an expert in raising milch cows and judging cattle. He also made a specialty of the culture of strawberries and early produce. He was well versed in modern methods of agriculture, a constant reader and student. He was a member of several Boston societies and was a leading exhibitor at the various fairs and exhibitions, also acted as judge on many occasions. He was devoted to his family and highly esteemed by a large circle of friends. He was a Unitarian in religion. In politics he was an active Republican and served his party regularly as delegate to various conventions. He was a member of the first common council of the city of Woburn. He was a member of the Woburn board of trade. He was made a member of Mt. Horeb Lodge of Masons at Woburn, September 4, 1878; belonged to Baldwin Council of Royal Arcanum, Woburn; the Boston Horticultural Society; the Boston Market Gardeners' Association and was honorary member of the Woburn Phalanx, a military company. He died at Woburn, February 25, 1899. He married, April 27, 1860, Helen Louisa Weston, who was born in Woburn, August 29, 1839, daughter of John and Louisa (Parker) Weston, a descendant of Joshua Parker, Jr., a soldier in the Revolution. Her father was a farmer and town officer. Children: 1. Flora Louise, born August 22, 1861. 2. Howard Weston, born March 6, 1865. 3. Helen Maria, born January 6, 1870. 4. Mary Alice, born August 24, 1875, married, August 14, 1895, George Henry Foster, of Burlington. Children: i. George Hanson Foster, born May 9, 1896; ii. Howard Shedd Foster, February 14, 1899; iii. Homer Earle Foster, November 29, 1900, died March 1, 1901. 5. John Weston, born April 2, 1878.

ELLIS John Ellis, the immigrant ancestor, was born in England and came to Sandwich, Plymouth county, Massachusetts, at an early date. He was on the list of men reported able to bear arms in 1643, and was a lieutenant in the military company of his town. He married Elizabeth Freeman, daughter of Edmund Freeman. He died in the spring of 1677, and the inventory filed soon afterward was dated May 23, 1677, presented by his widow Elizabeth. Among his children were: 1. Bennett, born February 27, 1648. 2. Mordacai, March 24, 1650. 3. Joel, March 20, 1654. 4. Matthias, June 2, 1657.

The descendants of John Ellis lived in Sandwich and vicinity for many generations. Some of the family lived at Hanover, Massachusetts. The family at Industry, Maine, is descended from a member of this family from Harwich, Massachusetts. (See page 603, "History of Industry.") Roger Ellis, of Yarmouth, may have been a brother of John Ellis; married, November 12, 1644, Jane Lisham; removed to Boston where he was admitted an inhabitant in 1653 and bought a house in Charlestown, December 25, 1657; noncupative will bequeathed all to his wife Alice, March 24, 1668-9.

(II) Perez Ellis, descendant of John Ellis (1), said to be the son of Perez Ellis, was born about 1750, in Sandwich or vicinity, Cape Cod. He was one of the early settlers of Hartford, Maine, and his was one of the first houses built in that town. He had one hundred and sixty acres of land in the northeast part of the town near Whitney pond, and became a prosperous farmer. In early manhood he learned the trade of tanner and carried on a tanyard in



Jacob M Ellis

addition to his farming. It is said that he was in the service during the Revolution, though the record of his service has not been kept or found. He was an orthodox in religion. Children, all born at Hartford, Maine: 1. Phillip. 2. Gilbert. 3. Josiah. 4. Benjamin. 5. William. 6. Betsey, married Valentine Ripley, of Buckfield, Maine. 7. Polly, married William Ripley, of Peru, Maine. 8. Phebe, married John Thompson. 9. Martin, mentioned below. 10. Dorcas, married Benjamin Thomas, of Hartford. 11. Arden, settled in Canton, Maine.

(III) Martin Ellis, son of Perez Ellis (2), was born at Hartford, Maine, about 1790. He was educated in the district schools of his native town. He was brought up on the farm and worked for his father until he married when he settled in Canton, an adjoining town, and cleared his farm, then a wilderness, in what was known as the Texas grant near the Androscoggin river. He built a house and lived there until his death, May, 1872. He enlisted in a company in his locality during the War of 1812, serving in Aroostook county, and after his death his widow drew a pension. He was very pious and a notable Bible student, and both he and his wife were authorities in matters of Scripture. He frequently preached in the vicinity. He was a total abstainer at a time when temperance reform had scarcely begun. He was a Universalist in religion, a Whig in politics, but late in life became a Republican. He was active in the anti-Masonic movement.

He married, at Hartford, Maine, Desire Russell, of Yarmouth, Maine, who died May 6, 1880, at Melrose, Massachusetts. Children: 1. Perez Russell, married (first) Betsey Allen; (second) in Melrose, Eliza Guerney; (third) Mary Lane. Children, by first wife: Wealthy, Mary Ann, Thomas, John, born in Melrose. 2. Sarah, married James Barrett, of Melrose, where all the children were born: Henhy, Charles, George, Frank, William, Eunice. 3. Martin, Jr., married (first) Lydia Bartlett; (second) Lucinda (Doane) Eaton; children of the first marriage: Albert, Frank, Charles: children of the second marriage: Lydia Lucinda, born April 20, 1866, married Bart Buxton, of Woburn; Flora Etta, born December 14, 1868. 4. Mary Jane, married Thomas Gurney, of Canton, Maine. Children: Emma Jane, Julia Sophia, Delia. 5. David S., married Sarah Webster. Children: Hathaway, Sarah, Charles. 6. Thomas Chandler. 7. Desire, married Adams Merrill. Children: Georgianna, Florence, George, Alberta, Martin, Elizabeth. 8. Elizabeth, married Moses Symmes, of Reading, Massachusetts. Children: i. Celia, born at Reading; ii. Everett, born at Hartford, Maine; iii. Elizabeth, born at Canton. 9. Jacob Mitchell, mentioned below. 10. Walter Byron, mentioned below. 11. Hannah Maria, married Hiram Childs, of Peru, Maine. Children born at Peru: i. Nettie; ii. Emerson; iii. Clinton; iv. Annie; v. Jennie, born at Woburn; vi. Hiram, born at Woburn. 12. Infant, died young.

(IV) Jacob Mitchell Ellis, son of Martin Ellis (3), was born at Canton, Maine, November, 1834. He attended the district schools of his native town. He began to work on the farm when very young, and at the age of sixteen left home to work at North Malden, Massachusetts, for his brother, P. R. Ellis, who was the proprietor of an express business between Boston and Melrose. He returned home, after some months, but two years later again came to Massachusetts and learned the trade of shoemaking at Melrose. He became foreman of a shoe factory there before the Civil war. He enlisted from Melrose and was mustered in July 31, 1861, at Quincy, a private in the Second Battery, Massachusetts Volunteer Light Artillery, Captain Ormand F. Nims. He received an honorable discharge at Franklin, Louisiana, February 15, 1864, and reenlisted the same day. He was promoted for gallant and meritorious service to the rank of corporal, then sergeant and January 2, 1865, second lieutenant. The Second Battery was the first light battery recruited in the state for three years service and was organized in Boston by Major Cobb. Enlistment began April 18, 1861, and on July 5 following the battery went to Camp Adams, Quincy; left the state August 8, encamping August 12 at Mt. Clare, Baltimore, Maryland, in General Dix's Department. During November the battery took part in a number of expeditions into Maryland and Virginia for the purpose of suppressing secession sentiment and the recruiting of rebel troops, returning after a campaign of forty-one days to Baltimore. The battery was attached to General Butler's Expedition against New Orleans, and ordered February 25, 1862, to Fortress Monroe, and April 5 ordered to New Orleans. They moved on Baton Rouge, Louisiana, May 31, in General Williams's brigade, and June 20 embarked on an expedition against Vicksburg, landing at Ellis Cliffs, June 22, driving out a hostile force; re-embarked and again landed June 25 and June 27 to take part in the bombardment of Vicksburg; July 26 they returned to Baton Rouge and August 21, after the battle at Baton Rouge, moved on to Carrollton and thence to New Orleans, where they remained until their return, December 17, to Baton Rouge, having been assigned to General Grover's division, Nineteenth Army Corps, Department of the Gulf. They joined in the demonstration March 13, 1863, against Port Huron and shelled the enemy's works; took part in the Teche Expedition and operations at Fort Bisland, Louisiana, reaching Alexander on the Red river, May 12, arriving May 25 in front of Port Hudson and began the siege in which the battery was constantly active until the Confederates surrenderer July 9, 1863. After that Mr. Ellis was on duty with the battery at Donaldsville and New Orleans. Several expeditions were made into the interior after September 17 and there were engagements at Vermillion river and Carrion Crow Bayou, Louisiana. They camped November 16 at New Iberia, remaining until January, 1864, moving thence to Franklin and March 13, 1864, marched under General Banks in his Red River campaign, marching constantly, skirmishing and fighting desperately at Sabine Cross Roads, Louisiana, against overwhelming odds, losing nearly all their horses, and making it necessary for the battery to spike most of their guns. The command received new guns on the return to New Orleans, and September 2 moved to Morganza, Louisiana, engaging in numerous scouting expeditions during the winter. The battery was removed in the spring to Florida, landing March 10, 1865, at Barranca, marching through incessant rain and deep mud to take part in the Siege of Mobile, Alabama. They invested Fort Blakeley, April 2, 1865, and after the surrender, April 9, marched to Claiborne, Alabama, fighting at Daniels Plantation, April 11. They were continually on the march for the next seven weeks on the road to Vicksburg, completing a difficult march of sixteen hundred miles June 4, with the loss of many horses and mules in three months. He started for home, July 22, 1865, and arrived in Boston, August 4, 1865, being discharged and mustered out at Gallup's Island, August 11, 1865. After the close of the war he served nine years as first lieutenant of Battery C, of Melrose, Massachusetts.

Mr. Ellis has been in the stone mason business since the war. He was in partnership with his two brothers, Perez R. and Walter B. Ellis, under the firm name of J. M. Ellis and Co. from 1872 several years, as contractors and doing a general express business. Jacob M. Ellis subsequently engaged in the stone contracting business and in bridge building for the Boston & Maine Railroad Company and others. Some years later he formed a partnership with John W. Buswell, of Salisbury, Massachusetts, under the firm name of Ellis & Buswell Company, of which Mr. Ellis is the president, with offices at 27 Salem street, Woburn. Among the large contracts taken by Mr. Ellis and the firm of Ellis & Buswell Company were: The stone railway stations at Prospect Hill in 1886; at Somerville Highlands in 1887; at Winthrop Hill in 1888; at Somerville Junction in 1889; at North Somerville in 1893; all stone work connected with the separation of grades at Haverhill in 1905; the Blood Brook Arch Bridge at Hanover, New Hampshire; bridge at Brattle street, Arlington Heights, Massachusetts; Guildhall Bridge at Guildhall, Vermont; bridge at Goffstown, New Hampshire; elevator foundation on Mystic Wharf at Charlestown; all the stone work at Northern Union Station, Boston; the viaduct between Chelsea and Charlestown; twelve piers and two abuttments at Thomaston, Maine; the big pier at the Androscoggin river at Lewiston; two piers and two abuttments at Lewiston Lower Falls. The firm controls two excellent quarries, one at Biddeford, Maine, the other at Peabody, Massachusetts. Mr. Ellis built his elegant and substantial residence at 27 Salem street, where he has his office as well.

He is a member of the Woburn Unitarian Church. In politics he is a Democrat, and has served his party repeatedly as a delegate to various nominating conventions. He has been an alderman and councilman of the city of Woburn; an overseer of the poor and license commissioner. He was made a Mason at Melrose in 1866, and demitted to Mt. Horeb Lodge of Free Masons, March 27, 1872; of Woburn Royal Arch Chapter; of Melrose Council, Royal and Select Masters, January 25, 1873; of Hugh de Payen's Commandery, Knights Templar, at Melrose; of Massachusetts Consistory, thirty-second degree, Scottish Rite Masonry, at Boston, January 3, 1896; and of the Aleppo Temple, Mystic Shrine, at Boston. He is also a member of Crystal Fount Lodge, No. 9, Odd Fellows, at Woburn; of the Order of Elks; of Burbank Post, No. 33, Grand Army, and of the Meshawum and Grand Army Club, and was a charter member of U. S. Grant Post, No. 4, of Melrose. He is president of the Peabody (Massachusetts) Granite Company.

He married, June 17, 1851, Betsey Jane Packard, who died in 1861, daughter of

Moses Packard, of Buckfield, Maine. He married (second), August 26, 1865, Margaret Clinton, in New Orleans, Louisiana, who was born at New York City, November 30, 1839, daughter of William and Catherine Clinton, of New York City. Children of Jacob M. and Betsey J. Ellis: 1. Edgar S., married, September, 1879, Ella De Loria; four children who died and Jacob Joseph Ellis. 2. William Burton, married Georgie Pierce, of Cambridge, Massachusetts, and had Leslie B. Children of Jacob M. and Margaret Ellis: 3. George Russell, born June 1, 1866, died May 30, 1872. 4. Ella Gertrude, born May 11, 1868, died January 28, 1869. 5. Arthur Clinton, married Lorena Davis, of Stoneham, daughter of George F. Davis, of Stoneham; no children. 6. Infant, born and died May 31, 1873. 7. Maud Abbie, born May 5, 1879, married, March 20, 1901, Harry A. Jones, son of James A. and Mary E. (Hill) Jones, of Stoneham; children: i. Evelyn Margaret, born January 10, 1902; ii. Marianne Arden, born August 15, 1904. 8. Ernest Melville, born May 31, 1883, married, November 4, 1903, Bertha Maria Hurd; children: i. Ernestine Helen, born April 4, 1904; ii. Clinton Mitchell, born October 15, 1905.

(IV) Walter Byron Ellis, son of Martin Ellis (3), was born in Canton, Maine, March 1, 1836. He was educated in the common schools of his native town, attending the winter terms of school until he was twenty years old, and meanwhile working in summer with his father on the homestead. When he came of age he left home and located at Melrose, Massachusetts, and for a year drove an express team from Melrose to Boston for his brother, Perez R. Ellis. He subsequently returned to Canton and worked for a year in a saw mill and then resumed farming until 1872, when he returned to Melrose to enter partnership with his brothers, P. R. and Jacob M. Ellis, contractors and stone masons, under the firm name of D. M. Ellis & Co., also conducting the express business between Melrose and Boston. After two years the firm was dissolved and he undertook contracting on his own account, following it with marked success until 1892, when he was elected superintendent of streets of the city of Melrose. He held the position, giving eminent satisfaction to the public that he served until 1899, when he resigned to accept a position with his son, Fred E. Ellis, contractor and stone mason, and he is at present associated with him. His present home in Winthrop he built together with other buildings necessary for his business.

He is a member of the Universalist church at Melrose, and is a Democrat in politics. He was for seven years engineer of the Melrose Fire Department and has always shown a lively interest in its welfare. He is a member of Oriental Star Lodge, No. 21, Free Masons, of Livermore, Maine; of Waverly Chapter of Royal Arch Masons at Melrose; of Melrose Council of Royal and Select Masters at Melrose; of Hugh De Payen's Commandery, Knights Templar, at Melrose, and is a thirty-second degree Mason of the Scottish Rite. He is a member of U. S. Grant Post, Grand Army. He enlisted August 28, 1863, in Company G, Fourth Maine Infantry, Second Brigade, Third Army Corps, under Colonel Walker and served in the Army of the Potomac; was in the hospital nine months; received an honorable discharge March 28, 1865.

He married, August 26, 1860, Martha Jane Child, who was born at Livermore, Maine, April 20, 1841, daughter of Marshall and Olive (Stetson) Child, of Livermore. Her father, Marshall, was a farmer and was at one time selectman of Livermore. Children: 1. Frances Olive, born March 26, 1861, died September 15, 1864. 2. Florence May, born December 2, 1862, teacher in the public schools, New Bedford, Massachusetts. 3. Olive Alberta, born May 20, 1865; married, October 24, 1894, Charles C. Garey, of Medford, Massachusetts; children: i. Florence May, born July 24, 1895; ii. Mildred Alice, August 30, 1896; iii. Marjorie, October 19, 1901. 4. Fred Elihu, born January 15, 1868, married, June 12, 1892, Eleanor G. Thurber; children: i. Margaret, born July 5, 1893; ii. Catherine Frances, March 2, 1895. 5. George Byron, born November 15, 1870, married, November 15, 1892, Jennie Conway; no children. 6. Walter Russell, born September 21, 1876, died December 11, 1879. 7. Emma Gertrude, born January 2, 1878, married, May 3, 1902, Harold Carter, of Melrose; no children.

LEWIS John Lewis, the immigrant ancestor, was born in England and settled among the earliest at Charlestown, Massachusetts. He was an inhabitant and planter of that town as early as 1634, and was admitted to the Charlestown Church, September 10, 1644. He removed to

Malden, an adjoining town. His wife Marguerite was admitted to the Charlestown Church, September 7, 1638, and she died at Malden, March 10, 1649. He married (second), April 10, 1650, Mary Brown, believed to be a daughter of Abraham Brown, of Watertown. Lewis had ten acres granted on the "Mystic Side" in 1637. His first lot was four acres for planting, set off in 1634-35. His house was on the southwest slope of Mill Hill. His widow married —— Cutler. He died September 16, 1657. Children: 1. John born September 12, 1638. 2. Joseph (twin), born March 29, 1640. 3. Mary (twin), born March 29, 1640. 4. Samuel, mentioned below. 5. Elizabeth, born September 6, 1642, married Bryant Borden. 6. Sarah, born December 24, 1647, married Joseph Brabrook, born at Malden. 7. Abraham, born December 10, 1650, of Rumney Marsh. 8. Jonathan, born January 4, died February 10, 1652. 9. Mary, born January, 1653, married Samuel Penfield. 10. Hannah. 11. Isaac. 12. Trial, born January, 1657-58.

(II) Samuel Lewis, of Malden, son of John Lewis (1), was born at Charlestown, Massachusetts, June 24, 1641. He settled after his father at Malden and was a farmer. He died there February 1, 1698-99. He married, 1683, at Charlestown, Sarah Dutton. She married (second), before 1706, Samuel Dix. Children of Samuel and Sarah Lewis: 1. Samuel, mentioned below. 2. Sarah, born December 12, 1689. 3. Abigail, born February 6, 1694-95. 4. John, born March 14, 1698-99.

(III) Samuel Lewis, son of Samuel Lewis (2), was born in 1684-85. He resided in Reading and Lynn, Massachusetts. Married, 1706, Sarah Boutwell, daughter of John and Hannah Boutwell. He was dismissed to the North Parish Church in 1720. Children, born at Reading: 1. Sarah, born 1707. 2. Mary, 1709. 3. Samuel, mentioned below. 4. Abigail. 5. Ebenezer, 1717, trooper in the French war. 6. Phebe, 1720. 7. Joseph, 1722. 8. Lydia, 1724. 9. Benjamin.

(IV) Samuel Lewis, son of Samuel Lewis (3), was born at Reading, 1714. Married Mary Taylor. He was the father of Timothy Lewis, mentioned below.

(V) Timothy Lewis, born about 1740-45, son or nephew of Samuel Lewis (4), settled first in Reading, whence he removed to Westminster, Massachusetts, about 1772. He bought land in Westminster of Eli Keyes, of Westminster, sixty-four acres in the second division, including house and barn, by deed dated November 1, 1771. He is supposed to have lived on this farm until November, 1772, when he sold it to Michael Sweetser, of Reading, a relative, weaver by trade, though in this deed the residence of Lewis is also given as Reading. Silas Whitney, of Westminster, bought the rights of various heirs to land in Westminster, March 8, 1777. These heirs were: Samuel and William Sweetser, of Lynn; Timothy Lewis and wife, Martha, Mary and Michael Sweetser; Paul, Cornelius and Lydia, Abigail and Elizabeth Sweetser, all of Reading. He was called of Westminster for the first time in a deed dated April 14, 1778, of land at Westminster sold to Thomas Wetherbee. A few years later he located in the adjacent town of Lancaster. He and his wife, Martha, mortgaged their farm in Lancaster, April, 1800, to Charles Chase. They deeded land to Samuel Damon, Jr., in Lancaster, March 11, 1808. Timothy Lewis died in Lancaster in 1816. His will was dated July 10, 1816, and allowed November 19, 1816. He married, June 25, 1767, Martha Sweetser, who was born September 13, 1741, at Reading, daughter of Michael and Mary Sweetser. Children: 1. Martha, born June 27, 1769, married —— Gibson. 2. Ede, married —— Hanson. 3. Lydia, was one of his executors. 4. Mary, was one of his executors. 5. Timothy, married, October 18, 1799, Nabby Foster. 6. William, mentioned below. 7. Pearson. 8. Charles, married at Lancaster (intentions September 2, 1797) Hannah Damon, of Reading.

(VI) William Lewis, son of Timothy Lewis (5), was born in Lancaster, about 1780. He was probably the William Lewis, of Lancaster, credited with Revolutionary service. He settled at Lynn, Massachusetts, where he died. He was a farmer. He married April 15, 1800, Martha Farmer Weston, of Reading, Massachusetts, born January 18, 1782, daughter of John J. and Lettice Weston, of Reading. Children: 1. William, born at Reading, April 11, 1801, died October 23, 1870; married (first), April 9, 1823, Emma Pratt; married (second) Hannah Jewell, of Winchester, New Hampshire: Children, all born at Winchester: i. Francis Weston, born January 13, 1823, married Julia Ann King, of Sudbury, Massachusetts; (children: Emma Frances Lewis; Benjamin K. Lewis); ii. Marshall Pratt, born February 6, 1824, married Caroline Thomas, of Middletown, Massachusetts (children: George Vernon Lewis; Harriet Olivia Lewis; Carrie H. Lewis, Frank Lewis, and William Pratt Lewis); iii. Olivia Pratt, born November 19, 1828, married Dr. Daniel White, of Chelmsford, Massachusetts, had child Ella White; iv. Emma Ann, born June 7, 1831, married Ira Fisher; (second) William Hunt; (third) J. M. Buss (children: Achsa Lewis Fisher, Celia Amanda Fisher, Florence Emma Fisher); v. William H., born November 28, 1832; (children—Helen Isadore; Mary Lillian). 2. Varnum, born at Reading, 1803, died 1848 at Bolton, Hinds county, Mississippi; removed to Natchez when he was only twelve years old; married twice; children of first wife of Varnum Lewis: i. Elizabeth, married Duke Askew (had Thomas Askew and Ella (Askew) Knox, of Vicksburg, Mississippi); William; Varnum had by second wife, Sarah Moffett, whom he married in 1841; iii. Emma S., born October 1, 1842, at Bolton, married, July 4, 1860, Dr. J. C. Clapp, who for forty years was president of the Catawba College at Newton, North Carolina, a German Reformed clergyman, born in 1833 (their children: Lewis Clapp, born May 16, 1861, died April, 1862; Carol, August 15, 1862; Emma L., June 2, 1864; Milton Clapp, January 20, 1866; Ernest, December 11, 1867; Crawford, December 13, 1869; Clarence Clapp, February 7, 1873; Rowland Clapp, February 1, 1875, died March 15, 1876; Annie L. Clapp, February 2, 1877; Edward Clapp, July 7, 1878, died young; Robert Earle Clapp, July 10, 1879); iv. Thomas Varnum Lewis, born at Bolton, 1844, never married. 3. Hanson Beetfield, born November 27, 1809, mentioned below. 4. David, married (first), April 15, 1829, Dorcas Smith, of Woburn, Massachusetts; she died December 7, 1833, aged twenty-seven; child—Sarah Ann, born November 9, 1833; married (second) Mrs. Mary W. (Pearley) Butman; children—ii. Mary Elizabeth, born March 18, 1836; iii. Edward Augustus, October 16, 1838. 5. Dolly.

(VII) Hanson Beetfield Lewis, son of William Lewis (6), was born at Reading, November 27, 1809. When he was six years old his mother died and he was bound out as an apprentice until he came of age to his uncle, John Weston. He worked on the farm, attending the winter terms of the district school and later learning the trade of shoemaker. He conducted the old Sweetser place at South Reading for a time. In 1840 he took the Lawrence farm where the Lawrence School is now located and afterwards had the Lemuel Richardson farm on Cross street. He was appointed warden of the town farm in Woburn, April 1, 1856, and his wife matron. They filled these positions successfully and creditably for a period of fourteen years, resigning April, 1870, on account of the ill health of Mrs. Lewis. They were highly commended by the town for their faithful services and kind treatment of their charges. In 1851 he built his house on Highland street when that district was still pasture and woodland, approached by the old Marshall lane, with scarcely any buildings where now is one of the closely built residential districts of the city. Mr. Lewis had charge of various estates in Woburn and was employed in several leather concerns in his later years. He died in Woburn, July 15, 1891. In politics he was originally a Jacksonian Democrat, but his abolition sentiments brought him into the Free Soil party later and he voted for Fremont, being after that a Republican for the remainder of his life. At the time of his death he was one of the oldest living members of the Baptist church with which he united by baptism in June, 1852, and of which he was a faithful, consistent and valued member. He was upright and honest in all his dealings and was held in the highest regard by his townsmen. He belonged to the Light Infantry and the militia company called the Home Guard during the Civil war.

He married (first), April 10, 1834, at Salem, Massachusetts, Sarah M. Morong, who was born in Salem, July 30, 1813, and died February 21, 1849, daughter of John and Hannah (Nicholson) Morong. He married (second), April 4, 1850, Mrs. Olive (Walker) Weeks, widow of Richard P. Weeks, and daughter of Moses Billings and Oliver (Winn) Walker, of Burlington. She was born at Charlestown, Massachusetts, February 18, 1818; died March 28, 1852. Child of Hanson B. and Sarah M. Lewis: 1. Charles Edwards, born December 27, 1836, died June 5, 1840. Child of Hanson B. and Olive Lewis: 2. William Henry, born March 20, 1852, mentioned below. Hanson B. married (third) November 22, 1852, Frances Ann Barker, of Cambridge, born at Piermont, New Hampshire, June 13, 1819, and died December 8, 1890, daughter of Jedediah and Ann (Bailey) Barker, of Piermont.

(VIII) William Henry Lewis, son of Hanson Beetfield Lewis (7), was born at Woburn, Massachusetts, March 20, 1852. He attended the public schools of his native town and worked on his father's farm until he was eighteen years of age, when he became a clerk in the grocery store of Cyrus Tay & Company of Woburn. He left this firm to enter the employ of J. D. Porter & Company and continued with their successor, E. J. Jencks, for a year. He then operated a machine for a year in the leather factory of Russell & Johnson, but returned to the grocery business and was clerk for E. Dean & Company three years. He was traveling salesman for one and one-half years for T. F. Randolph & Company, dealers in flour and grain; eighteen months in the bakery and ice cream business on his own account in Newark, and then returned to the grocery business, and for ten years was employed by Fitz & Stanley, of Woburn. In the spring of 1891 he started in his present grocery business at the corner of Mt. Pleasant and Highland streets in Woburn, and has enjoyed a very large and profitable trade. He built a one-story building in 1891 for his business and has added another story and other improvements and additions since then. He resides in the homestead on Highland street, inherited from his father, adjoining the lot on which his store is located. Through square and upright dealing, no less than by his agreeable personality, Mr. Lewis has won the esteem and respect of his townsmen. He has demonstrated his business ability without sacrificing his integrity. He is a member of the Baptist church of Woburn, and has been a deacon eighteen years and superintendent of its Sunday school for the past two years, and is also a member of its standing committee. In politics he is a Republican.

He married, December 25, 1872, Ella Amelia Dickerson, who was born at North Reading, December 29, 1853, died February 9, 1907, daughter of John and Abigail (Clark) Dickerson. Her father was a shoemaker and farmer. Child: Cora Winn, born January 2, 1874, married, July 8, 1896, Morlie A. Burnes, of Woburn; children: i. Lewis Richard, born April 5, 1897; ii. Charlotte Isabel, March 29, 1898; iii. Frances Ackman, May 26, 1900, died August 19, 1902; iv. Elizabeth, May 24, 1905; v. and vi. Donald Winn and Harold William (twins), February 11, 1907. Mrs. Burnes, the mother of these children, died February 26, 1907.

PRESCOTT

The name of Prescott is of Saxon origin and is composed by the contraction of two Saxon words, priest and cottage, and therefore signifies priest-cottage, or priest's house. The name has long been known in England. It was given to a street and a lane or place in the ancient city of London. Prescott is also the name of a market town in Lancashire, and those of this surname that emigrated to America originally, or their ancestors, originated from this town. Some of the Prescott family had titles and the ancient coat of arms is: "Sable, a chevron between three owls, argent (two in chief, one in base). Crest, a cubit arm, couped, erect, vested, gules. Cuff ermine, holding in the hand a pitch pot (or hand beacon), sable fired proper." The arms of the Prescotts of Dryby, Lincolnshire, England, which belong to the descendants, particularly of that branch of the family descended from James Prescott of New Hampshire, are described: "Ermine, a chevron sable—on a chief of the second two leopards' heads, or. Crest, out of a ducal coronet, or, a boar's head and neck, arg., bristled of the first."

The first mention of the surname Prescott is found in Thomas Rymer's Foedera—Magistro Waltero de Prestecote, the Latin for Walter Prescott. Although the direct lineage of the American Prescotts has not been traced further back than the reign of Elizabeth it is evident that the family from an early date lived at the town of Prescott, already mentioned.

(I) James Prescott, of Standish, Lancashire, a descendant of the Lancashire family was the progenitor. He was required by order of Queen Elizabeth dated August, 1564, to keep in readiness horsemen and armor. He married a daughter of Roger Standish, Esq., of Standish, and sister of Ralph Standish. Children: 1. James, mentioned below. 2. Roger, married (first) Elizabeth——— in 1563; (second) Ellen Shaw, of Standish, August 20, 1568; resided in Shevington; died 1594. 3. Ralph, died young. 4. Robert, married, February 3, 1565, Elizabeth Nightingale; resided at Standish and died there 1576. 5. William, father of Alexander, grandfather of Sir John Prescott, Lord of the Manors of Radwington in Essex and Bromley in Kent. 6. John, resided in Sutterby, Lincolnshire.

(II) Sir James Prescott, son of James Prescott (1), married Alice Molineaux. For his bravery and military prowess and achievements he was created Lord of the Manor of Dryby in Lincolnshire, and had new arms granted to him, as described above and was afterwards known as Sir James. He died March 1, 1583. Children: 1. John, mentioned below. 2. Ann, born at Dryby.

(III) John Prescott, only son of Sir James Prescott (2), was born at Dryby, Lincolnshire. Children: 1. William. 2. James, mentioned below.

1R-Aug 1955

(IV) James Prescott, son of John Prescott (3), was born at Dryby, and lived there. Children: 1. Mary, baptized at Dryby, 1631. 2. John, baptized 1632. 3. Anne, baptized 1634. 4. James, mentioned below. And others whose names are unknown.

(V) James Prescott, son of James Prescott (4), was the American immigrant ancestor. He left Dryby in 1665 and settled in Hampton, New Hampshire, then of Norfolk county, Massachusetts. He had a farm in that part of the town which since 1712 has constituted the town of Hampton Falls, about two miles north of the Hampton Falls Academy on the road to Exeter, lately owned by Wells Healey. He was admitted a freeman in 1678 and his church membership was transferred to the parish at the Falls in 1712. From thence it was transferred to the Kingston Church, September 29, 1725. We are told by the Prescott Memorial that "he was a man of integrity and influence, possessing good sense, a sound and discriminating mind, one whose judgment was much sought for, and in whose opinion the people placed the most confident reliance." He was one in 1694 of the original grantees of the town of Kingston, and December 19, 1700, was moderator of the proprietors' meeting and again July 18, 1701. He had large grants of land in Kingston, whither he removed in 1725 and where he died November 25, 1728, aged about eighty-five years.

He married, 1668, Mary Boulter, born at Exeter, May 15, 1648, daughter of Nathaniel and Grace Boulter. Her father was born in England in 1625, settled in Hampton as early as 1642 and in Exeter in 1645. She died at Kingston, October 4, 1735, aged eighty-seven years, four months and twenty days. Their children: 1. Joshua, born March 1, 1669, had eleven children. 2. James, Jr., born September 1, 1671, married (first), March 1, 1695, Maria Marston; (second), June 17, 1746, Abigail Sanborn. 3. Rebecca, born April 15, 1673, married (first), December 3, 1691, Nathaniel Sanborn; he married (second) Sarah Nason; he died November 9, 1723. 4. Jonathan, born August 6, 1675, died January 6, 1755; married Elizabeth ——. 5. Mary, born June 11, 1677, married (first) November 2, 1699, Jabez Coleman; (second), November 9, 1730, Thomas Crosby, and (third) ——— Bean; she died 1740. 6. Abigail, born November 19, 1679, married, November 2, 1699, Richard Bounds. 7. Temperance (twin), died young, born November 19, 1679. 8. John, born November 19, 1681, mentioned below. 9. Nathaniel, born November 19, 1683, married, December 30, 1703, Ann Marston; he died February 26, 1771.

(VI) John Prescott, son of James Prescott (5), was born at Hampton, November 19, 1681, died 1761. He was in His Majesty's service in 1707 and also in Captain Davis's scouting party in 1712. Among other articles mentioned in his will, which was proved in 1761, were the following: sword, gun, pair of pistols and holsters, powder horn, etc. He married, August 8, 1701, Abigail Marston. She was born March 17, 1679, and died December 30, 1760, daughter of James and Dinah (Sanborn) Marston, of Hampton. She was admitted to the church February 22, 1702, and he June 6, 1721. Both were transferred from the Hampton Falls Church to Kensington, New Hampshire, Church in 1737 and back to Hampton Falls March 7, 1742. Children: 1. John, born August 15, 1702, died unmarried December 24, 1724. 2. Rebecca, born August 10, 1704, died 1733; married, September 18, 1729, Benjamin Bachelder. 3. Lydia, born November 30, 1706, married, February 2, 1731, Edward Smith, of Exeter. 4. Hon. Benjamin, born September, 1708, married (first) September 18, 1729, Mrs. Dorothy (Robie) Sanborn; (second), September 14, 1758, Abigail Gove. 5. James, born April 11, 1711, married, November 27, 1733, Sarah Butler; he died September 8, 1754. 6. Abigail, born April 29, 1713, died December 21, 1781; married, September 2, 1731, Daniel Sanborn. 7. Nathaniel, born July 25, 1715, died 1791; married, February 4, 1742, Sarah Tucker. 8. Abraham, born May 20, 1717, died June 26, 1789; married, July 2, 1741, Sarah Clifford. 9. Jedediah, born June 1, 1719, mentioned below. 10. Josiah, born October 2, 1721, died in army.

(VII) Jedediah Prescott, son of John Prescott (6), was born at Hampton Falls, June 1, 1719, baptized there June 18, 1721. He settled in that part of Exeter, New Hampshire, now the town of Brentwood. He was a farmer. He removed to Deerfield, New Hampshire, thence to Monmouth, Maine, where he died July 24, 1793. He married, May 12, 1742, Hannah Bachelder, who was born October 23, 1720, and died 1809, the daughter of Samuel Bachelder, and granddaughter of Nathaniel who with his father, Rev. Stephen Bachelder, were among the first settlers of Hampton. Children: 1. Josiah, born May 17, 1743, died October 11, 1781; married Betsey Smith. 2. Elizabeth, born January 5, 1745, married, 1766, Nathaniel Whittier; she

died April 2, 1814. 3. Jedediah, born September 20, 1746, died March 31, 1827; married, September 11, 1772, Sarah Morrill, of Salisbury, Massachusetts. 4. Abigail, born May 11, 1748, died about 1808; married Benjamin Carr. 5. Mercy, born October 30, 1751, married, March 10, 1778, Dr. Jonathan Hill; she died October 4, 1797. 6. Rev. John, born October 29, 1753, died January 26, 1831, married Mehitable Morrill. 7. Samuel, born September 5, 1759, married, May, 1781, Betsey Whittier; he died at Hallowell, Maine, 1841. 8. Ruth, born March 12, 1761, died September 15, 1815; married, June 5, 1783, Henry Hall, of Deerfield, New Hampshire. 9. Jesse, born September 24, 1763, mentioned below. 10. James, born February 23, 1765, died at Portland in 1830; married Mary Owen. 11. Elijah, born July 25, 1766, died October 28, 1848; married, January, 1790, Hannah French, of Dunstable, New Hampshire.

(VIII) Jesse Prescott, son of Jedediah Prescott (7), was born at Exeter, New Hampshire, now the town of Brentwood, September 24, 1763. He was brought up on the farm and lived in Exeter until his marriage in 1783 when he removed to New Sharon, Maine, and bought a farm. He died January 15, 1847. He married, December 1, 1783, Mary Whittier, who was born January 16, 1763, and died at New Sharon, Maine, August 7, 1841, the daughter of Nathaniel and Hannah (Clough) Whittier, of Salisbury, Massachusetts. Children: 1. Hannah, born April 3, 1785, married (first), December 17, 1809, Nathaniel Small; (second), July 31, 1839, Daniel R. Follansbee, of New Sharon, Maine. 2. Mary, born October 1, 1786, married, April 8, 1819, Briggs Holland; children: i. Nancy Holland, born July, 1820; ii. Jesse L., April, 1825. 3. Ruth, born October 28, 1791, died February 25, 1855; married, December 11, 1817, Winslow Harrington. 4. Abel, born June 22, 1793, mentioned below. 5. Olive, born April 7, 1795, married, September, 1829, Eliphalet Wood. 6. Benjamin, born April 11, 1797, married, February 24, 1820, Hannah Howland. 7. Jesse L., born June 21, 1799, married, November 20, 1823, Agnes M. Cass. 8. Nathaniel, born September 2, 1801, married (first), 1825, Abigail B. Wheaton; (second), 1845, Emily North. 9. Elizabeth, born October 10, 1803, died September 14, 1804.

(IX) Abel Prescott, son of Jesse Prescott (8), was born at New Sharon, Maine, June 22, 1793. He received his education in the district schools, such as the sons of farmers were wont to receive at that time, and worked with his father during the summer months. He left home before he was of age to work in the woolen mills at Andover, Massachusetts, and learned his trade there. After his marriage he removed to Dedham, Massachusetts, and became head overseer of the East Dedham woolen mills. He finally settled in Dunbarton, New Hampshire, where he bought a farm of one hundred acres located in the southeast part of the town. He carried on general farming and raised stock. He sold his farm to one Merrill and spent his later years with his son. He was of small stature but of great activity and energy. He was intensely interested in the anti-slavery movement and later in the temperance movement. Like many of the thinking farmers of New England he read the *New York Tribune* faithfully and agreed with the principles and opinions of Horace Greeley generally. He was a Unitarian in religion, of upright life and clean character. In early life he was a Whig, later a Republican. He belonged to the state militia. He married April 5, 1819, Eleanor Harvey. Children: 1. George Washington, born June 23, 1820, mentioned below. 2. Harriet Louisa, born April 12, 1822, died November 18, 1906; married, November 29, 1859, Anson F. Barton; no children. 3. Hannah Maria, born December 24, 1823. 4. Daniel Harvey, born March 21, 1827, married (first), April 30, 1849, Sabina T. Hall; (second), April 27, 1858, Margaret (Tempest) Edenton. 5. Mary Elizabeth, born October 12, 1829, died September 10, 1833. 6. John Barnet, dentist by profession, born April 2, 1832, married (first), November 29, 1854, Ann Augusta Wallace, who died December 11, 1855; no issue; married (second), November 6, 1862, Lauretta Paul, of South Thomaston, Maine; child Annie Laura, born 1864. 7. Eleanor Frances, born October 19, 1834, married, April 16, 1861 William Adamson, of Philadelphia; children: i. Eleanor Harvey Adamson, born February 24, 1862; ii. Prescott Adamson, December 25, 1863; iii. Hattie Agnes Adamson, May 5, 1866; iv. George Frederick Adamson, September 18, 1868; Robert Harvey Adamson, June 30, 1871; May Eleanor Adamson, July 19, 1874. 8. Frederick Augustus, born August 1, 1837, died May 3, 1842. 9. Walter Maynard, born May 29, 1839, died October 9, 1840.

(X) George Washington Prescott, son of Abel Prescott (9), was born at Andover, Massachusetts, June 23, 1820. When a small lad he removed with his parents to Dedham and there received his education up to the age of sixteen in the public schools. Then he removed with his parents to Dunbarton, where he worked for his father on the farm, attending for a few terms the seminary at Tilton, New Hampshire. He left home to follow the sea, in coasting vessels, from Maine to South Carolina. At the time of his marriage he settled on the farm of his wife's father at Dunbarton, but after a few years removed to Manchester, New Hampshire, and worked in the Amoskeag Mills. He also kept a corporation boarding house and for four years the Amoskeag Hotel in Amoskeag Village. He finally returned to Dunbarton to the farm of his wife's father, later purchasing it, and carrying on general farming and stock raising. He had one hundred and twenty acres of land and maintained an excellent dairy, making butter and having a large milk route. In 1890 he sold the farm to Charles and Frank Lord, and came to Woburn, Massachusetts, where he lived with his son until his death, October 21, 1897. A Whig, and later a Republican, in politics. He married Susan Walker Marshall, who was born at Dunbarton, June 27, 1822, daughter of Moses and Rachel (Beard) Marshall. She died October 7, 1898, at Woburn. Her father, Moses, was a farmer. Children: 1. George Frederick, born November 3, 1846. 2. Susan Ellen, born October 22, 1850. 3. Maynard Sumner, born March 25, 1853, died February 22, 1854. 4. Maynard Sumner (2) born April 20, 1854, mentioned below. 5. Hattie Eudora, born May 15, 1856, married Dana K. Marshall, of East Weare, New Hampshire; child: Bernard Prescott Marshall. 6. Jessie Gertrude, born March 6, 1858, married William G. Anderson, resides at Roxbury.

(XI) Maynard Sumner Prescott, son of George Washington Prescott (10), was born at Dunbarton, New Hampshire, April 20, 1854. He attended the public schools of his native town, afterward attending the high school and Bryant & Stratton Business College at Manchester, New Hampshire. He remained on the farm, assisting his father with the work until he was twenty-two, when he entered the employ of the Baeder & Adamson glue factory at Montvale, Massachusetts, as a cooper, later having charge of the heading of all their barrels, and finally taking a position as clerk and bookkeeper in the office. He resided during the three years he worked for this company on Nashua street in the eastern part of the town of Woburn. In 1880, while still in this business, he began in a small way outside to buy and sell poultry and he was so successful that in 1881 he erected new buildings on leased land and entered partnership with George F. Barton to carry on the business on a large scale. The firm name was Barton & Prescott. Mr. Prescott devoted all his attention to the raising of fowls and the business proved successful. At the end of three years he bought out his partner and later purchased twelve acres of land on which he has erected spacious buildings for his business, having facilities for hatching out and caring for ten thousand chickens annually. He keeps about two thousand and five hundred hens, each of which averages a hundred and fifty eggs a year. He makes a specialty of Plymouth Rocks and Rhode Island Reds. His market for poultry and eggs is in Winchester and Boston, and he has retail places in Somerville and Cambridge. His farm is located in the easterly part of Woburn, and was at one time part of the old Emerson place. Mr. Prescott is a very active and prosperous man with few interests outside of his home and business. He attends the Unitarian church at Woburn, and is a Republican in politics.

He married, October 25, 1888, at Groton, Massachusetts, Marion Jane Parker, who was born at Woburn, December 20, 1856, daughter of John Flagg and Martha Jane (Jones) Parker, of Woburn. Her father, John, was a wheelwright and carriage manufacturer. They have no children.

CROSBY The surname Crosby is of very ancient English origin. It is derived from two English words Cross and By (bury, burgh or borough), meaning the town of the cross. There are eight old towns in England named Crosby. We find the name used as a surname from the very beginning of the use of surnames in England. In 1204 Ode de Crosseby was constable of Tikehall, in Yorkshire, near the Nottinghamshire line and as early as 1220 we find Simon de Crosseby in Lancashire. The name Simon has continued in frequent use among his descendants to the present day, and he is undoubtedly the progenitor of the American family. The Crosby coat of arms of ancient but unknown history is: Per Chevron sable and argent three goats pass. counterchanged.

(I) Simon Crosby, the immigrant ancestor, was born in England in 1608. He was a husbandman. He sailed from England in April, 1635, in the ship "Susan & Ellen" with his wife Anne, then aged twenty-five years, and young son Thomas. He settled in Cambridge, Massachusetts, and was a proprietor as early as February 8, 1635. He was admitted a freeman in 1636 and was a selectman of the town. He had several grants of land. His estate is what was known later as the Brattle place, having passed into the hands of Rev. William Brattle, and on one of his lots was erected the famous old Brattle House. He died September, 1639, aged thirty-one years. The inventory of his estate was taken November 15, 1645, by John Bridge and Richard Jackson. Widow Ann yielded to the three sons, Thomas, Simon and Joseph, certain portions September 22, 1645, and she married (second) Rev. William Tompson, of Braintree. Children of Simon and Anne Crosby: 1. Thomas, born 1635. 2. Simon, born August, 1637, mentioned below. 3. Joseph, born February, 1639-40.

(II) Simon Crosby, son of Simon Crosby (1), was born in Cambridge, Massachusetts, August, 1637, and died there January 22, 1725-26. He was admitted a freeman in 1668, and was deputy to the general court in 1692-97-98. He settled in Billerica near Bare hill to the north and became a large land owner and prosperous inn-keeper of that town. He was for many years one of the foremost citizens. His will was proved in 1725-26: sons Thomas and Josiah executors. He married Rachel Brackett, daughter of Deacon Richard Brackett, of Braintree, July 15, 1659. Children, born in Billerica: 1. Rachel, born August 20, 1660, married, January 6, 1685, Stephen Kidder. 2. Simon, born 1663, mentioned below. 3. Thomas, born March 10, 1665-66. 4. Joseph, born July 5, 1669. 5. Hannah, born March 30, 1672, married Samuel Danforth. 6, Nathan, born February 9, 1674-75. 7. Josiah, born November 11, 1677. 8. Mary, born November 23, 1680, married John Blanchard. 9. Sarah, born July 27, 1684, married, October 26, 1706, —— Rawson.

(III) Simon Crosby, son of Simon Crosby (2), was born in Billerica in 1663. He married Hannah ——, who died May 6, 1702. He married (second), March 16, 1702-03, Abigail Parker, widow of John Parker, who died a widow, March 31, 1755. He lived in Billerica near the Shawshin river. Children, born in Billerica: 1. Simon, born August 23, 1689. 2. Abigail, born January 6, 1691. 3. John, born April 11, 1694, died January 6, 1695-96. 4. John, born April 18, 1696. 5. Samuel, born October 4, 1698, married, December 9, 1729, Dorothy Brown and resided in Shrewsbury. 6. Hannah, born June 12, 1700. 7. Mary, born May 1, 1702. 8. James, born May 29, 1704. 9. Phineas, born November 26, 1705. 10. Solomon, born April 8, 1708. 11. Nathaniel, born December 31, 1710, died May 28, 1711. 12. Rachel, born June 7, 1712. 13. Benjamin, born December 16, 1715.

(IV) Lieutenant Simon Crosby, son of Simon Crosby (3), was born in Billerica, Massachusetts, August 23, 1689, died there February 2, 1770-71. He married, July 18, 1711, Rachel Kettell, of Charlestown, Massachusetts. He married (second), June 9, 1714, Abigail Kidder, daughter of Enoch Kidder, her cousin; she died November 7, 1748. Children, born in Billerica: 1. Francis, born October 25, 1715. 2. Abigail, born June 5, 1717, married, 1748, Samuel Winship, of Lexington. 3. Samuel, born May 20, 1719, died July 9, 1745. 4. John, born April 19, 1721, died November 6, 1743. 5. Mary, born October 3, 1722, married Ebenezer Richardson. 6. Stephen, born February 27, 1723-24, died July 8, 1734. 7. Ephraim, born November 27, 1725, died August 29, 1728. 8. Elizabeth, born October 24, 1727, died July 4, 1734. 9. Hannah, born April 2, 1730. 10. Ephraim, born October 13, 1731, mentioned below. 11. Persis, born August 9, 1733, married Jonathan Lewis. 12. Elizabeth, born February 10, 1737-38, married ——— Adams.

(V) Ephraim Crosby, son of Lieutenant Simon Crosby (4), was born in Billerica, October 13, 1731, died February 29, 1808. Married, April 17, 1755, Mary Meriam, of Bedford, who died November 30, 1814. He was a soldier in the Revolution—Ephraim Crosby, Jr., private in Captain Joseph Bradley Varnum's company, Colonel McIntosh's regiment; General Lovell's brigade, July 29, 1778, in the Rhode Island campaign. Most of the men were from Dracut and Billerica. Children: 1. Abigail, born Augst 6, 1751, married Jotham Blanchard. 2. Anna, born March 6, 1760, married, February 1, 1782, Nathaniel Henchman. 3. Ephraim, born March 13, 1762, mentioned below. 4. John, born June 16, 1765. 5. Mary, born December 9, 1767, married Joseph Kendall.

(VI) Ephraim Crosby, son of Ephraim Crosby (5), was born at Billerica, March 13, 1762, died in 1820. His home was in Billerica near the Shawshin river, and he was a farmer. In 1815 he removed to Milford, New Hampshire. He married, March 13, 1788, Sarah French, born in Billerica, daughter of William and Sarah (Richardson) French. Sarah was the daughter of Samuel Richardson; married February 23, 1764. William was the son of William French, born March 19, 1727, and Mehitable (Patten) French, daughter of Thomas Patten. William, Sr., was son of Jacob and grandson of the immigrant, William French. Children of Ephraim and Sarah Crosby: 1. Sarah, born October 29, 1789, died May 25, 1796. 2. Ephraim, born June 27, 1791, died September 10, 1808. 3. Rufus, born January 2, 1793, died May 28, 1796. 4. Anna, born October 10, 1794, died August 11, 1882; married, November 11, 1834, Joseph Goodhue, of New Boston, New Hampshire; child: Sarah Lucy Goodhue, born November 2, 1836, married (first), November 20, 1867, George H. Mansfield, of Lynn, Massachusetts, (their children: i. Annie Louise Mansfield, born June 22, 1869, married, June 14, 1887, Charles Fogg, of New Boston; married (second), December 31, 1895, Herbert E. Houghton, of Lynn, and have five children: ii. George Henry Mansfield, born April 19, 1873, married, April 17, 1893, Addie J. Warren, of New Boston; iii. Alice Bertha Mansfield, born October 10, 1878). 5. Rufus, born November 7, 1796, mentioned below. 6. Sarah, born September 15, 1798, died June 5, 1850; married, December 24, 1834. Thomas Wilkins, of Amherst, New Hampshire; children: i. Elizabeth Hubbard Wilkins, born March 4, 1836, died unmarried October 14, 1878; ii. Annie Frances Wilkins, born March 9, 1839, married, October 30, 1869, Henry Willard Russell, children: Sarah Katherine Russell, born December 11, 1870; ii. Josephine Weston Russell, born June 2, 1872, married, October 29, 1902, William E. Brooks; iii. George Williams Russell, born October 19, 1876, married, May 10, 1905, Ida F. Newhall. 7. Charles, born May 31, 1800, died May 7, 1870; married Lydia Smith, who died May 27, 1875; no children. 8. Mary, born May 6, 1802, died December 2, 1873; married David Hughes, of Foxborough, Massachusetts; child, Mary S. Hughes, born December 5, 1840. 9. Sylvester, born April 12, 1804, died August 11, 1877; married Caroline D. Hall, of New Hampshire; children: i. William Dayton, born August 5, 1841, married (first), April 20, 1864, Emeline Woodman, of Lowell, Massachusetts; married (second), October 22, 1905, Jessie Frey, of Chicago, Illinois; ii. Benjamin Franklin, born May 19, 1843; iii. Henry Harrison, born September 18, 1845, died September 8, 1847; iv. Jason Whitman, born March 4, 1848, married, October 30, 1895, Hattie A. Palmer, of Lowell; v. Sylvester Harlan, born June 21, 1850, died July 18, 1866. 10. Caleb, born June 17, 1806, died September 5, 1867; married, December 4, 1832, Fannie B. Gray, of Wilton, New Hampshire, who was born August 29, 1810, died December 5, 1878. Children: i. Warren C., born August 21, 1838, died January 24, 1898, married, November 20, 1861, Nellie M. Swain, of Dracut, Massachusetts; ii. Frances L., born November 1, 1842, died December 9, 1884; iii. Sarah J., born April 26, 1844; iv. Maria G., born February 25, 1846, died January 3, 1849; v. Emma L., born September 5, 1847, died January 18, 1888; married, September 16, 1874, Charles A. Kendall, of Lowell (children: Charles B. Kendall, born July 10, 1876; Walter H. Kendall, born November 14, 1877; William C. Kendall, born June 26, 1879; Fanny G. Kendall, born June 12, 1881); vi. Rufus B., born August 20, 1850, died March 7, 1858. 11. Lucy, born March 26, 1808, died November 1, 1880, unmarried. 12. Louisa, born March 26, 1808, died September 14, 1877, unmarried. 13. Ephraim, born April 13, 1810, died December 8, 1889; married, August 10, 1836, Caroline Taylor, who was born January 5, 1810; children: i. Abby F., born November 14, 1839; ii. Luella C., born November 25, 1846, died November 25, 1852. 14. George, born May 22, 1812, died January 25, 1868; married, February 13, 1842, Louisa C. Sargeant, of Lowell, Massachusetts, who was born June 4, 1818, and died April 16, 1879; children: i. George H., born June 20, 1848, died February 28, 1849; ii. Lizzie L., born October 17, 1859, died January 9, 1874.

(VII) Rufus Crosby, son of Ephraim Crosby (6), was born in Billerica, November 7, 1796. He attended the district school there until he was seventeen years old, during the winter terms, and worked with his father on the farm at other seasons. When he was eighteen years old he removed with his parents to Milford, New Hampshire, where a few years later he bought a farm of one hundred and thirty acres about three miles from the center of the village, and located on the bank of the Souhegan river. He became a prosperous farmer. In addition to general farming he raised hops extensively and carried on some business in lumber. The timber and wood that he cut in Milford he hauled to

Nashua, a distance of fourteen miles. He was a very devout and pious man, a member of the Milford Congregational church (orthodox). He was broad of shoulder and of medium height, quiet and retiring in disposition, of excellent judgment and sound intellect. He was highly respected and esteemed by his townsmen. In politics he was a Democrat of the old school, and he held the offices of road surveyor and school committeeman in Milford. He was a member of the state militia in his youth. He married, March 29, 1825, Ann Blanchard, who was born at Lyndeborough, New Hampshire, April 1, 1803, and died March 19, 1879. Children: 1. Mary Ann, born June 24, 1826, died September 2, 1906; married, November, 1851, W. W. Howard, of Milford, who died November 10, 1905; children: Alonzo W. Howard, born June 27, 1853, married, November 1, 1893, Sadie J. Mooar, of Milford; ii. William R. Howard, born January 16, 1857, married Lizzie R. Anderson, of Milford. 2. Rufus Pierce, born September 28, 1829, mentioned below. 3. Harriet Louisa, born March 3, 1832, married, December 8, 1859, William Lincoln Cleaves, of Mount Vernon, New Hampshire, and had William Crosby Cleaves, born January 12, 1861. 4. George, born March 6, 1835, died February 13, 1904; married, January 12, 1865, Julia Ann Fiske, of Nashua, New Hampshire, who was born May 20, 1831; children: i. Harriet Frances, born February 9, 1867, unmarried; ii. Alice Gertrude, born November 11, 1868, married April 23, 1902, Perley P. Kidder, of Francestown, New Hampshire, born July 1, 1866; iii. Herbert Weston, born May 20, 1872, married, November 8, 1897, Sadie N. Nutting, of Milford, New Hampshire (children:Marion Gertrude, born September 26, 1901, and Ina Nutting, born July 5, 1905); iv. Harry Parsons, born April 9, 1874, married, December 8, 1898, Jessie Duncan, of Gardner, Massachusetts (children: George William, born October 28, 1900; Harry Duncan, born November 20, 1902; Ralph Parsons, born March 20, 1905). 5. Ephraim, born August 1, 1840, died October 13, 1865. 6. Abbie Elizabeth, born September, 24, 1845, died August 27, 1895; she was a school teacher in Milford.

(VIII) Rufus Pierce Crosby, son of Rufus Crosby (7), was born in Milford, New Hampshire, September 28, 1829. He received his education in the district schools during the winter months, until he was eighteen years old, helping his father on the farm at other seasons. At the age of twenty years he left home and entered the employ of his uncle, Sylvester Crosby, of Lowell, Massachusetts, on his farm. Subsequently he returned to his home, but stayed only a short time. He went to work in the patent leather manufactory of Robert Ames at Roxbury, now Boston, Massachusetts, and learned the trade, remaining some three years and a half. In 1854 he came to Woburn to enter the employ of Cyrus Cummings, who was also a patent leather manufacturer. The patent leather business at that time was in the experimental stages and after a year the business at Woburn was abandoned, and Mr. Crosby bought the milk route of Frank Cutter, living at Cummingsville, in Woburn. Mr. Crosby was very successful in the milk business, and for a period of thirty-one years had a very large and prosperous business. He sold it in 1886 to Charles Cummings and retired, and since then has not engaged in active business. In 1872 Mr. Crosby built his present residence at 85 Pleasant street. Mr. Crosby is a typical self-made man. Depending upon his own resources, he made a successful struggle for a position in the business world and acquired a competence in middle life. By his industry and activity in early life, he fairly earned the years of leisure he has enjoyed since his retirement. His amiable disposition and good nature make him a friend of all, and few men are better known or more generally esteemed. He attends the Woburn Congregational church. In politics he is a Republican.

He married, December 1, 1854, at Roxbury, Masachusetts, Mary E. Sherborn, who was born January 15, 1827, at Barrington, New Hampshire, and died at Woburn, March 24, 1905, daughter of John Sherborn. Children: 1. Edwin Pierce, born at Burlington, March 18, 1856, married, May 12, 1881, Maria A. McCabe, of Woburn, Massachusetts; child, Bertha Maria, born March 25, 1882. 2. Mary Lizzie, born at Burlington, November 26, 1857, died at Woburn, December 14, 1884; married, February 12, 1880, Frank Nichols, of Woburn; children: i. Rufus Stratton, Nichols, born September 24, 1881, married, January 1, 1904, Elvira Cloutman, of Milford, New Hampshire; ii. Dana Frank Nichols, born August 3, 1883, died March 19, 1888. 3. Annie Etta, born November 11, 1860, married, June 22, 1881, William H. Herrick, of Winchester, Massachusetts, at Woburn; children: i. Ralph Crosby Herrick, born January 1, 1885; ii. Grace Herrick, born August 11, 1886.

TRIPP Joseph Tripp, the immigrant ancestor of Benjamin Augustus Tripp, settled in the town of Dartmouth, Bristol county, Plymouth Colony, and took the freeman's oath, as recorded, in May, 1680. He had already been chosen "reatter" of the town in 1675. He was one of the agents appointed by the town, February 4, 1685, "for the encouragement of a minister to preach the word of God." In a list of the persons of the name of Tripp, who are recorded as among the early settlers of the town of Dartmouth, besides Joseph, are found Abaul, Benjamin, Ebenezer, James, Peleg, Richard and Timothy.

Othriel Tripp was the son of a Tory at the time of the American Revolution, and often a prisoner in both the American and British camps. Othriel Tripp was born in Dighton or Taunton, and was superintendent of a woolen factory at North Dighton, in which his son, William Wilbur (q. v.), worked. He was an orthodox Congregationalist. He married, October 19, 1792, Rebecca Wilbur, and had children: William Wilbur (q. v.); Benjamin, who died of lockjaw; Othriel; Annevill; Sarah, who married Ansel Balcom, and had two children—Betsey and Balcom.

William Wilbur Tripp, son of Othriel and Rebecca (Wilbur) Tripp, was the oldest of seven children. He was born in Taunton, May 3, 1796, and attended school in his native town. When quite young he went to work in a woolen factory at North Dighton, where his father was superintendent, and soon after he reached his majority removed to North Brookfield, where March 20, 1820, he was married to Mary, daughter of Reuben and Hannah (Atwood) Gilbert, of North Brookfield, and their children were: 1. William Gilbert, born January 20, 1821, died October 8, 1838. 2. Hannah Rebecca, born April 28, 1823, died November 17, 1845; was married September 14, 1841, to Lewis R. Damon, of Warren, and had children—Charles E. Damon, born March 24, 1842; Lyman Atwood, born November 9, 1845, married Emma J. Boyd, had four children, and died December 13, 1904. 3. Benjamin, born July 31, 1825, died August 16, 1828. 4. Reuben Edwin, born November 29, 1827, died December 22, 1845. 5. Benjamin Augustus, born June 7, 1830. 6. Mary Maria (blind), born July 12, 1833, died 1885. 7. John Wilbur, born December 2, 1835, married, June 12, 1862, Elizabeth J. Arnett, of Marietta, Ohio, and had one child, May Belle, born March 15, 1866, married, November 18, 1886, T. R. Mason, of Stella, Nebraska, and had five children. 8. Sarah Ann White, born January 18, 1838, died February 14, 1838. 9. Lillian Leonard, born May 8, 1839, married, August 23, 1863, S. Francis Ruggles, of Marietta, Ohio, and had four children. 10. Othriel Faxon, born August 27, 1841, married (first), 1870, Dell Randolph, of Michigan, and (second) Lydia ———, and died at Battle Creek, Michigan, December 29, 1880. 11. Elizabeth Ann, born February 7, 1844, married, September 13, 1865, William Lord, of Spencer, Massachusetts, and had one son, and died at Little Falls, New York, November 13, 1876.

Benjamin Augustus Tripp, son of William Wilbur and Mary (Gilbert) Tripp, was born at North Brookfield, Massachusetts, June 7, 1830. In 1832 his parents removed to West Brookfield, where he attended the public school until he was nine years old. He removed with his parents to Warren, Massachusetts, in 1839, where he learned the trade of shoemaker with his father, and he was a faithful apprentice, thoroughly mastering the trade. His father died in 1845, and he took the little shop in his own charge and continued the business up to 1850. In that year he went to Grafton, Massachusetts, to take a position in the large shoemaking shop of Jonathan Warren, and he worked at his trade in this shop 1850-52. In 1852 he returned to Warren and resumed work in the little shop on the home place, continuing to make shoes up to 1857, when he removed to New York City to work at shoemaking for James McMaster on new and improved shoe machines. His work was so satisfactory that within five months after he took up the work on the machine he was made superintendent of the shop, and he remained with the concern for one and one-half years. The panic of 1857 was felt the following year in the shoe industry, and the house of James McMaster failed, and Mr. Tripp returned to Warren where he worked on the farm about one year. His next venture was a trip to New Orleans, where his reputation as a skilled workman had preceded him, and the New Orleans Boot & Shoe Company secured his services as superintendent of their factory, then in course of construction. He set up the new machinery that the company had purchased, and he demonstrated its working to the public with entire satisfaction to the stockholders, directors and officers of the company, and to the great edification of the public, to whom making shoes by machinery was a novelty. After the factory was in full working condition, and men had been trained to take his place, he returned home, but he was summoned back by the company who offered him a permanent position at a largely advanced salary to superintend the factory, and he remained up to 1861, when the breaking out of the Civil war closed the ports of the southern states, and he was obliged to seek for suitable leather in the southern tanneries, and in his travels for this purpose visited all the seceded states, and secured a very thorough knowledge of the political condition of affairs. As he foresaw a long and desperate struggle with uncertain results, he determined to return to his home and he made his way through the closely guarded southern lines, and in 1861 again took up work in his own shop. In 1864 he was offered a partnership by William P. Ramsdell, and the firm of Ramsdell & Tripp did a thriving business up to the close of 1869 as shoe manufacturers.

He represented his district in the general court of Massachusetts in 1870, and in 1871 he, with Asahel Fairbanks and his son, ex-Senator Wilson H. Fairbanks, as partners, began the manufacture of boots and shoes under the firm name of B. A. Tripp & Company. This concern continued for eight years, and in 1879 Frank Hazelwood with Silas Potter, of Boston, bought out the Fairbanks interest, and became partners, and the business was continued two years under the firm name of Tripp & Hazelwood. In 1881 Cutter Moore and others, of Warren, bought out the interest of Frank Hazelwood, and the corporation of Tripp & Moore Boot and Shoe Company was formed under the laws of the state of Massachusetts, with Cutter Moore as president, and Mr. Tripp as treasurer, secretary and business manager. The company did a successful business up to December, 1884, and it was then dissolved by mutual consent. In 1885 Mr. Tripp removed from Warren to Woburn, and purchased the undertaking business then carried on by L. Houghton Allen, and Mr. Tripp continued the business at the old stand on Montvale avenue up to August, 1898, when he purchased land on Prospect street and removed the buildings to the new lot, and business continued to increase until he became the leading funeral director of the city and vicinity. He also conducted a profitable blacksmithing business from 1894. His son, Charles E. Tripp, was admitted as a partner in the business in 1872, the firm becoming B. A. & C. E. Tripp.

Benjamin A. Tripp was married April 2, 1851, to Ruth Maria, daughter of Perley and Hannah (Reed) Damon, of Warren, and their children were: 1. Charles Edgar, born in Warren, December 30, 1851, who became his father's partner on reaching his majority. He was married December 2, 1872, to Abbie Jane Day, of Worcester, Massachusetts, and their son, George Edward Tripp, was born November 28, 1872, was married October 2, 1895, to Elizabeth M. Fountain, of Woburn, and their daughter, Blanch Evelyn, was born July 9, 1896. Mrs. Charles Edgar Tripp died, and Mr. Tripp was married (second), December 30, 1874, Flora Mandella, daughter of John and Mary Ann (Winch) Howard, of Upton, Massachusetts, and their children were: Leon Benjamin, born April 19, 1877, died July 29, 1877; Angie May, born July 4, 1884, married, June 20, 1896, Almon E. Richardson, of Woburn. 2. Edward Herbert, born October 1, 1854, was married May 31, 1877, to Emma L. Newton, of Marlboro, Massachusetts, and their children were: Abbie Ruth, born January 27, 1879, died May 14, 1896; Herbert Newton, born July 12, 1882, died August 9, 1888, and Augustus Benjamin, born December 11, 1886.

Mr. Benjamin A. Tripp joined the Congregational church at Warren, Massachusetts, in 1860, and served as deacon of the church at Warren for about eighteen years. His public policy in the affairs of government was formed in the platform of the Republican party, and he was a delegate for that party to numerous county and state conventions, and in Warren his party elected him selectman for three years, and highway commissioner.

GUSTIN

Edmund Gustin, the progenitor of this family, lived at St. Ouens, Isle of Jersey. He married there April 25, 1638, Esther Le Rossignol. The homestead at St. Ouens was sold by their son in 1677 to John Brock, of Reading, Massachusetts. The family name is something of a puzzle, however. The son, who will be known in this sketch as John Gustin (1), was originally designated Augustine Jean in the records. Savage implies that the name should have been Jean or John Augustine, and it certainy took that form after its owner came to America. In a few years it was shortened to Gustine, and eventually most of the family clipt off the terminal also, making it Gustin. Esther, the mother of Jean, had a brother, M. Augustine Rossignol, of St. Ouens, and it is presumed that both Jean and Augustine were given names.

(II) John Gustin, son of Edmund Gustin (1), was born in St. Ouens, Isle of Jersey, January 9, 1647. He came to New England when a young man and was a sergeant in Captain Turner's company in King Philip's war, 1676. He had made his home at Reading, Massachusetts, and was living there in 1677 when he sold his English patrimony. In 1680 he received a grant of land at Falmouth from President Danforth, the fourth lot on what was Broad street, now India street, Portland, Maine, with the privilege of conducting a brick yard. He bought a small lot in Falmouth of Widow Housing on the west side of the Presumpscot river. He was driven from home by the Indians with the other settlers, but returned in 1719. He was a mariner part of the time and was once captain of a vessel.

He bought land above the falls on the Presumpscot in 1686 of Thomas Cloice and made his home there until May 26, 1690, when the Indians destroyed Falmouth. He married at Watertown, Massachusetts, Elizabeth Brown, daughter of John Brown. Some of his children did not return to Maine, but went to Pennsylvania, Connecticut and elsewhere. His descendants have been traced in Virginia and Pennsylvania among the well known families of Hamiltons, Snowdons and Thompsons of Philadelphia; Clews, Hunters and Greens of Virginia. He left a widow and seven children, viz.: Samuel, John, Jr., Thomas, mentioned below; Ebenezer, David, Sarah, Abigail.

(III) Thomas Gustin, son of John Gustin (2), was born about 1690. He settled at Colchester, Connecticut, where June 7, 1722, he married Sarah Holmes, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Gates) Holmes, of Colchester. The birth of the eldest son is recorded there. Children: Thomas, Jr., born at Colchester, July 19, 1725. Samuel, settled at Marlow, New Hampshire, about 1765. John, resided at Lyme, Connecticut, and had son John, Jr., born there September 27, 1768. Josiah, born 1749, settled at Marlow.

(IV) Thomas Gustin, Jr., son of Thomas Gustin (3), was born at Colchester, Connecticut, July 19, 1725. About 1765 he and his brother Samuel settled among the first seven in the grant at Marlow, New Hampshire, made October 7, 1761, to men of Lyme and Colchester, Connecticut. Samuel remained there and was chairman of the committee for the towns of Marlow, Alstead and Surrey, New Hampshire, representing the signers of a petition relative to a representative in the legislature, December 11, 1776. Thomas Gustin was an early settler at Claremont, New Hampshire. He was on a committee to audit the accounts of the selectmen in 1768 and 1770; was moderator in 1772; selectman 1771-72-74-75, and on the committee of safety in 1775. He took the first steps to form the church in 1771 and the first minister, Rev. George Wheaton, was settled in February, 1772. He or his son Thomas was a soldier in the Revolution from Claremont in Captain Wetherbee's company. His relatives, Joel, Amos and Walter Gustin, were in Connecticut regiments in the Revolution; Josiah and others in New Hampshire regiments. The wife of Thomas Gustin died at Rockingham, Vermont, where his son Elisha settled. Children: Edward, born 1758. Polly, married Seth Deming, of Cornish, New Hampshire. Elisha, removed to Rockingham, Vermont; soldier in Revolution. Thomas, Jr., was soldier in Revolution.

(V) Edward Gustin, son of Thomas Gustin (4), was born probably in Colchester, Connecticut, in 1758, and died at an advanced age in Hinsdale, New Hampshire. He made an application for a pension August 10, 1832, when he was seventy-four years old, showing service of fourteen months as private and eight months as sergeant in the New Hampshire troops. He served part of this time under Captain Jones, Colonel Troop. He was a petitioner from Claremont for a lottery to defray the cost of needed roads connecting with Winchester and other towns after the Revolution. He settled later in Hinsdale. Children: Edward, Jr., born November 12, 1786-87, married, 1811, Fanny Field; resided at Winchester. Thomas, mentioned below.

(VI) Thomas Gustin, son of Edward Gustin (5), was born about 1790 in Claremont, New Hampshire, probably. He settled in Cornish and became a prosperous farmer, raising cattle and sheep extensively. He married Alice Vinton, daughter of John Vinton. Children: Miranda, Elizabeth, Alice, James Harvey, John.

(VII) James Harvey Gustin, son of Thomas Gustin (6), was born at Cornish, New Hampshire, May 19, 1815, and died at Winchester, Massachusetts, September 3, 1897. He was educated in the common schools of his native town, working between school terms on his father's farm until eleven years old, when his father died and he was "put out" to work until he was twenty years old. Then he came to Brookline, Massachusetts, in the employ of his brother, John Gustin, who was a market gardener there. Later he worked for a farmer named Derby, whose produce he used to sell in Boston. It is said that he was the first produce man to back his wagon up to old Quincy Market. After a few years he went into business as proprietor of a restaurant in Boston, but the venture was not successful and he abandoned it and went west. When about twenty-eight years old he located in Fall River, Massachusetts, and learned the trade of mason. He worked on the construction of many of the big cotton mills there. In 1853 he leased the Baldwin place at Hyde Park, Massachusetts, but subsequently became foreman on the Cheever Newhall farm at Milton for three years. He then leased the Clark farm at Waltham, Massachusetts, and raised produce for the Boston market. He had the Bright farm at Belmont four years; the Darling farm at Woburn five years, selling the ten year lease to go into the meat and provision business on Joy street, Boston. He worked afterward at Winchester at the mason's trade and at length bought the Eaton farm in that town and lived on it until he died, September 3, 1897. Mr. Gustin was a Baptist in religion and a Republican in politics.

He married, April 3, 1846, Susan Crane French, who was born November 3, 1826, and died at Winchester, December 16, 1888, daughter of Ephraim and Olive (Eaton) French, of Berkeley, Massachusetts. Her father was a prominent citizen; was representative to the general court. Children: 1. William Henry, born August 15, 1847, died October 30, 1848. 2. Mary Adley, born June 7, 1849, married, June 1, 1879, Alvah B. Heald, of Woburn; children: i. Alvah Frances Heald, born October 1, 1880, died February 24, 1886; ii. Florence Warren Heald, June 17, 1883, died April 24, 1893; iii. Bertha May Heald, August 31, 1884. 3. Herbert Ervin, born July 25, 1851, married, October 5, 1880, Julia Carlisle, of Charlestown, Massachusetts; children: i. Herbert Irving, born August 15, 1882, married, October 12, 1904, Mildred Pettingill, of Salisbury, and have Bertram Pettingill, born November 15, 1906; ii. Ernest Sumner, February 2, 1888, died June 15, 1889; iii. Lester Carlisle, March 29, 1890; iv. Ralph Livingston, November 27, 1891. 4. Francis Edward, born August 28, 1855, mentioned below. 5. Clarence Harvey, born August 12, 1857, married Annie F. Sinclair, of Florida; children: i. Myrtie, ii. Harvey James, iii. Eleanor, iv. Jessie, v. Marion, vi. Mary. 6. Susan Amelia, born February 3, 1860, married, November 27, 1889, George H. Newcomb, of Woburn. 7. Charles Henry, born at Belmont, December 30, 1861, died December 28, 1862. 8. James Ernest, born at Woburn, December 2, 1865, married, November 4, 1891, Lena Ellis Thayer, of Taunton, Massachusetts; children: i. Mildred, ii. Ernest, iii. Raymond, iv. Marjorie. 9. George Oliver, born March 3, 1868, married, February 6, 1890, Augusta Branch, of Charlestown; child—Chester Orville, born March 23, 1891.

(VIII) Francis Edward Gustin, son of James Harvey Gustin (7), was born at Milton, Massachusetts, August 28, 1855. His parents removed to Waltham when he was an infant and he began his education there in the public schools. When he was seven his parents removed to Woburn. He attended the Woburn schools and Warren Academy, and helped his father on the farm until he was fourteen years old. He learned the trade of mason and worked at it with his father until seventeen years old. He was then employed for eighteen months on the farm of V. P. Locke at Winchester; twenty months in charge of the milk business of Henry Brick at Newton; for eighteen months by Samuel Twombley in market gardening at Winchester. He leased the Jacob Pierce place at Winchester for eight years, and later the Hanson place for market gardening and greenhouses. In 1890 he bought a farm at Leominster, Massachusetts, conducting it in addition to his other business for four years. He also owned and conducted a farm in Maine for eight years. In 1900 he bought his present farm at Woburn, then known as the old Ellard place, consisting of twenty acres to which he has added by purchase some sixteen acres. He has prospered in business, finding an execllent market for his produce in Boston. Mr. Gustin is a Baptist in religion; a Republican in politics. He was made a member of Mt. Horeb Lodge of Free Masons, May 17, 1882; of Woburn Chapter of Royal Arch Masons, November 11, 1892; of Hugh De Payen's Commandery of Knights Templar, June 24, 1894; of Bethel Lodge, No. 12, Odd Fellows, at Arlington, November 9, 1881. He belongs to the Market Gardeners' Association of Boston. His only public office was that of special police. He married, April 8, 1883, Ellen Maria Walley, born July 25, 1851, daughter of James and Ellen (Dudley) Walley, of Dedham, Massachusetts. Her

Francis E. Gustin

father was a blacksmith. Children: Francis Edward, Jr., born February 4, 1884. Susan Anna, December 24, 1886. Charles Alfred, July 3, 1888.

RUSSELL William Russell, immigrant ancestor, was born in England in 1605, according to his deposition made in 1661. He settled in Cambridge, Massachusetts, about 1636, and died there February 14, 1661-62. He was a carpenter by trade. It is likely that he was related to John Russell, a pioneer at Cambridge, and to Richard Russell, one of the first settlers at Charlestown, but the connection is not known. He resided in West Cambridge or Menotomy, and was a member of the Cambridge church. His widow Martha married (second) Humphrey Bradshaw, March 24, 1665, and signed a deed of the Billerica property of Russell after her second marriage. She married (third), May 24, 1683, Thomas Hall; she died about 1694. Children: 1. Joseph, born 1636; married, June 23, 1662, Mary Belcher. 2. Benjamin. 3. Phebe, died July 8, 1742. 4. John, born September 11, 1645. 5. Martha. 6. Philip, born about 1650, mentioned below. 7. William, born April 28, 1655, married Abigail Winship. 8. Jason, born November 14, 1658, married Mary Hubbard. 9. Joyce, born March 3, 1660, married Edmund Rice, of Sudbury.

(II) Philip Russell, son of William Russell (1), was born at Cambridge about 1650. Married, June 19, 1680, Joanna Cutler, born 1660, died November 26, 1703, aged forty-three. She was the daughter of James Cutler. He married (second), October 18, 1705, Sarah Brooks, of Medford. He was a carpenter by trade and resided at Menotomy, later at Cambridge Farms (Lexington). He was prominent both in the old town of Cambridge and in the new settlement, being selectman of Cambridge in 1700 and 1701. He was a subscriber to the meeting house at the Farms in 1692, and was on the committee to seat the meeting house later. He died February 7, 1730-31, aged eighty years. His children's names appear in the settlement of his estate in the Middlesex probate records. Children: 1. James, born July 23, 1681, married Mary ———. 2. Joanna, born December 30, 1683, married William Munroe. 3. William, born July 23, 1686, mentioned below. 4. Philip, born September 18, 1688, died March 3, 1773. 5. Samuel, born January 12, 1690-91. 6. Jemima, born 1692, married William Locke. 7. Thomas, born 1698, baptized July 3. 8. Abigail, born September 11, 1700, married David Sprague. 9. Sarah, married, April 26, 1739, Joseph Russell. 10. Susanna, born October 27, 1706.

(III) Captain William Russell, son of Philip Russell (2), was born in Cambridge, July 23, 1686, died November 25, 1731. He married Elizabeth ———. He was constable in 1722 and 1723; residing at Cambridge Farms. His father deeded the homestead to him, subject to a life lease, and he in turn deeded the place to his eldest son, Nathaniel. He was active in military as well as civil life and became captain of the Lexington company. Children: 1. Nathaniel, born February 23, 1706-07. 2. Lydia, born May 19, 1711. 3. Submit, born 1712, baptized December 28, 1712. 4. Joel, born August 2, 1716, mentioned below.

(IV) Joel Russell, son of William Russell (3), was born in Lexington, Massachusetts, August 2, 1716, married Huldah ———. They resided several years in Littleton, Massachusetts, and settled in Rindge in 1752 with his family, though he himself had been there a season or more previously to prepare for the new home. He lived first in the northwest part of the town, then removed to the farm later occupied by Benjamin Hastings. His wife was living April 10, 1775; he died about 1780. Their children: 1. Silas, born October 10, 1742, married, August 22, 1765, Kezia Phillips. 2. Hannah, born April 2, 1744, died January 8, 1750. 3. Joel, born April 18, 1747, soldier in Revolution, 1775, removed to New Ipswich, New Hampshire. 4. Lydia, born April 1, 1749. 5. William, born June 18, 1751, soldier in Revolution. 6. Samuel, born May 31, 1753, married, July 22, 1774, Abigail Russell, soldier in Revolution, settled in New Ipswich. 7. Daniel, mentioned below. 8. Elizabeth. 9. Hannah, born August 8, 1759. 10. Nathaniel, born February 13, 1762, taxed until 1795. 11. Abigail, born January 16, 1765.

(V) Daniel Russell, son of Joel Russell (4), was born in Rindge, New Hampshire, March 18, 1755. He was a soldier in the Revolution, a private in Captain Nathan Hale's company and marched on the Lexington call, April 19, 1775. During the summer following he was in Captain Philip Thomas's company, Colonel James Reid's regiment. He was in Rindge, March 14, 1776, when he signed a patriotic agreement of citizens to resist the British aggressors. He enlisted in the Continental army in April, 1777, and was severely wounded in the battle of Stillwater and was unable to return to duty. According to his petition for reimbursement for extra expenses, his wound was very serious. He enlisted, he said, March 5, 1777, in the Continental army and was shot through the side of the back while fighting with the enemy near Stillwater, September 19, 1777, which disabled him from fighting; from thence he was conducted to Albany and about October 20 received a furlough and was eleven days in getting to Rindge, in great pain by reason of said wound. He immediately put himself under the care of Dr. John Young, of Peterboro, where he stayed till October following. The following month, when he recovered his health so he was able to ride to Boston, he took a furlough of Hon. Major General Gates and returned to Rindge and was in prospect of recovering his health. But his said wound not being healed internally, as the bone was fractured, it "bealed" again and it became necessary to have it laid open again. He soon put himself under the care of Dr. Howe, of Jaffrey, where he stayed till August 1, 1779, which cost him thirty pounds, besides board and other necessary charges, and not being able to return to his regiment or any corps of invalids he went under the care of Dr. Young, of Peterboro, again and stayed until October 13, which cost him forty pounds to doctor. When he recovered his health so he was able to go to Boston, and was found not fit for any kind of duty, he received a furlough for two months and at the end of that time received a furlough the same as a discharge till the time of enlistment expired. He returned to Peterboro under the care of Dr. Young, and for a time was unable to earn his living. The facts stated were related in his petition which closes: "He is utterly unable to earn his own support and is reduced to low and miserable condition of life and must throw himself upon the charity of the people unless some relief is granted." This interesting document is dated June 2, 1780. He was granted forty-two pounds, thirteen shillings for reimbursement and kept on half pay for a few years until he fully recovered. The town also allowed him extra compensation on account of his extraordinary expenses. He removed from town about 1785, and settled in the neighboring town of Lyndeborough where his children were born. Children: 1. George G., born February 21, 1785, married Rachel ———. 2. Huldah, born September 11, 1786. 3. John G., born June 21, 1788. 4. Daniel, born March 25, 1790. 5. Elijah, born April 22, 1793.

(VI) Daniel Russell, son of Daniel Russell (5), was born March 25, 1790, and died at Providence, Rhode Island, May 24, 1845. He was educated in the common schools, and worked in his youth on his father's farm. He also learned the trade of shoemaking, and after he left home followed that trade all his life. About the time he became of age he settled in Providence. He opened a shop on College Hill and made custom shoes, and another shop on Main street, and drew the patronage of the best people of the city and college. About 1817 he removed to Chillicothe, Ohio, where he established a prosperous buiness in custom-made shoes. He returned about 1824 to Providence and started in business there again and continued the remainder of his life. He died March 14, 1845. He built his house on Transit street about 1824. It was sold by the heirs after the death of his wife in 1876. He was a gifted musician, played the base viol in church and was greatly interested in musical affairs. He was a Universalist in religion and attended the Universalist church at Providence. In politics he was in later life a Whig. He was a member of the Providence Lodge of Free Masons. He belonged to the militia when a young man.

He married, at Providence, Rhode Island, January 12, 1812, Mary Walker, who was born September 9, 1788, at Rehoboth, Massachusetts, and died at Providence, November 22, 1876, daughter of Calvin (born January 5, 1754, died March 25, 1835) and Phebe (Cole) Walker, of Rehoboth. Children: 1. Mary W., born at Providence, October 10, 1812, married, 1846, James A. C. Hathaway, born at Fall River 1824; children: i. Sarah Adeline Hathaway, born 1848; ii. Lizzie Ella Hathaway and Willie Cleveland Hathaway, born December 19, 1849; twins, died March, 1850. 2. Rachel Gould, born May 16, 1814, died August, 1814. 3. Herbert, born 1815, died in infancy. 4. Eliza W., born May 25, 1816, married (first) William Henry Quimby, of Haverhill; (second) Dr. John Richards, of Newton, Massachusetts, and had four children. 5. Sarah C., born October 3, 1818, at Chillicothe, Ohio, married, 1841, Robert Almy, of Portsmouth, Rhode Island; children: i. Robert Russell Almy, born October 7, 1843, died January 29, 1850; ii. Edward Clarence Almy, born June 13, 1847; iii. Sarah Ella Almy, born August 18, 1850; iv. Mary Adelaide Isabel Almy, born September 17, 1853; v. Robert Tillinghast Almy, born February 14, 1858. 6. Phebe W., born at Chillicothe, August 17, 1820, married, 1842, Thomas G. Howland, of Rhode Island, and had one child, died in infancy. 7. Rebecca H., born May 3, 1822, died young. 8. Daniel, born July 16, 1824, mentioned below. 9. William C. W., born August 9, 1828, died at Taunton, Massachusetts, December 26, 1854. 10. Emma W., born June 24, 1830, married, July 2, 1854, at Taunton, Gordon Westcott Perkins; children: William Russell Perkins, born September 22, 1856, and Daniel Ernst, who now resides at Kramling, Colorado. 11. Albert Gould, born April 30, 1832, died April 9, 1860; married, June 24, 1857, Mary E. Irons; child, Charles Albert, born October 24, 1859.

(VII) Daniel Russell, son of Daniel Russell (6), was born at Providence, Rhode Island, July 16, 1824, and was educated there in the common schools. His father taught him the trade of shoemaking and he worked in his father's shop for some years, but when seventeen years old left home to serve an apprenticeship in the carriage painting trade, under Mr. Fairman, of Providence. He served three years and for four years more worked as a journeyman at Providence and in Middleboro, Massachusetts. In 1847 he went to Boston and became a salesman of small wares from samples. In 1849. when gold was discovered in California, he prepared to join the argonauts, but finally was induced by his friends and family to remain at home, and during that year began to work for Hon. Nathan Porter as agent and bookkeeper in his hat and cap business, taking a position after two years there with Cyrus Handy, clothier. In 1852 he returned to Boston to enter the employ of Edward Locke & Co., clothing dealers, and remained two years. At this time he made his home in Melrose, where he lived until his death. In 1855 he became connected with the firm of Isaac Fenno & Co., and six years later became a partner. He retired in 1869 to devote his entire time to various public and private interests. Mr. Russell attributes his first real success in life, when he entered the employ of Edward Locke & Co., to the interest that a western buyer showed in him by giving him his first order of $1,500, which he soon duplicated and which was given over older salesmen and greatly against their wishes. From that time his confidence and success were established.

From his removal to Melrose, in 1852, until his death, he was closely identified with the material and moral development of the town. He was largely interested in the establishment of the Melrose Savings Bank, and was one of the first board of trustees, and in 1878 was elected president, a position he filled until his death. He was selectman of the town three years, director of the Melrose and Malden Gas Company until 1898, and was one of the commissioners of the water loan and sinking fund of the city of Melrose. He was also a director of the Putnam Woolen Company of Putnam, Connecticut. He was a Republican in politics, and in 1878 was elected state senator of the sixth Middlesex District, which consists of Melrose, Wakefield, Reading, Billerica, Tewksbury, Wilmington, Bedford, Woburn, Winchester, Stoneham, North Reading and Burlington. He served as chairman of the committee on insurance and member of the committee on agriculture. He was re-elected senator in 1879 and again was chairman of the insurance committee, and a member of the committees on agriculture and street railways. In 1890 he was a delegate from his congressional district to the Republican National Convention at Chicago.

Having been an active member of the Melrose Universalist church, he held many official positions in it, and was largely instrumental in raising the fund for the present handsome place of worship. His first contribution was two thousand dollars and he worked constantly to induce others to contribute. Upon the completion of the beautiful structure he presented to the society an organ costing two thousand dollars, and finally gave $2,800 to help cancel the church debt. To the town he gave a clock for the tower on the town hall and substantial gifts to the fire department, and in his honor one of the companies is named the Russell Hose Company.

He was made a Master Mason in Wyoming Lodge at Melrose, April 28, 1858; member of St. Andrew's Chapter of Royal Arch Masons at Boston in 1861; of Boston Commandery, Knights Templar, March 7, 1863. He demitted from St. Andrew's Chapter and became a charter member of Waverly Chapter, September 30, 1862. He took a demit from the Boston Commandery and became a charter member of Hugh de Payen's Commandery, Melrose, February 14, 1866. Ever since joining the craft he took a profound interest in Masonry, and has given liberally to the organizations with which he was connected. When Masonic Hall, Melrose, was burnt, he was the prime mover in the effort to build the elegant new Temple, heading the subscription fund with a handsome sum and securing other subscriptions until the fund had reached the sum of thirty thousand dollars. The new Masonic Temple was dedicated in 1867 and bonds were issued for thirty thousand dollars. He bought a large share of the bonds and contributed the pipe organ costing $2,500. He was the organist of his lodge for thirty years and of both chapter and commandery since they were organized, without fee or reward. The building is nearly free of debt, mainly on account of the liberality and personal efforts of Mr. Russell. In 1894, at a reception given by Hugh de Payen's Commandery he was given by the three Masonic bodies a very handsome and valuable jewel of an original design in gold, surmounted by a solitaire diamond in token of their appreciation of his long and faithful services.

Since his retirement from active business, Mr. Russell devoted much time to music of which he is very fond. His late residence is one of the most picturesque and attractive in the city of Melrose, being beautifully located on an eminence overlooking the entire city. The spacious grounds denote the taste and love of nature of its late owner. Russell Park, with its many pleasant homes, adjoins the home lot on the right. Mr. Russell enjoyed the society of good companions and entertained generously. He was a delightful host, especially for those who loved music. He also had a variety of phonographs and more than two hundred and fifty records.

Mr. Russell married, October 21, 1850, Mary Lynde, who was born in Melrose, June 15, 1825, and died June 5, 1899, daughter of Jonathan and Mary (Kimball) Lynde, of Melrose. Their children: 1. William Clifton, born at Melrose, May 14, 1858, unmarried. 2. Daniel Blake, born January 3, 1862. Mr. Russell died January 23, 1907.

DANFORTH The Danforth family in England was located for many generations before the American emigrant in the town of Framlingham, Suffolk county, England. They belonged to the yeomanry or middle classes, but held prominent positions in the church and civil life and some of them were distinguished for their wealth and influence.

(I) William Danforth, of Framlingham, England, made his will on the "Feast of the Assumption of Our Lady" in 1512. It was proved October 23, 1512. He left legacies to his children, named below, and to his wife Isabel; to the churches of Ravyngham and Cranesford. He was buried in the Framlingham churchyard. Children: Paul, mentioned below; James, Reynold, buried March 2, 1572; Isabel, Elizabeth.

(II) Paul Danforth, son of William Danforth (1), made his will November 13, 1538, at Framlingham, and it was proved November 18, 1538. He bequeathed to his wife Katheryne and children. The "Lyncolnes tenements" that he inherited from his father he bequeathed to his eldest son Nicholas. Children: Nicholas, mentioned below; Thomas, Robert, Richard, Isabel, Margaret, Agnes, Olive.

(III) Nicholas Danforth, son of Paul Danforth (2), was born at Framlingham, England, about 1510. His will is dated November 12, 1585, and proved February 17, 1585-86. He provides for his children, wife Alice, and children of brothers Robert and Richard. Children: 1. Thomas, mentioned below. 2. Anne. 3. Johane, baptized March 19, 1563, buried January 2, 1578. 4. Margaret. 5. Elizabeth, baptized January 29, 1569. 6. Olive, married, February 6, 1581, William Smallage.

(IV) Thomas Danforth, son of Nicholas Danforth (3), was born at Framlingham, England, about 1560. Married, January 24, 1585, Jane Sudbury, who died March, 1601. His will is dated April 20, at the Castle, Framlingham, and is proved September 7, 1621. Thomas Sudbury's will was dated February 18, 1606, and proved March 10, 1606. That also mentions the children of Thomas and Jane (Sudbury) Danforth. Children: 1. Nicholas, baptized November 6, 1586, buried February 6, 1588. 2. Nicholas, baptized March 1, 1589, mentioned below. 3. Robert, baptized November 16, 1592, buried January 3, 1592-93. 4. Robert, baptized November 11, 1593. 5. Mary. 6. Jane.

(V) Nicholas Danforth, son of Thomas Danforth (4), was the immigrant ancestor. He was baptized at Framlingham, March 1, 1589. He married Elizabeth ———, who was buried in Framlingham, February 22, 1628. He became one of the leading citizens of his native town. In 1622 he was warden of the parish church. In 1629 he was a member of the Court Baron or Borough Leet Jury. He came to America in 1634 and settled at Cambridge, Massachusetts, and Rev. Cotton Mather in his account of Rev. Samuel Danforth, son of Nicholas, says of the pioneer: "Mr. N. Danforth, a gentleman of such estate and repute in the world that it cost him a considerable sum to escape the knighthood which King Charles I imposed on all of so much per annum; and of such figure and esteem in the church that he procured that famous lecture at Framlingham in Suffolk, where he had a fine "mannour;" which lecture was kept up by Mr. Burroughs and many other noted ministers in their turn; to whom, especially to Mr. Shephard, he proved a Gains, and especially when the Laudian fury scorched them. This person had three sons, whereof the second was our Samuel, born in September in the year 1726, and by the desire of his mother, who died three years after his birth, earnestly dedicated unto "the school of the prophets." His father brought him to New England in 1634, and at his death, about four years after his arrival here, he committed this hopeful son of many prayers unto the paternal oversight of Mr. Shephard, who proved a kind patron unto him." (Magnalia II., 59.)

His home in Cambridge was on what is now Bow street, near Mt. Auburn street. He was deputy to the general court in 1635, on a committee to lay out the bounds of Concord in 1636, and in September of that year was put on a similar committee to measure and set the bounds for the town of Roxbury, and November 15, 1637, to set those between Dedham and Dorchester. When the important committee to "take order for a colledge at Newetowne" (Harvard College) was selected November 20, 1637, Mr. Danforth was one of the number. He was selectman in 1635 and was admitted a freeman March 3, 1635-36. He must have kept a tavern, as he was given permission by the general court, March 12, 1637-38, to "sell wine and strong water" "no man else to sell by retaile without license from the counsell." He died in April, 1638. Children: 1. Elizabeth, baptized at Framlingham, August 3, 1619, married, in Cambridge, October 1, 1639, Andrew Belcher, who kept the Blue Anchor Tavern, Cambridge, at the northeast corner of Brighton and Mt. Auburn streets, grandfather of Governor Jonathan Belcher. 2. Mary, baptized at Framlingham, May 3, 1621. 3. Anna, baptized at Framlingham, September 3, 1622, married, about 1644, Matthew Bridge, of Cambridge, ancestors of Hon. Anson Burlingame and other distinguished men. 4. Thomas, baptized at Framlingham, November 20, 1623, first register of deeds in Middlesex county, treasurer of Harvard College, judge, governor. 5. Lydia, baptized, at Framlingham, May 24, 1625,. 6. Rev. Samuel, baptized at Framlingham, October 17, 1626, member of the second class that graduated from Harvard College, 1643, was ordained assistant to the "Apostle to the Indians" Rev. John Eliot, of Roxbury, September 24, 1650; a man of great ability and virtue. 7. Jonathan, baptized at Framlingham, March 2, 1627-28, mentioned below.

(VI) Captain Jonathan Danforth, son of Nicholas Danforth (5), was born in Framlingham, England, in 1628, and baptized March 2, 1627-28. At an early age he became interested in the movement to settle what is now Billerica, Massachusetts, and the house he built there stood until 1878. He was a leading citizen of Billerica, selectman, town clerk, representative to the general court, captain of the military company. He became a land surveyor and laid out farms, towns, highways, and in the book of land grants at Billerica alone his discriptions fill two hundred pages. He made his will April 23, 1712; it was proved October 27, 1712. He married (first) at Boston, November 22, 1654, Elizabeth Poulter, daughter of John Poulter, of Billerica, who came from Rayleigh, England, about 1651; she was born in Rayleigh, September 1, 1633, and died in Billerica, October 7, 1689. Captain Danforth married (second), November 17, 1690, Esther Champney, daughter of Elder Richard Champney, of Cambridge, and widow of Josiah Converse, of Woburn; she died April 5, 1713. The graves of Jonathan and his wives are marked with stones legibly inscribed in the Billerica graveyard. Children of Jonathan and Elizabeth Danforth: 1. Mary, born January 29, 1656, married, June 4, 1678, John Parker, of Chelmsford. 2. Elizabeth, born May 27, 1657, married Simeon Hayward, of Concord. 3. Jonathan, born February 18, 1659, mentioned below. 4. John, born January 23, died February 7, 1660-61. 5. John, born February 22, died June 4, 1661-62. 6. Lydia, born June 1, 1664, married Edward Wright, of Concord. 7. Samuel, born February 5, 1665-66. 8. Anna, born March 8, 1667-68, married Ensign Oliver Whiting. 9. Thomas, born April 29, died July 31, 1670. 10. Nicholas, born July 1, 1671, died March 8, 1694. 11. Sarah, born December 23, 1676, married (first) William French and (second) Ebenezer Davis, of Concord.

(VII) Ensign Jonathan Danforth, son of Jonathan Danforth (6), was born at Billerica, Massachusetts, February 18, 1658-59, died January 17, 1710-11. Married, June 27, 1682, Rebecca Parker, daughter of Jacob Parker, of Chelmsford, born May 29, 1661, died March 25, 1754. She married (second) Joseph Foster, his third wife. Danforth lived east of Long street in Billerica, opposite his father's place. Children: 1. Rebecca, born June 30, 1683, married, December 31, 1702, Thomas Parker, of Chelmsford. 2. Thomas, born March 17, 1685-86. 3. Jonathan, born March 22, 1688-89. 4. Elizabeth, born August 31, 1690, died January 11, 1766; married Christopher Osgood, of Andover and Billerica. 5. Samuel, born September 16, 1692, mentioned below. 6. Nicholas, born August 17, 1695, died March 10, 1748, at Billerica. 7. Jacob, born February 6, 1698. 8. Sarah, born August 18, 1700, married Solomon Keyes. 9. John, born June 3, 1703.

(VIII) Samuel Danforth, son of Jonathan Danforth (7), was born in Billerica, September 16, 1692. Married, August 5, 1714, Dorothy Shed, daughter of John and Sarah (Chamberlain) Shed. She was born January 14, 1691-92. He died about 1749, and administration was granted August 17, 1749, to his son Samuel Danforth, Jr. Children: 1. Dorothy, born June 27, 1715, married Walter Pollard. 2. Rebecca, born March 15, 1716-17, married Ephraim Davis, of Bedford. 3. Samuel, born March 29; died May 5, 1719. 4. Joseph, born June 30, 1720. 5. Samuel, born June 24, 1722. 6. Thomas, born May 11, 1724. 7. Benjamin, born July 1, 1726. 8. Sarah, born April 14, 1728, married her cousin David, son of Christopher and Eliazbeth (Danforth) Osgood. 9. John, born February 14, 1729-30, mentioned below. 10. Joshua, born February 24, 1731-32. 11. Lucy, born April 5, 1734, married Joseph Ross. 12. Jonathan, born June 14, 1736.

(IX) John Danforth, son of Samuel Danforth (8), was born at Billerica, February 14, 1729-30. He removed to Andover, Massachusetts. Married, March 6, 1755, Elizabeth Wilson, daughter of Samuel and Sarah Wilson, of Billerica. She was born October 10, 1732. Child: John, Jr., born July 23, 1756, mentioned below.

(X) John Danforth, son of John Danforth (9), was born July 23, 1756, died August 16, 1796. Married, September 14, 1779, Hannah Bancroft, who was born May 17, 1755, and died April 12, 1806. He was a soldier in the Revolution, a private in Captain Jonathan Stickney's company, Colonel Ebenezer Bridge's regiment, in 1775. He enlisted in the Continental army for three years, giving his age July 22, 1779, as twenty-two years, his stature as five feet six inches, and his residence Billerica (also given Tewksbury). He was in Captain Pollard's company, Seventh Middlesex Regiment; also private in Captain Pierce's company, Colonel Michael Jackson's regiment, in 1780, when his age was given as twenty-four, his stature as five feet seven inches, complexion, light; hair, fair; occupation yeoman, birthplace Billerica, residence Billerica. He may have also been in the service in 1782 in Captain Japheth Daniel's company, Lientenant Colonel Calvin Smith's regiment. John Danforth, of Middlesex county, Massachusetts, aged seventy-eight years, received a pension in 1834, ninety-six dollars per annum. Child: John, born May 29, 1788, mentioned below.

(XI) John Danforth, son of John Danforth (10), was born May 29, 1788, died May 31, 1868. Married (first), April 24, 1814, Betsey Boynton Fowle, born June 4, 1788, died September 4, 1847. He married (second), April 26, 1849, Mrs. Dorothy Richardson, born June, 1791, died October 26, 1861; resided at Lynnfield, Massachusetts, where their children were born: 1. John, born November 20, 1814, mentioned below. 2. Hannah, born May 17, 1816, died September 28, 1820. 3. Nathaniel Bancroft, born April 21, 1818, died October 1, 1819. 4. Mary Taylor Bancroft, born February 25, 1820, died September 23, 1820. 5. Nathaniel Bancroft, born September 24, 1821. 6. Henry, born August 7, 1824.

(XII) John Danforth, son of John Danforth (11), was born at Lynnfield, Massachusetts, November 20, 1814, died November 1, 1880. Married, May 2, 1839, Sarah Hawkes Perkins, who was born August 3, 1820, and died November 1, 1899, at Lynnfield Center. His farm was one of the largest and best in that agricultural town. He was during nearly twenty-five years the railroad station agent also, and served the town in the offices of selectman, assessor and overseer of the poor, his accounts being models of exactness. He represented the town in the general court, and was one of the trustees of the Essex County Agricultural Society. In religion he was a Universalist; in politics a Republican; he was a most useful and honored citizen. He was buried in the Forest Hill cemetery. Children: 1. John Morton, born January 1, 1840, married, June 7, 1866, Emily Augusta Burditt, of Wakefield, born May 16, 1842; resides in Lynnfield. 2. George Forrest, born May 16, 1841, married, June 5, 1872, Caroline Elizabeth Atwood, born June 1, 1848; no children. 3. Sarah Ellen, born October 4, 1843, married Albert Richardson Bryant; no children. 4. Mary Taylor, born November 25, 1845, mentioned below. 5. Charles Henry, born April 1, 1850, married Clara E. Hewes. Children: Raymond H., Arthur P., John, Helen E. 6. Hannah Bancroft, born July 28, 1854, married William E. Norwood, one child, Charles.

(XIII) Mary Taylor Danforth, daughter of John Danforth (12), was born November 25, 1845. Married, October 24, 1866, Samuel Augustus Clough, who was born in Alfred, Maine, January 18, 1838. While very young he came with his parents to Boston, where he was educated in the public schools. At the age of fifteen, however, he entered the employ of George Blackburn & Company, cotton manufacturers. He remained with this firm until the Civil war, when he left to enlist in Company E, Forty-fourth Regiment, Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, for nine months. He served his time faithfully and returned with an honorable discharge and an excellent record to his former employers, George Blackburn & Company. He was industrious, active and zealous in the performance of his duties, and from time to time received promotions until at length he was placed in charge of the business. He held this important position until the time of his death, January 26, 1904. He made his home in Wakefield, where he was highly respected by all classes as a good citizen, an upright and estimable man. He was a member of H. M. Warren Post, No. 12, Grand Army of the Republic.

Children of Samuel Augustus and Mary Taylor (Danforth) Clough: 1. Nellie Danforth, born in Chelsea, Massachusetts, September 17, 1867, married Rodney A. Young. 2. Cyrus Putnam, born July 22, 1870, married, May, 1906, Marion G. Stowell, of Brimfield, Massachusetts. 3. Ernest Allen, born April 16, 1873. 4. Mary Eloisa, born July 18, 1879. 5. Leslie, born April 17, 1881, married, February, 1906, Beatrice Smith, of Wakefield. 6. Bradley, born February 13, 1887.

WHITTREDGE William Whittredge, immigrant ancestor, was born in England in 1599. At the age of thirty-six he embarked in the ship "Elizabeth," April 11, 1635, with his wife Elizabeth, aged thirty, and his son Thomas, aged ten years. His home was in Beninden, county Kent, England. Nathaniel Whittredge, who was in Lynn in 1637, is believed to be his brother. The name was spelled in the early records Whitridge, Whiteridge, Whitered and Whitred, the origin of the surname being obviously from a locality named for some white ridge.

William Whittredge settled in Ipswich, Massachusetts, and had a house-lot on the farther end of High street as early as 1638. He was a soldier in the Pequot war in 1637. In 1648 his name appears among the subscribers to the Major Denison fund. He mortgaged a two-acre house lot October 17, 1640, to William Tinge, and February 4, 1646, he sold a house lot to Moses Pingree, a salt maker. In 1664 as a tenant of John Perkins he had a share in Plum Island; February 11, 1667, he had a five acre grant of land near Nicholas Marble's farm to use during his life. He married (second), late in life, 1663, Susanna Colby, widow of Anthony Colby. He died December 9, 1668, and his estate was settled July 2, 1669, by his eldest son Thomas, and administered in 1699 by his grandson, Thomas Whittredge. Child: Thomas, mentioned below.

(II) Thomas Whittredge, son of William Whittredge (1), was born probably at Beninden, Kent, England, in 1625. His parents lived there before coming to America, and they came when he was ten years old. He settled in Ipswich. His wife Frances died April 26, 1658, and his second wife Florence died in 1672. Rev. William Adams gave a doleful report of her death in his diary, which was published in 4 Mass. Hist. Coll, 1, 17. At that time his son was thirteen years old. He himself died also in 1672, making a noncupative will. His estate was appraised September 3, 1672, by Robert Colburn. He bequeated to three sons. Children: 1. Samuel (twin), born March 31, 1658, nothing further known of him. 2. William (twin), born March 31, 1658, mentioned below. 3. Thomas, administrator of his grandfather; married Charity ——— and had in Beverly four children: i. William, born June 12, 1683; ii. Charity, born March 10, 1684-85; iii. Thomas, born May 3, 1687; iv. Rebekah, born May 24, 1689. 4. Richard.

(III) William Whittredge, son of Thomas Whittredge (2), was born at Ipswich, Massachusetts, March 31, 1658, died at Gloucester, Massachusetts, August 8, 1726, aged about seventy, according to Babson's account. He settled in Gloucester, being undoubtedly a seafaring man. He married there, March 4, 1684, Hannah Roberts. He had a tract of land granted him in 1692 in Gloucester in common right. His children: 1. Hannah, born 1685 at Gloucester. 2. Samuel, born 1692, mentioned below. 3. Susanna, born 1697.

(IV) Samuel Whittredge, son of William Whittredge (3), was born in Gloucester in 1692, and was drowned at Sable Island, May 10, 1732, aged forty. He was also a mariner and probably a fisherman. He married, in 1720, Hannah Whiston, of Barnstable. Babson names only one son, William, mentioned below.

(V) William Whittredge, son of Samuel Whittredge (4), was born in Gloucester about 1730. His father died when he was very young, and he was brought up by his mother probably in Gloucester. He married there, 1755, Mary Saville. He removed after the birth of three children to the Second Parish of Reading, Massachusetts, and was on the tax list and voting list there in 1771. Children: 1. William, Jr., born about 1760, mentioned below. 2. Oliver Saville. 3. Mary. And perhaps other children.

(VI) William Whittredge, Jr., son of William Whittredge (5), was born at Gloucester about 1760. He married Hannah ———. They settled at Reading, where their children were born, viz.: 1. Alden, born July 22, 1795, mentioned below. 2. Polly, born February 7, 1798. 3. Daniel, born April 9, 1800. 4. Thomas Jefferson, born November 9, 1801. 5. Alford, born November 2, 1803.

(VII) Alden Whittredge, son of William Whittredge (6), was born at Reading, July 22, 1795. He settled in that town and married Mary ———. He is thought to be a descendant of John Alden through Hannah Whiston and perhaps other ancestors. Children: 1. Mary Eliza, born July 1, 1821. 2. William Austin, born May 4, 1823, mentioned below. 3. Joseph Alexander, born May 26, 1825. 4. Henrietta, born June 27, 1827. 5. Joseph Alexander, September 18, 1832. 6. George Cook, born October 5, 1835.

(VIII) William Austin Whittredge, son of Alden Whittredge (7), was born in North Reading, May 4, 1823. He was educated there in the common schools and learned the trade of shoemaker. He began manufacturing and carried on what was then deemed an extensive business. He opened the first general store kept in the village of North Reading. He was a very prominent man, a citizen of large influence, and enjoying the fullest confidence and respect of his townsmen. He married, August 18, 1835, Mary Jane Skinner, who was born at Lynnfield, and died there November 20, 1885. Children, born at Lynnfield: 1. Ellen Marion, born May 26, 1836. 2. George Myron, born May 8, 1838, died October 21, 1839. 3. Elzina Florence, born March 29, 1840, married Colonel Thomas E. Barker; she was first national president of the Woman's Relief Corps, Grand Army of the Republic. 4. Myron Holly, born 1842, enlisted in Company E, Fiftieth Regiment, Massachusetts Volunteers; died in 1907. 5. William Wirt, born May 23, 1844, mentioned below. 6. Alfrena W., born October 15, 1846, died in infancy. 7. Alfrena Jane, born February 22, 1849, matron of Soldiers' Home at Togus, Maine. 8. Fremont, born August 5, 1851. 9. Alfred Fremont, born 1853.

(IX) William Wirt Whittredge, son of William Austin Whittredge (8), was born at Lynnfield Center, Massachusetts, May 23, 1844. He received his education in the public schools and at Pembroke (New Hampshire) Academy. At the age of fifteen he left school and began to learn the trade of shoemaking under the direction of his father, who was then a shoe manufacturer. His health failed after a few years and he went west by advice of his physician and made his home in Leavenworth, Kansas, and not content with resting and seeking health in idleness he established a wholesale shoe business there. He prospered in business and improved in health at the same time. After five years he sold his Leavenworth business, but retained his home there, and during the next five years carried on a wholesale shoe business in St. Louis. He then returned to his home in Massachusetts with health fully restored and settled in Wakefield, where he manufactured shoes until 1900, when he sold out his business and retired. Although not in the best of health he prefers an active life, and for several years has had charge of the gypsy moth commission work of Wakefield and has won great praise for his zeal and energy in prosecuting the work of destroying the pest. In religion he is a Universalist, liberal and tolerant in his views and charitable to the extent of his means. He is a Republican in politics. He is a member of Golden Rule Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons of Wakefield, Masachusetts, although he was raised a Mason in King Solomon Lodge, 10, of Leavenworth, Kansas. He is a member of Leavenworth Chapter, No. 2, Royal Arch Masons; Leavenworth Commandery, No. 1, Knights Templars; Abadalah Temple, Ancient Arabic Order Nobles Mystic Shrine; past patron of the (Ladies' Auxiliary) Eastern Star, of which Mrs. Whittredge is an active member.

He married, January 31, 1863, Martha A. Hutchinson, daughter of William H. and Martha (Richardson) Hutchinson, of Wakefield. Their only child is Gertrude, born May, 1874, at Leavenworth, Kansas; married Earle V. D. Brown, of Concordia, where they now reside.

DEADMAN The Deadman or Dadmun family, said to be of Scotch ancestry, was represented in New England as early as May 27, 1714, by Samuel Deadman, of Framingham, who married on that date Martha Jennings, daughter of Stephen Jennings. His descendants may be found in the vicinity of Framingham yet. Just what relationship existed between the Framingham and Stoneham branches is not known. It is significant, however, that in those towns where Deadmans are found we also find the Damon family, and the misspellings of these names are sometimes alike: Demon, Dimond, Dedman, Dedmun, etc.

(I) William Deadman, the first of this family of which definite record has been found, is said to be the son of William Deadman, who settled in Salem and Stoneham, Massachusetts. William (I), was born about 1758. He settled in Stoneham and Beverly, later in Reading. He was a soldier in the Revolution in 1778, credited to Hubbardston though his residence was given as Stoneham, in Captain Adam Wheeler's company, Colonel Thomas Nixon's regiment. Colonel Nixon was a Framingham man, and Deadman may have joined this regiment on account of relationship with the Framingham Deadmans. Possibly Samuel Deadman, the Framingham settler, was his grandfather. In 1779 he enlisted for three years in the Fifth Regiment (Colonel Nixon's), first under Captain Benjamin Heywood, then under Captain Peter Clayes, (also of a Framingham family). His enlistment record shows that he was five feet, eleven inches in height, of dark complexion, and in 1779-1780 was (about) twenty years old. Another record belonging to him, or possibly to his father, shows William Deadman a private from Danvers in Captain Asa Prince's company, Colonel Danforth Keyes's regiment, enlisting August 22, 1777, discharged January 3, 1778.

He married (first) (published August 29, 1779) Sarah Cressey, who was born January 20, 1758, at Royalside, Salem, now Beverly, daughter of Nathaniel Cressey (IV), Job (III), John (II), Mighill Cressey (I). She was probably the mother of Nancy. He married (second) Mary Green, daughter of Captain Thomas Green. She died at Reading at the age of ninety-eight years, a very worthy and pleasant woman throughout her long life. William, his wife Mary, and children Mary, Nancy, William and Lydia, were in Reading in 1790, coming from Salem, as the "warning" record shows, doubtless meaning Royalside as Lydia was born there the year before. Children: 1. Polly, born at Beverly, September 27, 1780. 2. Sally, born at Beverly, October 21, 1782. 3. Captain William, born 1788, mentioned below. 4. Lydia, born at Beverly, February 4, 1789. 5. Nancy, married, July 31, 1803, George W. Vinol; (second) Eliab Parker. (See page 203, Reg. 1877). About 1805 Deadman purchased a small cottage that stood where now is the Deadman house in South Reading, and is part of the present structure. The other part of the Deadman house was owned several years by Molly Parker, but was subsequently bought by Deadman who erected the present building. The estate of William Deadman (or Dadmun) was administered in 1817 by his son-in-law, Eliab Parker.

(II) Captain William Deadman, son of William Deadman (1), was born in Beverly, Massachusetts, in 1788. He came with his parents to South Reading, where in 1813 he married Sally Boutwell, daughter of James Boutwell. He was first captain of the Washington Rifle Company of South Reading. A man of high respectability, great mechanical ingenuity, excellent taste and skill in contriving and arranging the useful and ornamental surroundings of house, garden and field. He was town sexton for many years and died in 1865, aged seventy-seven years. He lived on the farm formerly owned by the Tottinghams in South Reading. Children of Captain William and Sally Deadman: William, mentioned below. Henry. Sarah, married Josiah Tyzzer. Mary, married John H. Emerson. Both the girls are living in Wakefield.

(III) William Deadman, son of Captain William Deadman (2), was born in South Reading about 1810. He was educated there in the common schools, and like most of the boys of that vicinity learned the trade of shoemaking. He worked at this trade many years, but later entered the employ of the Boston & Maine Railroad Company and remained in the railroad business until his death. He was generous, manly and kindly in his disposition, upright and honorable in character, and respected and esteemed by everybody who knew him. He married Ruth Sleeper, who was born at Canaan, New Hampshire. Their child, William Dexter, born July 22, 1843, mentioned below.

(IV) William Dexter Deadman, son of William Deadman (3), was born in South Reading, now Wakefield, Massachusetts, July 22, 1843. He was educated in the public schools of his native town, and at the age of fifteen he became a clerk in a meat and provision store, a position he held until the Civil war in 1861. He enlisted first for ninety days in Company E, of Wakefield, Fiftieth Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, served his term and was mustered out. He enlisted again in Company E, Eighth Massachusetts Regiment, for a hundred days and at the end of this period was again mustered out at Readville, Massachusetts. After the war he established himself in Wakefield as proprietor of a meat market, and has been in this business and very successful to the present time. He is interested in town matters and has aided to the extent of his ability everything intended to develop and benefit the town. He is a Republican in politics, but has not been active in party affairs, believing that a merchant should not mix business and politics. He is a member of the Wakefield Congregational church. He is an active member of Golden Rule Lodge of Free Masons, of which he is a past master. He is also a member of the Quannapowitt Council, Royal Arcanum. He is popular in both social and business circles, and an upright, honorable and honored citizen. He married Jane C. Fiske, of Lyneborough, New Hampshire, daughter of Ebenezer Fiske. Children: 1. William F., married Edith Colley, and they have one child, Ruth F. 2. Roy S., deceased. 3. Alice M., unmarried.

STRONG Elder John Strong, the immigrant ancestor of all the known families of this surname in New England, and virtually all in this country, was born in England at Taunton in 1605, son of Richard Strong. The family was originally located in the county of Shropshire, England, but one of the family married an heiress of Griffith, county Caernarvon, Wales, and went thither to reside in 1545. Of this Welsh branch was Richard Strong, who was born in the county Caernarvon in 1561, and in 1590 removed to Taunton, Somersetshire, England, where he died in 1613, leaving besides his son John a daughter Eleanor. John Strong lived at London and Plymouth, and finally, having strong Puritan sympathies and convictions, he and his sister came to New England, sailing March 20, 1630, in the ship "Mary and John" and landing at Nantasket (Hull). They settled in Dorchester. The sister married Walter Deane, a tanner, of Taunton, Massachusetts, previously of Taunton, England.

In 1635 John Strong removed to Hingham. He was admitted a freeman, March 9, 1636. He removed to Taunton before December 4, 1638, when he was on the list of inhabitants and proprietors there and remained there until 1645 or later; was deputy from that town to the general court in Plymouth in 1641-43-44; removed thence to Windsor, Connecticut, where he was appointed with four others "to superintend and bring forward the settlement of the place." He settled finally, however, in Northampton, Massachusetts, with which his name has been always associated since; was one of the first and most active founders and for a full forty years a prominent and influential citizen. He prospered in his business as a tanner and husbandman. His tanyard was on what is now the southwest corner of Market street near the railroad station. He owned some two hundred acres of land in and near Northampton. He was elected ruling elder of the church and ordained May 13, 1663.

His first wife died on the passage or soon after landing in Massachusetts, and about two months later her baby died also. He married (second), in December, 1630, Abigail Ford, daughter of Thomas Ford, of Dorchester, Windsor and Northampton, and she died, the mother of sixteen children, July 6, 1688, aged about eighty years. He died April 14, 1699, aged ninety-four years. He had at the time of his death one hundred and sixty descendants, among whom were eighteen children and at least thirty-three great-grandchildren. He made over his lands during his lifetime to his children. Children of first wife: 1. John, born in England in 1626, died in Windsor, February 20, 1698. 2. Infant, died in Dorchester in 1630. Children of second wife: 3. Thomas, born 163—. 4. Jedediah, born May 7, 1637, died May 22, 1733, aged ninety-six years, mentioned below. 5. Josiah, born about 1639, died young. 6. Return, born about 1641, died April 9, 1726, aged about eighty-five years. 7. Elder Ebenezer, born 1643, died February 11, 1729, aged eighty-six. 8. Abigail, born about 1645, married Rev. Nathaniel Chauncy; (second) Medad Pomeroy. 9. Elizabeth, born in Windsor, February 24, 1647, died May 12, 1736; married Joseph Parsons. 10. Experience, born in Windsor, August 4, 1650, married Zerubbabel Filer, of Windsor. 11. Samuel, born August 5, 1652, died October 29, 1732. 12. Joseph (twin), born August 5, 1652, died young. 13. Mary, born October 26, 1654, at Windsor; married Deacon John Clark. 14. Sarah, born 1656, at Windsor, married Joseph Barnard, of Hadley. 15. Hannah, born May 30, 1659, married William Clark. 16. Hester, born June 7, 1661, married Thomas Bissell. 17. Thankful, born July 25, 1663, married ——— Baldwin. 18. Jerijah, born December 12, 1665, died April 24, 1754.

(II) Jedediah Strong, son of Elder John Strong (1), was born May 7, 1637, and baptized April 14, 1639. Married, November 18, 1662, Freedom Woodward, who was baptized at Dorchester in 1642, the daughter of Henry Woodward, later of Northampton. He was a farmer at Northampton until 1709, when at the age of seventy or more he removed to Coventry, Connecticut, where twenty-four years afterwards he died May 22, 1733, aged ninety-six. During the years 1677-78-79 he was paid eighteen shillings a year for blowing the trumpet on Sunday to summon the people to church. His wife Freedom died May 17, 1681, and he married (second), December 19, 1681, Abigail Stebbins, who was born September 6, 1660, daughter of John and Abigail (Bartlett) Stebbins. She died July 15, 1689, and he married (third) Mrs. Mary (Hart) Lee, widow of John Lee, of Farmington, and daughter of Stephen Hart. His wife Mary died October 10, 1710, from an injury received the day previous by falling from a horse on which she was riding on a pillion behind her husband when just started well upon their way to Coventry to visit their children. The accident happened at the ford at South Hadley. Children 1. Elizabeth, born June 9, 1664. 2. Abigail, born July 9, 1666, married Thomas King. 3. Jedediah, born August 7, 1667, mentioned below. 4. Ford, born September 2, 1668, died November 1, 1668. 5. Unnamed child, born October 11, 1669, died young. 6. Hannah, born February 3, 1671, married Benjamin Carpenter. 7. Thankful, born April 15, 1672, married Deacon Thomas Root, Jr.. 8. John, born November 15, 1673, died same month. 9. Lydia, born November 9, 1675, married David Lee. 10. Mary, born May, 1677, died young. 11. Experience, born August 19, 1678, died September 16, 1678. 12. Preserved, born March 29, 1680. 13. John, born May 10, 1681, died April 21, 1699. Child of second wife: 14. Mary born 1683, married Ebenezer Pixley.

(III) Jedediah Strong, Jr., son of Jedediah Strong (2), was born August 7, 1667. Married, November 8, 1688, Abiah Ingersoll, born August 24, 1663, daughter of John Ingersoll, first of Hartford, then of Northampton, and finally of Westfield, Massachusetts, and his wife Abigail (Bascom) Ingersoll. Mr. Strong was a farmer at Northampton until August 24, 1696, when he removed to Lebanon, Connecticut, where there were at that time only four white families. He was killed by the Indians at White Creek, New York, October 12, 1709, aged forty-two; his wife died November 20, 1732. Children: 1. Azariah, born October 7, 1689, died October 30, 1689. 2. Stephen, born November 24, 1690, resided at Lebanon. 3. David, born June 19, 1693, died May 2, 1712. 4. Eleazer, born September 7, 1695, died 1779-80. 5. Supply, born October 10, 1697. 6. Lieutenant Jedediah, born January 15, 1700; mentioned below. 7. Ezra, born March 2, 1701-02. 8. Freedom, born May 16, 1704, married John Buell, of Lebanon.

(IV) Jedediah Strong, son of Jedediah Strong (3), was born January 15, 1700. He was a captain of his militia company in the Indian wars. He married, December 4, 1722, Elizabeth Webster, who was born February 26, 1700-01, daughter of Captain John, of Lebanon, and Grace (Loomis) Webster. Children: 1. Captain John, born September 5, 1723, mentioned below. 2. David, born May 23, 1724. 3. Elizabeth, born February 6, 1727, died March 28, 1727. 4. Jedediah, born November 8, 1728. 5. Solomon, born October 6, 1730. 6. Elijah, born August 11, 1733. 7. Benaiah, born January 17, 1734-35.

(V) Captain John Strong, son of Lieutenant Jedediah Strong (4), was born September 5, 1723, at Lebanon, Connecticut. He removed to Hartford, Vermont, where he was living from 1769 to 1772, and was town clerk and highway surveyor there. In 1773 he and a few others began the settlement of the adjoining town of Woodstock, Vermont. With his son-in-law, Benjamin Burch, he put up a log house and opened the first tavern in that town. In 1775-76 he was one of the council of safety chosen for Cumberland county, and in 1776-77 captain of a company of Rangers under General Schuyler. He was several times chosen a member of the Vermont legislature, 1777-78-79-82. In 1778-79 he built a saw mill and grist mill. In 1804, when eighty-one years old and poor, he removed with his grandson, Benjamin Burch, Jr., to Argenteuil, Canada, near Montreal, where he died two years later and his wife soon afterard. Captain Strong married twice. He married (first) —— ——; (second) Widow Mary Hossington. Children: 1. Sally, married Benjamin Burch. 2. Freedom, born in Hebron, Connecticut, February, 1747, married, in 1762, Richard English. 3. William, mentioned below. Probably other children.

(VI) William Strong, believed to be son of Captain John Strong (5), certainly a near relative, was born about 1760. He was in Captain John Burt's company, Colonel Samuel Fletcher's regiment, in Vermont in 1779. Burt was of Hartford, Vermont. Strong was also in Captain Jesse Sanfords company of Rangers, Major Ebenezer Allen's regiment, in 1780 in Vermont; also in Captain Joshua Hazen's company which marched to Piermont New Hampshire, probably from Woodstock, Vermont, in 1781. With him in this company was Solomon Strong and his son, Solomon Strong, Jr. Solomon was his father's brother and resided in Hartford, as did also another brother, Jedediah Strong. William Strong served in 1781 in Captain John Benjamin's company; Captain Joseph Safford's company, Colonel Benjamin Wait's regiment. Just where William lived in his earlier days appears to be uncertain. Until after the Revolution or near its close he was in eastern Vermont at Windsor or nearby. His sons resided in Western Vermont, in Hinesburg and Fayston, and it is likely that he settled there among the first. Margaret Strong, presumably his wife, died at Fayston, Vermont, in 1870, at the advanced age of ninety-eight years. His children are given by his grandson as: 1. William. 2. Samuel. 3. Margaret, married William English. 4. Jane, married Erastus Kingman. 5. John. 6. Richard.

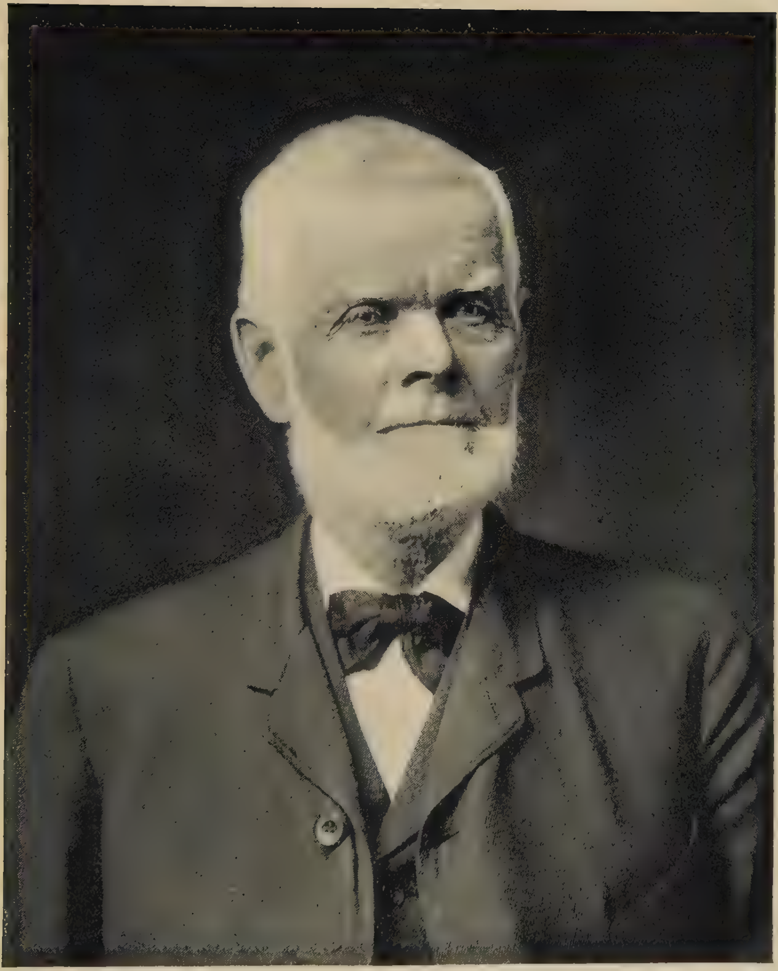
(VII) Samuel Strong, son of William Strong (6), was born about 1800. He came to this country about the year 1826 from Ireland, and was a true blue "Orangeman." He resided in Hinesburg and Fayston, Vermont, and was a farmer. He was active in church work, being at first a member of the Congregational church, in which he was a deacon, and later connected with the Covenanters. He married Ann Black, who died in 1844, aged forty-four years. She accompanied her husband to this country. Children: 1. Mary Jane, married Alexander McAlester. 2. William Graham, born September 19, 1826, mentioned below. 3. Ann Eliza, died unmarried. 4. Luke. 5. Mathew, married and was the father of four children: Clarence, Minnie, Samuel and Gertrude. 6. Harriet E., married George Warren, had one son, William H., professor in chemistry in St. Louis, Missouri.

(VIII) William Graham Strong, son of Samuel Strong (7), was born in Hinesburg, Vermont, September 19, 1826. He lived during his early youth at Fayston, Washington county, Vermont, near his native town, and went to school there. He went to work on a farm at an early age, then learned the trade of carpenter and joiner. He left Vermont after he had worked a few years at his trade and located first at Methuen, Massachusetts. In 1848 he settled in Wakefield, and four years later in partnership with one Preston started a blind and sash shop there. In 1859 he sold out to George L. Hawks and took a position with George T. McLoughlin as salesman and traveled for that concern several years. When his employer died he was chosen to settle the estate. A corporation was formed to continue Mr. McLoughlin's business and Mr. Strong was made the president, a position he has filled to the present time. The office of the company is at 120 Fulton street, Boston. Notwithstanding his advanced age Mr. Strong attends to his business affairs as regularly as ever. They manufacture engines, the Hoadly Portable, also elevators, both electric and belt, and fireproof doors and shutters.

In politics Mr. Strong is an active and sterling Republican. He has been a member of the finance committee for the town of Wakefield; was on the board of overseers of the poor in 1881, and has had to decline for business reasons various other positions of trust and honor. In religion he is a Baptist, and an active and liberal supporter of his church. He makes his home in Wakefield, Middlesex county, Massachusetts. He is held in the highest respect and esteem by his townsmen. Of good sense and ability, of the highest character, personally agreeable and popular, Mr. Strong is a man of wide influence, many friends and large usefulness as a citizen. He ranks easily as one of the leading men of Wakefield.

He married, November 29, 1853, Elizabeth Buckley, daughter of James and Ann (Brierly) Buckley. Children: 1. Annie E., born April 21, 1857. 2. William C., born 1859, married Elizabeth Nagle; no children. 3. Hattie Ellen, died young. 4. Carrie Etta, born 1866, married Lyman C. Newell, of Pawtucket, Rhode Island; no children. L. C. Newell is professor of chemistry in Boston University.

ABORN The family of Aborn is of English origin. In the days of Colonial simplified spelling the following methods of spelling were found on record: Aberne, Aberon, Abon, Abron,



William G. Strong

Aburn, Aburne, Eaboan, Eaborne, Eabourn, Eabourne, Eaburn, Eaburne, Ebborn, Ebborne, Eborn, Eborne, Ebourn and Ebourne. Doubtless many more may be discovered by further research. In America the family located early at Tolland, Connecticut, and Lynn, Massachusetts. A branch was established at Oxford, Massachusetts, but the family has lived chiefly in the vicinity of the home of the first settler in Essex county, Massachusetts.

(I) Samuel Aborn, the immigrant ancestor, was born in England in 1611. He and Thomas Aborn, probably his father or a brother, settled early in Salem. Thomas was admitted a freeman May 14, 1634, and was a resident of Salem in 1642, after which there is no record of him. Samuel made his home in Salem village, later Danvers, and was admitted a freeman in 1665. He was a member of the Salem church as early as 1636. He deposed November 12, 1666, that his age was about fifty-two, and in 1661 that he was fifty years old. His wife Katherine was admitted to the church, July 23, 1648. He married Katherine Smith, daughter of James Smith, of Marblehead, who mentions in his will dated 1661 his daughter and her children, Mary, Rebecca, Moses, Hannah, James and Sarah Aborn. Samuel Aborn died in the winter of 1699-1700. His will was dated July 20, 1699, but was not allowed. Administration was granted instead February 5, 1699-1700. His widow was living in 1701. Children: 1. Samuel, born 1639, baptized August 6, 1648, eldest son. 2. Joseph, husbandman, was in Salem in 1708. 3. Moses, born 1645-46, mentioned below. 4. Mary, baptized August 6, 1648, in First Church, Salem; married, before 1699, Dr. George Jackson. 5. Rebecca, baptized March 23, 1650-51, at First Church, Salem; married, December 10, 1680, Thomas Bell. 6. Hannah, born about 1653; married Joseph Houlton, of Salem Village, before 1699; he died 1732; she 1743. 7. Sarah, baptized June 15, 1656, at First Church, Salem; married Benjamin Horne (or Orne) before 1699 and was living 1713.

(II) Moses Aborn, son of Samuel Aborn (1), was born in 1645-46, baptized at the First Church, Salem, August 6, 1648. He was a husbandman at Marblehead in 1666-67, and at Salem until about 1678, when he removed to Lynn where he lived the remainder of his days. He died 1735-36, and was "stricken in years" when he made his will, May 8, 1723. It was proved February 17, 1735-36. He married (first) Sarah Haines, September 9, 1671. She died at Salem, November, 1676, and he married (second) Abigail Gilbert, of Ipswich, who was living in 1723. Children of Moses and Sarah Aborn: 1. Moses, born at Salem, February 14, 1672-73. 2. Joseph, born April 24, 1674, at Salem. 3. Sarah, born at Salem, October 26, 1676. Children of Moses and Abigail Aborn: 4. Abigail, born May 7, 1680, in Lynn, married Raham Bancroft, of Lynn (published November 2, 1717) and was his widow in 1723. 5. Thomas, born at Lynn, January 26, 1682. 6. Hannah, born at Lynn, August 26, 1684, married, February 3, 1708-09, Edward Twiss, of Salem; resided at Billerica 1737. 7. Mary, born April 19, 1686, at Lynn, married, December 22, 1714, Daniel Twiss, of Salem. 8. James, born in Lynn, April 21, 1688, cooper at Salem, 1711, Marblehead and Lynn later. 9. John, born at Lynn, April 17, 1690. 10. Samuel, born at Lynn, May 19, 1692. 11. Ebenezer, born January 31, 1694, mentioned below.

(III) Ebenezer Aborn, son of Moses Aborn (2), as born at Lynn, January 31, 1694. He was a yeoman, residing in Lynn. His will is dated September 4, 1778, and was proved October 5, 1778. He married (second) Margaret Moulton, of Lynn, July 7, 1734, and she survived him. Children of Ebenezer by the first marriage: 1. James, baptized July, 1722, in Lynnfield. 2. Benjamin, (non composo), resided in Lynnfield, 1798. 3. Ebenezer, Jr., baptized March 22, 1724, in Lynnfield. 4. Joseph, baptized in Lynnfield, September 26, 1725. 5. Dr. John, baptized April 9, 1727, mentioned below.

(IV) Dr. John Aborn, son of Ebenezer Aborn (3), as born in Lynnfield and baptized there April 9, 1727; died November 8, 1768. He was a prominent physician, living in Lynn and practicing in that section. He married, November 22, 1758, and she married (second), about 1773, Thomas Dodge. She died June 20, 1798, aged sixty-four years. Children of Dr. John and Rebecca Aborn: 1. John, born June, 1759, died June 26, 1759, aged three weeks. 2. John, born August 5, 1761, in Lynn, died March 2, 1769. 3. Samuel, born January 27, 1764, mentioned below. 4. Rebecca, born November 4, 1766, married, 1786, James Gould, of Reading. 5. Elizabeth, born December 9, 1768, died July 2, 1770.

(V) Deacon Samuel Aborn, son of Dr. John Aborn (4), was born at Lynn, January 27, 1764. He was also a yeoman, and for many years was deacon of the Church at Lynnfield, Massachusetts, where he settled.

He was a prominent and much honored citizen. He married (published March 6, 1788) Mary Flint, of Danvers. She died at Lynn, November 28, 1851, aged eighty-one years, and he died there May 19, 1844, aged eighty years. Children: 1. John, mentioned below. 2. Samuel, had son John, born at Lynnfield, July 13, 1815. Samuel Octavius, born in Charlestown, March 5, 1817. George, born February 8, 1819. 3. Frederick, of Reading.

(VI) John Aborn, son of Deacon Samuel Aborn (5), was born about 1790 in Reading or Lynnfield. He was a farmer at Reading. He married Elizabeth Gould, born 1794, daughter of John Gould. She was a successful school teacher in her younger days. John Gould was born in 1758, married, 1785, Mary Sweetser, daughter of Phineas (See Sweetser family sketch in the work), and lived on the Pierce farm in Stoneham; was a shoemaker; first town clerk of South Reading; on first board of selectmen and often afterward; went to general court in 1816; died 1835, aged seventy-seven years. His brother, James, married Rebecca Aborn, daughter of Dr. John Aborn, mentioned above. His father, William Gould, son of Major Gould and descendant of Zaccheus Gould, came to Reading before 1749. The children of John and Mary Gould: i. John, born 1786, settled in Baltimore; ii. Charles Gould, born 1790, soldier; iii. Mary Gould, born 1793, unmarried; iv. Elizabeth Gould, married John Aborn, mentioned above; v. Nancy Gould, born 1799, died June 8, 1865, unmarried; vi. Sophia Gould, born 1801, school teacher. The children of John and Elizbeth (Gould) Aborn: 1. John Gould, born in Reading, November 23, 1822, mentioned below. 2. Joseph W. 3. Elizabeth Jeannette, married Daniel Walton. 4. Maria, married Thomas Winship; children: Frank and Nellie Winship. 5. Henry, born 1831, enlisted August 12, 1862, in the Second Massachusetts Cavalry; killed at the battle of Resaca, Georgia; married Elizabeth Bancroft; child, Alice. 6. George Washington, born May 24, 1834, enlisted as sergeant of Company E, Fiftieth Regiment; taken prisoner at the battle of Bull Run, July 21, 1861, and confined in military prisons at Richmond, New Orleans and Salisbury. 7. Helen Victoria, married Quinn Parker; married (second), Daniel Hurley; now a widow; her daughter, Helen, married Dr. R. Moffet.

(VII) John Gould Aborn, son of John Aborn (6), was born in Reading, November 23, 1822. The family removed to Lynnfield when he was an infant, and he began his education in the public schools there. At the age of nine years he was sent to Augusta, Maine, where he resided for more than four years with his father's brother, Frederick Aborn. Upon returning to Wakefield he resided with his father, who then occupied the old Tweed estate on the north side of Salem street. He attended the public schools at Augusta and finally the South Reading Academy. At an early age he began to learn the trade of shoemaking, and in 1844 entered the employ of John White, who at that time was one of the leading manufacturers of that section. Shortly after his marriage, 1845, Deacon Aborn was admitted to partnership by Mr. White and the firm name became John White & Company. In 1858 Mr. White retired and Mr. Aborn conducted the business alone until 1870, when Henry Haskell, Jr., was admitted to the firm, and twelve years later Mr. Aborn retired, selling to his partner. The firm manufactured a high grade of goods, carried on an extensive business that increased from time to time, and from the first had an enviable reputation for reliability and honor. Many years ago Mr. Aborn realized the possibilities of real estate development at Magnolia, and early anticipated what has since proved to be a successful business venture at Magnolia, Massachusetts. In 1899 he built the house known as "The Aborn" in connection with his cottages, the building of which had proved profitable to him. His real estate ventures have been uniformly successful. The large estate left by Mr. Aborn's father-in-law was ably and judiciously managed by him. His keen business foresight and prudence characterized a long and very successful business career.

To the First parish and the Congregational church, Deacon Aborn proved a valuable friend and supporter for many years. He not only gave liberally of his means to the building fund of the beautiful stone edifice, being the largest individual contributor, but he took an active part in the committee work and the task of raising funds and planning for the church. He was chosen a deacon for life in 1860 and served with faithfulness, zeal and earnestness to the time of his death, a period of forty-six years. For several years he was also superintendent of the Sunday school, and was active in all branches of the church and charitable work. Deacon Aborn was for many years interested in the welfare of the Wakefield Savings Bank and of the Wakefield Real Estate and Building Association. He had little inclination for politics and public office, but did his duty as a citizen and taxpayer, and faithfully attended and took part in town meetings and public gatherings, even in his last years, when health permitted. Everything, in fact, that was of interest to his townsmen, having a worthy object in view, secured his support and approval. He was generous in response to the calls of charity to the deserving, was a friend of the poor, the sick and helpless. He was imbued with a proper public spirit and lent his aid and influence invariably to movements for the public welfare. He aided with money and work the raising of troops for the Union during the Civil war. He was deeply interested in theology and religion, and read extensively and wisely on these subjects. He was a good conversationalist and knew how to express his thoughts well. He represented withal the highest type of christian citizenship in modern American life. For some time before his death Deacon Aborn had not been in his usual health, but his death came as a surprise to those who knew his strength and vitality, though he was nearly eighty-four years of age. He died November 13, 1906, at his home on Main street, Lakeside, in Wakefield.

He married, October 23, 1845, Mary E. White, daughter of John White, then his employer and subsequently his partner, and their happy matrimonial career extended over a period of sixty-one years. Having no children of their own, Deacon and Mrs. Aborn bestowed parental care on two daughters of relatives, who were left motherless, Mrs. Henry Haskell and Mrs. E. U. Gleason, and to them and their families evidences of love and devotion have been made manifest. Mrs. Aborn survives her husband.

TWOMBLY Ralph Twombly, immigrant ancestor, was living in Dover, New Hampshire, as early as 1656. He was undoubtedly born in England. He was taxed first in Dover in 1656 and had land laid out to him there October 4, 1656. He married Elizabeth ——. His son John was executor of his will. His will was dated February 28, 1684-85, and proved October 7, 1686. The five youngest children were minors at the time of their father's death. Children: 1. John, mentioned below. 2. Joseph, born 1661. 3. Mary, married —— Tebbets. 4. Ralph, mentioned below. 5. Elizabeth. 6. Hope. 7. Sarah. 8. Esther. 9. William.

(II) John Twombly, son of Ralph Twombly (1), was born in Dover, New Hampshire, about 1666. He married (first), April 18, 1687, Mary Kenney, daughter of Thomas Kenney or Canney, Dover. He married (second), October 3, 1692, Rachel Allen. His will was made July 18, 1724. Children: 1. John. 2. Joseph. 3. Samuel, mentioned below. 4. Benjamin, settled in Somersworth. 5. William, made will September 14, 1763; married Mary Ricker, daughter of George. 6. Sarah. 7. Mary. 8. Rachel. 9. Esther. 10. Hannah.

(III) Samuel Twombly, son of John Twombly (2), was born in or near Dover, New Hampshire, March 10, 1699. He married, November 26, 1723, Judith Hanson, daughter of Tobias and Ann (Lord) Hanson. She was born September 12, 1703, and died June 23, 1793. Samuel Twombly died November, 1769. Children: 1. Ann, born August 15, 1724, married James Nock (Knox). 2. Samuel, Jr., born March 18, 1726, married Sarah Wentworth, daughter of Ebenezer and Sarah (Roberts) Wentworth; Samuel died March 12, 1794; some of his children resided at Berwick, Maine. 3. Jonathan, born October 21, 1727, married Deborah Wentworth. 4. Tobias, born December 24, 1728. 5. Judith, born September 25, 1730, married Captain John Gage. 6. Isaac, born May 23, 1739, died 1824.

(II) Ralph Twombly, son of Ralph Twombly (1), had two sons: 1. William mentioned below. 2. Ralph, Jr. Many of their descendants have lived in Barrington, Rochester and vicinity, New Hampshire.

(III) William Twombly, son of Ralph Twombly (2), was born about 1700. He settled in Madbury, New Hampshire, but about 1735 removed to the adjacent town of Barrington. Children: 1. Moses, mentioned below. 2. Nathaniel. 3. Joshua. 4. John. And probably others.

(IV) Moses Twombly, son of William Twombly (3), was born about 1735, probably at Barrington, New Hampshire. He married Elizabeth Holmes, sister of Ephraim Holmes who married Sarah Wentworth, a descendant of Governor Benning Wentworth. Children: 1. Samuel, born 1766, married Olive Huntress; was a farmer at Strafford. 2. Anthony. 3. William. 4. James. 5. Hannah. 6. Deborah. 7. Phebe. 8. Ephraim.

(V) Ephraim Twombly, a descendant of Ralph Twombly, was born at Berwick, Maine, about 1770. He may have been son of Moses (iv) or Ezekiel Twombly, of Berwick. He settled in North Berwick on a farm, and owned large tracts of land there. He was an invalid during his later years. He married (first), December 27, 1792, Joanna Wentworth. He was then living in Rochester, New Hampshire. She was of Berwick, Maine. He married (second) Hannah Guptill, daughter of Stephen and Sarah (Barnes) Guptill, of Berwick. He married (third) Mary Chadbourne, of Berwick. Children of Ephraim and Joanna Twombly: 1. Moses Nock, born January 23, 1793, mentioned below. 2. John. Children of Ephraim and Hannah Twombly. 3. Mercy. 4. Mary.

(VI) Moses Nock Twombly, son of Ephraim Twombly (5), was born at Berwick, January 23, 1793, died April 26, 1841. He received his education in the district schools of Berwick, living with an uncle who brought him up. At his uncle's death the farm came to him. It was situate on the Salmon Falls river in the west part of the town and contained sixty acres. He followed farming until within two years of his death, when he sold out to a Mr. Emery and removed to the center of the village. He was active in the militia and was known generally as Captain Twombly. He was a Universalist in religion, a Democrat in politics. He married, March 20, 1817, Phebe Fogg, who was born May 11, 1798, daughter of Joseph and Phebe (Hayes) Fogg, of Berwick, her father was a farmer and carpenter. Their children: 1. Sarah (Sally), born December 26, 1818, married Henry Bowers, of Chelsea; children: i. Julia Elizabeth Bowers, married C. H. Swords: ii. William Henry Bowers. 2. Joanna, born June 2, 1820, married Luther Calvin Tebbetts, who was born June 26, 1820; children: i. Frank J. Tebbetts; ii. Luther Calvin Tebbetts; iii. Hattie E. Tebbetts; iv. Anna Tebbetts. 3. Julia Hilyard, born October 1, 1822, married Joseph Huntress, of Portsmouth, Maine; no children. 4. William Henry, born October 31, 1824, died July 22, 1860. 5. John Fogg, born December 29, 1826, married, February 4, 1857, Mrs. Susan (St. John) Chapman, of Sharon, Connecticut; children: i. William Hayes Fogg, born August 1, 1858; ii. Cythera, born August 10, 1862, died October 7, 1862. iii. John Fogg, Jr., born February 2, 1870; iv. Frances Cythera, born January 1, 1872. 6. Albion King, born November 13, 1827, died May 11, 1853 (twin). 7. Horatio (twin), born November 13, 1827. 8. Phebe Jane, born March 26, 1833, mentioned below. 9. Joseph F., born August 7, 1835, died May 29, 1853. 10. James Madison, born August 8, 1837, died December 9, 1857. 11. Howard, born August 9, 1840.

(VII) Phebe Jane Twombly, daughter of Moses Nock Twombly (6), was born at Berwick, Maine, March 26, 1833. She married, November 7, 1858, Luther Calvin Tebbetts, whose first wife was her sister Joanna. She resumed her maiden name and her children were named Twombly also. Children: 1. Minnie Ella Twombly, born March 23, 1860, married, August, 1903, Dr. Charles F. Mills, of Framingham, Massachusetts. now practising and residing in Ning Po, China; no children. 2. Alice Twombly, born May 21, 1863, married, June 30, 1904, James I. Hamilton, of Framingham; no children. 3. Horatio F., born January 30, 1865, mentioned below. At this date (1907) Mrs. Twombly is visiting her daughter, Mrs. Mills, in China.

(VIII) Horatio F. Twombly, son of Phebe Jane Twombly (7), was born at Salisbury, Connecticut, January 30, 1865. When an infant he came to Framingham with his mother and was educated there in the public schools. He graduated from the Framingham high school in 1882 and for a time afterward worked at home. He organized the Bay State Manufacturing Company, making all kinds of leather goods, and he continued this business successfully for about ten years. He then sold out and devoted his attention to the erection of various buildings for investment, including the Twombly Block and the one adjoining, and the Hollis Block. Besides caring for this real estate Mr. Twombly is connected with the Boston office of the Equitable Life Insurance Company, though he continues to reside in Framingham. He also has large property interests at Lynn, Massachusetts. He is a member of the Framingham Baptist Church and treasurer of the parish, superintendent of its Sunday school and a member of the church finance committee. In politics he is a Republican, and active in town affairs. He represented his district in the general court in 1899. He is a member of Alpha Lodge, Free Masons, at South Framingham; of Concord Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; of the Order of the Eastern Star; of Garfield Council, Royal Arcanum; Framingham Lodge, Independent Order of Odd Fellows and Waushacum Encampment; of the Baptist Social Union; of the Framingham Board of Trade. For six years he has served as a member of Framingham school board, and is one of the building committee in charge of the erection of the new high school building. He married, January 30, 1895, Edith Carter, who was born July, 1869, daughter of Francis and Sarah (Kinsman) Carter, of Keene, New Hampshire. Their only child: Francis Horatio, born December 4, 1898.

HAM William Ham, the immigrant ancestor, was according to family tradition of Scotch ancestry, but he came to New England from Plymouth, England, in June, 1635, in a company sent out by Robert Trelawny, a merchant of that city, who was granted land and rights in Maine by Gorges. This grant included Richmond's Island and several thousand acres on the mainland between Sperwick river and Cape Elizabeth just below Portland. Trelawny belonged to an ancient family whose seat was at Ham or Hame in Devonshire. It is surmised that the Ham family took its name from this place, but no records are found to substantiate the assumption. Trelawny sent the first company to Maine in 1632 in charge of John Winter, to hunt, fish and trade with the Indians. Ham came with Nares Hawkins and others in June, 1635, working for Trelawny on shares and wages. Hawkins was the chief colonist in charge in the absence of Winter and in a letter dated June 29, 1636, he names six men who came with him, viz.: Lander, Ham, Bellin, Clark, William Freythe and Simmons (Simonds). These men were dissatisfied, claiming that Winter and Hawkins had cheated them. In June, 1636, they left Falmouth and went westward to Portsmouth. Winter wrote, reporting their leaving June 28, 1636. Their names were: William Ham, Oliver Clark, John Bellin, William Freythe and John Simmons (Simonds). The latter was a servant of John Mason, the proprietor of New Hampshire, and in 1635, after Mason died, found employment with Winter.

Ham was in Exeter as early as 1646. In 1652 he had a grant of fifty acres of land in the adjacent town of Portsmouth, where he probably lived most of his life after 1636. His homestead was at Freeman's Point, called Ham's Point until 1833, when the widow of Benjamin Ham sold the remainder of the homestead to Peyton R. Freeman. This point is just above the Portsmouth Bridge, on the road to Kittery, Maine, a place of beautiful scenery. Ham built a house which is now or was lately standing on the Point. He owned Noble's Island, also called after him Ham's Island until recently. He had in his home lot sixteen and three-quarter acres of land and he was assigned to the first squadron in the division of inhabitants into garrisons in 1653. From 1658 to 1666 he was a subscriber to the fund for maintaining the minister. He died January 26, 1672, aged seventy-two. His will was proved at Exeter. His son Matthew died before the will was made, and in it he bequeathed to his daughter, Elizabeth Cotton, wife of William Cotton; to his grandsons, William, Thomas and John, the children of Matthew Ham. The relationship between William Ham, of Portsmouth, and John Ham, of Dover, remains undiscovered. John was nephew, brother or cousin of William. William married Honor ——. Children of William Ham: 1. Mathew, born 1626, mentioned below. 2. Elizabeth, married William Cotton; she was born in 1629, died 1678.

(II) Mathew Ham, son of William Ham (1), was born we are told in the Isle of Man, England, in 1626, and died in 1664, and probably came to New England some years after his father. In 1654 he had a lot of land granted adjoining his father's homestead at Portsmouth; in 1660 he had twenty-five acres granted between the Point farm and the present main road "to be laid out at the next convenient time." In 1656 he with others filed his cattle mark (brand) at Portsmouth: A capital "H." He subscribed to the ministerial fund from 1658 to 1666. In accordance with his father's will the property was entailed to the eldest son through four or five generations. Mathew's widow survived him. Their children: 1. William, born about 1651, executor of his father's estate; heir of his grandfather's entailed estate in 1672; his eldest son Samuel succeeded him there as early as 1700, and his grandson William, born 1712, had the entailed estate; leaving seven sons, Samuel, who had the estate, Timothy, George, William, Ephraim, Nathaniel and Benjamin, and one daughter, who married Captain John Tuckerman; the last-named, Samuel, broke the entailment and the property was finally sold. 2. Thomas, born about 1653, mentioned in grandfather's will, mariner, went to Rhode Island. 3. John, born about 1660, mentioned below. 4. Matthew, cooper by trade; no traces of descendants.

(III) John Ham, son of Mathew Ham (2), was born in Portsmouth, New Hampshire, about 1660. He was a fisherman and doubtless followed the sea during his active life. He died at Portsmouth in 1731, aged seventy-one. He had a farm at Newington and a part of the homestead at Portsmouth, the latter of which he called his homeplace. He was industrious, prosperous and acquired a handsome property, and had a large family. He inherited land from his grandfather in 1673 and lived on that place part of the time, giving it finally to his sons Willam and Thomas in 1725 and William built himself a new house and settled on it. He married (first) ——— Lisson; (second) Judith Pitman, of Oyster River, January 8, 1715. Children of first wife: 1. Elizabeth, born 1691, married, July 27, 1713. 2. Mary, born 1693, married, December 16, 1723, Robert Bond. 3. Dorcas, born 1696, married. December 1, 1723, John Remick. 4. William, born 1698, married, 1719, Elizabeth Staples. 5. Thomas, born 1702, married, 1723. 6. John, born May 13, 1705, mentioned below. Children of second wife: 7. Benjamin, born October 10, 1716, settled in Bath. 8. Tobias, born November 23, 1717, married Abigail Smith. 9. Reuben, born April 25, 1720. 10. Nathaniel (twin), born April 19, 1723. 11. Samuel (twin), born April 19, 1723, married Elizabeth Bickford. The last five named were baptized at Newington, August 18, 1728.

(IV) John Ham, son of John Ham (3), was born at Portsmouth, May 13, 1705, died at the age of one hundred years, seven months and fifteen days, at Shapleigh, Maine, December 18, 1805. We are told by the newspapers that "the intellects of his mind remained unimpaired until a few days previous to his death. He was born in Portsmouth and well remembered when he was the only trader in that town, now a large and flourishing commercial town." (See *Columbian Sentinel* of Boston, December 28, 1805). He resided in Portsmouth, where his children were born and grew up, but he spent the last of his life with his son Samuel, who with wife and five children settled in Shapleigh in the spring of 1782. He and his brother Samuel were soldiers in the French and Indian war in 1748, and earlier, under Captain Job Clement. From this venerable sire sprang many of the illustrious branches of the family. Three or four of his sons were soldiers in the Revolution—Benson, John, George, Samuel and William. He was a man of high character and great piety. He married, March 7, 1728-29, Anna Searle, of Portsmouth. Children, born at Portsmouth: 1. Benson, born November 15, 1730, died 1802, aged seventy-two, before his father. 2. John, born about 1733, settled at Barrington, New Hampshire. 3. George, born 1736. 4. Samuel, born October 3, 1738, mentioned below. 5. Thomas, born 1740. 6. William, born 1741-44. 7. Anna, born 1744-47. 8. Elizabeth, born 1747-50. 9. Mary, born 1750-52.

(V) Samuel Ham, son of John Ham (4), was born in Portsmouth, October 3, 1738. He was a soldier in the Revolution, in the same company with his brothers George, William and Ephraim Ham, in 1780, Captain Jewell's company, Colonel Bartlett's regiment. Samuel was in the service earlier in 1778 and in Captain John Drew's company. Colonel Evans's regiment, in 1776. He is the hero of a story of the battle of Bunker Hill. When the American powder gave out and it became necessary to retreat, Ham's captain found him shooting away from the shelter of an apple tree. The retreat sounded, and Ham remonstrated with the captain: "No, just hold on captain, the p-p-picking here is too d-d-dam g-g-good." He stuttered in his speech and his comrades were never tired of relating his eagerness to use up his ammunition on the British. When he was married, he drove with his bride to the neighboring town of Greenland, where they were married by Rev. Dr. McClintock, chaplain later at the battle of Bunker Hill—the "Fighting Parson." Ham married, September 21, 1773, Elizabeth Sherburne, who was born October 13, 1750, and died in Shapleigh in 1836, daughter of Nathaniel Sherburne (4), whose lineage was —John (3), (2), (1), a well-known New Hampshire family.

George Ham, brother of Samuel, was the fifth settler of the town of Shapleigh, in the year 1775. Samuel left Portsmouth April 30, 1782, and located in Shapleigh, where he cleared his farm and brought up a large family of children, viz.: 1. William, born March 8, 1774, married Esther Mildrum. 2. Jacob, born June 22, 1775, married Betsey Abbot. 3. Thomas, born December 6, 1777, married Patience Penny. 4. John, born December 25, 1779, married Mary Patch. 5. Elizabeth, born February 10, 1783, unmarried. Born at Shapleigh: 6. Abigail, born February 10, 1784, married Ivory Lowe. 7. Anna, born January 5, 1786, married Edward Littlefield. 8. Samuel, born February 13, 1788, married Nancy Thompson. 9. Benjamin, born June 23, 1791, married Phebe Davis.

(VI) Jacob Ham, son of Samuel Ham (5), was born at Portsmouth, New Hampshire, June 22, 1775, and died at Shapleigh, October 19, 1859, at an advanced age. He was a farmer at Shapleigh, living about a mile from the village center. He married Betsey Abbott, who was born at Shapleigh in 1783, and died there May 15, 1855. Children, born at Shapleigh: 1. Levi, born August 9, 1804, mentioned below. 2. Jane, born 1806, married William Ferguson. 3. Susan, born 1808, married Abraham Dodge. 4. Nathaniel, married Mary Sheldon. 5. Statira, died young. 6. Anna, married Bradley Sayward. 7. Lebbeus, born 1814, married Dorcas Worcester. 8. Orpha, born 1818, married Darling Ross. 9. Dorcas, born 1820 or 1824, married G. W. Manning. 10. Mary, born 1823. 11. Jacob, died young.

(VII) Levi Ham, son of Jacob Ham (6), was born at Shapleigh, August 9, 1804, and died July 20, 1883. He was educated in the public schools of his native town, attending the winter terms until he was twenty years old, and working in the summer on his father's farm. At the age of twenty-three he came to Danvers, Massachusetts, and secured employment in Putnam's brick yard. After his first year he was foreman, and after three years he returned to Shapleigh, buying a farm of about a hundred acres, near the center of the town, a part of his father's homestead and building a house there. In 1856 he bought the remainder of his father's homestead of his brother and conducted it until 1868, when he sold it to his son, Fernald E. Ham, who owned it until his death, January 21, 1907. Levi Ham lived with his son Fernald for two years at Burlington, removing thence to Wenham, Massachusetts, where he lived on a small place that he bought, until his death, July 20, 1882. He was a member of the Baptist church at Shapleigh. In politics he was a Whig, later a Republican. He was a member of the state militia when a young man.

He married, December 1, 1831, Sarah F. Fernald, who was born at Shapleigh, July 26, 1807, and died May 28, 1893, the daughter of Robert and Betsey (Ferguson) Fernald. Children: 1. Jane E., born May 1, 1833, died June 15, 1858. 2. Fernald Elliot, born April 2, 1835, mentioned below. 3. Edwin Jacob, born March 24, 1840, married, September 18, 1864, Addie L. Hobbs, of Boston: children: i. Carrie E., born September 2, 1865; ii. Flora J., April 15, 1868; iii. Edwin M. (twin), February 26, 1875; iv. Elroy E. (twin), February 28, 1875; v. Waldo M., March 24, 1880. 4. Martin Luther, born February 2, 1842, married, November 22, 1883, Jane S. Day, of Boston; children: i. Roscoe Conklin, born May 1, 1885; ii. Roderick, October 6, 1886, died April 10, 1898; iii. Uriel Stephens, September 26, 1891; iv. Elizabeth Irene, April 21, 1897. 5. Benjamin Adams, born August 23, 1846, married, April 7, 1875, Louise Andrews, of Waterboro, Maine; children: i. Guy Andrews, born July 8, 1878; ii. Harry Howard, March 16, 1883; iii. Everett Adams, October 14, 1894.

(IX) Fernald Elliot Ham, son of Levi Ham (8), was born at Shapleigh, Maine, April 2, 1835, and was educated in the common schools of that town. Being the eldest he was obliged to begin work at an early age and assisted in the support of the family. When he came of age he went to Danvers, Massachusetts, and found employment in the shoe factories of that town and later worked at farming for Frank Dodge and also for Major Gidden. After working eight years and saving his first thousand dollars, he engaged in teaming in Boston on his own account and built up a thriving business. He was employed largely by the Spencer Repeating Rifle Company and the Chickering Piano Company. In 1868 he bought a farm of fifty acres at Burlington, Massachusetts, known as the Cumston Place, where the old tavern on the turnpike from Lowell to Boston was located, and he engaged in general farming and market gardening, sending his produce to Boston. He had an excellent dairy, having some thirty-five head of Holstein cattle. He stocked the old Ham farm at Shapleigh, which he owned, with his high-grade cattle. One notable result of his study to perfect his work was the originating by him of a new variety of sweet corn, which, bearing his name, is upon the seed market of to-day, rated second to none. His products were invariably of high grade. He acquired a competence and ranked high among the business men of his community.

He was a member of the Baptist church of Lexington, and at the time of his death, January 21, 1907, was a member of the Tremont Temple of Boston. He was one of the trustees of the Lexington church. In politics he was a Republican and served as delegate to various nominating conventions. He was on the board of health of Burlington. He was a Free Mason for forty years, a member of Adelphi Lodge of South Boston. He was a member of the Boston Market Gardeners' Association and of the Boston Horticultural Society. The Burlington Agricultural Society, an organization which conducted several eminently successful agricultural fairs, owed much to his energetic co-operation. He was actively interested in Grange work, being a member of Lexington Grange, Patrons of Husbandry, and for a time its treasurer. His many interests never made him forget his youthful home in his native town, and he retained ownership of the homestead and erected in the old church in Shapleigh a memorial window to his father. One who knew him well wrote of him: "Fernald Elliot Ham was a typical New Englander, strongly imbued with the homely sense, the keenness, shrewdness and sagacity of the early settlers. Ofttimes blunt of speech—it was the bluntness born of innate honesty of thought and purpose. His was a kindly heart; open to every righteous appeal making for the moral uplift of his fellows. His judgment men valued. His opinions men built upon, because it was conceded that they were safe and sane, the result of careful consideration, and not impulsive, undisgested utterances. His word was his bond. In him dwelt the characteristics men honor. Vigorous and progressive to the last, his life was a lesson—his memory an inspiration."

He married (first), October 25, 1866, at Portsmouth, New Hampshire, Sarah F. Wyatt, who was born in Portsmouth, April 7, 1831, and died June 23, 1879, the daughter of Ebenezer Wyatt. He married (second), October 17, 1880, Helen Almeda Huff, who died May 9, 1882, the daughter of Captain James and Martha C. (Gove) Huff. He married (third) Martha W. Huff, sister of second wife. Children of Fernald Elliot and Sarah F. Ham: 1. Hattie Cumston, born May 5, 1868, died August 23, 1877. 2. Alice Currier, born December 1, 1870, married, January 20, 1892, George H. Rupert, of Charlestown, Massachusetts; children: Fred H. Rupert, born December 16, 1892; ii. Harold Tryon Rupert, March 17, 1902. 3. George Elliot, born July 10, 1872, mentioned below.

(X) George Elliot Ham, son of Fernald Elliot Ham (9), was born in Burlington, Massachusetts, July 10, 1872, and was educated there in the public and high schools. He remained at home, working on his father's farm until he was of age, when he entered the employ of Avery & Waldron as clerk in their wholesale produce establishment, 10 Mercantile street, Boston. He continued with this firm until 1901 when the firm was reorganized as Waldron & Sheppard, and he has continued with the concern to the present time as salesman in charge of the commission business. The firm has a wholesale and retail trade in fruits and produce. Mr. Ham resides at 43 Rogers avenue, Somerville, where he owns a beautiful double apartment house, recently purchased. He is a member of the Lexington Avenue Baptist Church. In politics he is a Republican. He was made a member of Soley Lodge of Masons at Somerville, February 20, 1905; of Somerville Chapter of Royal Arch Masons, December 21, 1905; of Lexington Grange, No. 233, Patrons of Husbandry, of Lexington. He is a member of the Mercantile Market Relief Association of Boston. He married, December 7, 1898, Agnes Lillian Chase, who was born at Fall River, Massachusetts, December 3, 1878, the daughter of Ambrose P. and Eunice Ellen (Johnson) Chase, of Rutland, Vermont. They have one child, Fernald Elliot, born November 12, 1901.

BOIT John Boit, the progenitor of the American family of this surname, was born in 1733. It is not known whence he came, but family tradition says that he was a Huguenot and came from France to Boston when a young man. He was a West India merchant and became a man of property. Paul Revere mentions him as one of the well known citizens of his time. He was a member of King's Chapel parish and for many years was the owner of Pew No. 64, formerly the property of Samuel G. Jarvis. Boit's name appears in the list of pew owners as early as 1775. He died intestate in Boston, December 28, 1798, and is buried in King's Chapel Burying Ground. He married, in 1762, Hannah Atkins, of Boston, (See Suffolk Wills —21,000). Their children: 1. Henry, born July 3, 1763. 2. Hannah, born July 3, 1765, married, 1789, Crowell Hatch, of Boston. 3. John, Jr., born March 8, 1767, mentioned below. His mother died at his birth and the infant was afterward adopted by a Mr. Williams, of Lexington, Massachusetts. John Boit's second wife was Sarah Brown, of Boston. They were married by Rev. Andrew Eliot, August 3, 1769, children: 4. Sarah, born April, 26, 1772, married, 1790, John Duballet, of Boston. 5. John, Jr., born October 17, 1774, (will proved at Boston, 1829). 6. Mary, born May 12, 1776. (The appearance in this family of two of the name of John, Jr., is explained by the fact that the first John, Jr., was adopted by a Mr. Williams, but he always gave his name as John Boit.)

(II) John Boit, Jr., son of John Boit (1), and his first wife, Hannah Atkins, was born in Boston, March 8, 1767. After the death of Mr. Williams, his foster father, he removed from Lexington to Peterboro, New Hampshire. He followed farming for an occupation first at Peterboro, then at Groton, Massachusetts. He married Rebecca Wesson, of Cam-

Elizabeth E. Boit

bridge, Massachusetts. She died at Groton, August 25, 1835. Their first child was born at Peterboro, the others all at Groton. Children: 1. Eliza W., born May 12, 1800. 2. John Williams, born January 25, 1806. 3. Sarah, born June 26, 1808. 4. Helen Clarissa, born September 17, 1811. 5. Timothy W., born January 12, 1813. 6. Harriet W., born March 16, 1817. 7. Rebecca W., born March 24, 1822. 8. James Henry Stuart, born August 13, 1824, mentioned below.

(III) James Henry Stuart Boit, son of John Boit, Jr. (2), was born at Groton, Massachusetts, August 13, 1824. He was educated in the public schools and worked in his youth on the homestead. He removed to Boston, and finally to Newton Lower Falls, Massachusetts. He learned the trade of stationary engineer, but at Newton Falls engaged in paper manufacturing. In later life he was for twenty years in charge of the Hamilton School Building at Newton Lower Falls, and also for many years sexton of Saint Mary's Protestant Episcopal Church. He married, May 7, 1846, Amanda Church Berry, born 1824, in Bridgeton, Maine, and they lived to celebrate their Golden Wedding in 1896. Mr. Boit died January 16, 1899; his wife, April 1, 1899. Their six children, all daughters, were born in Newton: 1. Julia Amanda, born April 12, 1847, died March 15, 1861. 2. Elizabeth Eaton, born July 9, 1849, mentioned below. 3. Clara Rebecca, born February 3, 1851, married, October 20, 1870, George W. Morse, of Newtonville, Massachusetts. 4. Harriet Maria, born August 11, 1853, married, March 1, 1881, Clarence A. Wiswall, and resides at Reading, Massachusetts. 5. Helen Augusta, born November 28, 1859, married, June 26, 1882, Dr. F. W. Freeman, of Newton Lower Falls; they reside at Lynnfield, Massachusetts. 6. Susan Henrietta, born January 31, 1864, died April 1, 1886.

(IV) Elizabeth Eaton Boit, daughter of James Henry Stuart Boit (3), was born at Newton, July 9, 1849. She pursued the elementary studies in the Newton public schools, and after her graduation from the grammar school took a two years course at Lasell Seminary, Auburndale, Massachusetts. When she was eighteen years old she accepted the position of timekeeper in the sewing or finishing department of the Dudley Hosiery Knitting Mill, Newton, of which H. B. Scudder was at that time the agent. The able and thorough manner in which she performed her duties soon caused her promotion to the position of assistant forewoman, from which she was soon adanced to the position of forewoman, and within five years was given full charge of the finishing department. When Mr. Scudder established the Allston Mills at Allston, Massachusetts, for the manufacture of hosiery and children's scarlet-wool goods, she became the superintendent of the mills, a position she filled until the property was sold five years later.

Desiring to enter business for herself she formed a partnership with Charles N. Winship, formerly of the Dudley Mill, and later foreman of the knitting department of the Allston Mill, under the firm name of Winship, Boit & Company, and established the Harvard Knitting Mill at Cambridge, Massachusetts, in 1888. The business was removed to Wakefield in the following year, occupying one floor of the Wakefield Block. Although the capital of the firm was small at first, the partners had a thorough knowledge of the business and from the first commanded success. Miss Boit was in charge of the finances of the company as well as having charge of the finishing department, while Mr. Winship attended to the knitting and other branches of the business. The excellent quality of the goods made in the Harvard Mill created a large demand and made them popular everywhere in the country. The firm made a specialty of knit underwear. As the business increased the company was able to enlarge its facilities and production, and at length was compelled to erect a spacious building for its own use.

Miss Boit is the only woman in the United States known to be actively engaged in conducting a textile manufacturing concern. Although her numerous business duties are exacting, she finds time for various social and charitable organizations with which she is connected. She is a member of the Ladies' Aid Society of Massachusetts. She was for a time treasurer of the Aged Women's Home, and also of the Kosmos Club, a literary society. She is especially interested in the welfare of young girls, particularly those in the employ of her firm, and avails herself of every opportunity to further the progress and well-being of the wage-earners of her sex.

BIRD Thomas Bird, immigrant ancestor of the family was born in England about 1613. He settled in Dorchester, Massachusetts, as early as 1640, when he was one of the proprietors of the town, and joined the church in 1642 under Rev. Richard Mather. He was a tanner by trade. His home was on what is now Humphrey street and his tanyard was nearly opposite, to the northeast of the residence now or late of Thomas Groom and as late as 1871, perhaps later, traces of the yard and pits were to be seen. Jonas Humphreys and his son James were also tanners thereabouts. Bird was a citizen of good standing and was town bailiff in 1654. He died June 8, 1667, aged fifty-four years; his widow Ann died August 21, 1673. His will was proved July 17, 1667, giving one-third of his estate to wife Ann; his son Thomas to have ten pounds more than the other children, deducting the fifty pounds promised at his marriage, part of which is paid; naming also sons John and James, and daughter Sarah. Children: 1. Thomas, mentioned below. 2. John, born March 11, 1641, died August 2, 1732. 3. Samuel, baptized April, 1664. 4. James, baptized April, 1647, died September, 1723. 5. Sarah, baptized August 12, 1649, died April 24, 1669. 6. Joseph, born September 26, 1665.

(II) Thomas Bird, son of Thomas (1) and Ann Bird, was born in Dorchester, Massachusetts, May 4, 1640, died January 30, 1709-10. He married, February 2, 1665, Thankful Atherton, born 1664, died April 11, 1719, daughter of General Humphrey Atherton. He was admitted freeman April 18, 1690. The inventory of his estate showed property valued at five hundred and seventy pounds, a large estate for his day. The heirs agreed on a settlement of the estate March 8, 1710-11. Children: 1. Joseph, born October 1, 1666, died March 9, 1711-12. 2. Thankful, born February 6, 1667, married, 1700, Lieutenant Jeremiah Fuller, of Newton, Massachusetts. 3. Sarah, born October 24, 1669, married, April 7, 1709, Jonathan Jones. 4. Anne, born November 8, 1671, married, April 16, 1697, John Clark, of Newton. 5. Thomas, born August 11, 1673, lost his life in the Expedition to Canada in 1690, Captain John Withington's company. 6. Mary, born January 26, 1674. 7. Submit, born May 13, 1678. 8. Mercy, born February 6, 1679. 9. Patience, born November 19, 1681, died December, 1728. 10. Patience, born November 27, 1683, died December 11, 1757. 11. Benjamin, mentioned below.

(III) Benjamin Bird, son of Thomas (2) and Thankful (Atherton) Bird, was born in Dorchester, Massachusetts, April 13, 1686, died there March 29, 1757. He was at one time a wharfinger in Boston and in his day was an important citizen of Dorchester. He was constable of that town 1725 and 1727; selectman and assessor 1728, 1732; deputy to the general court 1729 to 1733 inclusive and 1737. He and his son, Samuel Bird, were very prominent in opposition to the church and pastor, Rev. Jonathan Bowman, but a council of churches, 1746, sustained the latter. Bird had a thousand acres of school land in Lunenburg, bought March 4, 1733-34, for four hundred pounds. He married at Ipswich Johannah Harris (intentions dated January 30, 1710). Children: 1. Mindwell, born March 8, 1711-12, married, May 10, 1739, Ebenezer Parker, of Newton. 2. Mary, born July 4, 1713. 3. Anne, born November 27, 1714. 4. Sarah, born October 4, 1716. 5. Benjamin, born January 15, 1717, had land in Ashburnham. 6. Elizabeth, born July 27, 1721, died September 12, 1736. 7. Thomas, born September 29, 1722, died October 27, 1722. 8. Samuel, born March 27, 1724. 9. Abigail, born June 20, 1725, died September 24, 1725. 10. Hannah, born September 29, 1726, married Norman Clark, of Newton. 11. John, mentioned below. 12. Ruth, born May 16, 1730, died September 15, 1730. 13. Susannah, born March 20, 1731-32, married Enoch Glover. 14. Joseph, born June 9, 1733, died December 24, 1733. 15. Jonathan, born January 1, 1734-35.

(IV) John Bird, son of Benjamin (3) and Johannah (Harris) Bird, was born in Dorchester, April 22, 1729, and died in Needham, Massachusetts, August, 1810. He resided in Roxbury and Needham. He married, May 21, 1755, Mary Lyon, of Roxbury (by Rev. Benjamin Bird). He was a farmer. He was a soldier in the Revolution, a private in Captain Robert Smith's company, Colonel William Heath's regiment in 1776; also in Captain Hopestill Hall's company, Colonel Lemuel Robinson's regiment, at Roxbury. He enlisted in the Continental army in the summer of 1780, the descriptive list giving his age as fifty-one years, his complexion ruddy, stature five feet, ten inches and his residence Needham. He was in the company of Captain Abner Howard. Their children, all born at Needham were: 1. Mary, born March 9, 1756, died March 10. 2. Mary, born February 8, baptized February 13, 1757. 3. Hannah, born February 28, 1759, baptized March 4, 1759. 4. Sarah, born August 25, 1761, baptized August 30, 1761. 5. Abigail, born April 28, 1765. 6. Kata, baptized April 16, 1769. 7. Ebenezer, mentioned below. 8. Benjamin, baptized October 24, 1773. 9.

Ruth, baptized August 11, 1775. 10. John, baptized September 6, 1778.

(V) Ebenezer Bird, son of John (4) and Mary (Lyon) Bird, was born at Needham, March 30, 1771, and was baptized in the Needham church, June 9, 1771. He died at Ashby, Massachusetts, May 2, 1847. He began his career on the homestead at Needham, helping his father with the farm, and he was educated there in the public schools. The Bird homestead was on the Boston turnpike in Needham. The overflow from the Bird Spring on the old farm feeds the Needham Water Reservoir. The farm contained several hundred acres. Ebenezer moved to Warwick, Massachusetts, but finally settled in Ashby. He was active in public affairs, and for a time was tax collector of Needham. He married, at Needham, Julia Smith. Children: 1. William Smith, married Elizabeth Gardner, a native of England. 2. Ebenezer, Jr., mentioned below. 3. Amanda. 4. Julia, married Jeremiah Andrews, of Fitchburg, and had son, George Bird. 5. Mary, married Charles H. Crosby, of Boston, no issue.

(VI) Ebenezer Bird, Jr., son of Ebenezer (5) and Julia (Smith) Bird, was born at Needham, Massachusetts, April 19, 1802. He worked on the homestead at Needham and attended school there. He went with the family to Warwick and worked on the farm there with his father. He moved to Ashby with his wife when his father went thither and bought in that town the farm of Lewis Richardson, in the northern part of the town. The farm consisted of eighty acres of land. He lived on it until 1847, when he sold it and bought the present Bird farm at Framingham of Elijah Cloyes. He conducted this place until 1856, when he deeded it to his son Samuel. Ebenezer then removed to Leominster, Massachusetts, in 1859, and bought a home in which he lived until his death, April 25, 1884. He was a Unitarian in religion, a Whig and Republican in politics. He was active in town affairs in Framingham and held several offices. He was a member of the Ashby militia company. He married, October 28, 1824, Sally Knowlton, born April 8, 1805, died July 5, 1846, daughter of Elias and Pamelia (Fiske) Knowlton, of Warwick, Massachusetts. Children: 1. Ebenezer Dwight, born March 23, 1826, died June 8, 1827. 2. Pamelia Fiske, born May 2, 1828, died December 4, 1828. 3. William Smith, born October 19, 1829, died in California. 4. Samuel Bradford, mentioned below. 5. Sarah Elizabeth, born August 3, 1834, died January 5, 1871. 6. Francis Dwight, born August 27, 1838, married, August 27, 1885, Mrs. Lottie Fields. 7. Charles Herbert, born April 12, 1842, died March 6, 1901; married, June, 1867, Celia F. Chase, of Kingston, New York. 8. Henry Alfred, born June 21, 1846, died November 26, 1901; married, September 9, 1881, Maria Dampf, of Bavaria, Germany. Ebenezer Bird married (second), March 4, 1847, Elizabeth Child, born in Warwick, January 26, 1810, died July 20, 1860, daughter of Phinehas Child, of Warwick. Ebenezer Bird married (third) December 16, 1861, Mrs. Abigail (Stanwood) Barron, of Lisbon, Maine, born March 24, 1813, died April 9, 1899.

(VII) Samuel Bradford Bird, son of Ebenezer (6) and Sally (Knowlton) Bird, was born at Ashby, Massachusetts, September 3, 1831, died at Framingham, February, 1907. He attended the public schools of his native town until sixteen years old, when his parents removed to Framingham, where he attended school also for a short time, taking a course later in a Lowell school. He taught school for six years, the first term in Fitchburg, the second in Ashby, and four in Southborough. He was successful in his profession, winning the love and confidence of his pupils while giving them instruction and training. Mr. Bird returned to the homestead of his father at Framingham, which he purchased in 1856, and where he made his home until his death. The farm is in the western part of the town and consists of the original estate less seventy-five acres, which were taken by the Metropolitan Water Board in connection with the water supply of Boston and suburbs. Mr. Bird was for many years local representative of the firm of J. L. Nason & Company, of Boston, real estate brokers. He was called upon constantly as an appraiser of real estate in Framingham, Marlborough, Northborough and vicinity, and has bought and sold real estate extensively. Mr. Bird was one of the most active and prominent citizens in public life in Framingham. He was assessor from 1869 to 1881, and chairman of the board nine years, finally declining re-election. He was elected on the board of selectmen in 1871 and served ten years, during five of which he was chairman of the board. He was a member of the school committee fifteen years, and town treasurer five years and a half, the first six months being the unexpired term of his predecessor. In 1886 and 1887 he represented Framingham in the general court, serving on the committee on public health, and as clerk of the committee on agriculture. He was road commissioner

VBB HBW

several years. He was moderator of the town meeting in 1875 and had the extraordinary record of one hundred and nine elections as moderator of Framingham town meetings. Such a testimony of confidence by one's townsmen is probably unparalleled in the state. His gifts as a presiding officer, his good judgment, his knowledge of town affairs and of parliamentary practice, his success in handling difficult meetings made him in many respects the foremost citizen of the town, equally trusted and esteemed by men of both political parties. He was a director of the Framingham National Bank for eighteen years, resigning in 1905, was trustee of the Town Library for twelve years, was the treasurer of the first corporation of the Framingham Union Street Railroad, being a trustee and financing the company. In religion he was a Unitarian, and a life member of the American Unitarian Association and of the First parish at Framingham, of which he was the treasurer. He was one of the original members of the Middlesex South Agricultural Society.

He married, November 28, 1861, Sarah A. Howe, who was born May 2, 1841, died January 17, 1872, daughter of Ashbel and Laura (Nichols) Howe, of Southborough, Massachusetts. Ashbel Howe was a farmer. Mr. and Mrs. Bird had no children.

PARKER The Parker family in England can be traced back to the earliest records. The name is derived from the Latin, Parcus, meaning a picketed enclosure or park, an enclosure for domestic cattle or a game preserve. The surnames Parcus and De Parco are found in the Domesday Book. The name was spelt Parker as early as 900. Geoffrey Parker is noted in the reign of Edward I (901-925), living at Bexley on the eastern coast. From him descended a numerous posterity, including probably the American progenitor, Thomas Parker. The family seat is at Berkshire, England. There are numerous Parker coats-of-arms, but that supposed to belong to the family of Thomas Parker, mentioned below, is: Gu. a Chevron, between three Stags, faces or. The early generations of this family in Massachusetts were usually prosperous, prominent and devout. A careful study of the early records reveals no unworthy action.

(I) Thomas Parker, immigrant ancestor of this family, was born in England, coming thence to New England on the ship "Susan and Ellen," sailing from London, March 31, 1635. He settled in Lynn, Massachusetts, in 1635, and was one of the founders of the twelfth church in the Massachusetts Bay colony. He was admitted a freeman, May 17, 1637, and was a proprietor of Lynn in 1638. He was one of the first settlers of the adjacent town of Reading, and was elected deacon of the church there and was one of the foremost citizens. He was selectman in 1661 for five or more years. He was a man of property and had difficulty in establishing the bounds of his estate. His homestead was within a radius of thirty rods of the town hall at Wakefield, formerly South Reading. He died August 12, 1683, and was buried in the burial ground at the east side of the Common in Reading. His will dated August 3, was proved December 18, 1683, bequeathing to his wife Amy; sons John, Thomas, Nathaniel and Hananiah; daughters Mary and Martha; grandchildren, Samuel and Sarah Parker; to John "a great Bible that Boniface Burton gave me." His widow, Amy, died in Reading, January 15, 1690. Children: 1. Thomas, born at Lynn, 1636, died July 17, 1699. 2. Hananiah, mentioned below. 3. John, born at Reading, 1640, married, November 13, 1667, Hannah Kendall. 4. Joseph, born 1642, died 1644. 5. Joseph, born 1645, died 1646. 6. Mary, born December 12, 1647, married Samuel Dodge, of Beverly. 7. Martha, born March 14, 1649. 8. Nathaniel, born May 16, 1651, married, September 24, 1677, Bethia Polly. 9. Sarah, born September 30, 1653, died October 26, 1656. 10. Jonathan, born May 18, 1656, died June 10, 1680. 11. Sarah, born May 23, 1658.

(II) Lieutenant Hananiah Parker, son of Thomas (1) and Amy Parker, was born at Lynn, Massachusetts, about 1638, and died March 10, 1724. He settled in Reading on land bordering his father's farm on the main road from Lynn to Lowell, now Lowell street, Wakefield. He was assessed there in 1667 for a house and farm; was admitted a freeman, October 15, 1679. He was ensign of the Reading Military Company in 1680; lieutenant in 1684. In 1679 he and two others were elected a committee to have charge of the construction of a new meeting house. He served the town in many offices of trust and honor; was town clerk for a long period; school committeeman, selectman and representative to the general court. He was a farmer.

He married (first), September 30, 1663, Elizabeth Browne, who was born in Reading, December 10, 1647, died February 27, 1697, daughter of Nicholas and Elizabeth Browne. The children of the marriage were: 1. John, mentioned below. 2. Samuel, born October 24, 1666, married Martha Brown, of Cambridge. 3. Elizabeth, born June, 1668, married, November 17, 1695, Samuel Cowdrey, of Reading. 4. Mary, married Samuel Poole, of Boston. 5. Sarah, born February 20, 1672, died October 2, 1673. 6. Hananiah, born November 2, 1674, died January 3, 1677. 7. Ebenezer, born February 13, 1676, married Rebecca Newhall, of Reading. 8. Hananiah, born April 30, 1681, died August 7, 1681. Lieutenant Parker married (second), December 12, 1700, Mrs. Mary (Bursham) Bright, daughter of William Bursham, widow of Deacon John Bright, of Watertown. She died January 4, 1736. Lieutenant Parker died January 4, 1736, aged eighty-seven years.

(III) John Parker, son of Lieutenant Hananiah (2) and Elizabeth (Browne) Parker, was born at Reading, Massachusetts, August 3, 1664, died January 22, 1741. His life covered an interesting period of the early growth of the colonies. He was a joiner by trade and built a shop where he made farm implements, furniture and various useful articles of wood. He taught his trade to all his sons and they in turn to theirs. The Parkers of Lexington were all skillful wood workers. John Parker was constable of Reading, fence viewer in Lexington in 1714, tythingman in 1715 and 1721, and was among the most important men of the town, as shown by his seat among the foremost in the meeting house. He and his family removed to Lexington in the spring of 1712 and settled on the homestead that ever since has been occupied by his family and descendants. He married, October 2, 1689, Deliverance Dodge, of Beverly, Massachusetts, born March 10, 1661, daughter of John and Sarah Dodge. She died March 10, 1718. Children: 1. Sarah, born July 5, 1690, died July 9, 1690. 2. Hananiah, born October 10, 1691, died 1711; was in the service in Queen Anne's war, in the Annapolis Expedition. 3. Andrew, born February 14, 1693, married Sarah Whitney, of Lexington. 4. Josiah, born April 11, 1694, married Anna Stone, of Lexington. 5. Mary, born December 4, 1695, died 1709, aged fourteen years. 6. John, born and died 1696. 7. Edie, born August 19, 1697, died 1702, aged twelve years. 8. John, mentioned below.

(IV) John Parker, son of John (3) and Deliverance (Dodge) Parker, was born at Reading, Massachusetts, November 8, 1703. When nine years old he moved with his parents to Lexington and in 1730 to Shrewsbury. He and his wife were admitted to the Shrewsbury church, 1732, and in 1738 to the Framingham church. He was a selectman of Framingham and also overseer of the poor and of the workhouse. He was a private in the company of Captain Henry Eames during the French and Indian Wars. Of his seven children only two lived. He left a will. He died at Framingham, February 23, 1783. He married, at Shrewsbury, February 18, 1731, Experience Cloyes, born at Framingham, November 19, 1702, died at Framingham, October 13, 1780, daughter of Peter and Mary (Preston) Cloyes. Children: 1. John, born January 22, 1732. 2. Experience, born October 8, 1733. 3. Hananiah, baptized September 21, 1735. 4. Abigail, born December 1, 1736. 5. Peter, mentioned below. 6. Submit, born December 3, 1742, married Thomas Bent, Jr., of Framingham. 7. Nathan, baptized March 2, 1746.

(V) Peter Parker, son of John (4) and Experience (Cloyes) Parker, was born at Framingham, October 3, 1738. He succeeded to the homestead at Framingham and in addition to farming followed his trade of shoemaker. He became one of the leading citizens of the town, and was on the committee of correspondence during the Revolution and also one of a committee of the town to provide for the families of the soldiers. He was on a committee to fix prices of labor and country produce, manufactured goods and inn holders' charges and was one of a committee of fifteen to examine the new constitution, May, 1780. He owned much real estate in the vicinity of Salem End, Framingham, and built a house on the same site where Peter Parker now resides. He and his wife were admitted to the church in 1763. He was selectman from 1777 to 1782 inclusive; town treasurer in 1783 and 1786; constable and tax collector. He was a member of Captain Eames company of Alarm men in the French and Indian war in 1757. He died November 5, 1803.

He married, December 8, 1761, Ruth Eaton, born in Framingham, February 16, 1744, daughter of Noah and Hannah Vinton Eaton. Children of Peter and Ruth (Eaton) Parker were: 1. John, born November 16, 1762, married Deborah Lamb, of Framingham. 2. Nathan, mentioned below. 3. Abigail, born December 15, 1766, married, June 8, 1803, Lovell Howe, of Marlborough. 4. Ruth, born January 8, 1769, married, November 8, 1785, Joseph Bigelow, Jr., of Holliston. 5. Experience, born February 19, 1771, married Luther Haven, of Framingham. 6. Patty, born April 15, 1773, married, November 1, 1793, Eleazer Bullard. 7. Sally, born May 25, 1775, married, April 21, 1800, William Eames, of Holliston. 8. Peter, born March 16, 1777, died December 17, 1784. 9. Josiah, born April 26, 1779, married, April 8, 1804, Olive Stone, of Framingham. 10. Artemas, born December 20, 1781, died August 28, 1825; married, January 21, 1806, Almy Clark, of Framingham. 11. Ann, born April 25, 1784, died January 8, 1785. 12. Peter, born July 10, 1787, died May 7, 1788.

(VI) Nathan Parker, son of Peter (5) and Ruth (Eaton) Parker was born at Framingham, October 23, 1764, died August 17, 1826. He had the Parker homestead at Framingham and was a farmer. He was admitted to the First Church at the same time as his wife, in 1792. He served on the side of the government in suppressing Shay's Rebellion. He was a member of the Framingham artillery in 1790, one of the original members. He married, in Newton, March 17, 1791, Catherine Murdock, born in Newton May 2, 1765, daughter of Aaron and Lydia (Ward) Murdock. His wife died November 1, 1836. Children: 1. Harriet, born October 10, 1793, married, March 20, 1821, Josiah Bigelow, of Framingham. 2. Preston, born May 10, 1796, drowned October 10, 1798. 3. Maria, born April 16, 1799, married, December 9, 1819, Abijah Fay, of Southborough. 4. Preston, born November 4, 1802, died August 20, 1804. 5. Peter, mentioned below. 6. Catherine, born August 21, 1806, died October 30, 1842.

(VII) Dr. Peter Parker, son of Nathan (6) and Catherine (Murdock) Parker, was born at Framingham, June 18, 1804, and died at his residence at Washington, D. C., January 10, 1888. He worked on the homestead and attended the public schools in his youth, fitting for Yale College where he was graduated in the class of 1831. He then studied theology in Yale Divinity School and was licensed to preach August, 1833, but chose medicine as a profession and was graduated from the Yale Medical School in 1834. He was appointed by the American Board a medical missionary to China, and was ordained in the ministry by the Second Presbytery of Philadelphia, May 16, 1834. He embarked for China, June 3, 1834, and reached Canton, October 29, following. Soon afterward he went to Singapore to study the Fuhkeen dialect, returning to China, August, 1835, and November 4 following opened the Opthalmic Hospital in Canton, originally intended for the treatment of eye diseases, but it soon became by force of circumstances more general in its scope. In 1837 he visited Loochoo and Japan on the ship "Morrison" in order to return to their homes some shipwrecked Japanese sailors. He was one of the founders of the Medical Missionary Society of China and for many years was its president. The work of his hospital was interrupted by the breaking out of the Opium War between England and China after upwards of twelve thousand cases had been treated at the hospital. Dr. Parker returned to America, visiting friends also in England and Scotland, and as a direct result of his efforts a wide spread interest in his work developed, auxiliary societies were formed and the sum of six thousand dollars raised for his medical work.

Dr. Parker married at Washington, D. C., March 29, 1841, Harriet Colby Webster, daughter of John and Rebecca Guild (Sewall) Webster, of Augusta, Maine. He returned with his wife to China in 1842 and she had the distinction of being the first foreign white woman to reside in Canton. In 1844, with the consent of the prudential committee of the American Board, he accepted the appointment from the Hon. Caleb Cushing, United States Minister to China, of the position of secretary and interpreter to the Legation. He rendered important service to his country and Christianity in this position. The draft of a treaty had been prepared by Minister Cushing and translated into Chinese prior to the arrival at Canton of the Imperial Commissioner Ki Ying. This treaty was referred to deputies appointed by each of the two commissioners to be examined in detail. One of the Chinese deputies was Pwan Tze Shing, son of Pwan Ting Kwa, a Hong Kong merchant, a former patient of Dr. Parker, who was an American deputy. Dr. Parker had successfully removed a large polypus from each nostril and later had had the merchant's wife, the deputy's mother, also as his patient. So when in the progress of the work, the deputies came to the seventeenth article which granted to Americans the right to rent sites and construct "homes, places of business and hospitals and cemeteries," Pwan Tze Shing, evidently as a graceful tribute of acknowledgment of the services of the physician as well as a public recognition of the claims of the Christian religion, proposed to add "And temples of worship." The amended clause was adopted by the deputies, accepted by the commissioners, and became a part of the Treaty. Whether the prompting of a personal gratitude, or of a broader motive, this provision of the treaty opened the way for the Imperial Rescript of December 28, 1844, granting toleration to the Christian religion throughout the Chinese Empire. It was under the provisions of another clause of this treaty (and also to be attributed to Dr. Parker's influence) that the United States troops during the Boxer rebellion of 1900 were permitted to land on Chinese soil and to march to Pekin to the relief of United States Minister Conger and others who were within the walls of the American Legation. In 1845 Dr. Parker was appointed by the American government secretary of legation and interpreter, and his connection with the American Board ceased, though he continued his labors at the hospital until 1855, when an aggregate of fifty-three thousand patients had been treated there. He returned to America, but soon afterward was appointed United States commissioner with plenipotentiary powers to revise the Treaty of 1844. He reached China in December, and after two years of service returned in 1857, making his home in Washington, but spending the summer months at the homestead in Framingham. Dr. Parker was made a corporate member of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions in 1871; was elected Regent of the Smithsonian Institution in 1868; was appointed by the Evangelical Alliance one of the delegates to Russia to memorialize the Czar in behalf of the religious liberty of the Baltic Provinces. The only child of Dr. Peter and Harriet Colby (Webster) Parker is Peter.

(VIII) Peter Parker, only son of Dr. Peter (7) and Harriet C. (Webster) Parker, was born at Washington, D. C., June 13, 1859. He was educated in the Washington schools, at Phillips Academy at Andover, Massachusetts, the Newton (Massachusetts) high school and at Yale College. After a tour abroad, in 1881, he entered the service of the United States Fish Commission. After his father's death, Peter Parker resigned his position and devoted his attention to the estate which he inherited at Framingham, an eighty acre farm at what is known as Salem End, owned by his ancestors since 1693. Mr. Parker, it should be said, is a descendant also of Rebecca Nourse, the victim of the Salem Witchcraft Delusion, through her daughter Rebecca, who married Thomas Preston, and became the mother of Mary Preston, wife of Peter Clayes or Cloyes. On his mother's side Mr. Parker traces his lineage to Judge Sewell, who sentenced Rebecca Nourse to death. Mr. Parker is a Republican in politics. He is a member of the Massachusetts Chapter, Sons of the American Revolution.

He married, June 5, 1890, at Washington, Fanny Stuart Wilson, born at Washington, D. C., January 24, 1868, daughter of William Van Sycle and Marie Cecil (Stuart) Wilson, of Washington. William Van Sycle Wilson was a lawyer and editor of the newspaper, *The Republic.* Mrs. Parker is related collaterally to Captain Stuart, of the "Constitution," and she is the great-granddaughter of Captain James Hamilton White, of the United States navy, who was in charge of the navy yard when the "Constitution" was first remodeled. The only child of Peter and Fanny S. Parker was Rebecca, born July 29, 1901, died May 7, 1902.

BUTLER Jonathan Butler, the immigrant ancestor of this family, was born about 1700 in the North of Ireland, came to New London, Connecticut, about 1724 and settled at Saybrook, where he died March 30, 1760. He married, December 8, 1726, Temperance Buckingham, of Saybrook, born 1708, daughter of Daniel and Sarah (Lee) Buckingham, granddaughter of the famous Rev. Thomas and Hester (Hosmer) Buckingham, of Lebanon, Connecticut, and great-granddaughter of the immigrant, Thomas Buckingham, of Milford, Connecticut. It is said that they had ten children, seven of whom are given below. Three of the sons, Ezekiel, John and Charles, settled in the adjacent town of Branford, Connecticut. His descendants are very numerous in New York state. The children of Jonathan and Temperance Butler were: 1. Elnathan, born April 18, 1728. 2. Jonathan, Jr., born March 28, 1730; son John settled in New York. 3. Stephen, born February 26, 1732. 4. Ezekiel, mentioned below. 5. Temperance, born March 24, 1737. 6. John. 7. Charles, born 1745, died at Branford, December 17, 1811, aged sixty-four; married Hannah Atwater, who died December 16, 1805, aged fifty-four.

(II) Ezekiel Butler, son of Jonathan (1) and Temperance (Buckingham) Butler, was born at Saybrook, Connecticut, April 12, 1734. He resided in the adjacent town of Branford, Connecticut, where he married. Hinman gives the name of only one son, Ezekiel, mentioned below.

(III) Ezekiel Butler, son of Ezekiel Butler (2), was born at Branford, Connecticut, about 1755. He was a soldier in the Revolution from Branford, enlisting February 19, 1777.

He was in Captain Prentice's company in the Sixth Connecticut Line in 1778, and from 1781 to the end of the war. He was with his regiment at West Point in 1777; at White Plains in 1778-79 and later at Gedding in 1778-79. He wintered in 1779-80 at Morristown, New Jersey. He married —— Munn. Later he followed the sea and became a captain. Hinman says he settled near Hudson, New York. In later years his home was broken up and his wife lived with the son, Abel. Children: 1. Abel Munn, mentioned below. 2. Harvey, married Harriet Coe, of a well known Connecticut family; children: James H., Nancy. 3. Electa, married Collins Crane; children: Francis, Malvina, Orinda, Rosina Crane.

(IV) Abel Munn Butler, son of Ezekiel Butler (3), was born in 1790. He married Polly Morgan, who was born 1788, youngest of the eight children of Abijah and a niece of Jedediah Morgan. Her father, Abijah Morgan, born 1749, son of Abijah Morgan, Sr., removed from New London county, Connecticut, about 1800, to Hamilton, Madison county, New York, and died at Scriba, Oswego county, New York, December, 1815. He married Anna Cone. Abijah Morgan, Sr.., born July 6, 1715, was the son of Samuel Morgan, born September 9, 1669, who married, December 30, 1709, Hannah Avery. Captain John Morgan, father of Samuel, was born March 30, 1645, son of the immigrant, James Morgan; married, November 16, 1665, Rachel Dymond. James Morgan was from Glamorgan county, Wales; married Margery Hill.

Abel M. Butler moved from Herkimer county, New York, to the town of Otto, Cattaraugus county, at an early date. He volunteered and served in the battle of Sacketts Harbor in the War of 1812. He sold his farm at Otto and settled finally at Harmony, Chautauqua county, New York, where he died December, 1872, just after returning from a visit to the home of his son in Spartansburg, Pennsylvania. He was eighty-two years of age. Children of Abel M. and Polly Butler: 1. Ezekiel, born 1815; married Betsy Brown, of Leon, Cattaraugus county, New York. 2. Hannah, born September 17, 1817, married Nelson Little, of Otto. 3. Betsey, born 1819, married Allan Campbell, of Otto. 4. Sallie, born 1821, married Lemuel Woolman, of Otto. 5. Newell, born 1823, married Lucy Randall, of Persia, Cattaraugus county. 6. Oscar, mentioned below.

(V) Oscar Butler, son of Abel Munn (4) and Polly (Morgan) Butler, was born at Otto, Cattaraugus county, New York, March 29, 1827. He received his education in the common schools of his native town, helping his father during his boyhood in the work of the farm. After coming of age he continued with his father, and in 1848 he and his father bought a tract of land in Harmony, Chautauqua county, New York, which they made their home until Abel M. Butler's death in 1872. Oscar then became sole owner of the farm and conducted it until 1900, when he exchanged it for property at Bear Lake, Pennsylvania, a short distance from his former home, which he also owns. He recently moved to Conneaut, Ohio, where he resides with his daughter, Mrs. Ray Lewis. He is a Democrat in politics and a veteran of the Civil war. He enlisted August 30, 1862, in Company F, One Hundred and Twelfth New York Volunteer Infantry, and went into camp with his regiment at Jamestown, New York, starting for the front September 12 following, landing at Norfolk, Virginia, and camped at Suffolk on an old Confederate campground. The location was bad, being on the very edge of the Dismal Swamp, and much sickness prevailed. Mr. Butler was taken with typhoid, followed with partial paralysis, and was not able to resume his duties until February. Their fortified camp was attacked by General Longstreet in the spring, but was repulsed by General Dix. In July, 1863, he went with his regiment to Charlestown, South Carolina, landing on Folly Island in the harbor. After the capture of Fort Wagner and Fort Green, Mr. Butler with many others received furloughs, and in the fall of 1863 came home, returning to the camp at Folly Island for the winter. In February, 1864, the regiment went to Florida, camping at Jacksonville for two months, and then returned to Virginia. After a march to Hanover Junction and back to White House Landing, the regiment marched all night to take part in the battle of Cold Harbor, June 1, 1864, and suffered heavy losses. From thence to Petersburg they proceeded, losing men daily in skirmishes. After Fort Fisher was taken the regiment was sent to Wilmington, North Carolina, and there Mr. Butler was sent to the hospital as ward master. Four or five days later he was taken with a malignant type of typhoid. After four weeks there he was taken to New York on a hospital ship and landed in the Davids' Island Hospital (now Fort Slocum) in Long Island

Sound, April 10, 1865. He was finally discharged May 31, 1865, with the rank of sergeant.

Oscar Butler married, September 6, 1847, Hannah Randall, born November 2, 1829, died February, 1907, at Conneaut, Ohio, daughter of Elisha and Amy (Brown) Randall, of Brookfield, New York. Elisha was a farmer. Children of Oscar and Hannah (Randall) Butler: 1. Emma S., born July 4, 1849, married, March 1, 1871, William Taylor, of Clymer, New York; children: i. Bertha, born April 15, 1874; ii. Alson, May 15, 1875. 2. Clarence LaVerne, mentioned below. 3. Eugene Henry, born December 8, 1852, married, January 29, 1879, Lulu Randall, of Harmony, New York. 4. Alson Merriam, born December 20, 1854, married, January 25, 1881, Mrs. Jennie Lind (Drown) Osborne, of McKean, Pennsylvania, who was born July 15, 1855; children: i. Ruby D., born January 21, 1890; ii. Rollo John, September 21, 1890; iii. Hazel Julia, June 6, 1895. 5. Julia Alida, born April 23, 1856, married, September 1, 1875, Gaylord Millard, of Conneaut, Ohio; children: i. Clyde, born June 12, 1876; ii. Carl, August 27, 1882. 6. Ernest Clayton, born near Panama, New York, June 1, 1858, married (first), October 9, 1878, Lois A. Foster, who died May 18, 1894; married (second), May 15, 1902, Addie Austin, both of Hamilton, New York; children: i. Ethel Ernestine, born May 9, 1879, married Dillon B. Smith, of Hamilton, June, 1900; ii. Gladys Teresa, May 9, 1880; iii. Lois Ada, August 30, 1884; iv. Oscar Spencer, May 2, 1892; v. Louis LaVerne, May 18, 1894; vi. Eugene Thomas (the child of Ernest and Addie Butler), April 18, 1904. 7. Lillian Estelle, born September 1, 1860, married, February 24, 1885, George Wellman, of Harmony; children: Maida, Merle, George. 8. Edith May, born December 15, 1870, married, August 31, 1889, Ray Lewis, of Conneaut, Ohio; child: Mildred Lewis, born November 21, 1895.

(VI) Clarence LaVerne Butler, son of Oscar (5) and Hannah (Randall) Butler, was born at Harmony, Chautauqua county, New York, January 22, 1850. He attended the public schools at Panama, New York, and entered the Academy of Design, New York City, studying under Frost Johnson, an artist of note. After completing his art studies he taught in the Ladies' Seminary at Hamilton, New York, for eight years, durng which time he took special courses in Colgate University in Hamilton. He left Hamilton to teach in the Osgood Art School, New York City. After two years he opened a studio in Utica, New York, where he was located for the next two years, when he returned to the Osgood Art School for a time and in 1892 went to Paris, where he studied in the Julian Academy of Art. He made a special study of oil painting from life, and in drawing in black and white. Among his instructors were Bougereau, Perrier, Bromtot and Doucet, acknowledged masters of their art. After completing his course in the academy he opened a studio at Ville Du Pont, Paris. After being there three years he located at Rue Chateau Brient, where he remained three years. After eighteen months spent in travel and study, and two years in retirement in Boston with some work in his studio, he removed to Framingham, Massachusetts, September, 1905, where he purchased the old Colonial homestead formerly of the Stone family and later called the Haven place, which he remodeled and made it one of the picturesque and attractive homes of Massachusetts. The original fireplace is a striking feature of his studio. In 1904, while in Holland, Mr. Butler made many very interesting studies of Dutch interiors and landscapes. His work has been exhibited at the Paris Salon for a number of years, an honor that will be better appreciated when it is understood that of about eight thousand subjects offered, only three hundred are selected for the exhibition. Landscape painting is his specialty. Mr. Butler is interested in the study of Christian Science, although not a member. In politics he is a Republican. He is a member of Hamilton Lodge, No. 120, of Free Masons, Hamilton, New York; of the D. K. E. fraternity of Colgate University and was formerly a member of the New York State National Guard.

He married, January 15, 1895, Hattie E. Wells, born February 22, 1850, daughter of Robert and Laura (Richardson) Wells, of Madison county, New York. Her father was a farmer. Mr. and Mrs. Butler have no children.

REED William Reed, immigrant ancester, is believed to be the son of Thomas and Mary Reed, of Brocket Hall, England. He was born in 1587, and was one of the oldest of the Puritan immigrants in Massachusetts. He came in the ship "Defense," Captain Edward Fosdick, sailing July 3, and arriving October 6, 1635. He settled first in Dorchester and was admitted a freeman, March 4, 1638-39. He sold his land in Dorchester in August, 1639, to Thomas Clark, and removed to Scituate, Massachusetts, where in 1644 he was town constable. He sent his wife to Dorchester on horseback with her infant child Israel in 1644 to have him baptized in the church of which they were members. He returned to Muddy River (Brookline) and bought of his brother Esdras a farm, on which he lived until 1648, when he bought a place of Nicholas Davis at Woburn. He is progenitor of a very numerous family living in the vicinity of Woburn, Lexington, Bedford and Burlington. He died in 1656 while in England at Newcastle-on-Tyne. His will dated April 9, 1656, was proved in London, October 31, 1656, and recorded also at Charlestown, Massachusetts. Administration was granted to widow Mabel. He bequeathed to his wife; to the four youngest children; to his three children that are married in New England, viz.—George, Ralph and Michael (sic). He married first (or second) Mabel Kendall, who was born in 1605. She married after Reed's death Harry Summers, of Woburn, November 21, 1660. She died, a widow, at the home of her son George, with whom she had been living, June 5, 1690, aged eighty-five years. Children: 1. George, born in England, 1629. 2. Ralph, born in England, 1630. 3. Justice (afterwards called Abigail), born 1633. And those born in America: 4. Bethia, married John Johnson. 5. Israel. 6. Sarah, married Samuel Walker, September 10, 1662. 7. Rebecca, married Joseph Winn. No trace of the son Michael named in the will is found in America.

(II) Ralph Reed, son of William Reed (1), was born in England in 1630, died January 4, 1711. He married Mary Pierce, daughter of Anthony Pierce or Pers, of Watertown, the first marriage recorded at Woburn, March 31, 1654. His farm was the homestead that his father bought of Nicholas Davis, of Charlestown, and he afterwards owned and occupied the farm called later the Sylvanus Wood Farm. Children, born at Woburn: 1. John, born 1660; mentioned below.. 2. Joseph. 3. William, born 1658. 4. David. 5. Daniel. 6. Timothy, born February 14, 1664, died January 12, 1729. 7. Jonathan, died May 5, 1710. 8. Mary, married Benjamin Pierce.

(III) John Reed, son of Ralph Reed (2), was born in Woburn in 1660, died March 9, 1733. He married, March 21, 1682, Elizabeth Holden. He was a weaver by trade. He bought a lot of land January 1, 1700, of Henry Baldwin, near the Billerica line in Woburn. He settled there and the farm is still owned and occupied by lineal descendants. He married (second), December 4, 1705, Abigail Baldwin. His will was dated July 20, 1732. It mentions the children, viz.: 1. John, born March 23, 1684. 2. Ralph, September 5, 1686, mentioned below. 3. Elizabeth, February 25, 1690. Children of the second marriage: 4. Susanna, March 13, 1706. 5. Henry, 1708. 6. Amos, May 25, 1710.

(IV) Ralph Reed, son of John Reed (3), was born at Woburn, September 5, 1686, died there August 23, 1769. He married, 1709, Mary Pierce. He also settled in Woburn. Their children, born in Woburn: 1. David (twin), born May 3, 1710. 2. Jonathan (twin), May 3, 1710. 3. John, August 14, 1712, died January 14, 1756. 4. Maria (twin), November 30, 1714. 5. Mary (twin), November 30, 1714. 6. Abigail, May 25, 1717. 7. Jonathan, March 9, 1722, lived at Billerica. 8. Joshua, June 18, 1724, mentioned below. 9. Amos, March 13, 1728.

(V) Joshua Reed, son of Ralph Reed (4), was born at Woburn, June 18, 1724, died there in the precinct now called Burlington, July 19, 1786. He married, July, 1742. His farm was where his grandson Isaiah lived later, and a group of buttonwood trees now or lately marked the site of the old house. He was a licensed innholder. It is difficult to determine from the records the Revolutionary service of the various Joshua Reeds of this section. His service seems to be: Private in Captain Jonathan Fox's company at the fight at Concord and Cambridge, April 19, 1775; lieutenant in Captain Jonas Richardson's company, Colonel James Frye's regiment (the first) in 1775; also captain in Colonel Varnum's regiment, engaged January 1, 1776. Children: 1. Joshua, Jr., born December 14, 1742, also a soldier in the Revolution. 2. Hannah, April 2, 1745. 3. Esther, born at Billerica, February 14, 1746. 4. Elizabeth, born at Billerica, April 23, 1749. 5. Lucy, November 25, 1754. 6. John, March 29, 1757. 7. James, April 14, 1759. 8. Jonathan, February 13, 1761, mentioned below. 9. Mary, May 24, 1763. 10. Judith, March 6, 1768.

(VI) Jonathan Reed, son of Joshua Reed (5), was born February 13, 1761, died August 17, 1820. He married Ruth Tay, of Woburn, October 14, 1790. She married (second) Jesse Deane, February 1, 1827, and she died February 11, 1834. His home was on the old Reed place left to him by his father; it was in that part of the town set off as Burlington. Children, all born at Burlington: 1. Jonathan, born October 26, 1792. 2. Isaiah, April 3, 1795, mentioned below. 3. Abigail, married

for one year. He then resumed his position with F. O. Reed & Company, Charlestown, which he held a year, at the expiration of which time the name was changed to Reed, Sawin & Company, and F. O. Reed & Company purchased a store in Boston. Mr. Reed remained with the first company a year after the name was changed, and then accepted a position with F. O. Reed & Company in Boston, remaining two years, and having a one-fourth interest. In 1870 he returned to his father's farm in Burlington and was employed there until 1874, when he leased the farm of his mother, his father having previously died, and conducted business in his own name. The present extensive business was established at this time. After his mother's death the entire property came to him. Year by year the business of curing hams has been enlarged and has grown more prosperous. From the early days of the beginning, when he began with one hundred hams, there has been a great change in the volume of business. Mr. Reed buys and sells by the carload. His Burlington hams and bacon are known far and wide; they are famous for their excellence, and while his trade extends all over New England his own townsmen are his best customers. He has some foreign trade also; for five years he had the contract to supply all the ham for the Robert College of the American Board of Foreign Missions at Constantinople. He has one of the best plants in the country. It is located on the old Reed farm, has a floor area of ten thousand square feet, including three large smoke houses and large vaults capable of holding four hundred thousand pounds of the product under process of curing. Nothing is lacking to the completeness of this curing plant, and even the teams used in transporting his goods are models in every respect. In addition to his other business he deals extensively in wood for fuel and has a large retail trade in Winchester, Medford and Boston. A busier man than Mr. Reed would be hard to find and he devotes himself exclusively to his business, knowing every detail and neglecting nothing. His two sons are employed with him in business and are receiving careful and thorough training.

Mr. Reed is a member of the Congregational church at Burlington, and has been deacon for several years, superintendent of the Sunday school since 1871 to the present time, member of the parish committee since 1881 and has been treasurer of both the church and parish a number of years. He has been intensely interested in the growth and welfare of the church, and it is to his efforts largely that the best entertainments for the amusement and instruction of the people have been provided in the church and town. He has broad views of life and a practical knowledge of human nature that have made him a very useful servant of the Lord, as the good old phrase of the Fathers would have described him. He was chairman of the committee that raised the funds and remodeled Chirst's Church. In politics he is a Republican, and has often been chosen delegate to important nominating conventions. He has been on the Republican congressional committee since 1902; has served the town of Burlington on the school committee and has been elected to various other town offices which he was obliged to decline. Mr. Reed is at present promoting the establishment of an electric lighting plant in the town of Burlington to fill a very evident need and demand. He is a member of Crystal Fount Lodge, No. 9, Independent Order of Odd Fellows; of the Burlington Agricultural Society, of which he was the second president, serving for a number of years, and its marshal annually at the fairs. He was formerly president of the Boston & Lowell Street Railway Company, resigning March 21, 1904. He is a member of the Woburn Five Cents Savings Bank.

He married, May 17, 1870, Margaret Ellen Dadmun, who was born at Groton, Massachusetts, July 24, 1846, daughter of George Alexander and Almira (Young) Dadmun, of Groton. Their children: 1. Grace Wales, born February 10, 1871, died May 23, 1877. 2. Carrie Florence, born October 10, 1876, married, October 28, 1896, Rev. Alexander P. McDonald, of Bath, Maine; children: i. Ralph Reed McDonald, born July 4, 1897; ii. Marguerite Ellen McDonald, November 5, 1898; iii. Malcom McDonald, August 16, 1903. 3. Guy Ellsworth (twin), born June 18, 1888. 4. Ernest Young (twin), born June 18, 1888.

DENNETT Alexander Dennett and his brother, John Dennett, were early settlers in Portsmouth, New Hampshire, and each is the progenitor of many American families. Dennett is an ancient English surname dating back to the days of Hugh Dennett, who came to England from Normandy with the Conqueror. One important line is found in the Isle of Wight; another has the Manor Woodmancote, Sussex, consisting of six hundred acres, which have

RESIDENCE AND HAM WORKS OF THOMAS I. REED

BURLINGTON, MASS.

been in the family for several centuries. The present or recent owner was John Leighton Wade Dennett. Alexander was born about 1639, probably in England, and died at Newcastle, New Hampshire, in 1698. The children of John Dennett: John, born December 15, 1675; Amy, April 9, 1679; Joseph, July 19, 1681, married Elizabeth Meed. (See Old Eliot Monthly for John's descendants.) John was made a freeman May 15, 1672, died May 1, 1709, aged sixty-three years. Alexander had a son Alexander, mentioned below, and probably Moses, who was in Portsmouth, 1727, a taxpayer.

(II) Alexander Dennett, Jr., son of Alexander Dennett (1), was born in Portsmouth, New Hampshire, about 1670, and died there in 1733. He settled in what is now Eliot in 1681 and had a grant of land there in 1694. He was a taxpayer in Portsmouth in 1727. He married Mehitable Tetherly, daughter of Gabriel Tetherly. Their children: 1. Moses. 2. Samuel, mentioned below. 3. Ebenezer, resided in Kittery. 4. Mehitable, married ——— Stewart. 5. Elizabeth, married ——— Sanborn. 6. Sarah, married Joshua Weymouth. 7. Susanna, married Joshua Downing, of Newington, New Hampshire.

(III) Samuel Dennett, son of Alexander Dennett (2), was born in Portsmouth or vicinity about 1700. He was a blacksmith and resided in Portsmouth. An account book that he used in his business is in the possession of James V. Dennett, of Framingham, Massachusetts. There is also a sword, two books and other articles said to have been brought from England by the two brothers. The books are: "Saints Everlasting Rest," London, printed for Francis Tyton and Jane Underhill and are to be sold at the Sign of the Three Daggers in Fleet Street and at the Anchor and Bible in Paul's Churchyard, 1662. The other: "A Description of the New-born Christian," printed 1620. The Dennetts probably came to America about 1665. The children of Samuel Dennett, all born at Portsmouth, were: 1. David, mentioned below. 2. Charles, April 21, 1729. 3. Lydia, April 15, 1731. 4. Hannah, August 2, 1733. 5. Elizabeth, December 20, 1735. 6. Moses, January 19, 1737. 7. Lydia, February 23, 1738. 8. Mary, July 31, 1740.

(IV) David Dennett, son of Samuel Dennett (3), was born at Portsmouth, New Hampshire, March 15, 1727. He was a farmer and owned a farm in Portsmouth, whence he removed October 3, 1768, to Scarborough, Maine, where he also had a farm. He was a soldier in the Revolution. He marched first February 1, 1776, and during the remainder of that year was in the service at Falmouth, now Portland, then Cumberland county, Massachusetts, now Maine. He enlisted in the Continental army and was mustered in at Boston, February 16, 1777, in Captain Thomas's company, Colonel Marshall's regiment. The official pay-rolls show that he died in the service January 20, 1778. The family records indicate that he left home for the last time January 18, 1776. He married Dorothy Downing, of Newington, New Hampshire; she died at Buxton, Maine, where her son lived, December, 1800. Children: 1. Lydia, born April 25, 1753. 2. Samuel (twin), April 25, 1756, died young. 3. Ebenezer, April 25. 1756, died young. 4. Elizabeth, January 17, 1758, died August 16, 1775. 5. John, June 13, 1760, died at Buxton, February 15, 1847. 6. Clement, mentioned below. 7. Sarah, May 7, 1766, married Lemuel Nutter, who died at Buxton; she died at Buxton, July 26, 1836. 8. Mehitable, January 7, 1768, died May 2, 1847.

(V) Clement Dennett, son of David (4) and Dorothy (Downing) Dennett, was born at Scarborough, Maine, January 10, 1763. He received his education in the district school of his native town and followed the occupation of farmer. In December, 1786, he made his home in Buxton, Maine, where he bought a farm and where he continued to live the remainder of his life. His mother and brother John also settled at the same time in Buxton. Clement's farm was called "Seven Hundred Acres." He died at Buxton, August 10, 1841. He married, January 3, 1793, Mary Leavitt, born July 14, 1769, died July 28, 1863, daughter of Samuel Leavitt, of Buxton, Maine. Their children. 1. Edmund Phinney, born May 19, 1796, married Ann Libby and Mary Leavitt, both of Saco. 2. Olive, born November 3, 1799, died February 25, 1821. 3. John, born April 27, 1802, married Fidelia Fogg and Sophia Stevenson; he died November 10, 1852. 4. Alvan, born October 3, 1804, married Hannah Haley, of Hollis; died at Porto Bello, South America, July 29, 1838. 5. Daniel, mentioned below. 6. Oren, born January 4, 1811, married Olive Woodman, of Buxton. 7. Stephen, born October 23, 1813, died April 18, 1822.

(VI) Daniel Dennett, son of Clement (5) and Mary (Leavitt) Dennett, was born at Buxton, Maine, May 31, 1807. He received the common school education provided for the farmer's son of his day and was brought up on the farm, following his father's occupation of farming through life. He married Abigail Gilpatric, of Biddeford, Maine. She was born January 21, 1815, daughter of Joseph and Abigail (Cousins) Gilpatric, of Biddeford. Their children: Liberty B., infant, James C., died 1865, aged eighteen years, Lora D., Samuel C., Dr. Roscoe Gilpatric, mentioned below.

(VII) Dr. Roscoe Gilpatric Dennett, son of Daniel (6) and Abigail (Gilpatric) Dennett, was born at Buxton, Maine, February 10, 1835. He received his preparatory education at the Limerick and Standish academies, Maine, and began the study of medicine under Dr. J. A. Berry. He entered Bowdoin Medical School, from which he was graduated with the degree of M. D. in 1862. He began immediately to practice medicine at Saco, Maine, and continued successfully and creditably to practice until his death, July 3, 1877. He was respected and esteemed by all who knew him; a gentleman in every sense of the word; a thorough scholar, eminently successful in his profession. He was city physician in Saco in 1868; alderman 1873; member of the board of health in 1874-75-76-77. He was president of York Institute. He was a Free Mason of prominence, member of Saco Lodge, No. 9, of Saco, and of the Royal Arch Chapter there. He married, September 1, 1863, Annie Olivia Berry, born February 19, 1839, daughter of Dr. J. A. and Olivia (Donnell) Berry, of Saco. Their children: 1. James Vaughan, mentioned below. 2. William Hartley, September 15, 1870. 3. Bessie Greeley, June 13, 1875, died December 14, 1878.

(VIII) James Vaughan Dennett, son of Roscoe Gilpatric (7) and Annie Olivia (Berry) Dennett, was born at Saco, Maine, September 26, 1867. He received his early education in the public schools. In 1886 he left the high school and followed the sea for a year. Returning from a voyage to the East Indies he fitted for college, and in 1889 entered the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, Boston, but at the end of three years had to give up study on account of ill health. Again he went to sea for two years. After returning from his sea trip he, with others, organized the Aberthaw Construction Company for the construction of re-inforced concrete, with offices at 12 Pearl street and other locations in Boston, and for some time he was superintendent of construction. The present office of the company is at 8 Beacon street, Boston, and Mr. Dennett is on the board of directors, though not in active management of affairs. In May, 1906, Mr. Dennett bought a farm at Framingham, Massachusetts, and is now residing there. His farm is the old Gates homestead. He has remodeled and restored the old dwelling house, and erected on the place a large workshop of pleasing design where he makes furniture of antique styles, and has developed an interesting and artistic business, finding a large demand for furniture to match old pieces or to complete the furnishing of houses or rooms requiring furniture of antique design. Mr. Dennett has a special liking for his unique avocation, and while he gratifies an artistic and antiquarian taste finds profitable occupation for his time. A feature of Mr. Dennett's residence is a stately elm measuring twenty-five feet in circumference at the trunk with a spread of one hundred and forty-two feet. This is said to be the largest elm in New England and is evidently a survivor of the primeval forest. Mr. Dennett is Unitarian in religion, Republican in politics. He is a member of the Beta Chapter of the Chi Phi Fraternity in the Institute of Technology.

He married, September 16, 1895, Ellen Bowers, who was born July 4, 1869, daughter of Wilder T. and Hannah (Brown) Bowers, of Lynn, Massachusetts. Children: 1. Elliot Vaughan, born August 28, 1898. 2. Dorothy, (twin), born September 29, 1901. 3. Barbara (twin), born September 29, 1901.

WEBSTER John Webster, the immigrant ancestor of the Webster family, came from Ipswich, Suffolk county, England, to Ipswich, Massachusetts, before 1634, when he was a proprietor. He was admitted a freeman March 4, 1634-35, and was clerk of the bonds in 1642. By vote of the town he was made a commoner February 28, 1644-45. He died before November 4, 1646, when the court gave administration on his estate to his widow Mary. At her desire division was made to the eight minor children thus: to the eldest son John, the farm, he paying the youngest son Nathan five pounds or a quarter of the value of the farm; Mary, Stephen and Hannah to have equal shares in the island bought of Widow Andrews; Elizabeth, Abigail and Israel to have twenty nobles apiece; all at twenty-one years of age. Mr. Webster married Martha Shatswell, sister of John Shatswell, and she married (second), October 29, 1650, John Emery, who with his son John Emery was appointed guardians of Israel Webster, aged eighteen, and Nathan aged sixteen, in 1662.

The family removed to Newbury, where she died April 28, 1694. Children of John and Mary Webster: 1. John, born 1633, married, June 3, 1653, Anna Batt, daughter of Nicholas Batt. 2. Mary, born October 2, 1648, married John Emery, Jr. 3. Hannah, married, April 15, 1657, Michael Emerson, and had daughter Hannah, who married Thomas Duston, and was the heroine of the Indian captivity. 4. Elizabeth, married Samuel Simmons. 5. Abigail, married Abraham Merrill. 6. Stephen, tailor, removed to Haverhill before 1660; married Hannah Ayer. 7. Israel, born 1644, married (first) Elizabeth Brown and (second) Elizabeth Lunt. 8. Nathan, born about 1645, mentioned below.

(II) Nathan Webster, son of John Webster (1), was born about 1645. Married, January 30, 1673, Mary Hazeltine, who was born December 9, 1648, daughter of John Hazeltine, of Haverhill, Massachusetts. He removed to Bradford, Massachusetts, where he died 1694; his wife died March 27, 1735. Children: 1. Nathan, born March 7, 1678-79, mentioned below. 2. Israel, born 1686. 3. Samuel, born September 25, 1688. And probably daughters.

(III) Nathan Webster, son of Nathan Webster (2), was born at Bradford, Massachusetts, March 7, 1678-79. He settled in Chester, New Hampshire, between the years 1728 and 1732. He was grantee of two lots, Nos. 71 and 72, and he lived on the latter. He acquired much land. His homestead was north of the home now or lately owned by Lewis Kimball at Chester. Webster died September 19, 1746. He married Martha ———, who was the mother of all his children; married (second), August 31, 1738, Mrs. Mary (Stevens) (Sargent) Godfrey, daughter of Deacon Thomas and Martha (Bartlett) Stevens, of Amesbury, Massachusetts, widow of Thomas Sargent and again of Peter Godfrey. She died May 24, 1766. Children: 1. Daniel, born October 26, 1712, married Mary Blaisdell. 2. Nathan, born July 1, 1715, married Martha Blaisdell. 3. Stephen, born February 18, 1717-18, mentioned below. 4. Abel, born July 2, 1726, married Hannah Emerson. 5. Mary, married Benaijah Colby. There may have been two other children.

(IV) Stephen Webster, son of Nathan Webster (3), was born at Haverhill, Massachusetts, February 18, 1717-18. He was well educated and in early manhood was a schoolmaster. He removed to Candia, an adjoining village, and was one of the petitioners for incorporation. He lived also a few years at Hollis, New Hampshire. He was selectman in Hollis in 1762-63-65, and had been selectman of Chester in 1758-59. He was one of the grantees of the town of Plymouth, New Hampshire, whither he came in 1765, his son David having preceded him there. He became a proprietor through the purchase of one of the town rights, and was the first town clerk and selectman from 1766 to 1778. He was an intelligent and useful citizen, zealous patriot, serving the cause of freedom on the committee of safety. He commanded the respect and esteem of the entire community. He died 1798. He was deacon of the Congregational (orthodox) church from 1767 to 1798. He married (first) Rachel Stevens, who died January 3, 1754, daughter of Samuel and Rachel (Heath) Stevens. Rachel Webster was admitted to the church January 14, 1728, and dismissed from the Second Church in Amesbury to the church in Chester, May 10, 1739. Mr. Webster married (second) Mrs. Sarah (Baker) Clough, born January 25, 1720-21, daughter of William and Elizabeth (Heard) Clough, of Salisbury, Massachusetts. Children: 1. David, born December 12, 1738, mentioned below. 2. Stephen, Jr., born July 7, 1741. 3. Lydia, born January 24, 1742-43, married (first) Samuel Cummings; (second) Captain Jeremiah Marston. 4. Sarah, born July 9, 1744, died January 23, 1754. 5. Amos, born January 5, 1748. 6. Daniel Clough, born 1757. 7. Rachel, born January 15, 1759, married, October 10, 1775, Paul Wells; had eight children.

(V) Colonel David Webster, son of Stephen Webster (4), was born in Chester, New Hampshire, December 12, 1738. He enjoyed the training of good parents and acquired the elements of education in what was called a district school while his own father was the schoolmaster. David rather preferred sports such as hunting and fishing to study and books. Of a robust constitution and great physical strength, he became popular with his fellows in the little border community, and by his courage and manliness won the respect and admiration of his elders. In 1757 he enlisted in Captain Hazen's company of Rangers in the Seven Years war. He returned to his home in Chester, April 20, 1761, and married Elizabeth Clough. He removed to Hollis in 1763 and to Plymouth, New Hampshire, November 1764. After exploring the new settlement there he returned to Hollis for the coming winter's provisions and his furniture, and in the fall of 1764 drove an ox-team to Plymouth and cleared a spot for his cabin. His wife and two year old son came on horseback later. He soon became active in public affairs;

was on a committee to build roads, bridges, mills, etc., and connected with the settlement of the proprietary lands. He evinced great activity and good judgment. In 1765 he raised an independent company of foot for the royal service and was commissioned ensign May 14, 1765; captain 1773; major 1774. He declared himself with the Whigs early in the movement for Independence. In September, 1775, he was commissioned by the Provincial congress of New Hampshire lieutenant colonel of the Eleventh Regiment and served throughout the Revolution. He was in the Northern army under Gates at Saratoga, October, 1777. He was promoted to the command of his regiment. He served on the committee of safety in Plymouth, and had charge of the supplies for the army and of raising troops by enlistment and draft in his vicinity.

He bought a town right of Abel Webster, April 13, 1764, and another of Colonel David Hobart, April 30, 1764, in Plymouth, and after the war devoted himself to farming. He was constable of the town in 1766, sheriff of Grafton county in 1779 and afterward until 1809, when he resigned and retired. He was enterprising, brave and useful, retaining a remarkable degree of health and vigor until the very end of his long life. He died May 8, 1824, aged eighty-six years, and was buried in the churchyard at Holderness. His two slaves, Cisco and Dinah, whom he bought in the early seventies, were buried near him. His great-granddaughter has in her possession the original bill of sale of the two negroes.

Colonel Webster married, April 20, 1761, Elizabeth Clough, who was born September 23, 1745, and died May 22, 1809, daughter of Daniel and Sarah (Baker) Clough, of Kingston, New Hampshire. He married (second), September 3, 1809, Susanna Chase, who was born 1749 and died April 6, 1821. Children of the first marriage: 1. Sarah, born February 3, 1762, died November 23, 1762. 2. David, born November 30, 1763. 3. Eliphalet, born June 24, 1766. 4. William, born January 9, 1771, died February 22, 1771. 6. Son, born and died April 8, 1772. 7. Elizabeth, born July 8, 1773, married Moore Russell. 8. George Washington, born October 21, 1775, mentioned below. 9. Ralph, born January 21, 1779, died June 11, 1780. 10. Sarah, born July 14, 1782, died August 27, 1782. 11. Daughter, born August 16, 1784, died next day. 12. Walter Raleigh, born January 10, 1786.

(VI) George Washington Webster, son of Colonel David Webster (5), was born at Plymouth, New Hampshire, October 21, 1775. He had a common school education. During his boyhood he helped his father on the homestead, and most of his active life was spent farming in Plymouth. He had one of the large farms of the town. In 1838 he removed to Concord, New Hampshire, where he died March 23, 1850. He was a Congregationalist (Orthodox) in religion; a Whig in politics. He was deputy sheriff of Grafton county and belonged to the militia company of Plymouth. He married, August 2, 1794, Dorcas Wilson, who was born in Leominster, Massachusetts, April 26, 1773, daughter of David Wilson, of Holderness. Children, born at Plymouth: 1. George Washington, Jr., born October 6, 1795, mentioned below. 2. Adeline, born January 2, 1799, married, July 22, 1824, Henry Merrill, of Rumney, New Hampshire. 3. Elmira, born March 23, 1804, died unmarried at Lowell, Massachusetts, April 6, 1859. 4. Albert, born October 30, 1806. 5. Dorcas Mary, born July 3, 1810, married, May 6, 1838, Elbridge Gerry Wilson; children—i. Arabella Amelia, born August 28, 1840; ii. Jenette Adelia, born November 26, 1842; iii. Idress Minerva, born February 25, 1846. 6. Nancy, born August, 1813, died November 16, 1815. 7. Sheldon, born October 8, 1817, died August 25, 1832.

(VII) George Washington Webster, son of George Washington Webster (6), was born at Plymouth, New Hampshire, October 6, 1795, and died December 10, 1872. He was educated in the public schools of his native town, and for some years taught school in various towns in the vicinity, working between terms of school on his father's farm. From 1820 to 1829 he was engaged in farming at Campton, New Hampshire. He returned to Plymouth and followed farming there until 1837, when he settled permanently in Campton where he owned a large and productive farm. He died there December 10, 1872. He was a man of sterling character, respected by his townsmen and often chosen by them to positions of honor and responsibility. He was a justice of the peace and magistrate, member of the school committee, road commissioner and for several years selectman of the town. He was a Whig in his younger days; a Republican after the formation of that party. He was a member of Plymouth Congregational (Orthodox) Church. He was active in the militia; ensign in 1816; lieutenant in 1817 of the Plymouth Light Infantry, Fourteenth New Hampshire Regiment.

He married (first), December 7, 1820, Sally Hobart, who was born December 13, 1800, died November 26, 1826, daughter of David and Tamson (Johnson) Hobart, of Plymouth, New Hampshire. He married (second), April 23, 1828, Ann Walker, who was born May 30, 1794, died September 15, 1881, daughter of Peter and Bathsheba (Johnson) Walker, of Plymouth. Children of George W. and Sally Webster: 1. Nancy Russell, born June 2, 1822, married, January 5, 1842, John Gibbs, of Saxonville, Massachusetts; children: i. Frank Webster Gibbs, born May 30, 1845, died October 19, 1859; ii. Frances Loretta Gibbs, born July 19, 1849, married (first), November 12, 1882, Charles K. Talbot; (second), November 13, 1889, Francis Murphy. 2. Sarah Hobart, born February 2, 1824, died January 22, 1827. Children of George W. and Ann Webster: 3. George Wilson, born November 25, 1829, mentioned below. 4. Charles Augustus, born July 28, 1831, married, November 13, 1858, Matilda Ann Nutting; children: i. Sarah Searle, born August 18, 1859; ii. George Albert, born August 16, 1876. 5. Sarah Annette, born October 18, 1832, at Campton, New Hampshire, married, 1856, Obadiah W. Richardson, of Dracut, Massachusetts; children: i. Helen Frances Richardson, born April 25, 1857; ii. Annie Isabel Richardson, born January 21, 1860, died August 21, 1878; iii. Alice Luella Richardson, born December 26, 1863, died August 21, 1878; iv. Jennie Allen Richardson, born March 17, 1867, died 1877; v. George Webster Richardson, born April 5, 1869, died January 1, 1871. 6. Peter Walker, born September 29, 1834, married, September 23, 1865, Augusta C. Chamberlain; children: i. George A., born July 7, 1866, died September 11, 1867; ii. Elmore W., born September 24, 1870; iii. Elwyn A., born August 4, 1876. Helen Frances is unmarried, living in Somerville. Alice Luella married, in Lowell, November 5, 1885, William Louis Hyde, of Spring Creek, California, at present living in Melrose, Massachusetts. Their children: Wray Mallory, born in Lowell, September 6, 1886; Louis Robinson, Lowell, November 25, 1887; Helen Anderson, Melrose, December 21, 1894; Marion Webster, Melrose, July 8, 1896.

(VIII) George Wilson Webster, son of George Washington Webster (7), was born at Campton, New Hampshire, November 25, 1829. He attended the public schools there and the New Hampton Institute at New Hampton, New Hampshire, helping his father on the farm in the meantime. He was employed on a farm at Plymouth at the age of sixteen and afterward worked for his uncle, Albert Webster, who had a grocery and provision store at Concord, New Hampshire. At the age of twenty he took charge of a farm at Plymouth for William W. Russell and remained there two years, removing then to Lowell, Massachusetts, where he found employment as night watchman for the Merrimac Corporation for eighteen months. Later he came to Saxonville, Massachusetts, where he was employed as night watchman for the New England Worsted Company and also worked in the yard. He remained in the employ of this concern several years. He was for three years in charge of the card room. After his marriage he bought a dry goods and millinery store, of which his wife had had charge before marriage. In 1858 he went on the road through the New England states selling Yankee notions. He found this business remunerative and followed it for a period of eighteen years. He sold his business in 1876 to a merchant at North Easton, Massachusetts, and retired from active business. He bought his present homestead in 1872, and since his retirement has found occupation in caring for his fifteen acres of land and various tenement houses belonging to his wife at Waltham, Massachusetts. Mr. Webster attends the Congregational church at Saxonville and has served on the parish committee. In politics he is a Republican, and has represented his party as delegate in various conventions. He is a member of the Framingham Hospital Corporation. In early life he was a member of the Plymouth Light Infantry.

He married, January 12, 1854, Sarah Hannah Searle, who was born 1827 and died March 16, 1891, daughter of Nathaniel Coggswell and Veasie Searle, of Saxonville. They had no children.

PURRINGTON George Purrington, the immigrant ancestor, was born in England, and settled as early as 1640 in York, Maine. He was deputy to the general court in 1640 for the town of York. He died about 1647. His widow was licensed to sell wine in that jurisdiction in 1649. His will was dated June 25, 1647 but was not presented for probate until 1695-96. It mentions his wife Mary and five children; also "my brother" Robert Purrington. The name of both Robert and George was often spelled Puddington. Robert Purrington, brother of George, married Amy Davis, and had children John and Robert; was landholder of Portsmouth 1640 and 1657. Mary Purrington, widow of George, married (second), before 1661, Captain John Davis, of York; she was living in 1690. Children: 1. John, mentioned below. 2. Elias, was living in 1698. 3. Mary. 4. Frances. 5. Rebecca. One of the daughters married John Penwell.

(II) Lieutenant John Purrington, son of George Purrington (1), was born about 1640, was a fisherman. Married Mary Scammon, and removed from York to Cape Porpoise, where he lived until 1678. He took the oath of allegiance in 1680, and had a grant of land in 1681, was town clerk and selectman until the town was abandoned in 1690, when he left. He died a few years later. Children: 1. John, house carpenter, removed to Salisbury. 2. James, mentioned below. 3. Joshua, married ——— Durrell; a shoemaker, of Hampton. 4. George. 5. Elizabeth, married John Connor, of Salisbury. 6. Mary, married Sanders Carr, of Salisbury.

(III) James Purrington, son of John Purrington (2), was born about 1663. Married (first) Elizabeth ———; (second) Lydia Mussey. He was lost at sea in his fifty-fifth year. He was a member of the Society of Friends. He died July 12, 1718. His estate was administered October 2, 1718. Children: 1. James, born July 8, 1693. 2. Elizabeth, born December 8, 1695, married Philip Rowell. 3. John, born about 1700, mentioned below. 4. Elisha, born 1698-1705. 5. Daniel, third son. 6. Mary, living in 1719. 7. Hannah, born April 14, 1708, married Josiah Dow, son of Joseph and Mary Dow. 8. Ruth.

(IV) John Purrington, son of James Purrington (3), was born about 1700. He married Theodate ———. Child, James, born January 22, 1722-23.

(V) James Purrington, son of James Purrington (4), was born in Salisbury, Massachusetts, January 22, 1722-23.

(VI) Joseph Purrington, son of James Purrington (5), and descendant of George Purrington (1), settled in Epping, New Hampshire. He had brothers George and Joshua, also of Epping, heads of families there in 1790, according to the United States census. Joseph Purrington was also of Alton and Gilford, New Hampshire. The Purrington family is comparatively small. In the census of 1790 we find but few adults of the name. The largest settlement was at Dover and Weare, New Hampshire. At Weare we find Chase, Elisha, Elisha, Jr. and Hezekiah Purrington. Jonathan lived at Kensington. Zachariah lived at Dover; Elijah, Elisha, John, Zaccheus, Winthrop at Weare and Henniker: James at Pittsfield, New Hampshire. He had sons Joseph and James, mentioned below.

(VII) Joseph Purrington, son or nephew of Joseph Purrington (6), was born at Alton or Gilford, New Hampshire, about 1780-90. When he was five years old his father died and he was taken by a Mr. Chase, of Alton. He received a common school education, working on the farm of Mr. Chase until he came of age. He then worked out for a few years and purchased with his savings a farm at Albany, near Conway, New Hampshire. He conducted this farm to the time of his death and was prosperous. He was a very quiet and domestic man, highly respected by his friends and neighbors. He was a Baptist in religion, a member of the state militia and served the town at one time as highway surveyor.

He married, at Alton or Gilford, Sarah Edgerly, who was born in one of those towns. Children: 1. Lucinda. 2. John, born at Alton Bay, New Hampshire, November 4, 1815, died 1865; married Harriet Atwood, of Sandwich, New Hampshire; children: i. Drusilla, born August 25, 1837, died 1905; ii. David H., March 26, 1839; iii. Charles D., August 24, 1842; iv. Harriet Atwood, March 24, 1845; v. Sarah J., October 7, 1848; vi. George L., June 21, 1851; vii. Lucy A., April 10, 1853; viii. Alpheus N., March 11, 1856. 3. Ruth, married Jonathan Mason, of Albany. 4. Betsey, married, had no children. 5. Mary, born July 22, 1822, died March 5, 1852; married, September 9, 1847, Christopher C. Chase, of Conway, New Hampshire; children: i. Andrew J. Chase, born July 3, 1848, died June 21, 1902; ii. Celesta Chase, December 8, 1849; iii. John Chase (twin), November 29, 1851; iv. George W. Chase (twin), November 29, 1851. 6. George, married Susan Moody. 7. Daniel, born at Albany in 1830, married Charlotte Richardson, of Milan, New Hampshire; children: i. Frank, born September 5, 1858, married (first) in 1880, Mary E. Hatch; (second), April 2, 1891, Annie L. Murphy, (child of first wife: Arthur L.; children of second wife: Alice M., born April 26, 1893; Elmer C., April 18, 1895; Julia E., August 31, 1898; Clarence E., June 30, 1904); ii. Willie E., March 17, 1861; iii. Joseph L., December 9, 1871, married Angie Holmes and had son Emerald, born August 10, 1900; iv. Flora B., September 9, 1879, married Frederick Coombs (children: Dorothy Coombs, born May 1, 1903; Leighton M. Coombs, July 28, 1906). 8. Sarah. 9. Joseph, born July 8, 1833, mentioned below.

(VIII) Joseph Purrington, son of Joseph Purrington (7), was born at Sandwich, New Hampshire, July 8, 1833. At the age of five years he removed with his parents to Albany, New Hampshire, where he attended the winter terms of the district school, and at other seasons worked on his father's farm until he was sixteen years old. He remained on the homestead until nineteen, when he went to Winchester, Massachusetts, and entered the emply of Wyman Locke, driving his market wagon daily to Boston for four years. He became foreman of Loring Emerson's market gardening business when he was twenty-three, and held that position five years. He returned to his home in Albany and bought a farm of a hundred acres in the southern part of the town, known as the old Oliver Robbins place. After three years there, he disposed of his farm to Samuel Drake and returned to Winchester, and was foreman for Henry A. Emerson for five years. In April, 1870, he bought his present farm in the western part of Winchester, known formerly as the Frederick Marsh place, consisting of twenty acres of land, favorably located. Mr. Purrington is a successful and prosperous market gardener. He has associated with him in the business his three sons, Walter Scott, Charles Henry and George Washington Purrington, in partnership under the firm name of Joseph Purrington & Sons, market gardeners. They raise large quantities of celery, cabbage, squash, beets and parsnips, and are also engaged in cultivating fine species of pansies for the Boston market. His residence at 163 Cambridge street, is on the farm. His greenhouses are thirty by two hundred and fifteen feet and thirty by one hundred and sixty, and he uses many thousand square feet of glass in outside cultivation. He is thoroughly devoted to his business and home, and enjoys the esteem of his neighbors and townsmen to an unusual degree. He was a Baptist by training, but now attends the Methodist Episcopal church. He is a Republican. He was formerly a member of the Boston Market Gardeners' Association.

He married, November 26, 1856, Eliza A. Moody, who was born October 16, 1839, daughter of Edward and Mary (Hutchins) Moody, of Albany, New Hampshire. Her father was a farmer. Children: 1. Walter Scott, born March 14, 1858, married, October 20, 1881, Ida Eva Cross, of Orford, New Hampshire; child, Newell Walter, born May 11, 1882. 2. Charles Henry, born October 3, 1860, married, October 3, 1886, Annie E. Harnden, of Denmark, Maine; children: i. Sarah Eliza, born July 26, 1887, married, June 10, 1905, Harold Perkins, of Denmark; ii. Edith Mary, born August 8, 1889, married Tracy Lee Adams, of Denmark, Maine. 3. George Washington, born June 2, 1862, married, April 17, 1885, Mary Isabel Erskin, of Winchester, Massachusetts; children: i. Mabel Lillian, born October 5, 1885, married, October 17, 1903, William H. Edwards, of Winchester, and have Ruth Millicent Edwards, born August 28, 1904; ii. Mary Elizabeth, August 18, 1887; iii. George Forsythe, September 11, 1890; iv. Clara Isabel, February 27, 1893; v. Walter Ellsworth, September 16, 1899; vi. Ralph Lester, July 6, 1901.

McINTIRE There were three immigrants of the family of McIntire in New England among the early settlers. The first, Philip, will be mentioned below. The second, Robert, was a witness in a trial in the Essex court, November 24, 1653, stating his age as twenty-four and his place of employment as the Lynn Iron Works. He probably went with his employers to Rhode Island, where the Iron Works were removed a few years later. The third was Micom or Malcolm, who settled about 1650 at York, Maine, and left many descendants in that section. Malcolm's house, which was used as a garrison in the Indian wars, is now or was lately standing; it is said that it was built in the Protectorate of Cromwell, the second story projecting over the first in the old part of the house, and the whole built of heavy timbers. It is now owned by a wealthy descendant named John McIntire, and occupied by his sister. A stanza referring to the muscular and perhaps pugnacious ancestor of the Maine family reads:

> "And there was Micum McIntire
> With his great foot and hand
> He kicked and cuffed Sam Freathy so
> He could neither go nor stand."
> (See page 270, Gen. Reg.)

Judge McIntire, who wrote a sketch of the Charlton, Massachusetts, family, says:: "These three McIntires were probably of the same family, perhaps brothers, and exported to this country by Cromwell among the prisoners of war taken at the battles of Dunbar and of Worcester, where over ten thousand Scotch Highlanders and other followers of Charles were captured and sent to the colonies." There is a tradition among the Maine families that Micom McIntire was "banished by Cromwell."

(I) Philip McIntire, the immigrant ancestor, came when a youth from Scotland about 1648. He was born probably in Argyle about 1630; married at Reading, Massachusetts, August 6, 1666, Mary ———. His name appears in the list of inhabitants of the town of Reading that drew land in the division of the Great Swamp at Reading in 1666, and in that year he paid as his share of the ministerial tax the sum of ten shillings. In 1686 in a "coppie of a rate made to be payd in money to be payd to the Indians for the purchase of the town's land" we find him taxed, and in 1688 he appears as a contributor of three pounds to a subscription for the new meeting house. Shortly before his death he conveyed his homestead by deed to his son David. He was a much respected citizen of Reading, where at an advanced age he died in December, 1719. His estate was settled by his son David. Children: 1. Philip, Jr., born March 15, 1667, mentioned below. 2. Thomas, born October 15, and died October 24, 1668. 3. Daniel, born September 20, 1669, married Judith Putney, daughter of John and Judith (Cooke) Putney; he died at Salem, December, 1729. 4. Mary, born July 30, 1672, married Thomas Rich, of Salem, June 30, 1699. 5. Sarah, born about 1677, married Joseph Putney, May 18, 1697; removed to Oxford, Massachusetts, in 1728. 6. John, born March 20, 1679, married, April 8, 1701, Elizabeth Daniels, of Watertown. 7. Thomas, housewright by trade, born about 1680, married Mary Moulton, daughter of Robert and Mary (Cooke) Moulton; he died probably at Salem. 8. Samuel, born 1682, married Mary Upton, of Reading, October 15, 1706. 9. Jonathan, born 1684, mentioned below. 10 David, born June 12, 1688, married, September 4, 1712, died after 1720.

(II) Philip McIntire, son of Philip McIntire (1), was born in Reading, March 15, 1667. Married, February 20, 1695, Rebecca Williams, of Salem, Massachusetts. They resided in Salem Village, or Danvers, and their children were baptized in the north parish of Danvers. Children: 1. Ebenezer, born December 1, 1695, died young. 2. Mary, baptized May 25, 1699. 3. Rebecca, baptized May 25, 1699. 4. Philip, baptized July 7, 1700. 5. Ruth, baptized July 15, 1703. 6. Joseph, born about 1708, baptized September 2, 1716, mentioned below. 7. Stephen, baptized September 2, 1716. 8. Daniel, baptized July 21, 1717.

(II) Jonathan McIntire, son of Philip McIntire (1), was born in Reading, Massachusetts, 1684. Married, December 6, 1705, Mary Graves. He was born after his father located in the north parish. The ancient seat of the family is said to be in Thomas Rayner's field northeast of his residence, where there is or was lately an old cellar hole. In 1720 these sons or grandsons of Philip McIntire (1) were on the North Reading tax roll—Jonathan, Samuel, Ebenezer and David. In 1718 Jonathan, David and Samuel McIntire signed the petition for the division of the common land.

(III) Joseph McIntire, son of Philip McIntire (2), was born in Danvers, North Parish or in Reading about 1708, and was baptized the same time as his younger brother Stephen, September 2, 1716, at Reading. He married, at Reading, May 15, 1729, Deborah Russell, born 1712, daughter of Ebenezer Russell, who was born at Reading in 1688, granddaughter of William and Elizabeth Russell, early settlers of Reading. He died March, 1754, at Reading. Children: 1. Archelaus, born August 7, 1729. 2. Mehitable, born July 6, 1732. 3. Jonathan, born December 2, 1736, mentioned below. 4. Deborah, born July 5, 1739. 5. Hannah, born October 30, 1744.

(IV) Jonathan McIntire, son of Joseph McIntire (3), was born in Reading, December 2, 1736, and died August 18, 1810. He resided at North Reading. He deeded his rights in the estate of his father to his brother Archelaus, May 2, 1758. He married (first) ———, who died May 18, 1769, and (second) 1769, Joanna, who died March 28, 1812. Children: 1. Deborah, born April 3, 1758. 2. Mehitable, born June 6, 1761, died December 26, 1790. 3. Joseph, born July 17, 1763, mentioned below. 4. Ada, born July 7, 1766.

(V) Joseph McIntire, son of Jonathan McIntire (4), was born in North Reading, July 17, 1763, died at Burlington, Massachusetts, March 16, 1813. He bought his farm in the west part of the town and lived on it until his death. It is now owned by the town of Burlington and used as "poor" farm. It was formerly owned by Deacon George McIntire. He was a member of the Woburn Baptist church. He married, December 17, 1789, Sarah Whittridge, born at North Reading, daughter of William and Mary (Herrick) Whittridge, of North Reading. Children: 1. Daniel, born August 6, 1790, mentioned below. 2. George, born March 20, 1792, died March 22, 1851. 3. Sarah, born September 28, 1793, died October 20, 1793. 4. Joseph, Jr., born September 14, 1794, died July 17, 1821. 5.

Charles McIntire

Eliab, born August 31, 1797. 6. Charles, born July 11, 1799. 7. Jesse, born March 27, 1801, died July 22, 1801.

(VI) Daniel McIntire, son of Joseph McIntire (5), was born at Burlington, Massachusetts, August 6, 1790. He finished his schooling at an early age and started in life as a farmer with his father. Then he was a teamster in East Cambridge. He returned to Burlington and bought a farm in the western part of the town where he continued in general farming for the remainder of his life. He and his son George bought and worked the King place of seventy acres, situated in Bedford and Billerica. He was a very pious and honorable man, a member of the Burlington Congregational Church (Orthodox) and held numerous offices in the church and society. He was successful in business and a leader in town affairs, being chosen to fill many positions of trust and responsibility. He was captain of the military company. He died July 14, 1852. He married Hannah Richardson, who died at Burlington, July 14, 1867, daughter of Colonel Silas Richardson, of Billerica. Children: 1. Daniel, born October 6, 1819, died December 9, 1899; married, October, 1864, Ellen Bedelia Cahill, of Longford, Ireland; children: i. Lizzie Lincoln, born September 1, 1865; ii. Cora, October 2, 1869; iii. George, February 2, 1872; iv. Arthur Daniel, June 26, 1874, died December 21, 1900. 2. Sarah, born November 20, 1820, died May 17, 1867; married Ezra Fish and had son, Charles Fish. 3. Joseph, born June 21, 1823, died June 2, 1903, unmarried. 4. Lydia, born June 20, 1828, died unmarried, April 17, 1855. 5. Jessie, born September 1, 1827, died January 23, 1865. 6. George Judson, born April 8, 1830, died in California, April 22, 1854. 7. Hannah, born May 3, 1832, died March 27, 1848. 8. Charles, born March 8, 1835, mentioned below.

(VII) Charles McIntire, son of Daniel McIntire (6), was born in Burlington, March 8, 1835. He received his education there in the common schools. After he was fourteen years old he worked on the farm and drove a team for his father, except during the winter terms of school. He was only fifteen when his father died and he continued on the homestead, driving the wood teams and milk wagons until he was thirty years old. He also established a milk business on his own account. In 1865 he entered the employ of David Skelton, his wife's father, and continued for five years. He then bought his present farm of sixty-five acres, which was then called the Old Marion farm, situated near the center of Burlington. He has made a specialty of market gardening, especially of sweet corn in season. He has an extensive milk route in Winchester in charge of one of his sons. His farm, buildings and equipment are considered the finest in the town. He carries thirty-five head of cattle in his dairy and has eight or ten horses employed in his business. In 1902 he bought the William E. Carter farm of fifty-two acres, including the shoddy mill plant. He devotes his time almost exclusively to his home and business and enjoys the esteem and respect of a large circle of friends. He attends the Burlington Congregational Church. In politics he is a Republican.

He married Helen Augusta Skelton, who was born at Burlington, December 22, 1844, daughter of David and Hannah (Rich) Skelton, of Burlington. Her father was a farmer. Children: 1. Wilber Charles, born April 24, 1866, living at home, unmarried and is engaged in the milk business. 2. Walter Sweetser, born May 27, 1872, married Clara Belle Cobb, of Hyannis, Massachusetts; children: i. Helen Wilburta, born November 27, 1897; ii. Marion McIntire, April 16, 1899, died September 10, 1899; iii. Clarence Julius, October 30, 1900; iv. Mary Bernice, October 3, 1902. He has been selectman two years, and is now township treasurer. A Republican in politics. He is now managing the farm.

(For first generation see William Russell, 1.)

RUSSELL (II) Joseph Russell, son of William Russell (1), was born in England about 1636. He gave his age as fifty-five in 1691 in a deposition. He resided at Menotomy, and was a carpenter by trade. He died between November 14 and December 17, 1694. He married Mary Belcher, daughter of Jeremiah Belcher, of Ipswich, June 23, 1662. She died June 24, 1691. Children: 1. Mary, baptized January 8, 1664. 2. Martha, born February 1, 1666, died June 26, 1691. 3. Abigail, born May 12, 1668, married Matthew Bridge. 4. Prudence, born May 30, 1670, married Nathaniel Hancock. 5. Joseph, born July 15, 1673. 6. Walter, born April 30, 1676, mentioned below. 7. Mariah, born November 28, 1678, married, December 28, 1696, Thomas Prentice; (second) Nathaniel Robbins; (third) Samuel Lyon, of Roxbury. 8. Jeremiah, born January 21, 1680-81. 9. John, born July 13, 1683. 10. Samuel, born August 9, 1685.

(III) Walter Russell, son of Joseph Russell (2), was born in Menotomy, Massachusetts, and settled there. He married (first) Mary Patten, daughter of Nathaniel Patten, May 17, 1699; (second) Eliazbeth Winship, April 3, 1706. The latter was born June 1, 1686, in Cambridge, and was admitted to the First Church there March 16, 1718. He died at Menotomy, March 30, 1748; his widow Elizabeth, April 14, 1750, aged sixty-four. Their gravestones are in the Arlington graveyard. Child of Walter and Mary Russell: 1. Joseph, born August 25, 1703. Children of Walter and Elizabeth Russell: 2. Mary, born February 8, 1707, married, August 4, 1725. 3. Walter, born April 7, 1709, died unmarried February 11, 1763. 4. Martha, born January 27, 1711-12, married John Wilson. 5. Jeremiah, born February 11, 1713-14, mentioned below. 6. Elizabeth, baptized March 4, 1715-16, married Mathew Cox. 7. Edward, baptized August 10, 1718, died young. 8. Edward, baptized October 15, 1721. 9. Samuel, baptized February 9, 1723-24. 10. Daniel, baptized May 5, 1728. 11. Hobart or Hubbard, baptized August 22, 1731.

(IV) Jeremiah Russell, son of Walter Russell (3), was born in Menotomy, Massachusetts, now Arlington, February 11, 1713-14. He married, January 12, 1738, Damaris Williams, who was admitted to the precinct church at organization, September 9, 1739. He was admitted to the Cambridge church, April 28, 1734. She died July 23, 1778, aged seventy. He died in 1744. By a former wife he had children: 1. Seth, baptized March 31, 1734, mentioned below. 2. Edward, baptized November 10, 1734.

(V) Seth Russell, son of Jeremiah Russell (4), was born in Menotomy in 1732, and baptized there March 31, 1734. He married, May 8, 1755, Dinah Harrington, of Worcester (published April 11, 1755). He was a soldier in the Revolution in the battle of Lexington, and was made prisoner by the British April 19, 1775, and with his townsman, Samuel Frost, was taken on board the man-of-war, "The Admiral," being exchanged June 6, 1775. He was precinct collector in 1762-77-78. His wife Dinah died May 15, 1802, aged seventy-three years. Children: 1. Jeremiah, born December 5, 1755. 2. Phebe, born July 28, 1760, married Dr. Silas Barnard and James Fillebrown. 3. Seth, born July 18, 1762. 4. Edward, born October 6, 1764, mentioned below. 5. Anne Harrington, born March 17, 1767, married James Cutter. 6. Josiah Harrington, born December 5, 1769.

(VI) Edward Russell, son of Seth Russell (5), was born in Menotomy, October 6, 1764. He married, May 9, 1786, Lydia Adams. Both owned the covenant at Menotomy, July 28, 1788. He died November 3, 1808, aged forty-four, and his widow married (second), July 20, 1809, James Cutter, of Menotomy. Children of Edward and Lydia Russell: 1. Jeremiah, baptized September 28, 1788, died January 29, 1827. 2. Lydia, baptized February 15, 1789, died August 29, 1790. 3. Lydia, baptized March 6, 1791. 4. Sophia, baptized September, 1793. 5. Edward, baptized November 8, 1795, mentioned below. 6. Leonora, baptized March 11, 1798. 7. Mary Ann, born about 1800.

(VII) Edward Russell, son of Edward Russell (6), was born at Arlington, October 21, 1795, baptized Novembeer 8, 1795, and died March 27, 1879. He was brought up on his father's farm, and educated in the public schools of his native town. He learned the trade of butcher and followed it for his occupation through life. In the days when the Brighton stock market was flourishing Edward Russell used to buy extensively. For many years he butchered hogs for Nathan Robbins, dealer in meats, etc. He and Abner Peirce were said to be the most expert in their trade of the butchers of the section. At one time when Eli and Amos Robbins were engaged in the meat and provision trade in New York City, Mr. Russell was their foreman, and resided in New York. He was a big, jovial, sociable man, fond of a good story and good cheer. He was popular wherever he was known. He spent many of his leisure hours at the old Tufts Tavern and gained a reputation as a story-teller. He had had the smallpox, as many of the adults of his day had also, and the disease had left its traces on his face, but it did not obscure the cheerfulness and good humor of the man. His house had an octagon roof, and was located on the present site of the residence of George White, at 917 Massachusetts avenue. He was a Democrat in politics, but the only office he ever held was that of moderator of the town meeting. He died of paralysis, March 27, 1879. He was a member of the Arlington fire department and was captain of the militia company of Arlington.

He married, December 30, 1818, Abigail Harrington, of Arlington, born June 3, 1799, died January 30, 1877, of cancer. She was the daughter of Benjamin Harrington, of Charlestown, who died December 9, 1816, aged forty-seven, and Betsey (Frost) Harrington, of Cambridge, who died March 18, 1818, aged forty-two. Children: 1. Edward Theodore, born January 13, 1824, died October 10, 1903; married, May 29, 1859, Louisa Viola Hill, of Arlington; children: i. Edward Theodore, Jr., born July 2, 1850; residence, 43 Beacon street, Chelsea, Massachusetts, married twice; ii. George Winslow, born in 1861, resides at the corner of Chester and Moody streets, Waltham, Massachusetts; married (first) Jennie Nichols; (second) Mary Woodward; iii. Alice Josephine, born July 2, 1866, married, July 16, 1886, Martin H. Munhall, of Antrim, New Hampshire, and had Edna Viola Munhall, born July 22, 1887, who married, July 16, 1906, John W. Bunk, of Cambridge, and have Alice Gertrude Bunk, born January 12, 1907; iv. Louise Viola, born July, 1871, died August 15, 1891. 3. Sarah. 4. George Campbell, born March 29, 1821, mentioned below. 5. Caroline, born January 11, 1823, died July 11, 1857; married Abel Lawrence, of Arlington: children: i. Henrietta Lawrence, born July 22, 1853, died March 12, 1879; ii. Edward Russell, born December 2, 1848, died September 15, 1855. (The foregoing are not in order of their birth.)

(VIII) George Campbell Russell, son of Edward Russell (7), was born at Arlington, March 29, 1821, died there May 26, 1891. He was educated in the public schools. At the age of fourteen he entered the employ of the Schouler Print Works, driving their double team until 1845. Shortly afterward he established his livery stable, building his place of business on the main avenue of the town of Arlington. About 1853 he sold this stable business to good advantage and became the proprietor of the old Tufts Tavern, which he opened and conducted for several years. He sold out and removed to the old Cooper Tavern of Revolutionary fame, leasing it and conducting it successfully until 1861, when he returned to the old Tufts House Tavern, which he bought and conducted up to the time of his death. He was one of the most competent and successful hotel keepers of Arlington. He was a popular innkeeper, upright and honorable in all his dealings. A Universalist in religion, Democrat in politics, he never sought public office. He was a member of Bethel Lodge, No. 12, Odd Fellows, of Arlington.

He married, August 25, 1845, Harriet Prentiss, born March 4, 1825, died January 4, 1873, daughter of William and Frances (Russell) Prentiss, of Arlington. Her father was a farmer and a butcher by trade; married, August 28, 1808, Frances Russell, daughter of Walter Russell, of Charlestown, Massachusetts. William Prentiss was son of Solomon Prentiss. Children: 1. Fannie Bucknam, born January 13, 1850, married, April 3, 1872, Alvah Winslow Brown, of Arlington; children: i. Howard Malcolm, born September 12, 1877, died August 26, 1879; ii. Alvah Howard, born December 30, 1882. 2. Georgiana, born December 29, 1853, mentioned below.

(IX) Georgiana (Russell) Hobbs, daughter of George Campbell Russell (8), was born at Arlington, December 29, 1853. She received her education in the public schools of her native town, graduating in 1867 from the grammar schools and in 1870 from the Cotting high school. She learned the trade of dressmaking and followed it for an occupation until the time of her marriage, in 1873. Mrs. Hobbs resides in the old Tufts Tavern, later known as Russell Hotel, at 965 Massachusetts avenue. She is extensively interested in real estate improvements, among which is a block that she built near the homestead. She is a Unitarian in religion; member of the District Nurses' Association of Arlington. She married, January 16, 1873, Melnotte Augustus Hobbs, of Arlington. Children: 1. Alice Gertude, born May 6, 1873, died October 28, 1906; married, June 5, 1893, Harry Moses Condit; children: i. Helen Russell, born August 28, 1894, died December 22, 1898; ii. Harry Moses, Jr., March 5, 1896. 2. Harry Russell, born November 21, 1881, unmarried. 3. Roscoe Frost, born August 3, 1883.

HAZEN Edward Hazen, the immigrant ancestor, was born in England. The origin of the name is not known, but a family of this name was located at Newcastle-on-Tyne in the last century. He settled in Rowley, Massachusetts, before 1649, for his wife Elizabeth was buried there September 18, 1649. He was a man of substance and influence in the town, was overseer of the poor, or selectman, in 1650-51-54-60-61-65-68, and a magistrate in 1666. In the records of surveys February 4, 1661, he appears entitled to "seven gates." These related to cattle rights on the town common, the average number being three, and no one having more than seven. The inventory of his estate amounted to over four hundred pounds, a large sum for that period. He married (second), in March, 1650, Hannah Grant, daughter of Thomas and Hannah Grant. He was buried in Rowley, July 22, 1683. His widow married (second), March 17, 1683-84, George Browne, of Haverhill, who September 9, 1693, adopted her youngest son Richard as sole heir to his large estate. Lieutenant Browne died October 31, 1699, aged seventy-six years; his wife February, 1715-16. Children of Edward and Hannah (Grant) Hazen, all born in Rowley: 1. Elizabeth, born March 8, 1650-51, married, April 1, 1670, Nathaniel Harris, of Rowley. 2. Hannah, born September, 1653, married William Gibson. 3. John, born September 22, 1655. 4. Thomas, born February 29, 1657-58, died April 12, 1735. 5. Edward, born September 10, 1660, mentioned below. 6. Isabel, born July 21, 1662, married, January 16, 1680, John Wood, of Boxford. 7. Priscilla, born November 25, 1664, married, July 21, 1681, Jeremiah Pearson, of Rowley. 8. Edna, born June 20, 1667, married Timothy Perkins. 9. Richard, born August 6, 1669. 10 Hepzibah, born December 22, 1671, died November 29, 1689. 11. Sarah, born August 22, 1673, married, June 27, 1690, Daniel Wicom, Jr., of Rowley.

(II) Edward Hazen, son of Edward Hazen (1), was born in Rowley, Massachusetts, September 10, 1660, died 1748. He lived at Rowley; married Jane Pickard, daughter of John and Jane (Crosby) Pickard. His will was dated May 27, 1738, proved December 26, 1748. Children, born in Rowley: 1. Jane, born October 11, 1685, married, January 1, 1707, Joseph Jewett. 2. Edward, born July 17, 1688, died April 19, 1723; married Sarah Perley. 3. John, born 1691, died November 19, 1756. 4. Benjamin (twin), born February 19, 1694-95, died September 18, 1790, in Groton. 5. Hepzibah (twin), born February 19, 1694-95, married Nathaniel Perkins. 6. Samuel, born July 20, 1698, mentioned below. 7. Israel, born July 20, 1701, died January 2, 1784, at Rowley. 8. Hannah, married ——— Greenleaf.

(III) Samuel Hazen, son of Edward Hazen (2), was born at Rowley, July 20, 1698, married, October 1, 1723. In 1736 he removed from his native place to Groton, Massachusetts, and in 1749 bought a farm in what was then called Stow Leg, a small strip of territory soon afterward annexed to Shirley, Massachusetts, and forming its entire southern part. This estate, after many changes and improvements, remains in the possession of the fourth and fifth generations of his descendants. He was in Shirley when the town was organized in 1753, and was elected on the first board of selectmen of the town, and for many years afterward, and faithfully discharged his official duties whenever called to act in a public capacity. The history of Shirley says: "Few families pass through four generations like the Hazens of Shirley, maintaining such general good character and sustaining such unvariable thrift. A patient and honest industry and a consistent economy are usually at the foundation of such success." He died September 20, 1790; his wife August 1, 1794. Children: 1. Edward, born at Rowley, May 26, 1724, died there January 10, 1736. 2. Samuel, born at Rowley, January 31, 1726, died there November 25, 1736. 3. Margaret, born at Rowley, January 23, 1729, died there December 24, 1736. 4. Sarah, born at Rowley, April 9, 1731, died there December 20, 1736. 5. Benjamin, born at Rowley, April 22, 1734, died there January 6, 1736. 6. Edward, born at Groton, May 2, 1738, married Sarah Willard, of Lancaster; (second) Mrs. (Dodge) Bathrick, of Lunenburg; settled in Swanzey, New Hampshire, and in 1794 at Little Falls, New York. 7. Eunice, born at Groton, married Joseph Farwell, and (second) Nathaniel Willard, of Lancaster. 8. Samuel, born May 24, 1740, mentioned below.

(IV) Captain Samuel Hazen, son of Samuel Hazen (3), was born at Groton, May 24, 1740, married Elizabeth Little, of Lunenburg, who died at Shirley, September 11, 1814. He died at Shirley, May 16, 1815. He was a soldier in the Revolution from Shirley, a private in Captain Henry Haskell's company, Colonel Prescott's regiment, on the Lexington Alarm, April 19, 1775; also captain of the Seventh Shirley Company, Sixth Massachusetts militia, commissioned April 24, 1776. Children, born in Shirley: 1. Sarah, born October 25, 176—, married Asa Longley. 2. Jane, born October 10, 1767, married Hezekiah Patterson. 3. Elizabeth, born April 8, 1770, married Matthew Clark, October 24, 1788. 4. Samuel, born September 16, 1772, married Love Parker, April 7, 1796. 5. Ensign Thomas, born March 11, 1775, mentioned below. 6. Margaret, born January 8, 1777, died young. 7. Peggy Little, married Josiah Bailey. 8. Lucy, born February 28, 1783, married Jonathan Burton, of Wilton, New Hampshire.

(V) Ensign Thomas Hazen, son of Captain Samuel Hazen (4), was born in Shirley March 11, 1775. Married (first) (published April 29), 1798, Anna Crocker, of Harvard, who died December 2, 1843; (second), November 2, 1856, Sally Hartwell, daughter of Dr. Benjamin Hartwell, of Shirley. His com-

Thomas L. Hazen.

mission as ensign in the militia was dated August 24, 1801. He inherited a portion of the homestead and built the house now standing making the nails at his own forge for the house. He died November 2, 1856. Children, all by his first wife: 1. Anna H., born June 8, 1800, married, November 17, 1840, Dr. Nathaniel Kingsbury, of Temple, New Hampshire. 2. Thomas Little, born January 22, 1802, mentioned below. 3. Joseph, born December 15, 1804, married Ann Longley, daughter of Stephen Longley, of Shirley. 4. William, born June 4, 1807, died August 3, 1807. 5. Samuel, born September 8, 1808, died April 8, 1810. 6. Luther, born February 7, 1812, died at Shirley, January 18, 1845, unmarried.

(VI) Thomas Little Hazen, son of Ensign Thomas Hazen (5), was born at Shirley, January 22, 1802, married, May 12, 1842, Mary Pollard, of Groton. He died September 18, 1847. He was educated in the district schools of Shirley, and at an early age began to work on his father's farm, where he lived until he married and began farming on his own account, but died five years afterward. Children: 1. Thomas Little, Jr., born February 18, 1843, mentioned below. 2. Samuel, born at Shirley, May 18, 1844, inherited the homestead of father, married November 2, 1875, Julia A. Lawrence, a native of Vermont; child, Mary Elizabeth, born September 27, 1876; all are deceased. 3. Jacob Pollard, born November 19, 1845, married, November 14, 1875, Kate Eliza Bancroft, born at Shirley, daughter of Hon. E. D. Bancroft, of Ayer, Massachusetts. Mary (Pollard) Hazen married (second), after her children were all married and settled in life, Benjamin Hastings, of Sterling, Massachusetts.

(VII) Thomas Little Hazen, son of Thomas Little Hazen (6), was born in Shirley, Massachusetts, February 18, 1843. His father died when he was a young child, and he went to live with his uncle at the age of eleven, residing there and working on his uncle's farm until he married. This uncle, Samuel Hazen, fourth, cousin of his father, married Betsey D. Pollard, a sister of his mother, thus becoming an uncle by marriage. Samuel Hazen, fourth, owned the farm opposite the old homestead of Thomas Little Hazen, Sr., which was inherited by his son, Samuel Hazen. As Samuel Hazen, fourth, had no children, he bequeathed a large part of his estate to his nephew, Thomas Little Hazen, Jr., who was executor of the will; he was a very prosperous farmer, active in town affairs and one of the founders of the waterworks of the town; built a saw mill and shingle mill in 1829 at Lake Village, and established a thriving business there; in 1868 this plant was converted into a paper mill and Thomas L. Hazen, Jr., was placed in charge of it, continuing until it was sold about 1890. A short time before the death of his uncle, Thomas L. Hazen built the house that he now occupies in the village of Shirley on part of his uncle's farm. The Hazen Memorial Library was founded by the widow of Samuel Hazen, fourth, who had accumulated a large estate for his day. When she died in March, 1891, she left the sum of three thousand dollars toward a building fund for the public library, which had been established several years, but lacked suitable quarters; to her bequest the town added two thousand dollars; the site was contributed by Thomas L. Hazen and the building erected. The library has been handsomely furnished by various donors, one man giving the heating apparatus, another the chandeliers, a third the clock and others various articles of furniture and furnishings; the library has now some three thousand volumes. Mrs. Thomas L. Hazen was one of the trustees of the library, being succeeded by her daughter, Mabel Hazen. In addition to the gift for the library fund, Mr. Hazen's aunt left to the Unitarian church of Shirley five hundred dollars. Her husband had bequeathed a like amount at his death and had previously given generously to the church for various purposes.

Thomas L. Hazen conducts his farm of one hundred and forty acres and has one of the finest dairies of that section. He is the only dealer in anthracite coal in Shirley, supplying all the demands of the town and vicinity, doing business under the firm name of Hazen & Nickles. He is a director of the Ayer National Bank and a trustee of the Ayer Savings Bank. In politics Mr. Hazen was an old-line Democrat until late years, when he has voted the Republican national ticket, but whenever he has been candidate for public office has been complimented by the votes of his neighbors and townsmen of both parties. He was appointed postmaster by President Cleveland, was re-appointed in Cleveland's second administration, and served in that office for a period of nine years. He has served his party many years as delegate to various conventions. He has been on the board of selectmen of Shirley, and on the board of assessors. He was brought up in the Unitarian faith and is a generous contributor to the Unitarian church of Shirley, and is at present the only living trustee of that church. He is a liberal contributor also to the Universalist church, and is a member of the parish committee of both Unitarian and Universalist churches. Mr. Hazen is in many ways the foremost citizen of the town, upright in character, able and successful in business, generous with his wealth and in all respects a useful and worthy citizen. He is a fine representative of a family that has taken a leading place in the town ever since it was incorporated.

He married (first), November 17, 1867, Julia Maria Page, born July 27, 1842, and died September, 1883. He married (second) Mary Joanna Carter, born at Leominster, Massachusetts, daughter of Samuel and Sarah (Whiting) Carter. He married (third), September 26, 1906, Mary Amsden Winslow, born at Westfield, Vermont. Children of Thomas Little and Julia Maria Hazen: 1. Mabel Gibson, graduate of Smith College, class of 1896, now teaching at Lee, Massachusetts, in the public schools. Two children died in infancy. Children of Thomas Little and Mary J. Hazen: 4. Samuel Carter, died at the age of twenty-two months. 5. Barbara Betsey, born September, 1887, student in Vassar College, class of 1909. 6. Edna, born 1888, died young.

MORRILL Abraham Morrill, the immigrant ancestor, came to Cambridge, Massachusetts, from England, before 1636, when he appears on the list of proprietors of the town. He was a member of the Boston Artillery Company in 1638. He was in Cambridge in 1632 and probably came from England on the ship "Lion" with his brother, Isaac Morrill, arriving in September, 1632. Isaac settled in Roxbury, Massachusetts. In 1641 Abraham was fined for selling his time to his servant, one of the peculiar offenses under the Puritan code. He removed to Salisbury, Massachusetts; was propiretor there in 1640 and had land in Haverhill in 1649. He was a blacksmith and iron founder by trade and also a planter. He had grants of land in the first divisions in 1640-44-54; was a commoner and was taxed in 1650; signed a petition in 1658 at Salisbury. He married, June 10, 1645, Sarah Clement. He fell sick while on a visit to Roxbury and died there June 20, 1662. His will was dated June 18 and proved October 14, 1662. The widow conveyed November 1, 1665, to Thomas Bradbury, and her brother, Job Clement, certain property in trust for her daughter Hepzibah, who was born after her father's death. The widow married (second), October 8, 1665, Thomas Mudgett. Children of Abraham and Sarah Morrill: 1. Isaac, born July 10, 1646, mentioned below. 2. Jacob, born August 24, 1648, married, July 15, 1674, Susanna Whittier. 3. Sarah, born October 14, 1650, married (first), January 5, 1670, Philip Rowell; (second), July 31, 1695, Onesiphorus Page; (third), May 29, 1708, Daniel Merrill. 4. Abraham, born November 14, 1652, married Sarah Bradbury. 5. Moses, born December 28, 1655, married Rebecca Barnes. 6. Aaron, born August 9, 1658, died January 31, 1659. 7. Richard, born February 6, 1659-60, died February 17, 1659-60. 8. Lydia, born March 8, 1660-61, married Ephraim Severance. 9. Hepzibah, born January, 1662-63 (posthumous), married Captain John Dibbs.

(II) Sergeant Isaac Morrill, son of Abraham Morrill, was born in 1646. William Osgood was his guardian in 1666. He was selectman in 1693-94; town treasurer and deputy to the general court in 1696-97, and later. He was also a blacksmith, and he and his father made weapons and armor as well as tools and implements for the settlers. He and his wife were members of the Salisbury church in 1687, and both signed the Bradbury petition in 1692. His name is on the petition of 1680 also. He was in the Garrison fighting Indians in 1702. He died October 17, 1713. His will was dated January 12, 1713, and proved November 26 following. He married, November 14, 1670, Phebe Gill, who died May 6, 1714. Morrill left a large property, including armor, books. ets, Children: 1. Abraham, born August 22, 1671, married Elizabeth Sargent. 2. Isaac, born July 24, 1673, mentioned below. 3. Sarah, born May 27, 1675. 4. Jacob, born May 25, 1677, married Elizabeth Stevens and Elizabeth Dalton. 5. John, born November 2, 1679, married Mary Stevens. 6. Rachel, born February 18, 1681-82, died February 29, 1681-82. 7. Daniel, born February 18, 1682-83, married Hannah Stevens. 8. Jemima, born October 9, 1685. 9. Mary, born September 10, 1689. 10. Rachel, born August 24, 1692, married John Shepard.

(III) Deacon Isaac Morrill, son of Isaac Morrill (2), was born at Salisbury, Massachusetts, July 24, 1673. He settled in his native town and was a distinguished citizen; representative to the general court eight years, from 1713 to 1737. He was a constituent member of the Second Church of Salisbury, November, 1718, and his wife was received the same year. He was a soldier against the Indians at Wells in 1696 and 1702. He died June 22, 1737. His will was dated June 18, and proved July 18, 1737. He married, May 30, 1696, Abigail Brown. Children: 1. Benjamin, born January 27, 1697, mentioned below. 2. Abigail, born July 20, 1701, married Sarah Odiorne; minister at Rye and Portsmouth, New Hampshire. 3. Joseph, born November 15, 1703, married Tabitha Stevens. 4. Paul, born May 5, 1706. 5. Micajah, born July 21, 1708, married, January 17, 1733-34, Mary Greeley. 6. Tamsen, born October 16, 1712, married John Jaques. 7. Phebe, baptized August 7, 1715, married, February 17, 1736, William Whittier, of Kingston, New Hampshire. 8. Rev. Isaac, born May 20, 1718, graduate of Harvard, 1737; married, 1741, Mary Ayer, of Haverhill.

(IV) Benjamin Morrill, son of Isaac Morrill (3), was born in Salisbury, January 27, 1697. Married, January 21, 1719-20, Ruth Allen. They were received in the church March 7, 1741-42. Children, born at Salisbury: 1. Margaret, died November 27, 1770. 2. Nathaniel, born March 24, 1721-22, married Elizabeth French. 3. Margaret, born January 19, 1723-24. 4. Abigail, born September 26, 1725. 5. Ruth, born August 27, 1727, married Jabez Tucker. 6. Micajah, born February 29, 1730, married Hannah Hackett. 7. Son, born and died April 23, 1732. 8. Benjamin, born September 23, 1736. 9. Isaac, born 1738, mentioned below. 10. Abigail, born December 11, 1740, married Ezekiel Morrill. 11. Stilson, baptized December 16, 1744. 12. Dorothy, born May 15, 1746.

(V) Isaac Morrill, son of Benjamin Morrill (4), was born in Salisbury, Massachusetts, baptized there July 9, 1738, died August 16, 1815, aged seventy-eight years. He married, February 10, 1750, Hannah Merrill. He was a soldier in the Revolution, a private in Captain Benjamin Sias's company, Colonel Thomas Stickney's regiment, raised to reinforce the garrison at Ticonderoga in 1777 and fought in Stark's Brigade. Again he went with his company to Rhode Island in 1778, under Colonel Moses Nichols. He resided in Salisbury, Massachusetts, and in Gilmanton and Loudon, New Hampshire. He and wife Hannah were received into the Second Church of Salisbury, April 5, 1761; were constituent members of the Amesbury Church; became Baptists in 1781. Children, born at Salisbury: Joshua, born November 29, 1760. 2. Hannah, born January 11, 1762. 3. Betty, born May 26, 1764, died young. 4. Betty, born May 16, 1765. 5. Benjamin, born April 20, 1767, mentioned below. 6. Dolly, born July 18, 1769, baptized October 14, 1770. 7. Isaac, born December 10, 1771. 8. Rhoda Wait, born April, 1773.

(VI) Benjamin Morrill, son of Isaac Morrill (5), was born at Salisbury, April 20, 1767. Married, June 10, 1795, Lydia Gilman, daughter of Jonathan Gilman. She was born September 7, 1771. Children: 1. Micajah. 2. Mary, married John Munroe, Esq. 3. Eunice. 4. Dr. Edward Gilman, born July 11, 1809, studied medicine under Dr. Dixi Crosby, Dartmouth, 1833 and 1834, resided at Lowell and Gilmanton; died July 31, 1844, at Cahaba, Dallas county, Alabama. 5. Francis C., born February 2, 1810, mentioned below.

(VII) Francis C. Morrill, son of Benjamin Morrill (6), was born at Gilmanton, New Hampshire, February 2, 1810. He settled when a young man in Stanstead, Canada, and his children were born there. He married, in 1828, Keziah Bickford, who was born October 11, 1811, and died February 20, 1872; he died August 6, 1876. Their children: 1. Priscilla, born December 1, 1826. 2. Kezia, born March 28, 1831. 3. John Gilman, born January 6. 1832. mentioned below. 4. Isabella, born November 3, 1834. 5. Daniel B., born August 6, 1835. 6. Elizabeth J., born December 28, 1837. 7. Francis, born December 28, 1837, died August 6, 1876, 8. Thomas B., born September 3, 1840, died 1905. 9. Joseph H., born September 11, 1842, died July 6, 1847. 10. Lydia A., born April 19, 1844. 11. Mary A., born January 8, 1846. 12. Clara E., born May 18, 1851. 13. Joseph H., born July 12, 1853. 14. Jessie M., born February 12, 1856.

(VIII) John Gilman Morrill, son of Francis C. Morrill (7), was born in Stanstead, Canada, January 6, 1832. He was educated in the schools of his native town. At the age of twenty-three he left home and entered the employ of the Boston Ice Company, remaining with that concern several years, and afterward working for various ice companies. In 1871 he entered business on his own account in Wakefield, Massachusetts, taking his son into partnership, and making a notable success from the outset. He had gained a complete knowledge of the business and knew how to conduct it profitably. He was known as a man of sterling honesty and integrity and had the full confidence of his customers. In 1895 he formed a corporation in association with F. A. Atwood, under the title of Morrill-Atwood

Ice Company. Business increased rapidly, and in 1902 the company had to enlarge their facilities and at the present time it controls one of the largest plants in eastern Massachusetts. He was the active head of the concern to the time of his death, April 25, 1904.

Mr. Morrill was a Republican in politics; was overseer of the poor in Wakefield; road commissioner and always active in town affairs and working for its prosperity and development. He was active and prominent in the Masonic order and also in the Order of Odd Fellows. He was a member of Golden Rule Lodge of Masons, was past commander of Wakefield Lodge, Independent Order of Odd Fellows. He was most interested, however, in the Wakefield Methodist Church, of which he was a trustee, and member of the finance committee. During the early struggles of this church he was one of the mainstays, not only through his financial support but in assisting the growth of the church in membership and in every other way possible. Mainly through his constant and self-sacrificing labors the church debt was paid, affording him one of the greatest pleasures of his life. He was of pleasing personality, generous in charity, a model citizen, enjoying the respect and confidence of all his townsmen.

He married (first) Nancy M. Blake, May 3, 1854; (second), April 20, 1893, Alice Taylor, who was born in Greenwood, Massachusetts, August 11, 1862, daughter of William and Roxanna (Cross) Taylor. Children of John Gilman and Nancy M. Morrill: 1. Lily, born December 4, 1854, married October 6, 1880, Lewis L. Phinney; children: i. Grace M. Phinney, born October 6, 1881; ii. L. L. Phinney; iii. Lottie M. (twin), born April 14, 1889; iv. John L. Phinney (twin), born April 14, 1889; v. Blanche Phinney; vi. Hermon Phinney. 2. Lea S., born March 23, 1861, deceased; married, April 20, 1893, Alice Taylor; children: Clyde Gilman, born July 14, 1889; ii. Alice Lea, born October 15, 1891.

JENNER Rev. Thomas Jenner, the immigrant ancestor, was born in England. He came to Roxbury, Massachusetts, 1634-35, and was admitted a freeman in Massachusetts Bay, December 8, 1636. He removed to Weymouth where he and his son, Thomas Jenner, Jr., were proprietors in 1636; was called to be pastor of the Weymouth church, and he and his people had a misunderstanding which was settled by a gathering of elders, January 9, 1637-38. He was admitted a freeman of the Plymouth colony, September 6, 1639. In 1640 he was at Saco, Maine. His son Thomas, then of Charlestown, sold house and lands at Weymouth, which had been his father's, December 28, 1649, and Mrs. Jenner consented to the deed. Mr. Jenner returned to England and sat down at Cottishall, Norfolk county, and resigned his rectorship in 1657. Their only child known to have remained in America was Thomas, Jr., mentioned below.

(II) Thomas Jenner, son of Rev. Thomas Jenner (1), was born in England. He married Esther ———, who was admitted to the Charlestown church, July 9, 1648. Sewall says he married (second) ——— Winsley. He owned land in Charlestown in 1658. The records show but one child, Thomas, mentioned below.

(III) Thomas Jenner, son of Thomas Jenner (2), was born probably in England 1630-35. He was a seafaring man, steward of the ship "Providence," Captain R. Story, October 13, 1656, sea captain. He was admitted to the Charlestown Church, March 13, 1680-81. He married, May 22, 1655, Rebecca Trerice, daughter of Nicholas and Rebecca Trerice, master of the ship "Planter," of Charlestown. She was admitted to the church April 29, 1660, and died September 23, 1722, aged eighty-six years, seven months (see gravestone). He sailed for London, November 2, 1685, and died in England. The news of his death came December 12, 1686. Children: 1. Rebecca, born February 7, 1655-56, married Samuel Lynde. 2. Thomas, born September 20, 1658. 3. David, born October 20, 1663, mentioned below. 4. Sarah, born July 17, 1667, died August 24, 1667. 5. Samuel, born March 18, 1669-70. 6. Eleanor (twin), born February 11, 1670-71. 7. Elizabeth (twin), born February 11, 1670-71. 8. Eleazer, born April 15, 1674, married William Wyer.

(IV) David Jenner, son of Thomas Jenner (3), was born in Charlestown, October 20, 1663. He was admitted to the Second Church of Boston, January 17, 1685-86. He married, June 14, 1688, Mabel Russell, who was born January 21, 1669, admitted to the church December 11, 1715. He died August 24, 1709, in his forty-sixth year (see gravestone). She was the daughter of Hon. James Russell, of Charlestown, judge, councillor, treasurer, a man of great eminence. Her mother was Mabel Haynes. Her grandfather, Hon. Richard Russell, of Charlestown, was the son of Paul Russell, of Herefordshire, England, born there in 1611; came to Massachusetts in 1640, was merchant, councillor, deputy to the general court, speaker of the house of deputies, treasurer's assistant; married (first) Maud Pitt, who died in 1652, the daughter of William Pitt, sheriff of Bristol, England. The Russell family in England has had many distinguished lines for centuries. Children of David and Mabel (Russell) Jenner; 1. Mabel, born October 31, 1690, died November 14, 1702. 2. Rebecca, born January 2, 1691, died November 8, 1702. 3. Thomas, born December 21, 1693, mentioned below. 4. Elizabeth, baptized at Second Church, August 2, 1696, married Ezekiel Cheever, son of the famous schoolmaster. 5. David, born July 4, 1699. 6. Abigail, born September 19, 1700, married Edward Wyer.

(V) Thomas Jenner, son of David Jenner (4), was born in Charlestown, December 21, 1693. He was a magistrate, justice of the peace many years, town clerk, merchant, captain of the Charlestown militia, admitted to the church there February 5, 1720-21. He figured in scores of real estate transactions, deeds and mortgages. His home was on Meeting House Hill. His will was made March 25, 1760, and proved July 8, 1765. He married, July 3, 1718, Joanna Everton, who was admitted to the church February 15, 1729-30, and died June 23, 1765, aged seventy-two. Children: 1. Joanna, born July 11, 1721, died February 15, 1722. 2. Joanna, born June 3, 1723, died April 19, 1731. 3. Mabel, born January 23, 1724-25, married Samuel Bird. 4. Thomas, born June 5, 1727, died July 6, 1727. 5. Thomas, born August 1, 1728, died December 18, following. 6. Henry Phillips, born October 12, 1729. 7. David, born October 20, 1732. 8. Joanna, baptized January, 1733-34. 9. Samuel, born November 3, 1735. 10. Rebecca, baptized April 2, 1738. 11. Elizabeth, baptized April 13, 1740. 12. Abigail, baptized February 10, 1744-45, married David Goodwin (see Goodwin sketch).

GOODWIN (I) Christopher Goodwin, the immigrant ancestor, settled in Charlestown, Massachusetts, where his wife Mary was admitted to the church, August 9, 1656. He was a mason by trade. He died there, according to his gravestone, January 22, 1682, aged sixty-five years. Children: 1. Nathaniel. 2. Christopher, aged thirty-five in 1682. 3. John. 4. Mary, married, 1672, William Brown. 5. Elizabeth, born March 13, 1659. 6. Timothy, baptized June 8, 1662.

(III) John Goodwin, grandson of Christopher Goodwin (1), was born about 1680 in Charlestown. He resided at Boston, Cambridge, Malden and Charlestown. He was a housewright by trade. He had a large estate. He married (first) ———; (second) Lydia Sprague, November 25, 1714; (third), September 3, 1751, Margaret Gibbs, who died in 1759, probably a Prentiss of Cambridge. Children: 1. Edward. 2. John, mentioned below. 3. Samuel, born March 16, 1716-17.

(IV) John Goodwin, son of John Goodwin (3), was born about 1710 in Charlestown. He was also housewright. He married, April 8, 1736, Ann Davison, who died June 14, 1752, aged according to her gravestone thirty-seven years. He married (published March 1, 1733) Anna Cox. Children, born at Charlestown: 1. John, born November 22, 1736, died young. 2. Ann, born 1738. 3. Samuel, baptized December 30, 1739. 4. Sarah, baptized February 21, 1742. 5. David, born October 19, 1744, mentioned below. 6. Jonathan, born May, 1747. 7. Hannah, baptized May 27, 1750. 8. William, baptized October 1, 1755. 9. Elizabeth, baptized November 27, 1757. 10. Rebecca, born 1760. 11. Mary baptized August 9, 1761. 12. Abigail, baptized January 16, 1763.

(V) Captain David Goodwin, son of John Goodwin (4), was born in Charlestown, October 19, 1744. He was also a housewright by trade. He was a soldier in the Revolution, captain of the Charlestown company. He was deacon of the Baptist church of that town. He married (first), November 1, 1764, Abigail Jenner, who was baptized July 13, 1746, and died May 26, 1811, aged sixty-seven, according to her gravestone. Captain Goodwin married (second), October 24, 1811, Catherine Rayner, who died April, 1834, aged eighty-four. Children, born at Charlestown by the first wife: 1. Child, buried January 5, 1765. 2. David, Jr., born August 10, 1766, mentioned below. 3. Abigail, born September 19, 1768. 4. John, born August 27, 1771. 5. Edward, born March 27, 1778. 6. Sally Davis, born October 6, 1780. 7. Thomas Jenner, born September 14, 1783.

(VI) David Goodwin, son of Captain David Goodwin (5), was born in Charlestown, August 10, 1766. Late in the war he served in the Revolution in his father's company. He was also a housewright. He married, April 28, 1791, Mary Reed, who died June 3, 1840, aged seventy-six years. Children: 1. Mary, born March 3, 1792. 2. Mary, born July 31, 1793. 3. David, born February 21, 1795. 4.

Thomas Russell, born October 28, 1797. 5.
Henry Phillips, born November 14, 1799. 6.
Ann Davidson, born December 31, 1801. 7.
Margaret Jane, born September 1, 1804. 8.
Abigail Jenner, born September 12, 1807, married General Joseph Boyd (see Rice sketch). (Abigail Jenner Boyd, their daughter, married, December 30, 1858, George D. Rice.)

RICE

Edmund Rice, the immigrant ancestor, was born in Barkhamstead, Hertfordshire, England, about 1594. He probably came to Massachusetts early in 1638; he was proprietor and selectman of Sudbury in 1639. The village plot of Sudbury, now Wayland, was laid out in 1639, and Rice was one of the first to build his house. His house lot was on Old North street, near Millbrook. He received his share in the meadow lands in the division, September 4, 1639, April 20 and November 18, 1640. He shared also in the division of all the uplands, and had altogether two hundred and forty-seven acres in grants. He had eleven acres in the south part of the town between Timber Neck and Mr. Glover's farm. This lay near the spring and he sold part of it to Thomas Axtell and part also to Philemon Whale. He leased the Dunster farm on the east shore of Lake Cochituate in 1642 for six years. Later he bought the Philemon Whale house and nine acres of land forming the nucleus of the Rice homestead, where the family has held reunions in recent years, near the famous spring. Rice leased the Glover farm in Framingham, September 26, 1647, for ten years, and April 8, 1657, bought the Jennison farm of two hundred acres in Sudbury, extending from the Dunster farm to the Weston line, and on some of this tract his descendants have lived ever since. He and his son bought the Dunster farm, June 24, 1659. Besides these grants and purchases the general court gave him fifty acres at Rice's End in 1652, and eighty acres near Beaver Dam in 1659 in Framingham.

He was very prominent in public affairs. He served on the committee to apportion the Sudbury river meadows, September 4, 1639; was admitted freeman May 13, 1642; deputy to the general court in 1643 and 1654; deacon of the church in 1648; selectman in 1639 and 1644; and various other positions of trust and honor. He was one of the fifty-six petitioners from Sudbury for the grant of what became the town of Marlborough, Massachusetts; received a house lot and other lands there and removed thither in 1660. He deposed April 3, 1656, that his age was about sixty-two years. He died May 3, 1663, aged, according to the record, sixty-nine years. A petition for the division of his estate was signed June 16, 1663, by his widow Mercy, eight elder and two younger children. He married (first) in England, Tamasin ———, who died at Sudbury, June 13, 1654. He married (second) Mercy (Heard) Brigham, widow of Thomas Brigham. Children: 1. Henry, married Elizabeth Moore. 2. Edward, born 1618, mentioned below. 3. Thomas, born about 1620. 4. Mathew, married Martha Lamson. 5. Samuel, married Elizabeth King. 6. Joseph, married Mercy King. 7. Lydia, married Hugh Drury. 8. Edmund. 9. Benjamin, born May 31, 1640. 10. Ruth, born September 29, 1659. 11. Ann, born November 19, 1661. 12. Daniel.

(II) Edward Rice, son of Edmund Rice (1), was born in England in 1618, and died August 15, 1712, aged about ninety-three. He married (first) Agnes Bent. He married (second) Anna ———, who died at Marlborough, June 4, 1713, aged eighty-three years. He resided first in Sudbury, removing thence to Marlborough in 1664. He was deacon of the church at Marlborough. He made a deposition October 2, 1666, in which his age is given as forty-seven years. He and his wife Anne deeded half the homestead which he had of his father to their son, Edmund Rice, April 16, 1706. His brother John had the other half of the homestead near the spring. Children: 1. John, born about 1647, married Tabitha Stone. 2. Lydia, born and died July 30, 1648. 3. Lydia, born December 10, 1649. 4. Edmund, born December 9, 1653, mentioned below. 5. Daniel, born November 8, 1655, married Bethia Ward. 6. Caleb, born February 8, 1657, died April 27, 1658. 7. Jacob, born 1660, married Mary ———. 8. Anna, born November 19, 1661, married Thomas Rice. 9. Dorcas, born January 29, 1664, married Thomas Forbush. 10. Benjamin, born December 22, 1666. 11. Abigail, born May 9, 1671, married Samuel Forbush.

(III) Deacon Edmund Rice, son of Edward Rice (2), was born in Sudbury, December 9, 1653, and died September 25, 1719. He married Joyce ———, who was born March 31, 1660, daughter of William and Martha Russell, of Cambridge, October 12, 1686. Edmund Rice was the administrator of the estate of his mother-in-law, Martha Russell. He resided in the southeast part of the town of Sudbury, now Wayland, near the spring where his grandfather first settled. He was deacon of the Sudbury church and deputy to the general court in 1707. He and his wife conveyed half his house and half his barn and two-thirds of the meadow land, orchard and pastures, November 14, 1718, to their son, Jason Rice. His inventory was taken November 19, 1719. Children: 1. Joyce, born August 3, 1681, married Samuel Abbot. 2. Edmund, born July 9, 1688, died October 1, 1712. 3. Lydia, born May 24, 1690. 4. Jason, mentioned below. 5. William, married Martha Rice.

(IV) Jason Rice, son of Edmund Rice (3), was born in Sudbury about 1695-1700, and died there February 19, 1729-30. He married Abigail Clark at Watertown, May 31, 1722. His widow Abigail married (second), December 7, 1741, Nathaniel Haven. He resided at Sudbury. Children, born at Sudbury: 1. Abigail, born April 17, 1723, married, June 14, 1753, Samuel Fiske; settled at Barre. 2. Edmund, born June 10, 1725, mentioned below 3. Jason, born August 7, 1728, married Susan Haven.

(V) Edmund Rice, son of Jason Rice (4), was born June 10, 1725, married, February 22, 1749-50, Margaret Smith, of Sudbury. He resided at Sudbury, now Wayland, on the Rice homestead given him by his father and conveyed by him in turn to his son Edmund, February 22, 1796. His widow married Thomas Damon, of Wayland, in 1800, and died there November 24, 1813, aged eighty-two years. Children, born at Sudbury: 1. Margaret, born December 25, 1750, married Peter Johnson. 2. Abigail, born February 13, 1753, married Nathan Drury. 3. Edmund, born December 28, 1755, mentioned below. 4. Salome, born February 2, 1759, married Elisha Drury. 5. Lot, born May 11, 1762, married Elizabeth Bellows. 6. Mary, born October 14, 1764, married Caleb Hayward. 7. Mark, born March 16, 1768, removed to Burlington, Vermont. 8. Jemima, born May 26, 1770, married Nehemiah Miller.

(VI) Edmund Rice, son of Edmund Rice (5), was born December 28, 1755, at Sudbury. He married, September 30, 1784, Abigail Cutting, of Rutland. She died at Wayland, February 1, 1813, in her fifty-third year. He married (second) Betsey Train, widow of Arthur Train, (published November 22) 1815. He died at Wayland on the home of his ancestors May 14, 1841, in his eighty-sixth year. He was a soldier in the Revolution in Captain Nathaniel Cudworth's company, Colonel Abijah Pierce's regiment, on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. For eight months in 1775 he was in Captain Thaddeus Russell's company, Colonel Jonathan Brewer's regiment. His widow Betsey was born in 1775, daughter of Joseph and Elizabeth (Stratton) Seaverns, of Weston; she drew a pension for fourteen years after the death of her husband and she died at Weston, November 21, 1855, aged eighty-six years. His will was dated October 9, 1827, and proved December 3, 1841; bequeathing to wife Betsey, sons Edmund and Edward, daughters Salome Nixon, Isabel Hancock, Abigail Heard, Mary Sibley, Mary Rice, Almira Rice and Cynthia Rice. Children: 1. Edmund, born August 13, 1785, mentioned below. 2. Salome, born November 1, 1787, married Warren Nixon. 3. Isabel, born August 12, 1789, married Torrey Hancock. 4. Abigail, born April 22, 1791, married Richard Heard, Jr. 5. Edward, born February 25, 1793, married Nancy Bond. 6. Abner, born April 8, 1795, died December 30, 1812. 7. Mary, born August 19, 1797, married Mark C. Sibley. 9. Nancy, born December 14, 1800. 9. Almira, born December 29, 1802, married Elisha Child. 10. Cynthia, born January 12, 1805.

(VII) Edmund Rice, son of Edmund Rice (6), was born in Wayland, August 13, 1785. Married Abigail Maynard, who was born October 5, 1809, at Sudbury, the daughter of Moses and Elizabeth (Haynes) Maynard. They removed to Brighton, Massachusetts, now part of Boston. He was deacon of the church there. Children, born at Wayland or Brighton: 1. Moses M., born May 12, 1811, mentioned below. 2. Edmund, born September 25, 1813, married Martha A. Fletcher. 3. Abigail, born June 19, 1816, died September 8, 1817. 4. Mary N., born March 6, 1818, married Rufus H. Bent, born May 13, 1818, at Sudbury. 5. Abigail, born June 26, 1822, married James H. Woodward. 6. Elizabeth, born November 12, 1825, died August 29, 1826. 7. Elizabeth A., born April 30, 1830, died May 25, 1830. 8. Daniel A., born June 29, 1831, removed to California.

(VIII) Moses M. Rice, son of Edmund Rice (7), was born at Brighton, May 12, 1811, and died in 1862. He married, January 31, 1834, Eliza Damon, who was born January 23, 1817 and resided at Fitzwilliam, New Hampshire. Mr. Rice resided in Brighton and Cambridge, Massachusetts. Children: 1. George D., born February 11, 1835 (records), mentioned below. 2. Moses M., born May 31, 1837, died June 12, 1847. 3. Eliza, born October 25, 1838. 4. Edmund (twin), born October 25, 1838. 5. Charles, born November 18, 1843. 6. Israel I. G., born December 14, 1846.

(IX) George D. Rice, son of Moses M. Rice (8), was born in Brighton, February 11, 1835, died July 19, 1892. He was educated in the public schools and scientific school at Cambridge. When a young man he engaged in the business of general contracting. He and his father had the contract to construct the first horse railroad that ran out of Boston. He constructed several large municipal water works and sewer systems. During the Civil war he was a government contractor, supplying stores and equipment for the army and doing some construction for the government. In politics he was a Republican; in religion a Unitarian. His home was at Melrose. He married, December 30, 1858, Abigail Jenner Boyd, daughter of General Joseph and Abigail Jenner (Goodwin) Boyd. Her father was born in Salem; her mother in Charlestown. (See Goodwin and Jenner sketches.) Her father was for twenty-five years a draughtsman in the United States navy. Mrs. Rice is living at the home in Melrose. Children: 1. George D., Jr., born January 23, 1861, married, February 25, 1883, Elizabeth Fells; he has no children; is a clergyman; chaplain at present of the Twenty-seventh Regiment, United States Infantry; educated at Tufts college. 2. Abbie F., born March 14, 1868, married H. Dwight Farnsworth, February 5, 1891; their daughter Hazel, born February 22, 1892; she married (second), November, 1906, Charles Eames. 3. Maude W., born February 22, 1872, married, February 22, 1891, A. Leslie Danielson: children: i. Alma Paine Danielson, born June 22, 1892; ii. Abbie M. Danielson, born October 2, 1895; iii. Florence G. Danielson, born June 18, 1899; iv. George D. R. Danielson, born January 19, 1905.

PUFFER The surname Puffer, Poffer or Pougher, seems to be of German origin. The American immigrant, George Puffer, settled in Boston as early as 1639, unquestionably from England, among Englishmen. The only English family found after a careful search of available English records is traced back to one William Pougher, or Puffer, who was born about 1690, died at Hart's Hill, near Atherstone, county of Warwick, England. From the fact that he had a grandson George, and that no other family of the name is to be found, it is reasonable to believe that George the immigrant was his brother. The family of Puffer was located in Hesse, Germany, before 1569, when one of the family was ennobled for civic services. General Joseph Puffer, of Austria, a Baron, was doubtless of this German family. He was born May 11, 1801; knight of the Order of the Iron Crown, second class.

(I) George Poffer, of Boston, Massachusetts, had land granted him for five heads at Mount Wollaston, later Braintree, Massachusetts. According to one account he died September 27, 1639, and no record of him as living after that date has been found. He and his descendants lived in old Braintree nearly a century. The original homestead was located about two miles east of the Old Colony railroad station (now the New York, New Haven & Hartford) in Quincy, Massachusetts. His widow died February 12, 1677, at Braintree. Children: 1. James, born about 1624, mentioned below. 2. Matthias, married March 12, 1662, Rachel Farnsworth. 3. Mary, died July 22, 1700.

(II) James Puffer, son of George Puffer (1), was born in England, about 1624. He came to Braintree in 1639, with his father, and when his father died carried on the farm for his mother, and succeeded to its ownership. He was also a boatman, living at Ship Cove, now Quincy Neck. He also owned land in what is now Randolph, Massachusetts. He died at Braintree, July 25, 1692, aged about sixty-eight. He married, February 14, 1656, at Braintree, Mary Ludden, born at Weymouth, Massachusetts, December 17, 1636, daughter of James Ludden, who was a corporal and town officer in Weymouth. Children, born in Braintree: 1. Richard, born March 14, 1657. 2. Martha, born December 28, 1658; died unmarried, March 29, 1701. 3. Mary, born February 11, 1659-60; married at Boston, November 26, 1700, Philip Blackler. 4. James, born May 5, 1663. 5. Ruth, born January 25, 1667; died January 29, 1667. 6. Rachel, born January 25, 1667; married January 7, 1695, Eleazer Isgate, of Braintree. 7. Jabez, born February 4, 1672, mentioned below.

(III) Jabez Puffer, son of James Puffer (2), was born at Braintree, February 4, 1672, baptized February 22, 1673-74,; married at Braintree, December 3, 1702, Mary Glazier. He owned the covenant in Braintree church, May 21, 1704, and his wife joined the church same day. He bought land in 1712 at Sudbury, whither he and his brother James removed. He became a prominent citizen in Sudbury; was captain of the militia company when Indian fighting was frequent. He died there November 5, 1746; his widow January 2, 1749-50. Children: 1. Martha, born October 18, 1705; married Phinehas Pratt. 2. Jabez, born 1705; mentioned below. 3. Samuel, born October 12, 1707. 4. Jonathan, born November 2, 1709; died November 9, 1709, at Braintree. 5. Jonathan, born at Braintree, October 22, 1711; died November 1, 1782. 6. Ephraim, born at Sudbury, July 22, 1716. 7. William, born at Sudbury, February 25, 1720.

(IV) Captain Jabez Puffer, son of Captain Jabez Puffer (3), was born at Braintree, in 1705, removed about 1715 to Sudbury, with his father. He married at Sudbury, July 24, 1731, Thankful Haynes, who was born April 22, 1708, and died June 24, 1737, daughter of Deacon James and Sarah (Noyes) Haynes, who were married November 4, 1689. James Noyes was born March 17, 1661, died October 15, 1732, son of John Haynes, born 1621, in England. Dorothy Haynes was daughter of the immigrant, Walter Haynes. He married second, October 18, 1738, Hannah Treadway; third, July 22, 1778, Sarah Perry, widow. He was captain of the military company, and prominent in town affairs. He joined the Sudbury church July 12, 1727. He died June 21, 1789. Children, all born in Sudbury: 1. James, born August 11, 1734. 2. Josiah, born March 21, 1735-36; mentioned below. 3. Thankful, born September, 1739, died young. 4. Thankful, born October, 1741, probably died young. 5. Jacob, born April 10, 1743. 6. Daniel, born January 2, 1745-46; married, July 5, 1770, Mary Balcom, of Sudbury; died March 13, 1829. 6. Rebecca, born February 21, 1747-48; married April 15, 1766, Stephen Gibson, of Stow. 7. Sarah, born November, 1750, married Ithamar Rice, of Sudbury. 8. Rev. Reuben, born January 5. 1756; noted clergyman of Berlin, Massachusetts.

(V) Josiah Puffer, son of Captain Jabez Puffer (4), was born at Sudbury, Massachusetts, March 21, 1735-36; died July 9, 1806. He married November 29, 1759, Mary Read, daughter of Jacob and Experience Read, great-granddaughter of Dr. Philip Read, of Concord, Massachusetts; Mary died July 19, 1831, at Westminster, Massachusetts, at the advanced age of ninety years. Josiah Puffer settled in Westminster about the time of incorporation, 1759, on lot No. 62, in the south part of the town, on the farm now or lately owned by Cephas W. Bush. In early youth Puffer lost a thumb by the explosion of a gun in his hands, and was disqualified for military service. When he enlisted it is said that he passed the examination by wearing gloves, of which the thumb of one was filled with wood. He was a soldier in the French and Indian war, and was sergeant of the company under Captain Noah Miles, Colonel John Whitcomb's regiment, on the Lexington Alarm, April 19, 1775, and took part in the battle of Bunker Hill. He was also in Captain Elisha Jackson's company, sent to reinforce the Northern Continental army in 1777. He was an active, influential citizen, of sound judgment, able and upright. He was representative to the general court in 1787, 1790 and 1791. He was the best educated man in town, except perhaps the minister. He retained his health to the day of his death. He mowed an acre of heavy grass the day before he died, and indeed died in the hayfield next day, while making his hay, pitchfork in hand, and was found dead by a neighbor. Children, born in Westminster: 1. Rev. Isaac, born January 24, 1761; married Sally Merriam; settled in Louisville, New York; soldier in revolution. 2. Mary (Polly), born April 5, 1763; married John Dunn. 3. Jabez, born June 14, 1765; removed to Louisville, New York. 4. Eunice, born August 7, 1767, married Nathan Whitney. 5. Thankful, born April 17, 1769. 6. Lucena, born at Sudbury, May 27, 1771; married Asa Merriam. 7. Samuel Read, born October 21, 1773; mentioned below. 8. Ruth, born November 1, 1776. 9. Sally, born November 22, 1780. 10. Asahel, born December 20, 1781. 11. Betsey, born March 19, 1783.

(VI) Samuel Read Puffer, son of Josiah Puffer (5), was born in Westminster, Massachusetts, October 21, 1773. He dropped the use of the name "Read" in 1827. He married November 6, 1801, Polly, born 1783, died March 24, 1843, daughter of Nathan and Mehitable (Cowee) Wood. He succeeded to his father's homestead in South Westminster; was a quiet, industrious and upright citizen. His wife is said to have been the best educated and informed woman in the town. She died March 27, 1843, aged sixty. He married second, Elizabeth Brooks, widow of Ezra Brooks, November, 1844; she died in 1858; he died March 22, 1854, aged eighty. He enlisted for the war of 1812, and he and his wife used their spoons to cast bullets at the time of an alarm. Children of Samuel and Polly Puffer: 1. Merrick, born February 9, 1803; married Mary Mentz; son Frank resided in Fitchburg, Massachusetts; now deceased. 2. Mary P., born April 19 or 20, 1805; married Samuel H. Evans, of Chelsea; son Edward was a Congregational minister; now deceased. 3. Elmira, born September 9-10, 1807; married Samuel Merriam, and had six children. 4. Josiah, born January 2, 1810; mentioned below. 5. Mehitable Cowee, born January 1, 1812; married William P. Bigelow, and resided in Holden, Massachusetts. 6. Joel W. Wood, born December 25-27, 1813; died December 22, 1828. 7. Sarah Bigelow, born September, 1815; married Newton S. Hubbard; resided in Brimfield, Massachusetts, and had three children, of whom John Hubbard resides in Chicago; she died April, 1889. 8. Nancy Wood, born November 17, 1817; married Reuben W. Twitchell; resided at Westminster and Chelsea, Massachusetts. 9. Samuel Augustus, born October 9, 1820; died February 24, 1825. 10. Caroline Abby, born February 28, 1822; married Samuel Whitney, and had four children, of whom William (3) is a Yale graduate. 11. Martha Raymond, born 1825; married Amos S. Taylor, and had three children; resided at Boston, 83 Chandler street.

(VII) Josiah Puffer, son of Samuel Read Puffer (6), was born in Westminster, Massachusetts, January 2, 1810; married, September, 1834, Emeline Page, born in Fitchburg, Massachusetts, July 11, 1813, daughter of Joel and Thirza (Wheeler) Page, of Fitchburg. He was a man of much public spirit and prominence, active in military life and in the temperance movement. He was a manufacturer of chairs in Westminster, then took charge of a farm in Bolton, and later bought a farm in Harvard, Massachusetts, and conducted it for six years. He lived at Ayer for a number of years, having a real estate and auctioneer business. While at Harvard he kept a hotel. He finally bought another farm at Westminster, where he spent the rest of his days. He died there January 10, 1881, aged seventy. Children, born at Westminster: 1. Merrick Harwood, born July 1, 1835; married Melissa E. Everett; resided in Somerville, Massachusetts, where he was a milk dealer, and later kept hotel at Westminster; had five children. 2. George Gibson, born October 23, 1838; mentioned below. 3. William Augustin, born July 20, 1843; married Sarah Barnard; resided in Harvard and Ayer, Massachusetts, where he was in the employ of the Fitchburg railroad, died December 30, 1887, leaving one child.

(VIII) George Gibson Puffer, son of Josiah Puffer (7), was born at Westminster, October 23, 1838. He was educated in the public schools of his native town, and brought up on his father's farm. He left home at the age of twenty, and until the civil war broke out drove a four-horse team for the firm then known as the Greenwood Wright Chair Company, manufacturers of chairs at Gardner, Massachusetts. He enlisted in Company E, in the old Sixth Massachusetts Regiment, under Captain Frank H. Whitcomb, July 8, 1864, and was discharged at the expiration of his term of enlistment, October 27, 1864. He worked for a time on his father's farm, then engaged with a milk contractor on a milk car form Stow to Boston, then from Littleton to Boston until 1868, when he made his home in Ayer, Massachusetts. He held various positions for five years, then again took charge of a milk car running from Pepperell to Boston, continuing for nine years or more. He bought a farm in Littleton, but soon sold it again and returned to Ayer to live, and engaged in the coal business later. He was a clerk in various stores in that town for several years. Since 1889 he has devoted his time to the care of his real estate, in which he has made some very fortunate investments in Ayer, and in the supervision of real estate for others. In politics Mr. Puffer is a Republican, but has never held office. He is a member of the Unitarian church, and of Geo. S. Boutwell Post, Grand Army of the Republic, of Ayer. He is a well-known and highly respected citizen of Ayer.

He married, at Littleton, January 1, 1868, Ellen Louise (Sprague) Willard, widow, born August 11, 1835, at Littleton, daughter of John and Lydia (Sanderson) Sprague. Her father was a Littleton farmer, a native of that town. The only child of Mr. and Mrs. Puffer is Mabel Emaline, born at Ayer, May 23, 1870; resides at home with her parents.

EAMES

Thomas Eames, immigrant ancestor of one of the oldest families of Framingham, Massachusetts, was born in England about 1618, and came to America as early as 1634. He was a soldier in the Pequot war in 1637. In 1640 he was an inhabitant and proprietor of Dedham, Massachusetts. He removed to Medford, where he was living from 1652 to 1659, occupying the water mill on the Mystic side, Charlestown, then Woburn. He then moved to Cambridge, where he owned a house and eight acres of land east of the Common. He sold his property there February 10, 1664, to Nicholas Wyeth, and removed to Sudbury, where he leased Mr. Pelham's farm and lived until 1669. He settled finally in Framingham, where he built his house and barn, though he attended church at Sherborn and was recorded as an inhabitant there January 4, 1674. During King Philip's war, February 1, 1676, his wife and several children were killed or taken captives. He held the office of selectman, and was on various important committees before coming to Framingham. He died suddenly January 25, 1680. He married (first) Margaret ———, and (second) Mary Paddlefoot, widow of Jonathan Paddlefoot, daughter of John Blanford, of Sudbury; she was killed by Indians, February, 1676. Children: 1. John, born May 16, 1641, died September 17, 1641. 2. John, born October 6, 1642, died December 14, 1733; married (first) Mary Adams, (second) Elizabeth Eames, May, 1682. 3. Mary, born May 24, 1645, married Abraham Cozzens, of Sherborn. Children of Thomas and Mary Eames: 4. Elizabeth, married, December 18, 1673, Thomas Blanford, of Watertown. 5. Child captured by Indians. 6. Child killed by Indians. 7. Thomas, baptized July 12, 1663, killed by Indians 1676. 8. Samuel, born at Sudbury, January 15, 1664, taken captive by Indians but returned. 9. Margaret, born July 8, 1666, taken captive and redeemed; married, February 21, 1668, Joseph Adams, of Cambridge. 10. Nathaniel, born December 30, 1668, mentioned below. 11. Sarah, born at Framingham, October 3, 1670, killed by the Indians. 12. Lydia, born at Framingham, June 29, 1672, killed by the Indians.

(II) Nathaniel Eames, son of Thomas Eames (1), was born in Sudbury, Massachusetts, December 30, 1668, and died January 1, 1746. He built in 1693 the eastern part of the Jonathan Eames house which was preserved until 1886, when it was torn down. When a child he was captured by the Indians with others of the family, but regained his freedom. In 1699 he petitioned the general court to have his lands remain a part of Natick, instead of Sherborn; July 27, 1710, he was taxed to secure a stock of ammunition for the colony. He was on the school committee in 1717-18, church committee in 1726, and selectman 1726-27. He married Anne ———, who died March 12, 1743. Children: 1. Lydia, born December 10, 1694, married, November 15, 1716, Benjamin Muzzy, of Lexington. 2. Rebecca, born July 25, 1697, married Daniel Bigelow. 3. Sarah, born November 1, 1701, married Nathaniel Coy. 4. Nathaniel, born April 18, 1703, mentioned below. 5. Anne, born January 27, 1706-07, married, April 23, 1740, Samuel Knight, of Sudbury. 6. William, married Sarah Perry. 7. Daniel, born March 20, 1711-12, married Silence Leland.

(III) Nathaniel Eames, son of Nathaniel Eames (2), was born at the old Jonathan Eames place on the Framingham-Sherborn-Natick line, April 18, 1703, and lived there all his life. He died March 13, 1796. He was corporal in Captain Isaac Clark's company of troopers from August 21 to September 18, 1725, in the Indian war service, and again in 1757 was in the French war in Captain Henry Eames' company. He was one of the petitioners for a new meeting house in 1730. He married, November 27, 1735, Rachel Lovell, of Medfield. She died October 19, 1778, aged sixty-eight years. Children: Benjamin, born September 15, 1737, died young. 2. Nathaniel, born July 31, 1739, died young. 3. William, born February 21, 1741, died young. 4. Ann, born August 6, 1744, died young. 5. Nathaniel, born September 11, 1747, mentioned below. 6. Alexander, born October 15, 1748. 7. Benjamin, born March 16, 1751. 8. Rachel, married Richard Gleason.

(IV) Nathaniel Gleason, son of Nathaniel Gleason (3), was born at Framingham, September 11, 1747, died September 8, 1820. He lived on the place owned later by his son Jonathan and was a prosperous farmer, raising stock and following also his trade as butcher. He was a soldier in the Revolution, a private in Captain Micajah Gleason's company of minute men at Concord and Cambridge in April, 1775; private in Captain Nathan Drury's company, Colonel Abner Perry's regiment (Sixth) in 1780. He married Katherine Rice, born at Framingham, September 5, 1751, died May 30, 1833, daughter of Jonathan and Ruth (Eames) Rice, of Framingham. Children: 1. Anna, born February 5, 1772, married, August 1, 1802, Amasa Forbes, of Roxbury, Massachusetts. 2. Alexander, born July 5, 1774, died October 28, 1861; married Abigail Lovell, of Medfield. 3. Zedekiah, born February 13, 1776, died aged two years. 4. Abel, born May 23, 1778, died August 18, 1859; married Molly Eames. 5. Rachel, born May 30, 1780, married Seth Forbes. 6. Stephen, born July 6, 1782, died aged four years. 7. Lovell, born February 7, 1785, died December 4, 1865; married, April 5, 1810, Lucy Eames. 8. Zedekiah, born October, 1787. 9. Patty, born 1790, baptized August, 1790; died July 29, 1884. 10. Jonathan, born July 5, 1793, mentioned below.

(V) Jonathan Eames, son of Nathaniel Eames (4), was born at Framingham, July 5, 1793, and died February 6, 1877. His schooling was rather brief, as he was obliged to go to work on the farm with his father as soon as he was able. Part of the farm came to him when his father died and his house was standing until 1886 as stated above. He was one of the prosperous farmers of the town in his day, a man of quiet, retired habits; generally respected and thoroughly upright and honest in business affairs. He attended the Baptist church. In early life he was a Whig, later a Republican. He trained in the state militia and enlisted in the war of 1812. He married Susan Eames, who was born January 16, 1792, daughter of Henry and Azubah (Haven) Eames, of Framingham. Henry Eames was a farmer and also a descendant of the pioneer, Thomas Eames. Children of Jonathan and Susan Eames: 1. Zedekiah, born October 28, 1818, died August 8, 1820. 2. Lawson, born November 6, 1819, died November 27, 1846; married (second) Sarah Elizabeth Smart and both were lost at sea November 27, 1846, when the ship "Atlantic" foundered. 3. Emerson, born November 10, 1821, died August 19, 1870, unmarried. 4. Clarissa, born May 16, 1824, died March, 1893; married, October, 1849, Benjamin Foster, of Framingham; children: Emma, Alice, Ella Jane Foster. 5. Eliphalet, mentioned below. 6. Fannie Clark, born February 24, 1828, died May 31, 1894. 7. Emily Belle, born February 18, 1830. 8. Henry Gardner, born July 10, 1832, married Sarah M. Annette, of Southborough, Massachusetts; children: i. Flora, married Dwight Gardner; children: Chester and Harley; ii. Wilbur, married Maud Miller. 9. William Richardson, born March 30, 1834, married Mary J. Hudson, of South Framingham; children: Susan Belle, married Harry Estes, of Duxbury, and had son Wendell Eames.

(VI) Eliphalet Eames, son of Jonathan Eames (5), was born at Framingham, April 10, 1826. He worked on his father's farm and attended the village school in his youth. After the opening of the Milford branch of the Boston & Albany Railroad he worked for a short time as fireman. He preferred the shoemaker's trade, however, and combined farming and shoemaking until he was fifty years old. He made shoes in the winter season in a little shop on his farm, after the universal custom among the shoemakers of the early half of the nineteenth century. In later years he devoted his whole attention to his farm and the care of other real estate. He built the house now occupied by his son, Everett L. Eames, on the old Eames property, on Hollis street, then known as the Holliston road, about 1853. He owned much valuable land in that section. He died January 11, 1892. He was a member of the Framingham Baptist church. He served several years on the school committee and was Republican in politics. He was fond of outdoor sports, particularly of fox hunting, at which he was an adept. He married Mary E. Guild, of Franklin, Massachusetts. Children: 1. Anna Jenette, born February 20, 1854, died aged four years. 2. Etta Orvilla, born April 21, 1856, died December 20, 1870. 3. Everett Linwood, born January 5, 1868, mentioned below.

(VII) Everett Linwood Eames, son of Eliphalet Eames (6), was born at South Framingham, January 5, 1868. He received his education in the public and high schools of his native town. During his boyhood he worked on the homestead with his father; at the age of fifteen he left the high school to enter the employ of George H. Eames in his market as a delivery clerk. After about ten months he left to become a pressman in the straw shop of Emmons and Billings, where he worked three years. He filled a similar position in the straw shop of Thomas L. Barlow, Park street, Framingham, and was employed altogether for ten years in that business, and afterward was in the bleaching department of the Singapore Rattan Company at South Framingham. When his father died in 1892 the property came to him, and he has since then been occupied in the care of his own real estate and that of the estate. He has a large number of tenants on his property and some forty others on property of the Eames heirs. Mr. Eames is a man of unquestioned business ability and is highly esteemed by his townsmen. He is a member of the Framingham Baptist church, Park street. In politics he is a Republican. He is a member of Pericles Lodge, No. 4, Knights of Pythias, and was formerly a member of Nedus Tribe of Red Men, South Framingham, and of the Framington Club. He served in Company E, Sixth Regiment, Massachusetts, in 1893-94. He married, May 6, 1896, Helen Lucy Ward, born at Brookfield, Massachusetts, April 14, 1879, daughter of George and Lucy Rebecca (Slayton) Ward, of Brookfield. George Ward was a carpenter by trade; he served in Company D, Twenty-first Regiment, Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry, in the Civil war; member of Post 10, Grand Army of the Republic, at Worcester. Children of Everett L. and Helen L. Eames: 1. Linwood Everett, born April 5, 1898. 2. Harold Francis, August 5, 1900. 3. Hazel Mildred, July 17, 1901. 4. Stanley Wallace, November 25, 1903.

ALLEN - This surname comes from the Christian name Allen, which is very ancient. In the roll of Battle Abbey, Fitz-Aleyne (son of Allen) occurs. Alan, Constable of Scotland, and Lord of Galloway and Cunningham, died in 1234. Surnames in England came into general use about the close of the twelfth century. One of the first using Allen as a surname was Thomas Allen, sheriff of London in 1414. Sir John Allen was mayor of London in 1525, Sir William Allen, in 1571, and Sir Thomas Alleyne, in 1659. Edward Allen (1566-1626), a distinguished actor and friend of Shakespeare and Ben Johnson, founded in 1619 Dulwich College, with the stipulation that the master and secretary must always bear the name of Allen, and this curious condition has been easily fulfilled from Allen scholars. There are no less than fifty-five coats-of-arms of separate and distinct families of Allen in the United Kingdom, besides twenty others of the different spelling of this same surname. There were more than a score of emigrants of this surname from almost as many different families leaving England before 1650 to settle in New England.

(I) Walter Allen, the immigrant ancestor, was in Newbury, Massachusetts, as early as 1640, and resided there several years. He removed to Watertown, Massachusetts, about 1652. In 1665 he sold his estate in Watertown and bought of John Knapp sixty acres in Watertown Farms, lying near Concord. In 1669 he purchased two hundred acres more at Watertown. By deed of gift, dated October 1, 1673, he conveyed lands at Watertown to his sons Daniel and Joseph, and soon afterward moved to Charlestown, Massachusetts, where he died July 8, 1681, aged eighty years. He deposed in 1677 that his age was seventy-six, so he must have been born in 1601. At the time of his death he owned land in Watertown and Charlestown, Sudbury and Haverhill. He acquired the latter farm in 1673. His occupation is variously given in old records as farmer, planter, haberdasher, shopkeeper, and once in 1673 as "haberdasher of hats." The inventory of his estate amounts to 3,015 pounds. When he came to Watertown he had a wife Rebecca. He married second, November 29, 1678, Abigail Rogers. Children of Walter and Rebecca Allen, the first three of whom were probably born in England: 1. John, settled in Sudbury, Massachusetts. 2. Daniel, married Mary Sherman. 3. Joseph, mentioned below. 4. Abigail, born October 1, 1641. 5. Benjamin, born April 15, 1647.

(II) Joseph Allen, son of Walter Allen (1), was born in England; a cooper by trade. He settled in Watertown Farms, which was incorporated as Weston in 1712, probably in the northwestern part, near Concord and Sudbury. He died in Weston, September 9, 1721, probably eighty or over. His will was dated January 11, 1713, bequeathing to wife Anna and children. He married October 11, 1667, Anne Brazier, who died December, 1720. Children: 1. Abigail, born and died 1668. 2. Rebecca, born April 8, 1670; died January 30, 1674-75. 3. Anna, born August 22, 1674; died January 26, 1697-98. 4. Joseph, born June 16, 1677; died November 1, 1729, mentioned below. 5. Nathaniel, born December 8, 1687, deacon of Weston. 6. Sarah, died 1699. 7. Deborah, married, 1714, John Moore, of Sudbury. 8. Rachel, married Joseph Adams. 9. Patience.

(III) Joseph Allen, son of Joseph Allen (2), was born in Weston, Massachusetts, then Watertown Farms, June 16, 1677, and died there November 1, 1729. On his tombstone in the old burial ground at Weston Center he is called "Ensign." He married first, December 19, 1700, Elizabeth Robbins, who died November, 1712. He married second, Abigail ———. Children of Joseph and Elizabeth Allen, all born at Weston: 1. Isaac, born November 10, 1701. 2. Prudence, born May 18, 1703; married, 1724, Isaac Hagar. 3. Amy, born September 21, 1706. 4. Rebecca, born February 25, 1708. 5. Joseph, born April 2, 1709; mentioned below. 6. Elizabeth (twin), born 1711. 7. Anne, born 1711. 8. Silence, born November 1712. Children of Joseph and Abigail Allen: 9. David, born September 26, 1714, settled at Claverack, New York. 10. Abigail, born May 14, 1716. 11. Elijah, born September 11, 1718, lived at Sutton, Massachusetts. 12. Sarah, born August 10, 1720. 13. Tabitha, born October 26, 1722. 14. Daniel, born August 31, 1724, lived at Sheffield, Massachusetts. 15. Timothy, born April 8, 1727, died young.

(IV) Joseph Allen, son of Joseph Allen (3), was born in Weston, the Watertown Farms, April 2, 1709; removed to Grafton, Massachusetts, about 1730, and six years later to Hardwick, Massachusetts, where he died August 18, 1793, aged eighty-four. He was a housewright, captain of militia as early as 1740, selectman, assessor, clerk and treasurer of the town, and deacon for nearly fifty-seven years. He married first, August 16, 1733, Mercy Livermore, of Grafton, who died March 1, 1789, aged seventy-six, and married second, August 2, 1789, Sarah Knowlton, widow. His house at Hardwick was destroyed by fire, and he erected the one now standing on his old farm. He was not only one of the earliest, but also one of the most active and energetic of the pioneers of Hardwick. After his death a pamphlet was published containing several articles written by him, chiefly on religious subjects. In one of them is a scrap of autobiography which fixes the date of his birth.

"My native place where born was I,
In seventeen hundred nine,
Does sixteen miles from Boston lie,
In Westown, called mine.

"Between my third and my fourth
My mother left this life,
Which was to me affliction sore,
My father lost his wife.

* * * * *

"In all my father's family
Once sixteen did survive;
Before my father two did die,
Then fourteen left alive."

Children: 1. Sarah, born July 25, 1734, married Benjamin Winchester. 2. David, born August 18, 1738; mentioned below. 3. Lydia, born September 19, 1743; married October 10, 1765, Lemuel Cobb. 4. Mercy, born April 19, 1746; married February 4, 1771, John Amidon. 5. Joseph, born December 21, 1748.

(V) David Allen, son of Joseph Allen (4), was born August 18, 1738, in Hardwick, Massachusetts, where he died August 5, 1799. He was selectman and assessor there; a very active and prominent citizen. He married first, November 12, 1761, Elizabeth Fisk, who died October 22, 1791, aged forty-eight; he married second, January 22, 1794, Lydia Woods, of New Braintree, Massachusetts. Children, all born in Hardwick: 1. Rhoda, born September 27, 1763; married David Barnard. 2. Eunice, born August 22, 1765; married John Earl. 3. Daniel, born September 20, 1767. 4. Elizabeth, born October 27, 1768; married Isaac Wing. 5. David, born May 12. 1771; mentioned below. 6. Mercy, born May 11, 1773. 7. Moses, born March 9, 1776, died young. 8. Moses born March 11, 1779; prominent citizen of Hardwick. 9. Lydia, born October 18, 1784; married Daniel Mathews, of New Braintree.

(VI) David Allen, son of David Allen (5), was born in Hardwick, May 12, 1771, and died there January 20, 1835. He was a farmer and miller by occupation, and was a member of the Free and Accepted Masons at Hardwick. He married, April 27, 1794, Ruth Dexter, daughter of Job Dexter. She died March 26, 1847, aged seventy-four. Children, born at Hardwick: 1. Eluthera, born April 12, 1795; died October 3, 1875; married November 18, 1813, John Gleason. 2. Clarissa, born October 7, 1796; died March 1854; married April 27, 1825, Amaziah Spooner, of Amherst, Massachusetts. 3. Anna, born January 3, 1798; died November 11, 1803. 4. Willard, born February 8, 1801; mentioned below. 5. Mary, born April 3, 1803. 6. Mary, born 1804; died 1818. 7. Sarah B., born October 5, 1809; married March 17, 1835, Stillman Bancroft. 8. Anna, born November 21. 1811; married September, 1841, Eli Ames.

(VII) Willard Allen, son of David Allen (6), was born at Hardwick, Massachusetts, February 8, 1801, and died September 24, 1852. He had a common school education, and was brought up on his father's farm and learned the trade of carpenter. Before 1826 he acquired a farm of considerable magnitude on the Barre road. He had a saw mill and grist mill also, and manufactured much lumber and many shingles. He was a good mechanic, and did some carpenter work in the vicinity. He also manufactured plows when the work was all by hand. He sold his place at Hardwick and bought another at Westminster, Massachusetts. He was a tavern keeper and farmer there until his death, September 24, 1852. He was a genial host, and enjoyed a large trade. He was a large powerful man, active and enterprising. He was captain of the Hardwick militia company. He joined the Worcester Agricultural Society in 1832. In religion he was a Universalist; in politics a Democrat. He was a member of the lodge of Free Masons at Hardwick and was for some years its worshipful master, and also belonged to the Royal Arch Chapter. He married Mercy Ruggles, daughter of Major Gardner Ruggles and his wife Lydia (Phinney), of Hardwick. They had only one child: Frederick, mentioned below.

(VIII) Frederick Allen, son of Willard Allen (7), was born in Hardwick, Massachusetts, August 24, 1827, and died September 29, 1902. At the age of eight years he moved with his parents to Westminster, and was educated in the public schools, in Westminster Academy, and the academy at Groton. He was then associated with his father in managing the farm and hotel, and at his death succeeded to the business, which he conducted until 1861. The hotel business never suited his tastes, and in 1861 he removed to Athol and engaged in the bakery business in partnership with Theodore P. Locke, whose interests he bought out soon afterward. After a time he sold to Wood & Sawyer, and entered partnership with Jonathan Drury in the manufacture of chamber furniture, under the firm name of Drury & Allen. The firm also built a number of houses to sell. It was dissolved in the seventies, and Mr. Allen removed to Arlington, Massachusetts, associating himself with his son, Charles W. Allen, in the capacity of bookkeeper, and remaining until his death, September 29, 1902. When a young man he learned surveying, and he was employed to lay out the cemetery at Westminster. He was very studious, fond of the modern languages, especially well versed in Spanish, and was naturally inclined to a professional life had circumstances been favorable. He was deacon of the Athol Congregational Church (Orthodox); a Democrat in politics, holding the office of town clerk, etc., at Westminster. He was a member of Athol Lodge of Free Masons, and of the New England Historical Genealogical Society. He held the rank of lieutenant in the Westminster militia company. He married at Fitchburg, Massachusetts, July 1, 1850, Jennie Emogene Locke, who was born at Woodstock, Vermont, July 6, 1832, and died November 22, 1859, daughter of Theodore P. and Emma (Heald) Locke, of Westminster, Massachusetts. Her father was a baker by trade. He married second, February 27, 1862, Hattie A. Thomas, of Brandon, Vermont, born January 28, 1838, daughter of Zebina and Polly (Holmes) Thomas. Children: 1. Charles Willard, born May 14, 1851; mentioned below. 2. Theodore Frederick, born June 25, 1853; mentioned below. Children of the second wife: 3. Eugene Thomas, born April 2, 1864; married August 26, 1896, Hattie Doughty, of Arlington; children: i. Frederick Doughty, born November 1, 1898, died August 4, 1899; ii. Willard Bradford, born May 16, 1903, died May 26 following. 4. Jennie Grace, born June 5, 1866, a teacher in the public schools of Middleborough, Massachusetts.

(IX) Charles Willard Allen, son of Frederick Allen (8), was born at Westminster, Massachusetts, May 14, 1851. He attended the common schools in his native town, removing when he was ten years old to Athol, where he continued his education in the public and high schools. He worked for a year in the bakery of Harrison Whitney, at Westminster. Then he found employment in the shops at West Fitchburg, Massachusetts, riveting on mowing machine knives manufactured by the Simonds concern. While there he was accidentally shot and laid up for many months. He attended the Westminster Academy after he recovered from his wound, and also the New Salem Academy. In 1868 he took a course in the Bryant & Stratton Commercial College in Boston, and in December of that year entered the employ of Foster E. Stuart, a chair manufacturer, 93-97 Fulton street, Boston, and learned every detail of the business. In 1883 he accepted an opportunity to establish himself in this business, and bought the Forbush interests in the firm of Forbush & Clifford, chair manufacturers, Fulton street, Boston. The new firm name of Clifford & Allen continued until 1889, when Mr. Allen bought out his partner and continued business under his own name, and enlarged his business by purchasing the Boston Chair Company on Canal street. When Foster E. Stuart died, Mr. Allen was called upon to close up his business and he took it, adding it to his Fulton street business. Later the Boston Chair Company, the place of business of which was in the Wakefield Block, suffered greatly by a fire. Mr. Allen later bought the business of G. M. Levens & Son, at 32 and 34 Canal street, adding to it the Boston Chair Company's business under the firm name of Levens & Company. This concern was finally merged into the firm of Allen, Thompson & Whitney Company in 1898, including also the firms of Orange & Alfred Whitney of Ashburnham, and E. L. Thompson of Baldwinville, as partners, with factories at Ashburnham and Baldwinville, Massachusetts. The Ashburnham plant was later destroyed by fire and the firm was dissolved, Mr. Allen with his brother Theodore F. Allen, who had been admitted to the firm in 1891, retaining the Boston end of the business with the firm name of Allen, Thompson & Whitney Company. They established a factory at Greenville, New Hampshire, operated by the Greenville Chair Company until June, 1906, when the name became the Allen Chair Company, and at that time the son, Willard Stuart Allen, was admitted to the firm. The company subsequently built a factory at Concord Junction, Massachusetts, and located the Boston business there in 1906. In December of that year the Greenville plant was discontinued, and that branch of the business also removed to Concord Junction, finding a market for their large product in all parts of the United States, and giving employment to a large number of skillful workers. The salesrooms are at 112 Canal and 207 Friend street, Boston. Mr. Allen is one of the best known and most successful men in the furniture and chair manufacturing business in New England.

He attends the Unitarian church at Arlington, Massachusetts. While a resident of Chelsea, Massachusetts, he was a regular attendant of the Universalist church, serving on the standing committee and also for a time as superintendent of the Sunday-school. In politics he is a Republican. He became a member of Hiram Lodge of Free Masons, June 18, 1891; of Menotomy Chapter of Royal Arch Masons, May 17, 1892, and belongs to Boston Commandery, Knights Templar, and to Massachusetts Consistory, thirty-second degree, Scottish Rite Masonry. He is a member also of Winnisimmett Lodge, No. 24, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, since July 9, 1872, and was noble grand in 1874; of Samaritan Encampment of Odd Fellows since March 12, 1874, and has been chief patriarch. He was also deputy of the Charlestown District of Odd Fellows and member of the grand lodge and encampment. He was a member of the Middlesex Club; the Economic Club, and the Bostonian Society. He is president of the Boston Chair Manufacturers Association; is director of the First National Bank of Arlington, and trustee of the savings bank; and director of the Arlington Co-operative Bank. The force of character and good fellowship that are so well known to his business associates have made him popular in all the clubs and societies to which he belongs, especially in those in which he has been most active and prominent.

He married, February 5, 1878, Eunice Ellena Stuart, who was born at Princeton, Massachusetts, August 17, 1856, daughter of Joseph M. and Irene (Gould) Stuart, of New York City. Her father was a chair manufacturer; he was born August 2, 1815, and died February 6, 1901; her mother, Irene Gould, born February 7, 1821, died February 19, 1885. Children of Charles Willard and Eunice Ellena Allen: 1. Willard Stuart, born June 21, 1879; married October 16, 1897, Marjorie Landon Whittemore, of Arlington, born April 13, 1881; children: i. Dorothy Whittemore, born August 23, 1898; ii. Charles Willard, 2d, born January 17, 1904. 2. Theodore Eugene, born July 26, 1889; died February 13, 1890. 3. Doris Irene, born April 17, 1891.

(IX) Theodore Frederick Allen, son of Frederick Allen (8), was born at Westminster, Massachusetts, June 25, 1853. He attended the public schools there. When he was eight years old the family removed to Athol, where he continued his schooling. After having two years in the Athol high school he preferred to get to work, and though only fourteen years old entered the employ of Wood & Sawyer, bakers, continuing in their emply for six years and becoming the foreman when only eighteen. In 1871 he entered the employ of his uncle, C. R. B. Claflin, then a leading photographer of Worcester, Massachusetts. He learned the business readily, and was soon placed in charge. He was there until 1877, when he became associated in Boston with Mumler, of "spirit picture" fame. Soon afterwards he became associated with the New York Engraving Company of New York City, being superintendent of the business several years. He then engaged in the business of photographer at Clinton, Massachusetts, for two years and a half, returning to take his former position with the New York Engraving Company. With three others he established the Franklin Photo Electrotype Company, incorporated under New Jersey laws, with Mr. Allen as president, John A. Eagers secretary and treasurer, and Frank E. Manning vice-president. This company built up a flourishing business and did much of the plate work for Harper's, Scribner's, the Century and other magazines. Misfortune in the shape of fire dealt the concern a severe financial blow; much of its best trade was lost owing to the destruction of the plant and, greatly against Mr. Allen's judgment, the corporation voted to rebuild on the same site. After the business was re-established Mr. Allen decided to withdraw from the company, and in 1891 he became a partner of his brother Charles W. Allen, as mentioned above, in the manufacture of chairs. Since then he has been associated with his brother, and their business has grown to very large proportions.

Mr. Allen is a Unitarian in religion, and a Republican in politics. He has been a member of Athelstan Lodge of Free Masons, of Worcester, Massachusetts, since March 15, 1876; of Menotomy Chapter of Royal Arch Masons at Arlington, since May 19, 1891; of Hiram Council of Royal and Select Masons at Worcester, since December 9, 1897; of Boston Commandery, Knights Templar, and is also a member of Aleppo Temple, Mystic Shrine, at Boston; and was formerly a member of Quinsigamond Lodge, No. 40, Odd Fellows, of Worcester. He is fond of out-door sports, and belongs to the Arlington Golf Club and formerly to the Arlington Boat Club.

He married, July 21, 1880, Mary Irene Stuart, born at Princeton, Massachusetts, daughter of Joseph M. and Irene (Gould) Stuart, of New York City. Her father was a chair manufacturer. She is the sister of Eunice Ellena Stuart, who married Charles W. Allen. Children: 1. Herbert Russell, born

April 11, 1881, died October 5, 1881. 2. Marion Ellena, born August 19, 1898.

CLARKE Numerous pioneers by the name of Clarke and Clark came to New England during the first years of settlement. The name has been common in all parts of England for many centuries. An ancestor of Joseph Clarke, immigrant mentioned below, was Thomas Clarke, of Bury St. Edmunds, Suffolk county, England, where the family had long been seated before the Conquest. The will of this Thomas in 1506 mentioned a "Seynt Antony cross, a tau cross of gold weighing iij li," which was borne in an armorial coat and was assumed in consequence of having been worn by Nicholas Drury his great maternal grandsire, in the expedition of Spain with John of Gaunt, the Duke of Lancaster, in 1386. The arms of the Suffolk family are Argent, on a bend gules, between three roundels sable, as many swans in the field. Crest out of a tau cross or, three roses gules, leaves vert, between a pair of wings azure. Motto, "Secretum mei gaudii in cruce."

(I) Joseph Clarke, the immigrant ancestor, was among the first settlers at Dorchester, Massachusetts, coming from Plymouth, England, in the ship "Mary and John," sailing March 20, 1630, and arriving at the mouth of the Charles river ten days in advance of the "Arbella" and other vessels comprising the fleet of eleven ships in the company of John Winthrop. A house lot was granted him November 22, 1634, but he returned to England apparently to accompany his future wife to America. He sailed the second time, October 24, 1635, on the ship "Constance," and made his home, 1640, in the adjoining town of Dedham, instead of Dorchester. His brothers, Thomas and Bray Clarke, settled first in Dorchester. Thomas afterward removed to Boston. About 1650 Joseph Clarke became one of the first thirteen settlers of the town of Medfield, and May 18, 1653, he was admitted a freeman in Medfield. He was one of the promoters of the First Church in Medfield, and continued his membership and interest in that church until his death, 1684. He was enrolled as a soldier, and was made captain of a company in the war against King Philip, 1675-76. His house at Medfield was on the west side of South street, and the cellar near the corner of Oak and South streets marks its site. He was selectman in 1660. He was an active, enterprising and worthy citizen. He left an abiding influence for good on his numerous and honorable posterity. He was at his death, January 6, 1684, aged eighty-seven years. He was ancestor of Rev. Pitt Clarke, father of the late Dr. Edward H. Clarke, a distinguished physician of Boston and professor at the Howard Medical School. He married Alice Pepper, who was baptized March 25, 1623, in the parish of St. Mary's, Aldermary, London, England, the daughter of Robert Pepper, or Peppitt, and his wife Elizabeth Leake. Mrs. Alice Clarke was member of the First Parish Church at Medfield until her death there, March 17, 1710. Joseph and Alice Clarke had nine children, as follows: 1. Joseph, born in Dedham, July 27, 1642, mentioned below. 2. Benjamin, born February 9, 1644, married, 1665, Dorcas Morse; settled in Medfield and was prominent in town affairs; he died 1724. 3. Ephraim, born February 4, 1646, married, March 6, 1669, Mary Bullen. 4. Daniel, born September 29, 1647, died of wounds inflicted by the Indians on the day Medfield was burned, which was April 7, 1676. 5. Mary, born June 12, 1649, married, 1673, Jonathan Boyden. 6. Sarah, born February 20, 1651, married, January 7, 1673, John Bowers, and (second) Samuel Smith. 7. John, born October 28, 1652, died 1720; married, 1679, Mary Sheffield. 8. Nathaniel, born October 6, 1658, married, May 1, 1704, Experience Hinsdale. 9. Rebecca, born August 16, 1660, married, May 1, 1679, John Richardson.

(II) Joseph Clarke, son of Joseph Clarke (1), from whom Augustus Peck Clarke descended, was born in Dedham, July 27, 1642. His father gave him a house lot and he built his house on what is now the corner of Curve and Spring streets, not far from the old pine swamp, near which he erected a malt-house. He was selectman and representative to the general court. He married, 1663, Mary Allen, born December 10, 1641, and died 1720. She was daughter of James and Ann Guild, of Dedham, who were married there March 16, 1638. Ann died 1673, James died 1676. Ann Guild was born in England and came with her brother, John Guild, to Dedham, 1636. Joseph Clarke owned at the time of his death besides his homestead a house and land at Wrentham and another house and land at "planting field." James Allen, the father of Mary and husband of Ann Guild, was born at Colby, Norfolk county, England, and was cousin to Rev. John Allen, of Dedham, who was a graduate of Caius College, Cambridge, England. Joseph (2) Clarke by his wife, Mary (Allen) Clarke, had twelve children.

(III) Joseph Clarke, eldest child of Joseph Clarke (2), was born in Medfield, 1664, and settled in the north part of the town. In 1695 he was sealer of leather. He married, 1686, Mary Wight, who was born 1667 and who died 1705. Joseph (2) Clarke had the title of captain (military rank). He was one of the prominent men of the town, and built the grist mill and carried on the manufacture of malt. He died 1731. He had by his marriage to Mary Wight seven children, among whom was Joseph, who was born 1697. Mary Wight was daughter of Thomas and Mehitable (Cheney) Wight, and granddaughter of Thomas Wight, who came from the Isle of Wight to this country, bringing his wife Alice and three sons. Thomas Wight was at Watertown, Massachusetts, 1636, and next came to Dedham and was freeman 1640. He served nineteen years on the board of selectmen. His wife Alice died 1665 and he died 1674. Mehitable Cheney, the wife of Thomas Wight and the mother of Mary, was the daughter of William of Roxbury, born in England, 1594, and died in Roxbury, June 30, 1667; William Cheney came from Meynoll Langley, county of Derby, and settled in Roxbury, 1635, freeman 1666, son of Sir Robert Cheney, of Meynoll Langley.

(IV) Joseph Clarke, son of Joseph Clarke (3), was born in Medfield in 1697; he married, 1718, Experience Wheeler, daughter of Isaac and Experience (Metcalf) Wheeler. He died 1731. Isaac Wheeler was son of Richard Wheeler, of Dedham, and wife Elizabeth (Turner) Wheeler. Isaac Wheeler settled in Medfield. Experience (Metcalf) Wheeler was born in Medfield, 1661, and died there 1730. She was the daughter of John Metcalf, who was born at Norwich, England, in 1622, and died here 1690. John was son of Michael Metcalf, who came to this country 1637, bringing his wife and nine children, including John and a servant. Michael Metcalf, the father, was son of Rev. Leonard Metcalf, of Tatterford, England. Richard Wheeler and Elizabeth Turner were married in Dedham, April 2, 1644. Elizabeth Turner, the wife, came at the age of twenty years, in the ship "Hopewell," April 30, 1635; she was from Stanstead Abbots in a Hundred of Broughing, in the county of Herts, England. Joseph (4) Clarke had six children.

(V) Joseph, son of Joseph Clarke (4), was born 1720, and was married in 1739 to Elizabeth Puffer. In 1642 he sold out his property and went to Mendon, Massachusetts. He died there 1780. His wife, Elizabeth (Puffer) Clarke, was born August 24, 1714, and was daughter of Eleazer Puffer and Elizabeth Talbot, who were married in Dorchester, Massachusetts, November 27, 1713. Eleazer Puffer was son of Matthias and Abigail (Everett) Puffer, of Dedham, and was born January 30, 1683. Matthias Puffer died May 9, 1717. Elizabeth Talbot was daughter of Peter and Mary (Wardell) Talbot, who were married in Dorchester, January 12, 1677. Mary Wardell was daughter of William and Alice Wardell and was baptized when nine days old, First Church, Boston, April 14, 1644. Abigail Everett was the daughter of Richard and Mary Everett, and was born in Dedham, 1647. Richard Everett died in Dedham, July 3, 1682. He was ancestor of the late Hon. Edward Everett, scholar, diplomatist and orator. He had been soldier in the Low Countries (Holland). Matthias Puffer was son of George Puffer, the immigrant ancestor, who about the year 1639 had land at Mount Wollaston, now Quincy, Massachusetts. George Puffer was ancestor of the late Hon. Charles Sumner, United States senator from Massachusetts. Peter Talbot, the father of Elizabeth, was born in Lancashire, England. He after some remarkable adventures, settled in Dorchester, where he was married. He afterward removed to Chelmsford, where his children, Sarah, George, Elizabeth and others were born. He returned to that part of Dorchester which is now Stoughton, and died there 1704, when his son George was only sixteen years of age. William Wadell, or Wardell, the father of Mary, the wife of Peter Talbot above, was admitted to the First Church of Boston, February, 1634. He came here the year before (September 3, 1633) with Edmund Quincy and the Rev. John Cotton. He was from Wigsthorp, county of Northampton, England. He had other children besides Mary, who were baptized at First Church. He was one of the friends who supported Rev. John Wheelwright, but being disgusted by the turn of affairs, left Boston for awhile and went to Exeter, New Hampshire. He returned and had other children born in Boston. He died 1663; his wife Alice died before 1657.

(VI) Ichabod Clarke, son of Joseph Clarke (5), was born in Mendon, February 1, 1745. He married, March 28, 1771, Phebe Sprague, born March 31, 1749. Phebe was daughter of Amos and Mercy (Comstock) Sprague, of Smithfield, Rhode Island. Amos Sprague was son of Benjamin Sprague, Jr., (Benjamin 4, William 3, William 2, Edward 1.) Edward Sprague, the ancestor, was a fuller of Upway,

Darling

county of Dorset, England. William Sprague, his son, was of Hingham, Massachusetts, and was progenitor of the Sprague family of Rhode Island. Ichabod (6) Clarke served in the war of the Revolution. He was a sergeant in Captain Benjamin Farrar's company. He also served as lieutenant and as captain in the Continental line in the army of General Washington. He commanded a company of mounted rangers that he had raised for guarding the borders of the state, serving under General Sullivan and for protecting military stores and other property. He took part in the battle of Rhode Island, August 29, 1778, and assisted in the evacuation of the island. His name appears also as commander of the brigantine "Elizabeth," fitted out in 1782. He died in Belchertown, Massachusetts, 1827. His wife Phebe died 1816. Captain Ichabod Clarke had five children. Amos Sprague and Mercy Comstock, the parents of Phebe Sprague, were married April 7, 1745. Mercy Comstock was daughter of Job Comstock, who married Phebe Jencks. She was born January 16, 1703, and was daughter of Ebenezer and Mary (Butterworth) Jencks. Job Comstock was of Providence, Gloucester, Rhode Island, and Dutchess county, New York. He was son of Samuel and Elizabeth (Arnold) Comstock, and was born April 4, 1699. Samuel Comstock, the father, was born in Providence, 1654, died May 27, 1727. He married Elizabeth Arnold, November 22, 1678. She was daughter of Thomas and Phoebe (Parkhurst) Arnold. She died October 20, 1747. Samuel Comstock was appointed May 6, 1702, on a committee by the assembly to audit the general treasurer's accounts and other debts. He had also other positions of trust. He was son of Samuel Comstock, of Wethersfield, Connecticut, and Providence, Rhode Island, who died 1660 and had wife Ann, who died 1661. Samuel was son of William Comstock, of Wethersfield, Connecticut, who came from England with his wife Elizabeth, and removed to New London. Thomas Arnold, the father of Elizabeth, the wife of Samuel Comstock, was born 1599, died September, 1674. He was from Cheselbourne, Dorset county, England, and Providence, Rhode Island. He was a son of Thomas (Richard 4, Richard 3, Thomas 2, Roger 1). He came to America in the ship "Plain Joan" to Richmond, Virginia, May 15, 1635, but settled first at Watertown, Massachusetts, where he was freeman, May 13, 1640. He was a planter at Providence, 1654, where he had twenty thousand acres of land, which he bought of the Indians. He was deputy at Providence, 1666-67-70-71-72. He was member of the town council 1672. He married Phebe, daughter of George Parkhurst, and had six children. He was a descendant maternally of Ynir, 1150, a descendant paternally of Cadwaladyr of Wessex, 688-728, who became ruler of Britain, south of the Thames. Phebe Parkhurst, his wife, was daughter of George and Susannah Parkhurst. Ebenezer Jencks, the father of Phebe, who married Job Comstock, was born 1660, died August 14, 1726. Ebenezer Jencks married, March 4, 1695, Mary Butterworth, who died 1726. He had by her thirteen children, including Phebe. He was ordained pastor of the First Baptist Church, at Providence, 1719, and so continued there his ministry until his death. The parents of Mary Butterworth were John and Sarah, who were in Rehoboth as early as 1651.

(VII) Edward Clarke, son of Ichabod Clarke (6), was born in Smithfield, Rhode Island, January 1, 1772. He married January 1, 1799, Lurania Darling, daughter of John (5) Darling, Jr., of Cumberland, Rhode Island. He served in the War of 1812 against the British and took part in the movement for the defense of New Orleans. He died January 2, 1814. John Darling (5) was born in Wrentham, April 24, 1741; he married Martha Sprague, who was born in Mendon, February 12, 1739. John and Martha were married 1765 and had eight children. Lurania Darling, their daughter, was born in Cumberland, Rhode Island, January 2, 1772. She died April 12, 1857. John Darling (5) was son of John (4) Darling, of Wrentham, and his wife Hannah (Healy) Darling, of Rehoboth, Massachusetts, who were married May 1, 1740. John (3) Darling, the father of John (4) Darling, and Hannah Staples, of Mendon, were married January 5, 1708. John (3) Darling was born in Mendon, April 1, 1687. Hannah Staples, his wife, was born May 13, 1686. She was daughter of Abraham Staples, who was of Weymouth, and married, September 17, 1660, Mary, daughter of Robert Randall, who was one of the first settlers of Mendon. John Staples, the father of Abraham, was of Weymouth, 1636, and had wife Rebecca. He died at Dorchester, Massachusetts, July 4, 1683, mentioning in his will his son Abraham (2) Staples, who was born at Weymouth, 1638, and died in Mendon, October, 1703. He was an original proprietor of Mendon before June 14, 1663. He was a weaver. Member of Captain John Poole's company in King Philip's war, 1675. He had the rank of sergeant. Robert Randall, the father of Mary, wife of Abraham Staples, came from Wendover, county of Bucks, as he testified in 1688, at the age of eighty years. He was freeman 1647. John (3) Darling, who married Hannah Staples, was son of Captain John (2) Darling and Elizabeth (4) Thompson. Elizabeth (Thompson) Darling was the daughter of John (3) and Thankful (Woodland) Thompson, and was born 1670. She was married to him in 1686. Thankful Woodland, her mother, was the daughter of John and Martha Woodland, of Braintree, Massachusetts. John (3) Thompson was born 1642 and died 1705, and was the son of John (2) Thompson, who had wife "Sarah," and who was born 1619. John (2) Thompson was son of David and Amyes (Colle) Thompson, of Thompson's Island, Boston Harbor. David Thompson, the ancestor, was a Scottish gentleman, scholar, and traveller. He was early sent out by Sir Fernando Gorges, to superintend the settlements on the Piscataqua, Merrimack, and Kennebec rivers in Maine, and on lands now in the vicinity of Portsmouth, New Hampshire, but being dissatisfied, he came to Massachusetts Bay and took possession of his island in Boston Harbor. David Thompson was the first white man who settled on Thompson's Island, and he thus got exclusive control of the same. He died soon after, leaving his son John (2) Thompson, who after becoming of age filed a petition in court for the possession of Thompson's Island, which was claimed by Dorchester, as belonging to the common town. After full hearing, John (2) Thompson's claim was allowed. There has long been a tradition in the family that the maiden name of "Sarah" the wife of John (2) Thompson, was Sarah Allerton, the daughter of Isaac Allerton, Mayflower pilgrim, as there was more or less acquaintance between the early Thompson family and the Allertons and the Mavericks. Moses Maverick married Remember Allerton, but her sister Sarah Allerton's marriage, if she did marry at all, has not been satisfactorily accounted for.

Captain John (2) Darling, who married Elizabeth Thompson, 1686, was son of Denice and Hannah (Francis) Darling, and was born in Braintree, Massachusetts, September 2, 1664. He died in Bellingham, Massachusetts, May 29, 1753, in the ninetieth year of his age. His wife, Elizabeth (Thompson) Darling, died April 3, 1687. Captain John Darling was an enterprising man, being a large landed proprietor and owner of the mills and water power on the Blackstone river. Denice Darling, his father, was married in Braintree to Hannah Francis, November 3, 1662. He died in Mendon, Massachusetts, January 25, 1717-18, aged seventy-seven years. Hannah Francis was the daughter of John and Rose Francis, who settled in Braintree, 1650. John Francis, the father, died September 17, 1688. His wife Rose died in Braintree, February 26, 1759.

John (IV) Darling, of Wrentham, the father of John Darling, Jr., of Cumberland, was married to Hannah Healy in Rehoboth, May 1, 1740. Hannah was daughter of Paul and Hannah (Titus) Healy, and was born in Rehoboth, March 3, 1722. Paul Healy and Hannah Titus, both of Rehoboth, were married May 17, 1720. Hannah Titus was daughter of John and Hannah and was born October 27, 1701. John Titus, Jr., was born March 12, 1678. John Titus, Jr., was son of John and Abigail; the former was born in Rehoboth, December 18, 1650, and was married to Lydia Redaway, July 17, 1673. She, Lydia (Redaway) Titus, was buried November 25, 1676. John Titus, Sr., was buried April 16, 1689-90. He was an early settler of Rehoboth. Lydia Redaway was the daughter of James and was born in Rehoboth, May 30, 1652. James Redaway, the father of Lydia, was buried October 1, 1676. He was also an early settler of Rehoboth. Robert Titus, the ancestor, was freeman May 13, 1640. His name appears in the list of the first purchasers at Rehoboth, 1643. Robert Titus came in the ship "Speedwell," April 30, 1635, from Gravesend, London, at the age of thirty-five years, with his wife Hannah Titus, aged thirty-one years, and his son John, mentioned above, aged eight years, and with another son Edmund, aged five years. He was from Saint Katherine's, on the Thames, near the tower of London.

Martha (Sprague) Darling, who married John (5) Darling, was daughter of William and Rebecca (Ballou) Sprague. William Sprague, her father, was son of Jonathan (4) Sprague (Jonathan 3, William 2, Edward 1), of Providence and Smithfield, Rhode Island, and his wife Hannah (Coggeshall) Sprague, and was born June 9, 1714. William Sprague was captain of a military company. He was married in Smithfield to Rebbeca Ballou, April 10, 1738. Rebecca Ballou was daughter of Peter (3) Ballou (John 2, Maturin 1), and was born in Providence, August 26, 1715. Her mother was Rebecca Esten and was daughter of Henry and Sarah Harding (of Stephen and Bridget Harding) Esten, Providence, Rhode Island. Rebecca Esten was

Cogges

born May 9, 1695, died February 13, 1787. Henry Esten was born January 11, 1651, in Providence, and died March 23, 1711. His father, Thomas Esten, was born 1612, and died 1691. He married April 23, 1640, Ann ———. Thomas Esten came to America from Hertford county, England, to Providence, Rhode Island. He was a landed proprietor. Peter (3) Ballou was son of John and Hannah (Garret) Ballou, and was born August 1, 1689, died May 9, 1784. John (2) Ballou died 1714. The ancestor, Maturin Ballou, died 1662; he married Hannah Pike, of Robert and Catherine Pike. Hannah Pike, his widow, died 1714. They were of Providence. He was a landed proprietor. Maturin Ballou was the ancestor of the Rev. Hosea Ballou, the eminent American preacher and controversalist, the author and founder of "Universalism." Peter (3) Ballou was his grandfather, whose daughter Rebecca Ballou above mentioned, was his aunt. Jonathan (4) Sprague married Hannah Coggeshall, September 17, 1713. He was of Providence and Smithfield, Rhode Island. He was a landed proprietor and deputy governor from 1718 to 1730. He died April 22, 1764. Hannah (4) (Coggeshall) his wife, died before May 11, 1757, prior to the time of the making of his will. She was the daughter of William (3) and Rachel (Peck) Coggeshall, and was baptized First Church, Boston, March 10, 1689. William (3) Coggeshall died before 1696. He was born in Newport, Rhode Island, 1654. He was son of John (2) Coggeshall, who was born 1618 and died October 1, 1708. John (2) Coggeshall married, June 17, 1647, Elizabeth Baulstone, daughter of William and Elizabeth Baulstone. She died 1696. John Coggeshall was freeman 1655, general treasurer for Portsmouth and Newport 1653-54, general treasurer for Providence and Warwick, 1654, commissioner 1654 to 1663, assistant of the colony 1663 to 1686, general treasurer 1664 to 1672, deputy 1665 to 1683, general recorder 1676 to 1692, major for the Island 1683-84, and deputy governor 1686 to 1690. He died October 1, 1708. William Baulstone, the father of Elizabeth (2), was born in 1600, died March 14, 1678, married Elizabeth, born 1597, and died April 15, 1683. He was of Boston and Portsmouth, Rhode Island, freeman, October 19, 1630, sergeant, May 14, 1634. He and eighteen others signed a compact at Portsmouth, "To submit their persons, their lives, and estates unto our Lord Jesus Christ, the King of kings and Lord of lords, to be guided and judged by His holy word of truth." He was a sergeant of a trained band, June 27, 1638, treasurer for Portsmouth and Newport 1640-41, assistant of the colony 1641 to 1673, lieutenant 1642, treasurer of Portsmouth 1643-44, and commissioner 1654 to 1663. He was one of the four commissioners appointed 1664 to meet the commissioners for Plymouth Colony to lay out the Eastern line.

The father of Rachel (2) Peck Coggeshall, the wife of William (3) Coggeshall, was Thomas Peck, Sr., a shipwright of Boston. He died February 3, 1699. His will was dated March 3, 1698. He seems to have been a man of wealth. He bought and sold merchandise in Boston and in other places and also vessels. In his will he bequeathed houses and lands, warehouses, wharves, docks, etc. He named his wife Elizabeth and besides others his daughter Rachel, who had married there after the death of William Coggeshall, her husband, a man by the name of Potter. Mrs. Elizabeth Peck, the mother of Rachel, was a member of the First Church of Boston, as also had been all her children. Jonathan (3) Sprague (William 2, Edward 1), father of Jonathan (4), was born May 28, 1645, died September, 1741. He married Mehitable Holbrook, daughter of William and Elizabeth Holbrook, of Hingham, Massachusetts. Providence, and Smithfield, Rhode Island. He was in Mendon, 1672. He was speaker of the house of deputies, 1703, member of the town council 1705 to 1712, and clerk of the assembly 1707. He was an ardent supporter of the Baptists and expressed himself most decidedly against the establishment of a Presbyterian church in Rhode Island. His father William (2) Sprague (Edward 1), died 1675, leaving Jonathan (3) Sprague a legacy of sixty acres of land in Providence. Jonathan (3) Sprague had brother William, who was of Hingham, Massachusetts, and Providence, and was prominent in public affairs. John Coggeshall, it will be seen, was the great-grandfather of Hannah Coggeshall, who married Jonathan (4) Sprague. John Coggeshall was of Essex county, England, Boston, Massachusetts, and Newport, Rhode Island. He was a silk merchant. He on June 22, 1632, with thirty-two others signed the oath of allegiance, being about to depart for New England. He brought with him his wife, Mary, and children, John, Joshua and Ann. September 10, 1632, he arrived at Boston in the ship "Lion." He was freeman November 6, 1632. He was member of the First Church in Boston and soon after was deacon, selectman, 1634, deputy

1634-36-37. He was deprived November 2, 1637, of his seat as deputy for affirming that Mr. Wheelwright was innocent and that he was persecuted for the truth. March 7, 1638, he was at Portsmouth, Rhode Island. He was one of the eighteen who signed the compact for upholding the truth of our Lord Jesus Christ, the King of kings, and Lord of lords, to be guided and judged thereby. April 28, 1639, he and eight others signed a compact preparatory to settling in Newport, Rhode Island. March 10, 1640, he was in Newport and had three hundred and eighty-nine acres of land recorded as his own, and was with two others appointed to lay out Newport. 1640-41-42-44, was assistant, 1644 was corporal, 1647 was chosen moderator, 1647 was president of the colony. He died November 27, 1647, and was buried on his own land.

(VIII) Seth Darling Clarke, son of Edward (7) and Lurania (Darling) Clarke, was born in Cumberland, Rhode Island, April 30, 1801. He married, August 9, 1829, Fanny Peck, born in Barrington, Rhode Island, September 6, 1805. She was daughter of Joel and Lucy (Fish) Peck. Seth Darling Clarke resided in Cumberland, Pawtucket, and Barrington, Rhode Island, and Seekonk, Massachusetts. He held the office of school committeeman, surveyor, selectman, and in his earlier years was interested in military affairs, serving as lieutenant of his company in Rhode Island and Massachusetts, under Colonel Nathaniel Fales and General George De Wolf. He was an active member of the Baptist church at Albion in Cumberland as early as 1820. He joined the Pawtucket Baptist Church, March 30, 1833, and the Seekonk Baptist Church in 1835. The genealogist says of him "He was particularly noted for the productions of his gardens and fields and orchards. His smiling face, genial disposition, and kindly heart will long be remembered by those who knew him. He was a fit representative of his pure, devoted, and honorable ancestors." He died in East Providence, Rhode Island, January 25, 1885. Mrs. Fanny Clarke was also a staunch member of the Baptist church. She died December 21, 1875. They had six children.

Joel Peck (5), the father of Fanny, was the son of David (4) and Sarah (Humphrey) Peck, and was born in Barrington, August 28, 1759. He served in the Continental army in the Revolution, being a member in Captain Thomas Allen's company, 1777, and a member of Captain Vial Allen's company, 1778, besides performing other military duty. He died November 11, 1833. His wife, Lucy (Fish) Peck, died March 2, 1864, leaving eight children.

Lucy Fish was the daughter of Daniel (4) Fish and Barbara Bowen, and was born in Rehoboth, June 10, 1774. Daniel (4) Fish was born in Portsmouth, Rhode Island, July 13, 1735, and was married to Barbara Bowen in Dighton, Massachusetts, April 8, 1760. Daniel (4) Fish was son of Daniel (3) Fish, who was born in Portsmouth, May 17, 1707; he was married in Portsmouth to Mary Tallman, October 22, 1730. Daniel (3) Fish was son of Robert (2) Fish and Mary (Hall) Fish. Robert Fish and Mary Hall were married September 16, 1686. Robert Fish died 1730. Mary, his wife, died June 8, 1735. He was freeman 1686; lieutenant at the time of his death. Thomas (1) Fish, the ancestor, had wife Mary. She died 1699; he died 1687. He was of Portsmouth, Rhode Island, and was a landed proprietor, freeman 1655, member of the town council 1674. He was a Huguenot, originally from France. Mary (3) Tallman, the wife of Daniel (4) Fish, was the daughter of James Tallman and Hannah Swain of John and Mary (Wyer) Swain. James and Hannah were married September 14, 1701; he died 1724. She was born 1682 and died 1765. James Tallman was a physician. He had twelve children by her. He was son of Peter Tallman, of Newport and Portsmouth. Peter, the father, was freeman 1655, a landed proprietor. He was a general solicitor for the colony of Rhode Island, 1661, commissioner 1661-62, and deputy 1662 to 1665. He died 1708. John and Mary Swain were married 1662. John Swain was son of Richard Swain, of Nantucket, and was born 1633 and died 1717. He was freeman, May 23, 1666. He had eight children, including Hannah Swain. Richard Swain, the father, was freeman, May 13, 1688-89. Mary (Wyer) Swain, the mother of Hannah, who married John Swain, was daughter of Nathaniel and Sarah Wyer. Nathaniel Wyer was of Newbury, 1637; he removed to Nantucket and died there March 1, 1681. He was a Scotchman. The family was of good standing in Scotland. Mary (Hall) Fish, the mother of Daniel (3) Fish and wife of Robert was daughter of Zuriel and Elizabeth (Tripp) Hall, of Portsmouth. Zuriel Hall died September 5, 1691. Elizabeth Tripp was daughter of John and Mary (Paine) Tripp, and was born 1648, and died 1701. Zuriel Hall was son of William, who was born 1631 and who died 1675. Zuriel Hall had four children including Mary.

William Hall, the father of Zuriel, had wife Mary, who died 1680. He was of Portsmouth, Rhode Island. He was commissioner 1654-63, freeman 1655, deputy 1665 to 1673, and member of the town council 1672. He was on the committee to treat with certain Indian sachems, including Philip of Mount Hope. He left a will which was proved 1675. John Tripp, the father of Elizabeth, was born 1610; he died 1678, married Mary Paine, who died February 12, 1687. She was the daughter of Anthony Paine. He was commissioner 1655 and freeman the same year in Portsmouth, assistant 1670 to 1675, and member of the town council many years. He held other public offices. He had nine children and a numerous posterity. Anthony Paine, the father of Mary, died 1650. He was an inhabitant of Portsmouth, Rhode Island, 1638, and in 1639 took the oath of allegiance to his Majesty King Charles. He had three children, all daughters.

Barbara (Bowen) Fish, the wife of Daniel (3) Fish was daughter of Obadiah and Barbara (Martin) Bowen, and was born in Rehoboth, Massachusetts, February 10, 1741-42. Her father, Obadiah Bowen, was born at Rehoboth, September 24, 1708. Her mother, Barbara Martin, was born there March 13, 1713. They were married January 23, 1730-31. The father of Barbara Martin was John Martin, born in Rehoboth, June 10, 1682, died at Rehoboth, May 30, 1725. He married Mercy Thurber. He was son of John Martin, who died at Rehoboth, August 28, 1720. John Martin, Sr., married Mercy Billington, born at Plymouth, Massachusetts, and died at Rehoboth, September 28, 1718. Mercy's father was Francis Billington, a "Mayflower" passenger, who was born in England, 1606, and died at Middleborough, Massachusetts, December 3, 1684, and who married at Plymouth, Massachusetts, 1634, Christian (Penn) Eaton, widow of Francis Eaton, who also came in the "Mayflower," 1620.

Obadiah Bowen, the father of Barbara Bowen, was son of James and Elizabeth (Garnzey) Bowen, who were married in Rehoboth, September 12, 1700. James Bowen was son of Obadiah Bowen, Jr., and was born in Swansea, Massachusetts, July 29, 1680. Obadiah Bowen, the father, was the son of Obadiah and was born in Rehoboth, September 18, 1651. He married in Swansea, Massachusetts, July 25, 1677, Abigail Bullock. Obadiah Bowen was born in Swansea, Wales, and died in Rehoboth, July 11, 1699. He was son of Richard Bowen, Sr., who was one of the first purchasers and settlers of Rehoboth, 1643, and who was born in 1600 in Swansea, Wales. He emigrated to America, bringing his wife and sons, Richard and Obadiah. His widow died 1675. Abigail Bullock, the wife of Obadiah Bullock, was the daughter of Richard Bullock, of Rehoboth, and was born there August 29, 1657.

Richard Bullock and Elizabeth Ingraham, her parents, were married in Rehoboth, August 4, 1647. He was also one of the purchasers in Rehoboth, 1643. She died January 7, 1659. Richard Ingraham, the father of Elizabeth, settled in Rehoboth, 1645. Elizabeth Garnzey, who married James Bowen, mentioned above, was daughter of John Garnzey, and was born in Dorchester, Massachusetts, April 23, 1682. John Garnzey was son of Henry Garnzey, who was in Dorchester in 1655 and had office of bailiff. He died there August 13, 1692. John Martin, who was born in Rehoboth, June 10, 1682, and was father of Barbara Martin, had wife Mercy Thurber, whom he married in Rehoboth, April 4, 1713. Mercy was born in Warwick, Rhode Island, and was the daughter of Richard and Mary (Stafford) Thurber. Her mother, Mercy Stafford, was born July 8, 1668. Mercy Stafford was daughter of Samuel Stafford, born 1636, and died March 20, 1718, and his wife Mercy Westcott Stafford, who died March 25, 1700. Mercy Westcott was daughter of Stukeley Westcott. Samuel Stafford was of Warwick, Rhode Island. He was deputy from 1670 to 1705, assistant 1674-86, overseer of the poor, 1687. Samuel Stafford was son of Thomas Stafford of Newport and Warwick, Rhode Island. He was born in Warwickshire, 1605. He died in Warwick, Rhode Island, 1677. His wife Elizabeth died also in 1677. He was a miller. He was in Plymouth, Massachusetts, 1626, and built the first mill in the country for grinding corn by water. May 30, 1638, his name appears in the list of inhabitants admitted to Newport. Freeman 1655, deputy 1673. He was a large landed proprietor.

Stukeley Westcott, the father of Mercy, was born 1592. He died January 12, 1677. He came to Salem, Massachusetts, and next to Providence and to Warwick, Rhode Island. Was freeman 1636. He was one of the twelve original members of the First Baptist Church, organized at Providence, Rhode Island, 1639. He was at Warwick, 1648, commissioner 1651 to 1660, surveyor of highways 1652 to 1656, assistant 1653, member of the town council, 1654, and was a landed proprietor. His will

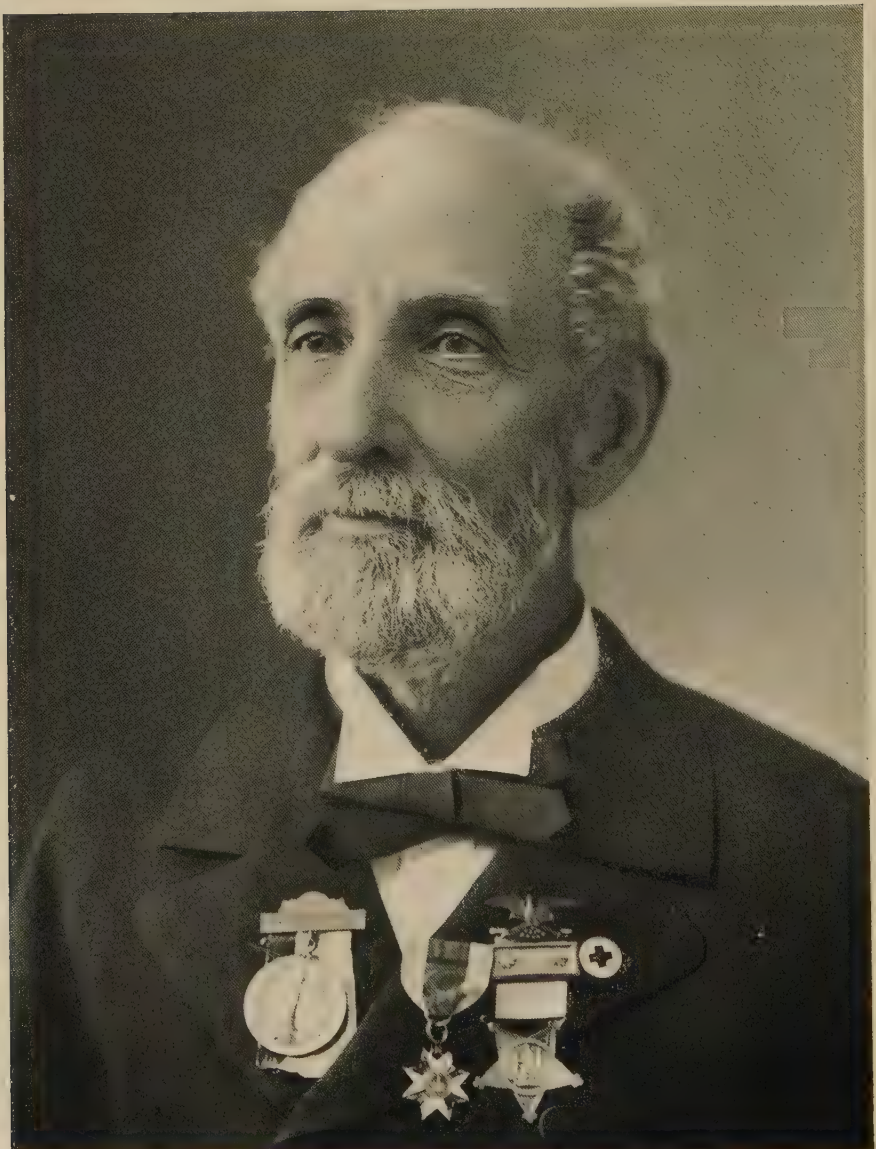
Daniel Smith

was dated 1677. He left four children, including his daughter Mercy (Stafford). Richard Thurber, who married Mercy Stafford in Warwick, Rhode Island, was son of Thomas Thurber and was born in Swansea, Massachusetts, 1678. Thomas Thurber, the father, was married to Ruth Buzigut, of Warwick, February 23, 1677. Thomas was son of John Thurber, who with his wife Priscilla in the year 1671 came with six of their eight children including Thomas from a parish called Stanton in the county of Lincoln, England, one hundred and twenty-nine miles from London and settled in Rehoboth. David (4) Peck the father of Joel (5) Peck was son of Nathaniel (3) and was born in Barrington, Rhode Island, November, 1707, and was baptized in infancy. He died March 4, 1771. He was an ardent supporter of the Congregational church. He married Sarah Humphrey, September 20, 1744, and was by her father of twelve children. Sarah Humphrey, the wife of David (4) Peck, was daughter of John and Rebecca (Perry) Humphrey, and was born in Rehoboth, January 13, 1725-26. Her parents, John and Rebecca, were married there, March 17, 1724-25. John Humphrey was son of Samuel and Mary Humphrey and was born in Weymouth, Massachusetts, February 19, 1684. Samuel (3) Humphrey was son of Jonas (2) and Martha Humphrey and was born in Weymouth, 1650. Jonas (2) was born in England, 1620, freeman, 1653. He had at least seven children. He died and left will under date August 6, 1692, in which he names his children and certain granchildren. He was son of Jonas (1) Humphrey, who was of Dorchester, Massachusetts, 1634. He was a tanner, whose pits were employed by six generations of most worthy descendants. He was from Wendover, county of Bucks, where he was the constable of that place. He came with his wife Frances and children, James and Jonas and others.

Samuel Perry, the father of Rebecca, was son of Anthony and Elizabeth, and was born in Rehoboth, December 10, 1648; he died there April 13, 1706. Anthony Perry, the father of Samuel, was of Rehoboth, 1648, and had wife Elizabeth, by whom he had six children, including Samuel. He was representative 1674. He was born in England, 1615, and died in Rehoboth, March 1, 1683. Mary Miller, who was mother of Rebecca Perry, was wife of Samuel Perry, and was married to him December 12, 1676. She was daughter of John Miller, Sr., and Elizabeth Miller. John Miller was one of the first proprietors and settlers of Rehoboth, 1643. Elizabeth, his wife, died April 18, 1680.

Nathaniel (3) Peck, the father of David (4) was son of Nathaniel (2) Peck. He settled upon lands left him by his father. He was a prominent man and held various public offices. His name is entered upon the records for several years as Lieutenant Nathaniel, and afterwards as Deacon Nathaniel Peck. He married Judith Smith, of Rehoboth, July 18, 1725, by whom he had seven children, including David (4) Peck. Judith Smith was the daughter of Daniel and Esther Chickering, and was born February 7, 1678. Daniel Smith, Esquire, her father, and Esther Chickering were married in Rehoboth, October 20, 1659. Esther died June 6, 1687. Daniel Smith died April 28, 1692. Esther was daughter of Francis and Ann Chickering, of Dedham, and was born November 9, 1643. Francis Chickering came to Dedham, May 13, 1640, and was representative, 1644. He came to this country, 1737, from Fressingfield, in the north part of the county of Suffolk, England, bringing wife Ann, daughter of John Fisk, of England, and sister of John Fisk, the first minister of Wenham, with his children, Ann and Mary, the latter of whom, it will be seen above, married John Metcalf, March 23, 1647. Francis Chickering died October 2, 1658; his wife Ann died December 10, 1649.

Nathaniel (2) Peck, the father of Nathaniel (3), was born at Hingham, Massachusetts, and was baptized there, October 31, 1641; he removed from there with his father's family to Rehoboth, now a part of Barrington, Rhode Island. He settled on lands purchased from Indian sachem, Osamquin, and his son Wamsetta. Nathaniel (2) Peck was buried August 12, 1676, and his wife Deliverance, May 1, 1675. He left three children including Nathaniel (3) Peck. He was the fifth son of Joseph (1) Peck, the ancestor who was baptized in Beccles, Suffolk county, England, April 30, 1587. Joseph (1) was the son of Robert Peck, being a descendant in the twenty-first generation from John Peck, of Belton, Yorkshire, England. Joseph Peck settled at Hingham, Norfolk county, England. In 1638 he and other Puritans with his brother, Rev. Robert Peck, their pastor, fled from the persecution of the church to this country. They came over in the ship "Diligent," of Ipswich. He appears, says his genealogist, to have belonged to that class in England known as gentlemen or gentry, entitled to coat armor, etc., who ranked next to baronets. He remained at Hingham, Massa-



Augustus P. Clarke

chusetts, seven years, when he removed to Seekonk. He was one of the principal men there, as he had been in Hingham, as well as one of the wealthiest. He died December 23, 1663, in the seventy-seventh year of his age.

(IX) Augustus Peck Clarke, the son of Seth Darling and Fanny (Peck) Clarke, descendant of the foregoing ancestors, was born in Pawtucket, Rhode Island, September 24, 1833. In boyhood he saw considerable of country life, attending the schools where his parents resided, in Providence and Bristol counties, in Rhode Island and Massachusetts, with opportunities in early manhood of being a teacher of some of the various grades of instruction demanded for public education. He completed his classical course in the preparatory University School of Providence and entered Brown University with advanced studies, in September, 1856, and afterward received the degree of A.M. in the class of 1861. Before leaving college he began the study of medicine under the direction of Dr. Lewis L. Miller, of Providence, who at that time was by far the most eminent surgeon and physician of Rhode Island, and entering the Harvard Medical School he graduated there with the degree of M. D. in the class of 1862. In the autumn of 1861, after an examination as to his professional qualifications by a medical board at Albany, New York, he was appointed assistant surgeon of the Sixth New York Cavalry and immediately entered the military service. He served with the Army of the Potomac in the Peninsular Campaign, conducted by General McClellan in 1862. He was at the siege at Yorktown, Virginia, and in the subsequent engagements including those of Mechanicsville, Gaines's Mill and Peach Orchard, and in that concatenation of battles lasting seven days, fought in the swamps of the Chickahominy. At the battle of Savage's Station, Virginia, June 29, 1862, he was made prisoner with some six thousand wounded that were not able to be removed from the great hospitals established at that place. Dr. Clarke was allowed, however, to continue his professional service as surgeon with the wounded and thus remained with them until all were exchanged. On May 5, 1863, he was promoted to the rank of full surgeon of the same regiment and served likewise in all the operations of the cavalry, assisting in the Gettysburg campaign and movements that led to the success of that battle. He also served with the cavalry corps in the Rappahannock campaign and in other operations of the Army of the Potomac undertaken by General Meade during that year. At the opening of the campaign of General Grant, who was at that time head of all the armies, in the spring of 1864, Dr. Clarke was appointed surgeon-in-chief of the Second Brigade of the First Cavalry Division, the most important of the cavalry General Sheridan had under his command, for the battles in the Wilderness, and for invading the enemy's lines of communication with Richmond and the outer works of that stronghold. Dr. Clarke was also present at the battles of Trevillian Station, Winchester, and Cedar Creek, where the cavalry won for themselves and for Sheridan immortal fame. During the campaign of 1864-65, he was appointed surgeon-in-chief of all the First Cavalry Division and accompanied General Sheridan in his colossal raid from Winchester to Petersburg, and in all the other engagements, until the surrender of the enemy at Appomattox, Virginia, April 9, 1865. His arduous duties were continued until the Division was disbanded, July 1, 1865. During this service of four years, Dr. Clarke participated in eighty-two battles and engagements. He was frequently complimented in orders and reports made by his superior officers, who recommended him for brevet appointments as lieutenant-colonel and as colonel, "for faithful and meritorious conduct, during his term of service." He also won the following recommendation:

"HEADQUARTERS 1ST CAV. DIVISION,
"SHERIDAN'S CAV., July 1, 1865.

"HON. E. M. STANTON,
"Secretary of War,

"Sir: * * * Surgeon Augustus P. Clarke served on my Staff as Surgeon-in-Chief of Brigade, for two years, and in the closing campaign as Surgeon-in-Chief of Division.

"In the hour of battle he was always at the front, attending to the care and removal of the wounded and freely exposed himself when duty required. He was known as one of the most efficient officers of the Medical Staff of the Army."

("Signed) THOMAS C. DEVIN,
"Brevet Major General Vols."

After the completion of his military service in 1865 Dr. Clarke travelled abroad and spent much time in the various medical schools and hospitals in London, Paris, Leipzig, and in other great medical centres for the purpose of fitting himself more particularly for obstetrical, gynecological and surgical work. Upon his return in 1866 he removed to Cambridge, where he soon established a reputation in the general practice of medicine, in which he has since continued. He is a member of the Massachusetts Medical Society and has been a member of its council. He has been an active member in the Gynecological Society of Boston and was its president in 1891-92; member of the American Academy of Medicine and was the chairman of the committee of arrangements for its meeting in Boston, 1906; member of the American Association of Obstetricians and Gynecologists, and of the American Public Health Association. He is a member of the American Medical Association, of which he was a vice-president in 1895-96, and a delegate from that body to the British Medical Association in England, 1890, and chairman of the Section on Physiology, 1896-97; member of the Association of Military Surgeons of the United States, member of the Boston Medical Library Association. He is one of the founders of the Cambridge Society for Medical Improvement and was its secretary from 1869 to 1875. He was also a member of the Ninth International Medical Congress at Washington, D. C., in 1887, of the Tenth International Medical Congress at Berlin, Germany, in 1890, of the eleventh at Rome, Italy, in 1894, and of the twelfth at Moscow, Russia, in 1897, and was chosen honorary president of the section on Gynecology of the Moscow Congress. He was member of the committee to organize the Pan-American Medical Congress, comprising the medical profession of the Western Hemisphere and was chosen vice-president of that body for 1893; he was also vice-president of the same Congress held in Mexico, F. D., 1896. He is member of the Cambridge Club and was director of that influential body for 1897. He was president, in 1890-91, of the Cambridge Art Circle, once a most vigorous and influential art society. He is a charter member of Post 56, Grand Army of the Republic, a member of the Military Order of the Loyal Legion of the United States, and was a member of its board of officers for Massachusetts, 1895-96, member of the Brown Alumni Association and of the Harvard Medical Alumni Association, member of the New England Historic-Genealogical Society and member of the Society of Sons of the American Revolution. In order to assist in the medical education of women until other and larger facilities for women could be had, he accepted the position of professor of Gynecology and Abdominal Surgery, 1893, and the position of Dean of the Faculty, 1894, of the College of Physicians and Surgeons, and served in these capacities until 1900, when he resigned. He was member of the Cambridge city council, 1871-73-74, for the last year an alderman; and during his service in the city council was chairman of the department of health and member of the committee on finance, on police, and on other important committees, but declined further political office. He has been member of various fraternal orders, Cambridge Lodge of Odd Fellows, Amicable Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons, Cambridge Royal Arch Chapter, Boston Council of Royal and Select Masters, Boston Lafayette Lodge of Perfection, Boston Commandery, Knights Templar; member of the Baptist church, and has served on the standing and other committees.

Dr. Clarke still enjoys a high reputation in general practice, though he has for a long time been especially engaged in the practice of the more important branches of surgery and gynecology. He is a man of great and varied interests in life, wide information and broad mind. He is particularly fond of modern languages, more especially, Spanish, French and German; the knowledge of these he fortunately acquired during his early years. After the close of the Medical Congress in Berlin, he travelled with his wife and daughters through the continent, including London and the British Isles, Edinburgh, Paris, and Vienna, visiting not only the hospitals and colleges in the larger cities, but the art galleries and other points of interest. He has also travelled quite extensively in Russia, as also in the United States and in the Dominion of Canada, and in the Republic of Mexico. While pursuing, in 1865-66, medical studies under Messieurs Lemaire, of Paris, Crede of Leipzig, Germany, and Sir James Young Simpson, of Edinburgh, he became deeply impressed with the importance of carrying on successful surgical work by adhering more strictly to antiseptic measures, which had been to some extent previously employed for the treatment of wounds incident to the cavalry service during the war 1861-65. He thus became one of the earliest advocates of this method of procedure in this country. Dr. Clarke is noted for his scholarly productions and for his facile pen. In the midst of the multitudinous duties of his professional work, he has been able to make important researches relating to gynecology and abdominal surgery. He is the author of more than two hundred technical papers on medical subjects, many of which have required a large amount of research and study and have been read before various medical societies and medical congresses and published in the leading medical journals, and many have been translated into foreign publications. His specialty has been obstetrics and gynecology, in which he is one of the leading authorities. He has also contributed to the Cambridge newspapers and furnished various periodical sketches of his foreign travels. He wrote "A Visit to Pompeii and Vesuvius," in the *Cambridge Chronicle* in 1892; "A Cavalry Surgeon's Experience in the Battle of the Wilderness," published in the United Service Magazine, 1894, "Closing Battle of the Late War," *Cambridge Tribune,* May 30, 1884, "Historical Sketch" of the part taken at the battle at Gettysburg by his regiment of cavalry, which was the first to meet and to arrest the movements of the combined forces of the Confederate armies on that historic field, July 1-3, 1863. This was written for the New York Monument Commission for the Battlefields of Gettysburg and Chattanooga and published in Vol. 3, of the report of the Commission, 1900. "A Tribute (a poem) to Dr. Morrill Wyman," on the occasion of the Fiftieth Anniversary of his practice, 1887. "A Tribute (poem) to the Memory of Dr. John B. Taylor," read at the Cambridge Club at the annual dinner at Young's Hotel and published in the *Cambridge Press,* 1889. Also a poem which he read on the twenty-fifth anniversary of the Cambridge Society for Medical Improvement, published in the *Cambridge Tribune,* 1893. "Clarke's Kindred Genealogies," 1896. "Book of Poems," 1896. Also a volume, 1905, of Transactions of the Gynecological Society of Boston, from notes taken while secretary 1901 to 1905.

Dr. Clarke married, October 23, 1861, Mary Hannah Gray, herself an author and poet of note, daughter of Gideon and Hannah (Orne) Gray, descendant through her father in the seventh generation of Edward Gray, Plymouth, who married Mary Winslow, daughter of Mary Chilton, of the "Mayflower" fame, and the eighth in descent from George Soule, who was also a passenger of the "Mayflower," 1620. Edward Gray was also the ancestor of Robert Gray, the discoverer, who sailed in his ship "Columbia," of Boston, the first merchantman flying the Stars and Stripes to visit the northwest coast of America and the first to circumnavigate the world. Mrs. Clarke died May 30, 1892. By this union he had two daughters, Inez Louise Clarke, born June 26, 1868, a graduate of Radcliffe College, 1891, and of Tufts Medical School, 1904, and Genevieve Clarke, born February 14, 1870, educated in the same collegiate institutions. They are members of the Massachusetts Medical Society and of the American Academy of Medicine, and are in the practice of the profession.

Mrs Howard

SMALL

The Smalls of England, prior to the colonization of America, were for the most part residents of Dartmouth in Devonshire, and records show that prominent men of the name were living there in the reign of Edward III. There is evidence that they were related to the Champernownes, descendants of the ancient Byzantine kings and a powerful Devonshire family in the time of Queen Elizabeth; also to Sir Ferdinando Gorges, Sir Humphrey Gilbert and Sir Walter Raleigh. The American Smalls are the posterity of at least five emigrants, all of whom are supposed to have come from Dartmouth between the years 1632 and 1640. Three of these were named John, and the others were William and Edward. William settled in Virginia, while the others located in New England, and it is more than probable that some of them, if not all, were nearly related to each other. One of the Johns settled on Cape Cod, and with others founded the town of Eastham. The particular branch of the family about to be considered is descended from Edward.

About the year 1672, Edward Small came to New England with a company of colonists under the auspices of his kinsman, Sir Ferdinando Gorges, and proceeded to develop the Gorges patent in Maine. It is believed that Edward was a brother of the John Small who settled in Eastham. Edward and his associates founded the town of Piscataqua, covering a large area which was subsequently divided into four townships—Kittery, Eliot, Berwick and South Berwick. He was a magistrate there in 1645, but two years later sold a portion of his land and left Piscataqua, probably going to Dover, New Hampshire. There are some reasons for believing that he eventually returned to England. His two sons, Edward and Francis, who accompanied him from the mother country, remained in Piscataqua; and Edward, who was the eldest, resided at one time in Dover.

Captain Francis Small, youngest son of the senior Edward, was born in England in 1620, and was named for his kinsman, Captain Francis Champernowne. In 1648 he was a resident of Dover, but previous to 1657 he removed to

Falmouth, Maine, and in July of the latter year he purchased of an Indian chief, Scitterygusset, a large tract of land called Capisic, lying in the immediate vicinity of Portland. In 1663 he acted as attorney for the people of Falmouth in some of their governmental disputes, and Cape Small Point was named for him. In 1668 he was residing in Kittery. He was probably the first white man to explore what was known as the Ossipee lands, and traded quite extensively with the Indians, establishing a trading post at what is now Cornish, Maine, and, having sold them goods on credit, they determined to kill him in order to avoid payment. The chief, who was unable to control his people, informed Small of the plot, and he escaped. This same chief followed him to Kittery, and made good the losses he had sustained by selling to him for a nominal sum the entire Ossipee tract consisting of two hundred and fifty thousand acres. The deed of this tract, which was executed November 28, 1668, is now in the possession of Captain Francis Small's descendant, Lauriston W. Small, the family historian. At the breaking-out of the Indian wars in the latter part of the seventeenth century, Captain Small placed his interests in the hands of his son, Samuel, and with the rest of his family went to Truro, Cape Cod, for the purpose, no doubt, of joining his uncle. In 1711 he conveyed the Ossipee tract to his son, Samuel, and his death occurred at Truro, or Provincetown, at the age of about ninety-three years. In Maine he was known as the "great land owner." The Christian name of his wife was Elizabeth, and her family name was probably Leighton. His children were Edward, Francis, Samuel, Benjamin, Daniel and Elizabeth.

Samuel Small, son of Captain Francis and Elizabeth Small, was born at Kittery in 1666. He spent his entire life in the vicinity of his birthplace, and was living in 1737. He married Mrs. Elizabeth Chadbourne, nee Heard, daughter of James Heard, and widow of James Chadbourne. He received from his father the title to the Ossipee tract, as previously stated, and was therefore in easy circumstances. His children were: Elizabeth, Samuel and Joseph.

Deacon Samuel Small, second child and eldest son of Samuel and Elizabeth (Heard-Chadbourne) Small, was born in Kittery, April 17, 1700. Prior to his majority he settled in Scarboro, Maine, where he spent the remainder of his life, and what is now known as the Robinson house, standing near the Black Point Cemetery, is supposed to have been his dwelling place. He was the first deacon of the Congregational church organized in 1728. When the Ossipee tract was divided into townships, one of them was named Francisburgh in honor of the redoubtable Captain who acquired it from the friendly chieftain, but the settlers saw fit to change it to Cornish. Deacon Small was chosen town clerk of Scarboro in 1727, and with the exception of one year (1775) when he was busy making preparations for the Revolutionary war, he retained that office until 1779, a period of over fifty years. He was exceedingly patriotic, and the town record books of the Revolutionary period contained in his handwriting a copy of the Declaration of Independence. When seventy-eight years old he was chairman of the local committee of correspondence, inspection and safety, and when seventy-nine he served upon the committee which went to Cambridge to participate in organizing the state of Massachusetts. He frequently served as a selectman, also as moderator at town meetings, acting in that capacity for the last time when eighty-six, and his last service on a town committee was performed at the age of ninety years. The date of his death does not appear in the records at hand. Prior to his sixteenth birthday he was married, in Kittery, to Ann Hatch, and their children were: Samuel, Anna, John, Joshua, Elizabeth, Sarah, Benjamin, James and Mary.

Major John Small, third child and eldest son of Deacon Samuel and Anna (Hatch) Small, was born in Scarboro, January 19, 1722. When a young man he became an officer in the colonial forces under the crown, was subsequently detailed as surveyor in the employ of the government, and made a number of important surveys which are now on record at Alfred and Portland. In 1762 while surveying a military road from the waters of the Kennebec river to Quebec, he was accidentally killed by one of his command who mistook his military hat for the nose of a bear. April 1, 1748, he was married in Scarboro to Sarah Atkins, who died prior to October 12, 1752, when he was again married in Falmouth to the beautiful Mary McKenney (called the fairy-born) who was widely known both for her unusually attractive personal appearance and her many rare accomplishments. Major Small was the father of eight children: John and Edward, who were of his first union; Zaccheus, Francis, Henry, Daniel and Rachel (twins), and Dorcas. His widow married for her second husband a Mr. Haskins, by whom she had a daughter Sally. Her last years were spent with her son, Henry Small, in Limington, Maine.

Henry Small, son of Major John and Mary (McKenney) Small, was born in Scarboro, October 29, 1757. Left fatherless at the age of five years, he grew to manhood in his native town and was eduated by his mother. When eighteen years old he received news of the battle of Lexington, while at church on Sunday morning, and immediately entering the Continental service he remained in the army some three years. In 1787 he settled in Limington, where an uncle was then living, and selecting land west of Shaving Hill, which his great-great-grandfather received from the Indian chief, he domiciled his family in an old hunting camp while he constructed a more substantial dwelling. Here he cleared a large farm, undergoing the drudgery and privations common to the pioneer, but he was industrious and thrifty, and his latter years were spent in comparative ease and comfort. Changes in the location of highways twice compelled him to erect new residences in order to avoid being isolated from his neighbors and the centre of population. June 16, 1778, he was married, in Scarboro, to Elizabeth Van Dam, who was born in that town, November 23, 1758, and was a woman of unusual ability and superior mental capacity. When she left her comfortable home to enter the wilderness as the wife of a pioneer, she boasted that some day she would return for a visit driving a pair of horses. Most ably and faithfully did she assist her husband through the struggle for prosperity, and when at length circumstances permitted she drove triumphantly back to Scarboro in a new yellow sleigh drawn by a pair of speedy animals with all the necessary accoutrements, including two laprobes and two strings of bells. Henry Small died November 9, 1826, and his wife died June 13, 1841. On June 5, 1849, their remains were removed to the family tomb, which had been constructed on the site of the cellar of their original pioneer home in Limington. They were the parents of twelve children: Abigail, Mary, John, Francis, Humphrey, Elizabeth, Fanny, Sally, Dorcas, Henry, Theodosia and Joseph.

Francis Small, second son and fourth child of Henry and Elizabeth (Van Dam) Small, was born in Limington. He was a farmer and a stone-mason, and about the year 1844 he removed from Limington to Windham, Maine. In his religious faith he was a Congregationalist. He married Dolly Libby, a native of Limington, and had a family of ten children, of whom the only one now living is Amanda, who is the wife of James M. Allen and resided in Westbrook, Maine. The others were: Sophronia, Otis, Martha, Abigail, Lydia, Mary Ann, Francis, Louisa and Charles Freeman.

Charles Freeman Small, ninth child and youngest son of Francis and Dolly (Libby) Small, was born in Limington, June 10, 1830. His education was acquired in the public schools, and at the age of eighteen years he entered mercantile pursuits as a clerk in his brother's grocery store in Boston, continuing in that capacity for several years. Having acquired a good knowledge of the business, he established himself in trade on Pinckney street, in the aristocratic Beacon Hill district, about 1865, and for a period of thirty years conducted an extensive provision business, which proved highly successful. In 1895 he retired from active business pursuits, and spent the remaining years of his life in rest and recreation at his pleasant home in Malden, where he had established his residence some twenty years previous. His death occurred August 20, 1903. In politics he was a Republican, but never participated actively in public affairs. His religious affiliations were with the Universalists.

Mr. Small was married, in Boston, in 1858, to Miss Mary Livermore Glover, who was born in Manchester, New Hampshire, August 6, 1837, daughter of Ephraim Terry and Mary W. (Sleeper) Glover. Mrs. Small is a descendant in the ninth generation of Thomas and Margery (Deane) Glover, the English ancestor of most of the Glovers in America, and an account of the early history of the family in the mother country will be found in an article on the Dyer family which appears elsewhere in this work. Her first ancestors in America were Henry and Abigail Glover, the former of whom was the third son of Thomas and Margery. Henry was born in the parish of Rainhill, town of Prescott, Lancashire, in 1603, emigrated to New England in 1642, accompanied by his family, and settled in that part of Dedham, Massachusetts, which is now Medfield. He was made a freeman in Dedham, received several grants of lands, and died there in 1665. His younger children were born in Medfield, but their names are not in the town records, with the exception of his son Henry.

Henry (2) Glover, son of Henry and Abigail Glover, was probably born in Dedham. He was living in Boston in 1660, and went from there to Milton, where he died April

26, 1714, at the age of seventy-two years. The Christian name of his wife was Hannah. She was admitted to the church at Milton, Rev. Peter Thatcher pastor, August 24, 1684, and died there September, 1729, aged seventy-nine years. Their children were Thomas, Hannah, Elizabeth, Henry, Sarah, Mary, Abigail, Alice, Edward and Francis.

Edward Glover, third son and ninth child of Henry and Hannah Glover, was born in Milton, April 26, 1681, and died there May 14, 1745, leaving a widow and six children. April 26, 1718, he married for his first wife Sarah Gill, of Milton, who died February 1, 1740, and on October 24 of the following year he married Mrs. Mary Bake, a widow. His children, all of his first union, were: Edward, Hannah, Mary, John, Moses and Henry.

John Glover, fourth child and second son of Edward and Sarah (Gill) Glover, was born in Milton, January 23, 1726. He inherited a portion of the family estate, and occupied it until his death. He served in the French and Indian war (1755-7), survived the warships of that sanguinary struggle, and returning to his home in Milton, died suddenly, October 17, 1739. He married Abigail Holmes, and she bore him four children: John, Lemuel, Edward and Abijah.

John Glover, eldest son and child of John and Abigail (Holmes) Glover, was born in Milton, May 31, 1753. He went to Lunenburg, Massachusetts, whence he removed to Grafton, Vermont, in 1799, owning farms in both of these places, and from the last-named he returned to Massachusetts, finally purchasing a farm in Randolph, not far from his birthplace. He died in Randolph, July 22, 1829. He married Rachel Littlefield, who was born in Stoughton, Massachusetts, daughter of Moses Littlefield, and she died in Grafton, Vermont, July 22, 1799. He is said to have married again, at Randolph, Betsey Mann. His wife Rachel bore him ten children: Polly, Betsey (who died young), Edward, John, Lucy, Betsey, Abijah, Lemuel, Benjamin and William. Four were born in Milton and the others in Lunenburg.

Benjamin Glover, fifth son and ninth child of John and Rachel (Littlefield) Glover, was born in Lunenburg, December 30, 1788. His boyhood was spent in Grafton, Vermont, and when a young man he settled in Harvard, Massachusetts. In 1812 he enlisted in the United States army, in which he served through the second war with Great Britain, and while on his return was accidentally drowned while crossing a bridge. He was married July 16, 1810, to Polly Terry, a native of Lebanon, Connecticut, and a representative of the noted Terry family of that state. Besides a widow, Benjamin Glover left one son, Ephraim Terry. His widow married for her second husband Thomas Livermore, Esq., of Boston, and resided at the West End.

Ephraim Terry Glover, only child of Benjamin and Polly (Terry) Glover, was born at Harvard, Massachusetts, in 1812. Having served an apprenticeship at the machinist's trade, he went to Manchester, New Hampshire, where he plied his calling in the mills of that place, and he died at Concord, from the effects of a sunstroke. In 1836 he married Mary Webster Sleeper, of Chester, New Hampshire, and she died, leaving three children: Mary Livermore, who became the wife of Charles Freeman Small, as previously stated; Martha S., born November 7, 1838; and Thomas Livermore, born July 10, 1842, served in the civil war, participating in the battle of Bull Run, and died at the Seminary Hospital, Germantown, District of Columbia, September 15, 1862.

Mrs. Small is the mother of two children: Louise, born in Boston, November 29, 1860, married Ernest Lovejoy Fuller, son of L. C. Fuller, ex-mayor of Malden; and Charles Thomas, born in Boston, April 17, 1862. Mr. and Mrs. Fuller, who reside at Melrose Highlands, have two children: Loren, born June 22, 1888; and Everett Small, born September 11, 1893. Charles T. Small is associated in business with his brother-in-law, E. L. Fuller, under the firm name of the Franklin Rubber Company, with a factory in Malden, and a wholesale and retail establishment on Summer street, Boston. He married Inez V. Yale of Malden, and has one son, Charles W., born October 12, 1886.

GAY John Gay, the immigrant ancestor of Edward Gay, of Malden, Middlesex county, Massachusetts, and of many of the Gays in New England, emigrated to America about 1630, and settled first at Watertown.

(II) Samuel Gay, son of John Gay, the immigrant, was born March 10, 1639.

(III) Timothy Gay, son of Samuel Gay, was born September 15, 1674.

(IV) Timothy Gay (2), son of Timothy Gay, was born December 29, 1703.

(V) Timothy Gay (3), son of Timothy Gay (2), was born July 30, 1733.

(VI) Ebenezer Gay, son of Timothy Gay (3), was born in Dedham, March 17, 1764.

(VII) Ira Gay, son of Ebenezer Gay, was born October 17, 1790. He was married July 25, 1813, to Mary White, and they resided first at Pawtucket, Rhode Island, and afterwards in Nashua, New Hampshire. Ira Gay died August 20, 1837. His wife died October 15, 1865. Ira and Mary (White) Gay had thirteen children, and the parents and some of the children were members of the Olive Street Congregational Church in Nashua, New Hampshire. Ira Gay was a machinist and inventor. He possessed a mechanical genius of the first order, and made many valuable improvements in manufacturing machinery. For several years he was agent of the Nashua Manufacturing Company, and at the time of his death was a director of the Nashua and Lowell Railroad, and one of a committee to superintend the building of the road. He was the first clerk and one of the first directors of the Amoskeag Manufacturing Company of Manchester, New Hampshire.

(VIII) Edward Gay, son of Ira and Mary (White) Gay, was born in Nashua, New Hampshire, October 26, 1836. He prepared for college at South Brookfield, Massachusetts, and Lowell, Massachusetts, and was graduated at Amherst College in 1856. He became teacher in the Quincy School, Boston, in September, 1856, and remained in this position nearly nine years, when he resigned in order to engage in mercantile business. In 1873 he accepted a position with A. Cochrane & Company, manufacturing chemists of Boston. This firm was incorporated in 1883 and is known as The Cochrane Chemical Co. Mr. Gay was married December 31, 1859, to Eloise Howe, daughter of Colonel Isaac Jackson and Sophia H. (Wilder) Fox, of Groton, Middlesex county, Massachusetts. Eloise Howe Fox was born in Groton, Massachusetts, January 29, 1837. They lived in Boston up to 1866 when they removed to Malden. The children of Edward and Eloise Howe (Fox) Gay were: Charles Edward, born in Boston, Massachusetts, July 14, 1861, died September 8, 1862. Clara Eloise, born in Malden, Massachusetts, May 21, 1874, died June 25, 1878. Mrs. Gay, so soon bereft of her children, herself died February 10, 1890.

RUTTER

Frederic Plympton Rutter, president of the Waltham Coal Company, Waltham, Massachusetts, was born in Waltham, August 16, 1851. His first ancestor in America was John Rutter, the immigrant, who came from Penton, Harts county, England, to Boston, Massachusetts Bay Colony, in the ship "Confidence," in the spring of 1638, and settled in Sudbury, at the time known as the New Plantation by Concord, but established as the town of Sudbury on September 4, 1639. The petition to the general court to take up the land was presented in the fall of 1637, and on November 20, that year, a committee was appointed to "set oout a place for them by marks and bounds sufficient for fifty to sixty families upon the river that runs to Concord." The next step was to purchase the land of the Indian proprietors. The third step was to lay out the village plot, which was done in the fall of 1638. The home lots were staked out on two streets known as the North street and the South street. The plot provided for fifty-four house-lots of four acres each. These lots were located in the northerly site of North street, and on the southerly side of South street, and the space enclosed between the streets was laid out into the meeting house lots, the ox pasture, the sheep pasture, general planting fields and a training place which extended a considerable distance on the north side of the street beyond the house lots. On February 17, 1642-3, it was agreed between the townsmen and John Rutter, one of their number, as the other part: "That the said John Rutter shall fill, saw, hew and frame a house for the meeting house, 30 feet long, 20 feet wide, 8 feet between joints, 3 feet between studs: Two cross dorments in the house, six clear story windows, two with 4 lights apiece and four with 3 lights apiece and to intertie between the studs." The town agreed to draw all the timber to the place and help raise the house and to pay John Rutter for his work £6. The contract included only the frame. The roof was thatched, and the body of the house was covered with oak cleft-boards six feet long; this roof and cleft boarding cost an additional £10. There was no floor laid till 1645. In 1653 a new and more imposing meeting house was built on the old spot, 40x25, and 12 feet high, with gable ends, two pinnacles, two doors. John Rutter received besides his contract price for building the first meeting house, three acres of meadow as an acknowledgment of public services rendered by him.

His descendant in the sixth generation, General Micah M. Rutter, was born in Sudbury, in 1779. This was one year before the part of the town in which his parents resided was set off as East Sudbury, April 10, 1780, and the name of the town was not changed to Wayland till March 11, 1835. He was deputy sheriff of Middlesex county, a major-general in the state militia by appointment of Governor Lincoln, having won the position through successive promotions, was a man of great energy of character and public spirit and identified with all movements intended to promote the social, educational and religious interest of his native town and county. A short time before he died he remarked to a friend at his fireside: "My mother taught me the cradle hymn 'Now I lay me,' when I was a child, and I have never failed throughout a somewhat busy life to repeat it on retiring to rest at night." General Rutter died in Wayland, Massachusetts, in 1837.

Josiah Rutter, son of General Micah M. and Abby Eliza (Maynard) Rutter, was born in East Sudbury, Massachusetts, and graduated at Harvard College, Bachelor of Arts, 1833. He has the distinction among the alumni of Harvard as being the only graduate by the name of Rutter, and of having had as classmates a large number of distinguished educators, including Francis Bowen, George Edward Ellis, and Abiel Abbot Livermore, Joseph Lovering, Robert Thaill, Spence Lowell, Edward Josiah Storms, Henry Warren Torrey, Jeffries Wyman and Morrill Wyman. He practiced law in Waltham for more than thirty years; was chairman of the Waltham school committee for twelve years; trial justice for fifteen years; and represented his district in the general court of Massachusetts for three terms. He married Abigail Baldwin, a sister of William H. Baldwin, a distinguished Boston merchant, and for forty years (1868-1908) president of the Young Men's Christian Union of Boston. The children of Josiah and Abigail (Baldwin) Rutter were: William B. Rutter, who was an artist of local repute, and died November, 1888; Frederic Plympton Rutter, (q. v.); Francis J. Rutter, for many years connected with the New England Dressed Meats & Wool Company of Boston; and Nathaniel P. Rutter, a well known citizen and hardware merchant of Waltham. Hon. Josiah Rutter died in Waltham, Massachusetts, September 3, 1876, and Mrs. Abigail B. Rutter died in Waltham, in May, 1889.

Frederic Plympton Rutter, second son of Josiah and Abigail (Baldwin) Rutter, was born in Waltham, Massachusetts, August 16, 1851. He was educated in the public schools of Waltham. He was a clerk in the drygoods store of Clark, Maynard & Company, Waltham, 1868-72; member of the firm of Rutter Brothers, coal dealers in Waltham, 1872-76. In 1876 the firm sold the business to William A. Hunnewell, and Mr. Rutter remained as manager of the business up to the incorporation of the Waltham Coal Company Corporation in 1893, when he was elected president and general manager of the corporation, and he has continued in that position since that time. Under his effective administration the business of the corporation has steadily increased and they now have two extensive yards in Waltham. He is also president of the Nonantum Coal Company yards at Bemis. Mr. Rutter was president of the Waltham Cemetery board of managers 1892-96, resigning in 1896 to take his place on the board of assessors of the city of Waltham, to which position he was elected that year, and in which he has served to the present time. He is ex-president of the Suburban Coal Club; first vice-president of the Waltham Business Men's Association, and secretary for five years; past master of Monitor Lodge, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons; member of Waltham Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; and of Gethsemane Commandery, Knights Templar, of Newton. He is a member of the Royal Arcanum. He joined the Independent Order of Odd Fellows early in life, and is a member of Prospect Lodge, No. 35, and of the Encampment of Waltham.

Frederic P. Rutter married, February 22, 1874, Minnie Holden, daughter of Samuel O. Upham of Waltham, and they have one daughter, Abby Baldwin Rutter, born October 20, 1879.

Mr. Upham was born in Waltham, June 21, 1824, and was a direct descendant of John Upham, the immigrant who came from England to New England in 1635, and settled at Weymouth with the Hull Colony. At that time he was thirty-five years of age, and with him came his wife Elizabeth, (probably Webb), who was thirty-two years old; his sister Sarah Upham, twenty-six years old; his son John Jr., aged seven; his son Nathaniel, aged four years, and his daughter Elizabeth, aged three years. That he was a man of importance and worth is evidenced by the fact that he was admitted as a freeman on September 2, 1635; was a deputy to the great and general court of the Colony in 1636 and 1637, and from the first term held in Newtown in 1638, at which session the name of the town was changed to Cambridge. His son John was buried "5d.4m.1640" at Weymouth. He was one of six colonists appointed to treat with the Indians for lands at Weymouth and they were successful in obtaining a title for the settlers in these lands. He then served as selectman of the town 1645, 1646 and 1647, and he was one of three of the freemen of Weymouth appointed by the court to "end small causes at Weymouth." We next find him a selectman of the town of Malden, 1651 and 1655, and a commissioner to "end small causes" in Malden, 1657, 1661 and 1662." He was a deacon of the church; moderator of town meetings in Malden, 1678, 1679 and 1680; was interested in the settlement of Worcester in 1678. His wife died December 2, 1670, and in August, 1671, he married his second wife, Katherine Holland, who was a passenger with the Hull Colonists. His gravestone may be seen in the burying ground of Malden, which records the date of his death February 25, 1681. His descendant, Samuel O. Upham, was born in Waltham, January 21, 1824, attended school and worked in the cotton mills of the Boston Manufacturing Company at Waltham, where General Nathaniel Banks had before him served as a bobbin boy. He was only twenty-one years old when he represented his district in the great general court of Massachusetts, and in 1858, when General Banks, his fellow townsman, was elected governor of the commonwealth of Massachusetts, he made young Upham messenger to the governor and council, and he held the position during the administration of Governor Banks, 1858-61. He was inspector in the United States custom house, Boston, 1861-65; member board of selectmen of Waltham, 1867-71; postmaster of Waltham, 1869-86, under the administration of Presidents Grant, Hayes, Garfield and Cleveland. He again represented his district in the great and general court of Massachusetts, 1887, and as senior member of the house he presided over its deliberations during the election of a speaker, and he was re-elected, and went from the state house in 1888 to serve for three years as county commissioner of Middlesex county, 1888-91. He served as vice-president of the Middlesex Club, and as a member of Monitor Lodge and Royal Arch Chapter, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons.

The only child of Frederick Plympton and Minnie Holden (Upham) Rutter, is Abby Baldwin Rutter, who graduated at Waltham high school 1897. The Rutter family are members of the Unitarian Society, and attendants of the First Unitarian Church of Waltham, and Mr. Rutter has been for many years a member of the Parish Committee of the Society. Both Mr. and Mrs. Rutter have inherited the spirit of usefulness for long lines of distinguished ancestors, and in their immigrant forbears they have splendid examples of achievements in planting colonies in a new world and shaping the destiny of a new nation.

SOULE

Benjamin True Soule, of Cambridge, Middlesex county, Massachusetts, son of James and Mary (Bradford) Soule, is a direct descendant from George Soule, who came over with the family of Edward Winslow in the "Mayflower," landing at Plymouth, December 21, 1620, and on his mother's side from William Bradford, for thirty-four years governor of Plymouth Colony, and the most reliable and industrious historian of the early settlement of New England. James Soule was a ship builder, and as his years increased he settled upon a farm in Duxbury, Plymouth county, where he died. James and Mary (Bradford) Soule had four sons and one daughter.

Benjamin True Soule was born in Duxbury, Plymouth county, Massachusetts, June 24, 1832. He was brought up in Duxbury, where he attended the public school and Partridge Academy. Upon leaving the academy he went to Boston, where he worked in a restaurant for William Greenwood, and after five years service he purchased the business from his employer and continued it on his own account up to December, 1906, when he retired. In 1861 he served for nine months in the Civil war, enlisting in Company H, Captain De Forrest, the Forty-seventh Massachusetts Infantry, Colonel Marsh, and while his regiment was stationed at New Orleans he was taken prisoner, carried to Libby Prison at Richmond, Virginia, and when he was exchanged he returned to Boston and resumed charge of the restaurant business. He married Margaret, daughter of Simeon and Mehitable (Kenney) Smith, of Boston, and their children were: 1. Minnie, born in Boston, Massachusetts, married Thomas C. Smith, of Cambridge, Massachusetts. 2. Justus F., born in Boston, Massachusetts, was a pupil in the public grammar and high school in Cambridge, and was professor of Latin and Greek in the University of Wyoming, at Laramie, Wyoming. He married Dora Simpson. 3. Bessie, born in Cambridge. Benjamin T. Soule is the only representative of the family of James and Mary (Bradford) Soule, his sister and three brothers resting with their father and mother in the family burying ground at Duxbury.

THAYER The Thayers of New England are descendants from two brothers, Richard and Thomas Thayer, natives of Thornbury, Gloucestershire, England, on the Severn river, but who came directly from "Thayerdom," Essex, England, a manufacturing village about eighteen miles from London, and from a vicinity that gave so many notable families to New England history and so many names to New England towns and cities. Richard and Thomas Thayer were shoemakers, and emigrated with their families to the new world, landing in Boston about 1630, and locating at Mount Wooliston, established as Braintree, May 13, 1640, and they were that year admitted as freemen. Thomas Thayer married Margery Wheeler, and they had three sons: Thomas, Jr., Ferdinand and Shadrach.

(V) Richard Thayer (1772-1821), of the fifth generation from Thomas and Margery Wheeler Thayer, and the founder of the firm of J. H. & J. P. Thayer, of Cambridge, Massachusetts, was born in Braintree, in 1772, but removed to Cambridge at an early age, and he carried on the business of house painter from 1790 up to the time of his death in 1821. It is said that Indians from the surrounding wilderness came into the paint shop to purchase red paint to decorate their faces, and the wares they manufactured were sold to the white settlers. Richard Thayer married Abigail Pearce, and they had eleven children; one of their sons, Richard, Jr., was killed by falling from the eaves of the Unitarian church in Harvard Square, Old Cambridge, while engaged in painting that edifice. A younger son, James H., succeeded to the business, and still a third, Joshua P., became a partner in the concern in 1837, at which time the business took the name of J. H. & J. P. Thayer, which it continued to hold for seventy years, and in 1907 the business, as established by Richard Thayer in 1790, had been in existence one hundred and seventeen years.

(VI) James H. Thayer, son of Richard and Abigail (Pearce) Thayer, was born in Cambridge, Massachusetts, 1814. He succeeded his elder brother, Richard Thayer, Jr., in the paint business established by their father, taking entire charge of the business upon the accidental death of Richard and continuing up to 1837, when he admitted his younger brother, Joshua P. Thayer, and formed the firm of J. H. and J. P. Thayer. He married Martha T. Foster, daughter of John and Martha (Trow) Foster, who bore him two sons, Farwell Jacob and Edward Everett, mentioned below.

(VI) Joshua P. Thayer, son of Richard and Abigail (Pearce) Thayer, was born in Cambridge, Massachusetts, February 4, 1816. He learned the trade of house painter, and in 1837 became a member of the firm of J. H. and J. P. Thayer, above-mentioned. He was married about the same time to Martha Ann, daughter of Ebenezer and Eliza Bradley (Foster) Tucker, of Old Cambridge. Her father was born in Watertown, Massachusetts, and was by trade a chaise trimmer, and later a harness maker, having his shop in Old Cambridge. Her mother was born in Boston, Massachusetts, and gave birth to thirteen children. Mr. and Mrs. Thayer had four children, namely: 1. William Richard, died young. 2. Joshua P., Jr., died when twelve years of age. 3. Fannie Louisa, married Charles T. Derry, of Barre, Massachusetts, and the children born to them were: Cecil Thayer, graduated at Harvard University, A. B., 1903, and became a teacher in the Cambridge Latin School. Arthur Tyler, a member of the class of 1910, Lawrence Scientific School, Harvard University. Charles Ralph, died young. Evelyn Thayer, a member of the class of 1910, Radcliffe College. Miriam Frances, a graduate of Harvard grammar school, class of 1907, now a member of Cambridge Latin School, class of 1912. Malcolm Derry, a pupil in the grammar school in Cambridge. 4. Hattie Ann, unmarried, who became a public school teacher.

(VII) Farwell Jacob Thayer, eldest son of James H. and Martha T. (Foster) Thayer, was born in Cambridge, March 4, 1844. In 1861 he began to learn the trade of house painting, and in 1872 became a partner in the firm of J. H. & J. P. Thayer, the name being then changed to J. H. & J. P. Thayer & Company. His father died in 1881, and his uncle, Joshua P. Thayer, September 18, 1876, but the business was continued under the same name. In 1902, Farwell Edward Thayer, son of Farwell Jacob Thayer, born September, 1875, a graduate of Harvard, A. B., 1899, was admitted as a partner, thus representing the fourth generation of the house of Thayer in the business of house painting in Cambridge, the business being founded in 1790.

(VII) Edward Everett Thayer, second son of James H. and Martha T. (Foster) Thayer, was born in Cambridge, 1846. After attending the public schools of Cambridge, Harvard College and Harvard Medical School, he was prepared to take up the profession of a physician, but at the age of twenty-five he was stricken with a fatal sickness and passed away.

Joshua P. Thayer.

He was a promising young man and would undoubtedly have achieved success in his chosen calling.

GAGE

Thomas Gage, the immigrant ancestor, was born in England about 1625. He settled first at Yarmouth, Massachusetts, and was a mariner by occupation. The first record of him is in 1650, when his son aged a year and a half was drowned in a well. He married before 1648, Johanna Knight, daughter of William Knight, of Salem and Lynn. Knight was a mason by trade, deacon of a dissenting congregation in England, and "came over with one Hawthorne and others for the enjoyment of liberty of conscience; had house walls plastered outside with plaster of Pelis; had estate in land in England; also the liberty of killing deer and rabbits in certain parks there." In 1655 Gage was charged with "profaning the Lord's Day" by putting forth to sea from Sandwich that day. He took the oath of fidelity at Yarmouth in 1657. In King Philip's war, in the fight near Seekonk, Captain Michael Pierce was slain with fifty-one other Englishmen and eleven friendly Indians, only seven or eight escaping. His three sons, John, Henry and William were slain. The heirs of these three were grantees of the township of Narragansett No. 7 (Gorham, Maine), on account of their services in the Narragansett war, April 18, 1735. Thomas died between June 30, 1695, and July 17. His will was proved August 5, 1695. Children: 1. Son, born 1648, died 1650. 2. John, killed March 26, 1676, with his two brothers, March 26, 1676; was with Captain Gorham's expedition against Mt. Hope, June 24, 1675. 3. William, was killed March 26, 1676, with two brothers. 4. Henry, was with Captain John Gorham in the Swamp fight, December 19, 1675; killed March 26, 1675. 5. Thomas, born about 1650; mentioned below. 6. Benjamin. 7. Adam, was in the expedition to Canada in 1690. 8. Moses, born 1668; settled in Beverly; conveyed to son John of Dover, New Hampshire, two rights in Narragansett No. 7, granted on account of the services of his brothers, late of Yarmouth, John and William Gage; Moses was in the expedition of 1690 to Canada, and in 1735 claimed a grant of land for his services; in Captain William Raymond's company.

(II) Lieutenant Thomas Gage, son of Thomas Gage (1), was born in Yarmouth, Massachusetts, in 1656, according to a deposition made May 20, 1692, in a witchcraft case, stating his age then as thirty-six. Savage and Gage's "History of Rowley" in error in placing him among the children of John Gage, of Ipswich. (See N. E. Gen. Reg., liii, p. 201). He was a blacksmith by trade. He was one of the Beverly Troopers in 1690, but apparently did not go with his brothers to Canada. He was commissioned lieutenant as early as August, 1696, and was slain August 13, 1707, at Port Royal, Nova Scotia, "by a great shot in his tent." His will was dated April 20, 1707, and proved October 20, following. He married first Sarah———, who died December 7, 1694, aged forty. He married second, Elizabeth, widow of Ezekiel Meighill, and daughter of Ezekiel Northend. She was born in Rowley, October 19, 1656, and married first, July 25, 1682, Humphrey Hobson, and had a son Humphrey, July 10, 1684. Humphrey died August 8, 1684, and she married second, October 10, 1686, Ezekiel Meighill, who died July 3, 1694; she married third, June 11, 1695, Thomas Gage. She died July 14, 1737. Children: 1. Thomas, born 1678; mentioned below. 2. William, born November 20, 1680, baptized March 16, 1685; married July 9, 1709, Mercy Barker. 3. Sarah, baptized March 16, 1685; married September 30, 1706-7, Thomas Wood. 4. Mary, baptized November 1, 1685; married January 15, 1706, Nathaniel Jewett. 5. Joanna, baptized July 29, 1688, died young. 6. Joanna, born December 23, 1689, baptized November 16, 1690; married August 11, 1718, Ebenezer Wood. 7. John, born November 26, 1691. Child of second wife: 8. Elizabeth.

(III) Thomas Gage, son of Thomas Gage (2), was born in Beverly, in 1678, and was baptized with others of the family, March 16, 1685. He married, December 10, 1697, Mary Smith, born October 6, 1678, daughter of Samuel Smith. He settled in Rowley, first on land in the district called Hobson's Close; about 1718 he removed to Mendon (now Milford), Massachusetts, and purchased eighty acres of land May 25, 1723, from Seth Chapin, on the Sherborn road, near Great Meadow, in the Bear Hill district. He was living there in 1742-3, when Cedar street was laid out, and gave land for it. He sold the main part of his farm in Milford in 1742 to Joshua Green, of Hopkinton. Children born at Rowley: 1. John, born March 7, 1698-9, settled in Milford. 2. Sarah, born December 29, 1701. 3. Moses, born March 26, 1705; mentioned below. 4. Hannah, born December 8, 1708. 5. Mary, born August 1, 1711. 6. Infant, died 1714. 7. Infant, died October 5, 1716, not baptized.

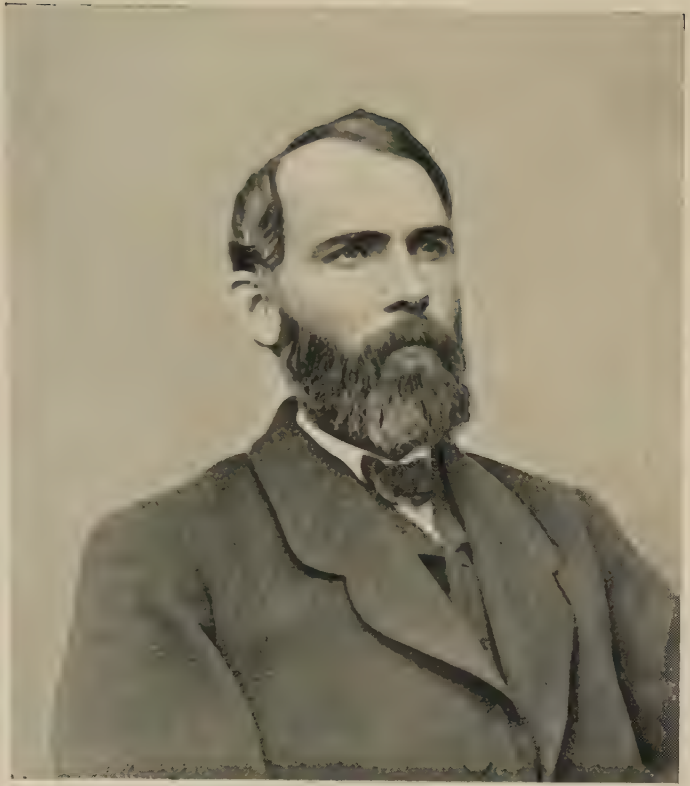
(IV) Moses Gage, son of Thomas Gage (3), was born at Rowley, March 26, 1705; died October 2, 1774, at Milford. His home was in South Hopedale, then Milford, near the old Gershom Nelson farm, on what was later called the Amasa Leland place. He married January 13, 1731, Sarah Nelson, born February 27, 1707, died 1791, daughter of Gershom and Abigail (Ellithorpe) Nelson of Rowley and Milford. Children, born at Milford: 1. Moses, born 1732; married February 17, 1758, Mary Boynton of New Salem, Massachusetts, daughter of Ebenezer Boynton. 2. Daniel, born June 1, 1734; mentioned below. 3. Molly, born 1737; married August 23, 1764, Phinehas Davis.

(V) Daniel Gage, son of Moses Gage (4), was born in Milford, Massachusetts, June 1, 1734. He married there, January 1, 1756, Priscilla Jones, daughter of Deacon Nathaniel and Priscilla (Corbett) Jones. She was born July 21, 1738. Both were members of the Milford Congregational Church, received April 3, 1768, and their children were baptized there. They removed to Hubbardston, Massachusetts, about 1778, and were living there April 8, 1784. Daniel Gage was a soldier in the Revolution, in the company of Captain David Bent, of Rutland, regiment of Colonel Job Cushing, from September 5, to November 29, 1777. Children, born in Milford: 1. Daniel, born December 16, 1757; mentioned below. 2. Asa, born July 22, 1758. 3. Mille, born August 15, 1763. 5. Nathaniel, born September 10, 1765. 6. Elizabeth, born May 4, 1768. 7. Nathan, (twin), born April 1, 1770. 8. Nabby (twin), born April 1, 1770, died May 5 following. 9. Richard, born December 23, 1772. 10. Abraham, born May 2, 1775. 11. Moses, born April 15, 1778.

(VI) Daniel Gage, son of Daniel Gage (5), was born in Milford, Massachusetts, December 16, 1757. He went with the family from Milford to Hubbardston, and worked on the farm there. He may have been the Daniel whose Revolutionary service is given above. He removed before 1793 to Marlborough, New Hampshire, and located on the farm now or lately owned by Daniel Towne. He had the contract to build the new school house in the northwest school district of Marlborough in 1807; he was living in that district in 1794. He resided there until his death, January 15, 1818. He married Sarah Newton, who was born March 14, 1763, and died January 30, 1818. Children: 1. Samuel, born March 7, 1782; married April 3, 1805, Patty Tenney, daughter of William and Mehitable (Jones) Tenney; he died at Templeton, Massachusetts. 2. Abigail, born August 9, 1784; married November 23, 1807, Jeremy Underwood, of Jaffrey, New Hampshire. 3. Daniel, born March 28, 1787; mentioned below. 4. Aaron, born August 8, 1791. 5. Sally, born July 20, 1793; died January 26, 1814. 6. Priscilla, born April 23, 1795; married April 23, 1815, John Simonds, of Templeton, Massachusetts. 7. Phinehas, born April 19, 1797; went west. 8. John, born June 14, 1799, tanner; settled in Petersham. 9. Luke, born March 2, 1802; died in New York city.

(VII) Daniel Gage, son of Daniel Gage (6), was born in Hubbardston, March 28, 1787, and removed with the family to Marlborough, New Hampshire. He was a tanner by trade. He settled first in Jamaica, Vermont, later in Berlin, Massachusetts. With his brother John he purchased the Aaron Barnes tanyard at Berlin, near Carterville, in 1824. He was followed by Rockwood & Bright in 1830. About this time Mr. Gage purchased one of the finest farms in Northboro, situated in Ball Hill, near the Berlin road, where he died in July, 1845. This homestead remained in the family for nearly seventy-five years, and after the death of Mr. Gage was owned and occupied by his eldest son Asa, who died at South Boston, January, 1905. A short time before his death it passed into other hands. His brother Samuel settled on the William Jones place, now or lately owned by Robert Newsome. Samuel's son-in-law Converse was fatally injured there, and died October 5, 1829, aged nineteen. Daniel married at Jamaica, September 8, 1814, Mary Gage. Children: Asa, born January 6, 1818. 2. John, born May 6, 1820. 3. Nelson, born September 24, 1822. 4. Eleanor M., born June 29, 1825. 5. Daniel, Parker, born October 28, 1828; mentioned below. 6. Eliza, born February 3, 1832. 7. Samuel, born January 16, 1836.

((VIII) Daniel Parker Gage, son of Daniel Gage (7), was born in Berlin, October 28, 1828. He was educated in the public schools of his native town, and in the Newbury (Vermont) Academy. He studied medicine under Dr. Clapp of Wrentham, Massachusetts, and under Dr. Clark, of Cambridge, at Harvard Medical School, graduating with the degree of M. D. in 1855. The following year he was on the staff at Bellevue Hospital, New York



Dr. Daniel P. Gage,

Elizabeth N. Gage.

City. In 1855 he located in Lowell, Massachusetts, and began the practice of his profession. He established an excellent business, and made a name for himself as a skillful and successful physician. He was on the staff of St. John's Hospital, Lowell, where he served faithfully many years, taking great interest in that institution. He was also a valued friend and supporter of St. Peter's Orphan Asylum of Lowell, giving his services always freely and cheerfully to the teachers and children there. During the civil war he was assistant surgeon of the Twenty-third Regiment, Massachusets Volunteers, but resigned to resume his practice in Lowell. He was a member of the various medical societies of his district. In Masonic circles he was very prominent, a member of Pentucket Lodge of Free Masons of Lowell. In politics he was a Republican, and served some years on the school board of Lowell. He was an attendant of the Worthen Street Baptist Church of Lowell, and always ready to contribute and assist in the charitable work of that society. He was a man of very attractive personality, greatly beloved, not only by his friends and patients but by a large circle of acquaintances.

Dr. Gage's death was caused by blood poisoning of twelve years standing. During a post mortem examination he infected a scratch on his right hand; within twenty-four hours he was prostrated, and the wound did not heal for three months. His arm and his whole system became gradually affected, and finally the disease settled in his head and became more aggravated in form during the last eight years of his life, baffling the skill of the most learned and experienced physicians. He was not able to transact any business during the last two years of his life, and was able to be outdoors but two or three times during that period. One remarkable fact in connection with his long illness and terrible suffering was that his mind was clear until a week before death when the disease attacked his brain. He died January 31, 1877. He was a quiet, unostentatious citizen, but deeply interested in everything pertaining to the welfare of the city which he loved. At the time of his death the Middlesex North District Medical Society, of which he was a member, passed resolutions of sympathy, viz.:

"That in looking back on the life of our deceased associate it is pleasant for us to contemplate the marked ability and conscientiousness with which he discharged both official and professional duties. That we bear witness not only to his Christian character, but particularly to the resignation and patience with which he submitted to the sufferings brought on by exposure to the perils of medical practice."

At a stated meeting of the society, the president, Dr. L. S. Fox, said: "It is fitting for us to pause amid the busy cares of life and take a retrospective glance over the past; remembering with renewed gratitude the noble pure and unselfish lives of those who have counseled and befriended us in the past and reverently cherishing their memories. We are too apt in this hurried age to sacrifice everything to the love of gain—pleasure, friends and even life and health itself, forgetting the great duty of this brief life—to live for others and not unto ourselves. Of the long lingering sickness of our deceased brother, we of the profession are very well familiar, commencing as it did twelve years ago from accidental poisoning, the disease steadily increasing and resisting the best known remedies till death finally released him from his great suffering. He left in the assurance of a well-grounded hope in a blessed future, trusting in Him who alone can help us in the dark hours of life and still darker hours of death. His faithful and untiring devotion to business, his kind and genial disposition, won him many friends and patrons, made his life a success, and placed him in the front rank of his profession. It was my pleasure to be well acquainted with him for over twelve years, during which time I never heard an unkind expression from his lips or heard of one unkind act."

He married, in 1857, Elizabeth Norcutt Hammond, of Cambridge, Massachusetts. She was born in Boston, April 20, 1832, and was educated in the public and high schools of Cambridge, graduating in the first class of girls that graduated from Cambridge high school, that of 1851. They had no children. Mrs. Gage resides at her home, 476 Bridge street, Lowell.

After graduation Mrs. Gage taught for several terms in the district schools at North Billerica. Mrs. Gage is a descendant of John Glover, who with others emigrated to New England under Governor Winthrop, settling in Boston and Dorchester, Massachusetts, in 1630. Her great-grandfather, Alexander Glover, of Dorchester, served all through the Revolutionary War, was honorably discharged, and drew a pension. She is a member of Lydia Darrah Chapter, Daughters American Revolution.

LOMBARD Nathan Cobb Lombard, professional draughtsman and mechanical engineer, was born in Guilford, Maine, October 29, 1827. He was a son of Joseph and Eliza (Wharf) Lombard, of Guilford, Maine.

He was a pupil in the public schools of his native town and at Foxcroft Academy. On leaving school he engaged as a district school teacher for one year, and then removed to Lowell, Massachusetts, to take up his chosen vocation of mechanical engineer and draughtsman, in connection with expensive cotton mills, these being erected in that city. While a resident of Lowell, he was married, June 1, 1851, to Lucy Sophia Piper, daughter of Aaron and Abigail (Dolbear) Piper, of Hancock, Vermont, and granddaughter of Amasa and Mary (Piper) Piper. Amasa Piper was one of the minute-men in the battle at the bridge in Concord, April 19, 1775, and a resident of that ancient town. Her maternal grandfather was Nathan Dolbear, a native of Royalston, Massachusetts, who took part as a soldier in the war of 1812, and married Abigail Butts. After residing for five years in Lowell, Nathan C. Lombard removed to Boston, where he opened offices at 40 State street, as a professional draughtsman, mechanical engineer and solicitor of patents, being drawn into the additional profession by customers who employed him in making drawings to be placed in the patent office at Washington, D. C., in connection with models of machines, on which patents were desired. On removing his business to Boston, he also removed his residence to 259 Prospect street, Cambridge. In the affairs of that city he took an active interest, and was identified with its government first as a member of the common council, in which body he served 1882-83, and was advanced to the aldermanic chamber in 1884, and served as a member of the board of city aldermen 1884-85-86. In that body he was selected to prepare an ordinance regulating the building of stores, churches, schoolhouses, theatres, manufactories and dwellings in the city of Cambridge, so as to avoid dangers from fires and panic, and he was chiefly responsible for the passage of the building ordinances framed and advocated by him, and successfully passed by the board. The laws thus enacted were at once popular and well observed laws. He was a charter member of the Cambridge Club, a member of Dunster Lodge, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and clerk of the board of trustees of the First Baptist Church of Cambridge. He was actively engaged in business as a mechanical engineer, and solicitor for patents in Boston for forty years, first alone and then in connection with his son. In 1901 the venerable father and mother joined with their children, grandchildren, great-grandchildren and friends in celebrating the golden anniversary of their wedding day, fifty years having elapsed since that event. They at the same time had passed forty-two years of that happy married life in their home, 259 Prospect street, and the golden wedding was celebrated at Odd Fellow's Hall, Cambridge. He died at his home, February 14, 1905.

The children of Nathan Cobb and Lucy Sophia (Piper) Lombard are: 1. Alfretta M., married Cyprian Frank Southack, no children; he died in 1888. 2. Herbert E., born in Lowell, Massachusetts, November 15, 1853, educated in the public schools of Cambridge, Cambridge English high school and Foxcroft Academy. He was employed in the coal business, and in 1907 was superintendent of the Metropolitan Coal Company, with office in Cambridge, Massachusetts. He was in fraternal affiliation with the Masons and Odd Fellows. He was married at Belmont, Massachusetts, June 1, 1876, to Anna Gardner, of Belmont, one daughter, Carrie Eva, wife of Albert Ellison. 3. Carrie Eva, married Samuel A. Haines, of Galena, Illinois, and had children: Norma Pearl, Chester Arthur, deceased; Jessamine and Harold Vivian Haines. After her husband's death in 1900 she removed with her children to Cambridge, Massachusetts. 4. Major Walter C., born in Cambridge, Massachusetts, February 27, 1861, was graduated at the Cambridge English high school. He engaged in business as a mechanical engineer, and had an office with his father at 40 State street, Boston, now in business on Washington street, Boston. He was a member of the Masonic fraternity. He married, 1881, Nellie Jones, of Cambridge. Their children are: Lucy Viola, born in Cambridge, Massachusetts, 1882, and Nathan Cobb, born in Somerville, January 4, 1882, and follows the profession of his father and grandfather.

HEWES or HEWS John Hews, the immigrant ancestor, was probably born in Wales, as he was called on the records of Scituate, Massachusetts, where he was an early settler, "the Welshman." His name is spelled variously, of course, as Huse, Hues, Hughs, Hughes, and even Hewghs. He was in Scituate as early as 1632 and had been at Plymouth previously. His house in Scituate was on Kent street, the second house from Meeting House Lane. He applied for freemanship March 6, 1637-38, and was on the list of those able to bear arms in 1643. His will is dated February 6, 1671, and was proved shortly after death, February 22, 1673-74, bequeathing to wife Joanna; son, James Hews, and son-in-law, Jeremiah Hatch. Children: 1. John, Jr., mentioned below. 2. James, mentioned in will. 3. Mary, married Jeremiah Hatch.

(II) John Hews, son of John Hews (1), was probably born in England about 1620. A John Hews was a proprietor of Watertown in 1642. He was later a freeholder of Scituate, Massachusetts, and died there in 1661, before his father. The only child known is John, mentioned below.

(III) John Hews, son of John Hews (2), was born about 1640. He settled in Hingham and was perhaps brought up in that town. He married there (first), December 9, 1664, Mary Hobart, daughter of Edmund and Elizabeth Hobart. She was baptized at Hingham, March 18, 1637-38, and died July 25, 1674, aged thirty-six. Soon after her death he removed from Hingham. He married (second), at Watertown, where his father had lived, Ruth Sawtelle, March 9, 1676-77. She died July 4, 1720; was daughter of Richard Sawtelle. His children by the second wife were born at Watertown, though the two youngest were baptized at Cambridge Farms precinct church which the parents joined at its organization in 1699. They were living in what is now Lexington in 1693 when the precinct was organized, and he was taxed as a resident. He resided near Captain William Reed. He was assessor in 1705. He died December 13, 1721. Children of John and Mary Hews, born at Hingham: 1. Mary, born December 4, 1665. 2. John, September 21, 1667, died August 22, 1669. 3. Samuel, May 1, 1669, died September 13, following. 4. John, July 18, 1672, died September 21, following. Children of John and Ruth, born at Watertown: 5. John, February 15, 1677-78. 6. Samuel, October 27, 1679, died 1680. 7. Elizabeth, January 27, 1681, died January 12, 1720. 8. Jonathan, about 1683, baptized September 10, 1699, mentioned below.

(IV) Jonathan Hews, son of John Hews (3), was born in Watertown, Massachusetts, before September, 1699, when he was baptized at Lexington. He seems to have removed from Lexington after the birth of three children: 1. Jonathan, Jr., born 1710, baptized June 20, 1710, mentioned below. 2. Edmund, born September 16, baptized 27, 1712. 3. Elizabeth, baptized September 23, 1711.

(V) Jonathan Hews, son of Jonathan Hews (4), was born in Lexington, Massachusetts, 1710, and was baptized there June 20, 1710. The family removed from Lexington, judging from the absence of records for some years.

(VI) Abraham Hews, son or near relative of Jonathan Hews, Jr. (5), was born November 20, 1741. He was a resident of Weston, which was set off from Watertown, the birthplace of his grandfather. He married in Watertown, January 10, 1766, Lucy Jennison, of an old Watertown family. She was born May 30, 1746, and died October 6, 1830. He was a soldier from Weston in the Revolution, a sergeant in Captain Samuel Lamson's regiment on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. He was a prominent citizen of Weston, holding various town offices from time to time. He was warden in 1779 and other years; highway surveyor in 1784 and other years; assessor in 1803 and other years. He died May 7, 1818. Children: 1. Abraham, born May 30, 1766, died July 15, 1854. 2. Lucy, July 3, 1768, died May 25, 1862. 3. Sally, August 6, 1770, died May 2, 1841. 4. Amy, March 28, 1772, died April 23, 1819. 5. Betsey, February 1, 1774, died July 1, 1863. 6. Mary, March 8, 1776, died December 8, 1827. 7. Charles, August 21, 1778, died January, 1822. 8. Nabby, January 29, 1782, died January 21, 1851. 9. Susanna, August 26, 1783, died January 7-9, 1857. 10. John, July 30, 1786, died March 17, 1870, mentioned below.

(VII) John Hews, son of Abraham Hews (6), was born in Weston, Massachusetts, July 30, 1786, and died at Cambridge, March 17, 1870, aged eighty-three years, seven months and seven days. He resided in Cambridge, Massachusetts, and was engaged in the furniture business in Boston; married, January 31, 1811, Catherine Cochran Wellington, daughter of Samuel Wellington, of Lexington and Waltham, Massachusetts. (See Wellington sketch.) Children, born in Weston and Cambridge, Massachusetts: 1. Catherine Wellington, born December 17, 1812, at Weston, mentioned below. 2. Emily, mentioned below. 3. Augustus Henry, mentioned below. 4. Ellen Maria, resides in Cambridge, Massachusetts; unmarried. Four other children died in infancy.

(VIII) Catherine Wellington Hews, daughter of John Hews (7), was born in

Weston, Massachusetts, December 17, 1812. Married Charles Whitlock Moore, who was born March 29, 1801, died December 12, 1873, editor of the *Freemason Monthly Magazine* for thirty-two years. He was a very prominent Free Mason, a member of St. Andrews Lodge of Free Masons of Boston; Royal Arch Chapter; Royal and Select Masters; Knights Templar; the Boston Consistory; and shortly before his death was chosen past grand master of the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts. Few men in the order were better known or more honored than he. Children, born in Boston: 1. Ella Wellington Moore, married Edward O. Cooke, a lawyer, Boston, resides at Scituate, Massachusetts. 2. Kate Augusta, Moore, resides at home.

(VIII) Emily Hews, a daughter of John Hews (7), was born in Boston, Massachusetts, February 20, 1815. Married Joshua Atkins, of Brooklyn, New York, a native of Barnstable county, Massachusetts. He is in business in New York City. Children: 1. Fanny Augusta Atkins, died unmarried. 2. Emily Maria Atkins, married John Plummer, of New York City; children: Alice, married ——— Milliken, a banker and broker of New York City, and have two children. Edith, married Dr. Whitlock, of New York, and has one child.

(VIII) Augustus Henry Hews, son of John Hews (7), was born July 28, 1821, in Boston. He became a jeweler and had a store on Washington street, Boston. He was a member of Amicable Lodge of Free Masons, Cambridge. He died January 22, 1904. He resided at the corner of Broadway and Norfolk street, Cambridge, for fifty years.

WELLINGTON (I) Roger Wellington, the immigrant ancestor, was born about 1609 and died March 11, 1697-98. He came from England to America and became a planter at Watertown, Massachusetts, as early as 1636. Some of his children are recorded in Boston. He deposed December, 1673, that he was about sixty-four years old. He was admitted a freeman April 18, 1690. His will is dated December 17, 1697, and was proved April 11, 1698, "feeble by reason of age," bequeathing to sons, John, Joseph, Benjamin, Oliver and Palgrave; grandchildren, John Matocks, Roger Wellington and Mary Livermore. He married Mary Palgrave, daughter of Dr. Richard Palgrave, of Charlestown. Children, born in Watertown: 1. John, July 25, 1638, admitted freeman 1677, farmer of Cambridge. 2. Mary, February 10, 1641, married, May 21, 1662, Henry Maddocks and (second) John Coolidge. 3. Joseph, October 9, 1643, mentioned below. 4. Benjamin, about 1645, admitted freeman in 1677. 5. Oliver, November 23, 1648. 6. Palgrave, admitted freeman April 18, 1690, married Sarah Bond.

(II) Joseph Wellington, son of Roger Wellington (1), was born in Watertown, October 9, 1643, and was admitted a freeman in 1677. He was admitted to full communion in the church July 31, 1687, and he died October 31, 1714. He married (second), June 6, 1684, Elizabeth Straight. Children, born in Watertown: 1. Elizabeth, born April 27, 1685, married, May 5, 1701, Zechariah Cutting. 2. Thomas, November 10, 1686, mentioned below. 3. Mary, October 7, 1689, married, December 8, 1726, Benjamin Barnard, Jr., of Hopkinton. 4. Samuel, February 5, 1691, probably died young.

(III) Thomas Wellington, son of Joseph Wellington (2), was born in Watertown, November 10, 1686. He married Rebecca Whittemore, who died November 6, 1734, aged fifty-three. He married (second) Chary ———; widow married (second) Captain James Lane, of Bedford, Massachusetts, August 7, 1763. Wellington was of Cambridge when his will was made, January 6, 1759, and it was proved December 24, 1759. He mentioned his brother-in-law, Samuel Whittemore. Children: 1. Rebecca, born November 3, 1709. 2. Joseph, November 21, 1711. 3. Thomas, Jr., August 6, 1714, mentioned below. 4. Susanna, married ——— Hill. 5. Elizabeth.

(IV) Thomas Wellington, son of Thomas Wellington (3) was born in Cambridge, August 6, 1714, and died November 4, 1783. He married, March 13, 1734-35, Margaret Stone, who died at Lexington, September 7, 1800, aged eighty-two years, at the home of her daughter Rebecca. He was an innholder. Children: 1. Thomas, born December 12, 1735, married, at Lexington, April 19, 1759, Elizabeth Dix. 2. Elizabeth, baptized March 14, 1735-36, married Jedediah White. 3. John, born October 24, 1737, soldier at Lake George in 1758; married, April 10, 1760, Susanna Brown. 4. Susanna, baptized September, 1738. 5. Jonathan, born July 27, 1740, died November 11, 1758, on the passage from Quebec. 6. Samuel, born November 6, 1742. 7. Josiah, born April 4, 1745, married, March 26, 1765, Susanna Stearns. 8. William, born July 28, 1746. 9. George, born October 21, 1749, soldier in Revolution; married, December 24, 1772, Lucy Peirce; removed to Jaffrey, New Hampshire. 10. Rebecca, born November 6, 1752, married John Munroe. 11. Susanna, born May 29, 1755, married, October 5, 1778, Edward Harrington, Jr. 12. Thaddeus, born April 5, 1758, soldier in the Revolution; married Ruhaman Brown. 13. Sarah, born April 10, 1760, married, December 6, 1781, Nathan Barnard. 14. Joel, born April 21, 1763, married, May 22, 1785, Lydia Mixer and removed to Lexington, Kentucky.

(V) Samuel Wellington, son of Thomas Wellington (4), was born in Cambridge or Lexington, November 6, 1742. He lived at Waltham and Watertown and was proprietor of the Wellington Tavern. He died at Waltham, June, 1821, aged seventy-eight years, seven months. He married (first) May 3, 1768, Abigail Sanderson, who died at Watertown, February, 1802, aged fifty-four. He married (second), March 27, 1803, Elizabeth Lamson, widow of Colonel Samuel Lamson and sister of his first wife. Children: 1. Eunice, born 1768, baptized December 11, married, at Watertown, August 16, 1788, Colonel Thomas Hunt. 2. Samuel, born at Watertown, unmarried. 3. Lydia, baptized January 1, 1775. 4. Abner, baptized September 7, 1777, married, May 3, 1801, Ruth Fiske. 5. Abigail, born August 3, 1779, married, December 16, 1807, Samuel Townsend. 6. Sally, baptized August 5, 1781, married Levi Willard. 7. Patty (Martha), baptized March 23, 1785, married William Parker. 8. Daniel Sanderson, born October 2, 1785, died young. 9. Lydia, baptized December 10, 1787, married Isaac Smith, of Chelsea, Massachusetts. 10. Catherine, baptized December 10, 1787, married, January 30, 1811, John Hews, of Weston and Cambridgeport, Massachusetts. See Hewes or Hews sketch.)

ROGERS George M. Rogers, deceased, for many years a successful business man of Cambridge, Massachusetts, where he was an active factor in commercial circles, contributing largely to its growth and prosperity, was a lineal descendant of John Rogers, born 1505, the well-known English Protestant, the first of the "Marian Martyrs," who preached a sermon at St. Paul's Cross, August 3, 1543, which led to his arrest, his condemnation by Gardiner, and his burning at the stake, February 4, 1555. Another ancestor of George M. Rogers, Nathaniel Rogers, was born in Haverhill, England, about 1595, from whence he came to Boston, Massachusetts Bay Colony, 1632, and was pastor of a church in Spencer, Massachusetts. The parents of George M. Rogers were John and Judith (Rogers) Rogers, who were natives of Gloucester, Massachusetts.

George M. Rogers was born in Newburyport, Essex county, Massachusetts, November 23, 1819, died in Cambridge, Massachusetts, June 9, 1889. He was reared in his native town, educated in its public schools, and later went to Boston, Massachusetts, where he was employed by his uncle. In the course of time he changed his place of residence to Cambridge, Massachusetts. He engaged in mercantile pursuits, in which he achieved a large degree of success, and subsequently engaged in the real estate business. He was a member of the Congregational church, and a staunch supporter of the principles of the Republican party. George M. Rogers married (first), July 19, 1855, in Boston, Massachusetts, Lucy Maria, daughter of Eben and Emeline Stebbins. She died January 13, 1862, leaving two children: George Bliss, and Frederick W., of whom later. He married (second), September 27, 1868, Mary Ann Hartwell, who bore him one child, Edward Hartwell, of whom later.

Frederick W. Rogers, son of George M. and Lucy Maria (Stebbins) Rogers, was born in Boston, Massachusetts, March 15, 1859. He is a lawyer and trustee of real estate, with offices in Cambridgeport. He resides in Watertown. He married Edith Soren, of Dorchester, Massachusetts, who bore him four children: Edith and Ethel, twins, and Lucy and Winifred, twins, all of whom are living at the present time (1907). The mother of these children died, and Mr. Rogers subsequently married again.

Edward Hartwell Rogers, son of George M. and Mary Ann (Hartwell) Rogers, was born in Lexington, Massachusetts, May 19, 1870. He is a lawyer by profession. He resides at 113 Norfolk street, Cambridge, Massachusetts, and has a summer home at Lincoln. He married Carrie Elizabeth, daughter of David and Sarah (Peet) Heizer, of Iowa. Three children were the issue of this marriage: John, born January 3, 1901; George Edward, February 24, 1903; Edgar Heizer, September 10, 1905, died March 24, 1907.

Mary Ann (Hartwell) Rogers, widow of George M. Rogers, is a descendant of an old and honored family. In the chapter of

Domesday Book assigned to a description of military tenures of lands allotted in Northamptonshire, England, by William of Normandy to his followers, appears the designation of an allotment bearing the name of "Hertewelle." Similar records are found in the descriptions of lands in Bucks and Wilts. Several branches of these early families, including three or four baronies and with the name transmuted amid the multifarious changes of orthography incident to the changes and growth of the English language to plain Hartwell, have spread over England, more than one offshoot having found their way to those counties of Ireland within the pale, notably about the time of the wholesale transplanting of colonists to that island by Cromwell.

From some one of these English families came William Hartwell, who appears among the early settlers of Concord. It cannot be positively stated whether or not William Hartwell was of the party of settlers under the lead of Major Simon Willard, who led the way in cutting loose from a neighborhood of their friends to penetrate the wilderness in search of homes, and which "made their pitch" within the limits of the historic town of Cambridge, September 12, 1635, O. S., but enough is known to make it extremely probable that he must have arrived in the settlement in the following year, 1636. A tract of land, containing nine acres, "more or less," was allotted to him on which to erect a dwelling, situated, as near as can be judged, nearly a mile eastward of the Public Square, along the Lexington or old "Bay" road, very nearly at the eastern bound of the property occupied, in 1887 by E. W. Bull, Nathaniel Ball and Joshua Wheeler. If, as is assumed, Mr. Hartwell arrived in Concord in 1636, he was twenty-three years old at that time. He was made a freeman of the colony in 1642, appears as one of the petitioners for a grant of the town of Chelmsford, adjoining Concord on the north, in 1653, was one of a committee of nine citizens to frame rules for the guidance of the selectmen of the town in 1672, was a corporal in 1671, and in 1673 was appointed quarter-master, vice Henry Woodis, app. cornet in the Second Troop of Horse of Middlesex county. He appears as one of the large landholders, with two hundred and forty-seven acres of land, in nineteen separately described tracts. He died March 12, 1690, "in ye 77th year of his age," having made his will a short time previous, in which he mentions his daughters Sarah and Mary, and his sons John and Samuel. The youngest child of which anything is known, Martha, appears to have died before him. His wife Jazan died August 5, 1695. The resting place of their remains is not known, but was doubtless in the old graveyard on the hill south of the Public Square in Concord village, where several of his descendants are buried.

Samuel Hartwell, son of William and Jazan Hartwell, born January 26, 1645, died July 26, 1725. He served in the war against the Indians under the leadership of Philip of Pohanoket, his name appearing in the list of those to whom, or their descendants, lands were granted in 1735, the share allotted for his services passing to his grandson, Ephraim. It seems likely he was one of those who made the "hungry march" against the stronghold of Philip, and to whom a land gratuity was specially promised, as the name of John, known to have been out in that year, does not appear among the grantees of land in 1735. He undoubtedly settled near his father at marriage, lived nearer him at death than John, but nothing yet appears to indicate with certainty whether it was he or his son Samuel who settled on the lands in the present bounds of Lincoln, now held by his descendants. He married October 26, 1665, Ruth, born February 23, 1641-42, died December 9, 1713, daughter of George and Catherine Wheeler, of Concord. He married (second) Rebecca ———, who died January 23, 1721-22. He married (third), February 6, 1724, Elizabeth Fletcher, of Chelmsford, born June 10, 1698, died October 4, 1732.

Samuel Hartwell, son of Samuel and Ruth (Wheeler) Hartwell, born October 6, 1666, died November 27, 1744. In 1694 he purchased of Richard Rice a part of the present Hartwell farm in Lincoln, and was living in that part of Concord in 1696. He married, November 29, 1692, Abigail Stearns, of Cambridge, who died May 11, 1709. He married (second) Rebecca ———, who died April 19, 1714. He married (third) Margaret Tompkins, a widow, who died April 5, 1723. He married (fourth) Experience Tarbox, a widow, who survived him.

Ephaim Hartwell, son of Samuel and Abigail (Stearns) Hartwell, was born January 14, 1706-07, died May 7, 1793. He received in 1735 the share in the Narragansett lands allotted as compensation for his grandfather's services in King Philip's war. He lived on the homestead of his father, which fell just over the line in Lincoln when that town was set off from Concord, and kept a tavern on the detour formerly made by the Bay road to the left of its present course, a little to the eastward of the "Brooks tavern." In his will, made in 1786, he bequeaths a slave, Violet, to his widow. This bequest, however, in nowise contravened the spirit of the law or of the courts, as it was, in point of fact, a fitting provision for an old and faithful family servant. He married, 1732, Elizabeth Heywood, of Concord, born June 3, 1714, died January 30, 1808.

Samuel Hartwell, son of Ephraim and Elizabeth (Heywood) Hartwell, born June 25, 1742, died August 12, 1829. He was a clockmaker by trade. He built a house on part of the homestead. He served as quartermaster during the Revolutionary war, and participated in the battle at White Plains. He married Mary Flint, of Lincoln, born April 2, 1748, died 1846.

Samuel Hartwell, son of Samuel and Mary (Flint) Hartwell, born March 28, 1789, died August 4, 1837. He followed agricultural pursuits, residing on and cultivating the homestead formerly belonging to his father and grandfather in Lincoln. He married, July 2, 1818, Polly Hagar, born April 1, 1789, died December 14, 1865, daughter of Nathan and Annie (Bigelow) Hagar, of Weston, Massachusetts. They were the parents of the following named children: 1. George, born May 31, 1819, married (first), March 3, 1875, Margaret Redman, of Blue Hill, Maine, three children: John Redman, died April 15, 1906; George, deceased; Samuel, deceased. George Hartwell married (second) Lucy B. Fiske, a native of Lincoln. 2. Jonas, born June 30, 1821, died August 5, 1906. 3. Rev. Charles, born December 19, 1825, died January 30, 1905; he was a missionary in Foochow, China, over fifty years; he married Lucy E. Stearns, of New Ipswich, New Hampshire, who bore him six children, three of whom are now living, namely: Charles S., married Carrie Lee, of Wayland; Emily S., missionary in China; Carrie A., married Edward Tupper, of Minneapolis, Minnesota. 4. Rev. John, born December 20, 1827, died December 18, 1878; he married Sarah D. Southmayd, of Middletown, Connecticut, who bore him three children, only one of whom is living at the present time, Mary A. Hartwell, a resident of Washington, D. C. 5. Mary Ann, born at Lincoln, Massachusetts, August 30, 1830, educated in public school and Mount Holyoke Seminary, Hadley, Massachusetts, now the widow of George M. Rogers. She is the mother of one son, Edward Hartwell Rogers, born in Lexington, May 19, 1870. 6. Samuel, born January 4, 1834, died February 23, 1906; he married Julia Weston, of Lincoln, Massachusetts, who bore him three children, all of whom died in early life.

GUILD The surname, Guild, Guld, Gulde or Guile, is of Scotch origin, the records showing the surname as early as 1449 when one Alexander Gulde owned property at Sterling. In the sixteenth century we find the family in Dundee and in the seventeenth in Forfarshire and Perth. The Scotch family may have descended from the Guille family of the Isle of Guernsey, the original seat of which was on the bay called Saint, in the parish of St. Martin. According to tradition they were there before or at the time of the Conquest. At the dedication of the St. Pierre du Bois Church in 1167 John Guile is mentioned as one of the honorable gentlemen present. The surname is said to be Norman, probably the Norman form of the Latin *Aegidius*, or Giles in English. The Scotch coat-of-arms closely resembles the arms of the Guernsey family.

The American families of Guild and Guile are descended from two brothers, John Guild, mentioned below, and Samuel Guild, who with their sister Ann arrived in Massachusetts about 1636 and settled in Dedham. They were probably quite young when they came and it is conjectured that Ann was the oldest, being about twenty, John about eighteen and Samuel sixteen years of age. Ann married, March 16, 1638, James Allen, and in 1649 settled in Medfield, Massachusetts, a new town adjoining Dedham. Samuel Guild went in 1640 to Newbury, Massachusetts, and soon afterward joined the settlement at Haverhill, Massachusetts.

(I) John Guild, the immigrant ancestor, is supposed to have been born in England about 1616, and came to America in 1636 with his brother Samuel and sister Ann. He was admitted to the church at Dedham, July 17, 1640, and bought twelve acres of upland the same year. He built on this land a house which was occupied by himself and descendants for more than two hundred years. He was admitted a freeman May 10, 1643, and as one of the original grantees had assigned to him three roods and twelve rods of land, to which he added by further grants and purchase much real estate in Dedham, Wrentham, Medfield and Natick. He was thoroughly honest in all his dealings, industrious and frugal, modest in his deportment, and retiring in his habits. He never held any office, and the town records show his attendance at town meeting but once for several years and then on an occasion of considerable excitement in relation to making alterations and additions to the meeting-house. He married, June 24, 1645, Elizabeth Crooke, of Roxbury, who was dismissed from Roxbury to Dedham church, July 4, 1649. She died August 31, 1669. He died October 4, 1682. His will is dated October 3, 1682, and was proved November 3, 1682. Children: 1. John, born August 22, 1646, died young. 2. Samuel, born November 7, 1647, mentioned below. 3. John, born November 29, 1649, married Sarah Fisher. 4. Eliezur, born November 30, 1653, died June 30, 1655. 5. Ebenezer, born December 21, 1657, died April 21, 1661. 6. Elizabeth, born January 18, 1660. 7. Benjamin, born May 25, 1664, died young.

(II) Samuel Guild, son of John Guild (I), was born in Dedham, Massachusetts, November 7, 1647. Married, November 29, 1676, Mary Woodcock, daughter of Samuel and Ann (Herring) Woodcock, of Dedham. She was born March 9, 1631-32. He was a soldier in King Philip's war in 1675, a private in Captain Moseley's company. He was admitted a freeman at Salem, May, 1678. In 1703 he was one of a committee to invest and manage the school funds, selectman of Dedham from 1693 to 1713, and a deputy to the general court in 1719. He died in Dedham, January 1, 1730. Children: 1. Samuel, born October 12, 1677, married Sarah Hartshorn. 2. Nathaniel, born January 12, 1678, married Mehitable Farrington or Hartshorn. 3. Mary, born May 9, 1681, died May 27, 1768; married, May, 1714, John Fuller, of Dedham. 4. John, born June 18, 1683, died October 29, 1684. 5. Deborah, born September 16, 1685. 6. John, born October 2, 1687, married Abigail Robinson. 7. Israel, born June 11, 1690, mentioned below. 8. Ebenezer, born July 23, 1694, married Abigail Fisher, Hannah Curtis and Beulah Peck. 9. Elizabeth, born April 14, 1697.

(III) Israel Guild, son of Samuel Guild (2), was born in Dedham, June 11, 1690; married Sarah ———. He settled in Lebanon, Connecticut, where he made his will March 11, 1766, proved December 18, 1766. Children: 1. Deborah, born June 26, 1715, married, September 6, 1739, John House. 2. Hannah, born February 14, 1717, married John Hall. 3. Keziah, born May 26, 1719, married Timothy Washburn. 4. Jacob, born August 1, 1722, mentioned below. 5. Israel, born November 25, 1729. 6. Sarah, born December 5, 1732, married, June 23, 1760, William Frazier, of Norwich, Connecticut.

(IV) Jacob Guild, son of Israel Guild (3), was born August 1, 1722. Married, May 26, 1757, Hannah Larabee, widow, of Coventry, Connecticut. He settled at Lebanon, Connecticut; removed thence to Hatfield before the Revolution and settled on the Connecticut river in the neighborhood called West Farms. Children: 1. Lavinia, born March 11, 1758, married, September 7, 1780, Solomon Snow, of Whately, Massachusetts. 2. Joseph, born July 23, 1760, an officer in the Revolution from Hatfield; died there without issue; married Martha Smith, who was born March 24, 1774. 3. Hannah, died in 1856; married, October 21, 1782, Benjamin Parker, son of Abraham and Lois (Blood) Parker. 4. Jesse, born April 11, 1765, mentioned below. 5. Israel, born September 11, 1767, married Rhoda Graves. 6. Nathaniel, born and baptized 1769; married Mehitable Gaines. 7. Silas, born about 1770, married Laura Brown.

(V) Jesse Guild, son of Jacob Guild (4), was born in Hatfield, Massachusetts, April 11, 1765. Married Zilpah Smith, who was born January 4, 1764, and died April 17, 1841. He joined the Continental army in the Revolution at the age of sixteen, serving part of his three years as an orderly sergeant. He removed to Halifax, Vermont, after the war, and cleared a farm. He was a blacksmith by trade and besides farming followed that trade. He was deacon of the Congregational church at Halifax. He died June 5, 1848. Children: 1. Chester, born 1788, died in Halifax, Vermont, February 1, 1836; married Anna Brown, who died October, 1877; daughter Hannah Elizabeth married Jesse Guild, of Leona, Pennsylvania. 2. Calvin, born October 14, 1789, mentioned below. 3. Israel, born May, 1791, married Rachel Kellogg. 4. Joel, born August 14, 1793, married Margaret Kennedy. 5. Asa, born about 1795, enlisted in War of 1812 and never returned. 6. Hannah, born 1800, died unmarried December 1, 1838. 7. Elizabeth, died at Halifax, February 15, 1862, unmarried.

(VI) Calvin Guild, son of Jesse Guild (5), was born in West Halifax, Vermont, October 14, 1789. Married, February 15, 1816, Sally Kellogg, who was born in Brookfield, Vermont, August 9, 1793, died at Galva, Illinois, August 12, 1875. He was a farmer at West Halifax, and died there July 27, 1869. Children, born at West Halifax: 1. William, born October 26, 1816, married, May 16, 1844, Joanna B. Hawkes; was a farmer, and deacon of the Congregational church at West Halifax; died at Lowell, April 27, 1863; child, Orlando Hawkes. 2. Asa, born October 27, 1818, mentioned below. 3. Spencer, born June 23, 1820, married, October 10, 1850, Abby Temple Carleton, born January 29, 1829, daughter of John and Fanny (Lewis) Carleton, of Mount Vernon, New Hampshire; he was a merchant, member of school committee and Congregational church; died 1885; children: i. Fanny Carleton, born September 17, 1855, graduated at Mt. Holyoke Seminary, 1876; principal of Commonwealth avenue school, Boston; ii. William Albert, born March 19, 1862, married Kate Louise Wheeler; is general secretary of Young Men's Christian Association, Bath, Maine; iii. Frank Spencer, born April 12, 1865, married, September 13, 1886, May B. Rogers, of Lynn, Massachusetts; is art editor of *Ladies' Home Journal,* Philadelphia. 4. Julia, born September 13, 1822, married, July 4, 1855, Luke Kingsbury; children: Irving Small and Frank W. Kingsbury. 5. Sarah Jemima, born September 6, 1824, died 1880; married Albert Guild. 6. Dr. Phineas Kellogg, born March 9, 1827, married at Boston, October 8, 1868, Susan Caroline Lincoln, daughter of Charles and Susan C, (Patterson) Lincoln, born at Charlestown, Massachusetts, November 13, 1841; he graduated at the University Medical College in New York in 1853; surgeon of the Fifty-second Illinois Regiment in 1861-62; surgeon of the One Hundred and Twentieth Illinois in 1862, but resigned on account of ill health; began medical practice in 1864 at Jamaica Plain, Massachusetts, later removed to Santa Barbara, California, died 1891; children: i. Bertha, born September 5, 1869; ii. Mabel Kellogg, born January 24, 1871; iii. Emeline Ticknor, born May 7, 1872; iv. Phineas Kellogg, born at Shirley, Massachusetts, July 3, 1874; v. Almira Hall, born at Santa Barbara, November 2, 1877. 7. Thomas Ward, born May 23, 1829, head tailor for a clothing manufacturing firm in Boston, later in mercantile business, died at Chicago, February 17, 1879. 8. Rev. Rufus Barnard, born July 25, 1831, married at Galesburg, Illinois, June 27, 1861, Susan A. Bergen, daughter of Abram S. and Fidelia (Eldridge) Bergen; she was born in Ottawa, Illinois, August 17, 1838; graduate of Knox College, Galesburg, and of the Chicago Theological Seminary; pastor of the Congregational church at Sterling, Kansas; died December 31, 1888; children: i. George Albert, born at Galesburg, September 28, 1863, president of National Bank of Sabetha, Kansas; ii. Harry Lyman, born at Galva, Illinois, August 19, 1865; iii. Fanny Fidelia, born April 30, 1867, married, May 3, 1887, Melvin L. Laybourn, of Lyndon, Kansas; iv. William Rufus, born February 11, 1869, bank cashier; v. Roy Bergen, born December 1, 1871, secretary of Illinois Home Missionary Society; vi. Susie May, born May 23, 1876; vii. Jessie Swift, born at Seneca, Kansas, April 27, 1880. 9. Harriet Maria, born November 8, 1834, died April 13, 1836.

(VII) Asa Guild, son of Calvin Guild (6), was born at West Halifax, Vermont, October 27, 1818. He was educated in the common schools, and became a merchant. They resided at Heath, Massachusetts, and Milford, New Hampshire. He was a Whig in politics; a Congregationalist in religion. He married (first), June 12, 1850, Harriet E. Fuller; married (second), September 29, 1852, Catherine Amelia Smith, who was born December 9, 1828, died January 11, 1898. He died at Milford, New Hampshire, January 29, 1858. His wife was a descendant of Lieutenant Samuel Smith, of Hadley, Massachusetts, who commanded troops in King Philip's war, and great-granddaughter of Lieutenant Benjamin Maxwell, born in Bedford, Massachusetts, who took part in the battle of Bunker Hill. Her parents were Aaron and Azubah (Miller) Smith, of Heath, Massachusetts. The only child of Asa and Catherine Amelia Guild was: Edward Payson, born March 14, 1857, mentioned below.

(VIII) Edward Payson Guild, son of Asa Guild (7), was born at Milford, New Hampshire, March 14, 1857. He attended the public schools and graduated in 1877 from the scientific department of Williston Seminary, Easthampton, Massachusetts. He taught in the public schools for three years, was a newspaper reporter and correspondent, then engaged in the publishing and advertising business in Boston. For several years he was business manager of the *Atlantic Monthly,* and at present is secretary of The Living Age Company and conducts a special advertising agency in Boston. In literary work Mr. Guild has been a contributor to various magazines and papers. In 1885 he edited the "Centennial History of Heath, Massachusetts." In 1902 he was elected first president of the Heath

Historical Society, and delivered an address on "The Value of the Historic Spirit," which attracted much favorable attention. In musical matters he has always been much interested. He was a founder and the first president of the Williston Musical Association, Easthampton, Massachusetts, in 1876, still a flourishing organization; he has written considerable in the line of musical essays and criticisms; for several years has been a member of music committee of the Congregational church of Reading, Massachusetts, of which he is a member; has served several terms on executive committee of the Reading Music Club, and is an associate member of the Amphion Club of Melrose. In politics Mr. Guild is a Republican, although sometimes independent in his support of candidates. He is a trustee of the Public Library of Reading, Massachusetts, in which town he has resided since 1889.

He married, May 11, 1881, Clara Ella Stevenson, born in Hampden, Maine, May 13, 1837, died February 6, 1905, daughter of John L. and Betsey (Wiswell) Stevenson. Children: 1. Mildred Alice, born at Hyde Park, Massachusetts, September 13, 1882, married John H. Marshall, clerk, paymaster's office, Boston & Maine Railroad, Boston. 2. Theodore Asa, born at Melrose, Massachusetts, July 15, 1886, clerk in a banking house in Boston.

CHAMBERLAIN William Chamberlain, the immigrant ancestor, was born in England of an ancient and distinguished family. William, Edmund and Thomas Chamberlain, brothers, all settled early in Massachusetts. Thomas Chamberlain was one of the three original purchasers of the Dudley farm at Billerica, but he settled at Chelmsford; Edmund was first at Woburn, but he too settled at Chelmsford before 1656, removing later to Woodstock.

William was born about 1620; was admitted an inhabitant of Woburn, Massachusetts, January 6, 1648, and removed to Billerica in 1654, just about the time his brothers removed to Chelmsford, and he lived there until his death, May 31, 1706, aged eighty-six years. His house in Billerica (then Shawshin) was on a farm near the Woburn road in the southeast part of the town. His name first appears on the records in October, 1654, on a petition to enlarge the boundaries of the town and to change the name to Billerica (Billerikay in the petition). He married Rebecca ———, who died September 26, 1692, in the prison at Cambridge, where she was held on the preposterous charge of witchcraft. Their children: 1. Timothy, born at Concord, August 13, 1649. 2. Isaac, born at Concord, October 1, 1650, died July 20, 1681. 3. John, died March 3, 1652. 4. Sarah, born at Billerica, May 20, 1655-56, married John Shedd. 5. Jacob, born January 18, 1657-58, mentioned below. And these also born at Billerica: 6. Thomas, born February 20, 1659. 7. Edmund, born July 15, 1661, married Mary Abbott. 8. Rebecca, born February 25, 1662, married Thomas Stearns. 9. Abraham, born January 6, 1664. 10. Ann, born March 3, 1665-66. 11. Clement, born May 30, 1669. 12. Daniel, born September 27, 1671. 13. Isaac, born January 20, 1681.

(II) Jacob Chamberlain, son of William Chamberlain (1), was born at Billerica, January 18, 1657-58. It is very difficult to distinguish the records of the various members of this family bearing the name of Jacob Chamberlain in the second and third generations. According to the researches of George W. Chamberlain for the Chamberlain Association, however, the Jacob of Newton whose wife was Experience is the ancestor of the Westborough and Worcester families. Jackson himself, author of the history of Newton, altered the town records by inserting the name of Susanna as the wife of this Jacob in the copy of the birth record of Jason and Ebenezer. Jacob Chamberlain (2), married Experience ———. He removed from West Cambridge to Newton about 1699. He was admitted a freeman in 1690. Children, born in Newton: 1. Jason, born February 26, 1701. 2. Ebenezer, born July 31, 1704, mentioned below. 3. John, married Mercy ——— and settled in Westborough.

(III) Ebenezer Chamberlain, son of Jacob (2) and Experience Chamberlain, was born in Newtown, July 31, 1704, and died in Westborough. He married, November 28, 1733, Mary Trowbridge, daughter of Thomas Trowbridge.

(IV) Ebenezer Chamberlain, son of Ebenezer (3) and Mary (Trowbridge) Chamberlain, was born at Westborough, October 10, 1740, and died in the same town, September 17, 1806. He married, April 10, 1766, Esther Fay, of Westborough.

(V) Jason Chamberlain, son of Ebenezer (4) and Esther (Fay) Chamberlain, was born in Westborough, Massachusetts, April 18, 1782, and died in Westboro, December 30, 1849. He was a prosperous farmer and dairyman, finding a ready market for the products of his dairy in Boston, to which city he shipped them. He married May 28, 1810, Betsey Burnap, of Hopkinton, Massachusetts, who died January 4, 1844, at the age of sixty-two years. Their children, all born in Westborough, were: 1. Ephraim Fay, born August 18, 1811. 2. Eliza Maria, born January 5, 1813. 3. Nancy Augusta, born September 19, 1814. 4. Esther Sophia, born October 25, 1815. 5. Jason Dexter, born 1817. 6. Charles Trowbridge. 7. Newell, born 1821, for many years in partnership with his brother, George Dana, died at Cambridge, Massachusetts, February 11, 1905. He was an honorary member of the Cambridge Young Men's Christian Association, and of John A. Logan Post, No. 186, Grand Army of the Republic. He married (first) Nancy B. Childs, of Natick, who bore him one child, Willard N., of Brookline. He married (second) Hannah J. Ware, daughter of Deacon Ruel Ware, of Wellesley, who bore him the following named children: Lizzie F., Carrie A. (Oxford), Ella J., G. Arthur, Frank W. and Walter B. 8. George Dana, see forward.

(VI) George Dana Chamberlain, fifth son and eighth and youngest child of Jason (5) and Betsey (Burnap) Chamberlain, was born in Westborough, Massachusetts, June 4, 1823 and died in Cambridge, September 8, 1895. His education was acquired in the public schools and in Leicester Academy, and he was brought up on the farm of his father. He left home in 1849 and associated himself in a business partnership with his brother Newell, which continued for many years. They engaged in the meat and provision business in Framingham, and in 1859 removed to Brighton, Massachusetts, where for a period of over forty years they carried on an extensive and profitable business in the slaughtering of cattle, etc., under the firm name of N. & G. D. Chamberlain, wholesale beef dealers. They owned a double house in Cambridge, Massachusetts, at Nos. 27 and 29 River street and were well known residents of the university city. The house came to be considered as a landmark, and was the center of a delightful and varied social and church life. It was the gathering place for the influential men and women of Cambridge and its vicinity, and many of the most important measures for the advantage of the commonwealth had their inception there. Mr. Chamberlain was a Republican in politics, and was prominent in the councils of his party. He served as a member of the board of aldermen in 1879-80, and as overseer of the poor rendered valuable service to the city. He placed Cambridge in the van as regards the management of the pauper department. He was representative to the general court in 1881, and served for five consecutive years. His ability as a debater made him a conspicuous and influential member of the house, his keen wit putting his opponents to discomfiture, while his powers of persuasion made him an exceedingly valuable committeeman. The record of his famous contests upon the floor of the house with leading representatives is a long and brilliant one. In the Tewksbury Almshouse Investigation, instigated by General Butler, Mr. Chamberlain was an especially conspicuous figure, and gained no little credit all over the Commonwealth. He was also closely identified with the movement to place the police department of the city of Boston under state control, and was one of the most ardent champions of this measure. He was active in the "No license" movement in Cambridge, the result of which has been that saloons have been kept out of the city. He was an earnest and consistent member of the Pilgrim Congregational Church.

Mr. Chamberlain married, November 14, 1849, Mary Anna Kendall, a woman of a most sweet and amiable disposition, who was his fitting helpmate for almost fifty years, her death occurring February 22, 1895. She was the daughter of Timothy and Polly (Flagg) Kendall, of Sherborn, Massachusetts. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Chamberlain were: 1. Sophia Agnes, born November 10, 1850. She married George B. Caswell, born in Salisbury, New Hampshire, December 16, 1850. He was educated in public schools and at Tilton Seminary, New Hampshire. He was at one time employed in the Tower Piano Factory, and later engaged in the laundry business. He resides at No. 27 River street, Cambridge. His father, Rev. Enoch H. Caswell, born in Middleton, Vermont, 1818, died November 11, 1863. He was graduated from Middlebury College, Vermont, and from Andover Theological Seminary, and preached for a period of eighteen years in Vermont and New Hampshire. He married, 1848, Sarah J. Parsons, born August 20, 1823, daughter of Deacon William Parsons, of Salisbury, New Hampshire. 2. Lucy Alice, born July 18, 1853, died April 13, 1867. 3. Mary Augusta, born October 13, 1855, married, October 17, 1877, Franklin W. Perry, of Holyoke, Massachusetts, born June 27, 1852, died June 20, 1898, son of George Henry and Laura (Wheeler) Perry. Their children were: George Herbert, born May 4, 1879, married Annie Meadowcroft, daughter of J. K. and Sarah Meadowcroft, of Cambridge, May 6, 1903. Ralph Dana, born July 7, 1882. Carl Chamberlain, born August 29, 1890. 4. Etta Frances, born July 24, 1861, married November 14, 1883, James Kendall, son of Deacon Edward Kendall, of Cambridge. Their children are: Alice Chamberlain, born February 26, 1885. Edward Dana, born May 17, 1888. Frances Paton, born July 2, 1895.

JENNINGS Unusual difficulty has been found with the early generations of the Jennings family. John Jenings or Jenny went to Holland in his youth and lived at Rotterdam. He was a brewer of Norwich, England, before coming in August, 1623, to New Plymouth in the ship "James," forty-four tons, built for the Pilgrims at Leyden. He married Sarah Carey, at Leyden, November 1, 1614; was a prominent citizen at Plymouth; assistant 1637-39; deputy to the general court in 1641; left a widow and children who settled at Dartmouth. In his will he mentions his children, but no mention of son Richard, and it is therefore reasonable to believe that Richard Jennings, of Sandwich, came there from Portsmouth, Rhode Island, and was the son of Thomas Jennings, who was perhaps a near relative of John.

(I) Thomas Jennings settled in Portsmouth, Rhode Island. His wife Ann died there in 1684; he himself died there in 1674. He was received as an inhabitant as early as 1643. He and William Hale were granted a lot to be equally divided May 27, 1644. Hale had been of Marshfield from 1635 to 1644. In 1655 Jennings was admitted a freeman. He and wife Ann deeded the homestead to their son Thomas in 1679. The widow brought a suit May 25, 1684, against Isaac Lawton. Children: 1. Samuel. 2. Thomas, resided at Kingston. 3. Job. 4. Gabriel, of Newport. 5. Richard; mentioned below. 6. Joseph. Two daughters. Several of the family seem to have left Rhode Island.

(II) Richard Jennings, son of Thomas Jennings (1), was born perhaps in England. A Richard Jennings settled in Sandwich, Massachusetts, and in 1635 is said to have apprenticed himself to Robert Bartlett, of Plymouth, for nine years. He was probably born about 1620 in England. In 1666 he appears to have been living in Bridgewater. A legacy was left him in 1666 by Francis Godfrey; in 1694 William Bassett, Jr., of Sandwich, called him kinsman. The children of Richard appear to be: 1. John, mentioned below. 2. Richard of Bridgewater, who had sons Joseph, Samuel, Ephraim; daughters, Elizabeth, married William Ames; Ann, married John Carver; Mary, married John Tobey; Hannah, married James Leonard.

(III) John Jennings, believed to be son of Richard Jennings (2), of Sandwich, was born about 1645. He resided in Sandwich and married (first), Susanna ———; (second) Ruhamah ———. Their children, born in Sandwich: 1. Daughter, born September 17, 1668, probably Remember, who married September 20, 1686, Joseph Buck. 2. Anne, born October 17, 1670. Children of second wife: 3. John, born May 12, 1673. 4. Son, probably Isaac, born July 3, 1677. 5. Elizabeth, born April 4, 1680, died September 13, 1682. 6. Samuel, mentioned below.

(IV) Samuel Jennings, son of John Jennings (3), was born at Sandwich, February 28, 1684-85, died there May 13, 1764. He followed the sea and in accordance with the custom of the times was impressed on the British frigate Milford while in a West Indian port. Another story has it that his brother was captain of a merchantman, and that after his death Samuel went to England to recover his estate, and that when impressed on this trip he was eighteen or nineteen years old. If only eighteen he was not old enough to settle estates, and it is likely that the story of the brother's estate has been mixed with the facts about the impressment. In attempting to escape from the frigate by swimming he was attacked by a shark, and though he escaped with his life and secured his freedom he lost a hand and a foot as a result of the adventure. But this loss seems not to have handicapped him in life. He had a good education and made the most of it. For a time he was the grammar school teacher in Sandwich, about 1710; selectman 1712; deputy to the general court, 1714-17-21; town clerk thirty years, 1721 to 1751; town treasurer from 1719 to 1751; surveyor of lands; he kept a general store and was known far and wide as a prosperous trader. He acquired a large estate for his day. He died 1764. He married (first) Remember Smith, daughter of Shubael Smith, January 20, 1713. She was the granddaughter of Rev. John Smith. She died January 25, 1717, and he married (sec-

CLARINA A. SAWYER

ond) Deborah Newcomb. Children of Samuel and Remember Jennings: 1. Lydia, born February 6, 1714, married Nathan Bourne, of Scituate, September 6, 1733, and both died at Hanover, Massachusetts. 2. Ruhamah, born May 1, 1716, a woman of fine education, married, October 11, 1739. Children of second wife: 3. Samuel, born September 9, 1727. 4. Esther, born April 29, 1731, married February 14, 1759, Jabez Tupper. 5. John, mentioned below.

(V) John Jennings, son of Samuel Jennings (4), was born September 3, 1734, married, April 19, 1759, Hannah Sturgis, and she married (second) Deacon Thomas Bassett, March 15, 1775. Their sons Samuel and John removed to Littleborough, Maine, now Leeds, in 1783-84, reaching their new home in birch bark canoes through streams, rivers and small lakes. Children of John and Deborah Jennings, born in Sandwich: 1. Deborah, born December 7, 1760. 2. Samuel, born November 15, 1762, removed to Leeds. 3. John, born February 9, 1765, settled at Leeds. 4. Hannah, born August 12, 1766. 5. Bathsheba, born August 27, 1768. 6. Sarah, born April 2, 1770. 7. Polly, born June 16, 1773. 8. Nathaniel, mentioned below.

(VI) Nathaniel Jennings, son of John Jennings (5), was born in Sandwich, Massachusetts, May 26, 1775. He followed his elder brothers John and Samuel to Leeds, Maine, but after a time went to live in that part of the adjoining town known as North Wayne, and his descendants still live there. He married ———; one child, Lewis, mentioned below.

(VII) Lewis Jennings, son of Nathaniel Jennings (6), was born in 1798, in North Wayne, Maine. He married Abigail Foster, January 1, 1818, and she married (second), November, 1832, Sullivan Lathrop, of Leeds, son of Captain David Lathrop, a soldier of the Revolution. Children of Lewis and Abigail (Nabby) (Foster) Jennings: 1. Sarah F., born February 21, 1820, married, June 20, 1850, at Lowell, Willard C. Welch; she died January 30, 1891. 2. Sophronia B., born July 19, 1821, married, 1845, Lewis C. Blood, of Andover; she died February 3, 1893, in Bangor, Maine. 3. Clarina A., mentioned below. 4. Tillotson L., born November, 1824, married, September, 1845, at Lowell, Mary Jane Randlett; he died June, 1892; she died January, 1857, and he married (second), June, 1860, a Miss Frost, of Leeds. 5. Lewis A., born February 21, 1827, married, July, 1862, Abbie Bradbury, of Memphis. Children of Sullivan and Abigail (Foster) (Jennings) Lathrop: 1. Daniel, born 1834. 2. Mary Ann, born 1836, married Onslow Savory, of Farmington, Maine, now or late of Buckfield, Maine; post office, Turner. 3. Timothy, born February, 1837, died aged ten. 4. Abbie F., born 1841, married, 1861, James Baker, of Lancaster; she died June, 1874.

(VIII) Clarina Amanda Jennings, daughter of Lewis Jennings (7), was born at Leeds, Maine, February 13, 1823. She was educated in the public schools of her native town, like many farmers' daughters of northern New England, came to Lowell to work in the mills. She resided there until her marriage, May 1, 1844, to Charles Sawyer.

Mr. Sawyer was born in Haverhill, Massachusetts, July, 1822. He was descended from an old Essex county family, the progenitor of which was Edward Sawyer, of Rowley, who first settled in Ipswich about 1635. He was educated in the public schools and learned the trade of shoemaking. His father manufactured boots and shoes in Haverhill, which was one of the pioneer shoe manufacturing centres of Massachusetts. The son continued for some years in the father's business. In 1840 he removed to Lowell and was employed in the machine shops. He finally entered the railroad business and accepted a lucrative position in Canada, whither he removed with his family. After his death, February 11, 1853, his wife and daughter returned to their old home in Lowell, where they have since resided. He was a regular attendant upon the services of the Unitarian church, and was especially interested in the charities and benevolences of the church, which he supported to the extent of his means. He was personally agreeable, genial and kindly and made many friends. He was a member of the Odd Fellows. In politics he was a Republican. Their only child was Clarissa Adelia, born November 4, 1848, married John Wesley Reed; children: i. Clare Sawyer, born March 4, 1874, married Colonel Samuel Brockmeier, Wheeling, West Virginia, and have Charles W., Samuel H., Elizabeth B. and Clare R. ii. George Edward Reed, born November 25, 1881.

FOSTER (I) Corporal John Foster, the immigrant ancestor, was born in England in 1626. He came to this country with Roger Conant's company and settled in Salem, Massachusetts. He married at Salem, about 1649, Martha Tompkins, daughter of Ralph and Katharine

(Aborn) Tompkins. She was born in England about 1630-35. She testified in 1670 that she was about thirty-four years old. He was probably a carpenter by trade, as in 1657 he helped build a bridge at Salem. He deeded land to his son John in 1674. He was admitter a freeman May 24, 1682. His will is dated November 16, 1687, and proved March 14, 1688, at Ipswich, filed at Boston. Children: 1. Mary, baptized March 29, 1649-50, married, December 31, 1672, Hugh Jones. 2. Samuel, baptized March 7, 1651-52, married, May 14, 1676, Sarah Stuart; residence, Salem. 3. John, mentioned below. 4. Benjamin, born July 3, 1658. 5. Jonathan, born December 20, 1660, died March 28, 1662. 6. Jonathan, born November 22, 1662, died November 6, 1667. 7. Joseph, born 1664, baptized July, 1667, resided at Salem; removed to Dorchester in 1704; married, November 21, 1683, Anna Trask. 8. David, born October 16, 1665, died 1748; married, January 13, 1686-87, Hannah Buxton. 9. Elizabeth, born November 22, 1667. 10. Jonathan, baptized June 12, 1678, resided in Boston. 11. Hannah, baptized July 21, 1672. 12. Martha, baptized September, 1674, married, October 25, 1698, John Derrick. 13. Ebenezer, born August 5, 1677, married Anna Wilkins.

(II) Hon. John Foster, son of John Foster (1), was born in 1647, baptized at Salem, June 3, 1655. Married there March 18, 1672, Mary Stuart, who died in 1690. He married (second), July 12, 1692, Mrs. Mary (Howes) Pomeroy. She was received from the church at Chebacco to the church at Salem June 1, 1707. Foster was an active, earnest, energetic citizen, frequently serving the town as moderator at town meetings; acting as magistrate under his commission; as justice of the peace; representative to the general court in 1723-25-31-32-38-39. He was a blacksmith by trade. His will was dated at Salem, January 30, 1707, and was proved July 1, 1714. He died in June, 1714. Children, born at Salem: 1. John, born July 27, 1674, died September 14, 1680. 2. Mary, born September 12, 1675, married John Harrod. 3. Anna, born April 30, 1677, died 1753. 4. Sarah, born November 27, 1678, married, 1710, John Symonds. 5. John, mentioned below. 6. Jonathan, born June 14, 1683. 7. Ebenezer, born February 22, 1685. 8. Benjamin, born March 11, 1687. 9. Mercy, born July 15, 1689, married, June 21, 1711, at Wrentham, John Guild. 10. James, born April 12, 1693, married Margaret Pratt. 11. Ruth, born January 19, 1694, married, August 13, 1724, Joseph Verry. 12. Patience, born December 20, 1696. 13. [illegible] born July 5, 1702.

(III) Major John Foster, son of John Foster (2), was born in Salem, November 15, 1680. He removed from Dorchester to Attleborough, Massachusetts, about 1712. He was a useful and prominent man in his day. At Attleborough he served the town as moderator many years; as surveyor of land; as magistrate in his capacity of justice of the peace and as representative to the general court. His will was proved at Attleborough, January 12, 1760. He died there December 24, 1759, and his place of burial is marked by a gravestone. He resided at Salem, Dorchester and Attleborough. He married, December 4, 1704, at Roxbury, Margaret Ware, daughter of Robert Ware. She died November 4, 1761, at South Attleborough. Children, born at Dorchester: 1. John, born March 4, 1706, married Hannah Lovett. 2. Robert, born October 20, 1707. 3. Ebenezer, (twin) born August 20, 1709, married, September 17, 1730, Desire Cushman. 4. Robert, (twin) born August 20, 1709, in Wrentham. 5. Margaret, born March 7, 1712, married Israel Whitake, born in Attleborough. 6. Benjamin, born April 17, 1713. 7. Jonathan, born June 8, 1715. 8. Sarah, born April 18, 1718. 9. Timothy, mentioned below. 10. Nathan, born July 23, 1722. 11. Esther, born and died in 1723. 12. Michael, born October 19, 1725, died April 15, 1726. 13. Michael, born July 18, 1727. 14. Mary, born November 19, 1729, married Benjamin Walcott.

(IV) Captain Timothy Foster, son of Major John Foster (3), was born at Attleborough, May 14, 1720. He settled in Winthrop, Maine, in 1765. His farm was on the west shore of Cobbossecontee Lake about two miles from its northerly end. His house was on the north end of a lateral moraine about ten rods from the lake shore. Their home was on the veritable frontier; no settlers had then penetrated further into the forests. He was active in civil and military life. He was a member of the first board of selectmen of the town of Winthrop. During the Revolution he was captain of the Seventh Company, Second Lincoln County Regiment, commissioned July 23, 1776. He was captain in a company in Major William Lithgo's regiment, September to November, 1779, defending Lincoln county. He died April 3, 1785; his widow died December 8, 1813. He married at Attleborough, 1744, Sibler (Sibyl) Freeman, who was born October 29, 1723. Captain Foster's death was caused by a blow from [illegible]ree. Of their children ten were born in Attleborough, the youngest only in Winthrop. Children: 1. Timothy, Jr., born March [illegible] 1745. 2. Captain Bela (Billy), born September 24, 1747, soldier in the Revolution. 3. Eliphalet, born July 27, 1749, soldier in the Revolution. 4. Susan, born April 15, 17[illegible]. 5. David, born May 26, 1753. 6. [illegible], born May 23, 1755, soldier in Revolution. 7. Stuart, born April 8, 1757. 8. John, born April 20, 1759, soldier in Revolution. 9. Oliver, born March 5, 1761. 10. Sibler, born April 27, 1763. 11. Stephen, mentioned below.

(V) Stephen Foster, son of Captain Timothy Foster (4), was born at Winthrop, Maine, February 28, 1766, the first white child in that township. It was natural that he should love the woods and become early in life fond of hunting and the chase. He had a robust constitution, and at the age of fourteen was accepted as a soldier in his father's company, Captain Timothy Foster, regiment or detachment of Major William Lithgo and took part in the disastrous campaign against Bagaduce in 1779. Late in life he drew a pension for his service in the Revolution.

In 1785 Winthrop had become too thickly settled for his business of hunting and trapping, and he struck out into the wilderness to make a new home, at what is now Leeds, Maine. On the Stinchfield Cape on the north side of the Dead river between its bends nearly opposite the carrying place some stones and a few bricks which he used for his fireplace still remain to show where his hunting camp was located. The spot is called "Old Foster's Camp" to this day. There he built a log house and moved his wife and two sons, Stephen and John. The house was located on the south shore of Foster's brook, a few rods east of where the road crosses it at the extreme southeast border of Androscoggin Lake. His farm was redeemed from the wilderness and has ever since remained in the family. It is now or was lately occupied by his granddaughter, Mrs. Orrie (Foster) Davis. But farming was an incident in his life, the main vocation of which was hunting in the seasons. He was very expert with his traps and his gun, and was widely known. He was a member of the Society of Friends and conformed to their dress and habits. His death was caused by poisoning from eating what he declared not to be dogwood, but which proved to be fatally poisonous. At the time he was on his way to Augusta, whither he walked to get his pension. He met Zadoc Bishop, who asked him as an expert in woodcraft to tell him the name of a suspicious looking shrub. He was positive that the bush was not poisonous, but, soon after eating some of the leaves, he fell violently ill and died at the house of a relative, being unable to get home. He was buried in the Fairbanks cemetery in Winthrop, Maine, and not long ago a suitable headstone was erected to mark the spot, inscribed with the simple declarations: "He was a Soldier of the Revolution;" "The First Christian Child born in this Plantation."

He married Sally Streeter. Children: 1. Stephen, Jr., born 1784-85, at Winthrop, Maine, married Adeline Drake; residence, West Leeds and LaGrange, Maine. 2. John, born 1786, at Winthrop, married, 1801, Priscilla Gilbert; residence at Leeds; he died October 16, 1853; she died February 6, 1861. 3. Timothy, born December 3, 1787, married, 1806, Nancy Morse; resided in the Foster homestead; died July 27, 1867; widow died October 2, 1871. 4. Sally, born at Leeds, in 1790, married, June, 1809, Ebenezer Libby; settled at Leeds. 5. Abigail, born 1800, married Lewis Jennings (See sketch of Jennings family). 6. Hannah, born at Leeds, January 8, 1804, married Daniel Irish; she died September 27, 1888. 7. Ann, born August 28, 1807, married, December 22, 1822, Robert Crummett, of Leeds, inn-keeper.

PIPER Walter Piper, progenitor of the Piper family of this lineage, was born about 1720. He married Miriam ——— and among their children was Walter, born May 5, 1745, mentioned below.

(II) Walter Piper, son of Walter Piper (1), was born May 5, 1745, married, April 16, 1769, Sarah Everden. He was a ship-rigger by trade; lived in Newburyport, Massachusetts, and came to Boston in 1798 to help rig the famous Constitution, "Old Ironsides." He died April 13, 1806, before the ship won its greatest triumphs, but not before it became famous in the war with Tripoli in 1803. His wife Sarah died September 27, 1798. Among the children of Walter and Sarah Piper was William, mentioned below.

(III) William Piper, son of Walter Piper (2), was born in Newburyport, Massachusetts, probably about 1775. He resided in Newburyport and married, December 23, 1798, Mary Randall, who died August 4, 1817. Among their children was George Carleton Piper, mentioned below.

(IV) George Carleton Piper, son of William Piper (3), was born in Newburyport, Massachusetts, March 11, 1812, died June 21, 1874. Married, January 22, 1835, Susan Stuart, who was born March 19, 1816, died May 28, 1905. They resided in Boston, Massachusetts. His occupation was merchant. Among his children was Henry Augustus, born December 29, 1836, mentioned below.

(V) Henry Augustus Piper, son of George Carleton Piper (4), was born in Marlborough, Massachusetts, where his mother was visiting her father, December 29, 1836. He was educated in the public schools of Boston. He began his business career in September, 1852, as a clerk for the firm of Dutton, Richardson & Company, jobbers of dry goods, Boston. Except for the time he was absent on a western trip he remained with this firm until 1859, when he entered the employ of Jewett, Tennetts & Company in the same line of trade. He was with this house until January 1, 1873, when he was employed by the firm of Sargent Brothers & Company in the same line. In 1878 he became an expert accountant and auditor of accounts in business for himself with offices in Boston. His business has prospered and he numbers among his clients many large corporations. His office at present is at 953 Old South Building, Boston. Mr. Piper's home is in Cambridge, Massachusetts, where he has lived fifty years. He attends the Unitarian church.

He married (first), March 14, 1860, Mary Gould Roby, of Cambridge, who died February 15, 1884, daughter of William and Mary Gould (Terrell) Roby. He married (second), December 3, 1885, Lillian Maria Clark, of Cambridge, born April 29, 1851, daughter of Chester Nelson and Mary E. (Glover) Clark. Children of Henry A. and Mary G. Piper: 1. Henry Carleton, born October 5, 1862, married Jennie Olive Sawin (see sketch of Sawin family in this work for her ancestry); he is of the firm of Henry W. Peabody & Co., of Boston and New York City, residing in Australia; children: i. Margaret, born May 25, 1892; ii. Warrene, born February 8, 1898. 2. Mary Stuart, born December 23, 1867, married Charles W. Barnes, of New Rochelle, New York; no children. 3. Warrene Roby, born June 23, 1876, married Bryan Scott Palmer; no children. Children of Henry A. and Lillian Maria Piper: 4. Eleanor, born May 9, 1887, student in Wellesley College. 5. Madelene, born May 17, 1888, student in Wellesley College.

BERRY

Casper Berry was born November 29, 1846, in Switzerland, and was educated in the schools of his native place. He came to the United States in 1870, and found employment first in Newark, New Jersey. In 1878 he removed to Somerville, Massachusetts, and engaged in business on his own account in bottling beer. After a year or two he removed his place of business to the adjoining city of Cambridge, and later, to 84 Leverett street, Boston. He prospered in business from the outset and in a few years his Boston quarters were inadequate for his business. He built a large five-story brick building adjoining his establishment on Leverett street, and still further enlarged his plant. His business has grown until it is now the most extensive in his line in Boston. His success has been gained chiefly by hard work and close attention to business, while practicing fair dealing with all men and giving goods of the very best quality. Mr. Berry carries a fine line of liquors, ales and beer, his brand of ale and beer being deemed a standard for others to copy and strive to imitate. Incidentally Mr. Berry's business success has made him a man of large property interests. He resides in a very handsome house at 24 Highland avenue, Cambridge, Massachusetts. He is well known and popular in Masonic circles. A member of Germania Lodge, Free Masons of Boston; of Signet Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; of Coeur de Leon Commandery, Knights Templar; of the Order of the Mystic Shrine, Aleppo Temple, Boston. He belongs to various German social organizations. He is the father of four children: John G., educated in the public and high schools of Cambridge, now associated in business with his father. Elizabeth. May. Anna, married A. Beatty, who is engaged in the phosphate mining business of Florida.

HOPEWELL

John Hopewell, merchant and manufacturer, was born at Greenfield, Franklin county, Massachusetts, February 2, 1845, eldest son of John and Catherine (Mahoney) Hopewell. His father was a native of London, England, who came to the United States at fourteen years of age, and settled in Philadelphia, where he learned the cutler's trade, and later moved to Greenfield, Massachusetts. He was said to be a good mechanic, a great lover of books, and a well-read man. The son attended the public schools until he was fourteen years of age, at which time he took up the trade of his father, entering the employ of Messrs. Lamson & Goodnow, manufacturers of table cutlery in Shelburne Falls, Massachusetts, where he remained three years, meanwhile continuing his studies when opportunity afforded by attending night school. In 1860 he removed to Springfield, Massachusetts, where for a while he was with the Wason Manufacturing Company, and when the Civil war began he secured a position in the United States armory, and the information he gained from study and reading done outside of working hours enlarged his ideals and stimulated his ambition. Becoming convinced that there were other and higher objects in life than the receiving of a daily wage with contentment, he determined to fit himself for a larger career, and carrying out this determination he resigned his position, and entered a business college in Springfield. His first experience in a mercantile business was as agent for a publishing house in Albany, New York, but his employers met with misfortune, and he returned to Springfield, where he secured a position with Josiah Cummings, a manufacturer of saddlery. Preferring to work directly for the manufacturers, he made an arrangement with L. C. Chase & Company, of Boston, to be their travelling representative. This business was organized in 1847 by Lucius C. Chase and Henry F. Chase for the manufacture of saddlery and horse clothing, and in 1847 they joined with Thomas Goodall, of Sanford, Maine, and built Sanford Mills for the manufacture of plush carriage robes and furniture plush, becoming the pioneer manufacturers of this material in America. L. C. Chase & Company became the selling agents, and the business grew rapidly, Mr. Hopewell being an important factor in its growth, and in 1875 he was made a partner in the firm of L. C. Chase & Company, and in 1885 bought out the business and became the head of the firm and treasurer of Sanford Mills, whose plant covered acres of ground. The mills which L. C. Chase & Company represent at the present time are Sanford Mills, Sanford, Maine; Troy Blanket Mills, Troy, New Hampshire; Reading Rubber Manufacturing Company, Reading, Massachusetts; Holyoke Plush Company, Holyoke, Massachusetts, and L. C. Chase & Company, Cambridge. L. C. Chase & Company have branch offices in New York, Chicago, Cincinnati, St. Louis, San Francisco and London. Upon obtaining control, the old firm name was retained, Mr. Hopewell having associated in the business with him his brother Frank, and Mr. O. F. Kendall. In 1905 the following partners were added: Frank B. Hopewell, John E. Nelson, William H. Mertz and William P. Underhill.

Mr. Hopewell is a typical example of the self-made man. Without influence of friends, he has worked his way up from the bottom round of the ladder by painstaking, persistent hard work until he has achieved a reputation as one of the leading manufacturers and business men of a country whose captains of industry lead the world. Mr. Hopewell has also been identified with other interests outside of his own business, and has held many positions of responsibility and trust. He is president of the Reading Rubber Manufacturing Company, manufacturers of all kinds of rubber ducks and drills; president of the Electric Goods Manufacturing Company, a large electrical manufacturing business of Boston and Canton, Massachusetts; director of the First National Bank of Boston. Always interested in political subjects, especially those connected with the manufacturing interests of New England, he was one of the organizers of the Home Market Club of Boston, and has served as a member of its executive committee or a director ever since its organization. He represented his district in the general court of Massachusetts in 1892, and was offered the candidacy for the Republican nomination as congressman, but declined the honor. He was also a delegate to the Republican National Convention at St. Louis in 1896, which nominated William McKinley. He is a member of the Cambridge Club, the Citizen's Trade Association, and the Cambridge Republican Club, all of which he has served as president; the Algonquin Club of Boston, the Boston Art Club, the Boston Athletic Association, and the Colonial Club of Cambridge.

Mr. Hopewell married, October 20, 1870, Sarah W., daughter of Charles Blake, of Springfield, Massachusetts, and had five children: Charles Frederick, Frank Blake, Mabel Gertrude, Nellie Harriet and Henry Chase. While he has been an unusually busy man, he has spent considerable time in travel throughout the United States, Europe and the Mediterranean. In addition to a beautiful residence in Newton, he has a country estate at Natick, Massachusetts, where he gratifies his taste for agriculture and the breeding of Guernsey cattle.

BREEDEN Louis Breeden, father of George Breeden, real estate dealer in Newtonville, Massachusetts, and son of Abner Breeden, was born in Reading, Middlesex county, Massachusetts, and married Mary Baird, of Billerica. Louis Breeden was a boot and shoe dealer in Charlestown, a Unitarian in religious affiliation and independent in politics.

George Breeden, son of Louis and Mary (Baird) Breeden, was born in Charlestown, Massachusetts, December 29, 1846. He was graduated at the high school in Winchester, Massachusetts, and engaged in the manufacture of novelties in wood in company with J. J. Mcyutt, on Wareham street, Boston, and subsequently in the lumber business with Skillings, Whitney Brothers & Barnes, with offices at No. 7 Kilby street, on the land now occupied by the Exchange Building. On removing to Newtonville he engaged in the real estate business, and was an officer in the second ward of the city of Newton for many years. He was a Mason of high degree, being past commander of Gethsemene Commandery, Knights Templar, and of Union Commandery, Knights Templar, of Rhode Island; a member of the Massachusetts Consistory, Boston Council, Amiable Blue Lodge, Cambridge, and Newton Royal Arch Chapter. He never married, and made his home in Newton with his brother Louis Breeden, at 75 Walker street, Newtonville. His sister, Helen Morton Breeden, married F. J. Seidenstecker, and resided in 1907 at 178 Thornton street, Roxbury, and another sister, Mary R. Breeden, married Thomas Emerson, and resided in 1907 at 60 Brookside avenue, Newtonville.

SHERBURNE John Sherburne was born at Oldham, in Hampshire, England, and baptized there as son of Joseph Sherburne, August 13, 1615, and died at Portsmouth, New Hampshire, in the autumn of 1693. He was the first of the Sherburnes in New England. He early appears on the town records of Portsmouth ("Strawberry Banke") as a grantee of a house lot next to his brother Henry in 1646. He was assessor in 1653, also then and subsequently, selectman. He was a man of attainments, held many town offices, was on numerous important committees, and was a useful citizen of Portsmouth for fifty years. He was a large land holder and accumulated in Portsmouth, Greenland and elsewhere, by purchase and by grants, an estate of several hundred acres, and left his sons considerable estates. In 1675 he was sergeant of the militia. He was executor, in 1664, of the estate of his wife's father, Robert Tucke, "chirurgeon," of Hampton. His will was dated November 12, 1691, and proved November 27, 1693. He mentions wife Elizabeth, sons John and Henry, daughters Elizabeth and Mary, and his "cozen" (i. e. nephew) Samuel Sherburne, of Hampton, deceased, and his father-in-law, Robert Tucke. He married, about 1645-46, Elizabeth Tucke, daughter of Robert Tucke, of Hampton. He died probably in October, 1693, his wife surviving him. Children: 1. Elizabeth, born about 1646-47, perhaps married Thomas Sleeper, of Hampton. 2. John, born 1650, mentioned below. 3. Mary. 4. Henry, born 1666, of "the plains," Portsmouth.

(II) Captain John Sherburne, son of John Sherburne (1), was born in 1650. He was of "the plains," Portsmouth, and appears as a taxpayer July 17, 1671. He held various minor offices and was selectman in 1694, and several years after. He was lieutenant of the militia in 1704, and so styled until 1715, when he was called Captain, by which title he continued to be known. He was a large landholder in Portsmouth, Greenland, and the new towns of Barrington and Loudon. He and his wife Mary covenanted to form the old North Church in 1671, and he was afterwards a deacon there. His will was dated December 17, 1723, and proved at Exeter, February 16, 1731. He married (first), about 1671, Mary Jackson, who died before 1720, daughter of Thomas and Hannah (Johnson) Jackson, of Portsmouth. He married (second) (probably), October 20, 1720, Mary Moses, widow of Aaron Moses. He died in 1730, aged about eighty years. Children, all by the first wife: 1. Priscilla, born 1673. 2. Elizabeth, born 1676, married John Cate. 3. Hannah, born 1680, married Abraham Jones, of Portsmouth. 4. John, born 1686. 5. James, born 1688, mentioned below. 6. Thomas, born 1689. 7. Ruth, born 1695, married, August 13, 1713. Thomas Ayres, of Greenland. 8. Samuel, born August 10, 1698. 9. Ephraim, born 1702, died 1781 at Lee, New Hampshire. 10. Mary, born 1704, married Peter Matthews.

(III) Deacon James Sherburne, son of Captain John Sherburne (2), was born in 1688. He was a surveyor many years, a planter, and a considerable landholder in new towns and Portsmouth. He sealed his deeds with the arms of the Sherburnes of Stonyhurst. He was in covenant with the church at Greenland, New Hampshire, in 1712, and deacon of the South Church, Portsmouth, 1715 to 1732. He married, June 23, 1709, Margaret Roe or Rowe, probably daughter of William Rowe. She was a member of the North Church in 1707. He died November 7, 1760, and in his will, proved November 26, 1760, he gave his entire estate to his "dear wife Margaret," with reversion to his son George, except five hundred pounds to his son Thomas, and mentions all his other children except Isaac and Abigail. Children: 1. Sarah, born 1710, baptized August 6, 1710, in North Church; died before 1760; married, September 7, 1732, Jeremiah Holmes, of Portsmouth. 2. Hannah, baptized April 17, 1712, married Lieutenant Enoch Gove, of Hampton Falls; died 1759. 3. A daughter, baptized April 25, 1714, died young. 4. James, born January 6, 1714, baptized March 13, 1716, mentioned below. 5. Margaret, baptized in South Church, November 17, 1717; married Captain Samuel Johnson, of Greenland. 6. George, baptized August 9, 1719, married Abigail Remick, of Kittery, Maine. 7. Jethro, born 1719, lived in Barrington, New Hampshire; died 1763. 8. Mary, baptized August 27, 1721, married John Savage, of Portsmouth. 9. Isaac, baptized September 15, 1723, probably died young. 10. Thomas, baptized August 8, 1725, married, February 15, 1749, Sarah Johnson, of Greenland. 11. Abigail, baptized July 4, 1727, probably died young.

(IV) Deacon James Sherburne, son of Deacon James Sherburne (3), was born in Portsmouth, New Hampshire, January 6, 1714, and baptized March 13, 1716, in the South Church of Portsmouth. He settled in Pelham, New Hampshire, and was a planter and chairmaker there. Like his father he was a great speculator in land in Portsmouth and in new town sites, and he built up a handsome fortune. He was deacon of the South Church of Portsmouth in 1755, but removed from town that year or the next, locating in Pelham, where he owned much land. He also had land in Nottingham West, New Hampshire, Dunstable and Tyngsborough, Massachusetts. He was associated at one time with Ebenezer Odiorne in the manufacture of gigs or riding chairs at Portsmouth. He married, August 31, 1731, Sarah Gray, daughter of Deacon and Captain John Gray, of Biddeford, Maine. She died at Pelham, New Hampshire, December 9, 1760, aged forty-eight years. He married (second), January 7, 1762, Anna Hamblet, daughter of Joseph Hamblet, of Pelham. He had nine children by his first wife, but of his five sons only the two given below lived to maturity. He had no issue by the second marriage. He died June 1, 1798, aged eighty-four years. Children: 1. Benjamin, born August 13, 1732, died 1808; resided in Pelham, New Hampshire, and Gloucester, Massachusetts; was a soldier in the Revolution, at the battle of Saratoga in 1777 in Captain Amos Gage's company, Colonel Daniel Moore's regiment; married, April 22, 1766, Mary Cavendish, daughter of Captain Thomas Cavendish, of Marblehead; son James Sherburne (6), of Tyngsborough, Massachusetts, was grandfather of Edward Raymond Sherburne, of Boston, who compiled much of the data here given. 2. Lieutenant William, born 1755, mentioned below.

(V) Lieutenant William Sherburne, son of Deacon James Sherburne (4), was born in Pelham, New Hampshire, in 1755. He married, in 1776, Sarah Butterfield, born January 17, 1759, died October 23, 1833, daughter of Reuben Butterfield (4), born at Tyngsborough, October 1, 1727, and his wife Mary (Richardson) Butterfield, born April 18, 1728. Reuben was captain of a company in the Revolution and served in most of the important battles; died on his farm at Tyngsborough, February 22, 1816. Lieutenant Joseph Butterfield, father of Captain Reuben (4), was born at Chelmsford, June 6, 1680; married Sarah Fletcher, daughter of Ezekiel Fletcher, November 2, 1711; bought the Scarlett farm in company with his neighbor, Joseph Perham. This farm contained a thousand acres adjoining Dracut, now in Tyngsborough, and Butterfield erected a house with a stockade there in 1757, and there six generations of his descendants have lived, the farm being still owned by descendants. Joseph Butterfield (2), father of Lieutenant Joseph (3), was born in Woburn, August 15, 1649; removed to Chelmsford; married, February 12, 1674, Lydia Ballard, daughter of Joseph. The immigrant ancestor, father of Joseph Butterfield (2), was Benjamin Butterfield (1), born in England, came to Charlestown in 1638, was admitted freeman in 1643; taxed in 1645 in Woburn, occupied with others at Wamesit a tract six miles square, incorporated as Chelmsford in 1655, now part of ward four of the city of Lowell, Massachusetts; bought with others the Governor Dudley farm at Billerica; wife died 1661 and he married (second), June 3, 1663, Hannah Whitmore, of Cambridge. Children of Lieutenant William and Sarah Sherburne: 1. William, mentioned below. 2. John, father of William Sherburne, Esq., of Charlestown, Massachusetts, one of the compilers of the Sherburne records here given. 3. Reuben B., father of the Boston millionaires, Reuben and Warren Sherburne.

(VI) William Sherburne, son of Lieutenant William Sherburne (5), was born April 6, 1785, in Pelham, New Hampshire. He served in the War of 1812 on guard duty. He married, March, 1815, Betsey Parham. Children: 1. William Parham, born November 17, 1815, died 1817. 2. Warren, February 6, 1817, mentioned below. 3. Betsey, December, 1818. 4. Sarah, September 26, 1820. 5. William October 1, 1822. 6. Ruth, September 13, 1824. 7. James, May 28, 1826. 8. Harriet Matilda, January 14, 1828.

(VII) Warren Sherburne, son of William Sherburne (6), was born in Pelham, New Hampshire, February 6, 1817. He was a farmer all his life, at first on the old homestead near Long Pond. His son, William G. Sherburne, bought the homestead and is now conducting it. He married May 14, 1846, Mehitable Ames, born in Dracut, daughter of Josiah Ames. Children of Warren and Mehitable (Ames) Sherburne, born at Dracut: 1. Elizabeth, born August 4, 1847, died August 24, 1849. 2. Warren Alvah, born March 4, 1850, mentioned below. 3. William Gardner, born July 22, 1852, farmer on the old homestead, Dracut. 4. Abbie Ames, born October 18, 1855, died May 1, 1876. 5. Sarah Blanche, born February 17, 1865.

(VIII) Warren Alvah Sherburne, son of Warren Sherburne (7), was born in Pelham, New Hampshire, March 4, 1850. He was educated in the district schools, and during his youth worked with his father on the farm. At the age of twenty-one he began to work at trade of carpenter. He also followed the trade of painter, and worked at these two trades for some fourteen years. He then bought the farm on which he has since lived, known as the Butterfield Place, Tyngsborough, Massachusetts. During the Civil war there was a woolen mill, also a shoddy mill and a stocking mill on the place. He has now a well-equipped saw mill, a cider mill and a large carpenter shop, and in connection with his saw mill and business as a builder he conducts an extensive lumber business. His lumber yard is near the mill. He is a prominent citizen. He has been on the board of selectmen for the past twenty years, also served on the school committee and been an overseer of the poor. He is a Democrat in politics. His family attend the Congregational church. He married, June 19, 1884, Francena Louisa Davis, born at Chelmsford, daughter of Henry P. and Persis (Griffin) Davis, and granddaughter of Henry and Hannah (Giles) Davis. Children: 1. Raymond W., born September 4, 1885, graduated at Dartmouth College in 1908. 2. Dora Blanche, born November 22, 1886, graduate of Simmons College, Boston, 1908. 3. Norman Russell, born April 25, 1888, graduate of the Lowell high school, class 1906. 4. Edith Ames, born July 29, 1889, died August 11, 1897. 5. Ada Louise, born November 16, 1894. 6. Maxwell Gardner, born March 26, 1896. 7. Ruth Evelyn, born April 9, 1897. 8. Lester Ames, born December 24, 1901. 9. Allen Prescott, born December 2, 1902, died April 4, 1903.

CHAPIN This surname is variously spelled in the early records of England and America, Chapin, Chapun, Chapinne, Chalpin, and several explanations of the origin of the name have been given. Rev. R. D. Chapin, of Allegan, Michigan, reports an interview with a well educated Swiss physician who said he formerly lived in France and was at one time much interested in philological studies, especially the history of names. He said that the name Chapin was one of the oldest and best names in France, dating from the Carlovingian era, going back at least to the tenth century, perhaps earlier. He gives this story of its probable origin. In some feudal scrimmage of the middle ages, one who had distinguished himself got a sword-cut across his head, laying open his helmet or head-piece. For this exploit he was knighted on the field and dubbed *Capinatus*, which means "decorated with a hat" and his coat-of-arms was made a hat with a slash in it, thence the name Capinatus the particle of the law-latin *capino*—and then by the softening process of the French made Capin—*Chapin*. Of course the root is *caput*, whence cap and *chapeau*. The Chapin coat-of-arms tends to verify the story.

(I) Deacon Samuel Chapin, the immigrant ancestor, was doubtless born in England, though the family perhaps centuries before came from France to England. Two immigrants of this name came to New England about the same time and both settled in Springfield. David Chapin was admitted a freeman there April 5, 1649, and was admitted an inhabitant of Boston in 1658. He was probably son of Deacon Samuel Chapin, though possibly a brother. Deacon Samuel Chapin came from England to Roxbury, Massachusetts, in 1636, with several children. He settled permanently at Springfield, where he was admitted a freeman June 2, 1641, and was elected to a town office in 1642. The Chapins of this country are all descended from him, according to the best authorities. He was a distinguished man in church and state. He was Deacon of the Springfield Church, elected in 1649, and was employed to conduct services part of the time in 1656-57, when there was no minister in town. He was appointed commissioner to determine small causes October 10, 1652, and his commission was indefinitely extended by the general court in 1654. He married Cicely ———, who died February 8, 1682. He died November 11, 1675. His will, dated March 4. 1674, and proved March 24, 1675, bequeathed to wife, son Henry and grandson Thomas Gilbert. The widow's will mentions sons, Henry Chapin, of Springfield, and Josiah Chapin, of Braintree; daughters Catharine, wife of Samuel Marshfield, Sarah Thomas and Hannah Hitchcock; Henry Gilbert, and her son Japhet was executor. Children: 1. Japhet, mentioned below. 2. Henry, died young April 29, 1668. 3. Henry, died August 15, 1718. 4. Catherine, married, February 4, 1712, Samuel Marshfield. 5. David, born in England, probably not by wife Cicely. 6. Josiah, died September 10, 1726, at Braintree. 7. Sarah, died August 5, 1684, married Rowland Thomas. 8. Hannah, born at Springfield, December 2, 1644, married, September 27, 1666, John Hitchcock. 9. Daughter married ——— Gilbert, son of Henry Gilbert. The order of birth of the preceding is not known.

(II) Japhet Chapin, son of Samuel Chapin (1), was born in Springfield, Massachusetts, October 15, 1642, and died at Chicopee, Massachusetts, February 20, 1712. He married (first), July 22, 1664, Abeline or Abilenah Cooley, who died at Chicopee, November 17, 1710, daughter of Benjamin Cooley. The gravestones of Japhet and his wife Abeline or Abilenah have been removed to the new cemetery. He married (second), May 31, 1711, Dorothy Root, of Enfield. She married (second), in 1720, Obadiah Miller, of Enfield. He settled first at Milford, Connecticut, where he was living November 16, 1669, when he took a deed from Captain John Pyncheon. March 9, 1666, John Pyncheon deeded to his father, Deacon Samuel, the greater part of the land in the valley between the Chicopee river and Willimansett brook. The latter piece of land Samuel deeded to his son Japhet, April 16, 1673, and there the latter built his house at the upper end of Chicopee street, northwest of the house lately owned by Henry Sherman. Japhet was in the fight at Turners Falls in 1675 in King Philip's war, in which he was a volunteer, and his son Thomas was grantee of a large tract given to the soldiers and their descendants by the general court of Massachusetts. Chapin was a man, like his father, of great piety, a bulwark of the Puritan faith. Children: 1. Samuel, born July 4, 1665, died October 19, 1729. 2. Sarah, born March 16, 1668, married, March 24, 1690, Nathaniel Munn. 3. Thomas, born May 10, 1671, died August 27, 1755. 4. John, born May 14, 1674, died June 1, 1759. 5. Ebenezer, mentioned below. 6. Hannah, born June 21, 1679, died July 7, 1679. 7. Hannah, born July 18, 1680, married, December 31, 1703, John Sheldon, of Deerfield; taken captive and kept in Canada two years.

(III) Ebenezer Chapin, son of Japhet Chapin (2), was born at Chicopee, Massachusetts, June 26, 1677, and died in Enfield, Massachusetts, December 13, 1772. Married, December, 1702, Ruth Janes, daughter of Abel Janes, of Northampton. She died January 18, 1736. They had eleven sons, six of whom settled on Somers Mount and had farms adjoining. On the homestead at Enfield six generations have lived, each Ebenezer by name. Children: 1. Rachel, born August 27, 1703, died at East Windsor, Connecticut, aged seventy. 2. Ebenezer, Jr., born September 23, 1705, died March 1, 1751, aged forty-six. 3. Noah, born October 25, 1707, died August 27, 1787. 4. Seth, born February 28, 1709, died February 22, 1807. 5. Catherine, born January 4, 1711, married ——— Ellsworth, East Windsor, Connecticut. 6. Moses, born August 24, 1712, died November 3, 1793. 7. Aaron, born September 28, 1714. 8. Elias, born October 22, 1716, died September 6, 1791. 9. Reuben, born September 3, 1718. 10. Charles, born December 26, 1720. 11. David, born August 13 or 18, 1722. 12. Elisha, born April 18, 1725, died at Enfield, Connecticut. 13. Phineas, born June 26, 1726, died at Albany, New York, unmarried.

(IV) Aaron Chapin, son of Ebenezer Chapin (3), was born in Enfield, September 28, 1714, and died April 19, 1808, aged ninety-four. He settled in Somers, Connecticut; married Sybel Markham, of Enfield, who died March 11, 1791, aged seventy-two. He removed with his sons to Surry, New Hampshire, and they built the first mills in that town. Children: 1. Azubah, married ——— Root, resided in Vermont and had Thomas and Azubah Root. 2. Aaron, married Phebe Spencer; resided at Strafford, Connecticut. 3. Justus. 4. Gideon, died in the war. 5. Jeremiah, married Chloe Cooley and lived at Somers; had Chloe and Cynthia; he died November 19, 1834; wife January 21, 1831. 6. Oliver, married Elizabeth Allen, of Surry, resided at Somers. 7. Delight, married Phineas Jones, resided and died at Otis, Massachusetts. 8. Joseph, died unmarried at Somers, February 15, 1817, aged fifty-two. 9. Hiram, mentioned below. 10. Sybel, married ——— Gurley, of Mansfield, Connecticut.

(V) Hiram Chapin, son of Aaron Chapin (4), was born in Somers, Connecticut, and died March 15, 1783, at Surry, New Hampshire. He married Sarah Bartlett, daughter of Eleazer Bartlett. They resided at Surry. He was a soldier in the Revolution, Ensign in Captain Daniel Shadduck's company, Colonel Samuel Ashley's regiment in 1776. Children: Hiram, resided at Granby, Connecticut; died August 2, 1855, aged eighty-three. 2. Alpheus, went west or to New Jersey, accounts differing. 3. Jairus, mentioned below. 4. Ebenezer, resided in Connecticut. 5. Joseph, resided in Connecticut. 6. Samuel, died in United States army. 7. Sarah, married Daniel Taft Sheldon; resided at Marlborough, Vermont, where he died September 7, 1855, aged eighty-three. 8. Rebecca, married John Russell, of Somers.

(VI) Jairus Chapin, son of Hiram Chapin (5), was born in Surry, December 18, 1773. He was a farmer in Surry Langdon, and Walpole, New Hampshire. He married (first) Lucinda Cobb and (second) Mary Fassett. Children: 1. Laura, married Smith Milliken, of Charlestown, New Hampshire. 2. Elmira, married John Brown, and resided at Stow, Massachusetts. 3. Clinths, mentioned below. 4. Emily, married and lived in Stow. 5. Samuel, resided in Boston. 6. Henry, resided in Westminster, Vermont. 7. Arethusa, died unmarried. 8. Betsey, married and lived in Concord, Massachusetts. Children of Jairus and Lucinda Chapin: 9. Rev. Parker, a Baptist clergyman. 10. Leander, resided in Boston. 11. Millo. 12. Ebenezer, unmarried. 13. William. 14. George.

(VII) Clinths (or Clint) Chapin, son of Jairus Chapin (6), was born in Walpole, New Hampshire, about 1805, and died at Concord, Massachusetts, October 19, 1839, aged thirty-five years. He was educated in the common schools and reared on his father's farm. He learned the trade of metal worker, and at the age of twenty-one left home and established himself at Concord, Massachusetts, in the manufacture of sheet lead and lead pipe. He was killed by falling from a building. He married Elizabeth Hallowell, at Concord, October 17, 1827. She was left a widow with five small children to whom she devoted her life. She was in many respects a remarkable woman. She died in 1893 at the advanced age of ninety-two years. Children, born at Concord: 1. Charles Benjamin, born February 1, 1828, died September 20, 1830. 2. Louisa Elizabeth, born February 5, 1830. 3. Arthur Benaiah Cook, born July 18, 1832; resided in Lowell whence he enlisted in the Civil war. 4. Sam., mentioned below.

(VIII) Sam. Chapin, son of Clinths Chapin (7), was born in Concord, Massachusetts, June 9, 1834. His education was limited to a few terms in the public schools. At the age of eight years and nine months he was apprenticed to a farmer and from that time was self-supporting. Until he was fourteen he received his board and clothes and had three months every winter for schooling. His employer, Mr. Wheeler, died and he went to work for Calvin Damon in a cotton mill at Concord, now Westvale, Massachusetts, in the picker room and as a boy in the card room for a year and a half. While the mill was shut down to put in a new turbine wheel, young Chapin worked in the Maynard mill at Assonet, returning to the Damon mill when it started again. He left Concord in March, 1851, and worked until September following in the card room of the Middlesex mill. He went from there to Shirley Village to help start the Phenix Mill, now the Sampson Cordage Company, and remained about a year. From there he went to J. W. Mansur's woolen mill at South Fitchburg, long since destroyed, and was employed in the weave room. The mill shut down in May, 1853, and never was started by Mr. Mansur. Mr. Chapin returned to Lowell and worked for six weeks in the Middlesex Mills, but was not satisfied with his wages, and took a position in the Merrimack Mills, where he remained in the card room for nearly twenty years. During the last four or five years there, he refused a number of excellent positions because he had made up his mind to remain there twenty years or, as he put it, he would not leave "until he had served twenty years

SAM CHAPIN

MRS. SARAH A. CHAPIN

apprenticeship," as he "never was one of those men, as he found out in after life, that could learn carding in one year or five, although he was under some of the ablest carders in their day," for instance Foster Wilson who wrote the first book on cotton carding that went into the general details of carding in all its minor points, a standard work in its day. Mr. Wilson often made the remark five years before Mr. Chapin left him, that the latter was foolish not to accept a better position, but Sam said "No." But when his twenty years had expired he was ready to go. He left the Merrimack Mill and commenced work for the Tremont & Suffolk Mills, having charge of their three small card rooms. In less than a year he had all of the picking for the Tremont & Suffolk added to his carding. Shortly afterward his work was again increased until he had entire charge of all the carding of the Tremont & Suffolk amounting to some five hundred cards at that time, together with all the other machinery used in the manufacture of cotton from the bale to the spinning room. When he retired from active mill work in 1883 he had an excellent record in the manufacture of coarse cotton goods. He was deemed one of the leading experts of New England in his line of work, and was often called upon by cotton mills when the carding was unsatisfactory. He knew how to put a mill into good running order.

In 1881 Mr. Chapin founded the Cotton Overseers' Association and was its first president, serving two years and during that time many points of interest and importance in cotton manufacturing were discussed, to the education and instruction of the members. Mr. Chapin felt that this organization helped in no small degree to train overseers for higher positions and many of the members were promoted. He took especial pride in the men whom he had trained for good positions in the world of manufacture. Previous to leaving the mill Mr. Chapin, like all other carders, found great trouble in producing perfect roving, as the help would make single, double and oily roving which, after leaving the carding room, and being carried to the spinning room (the work of different girls mixed up and indistinguishable) it was impossible to detect those at fault. First he conceived the idea of painting the bobbins, having each girl use only her color, but there was a waste of time in separating the colors when the empty bobbins were returned. From this idea he developed that of marking the roving with crayon, so that when spun, the bobbins being empty, the bobbins could be used again without sorting. But in order to get a crayon suitable for the purpose he had to devise one that would make a mark easily and entirely erasible. He then began to manufacture the crayons on his own account in Lowell. From a small beginning he built up a large and profitable business in his mill crayons. His business is continued under the ownership and management of his only child, Mrs. Elizabeth Chapin Brady under the corporate name of the Lowell Crayon Company.

Mr. Chapin was a popular member of most of the fraternal orders of the city. He was a soldier in the Civil war and a member of the Grand Army of the Republic; a member of Free Masons; Odd Fellows; Knights of Pythias; Independent Order of Red Men; and of the Old Residents' Association of Lowell. On the occasion of his sixtieth birthday he was visited by a great gathering of friends, associates, comrades and old residents, bringing him their congratulations and best wishes for continued health, prosperity and happiness. Almost to the end of life Mr. Chapin enjoyed good health. He had a delightful home and very pleasant surroundings. He was interested in the Worthen Street Methodist Episcopal Church. In politics he was a steadfast Republican; he served one year in the board of aldermen of Lowell and was always interested in public questions. He gave liberal support to the campaigns and candidates of his party. He died at Lowell, January 12, 1902.

Mr. Chapin was essentially a self-made man, by what he would have called a slow but sure process. He built his character firmly and broadly, as he built his knowledge of his special trade and his general knowledge of the world. He was liberal, charitable, and generous in his views of life and in his treatment of employees and associates. His personality was interesting and attractive. He had a strong sense of humor; he was interested in his family history as well as in the history of his country. A few years before his death he published a pamphlet entitled "Chapins in the American Wars, 1754 to 1865."

He married at the age of nineteen years and ten months, in Fitchburg, 1854, Sarah A. Drury, of Framingham, a descendant of Hugh Drury, the immigrant, who settled in Sudbury before 1641. Their children: Samuel, died young; Elizabeth B., married, 1887, Thomas Brady, and they have one child, Gertrude E.

HASKINS William Haskins, the immigrant ancestor, was born in England. The surname is spelled also Hoskins, Hodgkins, Hodgskins, Hodgkinson and even Hodges, and many of the descendants differ in their choice of spelling. William Haskins settled in Plymouth in 1633, and was admitted a freeman in 1634. He married, November 2, 1636, Sarah Cushman, and (second), December 21, 1638, Ann Hynes (or Hinds). He settled in Middleborough, Massachusetts, before the town was incorporated, and was town clerk before that time, continuing until 1693. The first record that is preserved showing his election is dated May 24, 1681. Before King Philip's war he was living in the house of William Clark, and kept the original deed and record of the Prince & Coombs Purchase and probably the records of the town. He was a soldier from Middleborough in King Philip's war and was promised a grant of land for services. Possibly this service belongs to his son of the same name. He was a witness on the will of John Atwood in 1644, and juryman on the inquest into the death of Deneen, who died of want and exposure. He was a witness to the will of Ephraim Tinkham, January 17, 1683. He was on the list of those able to bear arms in 1643. He was appointed administrator of the estate of Nicholas Hodges, alias Hodges, or Haskins, and called "Senior." Nicholas bequeathed to John and William, sons of William, Sr., who was probably a brother. He was one of the men in the Twenty-six Men's Purchase and also in the Purchase had three shares, but at the breaking out of the war in 1675 does not appear to have been owner of any of that land. His name is among the former proprietors of the liberties of Middleborough, but before 1677 his interests passed to George Vaughan, Sr. He lived at Scituate, Plymouth and Taunton, Massachusetts, and in 1680 had grown "old and feeble." Children: William, born about 1637, mentioned below. Son, born November 30, 1647. Samuel, born August 8, 1654. Perhaps others. Mary, married, November 28, 1660, Edward Cobb. Elizabeth (?). A daughter, Sarah, born September 16, 1636, he placed with Thomas and Winifred Whitney, of Plymouth, to remain until she was twenty years old, January 2, 1643-44. The date of her birth indicates that perhaps both she and William were children of a former wife, the name of the mother being unknown. Sarah, married, December 4, 1660, Benjamin Edson.

(II) William Haskins, son of William Haskins (1), was born soon after his father came to this country. His name was on the list of those who applied June 3, 1662, to the general court for grants of land, as first-born children, of this government for disposing of two several tracts of land lately purchased there, one by Major Winslow and the other by Captain Southworth. He served on a jury at Middleborough to try an Indian for murder with John Tomson and Sergeant Ephraim Tinkham. He or his father had a grant of land at Lakenham. Children: 1. William, married, July 3, 1677, Sarah Caswell, and had nine children at Taunton, 1678 to 1697. 2. John, mentioned below.

(III) John Haskins, son or nephew of William Haskins (2), was born at Middleborough or Taunton about 1670. He was a soldier in the expedition of 1690 against Canada. He married Ruth ———, and lived at Rochester and Middleborough, Massachusetts. But two of his children are on the records of Rochester: 1. Mary, born October 31, 1692. 2. Samuel, born June 6, 1701, mentioned below.

(IV) Samuel Haskins, son of John Haskins (3), was born in Rochester, Massachusetts, June 6, 1701. He resided at Rochester, and probably also at Middleborough. We know of but one son, Samuel, Jr., born 1733, mentioned below.

(V) Samuel Haskins, Jr., son of Samuel Haskins (4), was born in 1733, probably at Rochester. He was a soldier from Rochester in 1759 in Captain Josiah Thatcher's company, Colonel John Thomas's regiment, and landed at Halifax, May 11, 1759. (See N. E. Reg. 1874, p. 414). He left Rochester in 1763-64, and lived at Middleborough, Massachusetts, until 1777, when he removed to Hardwick, Worcester county, buying, August 4, 1777, a lot of land, house and potash works of Josiah Locke, of Hardwick, located in the north part of the town. Some of the Haskins and an Erskine family settled about the same time in Winchester, New Hampshire. He died at Hardwick, February 4, 1819, in his eighty-sixth year. He married (first) Elizabeth ———, who died February 23, 1806, aged eighty-one, making her some eight years older than her husband, if the records are correct. He married (second), November 16, 1806, at Hardwick, Sarah Stetson, who died August 16, 1814, aged seventy-nine years. Children, born at Rochester and Middleborough: 1. Esther, born about 1755, married, December 17, 1789, Nathan Allen; she died February 16, 1835, aged seventy-nine. 2. Samuel, born February 2, 1759, soldier in the

Revolution. 3. Shiverick, born August 18, 1763, the last child recorded at Rochester; was baptized there August 12, 1764. 4. Bethia, born about 1765, died September 25, 1804. 5. William, married, September 29, 1788, Polly Ide. 6. Rebecca, born about 1767, married, December 17, 1789, Dariua Rice, of Grafton.

(VI) Shiverick Haskins, son of Samuel Haskins (5), was born August 18, 1763, and baptized August 12, 1764, at Rochester, Massachusetts. He died at Hardwick, Massachusetts, June 5, 1836, aged seventy-three years nearly. He married Anna Lincoln. Children, born at Hardwick: 1. Shiverick, born March 29, 1789, died in Roxbury, February 2, 1861. 2. Josiah, born October, 1790, died November 8, 1790. 3. Martin, born October 8, 1791, died November 3, 1813. 4. Anna, born October 5, 1793. 5. Rufus, born October 2, 1795. 6. Amos, born October 13, 1797. 7. Joel, born July 17, 1799, mentioned below. 8. Jason, born May 3, 1801, married, December 28, 1834, Susan A. Fales; he died in Worcester, October 23, 1848. 9. Daniel, born March 18, 1803, died in Boston by drowning March 19, 1829. 10. Mary, born January 14, 1805, married (published November 14, 1825) Cyrus Chipman; she died at Barre, May 9, 1864. 11. Hosea, born November 27, 1806, died February 1, 1808. 12. Melinda, born November 7, 1809, married, July 31, 1831, John Newland.

(VII) Joel Haskins, son of Shiverick Haskins (6), was born in Hardwick, July 17, 1799, and died there February 15, 1848. He married, December 31, 1826, Maria Williams. She survived him and administered his estate. Children, born at Hardwick: 1. Frederick, born July 6, 1827. 2. Daniel W., born January 19, 1829, an attorney at law in Boston, residing (1907) at 28 Harvard street, Charlestown district. 3. Irene, born June 21, 1830, died February 3, 1833. 4. Emily Maria, born June 30, 1832, died April, 1835. 5. Rufus Chase, born June 7, 1834, died June 16, 1837. 6. Dr. Alfred L., born March 10, 1836; a physician in Boston, where he died April 3, 1876. 7. Lydia P., born February 27, 1837, married Richard C. Noyes, and died at Worcester, April 17, 1853, aged sixteen. 8. Erskine, mentioned below. 9. Jason A., born June 17, 1844, hairdresser, died at Boston, November 19, 1874. 10. Joel J., born May 4, 1846, died at Worcester, 1850.

(VIII) Erskine Haskins, son of Joel Haskins (7), was born at Hardwick, February 9, 1841. He was educated there in the common schools and for some years followed farming, then left home and worked at teaming in Boston. He learned the trade of stone mason and became a successful mason and contractor. During his later years he kept a hotel and sales stable at Barre Plains, Massachusetts. He died in 1897. In politics Mr. Haskins was a Democrat. He was a member of the Free Masons, and he and his family attended the Universalist church. He married Elizabeth Knights, born March 25, 1843, daughter of Prince and Lydia E. Knights, at New Braintree, Massachusetts. She has continued the business in company with her son, Frank A. Haskins, at Barre Plains. Children: Lizzie M., born April 8, 1866. Charles E., January 24, 1869, mentioned below. Frank A., June 26, 1870. Mary Lydia, October 23, 1871. Velmer Mabel, February 28, 1874. Victor Adelbert, January 11, 1877, died in childhood. Fred. Luther, October 30, 1881. Cora, October 24, 1882. Three other children died young.

(IX) Charles Erskine Haskins, son of Erskine Haskins (8), was born at Oakham, Massachusetts, January 24, 1869. He attended school in his native town and at Barre, whither the family removed when he was young. He began his business life in a chair factory at Westminster, Massachusetts. He worked at gardening afterward for about six years, and a year for the Worcester Construction Company, building roads. He then engaged in the livery stable business at Westminster on his own account, removing to Shirley and continuing in the same line of business, also conducting a hotel. He is one of the best known dealers in horses in his section and very successful. He is a member of William Ellison Lodge of Odd Fellows of Gardner, Massachusetts. He and his family attend the Universalist church. He married (first), December 25, 1889, Amy F. Knight, born May 7, 1869, at Westminster, died 1898, daughter of Hiram and Lucretia Manard Knight. He married (second), June, 1904, Fannie (Tait) Strong, born at Mount Pleasant, Nova Scotia, daughter of Alexander and Jane (Wade) Tait, both natives of Mount Pleasant. Children of her parents: Martha Ann, Philetus, Burnham, Eliza, George, Fannie, William. Of these, Fannie Tait married (first) John Hayward Strang, at Port Elgin, New Brunswick, December 25, 1887; children by her first husband: James Harold and Grace Gertrude Strang. Mr. Haskins had two children by his first wife: Gertrude Lucretia, born October 19, 1895, and George Erskine, April 15, 1898.

RYAN John Ryan was born in Ireland, was educated and learned his trade of blacksmith in the old country. He came to America during the great emigration caused by the famine in Ireland and located first in Providence, Rhode Island, then in 1878 in Lowell, Massachusetts, where he was for more than twenty years engaged in the blacksmith business. He had a large and prosperous business and was popular with his customers. He died in North Chelmsford, November, 1903. he married Bridget Collins, who died in Lowell in 1887. Children: 1. John, born 1859, married Mary Stratton, of Providence, Rhode Island; two children: John and Fred. 2. Frederick, born 1860, engineer at sea. 3. Alice Emma, born 1862, now nurse at Massachusetts Insane Hospital for Women. 4. Joseph D., born May 8, 1868, mentioned below. 5. Mary, born 1871, died December, 1904.

(II) Joseph D. Ryan, son of John Ryan (1), was born in Providence, Rhode Island, May 8, 1868, and attended school there and at Lowell whither his parents removed when he was ten years old. He engaged in the hotel business in North Chelmsford, Massachusetts, his present business, and has been prosperous. He is a liberal supporter of the Roman Catholic Church in Chelmsford. In politics he is a Republican. He is a member of the Benevolent Order of Elks and of Court Wannalamit, Foresters of America. He is now chief of fire department, being the first fire chief elected in North Chelmsford. As the office is new to this township, he with four others as a committee of five were selected by the town to organize this fire department. It took effect June 1, 1907. The committee consisted of John O'Connor, William J. Quigley, Fred. I. Vinal, Thomas H. Murphy, Joseph Ryan.

He married Ella J. Dowd, January 9, 1896. She is the daughter of Michael J. and Bridget (Grady) Dowd. Her father was born in Ireland. Children of Joseph and Ella J. Ryan: 1. William John, born January 13, 1897. 2. Joseph Leo, March 17, 1898. 3. Gerald J., October 24, 1899. 4. Frederick S., May 24, 1902.

DENNEN Members of this family still vary in the spelling of the surname. The two prevalent forms are Denning and Dennen. The first immigrant of the name to this country was William Denning, who in 1634 was in the employ of William Brenton, of Boston. William Denning was admitted to the church March 23, 1634, and was a proprietor in Boston, December 14, 1635. He died January 20, 1654. His will was proved January 31, 1653, and bequeathed to wife Ann, son Obadiah in England and to his kinswoman, Mary Powell.

(I) Nicholas Dennen, the immigrant ancestor, was born in England in 1645 and died at Gloucester, Massachusetts, June 9, 1725. He may have been a nephew or a close relation of the William mentioned above. Both were doubtless mariners and the surname is very uncommon. In fact all the old Colonial families of this name may be traced to this Gloucester progenitor. His children were probably born before he came to Gloucester and their mother may have died in the old country. He married (second) at Gloucester, November 25, 1697, Sarah Paine; children: 1. Nicholas, Jr., born about 1675, mentioned below. 2. William, born about 1680, mentioned below. 3. George, born about 1686, mentioned below.

(II) Nicholas Dennen, Jr., son of Nicholas Dennen (1), was born about 1675. In 1724 he had a grant of land where his house was then located. He was also doubtless a seafaring man. He married (first), December 1, 1699, Elizabeth Davis. He married (second), January 14, 1732, Ann Fuller. He, his wife Elizabeth, his daughters Margaret and Hannah were baptized May 9, 1725, in the Gloucester church. Children: 1. Elizabeth, born 1703, married, November 7, 1723, Daniel Gordon. 2. Nicholas, born 1706. 3. Em, born 1711. 4. Margaret, born 1714, married, November 9, 1736, Thomas Boffet. 5. Hannah, born 1717. 6. Nicholas, born October 12, 1732.

(II) William Dennen, son of Nicholas Dennen (1), was born about 1680. He also settled in Gloucester and had a house west of Fresh Water Cove. He married (first), December 5, 1706, Hannah Paine and (second) Susanna ———. Children, born in Gloucester: 1. Samuel, born 1707, mentioned below. 2 Sarah, baptized 1710. 3. William, Jr., born 1713, died young. 4. Mary, born 1716. Children of second wife: 5. William, baptized 1727. 6. Elizabeth, born August 9, 1729.

(II) George Dennen, son of Nicholas Dennen (1), was born about 1686, was a seafaring man and was lost on a voyage to the Isle of Sables, August, 1716, aged thirty. He married, March 20, 1708, Hannah Byles, sister of Richard Byles. His widow lived in the west precinct of Gloucester. Children: 1. Job, settled in Gloucester. 2. James, had children born in Gloucester. 3. George, married, November 21, 1738, Mary Eveluth and had sons Francis, George, Simeon, and Joseph, who was born May 6, 1752; married, October 16, 1773, Molly Haskell, and served throughout the Revolution. 4. Joseph. 5. Hannah.

(III) Samuel Dennen, son of William Dennen (2), was born in Gloucester about 1707. He married there in March, 1754, Keziah Bray, of an old family of that section. They resided in Gloucester until late in life, when they removed to Poland, Maine, where both of them died. Children of Samuel and Keziah (Bray) Dennen (Denning), all born in Gloucester: 1. Abigail, 1756. 2. Job, 1760. 3. Mary, 1762. 4. Sarah, 1764. 5. George, 1769, mentioned below. 6. Simeon, 1770. 7. Abigail, 1774. The descendants residing in Poland, Maine, have spelled the name Denning, while those residing in Gloucester have in many cases preferred Dennen, and the records relating to the family of Simeon have the name spelled Dennen.

(IV) George Dennen, son of Samuel Dennen (3), was born in Gloucester, Massachusetts, in 1769, and died in 1833. He married, in 1792, Ellenal Rollins, born 1770 and died 1837. The records are from the family Bible of J. J. Denning, who lives on the family homestead at Mechanics Falls, Poland, Maine. Children: 1. Samuel, born 1793 in Poland, died 1864 in Oxford, Maine; grandfather of Rev. Ernest J. Dennen, rector of St. Stephen's Protestant Episcopal Church, Lynn, Massachusetts. 2. Stephen, 1794. 3. Hannah, 1796. 4. Ruth, 1799. 5. William, about 1800, mentioned below. 6. Bathsheba, 1801. 7. George, 1803. 8. Job, 1805. 9. Moses, 1806. 10. Rhoda, 1808. 11. James, 1810. 12. Jacob, 1812. Job had the homestead at Poland and it descended to his son, J. K. Denning, the present occupant.

(V) William Dennen, son of George Dennen (4), was born in Poland, Maine, about 1800. He settled in the town where his ancestors had lived for generations—Gloucester, Massachusetts. He was educated in the common schools, and learned the trade of stone mason, working in the quarries in his youth and later conducting a farm at Gloucester. He was a Democrat in politics. He was for five years superintendent of the streets of Gloucester. He was a Congregationalist in religion. He married Eliza James, born at Gloucester. Children, born in Gloucester: 1. William H., resides at 11 Exchange street, Gloucester. 2. Charles Augustus, born November 11, 1842, mentioned below.

(VI) Charles Augustus Dennen, son of William Dennen (5), was born at Gloucester, November 11, 1842, and was educated in the common schools of his native town. There he learned the trade of shoemaker and worked in the shoe factories until he was twenty-three years old. Then he bought his farm at Pepperell, Massachusetts, where he lived for a period of twenty-one years, exchanging it for that on which he has lived to the present time. He has been prosperous in business and also owns another large farm in Pepperell. He has an extensive milk business in Pepperell and vicinity and has flourishing dairies on both farms, the larger supporting a hundred head of cattle. He is one of the best-known and most influential farmers in that section. He was appointed state inspector of cattle by Governor Greenhalge in October, 1894, and has been re-appointed from time to time to the present. He has charge of all the quarantine stations in the cities and towns of his district. He has been prominent in town and political affairs many years. He was for three years member of the board of selectmen, for three years on the board of assessors and is at present a director of the cemetery association at Pepperell. He is a Republican. Mr. Dennen is a member of the North Star Townsend Lodge of Odd Fellows; of Prescott Grange, Patrons of Husbandry, and for twenty-one years he has been a member of the Massachusetts State Grange and was re-elected in 1906 for a term of three years. He is a Congregationalist in religion.

Mr. Dennen married, June 26, 1865, Mary P. Phelps, at Gloucester, her native town. She is the daughter of Eli Forbes and Susannah (Burnham) Phelps. Children: 1. Herbert Forest, born in Gloucester, March 17, 1866, died August 30, 1886, at the age of twenty years. 2. William Forbes, born at Pepperell, June 25, 1868, married, December 28, 1892, Carrie L. Tarbell, who was born at Pepperell, September 8, 1873, daughter of Otis J. and Fannie (Shattuck) Tarbell; he is associated with his father in business; children: i. Dorothea, born March 21, 1901; ii. Charles Otis, August 10, 1905; iii. Catherine Forbes, died young. 3. Emma J., born at Pepperell, June 27, 1870, married, April 11, 1894, Elmer H. E. E. Boynton, of Pepperell. 4. Dr. Joseph Horace, born at Pepperell, July 24, 1872, educated at Harvard, received the degree of Doctor of Veterinary Surgeon at Harvard, 1898, studied medicine at Harvard Medical College, graduating in 1901, and now practicing at Watertown, Massachusetts. He maried, June 30, 1903, Alice Beckworth, of Somerville, Massachusetts.

PHILBROOK In the early Colonial records of New England there is much variation in the spelling of this family name, but Philbrick and Philbrook predominate, and although no signature of the emigrant has been preserved showing the form of spelling used by him, there is no question but that they are identical.

(I) Thomas Philbrick, a master-mariner, came from Lincolnshire, England, about 1630, accompanied by his family, and settled in Watertown, Massachusetts, where his name first appears in the town records in 1636. He was granted eight lots of land, which he sold to Isaac Stearns in 1645-46, and in or prior to 1650 removed to Hampton, where his sons had preceded him. His wife, whose christian name was Elizabeth, died in Hampton, December 19, 1663, and his death occurred there in 1667. His children were: James, John, Thomas, Elizabeth, Hannah and Martha, all of whom came from England except the youngest, who was born in Watertown.

(II) Sergeant Thomas Philbrick, third son of Thomas and Elizabeth Philbrick, was born in England in 1624, and was six years old when his parents brought him to America. He went to Hampton, New Hampshire, shortly after its settlement, and in 1647 purchased of William Sanborn several lots of land, one of which contained buildings. This property he conveyed to his father in 1651, and removing to the south part of the town (now Seabrook) settled on what was afterward known as the Joseph Philbrick place. He held various offices, including that of representative to the general court, served in the militia, and was a deacon in the church. He died November 24, 1700. His first wife, whom he married in 1647, was Anne Knapp, daughter of Deacon William Knapp, Sr., of Watertown, and she died May 17, 1667. On July 22, 1669, he married Mrs. Hannah White (*nee* French), daughter of Edward and Ann French, of Hampton, and widow of John White, of Haverhill, Massachusetts. The children of his first union were: Mary, Bethia, Jonathan, Samuel and Elizabeth, who died an infant in 1667. Children of second marriage were: William, Jane and Hannah.

(III) William, eldest son and child of Sergeant Thomas and Hannah (French-White) Philbrick, was the first of the family to give its name the form of Philbrook. He was born in Hampton, April 27, 1670. In 1694, or perhaps earlier, he settled in Greenland Parish, Portsmouth, New Hampshire, where he served as constable in 1695, and with his wife he united with the church at its organization in 1706. He died in Greenland, in 1714. He was married, October 10, 1689, to Mary Neal, daughter of Walter Neal, of Greenland, and had a family of seven children: Walter, Jonathan, Mary, Samuel, Olive, Abigail and Sarah.

(IV) Walter Philbrook, eldest son and child of William and Mary (Neal) Philbrook, was born November 10, 1690. He was a blacksmith and a gunsmith in Greenland, and dealt quite largely in real estate. His death occurred in 1732. He married Elizabeth Tufton, whose father Robert is said to have changed his name to Mason. She bore him six children: Robert Tufton, Mary, Deborah, Simon, Walter and Elizabeth. Mrs. Philbrook survived her husband, and became the wife of Rev. William Allen, of Greenland.

(V) Robert Tufton Philbrook, eldest son and child of Walter and Elizabeth (Tufton) Philbrook, was born in Greenland, in 1715. He joined the church in 1733, and was an influential man in the community. His occupation was that of a gunsmith, and in the Greenland records of October, 1745, there is an item to the effect that "Robert Tufton Philbrook was allowed two pounds ten shillings and three farthings for mending ye volunteers guns." He died in 1801, and his will was probated August 24 of that year. The maiden name of his wife does not appear in the records at hand. His children were: Catherine, Walter, George, Abigail, Elinor, Robert Tufton, Jr., Simon and Mary.

(VI) George Philbrook, second son and third child of Robert Tufton Philbrook, was baptized in Greenland, in 1741. He evidently resided in his native town, but the date of his death does not appear in the records. On June 20, 1768, he was married in Rowley, Massachusetts, to Jennie Johnson, born February 26, 1744, daughter of John Johnson, of that town, and she died in 1818. Of this union there was one son, Thomas.

(VII) Thomas Philbrook, only son and child of George and Jennie (Johnson) Philbrook, was born in Greenland, December 16, 1772. He was a farmer upon the homestead, where he resided his entire life, which terminated October 27, 1839. He served for many years as town clerk. He married Mary Ayres, born in 1775, died September 6, 1850, daughter of Samuel and Phebe Ayres. Their children were: Mary Ann, Phebe, Robert, Thomas, Jr., Daniel and Samuel.

(VIII) Daniel Philbrook, third son and fifth child of Thomas and Mary (Ayres) Philbrook, was born in Greenland, September 20, 1813, and died August 11, 1875. He inherited the homestead farm, which he conducted successfully during his active years. He was noted for his musical ability, and was an active Congregationalist. On June 14, 1847, he married Sarah Ann Simpson, born at Hampton Falls, December 18, 1814, died January 19, 1889, daughter of John Simpson. Their children were: Thomas Henry, who had two children, Effie M. and Ormand. Napoleon B., died in 1865, aged sixteen years. John W., died in infancy. Mary J., married, November 29, 1888, Fred O. Hart. Franklin P. Anna A.

(IX) Franklin Pierce Philbrook, youngest son of Daniel and Sarah Ann (Simpson) Philbrook, was born in Greenland, December 18, 1852. He was a natural mechanic, and in many respects a genius in his particular line of work, possessing the happy faculty of promptly solving the various intricate problems which frequently occur in the planning and constructing of buildings. For many years he was a prominent builder in Malden, acquiring a high reputation for the reliable character of his work. His many commendable qualities gained for him the sincere respect and esteem of his fellow-citizens, and his death, which occurred in Malden, December 25, 1904, was the occasion of general regret. In his earlier years Mr. Philbrook was a Republican, but later in life he acted independently in politics. He was a member of the Masonic order, and of the New England Order of Protection. On June 6, 1888, Mr. Philbrook was married, in Boston, to Annie L. M. Scammon, who was born in Stratham, New Hampshire, April 24, 1853, daughter of Stephen and Maria (Gordon) Scammon. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Philbrook were: Florence, born February 29, 1892. Maria Gordon, March 14, 1894. Ralph, September 18, 1897. Mrs. Philbrook resides in Malden, and is a member of the Baptist church.

Mrs. Annie L. M. (Scammon) Philbrook is a lineal descendant in the seventh generation of Richard Scammon, who arrived in Boston from England prior to 1640, in which year he was residing in Portsmouth, New Hampshire. The Scammons are of ancient and honorable lineage, and in 1637 Captain Edmund Scammon commanded a British war vessel under Admiral Rainsborough. Several families of the Scammon name are now landed proprietors in Lincolnshire, England. The children of Richard Scammon, the immigrant, were: Richard, see forward. Anne, who became the wife of the famous Major Richard Waldron, of Dover, New Hampshire, who was killed by the Indians in 1689. John, of Kittery, Maine. Humphrey, who settled in Saco, same state.

(II) Richard Scammon, eldest son of Richard the immigrant, accompanied his father from England, resided in Portsmouth and Dover until 1665, when he settled on what is known as the Shrewsbury Patent, located on the east bank of Swamscot river, in the southern portion of what is now the town of Stratham, and became sole proprietor of the entire tract. Although his estate was not within the limits of Exeter, he was considered a resident of that town, held public offices, and was one of the largest taxpayers. He died previous to 1697. In 1664 he married Prudence, only daughter of William Waldron, recorder of the court at Dover. His children were: Richard, William, Jane, Prudence, Elizabeth and Mary.

(III) William Scammon, second son of Richard and Prudence (Waldron) Scammon, was born February 26, 1664, place of birth not given. He served in the Indian wars which took place in the latter part of the seventeenth century, and in 1699 and 1700 was a selectman in Exeter. When the town of Stratham was incorporated (1716) he was chosen a member of its first board of selectmen. He died in Stratham, September 28, 1743. He married Rachel Thurber, of Rehoboth, Massachusetts, January 4, 1621, and her death occurred September 25, 1761. She was an active member of the Baptist denomination, and instrumental in organizing several churches.

(IV) Richard Scammon, son of William and Rachel (Thurber) Scammon, was born in Stratham, November 17, 1722. He was a prosperous farmer, and an able business man, becoming a shipowner in his latter years, and engaging quite extensively in the West India trade. At the commencement of the war for independence he served upon the committee of safety. He died August 26, 1806. In 1753 he married Elizabeth Weeks, born in June, 1734, daughter of Lieutenant Samuel Weeks, of Greenland, and their children were: 1. Rachel, born October 6, 1754. 2. William, April 12, 1756. 3. Elizabeth, February 5, 1757. 4. Samuel, February 24, 1759. 5. Mary, September 24, 1760. 6. Richard, May 31, 1762.

7. Samuel, June 10, 1764. 8. Elizabeth, May 9, 1768. 9. James, April 26, 1771. 10. Hezekiah, March 26, 1773. Of these children, Richard became father of Hon. Eliam Scammon, of East Pittston, Maine, grandfather of Hon. John Young Scammon, a noted lawyer and banker of Chicago, Illinois, and also of General E. P. Scammon, U. S. A.

(V) James Scammon, second son of Richard and Elizabeth (Weeks) Scammon, was born in Stratham, April 26, 1771. He inherited the homestead, and gave his principal attention to farming, but engaged in other enterprises with marked success, and was a man of excellent business capacity and good judgment, and the largest real estate owner in Stratham. He was active in church work, also in local public affairs, holding various town offices, and in politics was a strong Democrat. He died April 6, 1859. He married, February 28, 1777, Lydia P., daughter of Stephen Wiggin, and she died October 15, 1840. Their children were: 1. John, born August 22, 1797, died March, 1863; appointed judge of court of common pleas, 1853; married, October 31, 1824, Mary G. Barker. 2. Lydia, born February 9, 1800, died December 31, 1887; married, June 15, 1822, Benjamin Barker, who died November 1, 1863. 3. Ira J., born June 11, 1803, died January 14, 1852; married, June 11, 1828, Ann Lyford, who died March 4, 1857. 4. Stephen, born January 25, 1805, see forward. 5. Richard, born October 24, 1809, died February 21, 1878, aged sixty-eight years; married, 1841, Abigail Batchelor, who died September 6, 1873. 6. Elizabeth W., born May 9, 1812, died March 28, 1874; married Michael Dalton, who died November 16, 1869.

(VI) Stephen Scammon, fourth child and third son of James and Lydia P. (Wiggin) Scammon, was born in Stratham, January 25, 1805. He was an able and progressive farmer, and a highly respected citizen, taking a special interest in the moral welfare of the community, and supporting the Baptist church. He died January 28, 1883. He married, November 2, 1834, Maria Gordon, of Epping, New Hampshire, born September 30, 1808, died October 4, 1887, aged seventy-nine years. Her parents were John S. and Sophia (Redington) Gordon. John S. Gordon was born March 19, 1796, and died July 28, 1845; married, June 14, 1801, Sophia Redington, born October 22, 1773, died August 2, 1856; their children were: 1. Marian, born July 14, 1802, died June 29, 1803. 2. Maria (see above) who became the wife of Stephen Scammon, and mother of Mrs. Annie L. M. (Scammon) Philbrook.

The children of Stephen and Maria (Gordon) Scammon were: 1. Maria A., born November 8, 1835, married, August 21, 187[illegible], Rodney A. Killam. 2. Elizabeth G., born July 8, 1837, married, April 6, 1863, Jenn[illegible] Brown, and had children: Nelson, born November 3, 1864, and John, born September [illegible], 1872. 3. John S. G., born June 3, 1839, died January 11, 1842. 4. Stephen G., born July 25, 1842, died July 22, 1861. 5. Arianna S., born July 2, 1844, died February 12, 1864. 6. Lydia S., born May 7, 1847, married, October 13, 1866, Isaac N. Stockbridge, and had one child, James E., born January 28, 1867, married Nettie Rubins, November 25, 1886, had two children: Earle, born June, 1889, and Carl, born 1892. 7. Annie L., born April 28, 1849, died January 5, 1851. 8. Annie L. M., born April 24, 1853, became the wife of Franklin Pierce Philbrook.

MORRILL

Abraham Morrill, the progenitor of the Morrills of Massachusetts and New Hampshire, appears on the record of the early settlement of Massachusetts Bay Colony as to have been in February, 1642 (O. S.), in conjunction with Henry Saynod, granted "three score acres of Upland so near the falls as may be convenient, on the condition that they shall before October next set up a mill which may be sufficient to grind all the corn which the town (Salisbury) may need." This grant was from the town authorities of Salisbury, Massachusetts Bay Colony, established October 7, 1640, to these two freemen of Cambridge to encourage the settlement of Salisbury the land so granted being on the Merrimack river. Abraham Morrill had a wife Sarah and eight children, and from one of these, probably Jacob, born August 24, 1648, married and had children, Leonard Morrill descended.

(VI) In the sixth generation from Abraham the freeman, of Cambridge and Salisbury, appears the name of Greene Morrill, who married Nancy Carr but with no dates as to birth or marriage. They had a son Benjamin who represents the seventh generation from the founder.

(VII) Benjamin Morrill married Nancy, daughter of Samuel and Nancy (Lowe) Batchelder, and their children were: David, not married; Nancy, who married John Church, and secondly, George Richardson, and died quite young; Leonard (q. v.); Susan, who married Philip Babb; Horace, who did not marry; Ira, who married Sarah Walker; Alfred, who married Almira Batchelder, and Lora, who never married.

(VIII) Leonard Morrill, second son and third child of Benjamin and Nancy (Batchelder) Morrill, was born in Northwood, New Hampshire, February 18, 1817. He was married November, 1842, to Mary Jane, daughter of Smith and Eliza Batchelder, of Northwood, New Hampshire, and their daughter and only child, Melissa Morrill, died May 31, 1876, unmarried, at the age of twenty-eight years eight months and twenty-nine days. He married (second), October 5, 1862, Prudence H., daughter of Zachariah and Prudence H. (Jones) Coburn, and she had no children. His early life was spent in his father's farm up to his thirteenth year, when he left home with all the clothing he had, besides the suit he wore, done up in a bundle and with a cash capital of seventy-three cents to make his way in the world. He walked to Great Falls, New Hampshire, twenty-one miles from his home, and found employment in a woolen factory and he remained at work in the factory for one and a half years. He then removed to Concord, the state capital, where he apprenticed in a shoe manufacturer and after filling out two and a half years of his apprenticeship he bought out the remainder of his time and returned to his home on the farm where he worked alternately at farming and shoemaking. He then went to Lowell, Massachusetts, and for ten years worked in a cotton factory. He removed to Cambridge, Massachusetts, in 1875, and he there built two cottages and retired from any active business, devoting his attention to caring for the property. His brother, Alfred Morrill, engaged in the manufacture of boilers and steam engines in Cambridge, and he purchased the plant of Allen & Endicott and continued the business under the firm name of Morrill & Hooker for five years, when they admitted as partner Albert Allen, son of Caleb C. Allen, of the former firm of Allen & Endicott. In 1907 Leonard Morrill was the sole survivor of the eight children of Benjamin and Nancy (Batchelder) Morrill.

DYER

The name of Dyer is of English origin, and, like many other family names, was doubtless derived from the occupation of its original bearer, who if his given name was John would have been designated John the dyer. The name appears in the records as early as 1436, and is to be found in the "Yorkshire Pedigrees." The family coat-of-arms, which appears upon a tombstone in Copps Hill Cemetery, Boston, is a plain shield surmounted by a wolf's head. George Dyer, who came over in the "Mary and John" in 1630, and settled in Dorchester, Massachusetts, was first of the name in New England. William, who wrote his name Dyre, was a milliner from London, and arrived at Boston in 1635. His wife Mary, who was a Quaker, suffered on the scaffold at Boston in 1660 for the sake of her religious opinions. She was the mother of Mahershalalhashbaz Dyre (Isaiah viii), the length of whose name caused Mr. Savage, author of the "Genealogical Dictionary," to wonder what they called its bearer for short. The Dyers of Brighton and Watertown, about to be mentioned, are in all probability descended from Thomas Dyer, an emigrant who settled in Weymouth, Massachusetts, about the year 1632. He appears in the records as a clothworker and he was admitted a freeman in 1644. He was a representative to the general court in 1646, and for four subsequent years; was a deacon of the church, and otherwise prominent in the community. His death occurred at Weymouth in 1676, at the age of sixty-three years. He married Agnes Reed, who died December 4, 1667. Their children were: Mary, John, Thomas (who died young), Abigail, Sarah, Thomas, Joseph and Benjamin. Of these John and Thomas went to Windham, Connecticut, and became the progenitors of the Connecticut Dyers.

Captain Isaac Dyer, son of Lieutenant Peter Dyer, and a descendant of Deacon Thomas and Agnes (Reed) Dyer, of Weymouth, was born in Braintree, Massachusetts, November 3, 1782, and resided in his native town. He married Sarah Thayer, of Braintree, who was born July 22, 1787, daughter of Nehemiah and Sarah (Hobart) Thayer. She was a descendant of Richard Thayer, the emigrant, through Shadrack (2) and Deliverance Thayer, Ephraim (3) and Sarah (Bass) Thayer, Shadrack (4) and Rachel (White) Thayer, Captain Jonathan (5) and Dorcas (Heyden) Thayer, and Nehemiah (6) and Sarah (Hobart) Thayer. Mrs. Sarah (Thayer) Dyer, was the mother of five children: Jane Bailey, Isaac Thayer, Lavinia, Nehemiah F. and Lorenzo.

Isaac Thayer Dyer, son of Captain Isaac and Sarah (Thayer) Dyer, was born in Braintree May 28, 1809. He settled in Brighton, Massachusetts, the principal cattle market in New England. April 13, 1836, he married Martha Harriet Glover, who was born in Dorchester, May 22, 1810, daughter of Elijah and Martha (Pope) Glover.

Martha Harriet (Glover) was a descendant in the eighth generation of Thomas and Margery (Deane) Glover, the first known English ancestor of all who bear the name in America. The name of Glover is undoubtedly of Saxon origin, and was originally Golofre. Its present form of spelling first appeared in the middle of the fourteenth century, and the name is found in the ancient records of the older counties of England, especially in Warwickshire and Kent. Prior to the period of Puritan emigration, the Glovers were landholders and men of wealth. Thomas Glover, Esq., previously mentioned, who died in Rainhill parish, Prescott, Lancashire, December 13, 1619, was married there February 10, 1594, to Margery Deane, daughter of Thomas Deane. According to the Rainhill Parish records their children were: Ellen, John (who died in infancy), Elizabeth, John, Henry, Annie, Thomas, William, George, Jane and Peter.

John Glover, eldest surviving son of Thomas and Margery (Deane) Glover, was born in Rainhill Parish, August 12, 1600. About the year 1625 he was married in Rainhill, and the Christian name of his wife was Anna. He inherited a large estate from his father, but instead of remaining in England to enjoy his wealth he joined the large company of colonists gathered by Governor Winthrop in 1630, and came to New England. His property in the old country he afterwards conveyed to his eldest son, who remained there, and was a merchant in London in 1652. Prior to his emigration John went to London, where he joined the Honorable Artillery Company, becoming its captain, and in the records of that period is referred to as "the worshipful Mr. Glover." He was one of the organizers of the London Company for promoting colonization in New England in 1628, and came as a passenger in the "Mary and John," bringing with him, besides a large number of cattle, the necessary servants, appliances and other supplies to establish and carry on a tannery. Settling in Dorchester, he opened the first tannery in New England; was one of the organizers of the town in 1631; and when the church was organized in 1636 under the pastorship of Rev. Richard Mather, he and his wife Anna were among the subscribers to the covenant. Aside from holding important town offices he represented Dorchester in the general court from 1636 to 1652, when he became an assistant governor, and in all he served the colony some eighteen years. In 1650 he removed to Boston, where he died February 1, 1653, while still serving as an assistant. He was not only prominent in Dorchester and Boston, but elsewhere as well, as he is mentioned in the records of Salem, Charlestown, Cambridge and Barnstable. His children, born in Rainhill and Dorchester, were: Thomas, Habakuk, John, Nathaniel and Peletiah.

Nathaniel Glover, fourth son of John and Anna Glover, was born in 1630-31. He resided in Dorchester, and his death occurred there May 21, 1657, at the age of about twenty-seven years. He married Mary Smith, born in Texteth Park, near Liverpool, July 20, 1630, daughter of Quartermaster John and Mary (Ryder) Smith. She married for her second husband Thomas Hinckley, of Barnstable, who was subsequently chosen governor of the Plymouth Colony, and died at Barnstable July 23, 1703. By her first husband, Nathaniel Glover, she had four children: Nathaniel, Mary, Sarah and Melatiah.

Nathaniel (2) Glover, was born in Dorchester, January 30, 1653, eldest son of Nathaniel and Mary (Smith) Glover. At the age of seven years, when his mother became the wife of Thomas Hinckley and went to Barnstable, he was placed under the guardianship of his uncle Habakuk Glover, and went to reside with his grandmother, Mrs. Anna Glover, in Boston. In 1672-3 he married Hannah Hinckley, of Barnstable, (born April 15, 1650), and occupied the homestead in Dorchester, a portion of which he inherited, and he died at Newbury farm in that town, January 4, 1723-4. His children were: Nathaniel, who died in infancy; another Nathaniel, also died in infancy; a third Nathaniel; Mary, Hannah, Elizabeth, John and Thomas. The mother of these children died in Dorchester, April 30, 1730.

Thomas Glover, youngest son and child of Nathaniel and Hannah (Hinckley) Glover, was born in Dorchester, December 26, 1690. He resided at Newbury farm, and died June 16, 1758. He was married June 7, 1722, to Elizabeth Clough, of Boston, and was the father of twelve children: Thomas, Elijah Elizabeth (died young), Anna (died young), William, James, Ebenezer, Elizabeth, Dorothy, John, Jerusha and Anna.

Thomas (2) Glover, eldest son and child of Thomas and Elizabeth (Clough) Glover, was born September 1, 1723, at the home of his maternal grandfather, Deacon John Clough, in Boston. He was reared in Dorchester, and for several years prior to 1748 he served as a soldier at Castle William, Boston Harbor, a portion of the time as an officer. In 1748 he went to Stoughton, Massachusetts, where he was married February 20, 1752, to Rebecca Pope, born in that town December 29, 1730, daughter of Dr. Ralph and Rebecca (Stubbs) Pope. He died in Stoughton, January 11, 1811, in his eighty-ninth year, and his wife died August 12, 1812. Their children were Elizabeth, Rebecca, Hannah, Thomas, William, Rachel, Samuel, Ebenezer, Jerusha, Anna and Elijah.

Elijah Glover, fifth son and youngest child of Thomas and Rebecca (Pope) Glover, was born in Stoughton, April 20, 1770. When a young man he engaged in mercantile business at Dorchester, and erecting a residence on Meeting-house Hill he occupied until 1810, when he removed to Stoughton, where he spent the rest of his life, which terminated March 9, 1855. He inherited the family homestead in Stoughton. February 13, 1805, he married Martha Pope, born in Dorchester December 12, 1780, daughter of Elijah and Martha (White) Pope. Her death occurred in Stoughton, July 16, 1813. His second wife, whom he married December 2, 1814, was Sarah Howe, born in Dorchester, May 21, 1786, daughter of Isaac and Sarah (Wiswall) Howe. She died October 21, 1850. The children of his first union were: Louisa, born in Dorchester, August 5, 1808, became the wife of Joseph Parshley of Braintree; Martha Harriet, who married Isaac Thayer Dyer, as previously stated; and Mary Smith, born in Stoughton, May 25, 1813, died July 6 of that year. Those of his second marriage were: Ashabel, Howe, Isaac Howe, John Clough, Rebecca, Elijah, Frederick Pope, and Nathaniel. Mrs. Martha Harriet (Glover) Dyer became the mother of six children: Louisa Harriet, born October 7, 1837; Almeda, born June 24, 1839, married Henry C. Foster, of Dorchester; Isaac Henry, who will be again referred to; Nehemiah Franklin, born February 10, 1844, died April 5, 1866; Sarah Jane, born September 1, 1848; and Katie Adelaide, born January 31, 1854, died February 10, 1862.

Isaac Henry Dyer, third child and eldest son of Isaac T. and Martha H. (Glover) Dyer, was born in Brighton, November 20, 1840. He was reared and educated in Brighton. January 8, 1862, he enlisted as a private in Company B, Ninety-ninth Regiment New York Volunteers, with which he served three years in the civil war, and was honorably discharged January 9, 1865. After his return from the army he engaged in the provision business at Faneuil Hall Market, Boston, and was widely and favorably known among his business contemporaries. For many years he resided in Watertown, and his death occurred there March 4, 1904. Politically he supported the Republican party. In his religious faith he was a Unitarian. He was a comrade of Isaac Patten Post, Grand Army of the Republic. On November 3, 1868, Mr. Dyer married Miss Abbie Baker Cook, who was born in Brighton, January 9, 1844, daughter of John and Betsey (Harding) Cook, of Brighton, Massachusetts. Mrs. Dyer survives her husband, and resides in Watertown. She is the mother of five children: Minnie Frances, born in Brighton, April 7, 1870, now the wife of Elmer Whitney, of Boston; Abbie Anna, born in Brighton, January 16, 1872, now a teacher; Madeleine, born in Brighton, July 11, 1874, resides in Watertown; Sarah, born in Watertown, August 30, 1876, now the wife of William L. Locke, of Watertown; and Charles Henry, born in Watertown, May 26, 1878. The latter is now a well-known furniture salesman in Boston.

CLARK

Henry W. Clark was born at Princeton, Massachusetts, May 10, 1822, died at Watertown, Massachusetts, July 27, 1907. In 1835, at the age of thirteen, he went to Boston, Massachusetts, and entered the employ of Gray & Danforth, hardware merchants, remaining until 1866, a period of thirty-one years, when he became a partner in the firm of Horace McMurtrie & Company, engineers and machinery agents, which firm was succeeded a few years later by Hill, Clark & Company, and the character of the business was changed to the buying and selling of machinery; thus they became the pioneer machinery merchants in the country, as distinctive from machinery agents. Mr. Clark continued in active business for a period of seventy years, retiring in 1905. He was succeeded by his son Charles A., who is now president of Hill, Clark & Company, Incorporated, New York and Chicago. Mr. Clark was of a genial and kindly nature, thoroughly just in all his dealings, and was personally known to an unusually large part of the trade, having had close business and friendly relations for many years with manufacturers and users of machine tools. Mr. Clark was an attendant of the Unitarian Church.

Mr. Clark married (first) Abbie Fisher, of Boston, Massachusetts, who bore him one son, Frank W., who is employed in the United States Geological Surveys. He married (second), April 16, 1851, Mary C. Whiting, daughter of Enoch and Sarah Whiting, of Boston. Two children were the issue: Abbie and Charles A. Clark.

SMALL Thomas Small, father of James Small of Lowell, Massachusetts, was born in Staffordshire, England, March 10, 1810, and died in Walsall, England, September 3, 1888. He was married to Phoebe Penn, born July 5, 1794, and died at Staffordshire, England, June 5, 1870.

James Small, son of Thomas and Phoebe (Penn) Small, was born in Staffordshire, England, April 7, 1846, and learned the trade of mason and builder. He came to New England in 1871, and settled in Lowell, Middlesex county, Massachusetts, where he found employment at his trade with the Lawrence Corporation, and he worked for this corporation for nineteen years, 1871-90. He was subsequently interested with his brother, Joseph Small, in building the Lowell waterworks. He also had a contract with the Talbot woolen mills at Billerica, Middlesex county, where he did the mason work in connection with their mills at that place. James Small was married, September 3, 1873, to Sarah, daughter of Luke and Elizabeth (Socrofts) Ashworth, of Lancaster, England, and widow of Miles Veevers, of Park Lane, England, the mother of Miles Veevers, a grocer and supply merchant of Lowell, Massachusetts, who was born in Burry, England, June 6, 1862, removed with his mother to Lowell, Massachusetts, and was married to Lillie Dorson, by whom he had two children —Vera May, born in Lowell, Massachusetts, October 31, 1891; and Victor Gordon Veevers, born in Lowell, Massachusetts, March 5, 1902. James and Sarah (Ashworth) Veevers Small had no children. Mr. Small was a communicant of the Protestant Episcopal church, and an earnest charity worker in St. Ann's Parish, Lowell. Upon becoming a citizen of the United States and a voter in the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, he affiliated with the Republican party, but was not a politician in the field of office seeking. Mrs. James Small was a member and church attendant of the Congregational denomination, which faith she inherited, and in which she was brought up. She was a sister of Mrs. William Barber (q. v.).

WELLS Governor Thomas Welles, the immigrant ancestor, was born in Essex county, England, in the year 1598, and came from Northamptonshire, England, to America, in 1636. In the English calendar of Colonial State Papers is found the following: "1635, Record Commission State Papers. Thomas Welles and Elizabeth, his wife, recusant (that is nonconformists or Puritans) in Rothwell, Northamptonshire. As he disappeared from Rothwell in 1635, and having lost all his property by confiscation, he doubtless at that time entered the service of Lord Saye and Seal as private secretary, and came to America early in the spring of 1636.

"Recusant signifies refusal to subscribe to the oath of conformity to the established Church of England, which required the acknowledgment of the King as the head of the church, instead of the Pope. The Puritans would not subcribe an oath to either, and hence their emigration. Thomas Welles was secretary to Lord Saye, and the families were undoubtedly connected."

Thomas Welles was an original proprietor of Hartford, Connecticut, and also of Wethersfield. He was chosen a magistrate of the colony of Connecticut in 1637 and held this office every successive year until his decease in 1659-60. He held various other offices; was deputy-governor in 1654; governor of the Connecticut colony in 1655; deputy governor again in 1656 and 1657; governor in 1658 and deputy governor in 1659, which office he held at the time of his death, January 14, 1659-60.

He married (first) in England —— Hunt, who was mother of all his children. He married (second) in Wethersfield, about 1646, Elizabeth Foote, widow of Nathaniel Foote, and daughter of John Deming, of England. She died July 28, 1683. Children: 1. Ann, born about 1619 in Essex, England; married, April 14, 1646, Thomas Thompson, of Farmington; (second) Anthony Hawkins. 2. John, born about 1621, mentioned below. 3. Robert, born about 1624, died before 1659. 4. Thomas, born about 1627. 5. Samuel, born about 1630. 6. Sarah, born about 1632, married, February, 1654, Captain John Chester, and died December 16, 1698. 7. Mary, born about 1634 in Essex. 8. Joseph, born 1637 in Hartford, Connecticut.

(II) John Welles, or Wells, son of Governor Thomas Welles (1), was born in Essex, England, about 1621, and came to America with his father in 1636, landed at Saybrook and came thence to Hartford in the autumn of that year, and in 1645 to Stratford, Connecticut, where he resided until his death. He was admitted a freeman at Hartford, April 1, 1645; was deputy to the general court 1656-57-59. In 1658 he was elected magistrate of Stratford and judge of probate for Stratford, Fairfield and Norwalk. He married, in Stratford, Elizabeth Bourne, who came from England with Arthur Bostwick, presumably a near relative. Wells's will was dated October 19, 1659, and he died soon after, as he was deceased before his father, who died the following January. He bequeathed to wife Elizabeth and his children; gave his son Robert to his father to be educated and, though the grandfather died a little more than two months afterward, Robert went to Wethersfield, lived and died there, receiving a considerable portion of his grandfather's estate. The widow Elizabeth married (second), in 1663, at Stratford, John Wilcoxson. Children of John and Elizabeth Wells: 1. John, married Mary Hollister; he died March 24, 1713-14. 2. Thomas, died January 7, 1719-20, aged seventy. 3. Robert (twin of Thomas), born 1650, mentioned below. 4. Temperance, born about 1653, married John Pitman. 5. Samuel, settled at Bridgeport, Connecticut. 6. Sarah, born September 28, 1659, married Ambrose Thompson. 7. Mary, born August 29, 1661, married Joseph Booth.

(III) Captain Robert Wells, twin son of John Wells (2), was born about 1650, died June 22, 1714, aged sixty-five years. He settled at Wethersfield and inherited part of the estate of his grandfather, Governor Thomas Welles. He married, at Wethersfield, June 9, 1675, Elizabeth Goodrich, daughter of Ensign William Goodrich and his wife Sarah (Marvin) Goodrich. His wife died at Wethersfield February 17, 1698. Children, born at Wethersfield: Thomas, born May, 1676. 2. John, June, 1678. 3. Joseph, September, 1680, mentioned below. 4. Prudence, married Rev. Anthony Stoddard, of Woodbury, Connecticut. 5. Robert, Jr. 6. Gideon.

(IV) Joseph Wells, son of Captain Robert Wells (3), was born in Wethersfield, Connecticut, September, 1680. Married there January 6, 1709-10, Hannah Robbins, daughter of Captain Joshua Robbins. Children, born at Wethersfield: 1. John, born November 13, 1710. 2. Prudence, February 12, 1712. 3. Esther, May, 1716. 4. Hannah, August 5, 1718. 5. Joseph, September 17, 1720, mentioned below. 6. Eunice, March 25, 1723. 7. Joshua, September, 1726. 8. Christopher, December, 1729.

(V) Joseph Wells, son of Joseph Wells (4), was born in Wethersfield, September 17, 1720. Married there March, 1745, Mary Robbins. Children, born at Wethersfield: 1. Joseph, April 14, 1746, mentioned below. 2. Sarah, September 13, 1747. 3. Seth, August 3, 1749. 4. Elijah, January 10, 1751. 5. Samuel, December 10, 175—. 6. Mary, February 4, 1756. 7. Elisha, March 12, 1758. 8. Christopher, March 11, 1760-61.

(VI) Joseph Wells, son of Joseph Wells (5), was born at Wethersfield, Connecticut, April 14, 1746. Married Mary Robbins, child: Joseph, born May 26, 1782, mentioned below.

(VII) Joseph Wells, son of Joseph Wells (6), was born in Wethersfield, Connecticut, May 26, 1782, and died there October 24, 1836. He married Lucy ——. Children: Joseph, John, Samuel, Albert Stanley, born April 3, 1820, mentioned below; Thomas, Lucy, Jerusha and Mary Ann.

(VIII) Albert Stanley Wells, son of Joseph Wells (7), was born at Wethersfield, April 3, 1820. He was educated in the common schools of his native town. He followed farming in Enfield, Connecticut, where he owned a place. In politics he was a Republican after that party was organized. He was an active member of the Congregational church at Enfield and held various offices in the church and society. He was a member of no secret orders. A man of sterling character, he had the confidence and esteem of all his townsmen and exerted a wide influence. He married (first), at Wethersfield, Caroline Galpin, who was born at Wethersfield, Connecticut, 1840. He married (second) Caroline Chapin, about 1852. Children, born at Enfield, Connecticut: 1. Edmund Galpin, born 1845, died January 29, 1890. 2. Carrie, born 1847, married Edward Higby, and lives at Milford, Connecticut. 3. George Stanley, born July 10, 1851, mentioned below. Children of second wife: 4. Albert, born at Newton. 5. Hattie, born at Enfield, married ——— Dewey, proprietor of a large stock-farm at Granby, Connecticut. Mr. Wells died January 30, 1901; his first wife died August, 1851; his second wife died fall of 1907.

(IX) George Stanley Wells, son of Albert Stanley Wells (8), was born in Enfield, Connecticut, July 10, 1851. He was educated there in the public schools and in the academy at Granby, Connecticut. He began to work on his father's farm at an early age. When he was about fifteen years old he went to work for a street railroad business in the repair shop for Hartford and Wethersfield, continuing for about two and one-half years. Then for five years he conducted a restaurant in Boston on his own account. With his savings he started in the hotel and livery stable business in Townsend, Massachusetts. After five years he sold out to good advantage and engaged in the same line of business in Shirley, Massachusetts, where he has continued with much success to the present time. By his industry and enterprise he has built up a large and flourishing trade. Mr. Wells is a Republican in politics, and was formerly tax collector of the town of Shirley. He was a member of Hamden Lodge of Odd Fellows, at Springfield, but is not now affiliated. He is a member of the Shirley Congregational church.

He married, at Shirley, July 21, 1891, Abbie J. Meader, born November, 1869, at New Haven, Vermont, daughter of Nathan and Jennie L. (Sterling) Meader. Her father, Nathan, born 1837, died December, 1897, was a farmer all his life. Her mother was a native of Moriah, New York. Children of Nathan and Jennie L. (Sterling) Meader: Caroline E. Phinney W., Ranleigh E., Roy L., Abbie J. Children of George Stanley and Abbie J. (Meader) Wells: 1. Clayton Meader, born July 14, 1892. 2. George Stanley, February 22, 1894. 3. Blanche Irene, May 25, 1895. 4. Leslie Carl, June 23, 1897.

FARWELL Richard Farwell, believed to be the ancestor of the American emigrant, Henry Farwell, one of the pioneers of Concord, Massachusetts, was born in England. He married about 1280 the daughter and heiress of Elias de Rillestone, and brought that estate and others into the family. These continued in the family until about 1500, when they were passed on to the family of Radcliffe, although some portion of the estate remains to this day in a Farwell branch bearing the same arms and claiming descent from Richard Farwell. About the time the estates passed to the Radcliffes, Simon Farwell migrated from Yorkshire to Somersetshire, and built at Bishop Hall, near Taunton, the manor house on which is carved the Farwell arms, quartered with de Rillestone and others.

(I) Simon Farwell, mentioned above, of Hill-Bishop, died in 1545; married Julia Clark.

(II) Simon Farwell, son of Simon Farwell (1), of Hill-Bishop, married Dorothy Dyer, heiress of Sir James Dyer, speaker of the house of commons and judge. She died 1580. Children: 1. Simon. 2. John, of Holbrook. 3. George, born 1533; mentioned below. 4. Richard. 5. Christopher, founder of the Devonshire branch of the family. 6. Four daughters.

(III) George Farwell, son of Simon Farwell (2), was born in 1533 and died in 1609; married Philippa Parker, daughter of John Parker. She died in 1620. They lived at Hill-Bishop. Children: 1. Sir George, Knight, of Hill-Bishop; mentioned below. 2. Elizabeth. 3. Sir John. 4. Arthur.

(IV) Sir George Farwell, son of George Farwell (3), Knight, of Hill-Bishop, died in 1647. He married Lady Mary Seymour, daughter of Sir Edward Seymour, Duke of Somerset, and brought into the family royal Plantagenet blood. They had twenty children, some of whom were: Thomas, John, mentioned below; George, Nathaniel, Edmund, and James.

(V) John Farwell, son of Sir George Farwell (4), married Dorothy Routh, daughter of Sir John Routh. Children: 1. Henry, mentioned below. 2. John.

(VI) Henry Farwell, believed to be the son of John Farwell (5), of Hill-Bishop, England, was one of the first settlers in Concord, Massachusetts, and is ancestor of most of the surname in America. In this connection it is interesting to note that Thomas Farwell was in Taunton, Massachusetts, in 1643, where he made a contract with his servant, James Bishop. (Note—The name Bishop may have been derived from the place where the Farwells lived in England, Hill-Bishop.) Henry Farwell was admitted a freeman May 14, 1638-9. He served on important committees for the proprietors and the town. He removed to Chelmsford, Massachusetts, an adjoining town. His will was made July 12, 1670, just before his death. The inventory of his estate was filed August 5 following. He married Olive ———. Children: 1. John, born at Concord about 1639; married first Sarah Wheeler; second, Sarah Fisk. 2. Mary, born December 26, 1640; married John Bates. 3. Joseph, born February 20, 1642; mentioned below. 4. Olive, married October 30, 1668, at Chelmsford, Benjamin Spaulding. 5. Elizabeth, married ——— Wilkins.

(VII) Ensign Joseph Farwell, son of Henry Farwell (6), was born in Concord, Massachusetts, February 20, 1642. He removed with his father to Chelmsford. About 1609 he bought the Waldo farm in Dunstable, Massachusetts, part of which he deeded to his son, Henry Farwell, in 1702. He settled there in 1699, and was selectman in 1701-02-05-10, and highway surveyor in 1706. His will was dated November 13, 1711, and he died December 31, 1722. He was deacon of the church. He married, December 25, 1666, Hannah Learned, who was born in Woburn, August 24, 1649, daughter of Isaac and Mary (Stearns) Learned. Her father was born in England, son of William and Judith Learned, who came from England to Charlestown, Massachusetts, in 1632. Her mother was the daughter of Isaac and Mary Stearns, who settled in Watertown in 1630. Children: 1. Hannah, born January 20, 1667-8. 2. Joseph, born July 24, 1670; mentioned below. 3. Elizabeth, born June 9, 1672; married, January, 1693, John Richardson. 4. Henry, born December 18, 1674; married Susannah Richardson. 5. Isaac, born at Chelmsford, removed from Milford to Mansfield, Connecticut. 6. Sarah, born September 2, 1683. 7. John, born June 15, 1686. 8. William, born January 21, 1688; settled in Groton, Massachusetts. 9. Oliver, born 1689; killed by the Indians. 10. Olive, born November, 1692.

(VIII) Joseph Farwell, son of Joseph Farwell (7), was born at Chelmsford, Massachusetts, July 24, 1670. He removed to Groton, where he died August 21, 1740, aged seventy years. He married, at Chelmsford, Hannah Coburn. Children, born at Chelmsford: 1. Joseph, born August 5, 1696; married Mary Gilson. 2. Thomas, born October 11, 1698; died December 16, 1731; married, December 24, 1723, Elizabeth Pierce. Children born at Groton: 3. Hannah, born May 6, 1701; died May 11, 176—. 4. Elizabeth, born December 31, 1703. 5. Edward, born July 12, 1706. 6. Mary, born February 5, 1709. 7. John, born June 23, 1711. 8. Samuel, born January 14, 1714. 9. Daniel, born May 20, 1717; mentioned below. 10. Sarah, born February 26, 1721.

(IX) Daniel Farwell, son of Joseph Farwell (8), was born at Groton, Massachusetts, May 20, 1717. He married Mary ———. Children, born at Groton: 1. Daniel, April 22, 1740. 2. Anna, May 4, 1744. 3. Timothy, February 21, 1745-6. 4. Mary, February 6, 1747-8. 5. Edmund, July 13, 1750; mentioned below. 6. Zaccheus, June 27, 1753; soldier in the Revolution. 7. Benjamin, July 2, 1756; soldier in the Revolution.

(X) Edmund Farwell, son of Daniel Farwell (9), was born July 13, 1750. He married, July 15, 1773, Mary Russell, born September 20, 1752, twin sister of Elizabeth Russell and daughter of Jason and Elizabeth Russell, of Cambridge and Bolton; (see sketch of Daniel Russell, of Arlington, elsewhere in this work). Children: 1. Mary. 2. Lucinda. 3. A daughter. 4. Thomas. 5. Morse. 6. Richard. 7. Daniel, mentioned below.

(XI) Daniel Farwell, son of Edmund Farwell (10), was born about 1780. He settled in Harvard, Massachusetts, where he followed the occupation of farmer and cooper. In 1825 he removed to New Ipswich, New Hampshire, and died there July 25, 1825, leaving his widow with a young family to support and with very little property. He married Susan Estabrook, daughter of Joel Estabrook, of Westford, Massachusetts. (See Estabrook family.) Children of Daniel and Susan (Estabrook) Farwell: 1. Mary, born December 25, 1807, died August, 1886. 2. Lucinda, born September 12, 1809, died March 2, 1820. 3. Russell, born June 10, 1813, died January, 1899. 4. Sophia, born August 11, 1815, died 1887. 5. Royal E., born October 1, 1824; mentioned below.

(XII) Royal Estabrook Farwell, son of Daniel Farwell (11), was born in Harvard, Massachusetts, October 1, 1824. His father died at New Ipswich, New Hampshire, when he was but nine months old, and his education was acquired as opportunity offered in the winter terms of the district school, and one term in the Appelton Academy. He began to work at farming when a mere child, and from the age of ten years he has been self-supporting. During his minority he lived part of the time with an aunt, and part of the time with his brother, Russell Farwell, who was a blacksmith. He lived for a time at Pepperell, Massachusetts, near his native town, and finally in 1845 came to Natick, Massachusetts, and engaged a short time in the blacksmith business. About 1848 he engaged in manufacturing shoes and was one of the pioneer manufacturers of boots and shoes in Natick, which at that time was a small village, and he continued in this line until the civil war broke out. At that time his health was not good and he gave up business and, being disqualified for the service, he entered upon the work of the Christian Commission to aid the Union army and relieve the hardship and sufferings of the Union soldiers. Even before the Emancipation Proclamation the negroes flocked to the Federal army and had to be cared for. It was an important part of Mr. Farwell's duty to look after these unfortunate runaway slaves and to furnish them transportation north. To some extent the white population left destitute by the ravages of war had also to be fed and clothed. After the slaves were set free the work of the Commission became enormously increased. At Camp Nelson, Kentucky, where Mr. Farwell was then stationed, great numbers gathered. It was out of the question to provide for them in the South, and when he attempted to send them north the railroad men refused to allow them aboard. He had to make a requisition upon General Bartlett for troops before the conductor and engineer would transport the negroes. He accompanied the troops and fifty negroes to the train, saw them aboard, and, when the conductor and engineer refused to proceed, placed both under arrest, ordered out another engineer, and appointed a conductor and fireman, but the railroad men capitulated and begged to be allowed to perform their duties, saying that they recognized the authority of the United States as higher than that of Kentucky. At the close of the war he was appointed agent of the Freedmen's Bureau, a difficult position for which his service in the war had given him excellent preparation. It was his duty to start the former slaves on their new paths as free and independent Americans, to save them from suffering and want, and provide for educating the young. Against the prejudice, hatred and bitterness of the defeated Rebels the work of this bureau, unpopular though it was in the north as well as the south, was carried forward bravely and perseveringly. The very life of a man in this bureau was in constant danger. He became intimately associated with Rev. John G. Fee, who assisted in establishing Berea College for Freedmen. He continued in this field of duty until the spring of 1866, when he returned to Natick.

He established a fire insurance and real estate agency in Natick, and has been in active business to the present time, though during the past few years he has taken life easily and let his son and junior partner have the laboring oar. He admitted to partnership in his business his only son Edwin, in 1882, and the firm name since then has been R. E. Farwell & Son. For many years the firm had offices in Clark's Block, but removed to their present location in Walcott's Block when that building was completed, in 1888. For many years Mr. Farwell has been the most prominent real estate expert of the town, and one of the best known insurance agents of that section. Mr. Farwell has always been prominent in public affairs. He was a prime mover in the procuring of a system of municipal water supply for Natick, and from the beginning of construction was chairman of the board of water commissioners of that town. In politics he was anti-slavery before the war, and a member of the Free Soil party, and since the organization of the Republican party he has been one of its most loyal supporters. He has never sought public office for himself, though for many years he served the town on the board of assessors. Mr. Farwell is a prominent member and generous supporter of the First Congregational Church, Natick. He married first, Sarah Walcott, born July 20, 1823, died October 11, 1861. He married second Martha S. Walcott, born February 22, 1824, sister of his first wife, daughter of John Walcott. One child by first marriage: Edwin, born August 21, 1861.

ESTABROOK Thomas Estabrook, the immigrant ancestor, was born at Enfield, county Middlesex, England, about 1640. He was the brother of Joseph Estabrook, mentioned elsewhere in this work, and came to this country in 1660. He settled at Concord, Massachusetts, and married there Sarah Temple, May 11, 1663. He was a planter. He lived at Swansea, Massachusetts, for a time, and was admitted an inhabitant by the town August 13, 1666, and was selectman there in 1681. He died January 28, 1720-21. Children: 1. Thomas, mentioned below. 2. Abraham, married September 30, 1718, Martha Brabrook.

(II) Thomas Estabrook, son of Thomas Estabrook (1), was born August 6, 1685, and married, December 18, 1707, Elizabeth Parker. He lived at Concord and Dunstable, Massachusetts, and died at Dunstable, July 29, 1743. Children, born at Concord: 1. Joel, born May 15, 1708; died July 28, 1708. 2. Sarah, born November 6, 1709. 3. Samuel, born March 8, 1710-11; married Huldah Temple. 4. Thomas, born April 2, 1713; mentioned below. 5. Robert, born November 28, 1715; married Olive Townsend. 6. Abraham, born November 10, 1718. 7. Aaron, married February 17, 1740, Bethia Ball. 8. Moses, born April 15, 1723; married Esther Corey. 9. Joseph, born April 1, 1726; married Lydia Wheat.

(III) Thomas Estabrook, son of Thomas Estabrook (2), was born in Concord, Massachusetts, April 2, 1713; married Prudence ——. He removed to Westford from Dunstable about the time Samuel Farwell and others came from Groton. Children: 1. Benjamin, born at Dunstable, February 29, 1744; married Sarah Heal; settled at Westford. 2. Joel, born at Westford, March 3, 1748-9; mentioned below. 3. Jonah, born April 2, 1751.

(IV) Joel Estabrook, son of Thomas Estabrook (3), was born at Westford, March 3, 1748-9. He was a soldier in the Revolution, credited to Dunstable, a private in Captain Ebenezer Bancroft's company, Colonel Ebenezer Bridge's regiment (the Twenty-seventh) during the summer of 1775, about Boston, and took part in the battle of Bunker Hill. He was paid for articles lost during the battle, by order of the House of Representatives dated June 24, 1776. He married at Chelmsford, in 1778, Abigail Underwood. Children: 1. Abigail Underwood, born 1779. 2. Sophia born 1781. 3. Polly, born 1782. 4. Susanna, born 1782. 5. Susanna, born 1784. 6. Joel, Jr., born 1788. 7. Sarah, born 1790. All were born at Westford. A daughter married Daniel Farwell and settled in Harvard. (See Farwell family).

TROWBRIDGE The name of Trowbridge is of high antiquity in England as persons bearing that name are found to have lived during the reign of William the Conqueror. The first of the name are found in Trowbridge, a market town and parish in Wiltshire, England, which town received its name from that of one of the family, being their residence for many centuries, and the property of one of the name in the reign of Edward I. The name Trowbridge first appears in the Domesday book. Trowbridge formerly had a castle, but no trace now remains. It was besieged by Stephen about A. D. 1135. A younger branch of the Trowbridges settled in Somersetshire as early as 1541. They resided at Taunton in that county, and from this branch sprang the Trowbridges of America. That the Taunton family descended from that of Wiltshire is sufficiently proven by their arms, precisely the same as those seen in the stained glass window of the chancel of St. James' Church, Taunton, England. (Copied from the history of Woodbury, Connecticut.)

(I) John Trowbridge lived at Hutton, Somerset county, England, and died there in 1575. In his will, dated February 17, 1575, he names two sons. Thomas, and Edmund, mentioned below, the former being remembered to this day for his bequest to the poor, the income of which is annually distributed in the parish church of St. Mary Magdalen, at Taunton, England. John Trowbridge named as executor of his will his two brothers, Thomas, Sr. and Thomas, Jr.

(II) Edmund Trowbridge, son of John Trowbridge (1), lived in Taunton, Somerset county, England. He had a son, Thomas, mentioned below. He received a bequest from his father John of five silver spoons and a gold ring.

(III) Thomas Trowbridge, son of Edmund Trowbridge (2), was born in England about 1610. He came from Taunton, Somersetshire, England, and settled in Dorchester, Massachusetts Bay Colony, as early as 1636. His wife joined the church there in 1636, and their son was born there that year. He drew a lot of land January 2, 1637, and at various times after that. Later in 1638 or early in 1639 however, he removed to New Haven. He was in the foreign shipping business and he continued in business, making voyages between the Barbadoes and England. He owned a house and lot in New Haven as early as 1639, but apparently was not living there. He and his wife and three children were living there in 1643, and he was rated as one of the richest men of the colony, paying taxes on five hundred pounds. In 1644 Mr. Cheever, the celebrated pedagogue, received payment for teaching Trowbridge's children; evidently the children were well educated for their day. He went to England in 1644, leaving his three sons and all his American property in charge of Henry Gibbons, who proved unfaithful to his trust. Sergeant Thomas Jeffries took the boys into his own family. Thomas Trowbridge wrote often from England to have Gibbons brought to account, but without avail. Even a power of attorney to his sons was not effective. Thomas Trowbridge died in Taunton, England, February 7, 1672-73, and soon afterwards Gibbons gave to the sons a deed of everything he had, even to the bed he slept on, in an endeavor to make good the property of the family. When Gibbons died in 1686 Thomas Trowbridge was appointed his administrator and recovered all there was left of his father's estate in New Haven. The sons of Thomas Trowbridge were: 1. Thomas, born 1632 at Taunton, England. 2. William, born 1634. 3. James, born 1636, at Dorchester, Massachusetts, mentioned below.

(IV) Deacon James Trowbridge, son of Thomas Trowbridge (3), was born at Dorchester, Massachusetts, in 1636, and baptized two years later. In 1641 he removed with his father to New Haven, Connecticut. He lived in New Haven until nearly twenty-one years old, when he returned to Dorchester and occupied the land his father had owned before removing to New Haven. He removed in 1664 to Cambridge Village, now Newton, Massachusetts. His wife Margaret, Thomas Wiswan, Goodman Kinwright, were dismissed by the Dorchester church July 11, 1664, to the church gathered at Cambridge Village. James Trowbridge was elected deacon to succeed his father-in-law in 1675, and held the office forty-two consecutive years. In 1675 he bought of Deputy-Governor Danforth a farm of eighty-five acres with house and other buildings, where the governor had lived several years, adjoining his farm, and the descendants of James Trowbridge have ever since kept in their possession a considerable part of the original homestead in Newton. In the seventh generation the place was owned by Nathan Trowbridge. James Trowbridge was selectman on the very first board, elected August 27, 1679, and served nine years. He was clerk of writs 1692-93, lieutenant of the military company, deputy to the general court from 1700 to 1703. He made his will in 1709, and added a codicil in 1715; it was proved in June, 1717. He mentioned his rights in land at Dorchester received from his father, Thomas Trowbridge. The estate amounted to two hundred and forty pounds and seven shillings.

He married December 30, 1659, Margaret Atherton, daughter of Major General Humphrey Atherton. She died August 17, 1672, and he married (second), January 30, 1674, Margaret Jackson, daughter of Deacon John Jackson. She died September 16, 1727, aged seventy-eight years. Children of the first wife: 1. Elizabeth, born October 12, 1660, married John Myrick. 2. Mindwell, June 20, 1662, married Jonathan Fuller. 3. John, May 22, 1664, married Sarah Wilson. 4. Margaret, April 30, 1666, married Hon. Ebenezer Stone. 5. Thankful, March 4, 1668, married Deacon R. Ward. 6. Hannah, June 15, 1672, married John Greenwood. Children of the second wife; 7. Experience, November 1, 1675, married Samuel Wilson. 8. Thomas, December 4, 1677, mentioned below. 9. Deliverance, December 31, 1679, married Eleazer Ward. 10. James, September 20, 1682, married (first) Hannah Bacon; (second) Hannah Jackson. 11. William, November 19, 1684, married Sarah Ann Ward; married (second) Sarah Fullam. 12. Abigail, April 11, 1687, probably never married. 13. Caleb, November 9, 1692, married Sarah Oliver; married (second) Hannah Walter.

(V) Lieutenant Thomas Trowbridge, son of James Trowbridge (4), was born December 4, 1677, and died in 1724. He settled in Newton and removed to New London, Connecticut. He married his first wife about 1700; married (second), March 3, 1709, Mary Goffe, of Cambridge. He married (third), January 7, 1716, Susanna ——. In 1725 Edmund Goffe was appointed guardian of Trowbridge's minor children Edmund and Lydia, and Mr. Nathaniel Longley of Mary Trowbridge, aged thirteen. Child of the first wife. 1. John, born about 1702, mentioned below. Children of the second wife: 2. Edmund, born 1709, Harvard graduate, 1728; married Martha Remington and resided in Cambridge. 3. Lydia, born 1710-11, married, 1737, Richard Dana, and was mother of Chief Justice Dana. 4. Mary, born 1713, married Eben Chamberlain, in 1733. 5. Abigail, born about 1720 (see guardianship papers at Middlesex probate).

(VI) John Trowbridge, son of Thomas Trowbridge (5), was born about 1702, and died May 19, 1762. He was a housewright and came to Framingham, Massachusetts, as early as 1725. He bought fifty-five acres of land, part of the present Nathan Hosmer place, by deed dated February 3, 1726-27, from Joseph Buckminster. He exchanged this farm March 16, 1732, with Samuel Bullen for fifty acres of land and buildings, paying also fifty-five pounds. This farm adjoined Ezekiel How's. He also bought the Joshua Eaton place, now Captain Russell's and Mrs. Parsons, in 1742, and the Peter B. Davis farm in 1747. All his land was formerly of the six hundred acres of "reserved land," and the original title given by Colonel Buckminster or derived from him proving defective, Trowbridge recovered damages and gained new title of the heirs of Governor Danforth. Trowbridge was selectman and a prominent citizen of Framingham. He married Mehitable Eaton, daughter of Jonas Eaton. She was buried March 26, 1777. Children: 1. Mehitable, born January 26, 1725-26, married Oldham Gates. 2. Mary, born July 27, 1728, married Amos Gates. 3. John, born May 22, 1730, married Margaret Farrar and lived in Framingham. 4. Lydia, born December 24, 1731, married, January 7, 1752-53, Ralph Hemenway. 5. Thomas, born April 1, 1734, mentioned below. 6. Ruth, born March 3, 1736, married Peter Rice.

(VII) Thomas Trowbridge, son of John Trowbridge (6), was born in Framingham, April 1, 1734, and died at Swanzey, New Hampshire, January 12, 1804. He lived in Framingham until 1771, when he settled in Fitzwilliam, where he was admitted to the church in 1772, removing to Swanzey. He was dismissed to the Swanzey church December 26, 1784. He resided on the J. O. Gary place in Swanzey. His son Thomas succeeded to the homestead, and his grandson, Colonel Thomas Trowbridge, lived in Swanzey on the C. E. Hill place. Mr. Trowbridge married Hannah Perry, of Framingham, born 1735, died December 2, 1809, aged seventy-four years. Children, born in Framingham, except the two youngest: 1. Luther, born June 3, 1756, married Elizabeth Tallman and lived in Albany, New York. 2. Hannah, December 19, 1759, died 1804; married, November 22, 1781, Jonathan Whitin, Jr. 3. Edmund, March 2, 1762, died 1766. 4. Mehitable, February 6, 1764, married, July 1, 1781, Abijah Wetherbee; she died February 6, 1844. 5. Polly, June 6, 1766, married —— Page and lived in Ohio. 6. Thomas, June 5, 1768. 7. Joseph, May 5, 1770, mentioned below. 8. Margaret, April 6, 1774, married —— Belden and lived in Vermont. 9. Martha, born in Fitzwilliam, May 10, 1778, married Jonathan Whitcomb; she died September 3, 1822, at Dummerston, Vermont.

(VIII) Joseph Trowbridge, son of Thomas Trowbridge (7), was born in Framingham, May 5, 1770. He married, at the age of eighteen, April 27, 1788, Lucy Barnes, of Marlborough, born September 16, 1756, daughter of Frederick Barnes. A certificate on file at the Middlesex probate records states that "Joseph Trowbridge of Marlborough, a minor, and husband to Lucy, daughter of Frederick Barnes, late of Marlborough, chose John Stowe for his guardian," May 6, 1789. The guardian's bond states that his father Thomas Trowbridge was "late of Framingham, now of New Hampshire." John and Simon Stowe and Uriah Brigham were on the bond. Joseph died November, 1808, and his widow Lucy administered his estate. The inventory filed December 21, 1808, showed property valued at $1910.98.

Frederick Barnes, on account of whose death the guardian was appointed, was son of Daniel (3); married, March 22, 1750, Mary Howe, daughter of Abraham and Rachel Howe; his wife died March 25, 1813, aged eighty-seven. Children: i. Benjamin, born February 27, 1752, married Sarah Woods; ii. Asa, June 28, 1754, married Matilda Woods; iii. Lucy, mentioned above, said to have married, in 1776, Obadiah Barce, in the Marlborough history; if so, Trowbridge was her second husband.

Daniel Barnes, father of Frederick Barnes, died May 24, 1775, aged seventy-four; married, May 23, 1723, Zerviah Eager, daughter of Abraham and Lydia Eager; his wife died September 12, 1781, aged seventy-six; he was deacon of the church at Marlborough; captain of militia; lived a short time in Shrewsbury, but in 1733 returned to Marlborough.

John Barnes, father of Daniel Barnes, died April 5, 1752, aged eighty-six; wife Hannah died November 8, 1742, aged sixty-six; was deacon of Marlborough church.

Thomas Barnes, father of John Barnes, was born in England in 1636, bought land in Marlborough, Massachusetts, in 1663, and died there in 1679; he and his wife Abigail came in the ship "Speedwell" in May, 1656, with Shadrach Hapgood, John Fay, Nathaniel and John Goodnow, all of whom became prominent in Sudbury, Marlborough or vicinity. Trowbridge was lieutenant in the state militia. Children of Joseph and Lucy (Barnes) Trowbridge; born at Marlborough: 1. William, July 11, 1788, mentioned below. 2. Betsey, April 3, 1791. 3. Mary, May 23, 1793, married, 1812, James Symmes. 4. Ephraim, November 15, 1795. 5. Luther, September 13, 1801. 6. Lucy, August 15, 1803.

(IX) William F. Trowbridge, son of Joseph Trowbridge (8), was born in Marlborough, July 11, 1788. He was educated there in the public schools and learned the trade of machinist, following that calling afterward in Worcester, Stow and Sutton, Massachusetts, returning again to Marlborough. After the death of his wife he went to Matteawan, New York, thence to Oswego, where he married again. Then he settled in the little town of Chelsea, in Canada, and engaged in business as a contractor and builder. He erected the woolen mills there and installed the machinery. About 1850 he returned to his native place and made his home in Hudson where he lived the remainder of his days. He died at seventy-six years of age. He was a very prominent Free Mason, a member of the Lodge, Chapter, and took all the degrees to the thirty-second. He married (first) Mary Stevens, born April 3, 1791, daughter of Daniel and Levina (Marnard) Stevens. He married (second) Sarah

Cramp, born in England. Children of first wife: 1. William F. 2. Joseph S., born in Worcester, May 20, 1823, mentioned below (Joseph S. Bradley).

(X) Joseph S. Bradley (formerly Trowbridge, changing his name after the death of his mother), son of William F. Trowbridge (9), was born in Worcester, May 20, 1823. He had a common school education, completing his schooling at the early age of twelve to work at shoe-making. He worked for various manufacturers of boots and shoes until 1850, when he began business on his own account in partnership with Francis Brigham. They began to manufacture boots and shoes in the building now occupied as a store by C. L. Woodbury, cutting the stock and conducting the other details of the work as then carried on, sending most of their stock to Berlin shoemakers who made it up by hand in their own little shops on the farms. Gradually the business changed and the machinery in the factory took the place of the hand-work on the farms. In 1857 the firm occupied the brick building and installed machinery with an output of two to three thousand pairs of shoes per day. This firm continued for nearly thirty years and the business grew to large proportions. In 1879 he withdrew from the firm, and in 1880 engaged in business again, establishing the firm of Bradley & Sayward in a factory equipped with the latest machinery for the manufacture of ladies' and misses' boots and shoes. This firm has been very successful, and ranks high for the extent and quality of its product. He is one of the best known and most prosperous shoe manufacturers in Hudson.

Mr. Bradley has been active in public affairs. He is a Republican in politics. He has been town treasurer for twenty years and has held other offices of trust and honor. He is also prominent in the financial world. He was one of the organizers and original stockholders of the Hudson National Bank, being elected a director November 28, 1881, vice-president July 7, 1896, and president July 13, 1897. He has been a member of the investment committee and vice-president of the Hudson Savings Bank since the bank was established. He is also a director in the Wachusett National Bank of Fitchburg, and was an organizer and a director of the People's National Bank of Marlborough. He is a member of the Unitarian church of Hudson, and was on the standing committee in charge of building the present church edifice. He belongs to Trinity Lodge of Free Masons of Clinton.

He married (first), February 11, 1845, Lucy Phillips, of Hubbardston, Massachusetts; (second) Lucy Sawyer, daughter of Seth Sawyer, of Charlestown, Massachusetts; (third) Mary Stevens Sawyer, of Athol, Massachusetts.

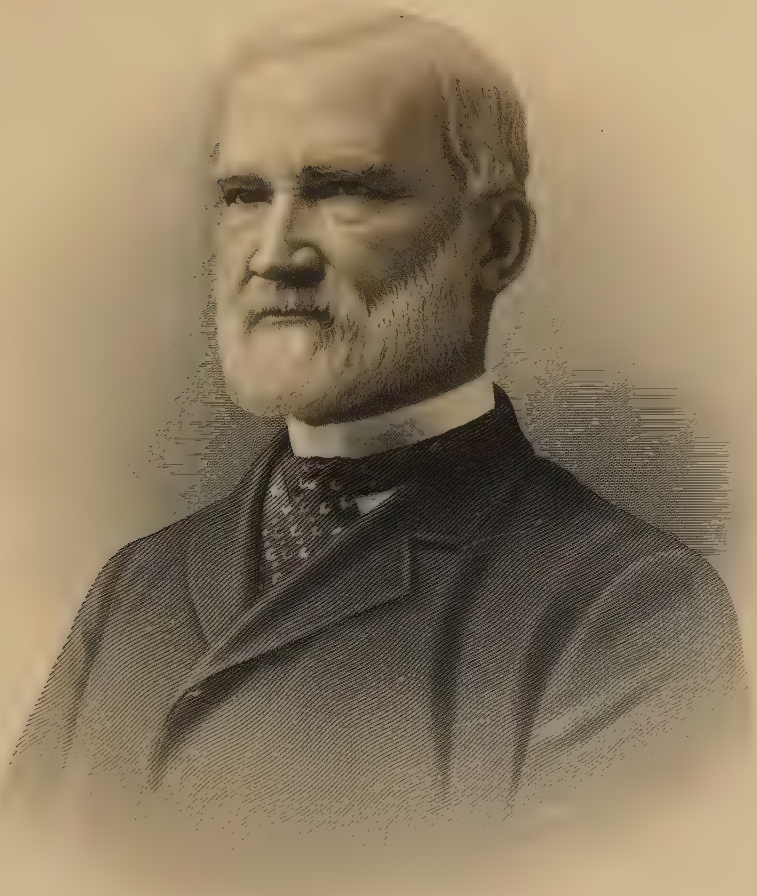
Children by the first marriage: 1. Walter, died in infancy. 2. Eva, born May 2, 1847, married Frederick Dawes. 3. Emily Jane, married Charles Getchel, two children: Gertrude and Beatrice. 4. Herbert Franklin, died at the age of fourteen years. Child of second wife: Susan, born 1891, died February 9, 1898.

NEWELL The early history of this family is identical with that of the Nutes. The Newells mentioned in this article came to Massachusetts from New Hampshire, and are descended from the Nutes, the first of whom in the Granite state was James Nute, who went to Dover in 1631 in the interest of Mason and other patentees. He was still living there in 1659. He had two sons, James and Abraham, both of whom had families.

William H. Nute, a descendant of James Nute, of Dover, had his surname changed to Newell by act of legislature, and although the publishers of this work have made an earnest endeavor to obtain the names of his parents and ancestry in line of descent from the Dover settler, the effort has proved fruitless. William H. Newell, born Nute, settled in Barnstead, New Hampshire, and his son Albert M. Newell was born in that town.

Albert M. Newell, son of William H., settled in Gilmanton, New Hampshire. He married Amelia Jane Fish, a native of the province of Ontario, Canada. Although of foreign birth there is some reason for believing that she descended from one of the Rhode Island families of this name, the first of whom to settle there was Thomas Fish, who went to Portsmouth in 1655, but the various available records relative to the Fishes fail to mention Amelia Jane or her father, Ethan Fish. She bore him three children: Ada May, born in May, 1859, now the wife of Charles R. Walker, of Haverhill, Massachusetts; Frank Ethan; see next paragraph; and John W., born in January, 1868; married Annie Goodwin, of Northwood, New Hampshire.

Frank Ethan Newell, eldest son of Albert M. and Amelia J. (Fish) Newell, was born in Gilmanton, September 16, 1861. Concluding his attendance at the public schools when sixteen years old, he left home to begin the ac-



Joseph S. Bradley

tivities of life as a farmer's assistant, but later worked in a woolen mill, and still later was employed at shoemaking. Ever on the alert for advancement, he sought for and obtained a clerkship in the railway postal service, where he remained for eight years, at the expiration of which time he withdrew and in 1896 engaged in the coal business at Melrose as a member of the firm of Hellen & Newell. The firm was subsequently changed to Newell & Walker, and in 1903 Mr. Newell became sole proprietor of the business, which he is now carrying on with profitable results. In politics he supports the Republican party in state and national issues, but in local matters he acts independently, favoring the candidates whom he considers most qualified to hold public office. He is a prominent Odd Fellow, affiliating with all of the bodies connected with that order, and is a past noble grand of the local lodge.

On September 15, 1881, Mr. Newell was joined in marriage with Miss Frances Maria Nutt, daughter of Alonzo Nutt, a native of Maine. This family was established in Knox county, Maine, by Colonel David and John Nutt, who were either of Irish or Scotch descent, and were cousins. Colonel David Nutt, born about the year 1738, settled in Camden, where he died April 30, 1797. He participated in the Revolutionary war. John Nutt was a farmer in Camden for some years and went from that town to Knox.

Mr. and Mrs. Newell have one son, Herbert P., born June 29, 1882. The family attend the Advent church.

CUTTER Elizabeth Cutter, widow, was the immigrant ancestor. She was born in England, and lived at Newcastle under the ministry of Mr. Rodwell. Her husband, probably Samuel Cutter, died before she came to America, and she seems to have followed her sons William and Richard to this country. She lived in Cambridge with her daughter Barbara, wife of Elijah Corlet, the memorable old schoolmaster, for a score of years. She died at Cambridge, January 10, 1663-4, aged about eighty-nine years. Children: 1. William, wine cooper by trade, proprietor of Cambridge; town officer; removed to Charlestown, where he was also town officer; returned to England, and lived at Newcastle-on-Tyne. 2. Richard, born about 1621; mentioned below. 3. Barbara, married Elijah Corlet, M. A.

(II) Richard Cutter, son of Widow Elizabeth Cutter (1), was born in England, about 1621, and died June 16, 1693, aged about seventy-two years. He probably came before his mother. He was a cooper by trade, and his descendants have the small oaken chest to keep his clothes when he was serving his apprenticeship. He was admitted a freeman June 2, 1641, when he was doubtless over twenty-one. He joined the Artillery Company of Boston in 1643. He married, about 1644, Elizabeth ———, who died March 5, 1661-2, aged, according to the gravestone, forty-two years. He married second, February 14, 1662-3, Frances Amsden, widow of Isaac Amsden, of Cambridge. He owned various parcels of land in the vicinity of Cambridge. His homestead was in Menotomy, then Cambridge. His will was made April 19, 1693; proved July 24, 1693. Children: 1. Elizabeth, born July 15, 1645; probably died unmarried. 2. Samuel, born January 3, 1646-7, at Cambridge. 3. Thomas, born July 19, 1648. 4. William, born February 22, 1649-50; see forward. 5. Gershom, born 1653. 6. Mary, born 1657; married Nathaniel Sanger, son of Richard; resided in Sherborn, Roxbury and Woodstock. 7. Nathaniel, born December 11, 1663; married, October 8, 1688, Mary Fillebrand, daughter of Thomas. 8. Rebecca, born September 5, 1665; married, December 19, 1688, Thomas Fillebrand. 9. Hepsibah, born November 11, 1667; died February 27, 1667-8. 10. Elizabeth, born May 1, 1668-9; married, April 16, 1690, Nathaniel Hall. 11. Hepsibah, born August 15, 1671; married June 7, 1698, Jabez Brooks, of Woburn. 12. Sarah, born August 31, 1673; married, December 5, 1700, James Locke, of Woburn. 13. Ruhamah, born 1678; married, February 1, 1665-6, Joseph Hartwell.

(III) William Cutter, son of Richard Cutter (2) and grandson of Elizabeth Cutter, widow (1), was born at Cambridge, February 22, 1649-50, and baptized in the church there. He married Rebecca Rolfe, daughter of John Rolfe, of Cambridge, formerly of Newbury, originally from the island of Nantucket. William and his wife were admitted to the Cambridge church July 28, 1700. His family Bible is in the possession of descendants. His residence was in that part of the town called Menotomy, on the banks of the stream flowing from Lexington through Arlington into Mystic river. He received from his father-in-law's estate an acre of land October 1, 1681, bought of his brother-in-law, John Rolfe, four acres adjoining and built his house thereon This house occupied the site of that of his descendant, Cyrus Cutter, Arlington, on the west corner of the Rolfe homestead, and with his purchase Cutter had the right to dam the stream for a saw mill, together with "the half part of a saw mill" on Sergeant Francis Whitmore's estate also. He dwelt in the house mentioned until he sold it for sixty pounds to his son John, April 9, 1717, with ten acres of land, adjoining the place called the "Rocks" and lying on both sides of the mill brook. He then removed to that comfortable old-fashioned house of two stories, once doubtless the home of the Rolfe family, which is still remembered as the mansion of his lineal descendant, "The Valiant." In 1844 it was purchased by Albert Winn, Esq., torn down and on the site a cottage erected. A beam was found in the old house inscribed with the figures "1671", probably the date of building. William Cutter was executor of his father's will, carpenter by trade, owned much real estate, and was a miller and husbandman also. His will was dated June 1, 1722, and was proved May 6, 1723. He was buried beside his parents in Old Cambridge and his gravestone is still standing.

Rebecca, widow of William Cutter, married (second), June 3, 1724, John Whitmore, Sr., deacon and prominent citizen of Medford. She gave six pounds towards the fund for "communion utensils" for the Menotomy church in 1739; died November 23, 1751, aged ninety. Her husband, Deacon Whitmore, died February 22, 1739-40, aged eighty-four. Children of William and Rebecca Cutter: 1. Elizabeth, born March 5, 1680-81, married, April 12, 1705, John Harrington, Jr., of Watertown, and lived at Lexington; she died February 8, 1749-50. 2. Richard, born November 13, 1682, married, August 20, 1706, Mary Pike, daughter of John, one of the first settlers of Woodbridge, New Jersey, where Richard died December 17, 1756. 3. Mary, born January 26, 1684-85, died April 6, 1685. 4. Hannah, born May 20, 1688, married, June 17, 1708, Ephraim Winship, of Lexington; she died April 9, 1764. 5. John, born October 15, 1690, mentioned below. 6. Rebecca, born January 18, 1692-93, married, January 18, 1710-11, Lieutenant John Adams, of Menotomy. 7. William, born 1697, died at Menotomy, November 16, 1756. 8. Samuel, born June 14, 1700, married Anne Harrington, daughter of John; died September 27, 1737. 9. Sarah, baptized October 18, 1702, married Ebenezer Cutter. 10. Ammiruhamah, baptized at Cambridge, May 6, 1705, graduate of Harvard College and became the first settled minister of North Yarmouth, Maine, in 1729.

(IV) John Cutter, son of William Cutter (3), was born October 15, 1690, and baptized at Cambridge September 15, 1700. Married Lydia Harrington, daughter of John and Hannah (Winter) Harrington, of Waltham. She was baptized at Old Cambridge, March 2, 1689-90, and both joined the church there June 4, 1710. He lived in the house that was built about 1684, purchased of his father in 1717, on the site of the present Cyrus Cutter house, Arlington. He was a husbandman and doubtless had a share in the work of the mill with his brothers William and Samuel. He purchased of Moses Rolfe, of Woodbridge, New Jersey, a fifth of Cooke's farm, and May 24, 1712, of John and Elizabeth Harrington one-half of Harry Rolfe's lot in Cambridge. He bought various other lands later. He was chosen with Captain Ephraim Frost, of Menotomy, (See sketch) as a member of a committee of nine for a "Vigilance committee of ye Church." This committee, appointed originally by the desire of Rev. Dr. Appleton, pastor, and perpetuated many years through his influence, "was a kind of privy council to the minister, though without authority," and appears to have been very serviceable to the interests of religion. John and wife were among the founders of the church in the Second Precinct of Cambridge, now Arlington, established September 9, 1739, and the following November 17 John was chosen deacon, one of the first two to fill that office. The gravestones of John and his wife are standing near the center of the Arlington burial ground. She died January 7, 1755, in the sixty-fourth year of her age; he died January 21, 1776, aged eighty-six. His epitaph states that he was in the thirty-seventh year of his office of deacon. "An honest man, ye noblest work of God." "His surviving children 8, grandchildren 68. Great grandchildren 115. Of the fifth generation 3." To be progenitor of two hundred at the time of death is an honor deserving of record, even in the days when large families were the rule.

Children: 1. Lydia, born April 10, 1710, married Seth Reed, of Charlestown. 2. Rebecca, born July 13, 1712, married, February 10, 1732-33, Zechariah Hill, of Menotomy; (second), December 10, 1770, Captain Samuel Carter. 3. Hannah, born June 14, 1715, married John Brooks. 4. Mary, born June 1, 1717, married Captain Ephraim Frost (See sketch). 5. John, born June 13, 1720, married, May 21, 1745, Lucy Adams. 6. Abigail, born April 24, 1722, married, February 19, 1741-42, Samuel Frost. 7. Richard, born

March 9, 1725-26, Kezia Pierce, daughter of James. 8. Thomas, born November 2, 1727. 9. Martha, born March 31, 1731, married, May 21, 1747, Jonathan Stone, and lived in Shrewsbury. 10. Ammi, born October 27, 1733, mentioned below. 11. Ruhamah, born October 27, 1733.

(V) Ammi Cutter, son of John Cutter (4), was born October 27, 1733, and baptized November 4 following. He married, May, 1751, Esther Pierce, daughter of James and Hannah Pierce, of Woburn, sister of Kezia Pierce, who married his brother Richard. Esther was born in Woburn, March 14, 1733-34. Both joined the Menotomy church April 15, 1753, and she was then baptized. She died January 8, 1772, aged thirty-eight years, ten months. He married (second), November 12, 1772, Abigail Holden, daughter of Simon and Abigail Holden, of Charlestown. She was born September 28, 1744; became a member of the Menotomy church November 1, 1772; died June 29, 1773, aged twenty-eight. He married (third), October 27, 1774, Hannah Holden, sister of his second wife. She was born August 5, 1752. The English law forbids marrying a deceased wife's sister, and the legality of the marriage being questioned in Massachusetts, the ceremony was performed in New Hampshire, at Seabrook, October 27, 1774. She joined the church September 7, 1783; was the mother of ten children; died August 23, 1801, aged forty-eight years, eighteen days.

Ammi Cutter was a miller and husbandman; resided on his father's homestead. His mill stood upon the dam. He was held in esteem by his townsmen and held many positions of trust and honor; was clerk of the church and for thirty years or more was chorister. On the day of the battle of Lexington he participated in the capture of a convoy of provisions at Menotomy, belonging to Lord Percy's reinforcement and detained at the passage of Charles river until beyond the protection of the main body of troops. Under David Lamson, a mulatto, who had previously seen service, some twelve exempts from the alarm list, Cutter among them, waited in ambush, surprised the convoy. At the first volley the drivers and guards fled in terror to Spy Pond, into which they threw their muskets and ingloriously surrendered afterward to an old woman who delivered the whole party to the Provincial soldiers. After this adventure some of the same party of Americans met Lieutenant Gould of the Fourth Infantry, wounded at Concord Bridge, returning alone on horseback to Boston, made him prisoner and took him first to Ammi Cutter's house, then to Medford. As the British troops retreating from Lexington, entered Menotomy, Ammi hastened from his house to advise his neighbor, the heroic Jason Russell, to leave his dwelling for a place of greater security. Russell, refusing, exclaimed, "An Englishman's house is his castle." Ammi left him, and getting over the wall on the other side of the road, saw the advance of the enemy's flanking party close behind him. He was fired upon as he fled and stumbling, in crossing the logs at the mill, fell between the logs, which sheltered him from the British bullets. The bullets scattered the bark from the logs that sheltered him and one struck his pocket and scattered a parcel of silver coins. The British supposed he had been killed and passed along. He lived twenty years after the battle and died of apoplexy. His gravestone bears this inscription: "Memento mortem. In memory of Mr. Ammi Cutter who died April 19, 1795, in the sixty-second year of his age. He left 17 living children and 46 grandchildren."

"Suddenly call'd his work was done
Example speaks tho' dead and gone.
Think, mortal, then, as you pass by.
As you are now, so once was I.
Remember that faith and holy love
Ripen the soul for joys above.
As I now am so you must be,
Prepare for death and follow me."

Children of Ammi and Esther Cutter: 1. Esther, born November 10, 1751, died December 18, 1751. 2. John, born October 25, 1753, married, February 4, 1777, Lucy Adams. 3. Ammi, born October 22-23, 1755, married, February 5, 1776, Esther Winship. 4. Lydia, born October 26, 1757, married Jonathan Teel, April 7, 1776. 5. James, born December 14, 1759, mentioned below. 6. Benjamin, born November 7, 1761, married Anna Wyeth. 7. Jonas, born October 13-14, 1763, married, October 19, 1786, Lydia Frost (See sketch). 8. Esther, born September 26-27, 1765, married, March 26, 1786, Ebenezer Hall. 9. Ephraim, born October 31, 1767, married, March 13, 1791, Deborah Locke; their son, Benjamin, born June 4, 1803, married, September 26, 1824, Mary Whittemore; graduated at Harvard in 1824; M. D. at Harvard in 1827; began the researches that resulted in the publication of the Cutter Genealogy; practiced his profession in Woburn, Massachusetts, where he was prominent as an antiquarian, founder and first president of the Middlesex East District Medical Society. 10. Frances, born December 30, 1769, married, June 26, 1788, Walter Russell. Child of Ammi and Abigail: 11. Child, died young. Children of Ammi and Hannah: 12. Joshua, born December 1, 1774, died December 16, 1776. 13. Thomas, born November 1, 1776, died November 25, 1795. 14. Joshua, born March 14, 1779, married Sarah Mont at Kingston, Isle of Jamaica; was carpenter's mate on the frigate "Constitution" when she took the "Guerriere" and the "Levant" and "Cyane:" he died in New Orleans in 1819 on his way home to Jamaica. 15. Abigail, born March 20, 1781, married, July 3, 1802, Calvin Howe, of Rindge, New Hampshire. 16. Hannah, born October 25, 1783, died July 6, 1786. 17. Rebecca, born May 24, 1786, married, April 5, 1807, Benjamin B. Foster, of Falmouth, Maine. 18. Simon, born April 17, 1788, married in 1808 Christiana (Dyer) Simonton, of Steuben, Maine; he was a school teacher, merchant and manufacturer; resided at Westbrook, Maine, a distinguished citizen. 19. Hannah, born July 29, 1790, married, April, 1808, Thomas Gibson; she died in Ashby, Massachusetts, February 1, 1842. 20. Artemas, born August 16, 1792, married (first), June 13, 1819, Mary Parker; resided in Malden. 21. Abiel, born August 27, 1794, married December 11, 1822, Dorcas Elwell, of Wells, Maine; resided at Westbrook, Maine.

(VI) James Cutter, son of Ammi Cutter (5), was born December 14, 1759, in West Cambridge. Married (first) Anne H. Russell, daughter of Seth and Dinah (Harrington) Russell. She was born March 17, 1767, died December 14, 1806. He married (second) Mehitable Cutter, May 28, 1807; married (third), July 20, 1809, Lydia Adams, daughter of William and Sarah (Hill) Adams, and widow of Edward Russell. She died August 25, 1818, aged fifty. He married (fourth) Mrs. Rebecca Parker, of Harvard, Massachusetts, August 29, 1819. James Cutter occupied the homestead of his father; he was a farmer and grain-dealer; upright and honorable in his character; interested in every good work; liberal in giving to church and charity; of conspicuous public spirit. He died in West Cambridge, December 15, 1823. Children: 1. Esther Pierce, died August 15, 1787, aged eighteen months. 2. James, born November 8, 1787, married (first), June 13, 1808, Lydia Marian Hall; (second), August 30, 1819, Maria Whittemore; resided in Cincinnati. 3. Seth Russell, baptized June 13, 1790, died February 15, 1796. 4. Benjamin, born 1792, baptized February 19, 1792; married, June 11, 1815, Hannah Adams. 5. Cyrus, born February 17, 1794, mentioned below. 6. Anna, baptized February 7, 1796, married (first), November 13, 1812, William Tufts, of West Cambridge; married (second) Captain Edward S. Dennis, of New York and Baltimore. 7. Mahala, baptized November 26, 1797, married William B. Winnek, of Boston, June 7, 1818; widow resided at Madison, New Jersey. 8. Seth Russell, baptized February 16, 1800, was a trader on the Ohio and Mississippi rivers; died unmarried at Golconda, Mississippi, about 1825. 9. Esther Pierce, baptized December 13, 1801, died September, 1802. 10. Maria, born October 12, 1803, married, May 21, 1826, Leonard Cutler, of Lexington. 11. Hannah, baptized October 16, 1806, died October 18, 1806.

(VII) Cyrus Cutter, son of James Cutter (6), was born at West Cambridge, Massachusetts, February 17, 1794. Married, July 12, 1817, Hannah Hall, daughter of Ebenezer and Esther R. (Cutter) Hall. He was educated in the common schools. He was employed on his father's farm at West Cambridge, and for a time during his youth by a physician on Franklin street, Boston, where his wages were six dollars per month. Before he came of age he decided to leave home and strike out for himself, and he tramped to Ohio with his pack on his back. There he learned the trade of wheelwright and at length bought out his employer. He sold out after a short time, making a good profit, and engaged in the brickmaking business at Marietta, Ohio. His next venture was in partnership with his brother, James Cutter. Before the days of steamboats on the Mississippi river, they started as traders on a boat of their own and engaged in the buying and selling of hogs, making four trips a year. During the famine at New Orleans, they arrived opportunely with a large cargo and sold out at high prices. Business prospered and from 1815 to 1823 he did a large business in pork in Boston, New Orleans and Cincinnati. He then returned to his native town and bought the saw and grist mills of Stephen Cutter at West Cambridge, living on the homestead of his father. His death was caused by an accident while he was repairing his mill. He was a prominent citizen of West Cambridge, highly esteemed by his townsmen, and successful in business. He was an active member of the Universalist church, donating the site on which the building was erected. He was a Whig, later Republican, in politics. Children. 1. Hannah Lemira, born February 1, 1818, died August 7, 1819. 2. Hannah Hall, born May 27, 1821, married, October 17, 1839,

Cyrus. H. Cutter

Maria L. Cutter

James Porter, of West Cambridge; accidentally killed by the bursting of a cannon at Acapulco, while on a voyage to California, in 1848; children: i. Alden, drowned in West Cambridge in childhood; ii. Almena, died young; iii. Mary Frances, married Bissell Hunt, of Oswego, Illinois. 3. Cyrus Hall, born May 13, 1823, mentioned below. 4. James, died in early life. 5. James Russell, born July 17, 1825, died May 20, 1826. 6. James Russell, born February 25, 1829, married, March 29, 1855, Amanda M. Jolly, daughter of David and Isabella (Crowthers) Jolly, of Greenfield, Ohio; children: i. Mary Anna, born at Oswego, Illinois, January 26, 1856; ii. Eva, born May 2, 1858; iii. Ella Maria, born June 26, 1860, died 1861. iv. Isabella, born May 20, 1862, died March, 1866; v. Elizabeth Jolly, born January 11, 1865; vi. Martha, born May 25, 1867; vii. Lillian, born at Chicago, October 14, 1869; two who were twins died in early life; Richard James, now deceased, and Arthur Cutter. 7. Henry Clay, born January 26, 1830, married, February 16, 1854, Mary Fox, daughter of Stephen and Mary Fox, of Oswego, Illinois; went to California in 1849; successful; returned after two years and settled on Fox river, Oswego, Illinois; children: i. child, died in early life. ii. Cyrus Henry, born June 1, 1857; iii. Watts Devilla, born February 1, 1860; iv. Mary Blanche, born May 26, 1864; v. Slade Fox, born August 29, 1867; vi. Scott Clay Cutter. 8. Ammi Pierce, born June 18, 1833, mentioned below. 9. Esther Anna, born July 1, 1835, married William Bates (second), January 1, 1857; child, Lillian Esther Bates, born March 29, 1858, unmarried. 10. Benjamin Franklin, born February 13, 1838, died August 10, 1839. 11. Ella Mahala, born May 13, 1842, married Edwin L. Sterling, of Boston, December 30, 1869; no children.

(VIII) Cyrus Hall Cutter, son of Cyrus Cutter (7), was born in West Cambridge, Massachusetts, May 13, 1823, died August 28, 1901. He attended the public schools of his native town until he was fifteen, and worked on his father's farm there until a year after his marriage. In 1847 he bought his farm, which is a short distance to the west of the old homestead. In 1851 he erected the present dwelling place on the homestead. He was a prosperous farmer. In 1872 and again in 1878 his barns were destroyed by fire. He followed market gardening, sending his produce to the Boston market. He had about seventy-five acres in his farm, which was in many respects a model. Upright and honest, he supported every good movement in the town and was especially active in the cause of temperance. He was strongly built, of medium height, and always active and hard-working. He was an active member and liberal supporter of the Universalist church, serving on the standing committee and on the building committee. In politics he was a Republican. He was on the committee that erected the soldiers' monument, and subscribed to the fund. He married, December 24, 1846, Maria Louisa Russell, born at West Cambridge, October 14, 1822, died September 19, 1893, daughter of Captain Jeremiah and Esther (Hall) Russell, of West Cambridge. Her father was a grain dealer; captain of the militia company of his town. Children, born at West Cambridge: 1. Waldo Russell, born May 2, 1849, married, January 19, 1880, Eunice J. Doane, of Melrose; he was an expert machinist and locomotive engineer for thirty years; they have no children. 2. Frederick Henry, born October 31, 1851, died August 10, 1854. 3. Annie Maria, born December 18, 1853, married, November 24, 1881, Charles H. Easte, of South Boston; no children. Benjamin A. Easte, great-grandfather of Charles H. Easte, was a resident of Billerica, at the beginning of hostilities, having received word of the attack of the British while he was eating his porridge in the evening at his home, and upon finishing his meal he immediately made preparations and joined the patriots at Bunker Hill; the next morning, whilst in the midst of the conflict, he fell with others of his colleagues in defense of his country. 4. Willard Fremont, born February 17, 1856, died August 17, following. 5. Edward Hall, born November 3, 1857; married, May 13, 1889, Susan A. Cummings, of Somerville (See sketch); children: i. Rachel Howland, born May 8, 1890; ii. Edward Russell, born June 10, 1898. E. H. Cutter is prominent in Masonic circles; past worshipful master of Hiram Lodge in 1893-94; past high priest of Menotomy Chapter of Royal Arch Masons at Arlington in 1890-91. 6. George Hill, born April 19, 1860, died August 9, 1898; past master of Hiram Lodge of Arlington. 7. Charles Sumner, born March 11, 1864, mentioned below.

(VIII) Ammi Pierce Cutter, son of Cyrus Cutter (7), was born at Arlington, Massachusetts, (West Cambridge) June 18, 1833. He worked on his father's farm in Arlington and attended the district schools, during the winter terms, and White's high school of Lexington. He has followed farming as his chief occupation through life, although he has at times been in trade. For about eight years he made regular trips to New York state, buying apples and shipping them to Liverpool, England. For nine years of this period he traded also in hogs, poultry and butter, which he bought mainly for the Boston markets. From 1866 to 1873 his winter buying headquarters were at Aurora, Illinois, and in 1875-76 at the board of trade rooms, Chicago, where most of his hogs were purchased. He continued all this time to conduct his farm at Arlington, returning every spring for that purpose. In later years he devoted his attention exclusively to market gardening, in which he was very successful. He raised large quantities of celery, cucumbers, dandelions and other produce on his twenty acre farm, Summer street, Arlington. His farm is a part of the original Cutter homestead and he is the seventh generation of the family owning and occupying it. He is a Universalist in religion, and a Republican in politics. He has been a member of Bethel Lodge, No. 12, Odd Fellows, of Arlington, thirty-five years. He is an associate member of Francis Gould Post, No. 36, Grand Army; a member of North Cambridge Encampment, No. 40, Odd Fellows, for twenty years; was a member of Cambridge City Guards, Company C, Fourth Regiment, Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, from 1851 to 1855. He is public-spirited and zealous in his support of every plan for the improvement and development of the town, though he has never cared to accept public office.

He married, December 18, 1856, Eliza Fox, born June 29, 1838, daughter of Stephen and Mary (Fox) Fox, of Oswego, Illinois. Her father was a farmer at Oswego, Illinois. Children: 1. Eliza Anna, born November 11, 1857, married, November 29, 1882, Franklin Herbert Stiles. 2. Child, born and died May 18, 1861, (twin). 3. Stephen Webster (twin), born May 18, 1861, died September 5, 1886. 4. Frederick Pierce, born February 17, 1868, married Mary Slammon, and has children: i. Allen Pierce, born September 15, 1894; ii. Stanley, born February 10, 1896, died in July of same year. iii. Frederick Webster, born August 21, 1898. iv. William Wallace, born January 7, 1900. v. Rudolph, born August 5, 1901. vi. Edith May, born May 15, 1907. 5. Mabel Stuart, born February 8, 1879, lives with parents.

(IX) Charles Sumner Cutter, son of Cyrus Hall Cutter (8), was born at West Cambridge, March 11, 1864. He attended the public and high school of his native town, and was for three years a student in the Massachusetts Agricultural College at Amherst. He returned then to the homestead and with his two brothers worked at home for their father until 1886, when Charles S., George H. and Edward H. Cutter, the three brothers, formed the firm of Cutter Brothers for the purposes of conducting the business established by their father. George H., died August 9, 1898, but the business has been continued by the surviving partners under the same name to the present time. Charles S. Cutter is a Universalist in religion and a Republican in politics. He was a member of Hiram Lodge of Free Masons, Menotomy Chapter, Royal Arch Masons, Boston Council of Royal and Select Masters, and Boston Commandery, Knights Templar. He is unmarried.

MURDOUGH Hiram Murdough, a native of New Hampshire, settled in Carroll, Maine. He married Caroline Blanchard, a native of Bowdoinham, Maine, daughter of Captain John Blanchard, and had a family of three children: Albert B., William H. and Lucy Louisa.

Albert B. Murdough was born in Carroll, October 22, 1861. He was reared upon a farm, educated in the public schools, and when ready for the activities of life adopted mechanical pursuits. For the past eighteen years he has been a building contractor, and from 1894 to the present time has carried on that business successfully in Watertown, Massachusetts. In politics Mr. Murdough is a Republican. He is a Thirty-second degree Mason, being a member of Pequosett Lodge, Newtonville Chapter, Gethsemane Commandery, and the Massachusetts Consistory, and Aleppo Temple, Order of the Mystic Shrine. He also affiliates with Milford Lodge, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, Bunker Hill Encampment, of the same order, of Charlestown, and the Knights of Pythias, Watertown. He is deeply interested in the moral and religious aspect of the community, and is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church.

On November 24, 1884, Mr. Murdough was united in marriage with Miss Ellen Lambert, daughter of Philip and Harriet (Jackson) Lambert, of Wiscasset, Maine. Mr. and Mrs. Murdough have had four children, two of whom are now living—Levi M. and Hazel E. The others died in childhood.

SPILLSBURY William Spillsbury was born at Battlefield, Shropshire, England, July 27, 1867. His home was near the ancient town of Shrewsbury, where, in 1403, Henry IV., King of England, in a bloody battle, defeated the Welsh under Owen Glendower and Northumberland's son "Hotspur" (Harry Percy). He is a son of Ralph and Elizabeth (Overton) Spillsbury, the former of whom was born at Astley, England, died May 9, 1891, and the latter died June 7, 1889. They were the parents of two other children, as follows: Sarah, born November 19, 1853; married, June 17, 1875, at Battlefield Church, Edwin Lloyd, and their children are: 1. William Earnest, born May 22, 1876; Florence, July 17, 1878; Edwin Percival, October 13, 1880, died June 13, 1881; Ethel, born May 11, 1882; Allen Leonard, January 31, 1885; Gordon, July 5, 1889; Gertrude, March 7, 1892. They reside on London Road, Shrewsbury, England. 2. Annie, born January 11, 1857, married (first), June 3, 1880, at Upton Chapel, Baptist, Lambeth Road, London, England, Samuel Blaney, son of Thomas Blaney, miner; died September 21, 1882. Their child, Edith Blaney, born June 9, 1882, died when seven months old. She married (second), June 2, 1897, at Claremont Baptist Chapel, Shrewsbury, England, Edward Evans, a farmer.

William Spillsbury received his education in the school at Sundorne Castle, and at the age of twelve became a page there, serving for two years. Thence he went to London, where for a time he was a page at Kensington. He returned to Shrewsbury, and was employed on the estate of W. F. Poole for two years. In 1884 he left his native land and entered the service of the Popham estate at Montreal, Canada, as gardener, at the summer place at Lachine. Later he was in the employ of a brass finishing establishment. He returned to England, but came again to the Popham estate. Subsequently he was employed in the lumber yards of the Grand Trunk railroad, and later had charge of Rev. G. H. Parker's estate at Compton village, in Sherbrooke, for two years. He engaged in the business of florist at Montreal with Percy Jenkins, but at the end of a year the firm decided to change its location and removed to Mount Auburn, Cambridge, Massachusetts. At the end of another year the firm was dissolved. Mr. Spillsbury became gardener for J. H. Fletcher, Belmont, Massachusetts, for two years, and then removed to Woburn, where he was employed by Charles Cummings at the West End as his superintendent for a period of ten years. The business in his charge was profitable. In 1904 he purchased the Pierce farm of twelve acres in the eastern part of Woburn, on Washington street, and has erected on it a number of greenhouses with a glass area of seventeen thousand feet. He makes a specialty of cucumbers in summer and violets in winter, finding a ready market for his products in Boston. His farm is one of the most attractive in the eastern part of Woburn. He is especially well known as a successful grower of violets. Mr. Spillsbury was brought up in the Church of England, but his family attends the Congregational church, Woburn. He is an independent in politics. He is a member of the Gardeners' and Florists' Club of Boston, and was formally a member of the American Carnation Society.

Mr. Spillsbury married, April 21, 1892, Jane Hughson, who was born at Shrewsbury, England, April 22, 1869, daughter of John and Emma (Parr) Hughson, of Shrewsbury. Her father was a farmer. Children: 1. Bertha Jane, born June 6, 1893, died April 2, 1894. 2. Ethel May, born April 19, 1894, student in the Plympton school. 3. Beatrice, born May 22, 1896. 4. William Henry, born June 5, 1899.

NESMITH Thomas Nesmith was born in Lowell, Massachusetts, April 27, 1848, son of Thomas and Lucinda Colburn-Fay Nesmith. He was graduated at Harvard College, Bachelor of Arts, 1871. He became a director in the Hill Manufacturing Company, Lewiston, Maine; a director in the Prescott National Bank, Lowell, Massachusetts, and in the Five Cent Savings Bank of Lowell. He served the city of Lowell as councilman for two years. Mr. Nesmith married, March 23, 1875, at Frankfort, Germany, Florence, daughter of Fisher Ames and Lauretta (Coburn) Hildreth, of Lowell, (See Hildreth sketch). The children of Thomas and Florence (Hildreth) Nesmith were: 1. Hildreth Nesmith, born in Lowell, September 23, 1876; married October 6, 1899, Albert William Thompson. 2. Thomas Nesmith, born in Lowell, Massachusetts, January 4, 1879; was a pupil in Massachusetts Institute of Technology. 3. Lauretta Nesmith, born in Lowell, Massachusetts, May 2, 1881, died January 27, 1884. 4. Florence Nesmith, born in Lowell, Massachusetts, March 4, 1883; graduated at Smith

College, Massachusetts, class of 1904. 5. Fisher Hildreth Nesmith, born in Lowell, Massachusetts, September 23, 1876; graduated Harvard 1906; is a student in the Harvard University Law School, graduates 1908. Lucinda (Colburn-Fay) Nesmith, mother of Thomas Nesmith, grandmother of these children, was born in Massachusetts, June 22, 1810, and died at Lowell, Massachusetts, December 18, 1852.

GARDNER Thomas Gardner, the immigrant ancestor, was born in England. He came to this country early in life and settled in Newbury (now Newburyport), Massachusetts. Among his children was a son Benjamin, born November 1, 1750, mentioned below.

(II) Benjamin Gardner, son of Thomas Gardner (1), was born in Newbury, Massachusetts, November 1, 1750. He resided in Newburyport and Salem, Massachusetts. Among his children was a son Robert, born December 22, 1796, mentioned below.

(III) Robert Gardner, son of Benjamin Gardner (2), was born in Salem, Massachusetts, December 22, 1796, died December 29, 1858. He married (first), April 5, 1828, Abigail Simon; (second) Abigail Noyes, daughter of Michael Noyes (7) and his wife Abigail Symonds. Michael was son of Simeon (6) and Esther (Stanwood) Noyes. Simeon was son of Jonathan (5) and Mary (Willetts) Noyes. Jonathan was son of Cutting (4) and Mary (Woodman) Noyes. Cutting, born at Concord, New Hampshire, 1703, was son of Cutting (3) and Elizabeth (Toppan) Noyes. Cutting was son of Cutting (2), born September 23, 1649, and Elizabeth (Knight) Noyes. Cutting was son of the immigrant, Rev. Nicholas and Mary (Cutting) Noyes. Children of first wife: Robert, born January 26, 1822. George Washington, born February 22, 1824, married Sarah Marden. Children of second wife: Abigail, married John H. Griggs, lived in Boston and Roxbury. Sarah, married Edward Caldwell, of Roxbury; she is deceased. Emily, deceased. Ruth, deceased. Benjamin, married Jennie Dow, of Salem, Massachusetts; he is deceased. Noyes, married Mary Green, of Roxbury. Lucretia, married (first) Alfred Earle, of New York; (second) Abbott Osgood, of New Hampshire. She now lives with her son, Herman Osgood, of Nashua, New Hampshire. Harriet, died in childhood. Mary, married Stanley Seaver, of Roxbury; resides at Ashworth Park, Roxbury, Massachusetts. Henry, born April 27, 1847, in Roxbury, educated there and in Boston schools; became an engineer in the Charlestown navy yard. Married, November, 1866, Mary D. Kelley, who was born in Wayland, daughter of William Kelley, of Hardwick, Massachusetts, and his wife, Alice (Thayer) Kelley, daughter of Benjamin Thayer, of Hardwick. Henry Gardner died in Charlestown, January 24, 1888, leaving no issue, and his widow resides with Miss Isabella Gardner.

(IV) Robert Gardner, Jr., son of Robert Gardner (3), was born in the home on Pleasant street, Boston, January 26, 1822, died March 8, 1900, at Malden, Massachusetts, where he had been living since October 18, 1872. He was educated in the public schools of Boston, graduating from the Roxbury Latin school. He left Boston for the south in 1842, was for seven years at head of navy yard at Memphis, Tennessee; in 1855 was ordered to the navy yard at Charlestown, where he was for many years superintendent of rope walk. He retired in 1890. He was a member of Middlesex Lodge of Odd Fellows and of Bunker Hill Encampment, Charlestown. He married, in 1848, Mary Elizabeth Scott, of North End, Boston, born on Salem street, Boston, 1828, daughter of Captain John Gordon and Sarah Ann (Robbins) Scott. Captain Scott was a native of Glasgow, Scotland; he was lost at sea; he settled in Roxbury, Massachusetts. Sarah Ann (Robbins) Scott was born in Boston in a house at the corner of Salem and Hull streets. Children of Robert and Mary E. (Scott) Gardner: 1. Isabella Graham Brocchus, born March 18, 1855, in Jamaica Plains, educated in the public schools of Charlestown and Malden. 2. Virginia, died on day of birth. 3. Robert Nicholson, born in Charlestown, July 31, 1860, graduate of Malden high school, married Martha Jane Sanford, of Nova Scotia; children: Ruth Gardner, born May 23, 1904; Robert Gardner, born October 6, 1906. Robert N. Gardner is retired from business; he resides in Malden, Massachusetts.

JEFTS Henry Jefts, the immigrant ancestor, was born in England, about 1606, and was one of the early settlers at Woburn. The early records give the name spelled variously—Jeffs, Jeffes, Jefts, Jeftes, Jess. He was one of the proprietors of Woburn in 1640, became one of the purchasers of the Dudley farm, and was among the first settlers at Shawshine, afterwards Billerica. He was one of the incorporators of that town in 1654. His home at first was near Indian hill north of Nutting's pond, but after his third marriage he lived west of Long street, near the corner. He died May 24, 1700, aged about ninety-four years. His will was dated March 4, 1691-92, and proved June 17, 1700. He married (first), September 13, 1647, Anna Stowers; (second), May 21, 1649, Hannah Births, who died September 15, 1662. He married (third), October 3, 1666, Mary Bird, widow of Simon Bird; she died April 1, 1679. He married (fourth), May 5, 1681, Mary Baker, widow, of Concord. Children: 1. John, born in Woburn, May 11, 1651, died September 28, 1712; settled in Billerica. 2. Hannah, died in first week of May, 1653, the first death in Billerica. 3. Hannah, born February 4, 1654-55, married Andrew Spalding, of Chelmsford. 4. Joanna, born May 24, 1656, married John Dunkin, who was killed by Indians, 1692. 5. Henry, born March 21, 1658-59, mentioned below.

(II) Henry Jefts, son of Henry Jefts (1), was born in Billerica, March 21, 1658-59, and died there May 20, 1738. He married, April 13, 1681, Mary Baldwin, daughter of John Baldwin. She died September 22, 1703. He married (second), November 9, 1704, Hannah Hill, daughter of Abraham Hill. Children, born at Billerica: 1: Mary, born September 23, 1683, married, February 26, 1702-03, John Needham. 2. Hannah, born September 10, 1685, married Andrew Richardson. 3. Henry, born November 4, 1705, mentioned below. 4. Hannah, born May 2, 1708, died May 21, 1730. 5. Sarah, born June 24, 1710.

(III) Henry Jefts, son of Henry Jefts (2), was born in Billerica, November 4, 1705. Married, October 21, 1731, Mary Geary, of Stoneham. He removed to Groton in 1738 and three of his children were born in Billerica, three in Groton. His widow went to Mason, New Hampshire, with her sons and was living in 1769. Children: 1. Jonathan, born 1732-33. 2. Molly, born December 26, 1734. 3. Henry, born July 1, 1737. 4. John, born October 2, 1739, died at Mason, December 10, 1809, aged seventy; married Lois ———, and had children, 1767-1789, at Mason. 5. Thomas, born October 20, 1741, died June, 1808; married Abigail Barrett and had nine children at Mason. 6. Benjamin, born 1747, mentioned below.

(IV) Benjamin Jefts, son of Henry Jefts (3), was born about 1747 and died at Mason, April 7, 1807. He married Judith Degrett. Children: 1. David, born August 7, 1780, mentioned below. 2. Judith, born August 5, 1783. 3. Henry, born August 29, 1788, settled at Washington, New Hampshire, and has many descendants. 4. William, born July 6, 1790.

(V) David Jefts, son of Benjamin Jefts (4), was born in Mason, New Hampshire, August 7, 1780. He settled in Charlestown, New Hampshire, and his brother in the adjacent town of Washington.

(VI) Granville Jefts, son or nephew of David Jefts (5), was born in 1804, in New Hampshire. He came from Charlestown, New Hampshire, when a young man and settled in Malden, Massachusetts, where he died January 31, 1832, aged twenty-eight years. He married Elizabeth Wait, of Malden (by Rev. A. Green), March 26, 1825, and she married (second), May 19, 1839 (by Rev. A. W. McClure), Timothy T. Shute, of Malden. Children of Granville and Elizabeth Jefts: 1. Granville A., mentioned below. 2. Mary Elizabeth, born 1830, died April 28, 1831.

(VII) Granville A. Jefts, son of Granville Jefts (6), was born in Malden about 1827. He married Rebecca A. Gould, daughter of Nathaniel Gould. They settled in Stoneham, Massachusetts. Children: 1. Edwin, born 1857. 2. William Alonzo, born March 29, 1859, mentioned below. 3. Charles, born 1862. 4. George M., born 1866. 5. Nelson, born 1867.

(VIII) William Alonzo Jefts, son of Granville A. Jefts (7), was born in Stoneham, March 29, 1859. He was educated in the public schools of his native town and at the Naval Training School at Newport, Rhode Island. He served on a United States boat and traveled around the world in the course of the cruise. He returned to this country on the recommendation of his superiors to be commissioned as a warrant officer, but was unable to secure his appointment until he reached the age of twenty-five years. He therefore decided to leave the service and went into the house furnishing business in Melrose, Massachusetts. He established a very successful business and carried it on alone for a period of nineteen years. He incorporated the business, at the same time consolidating it with the similar business of Clifford Black & Company, of Melrose, April 1, 1906, and he is a director of the corporation and manager of the Melrose store. The title of the company is Clifford Black & Co., Inc.

Mr. Jefts is a Republican in politics. His family belongs to the Methodist Episcopal church at Melrose.

He married, April 14, 1892, Mary Louise Perry, daughter of Augustus and Elizabeth (Cogswell) Perry, of Salem, Massachusetts. They have one son, Norman Farquhar, born September 16, 1894.

FREDERICK Johan Philip Frederick was born in Manheim, Germany, in 1804. He was educated in the schools there. He married Dorotha Cramer, who was born in Darmstadt, Germany, in 1809, and died in Beloit, Wisconsin, in 1891. With his wife and family Mr. Frederick came to America in 1849 and settled in Racine, Wisconsin, and Milwaukee, removing finally to Beloit, Wisconsin. For many years he was one of the oldest citizens of that town. He died in 1893. He was by trade a gardener, and in religion was a Protestant. Children: Eliza, Christopher, Phoebe, Caroline, Laura, Charles W. H., William.

(II) Charles W. H. Frederick, son of Johan Philip Frederick (1), was born in Darmstadt, Germany, November 9, 1847. He came to this country with his parents when only two years of age, and received his education in the public schools of Beloit, Wisconsin. At the age of fifteen he went to work in a printing office, but after one year, was apprenticed to learn the trade of making willow ware. Two years later he went to Chicago in the employ of M. J. Tillman, manufacturer of chairs and willow goods. In 1871 he was admitted to the firm of his employer, the firm name becoming Tillman & Company. After the "Great Fire" the firm was re-organized and became Tillman & Frederick, continuing thus until 1880 when the partnership was dissolved. Mr. Frederick withdrew from the business and his partner continued. Mr. Frederick engaged in the manufacture of willow and rattan goods on his own account and built up a large business, importing rattan from the East Indies through New York houses and developing the rattan industry in this country to extensive proportions. Mr. Frederick himself made the first rattan chair ever manufactured in Chicago in the year 1873. He continued his Chicago business with marked success until its consolidation in 1880 with the Wakefield Rattan Company. (See sketch of Wakefield family in this work.) Mr. Frederick took charge of the Wakefield Company's western business as manager, and remained in Chicago in this position until August, 1893, when he took charge of the Wakefield Works in the town of Wakefield, Massachusetts, as the general superintendent. He has since then resided in the adjacent city of Melrose, where he is a highly esteemed citizen. He is a member of Wyoming Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, Melrose, and of the Royal League. In politics he is a Republican, of independent tendencies, especially in municipal affairs. He and his family attend the Congregational church of Melrose.

He married, December 26, 1871, Louisa Rothfuss, daughter of Gottlieb and Ann Maria (Burkhardt) Rothfuss, of Chicago. She was born February 3, 1853, and died June 29, 1888. Children: 1. Eva D., born January 26, 1873. 2. Philip, born July 24, 1874, married, in 1894, Eleanor Thole; children: Phyllis D., born November 16, 1895, and Marion. 3. Paul, born October 18, 1877, died November 20, 1879. 4. Louisa, born September 19, 1879, married Lawrence Franklin; child, Barbara Louise Franklin, born April 29, 1906. 5. Hattie C., born August 9, 1881. 6. Ella C., born November 12, 1883. 7. Martha, born September 21, 1885. 8. Charles, born June 13, 1888, died August 15, 1888.

GOWING Robert Gowing, the immigrant ancestor, was born in England about 1615-20. His name is also spelled Gowen. He settled first at Dedham, Massachusetts, where he was admitted to the church July, 1639, and was a proprietor December 23, 1640. He was a yeoman or farmer. He removed to Wenham, Massachusetts, before 1651, and signed a petition to the general court with other Wenham men May 23, 1650. He married, October 31, 1644, Elizabeth Brock, who was admitted to the Dedham church October 27, 1643. She was a daughter of Henry and Elizabeth Brock, and a legatee in his will, which was proved October 19, 1652. Mr. Gowing died at Lynn, June 7, 1698. Children: 1. John, born November 13, 1645, at Dedham. 2. Elizabeth, baptized April, 1647. 3. Hannah, baptized February 21, 1648-49. 4. Priscilla, born at Wenham, ——— 5, 1655. 5. Nathaniel, born about 1665, married probably (second) Martha ———, who died April 27, 1775, aged eighty-eight; had ten children born at Wenham or Lynnfield, Massachusetts; freeman of Reading in 1691. 6. Daniel, born about 1670, mentioned below.

(II) Daniel Gowing, son of Robert Gowing (1), was born at Wenham or Lynn about 1670. He may be the Lieutenant Daniel Gowing who died at Wilmington, August 5, 1764. He married, October 15, 1691, Sarah Streeter, and (second), May 20, 1698, Mary Williams, of Beverly. Hannah, wife of Daniel, died May, 1721, may have been a third wife, or the wife of his son Daniel. Children: 1. Daniel, born October 11, 1692, mentioned below. 2. Thomas, married, December 27, 1720, Sarah Hawks. 3. William, was connected with this family at Charlestown. 4. John.

(III) Daniel Gowing, son of Daniel Gowing (2), was born at Lynnfield, October 11, 1692, and died at Albany, New York, of fever, September 10, 1756, aged sixty-five (Lynn records). His intentions of marriage with Esther Damon were dated March 20, 1719-20, when he was about eighteen years old, but their first child (on record) was born ten years later and the marriage may have been postponed for some years. He certainly married Esther, however. He and John Gowen or Gowing, perhaps a brother, leased a farm at Beaver Dam, Lynn, of the town in 1702. He settled at Wilmington, Massachusetts. Children, born at Wilmington: 1. Daniel, born October 28, 1729, mentioned below. 2. John, born August 17, 1732, married, February 5, 1756, Lydia Rich; resided at Wilmington. 3. Tabitha, born July 16, 1737, married, November 2, 1766, John Hathorne, Jr. 4. Sarah, married, January 28, 1732-33, Joseph Kellar. Perhaps other children were born before he settled in Wilmington. Another Sarah married in Wilmington, December 27, 1748, Jonathan Damon.

(IV) Daniel Gowing, son of Daniel Gowing (3), was born in Lynnfield, Massachusetts, October 28, 1729, died May 6, 1809, at Wilmington, aged seventy-nine years. He married at Wilmington, October 3, 1754, Sarah Burnett, who died there January 10, 1812, in her eightieth year. He was a soldier in the Revolution with his son Jabez in Captain Timothy Walker's company, Colonel Green's regiment, and turned out on the Lexington alarm; was also sergeant in 1776 in the service. Children, born at Wilmington: 1. Daniel, Jr., born July 5, 1754, mentioned below. 2. Sarah, born February 28, 1756, died May 12, 1756. 3. Jabez, born March 9, 1757, was in Revolution. 4. Mehitable, born October 4, 1758. 5. Joseph, born November 24, 1760. 6. James, born August 6, 1764. 7. Thomas, born August 6, 1764. 8. Sarah, born December 27, 1766.

(V) Daniel Gowing, son of Daniel Gowing (4), was born in Wilmington, July 5, 1754, and died there May 13, 1809, aged fifty-four years. He was a soldier in the Revolution as well as his father and brother. He was a private in Captain Timothy Walker's company, Colonel Green's regiment, on the Lexington alarm; also in Captain Cadwalader Ford's company, Colonel Eleazer Broad's regiment, in 1778, at the two forts in Cambridge. Children, born at Wilmington: 1. Abigail, born December 21, 1779. 2. Sally, born January 15, 1781. 3. Susanna, born April 27, 1783. 4. Daniel, born March 15, 1785. 5. Hannah, born June 4, 1787. 6. Micajah, born September 27, 1790. 7. James, born October 21, 1793, mentioned below. 8. Phebe, born March 15, 1796. 9. Jonathan, born February 27, 1799.

(VI) James Gowing, son of Daniel Gowing (5), was born in Wilmington, Massachusetts, October 21, 1793. He was educated there in the common schools, and was a butcher by trade. He learned the trade of Asa D. Sheldon, a Wilmington farmer, and after a few years engaged in business for himself in Lawrence, Massachusetts, continuing to the time of his retirement a few years before his death, in 1888. In politics he was what was known as an Old Hunker Democrat; was selectman of Wilmington for eighteen years; representative to the general court one year. He married Mary Harvey Eames, daughter of Caleb, Jr., and Betsey (Locke) Eames. She was born in Wilmington, April 24, 1804. Caleb Eames, Jr., was born June 17, 1763, and married (first), November 22, 1792, Hannah Jenkins; (second), May 3, 1796, Betsey Locke. Children, born at Wilmington: James, Charles, George, Henry, William E., born September 24, 1824, mentioned below; Mary, Mary, Mary (all died young), Charlotte K., Sarah Locke, born May 31, 1846.

(VII) William E. Gowing, son of James Gowing (6), was born in Dracut, Massachusetts, September 24, 1824. He attended the public schools of Wilmington in his youth. At the age of fourteen he began to drive a butcher's cart for his father and continued in this occupation until November 25, 1845, following his twenty-first birthday, when he bought out his father's business and has conducted it very successfully to the present time. He does a wholesale busines in pork, beef, lamb and poultry. He had his own slaughter-house on his place at Wilmington until 1873, when his business had grown to such an extent that he made arrangements with Swift & Company, of Chicago, to do his butchering, and the arrangement has continued since then, uninterruptedly. In 1857 his brother was in partnership with him, and on account of the financial panic they lost practically all of their outstanding accounts. Failures were universal. He had hardly recovered from this loss when his brother was drowned, in 1860. In 1877 he failed with liabilities of sixty thousand dollars. He paid his creditors forty cents on the dollar, resumed business and eventually paid the other sixty with interest, after fifteen years of hard work. In 1878 he formed a partnership with J. W. Higgins, who was a brother-in-law of Gustavus F. Swift, head of the Swift & Company concern of Chicago. In 1900 this partnership was dissolved and Mr. Gowing's son entered the firm, the name of which became, as at present, William E. Gowing & Son. Mr. Gowing is a Republican in politics; was selectman of Wilmington three years; alderman for two years in the city of Lawrence, where he made his home for twenty-five years. He was representative to the general court in 1867 from the district comprising Reading, North Reading and Wilmington. Mr. Gowing is an active and liberal member of the Congregational church.

He married, March 13, 1860, in Wilmington, Charlotte Elizabeth Blanchard, daughter of Walter and Lucy (Bond) Blanchard. She was educated in Charlestown public schools, and finished her schooling in Abbott Academy in Andover, Massachusetts. Her father was a wholesale commission and flour merchant, and was general inspector of hops in Massachusetts. Her grandfather was a commissioned officer in the Revolution, known far and wide as "Squire Blanchard" of Wilmington. Children: 1. Annie, born July 10, 1862, died June 11, 1897. 2. William Walter, born August 10, 1864, his father's partner, mentioned above, resides in Lawrence, Massachusetts; married Carrie Phelps Shepard, of Westfield, Massachusetts; children: Catherine, Charlotte E., Lillian. 3. Caroline (twin), born August 27, 1866, died September 24, 1866. 4. Catherine (twin), born August 27, 1866, died September 30, 1866.

BRADT The first of the family of Bradt came from Holland to New Amsterdam in 1630, and journeying up the Hudson River Valley settled at Fort Stanwix (Albany). In 1769 members of the family migrated to Massachusetts Bay and located in Middlesex county, but kept in close touch with the Albany family. Barnebas Bradt, grandfather of David Henry Bradt, was a glass manufacturer in Albany.

David Bradt, son of Barnebas Bradt, was born in Albany, New York, in 1801, and married Sarah F. Merrill, of Amesbury, Massachusetts. He was the father of Dr. Gerrett J. Bradt, of Lowell, John Henry, Peter, David H., George.

David Henry Bradt, son of David and Sarah F. (Merrill) Bradt, was born in Lowell, Massachusetts, February 18, 1841. He received his education in that place and learned the trade of baker. He was married November 22, 1871, to Mary M., daughter of Alexander and Sabra (Claflin) Wright, and sister of Sabra Wright (q. v). Mary M. Wright was born in Lowell, Massachusetts, June 18, 1838. Her grandfather on the paternal side was Duncan, son of Peter and Agnes (Ferguson) Wright. Duncan Wright was born in Dellanny, Argylshire, Scotland, in 1776, and died in Tewksbury, Middlesex county, Massachusetts, January 26, 1836. He learned the trade of chemical bleaching, and learning of the need of skilled bleachers in Philadelphia he left Scotland in 1812, and the ship in which he sailed was captured by the privateer "The Yankee" and taken to Bristol, Rhode Island. Captain De Wolfe, the commander of the American privateer, was financially interested in the Arkwright factory located at Dighton, Massachusetts, and in conversation with his prisoner he learned of his occupation and of his intended destination. He at once advised him of the cotton factory at Dighton, in which he was interested and sent him there with a letter to the manager, who at once engaged the Scotch bleacher as superintendent of the bleaching, and it is claimed, with much show of justice, that Duncan Wright was the first chemical bleacher of cotton cloth in America. His success at Dighton induced him to send for his wife and three sons, and they took passage on the ship "General Knox" and landed in Boston in September, 1815. His wife Janet was a daughter of Alexander and Mary (McNab) Wilson, of Paisley, Scotland, and a sister of Alexander Wilson (1766-1813), the American ornithologist. On the arrival of his family in Boston Mr. Wright took passage to Smithfield, Rhode Island, where he was employed as a chemical bleacher in the cotton mill of that place. After several years residence at Smithfield, the field at Waltham Middlesex county, Massachusetts, where the Boston Manufacturing Company had been so successful in weaving cotton cloth by machinery, was presented to him and he established a bleachery on the Charles river near the Waltham cotton factory, and in 1820 he sold his bleachery to the Boston Manufacturing Company and started a new bleachery at Medway, Norfolk county, which he conducted for several years, after which he went to Fall River, Bristol county, to engage in calico printing. Meantime his son Alexander had learned the business of manufacturing textiles, and in 1820 he established a coach lace factory at Medway.

In 1825 Alexander, son of Duncan and Janet (Wilson) Wright, who was born in Arkelstine, near Paisley, Scotland, May 4, 1800, and came to America with his mother and two brothers, became interested in the subject of carpet weaving and he journeyed to Philadelphia to visit a carpet factory recently started in that city of "Brotherly Love." He was refused the privilege of witnessing the operation of carpet weaving as carried on in the mill, and disappointed and somewhat chagrined he returned to Medway and soon after sailed for Scotland with the intention of gaining the knowledge he needed in the home of his birth. His visit was entirely successful. He purchased three carpet looms in Scotland, and accompanied by his relatives, Claude and William Wilson, skilled operatives of the carpet loom, he sailed for America in the ship "The Rival" and reached the port of Boston, after a stormy voyage, with his machinery which with the aid of the Wilsons he set up in his factory in Medway and operated the carpet factory with but little financial success; he later sold it to a Mr. Burdett, and the next owners were Frederick Cabot and Patrick T. Jackson, who organized the Lowell Manufacturing Company on February 22, 1828, and removed the machinery to Lowell, and Alexander Wright continued to superintend the works. On removing from Medway to Lowell in 1828, he married Sabra, daughter of William Claflin, of Holliston, Massachusetts. He produced at the mills of the Lowell Manufacturing Company the first carpet ever manufactured in Lowell, and in 1839 he suggested to E. B. Bigelow, the inventor of the improved carpet loom, the improvements that aided Bigelow to produce the power loom introduced by the Lowell Company in 1843, which practically revolutionized the methods of manufacturing carpets by machinery. Mr. Wright was an old line Whig, and in 1836 represented his district in the general court of Massachusetts, and in the adoption of a city charter he was elected a member of the first board of aldermen. Alexander and Sabra (Claflin) Wright had five daughters and two sons, among whom was Mary M. Wright, born in Lowell, Massachusetts, June 18, 1838. She was married November 22, 1871, to David Henry Bradt, of Lowell, and they had no children.

JOHNSON William Johnson, the English progenitor of this family, lived at Canterbury, county Kent, England, where his children were baptized in St. George's Church. His wife Susan was buried there April 10, 1604. He married, August 24, 1617, (licensed August 25, 1617) Ann Cobb, widow. She was buried September 27, 1637, and he was buried December 27, 1637. William Johnson was a joiner by trade. Children all baptized at St. George's, Canterbury: 1. Matthew, February 17, 1593-94. 2. George, 1594. 3. George, January 18, 1795-96. 4. Edward, September 16 or 17, 1598, mentioned below. 5. Elizabeth, September 6, 1601, buried September 14. 6. Thomas, August 8, 1602. 7. Daniel and Bartholomew (twins), March 18, 1602-03

Edward Francis Johnson, who wrote a sketch of this family, says: "The conjecture which I formed regarding these (dates of baptisms and burials extending back to 1545 in St. George's register) was that 'William Johnson, parrish clarke' was the father of the town clerk of Woburn, and that he occasionally put in a back item into the records when he came to have charge of them; that he was born in 1559; that perhaps the John Johnson who died in 1598 was his father, born perhaps in 1541 or 1542; that the William Johnson who died in 1576 was his grandfather, 'husband of Elizabeth,' who died in 1575."

(II) Captain Edward Johnson, son of William Johnson (1), was born in Canterbury, Kent, England, and baptized in St. George's parish, September 16 or 17, 1598; died in Woburn, Massachusetts, April 23, 1672. He came to Charlestown with the first immigrants and soon returned to England, and on his second voyage to New England, about 1636, brought his family, wife, seven children and three servants. He was famous as a surveyor and early explorer of New England. In 1665 he was appointed by the general court to make a map of the colony in conjunction with William Stevens. He was recognized as one of the leading historians of his day, and in 1672, after his death, the general court in carrying out its purposes to preserve records and historical data relating to the establishment of the colonies and towns, appointed a committee "to make diligent inquiry in the several parts of this jurisdiction concerning anything of moment that has passed, and in particular of what has been collected by Mr. John Winthrop, Sen., Mr. Thomas Dudley, Mr. John Wilson, Sen., Capt. Edward Johnson, or any other; that so, matter being prepared, some meet person may be appointed by this court to put the same into form; that so, after perusal of the same, it may be put to press." His will dated May 15, 1671, mentions wife Susan, his children and some of his grandchildren. The inventory returned May 11, 1672, gives the value of his estate at seven hundred and six pounds, five shillings, sixpence; homestead one hundred and fifty-nine pounds; rents supposed to be due in England; houses and lands in England three hundred pounds. The will of his wife Susan dated December 14, 1689, proved March 2, 1690-91, mentions her husband, Captain Edward Johnson, and states that her son John, with whom she had lived since her husband died, had taken care of her during that time and was entitled to what estate she had. She died March 7, 1689-90.

Captain Johnson was a man of much influence in the colony, held many offices and was in many ways the foremost citizen of Woburn. At the first meeting of the commissioners for the settlement of the town he presented a plan of the territory and was chosen first town clerk. He was active in founding the first church, and commanded the first military company of Woburn. He is the author of some unique lines at the beginning of the first volume of the Woburn town records. "His verse-making when compared with the work of other writers of his time in this country was no better nor worse than theirs. No fuller account of the origin and settlement of a town of equal age in New England has been given than that by him of Woburn in his "Wonder-working Providence of Zion's Savior in New England," first printed in London in 1653. Children, all born in Canterbury, England: 1. Edward, baptized November 7, 1619, married Katherine Baker. 2. George, baptized April 3, 1625. 3. Susan, baptized April 1, 1627, married James Prentice, of Cambridge, Massachusetts. 4. William, baptized March 22, 1628-29, mentioned below. 5. Martha, baptized May 1, 1631, married John Amee, of Boston. 6. Matthew, baptized March 30, 1633, married Hannah Palfrey and Rebecca Wiswall. 7. John, baptized May 10, 1635, married, April 28, 1657, Bethia Reed.

(III) Major William Johnson, son of Captain Edward Johnson (2), was born in Canterbury, England, in 1629, and baptized March 22, 1629, married, May 16, 1655, Esther Wiswall, daughter of Elder Thomas Wiswall, of Dorchester and Newton. She died December 27, 1707. He attained high civic offices; was assistant of the colony; major in the military forces of the colony and during the days of Governor Andros was one of those who resisted the aggressive acts curtailing the liberty hitherto enjoyed by the colonists, and commanded, until superseded by an officer deputed by the government, a detachment of about three hundred men, assembled in arms at Billerica, August 23, 1695, because of the killing or capture of fifteen persons at that place by hostile Indians. As second in command he accompanied the troops in a search for the enemy, but the Indians made good their escape. He was the second town clerk and held many town offices. He died May 22, 1704, in Woburn. His will was dated May 10, 1695, and proved September 11, 1704. Children: 1. William, born February 26, 1656. 2. Edward, born March 19, 1658. 3. Ebenezer, born March 29, 1660. 4. Esther, born April 13, 1662, married Lieutenant Seth Wyman. 5. Joseph, born June 14, 1664. 6. Benjamin, born October 15, 1666, mentioned below. 7. Josiah, born January 15, 1669. 8. Susanna, born June 29, 1671, married, June 6, 1704, Daniel Reed. 9. Abigail, born October 4, 1674, married, June 14, 1705, Samuel Pierce.

(IV) Sergeant Benjamin Johnson, son of Major William Johnson (3), was born in Woburn, October 15, 1666. Married, November 22, 1699, Sarah Walker, daughter of Joseph and Sarah (Wyman) Walker, of Billerica. He died April 22, 1733, and she died January 17, 1749. He was known as a sergeant from 1700 to the time of his death. His house was that occupied later by the Rev. Thomas Jones and the latter's successors, the Marrett and Sewall families. It was destroyed by fire, April 23, 1897. He gave, June 3, 1732, to the Second Precinct of Woburn (now Burlington) land for a meeting house at a place called Forest Field Hill "near my dwelling house, on the road leading to Sandy Bridge." Children, born in Woburn: 1. Benjamin, born October 8, 1700, mentioned below. 2. Josiah, born July 28, 1702, settled in Billerica. 3. Seth, born April 23, 1707. 4. Sarah, born March 19, 1709, married David Comee, of Lexington. 5. Hanna, born September 7, 1710. 6. Esther, born February 2, 1715, married John Wood.

(V) Captain Benjamin Johnson, son of Sergeant Benjamin Johnson (4), was born in Woburn, October 8, 1700. Married (first), April 10, 1728, Mary Walker, daughter of Samuel and Judith (Howard) Walker, of Woburn, who died June 5, 1762-63. He married (second), February 14, 1765, Mary (Pierce) Wyman, widow of Solomon Wyman and daughter of John and Mary (Parker) Pierce. He was captain of a Woburn company in the Crown Point Expedition from September 8, 1755, to January 3, 1756. The records show that he lost his gun, sword and certain articles of clothing for which he was reimbursed by the government. As one of the four selectmen of Woburn he signed a census of that town in 1764. He was styled captain in the alarm list of Captain Walker's company, Woburn second precinct, March 9, 1776. He died May 4, 1781, aged eighty years, seven months. His estate was settled by the agreement of the heirs. He deeded the land for the old burying ground to the town, this plot having belonged to his family, but having been used as a cemetery for forty years before the deed was given, June 26, 1769, the condition being that the wall around the grounds be kept up. Children by the first wife: 1. Joel, born January 31, 1729, died September 4, 1758. 2. Mary, born November 6, 1730, married (first) Eli Wyman, and (second) Abraham Sheldon, she being his fourth wife. 2. Azal or Asahel, July 9, 1732. 4. Judith, born February 26, 1734, married David Wilson, of Bedford; married (second) James Johnson. 5. Benjamin, born April 12, 1736, died June 21 1756, when a student at Harvard, by drowning. 7. Keziah, born April 9, 1741, married, June 25, 1761, Jacob Kendall; married, February 2, 1779, Amos Wyman; married (third), October 22, 1799, Ebenezer Richardson as his seventh wife; she died November 13, 1814, aged seventy-five years. 8. Ruth, born June 1, 1743, married, October 31, 1765, Silas Cutler; died April 4, 1802; resided in Templeton, Massachusetts. 9. Abijah, born June 13, 1745; mentioned below. 10. Enoch, born May 12, 1748, died April 13, 1750.

(VI) Abijah Johnson, son of Captain Benjamin Johnson (5), was born in Woburn, June 13, 1745. Married, May 7, 1765, Mary Reed, daughter of George and Mary (Wood) Reed, of Woburn. He was located in the West School district, Woburn Second Parish, in 1791; was in Captain Walker's company at Lexington in 1775; belonged to the Third Company in Woburn, Captain Timothy Winn in 1775; was corporal in Captain John Wood's company, Colonel Paul Dudley's regiment, at the battle of Bunker Hill. He was also in the Rhode Island campaign in 1778 under Captain Dix. He died May 10, 1809, aged sixty-four, at Burlington, Massachusetts. Children: 1. Martha, born February 28, 1767. 2. Milly. 3. Abijah, born July 20, 1769, mentioned below. 4. Mary, born July 8, 1772. 5. Asa, born November 25, 1774, of Rindge, New Hampshire; married, 1798, Sally Perry, who lived after his death in Westford. 6. Phebe, born April 4, 1776. 7. Luther, born September 12, 1779. 8. Cyrus, born September 8, 1781. 9. Lucy, born August 4, 1785.

(VII) Abijah Johnson, son of Abijah Johnson (6), was born in Burlington, Massachusetts, July 20, 1769. He settled in Rindge, New Hampshire, in 1803, and died there October 2, 1819, very suddenly, while engaged in threshing grain. He was a prosperous farmer. Children: 1. Lucy, born in Newton, Massachusetts, July 20, 1797, married (intention dated February 24, 1821, at Waltham) Joseph M. Dodge, of Newburyport, Massachusetts. 2. Rebecca, born September 16, 1798, at Little Cambridge, Massachusetts, died 1819. 3. Cyrus, born October 5, 1800, mentioned below. 4. William, born February 13, 1803, in Burlington, Massachusetts, married Sophia Gay. 5. Charity, born June 5, 1805, at Rindge, New Hampshire, married ——— Mitchell; (second) ——— Collier. 6. Phebe, born March 17, 1808, at Rindge, married Jonathan Perry, of Dover, Massachusetts. 7. Augustus, born December 8, 1810, in Rindge, died unmarried; a mariner. 8. Eliza, born June 21, 1813, in Rindge, married, 1840, Asahel Davis. 9. Sophronia, born November 9, 1815, in Rindge, married Ari Davis, and resided in Lowell, Massachusetts.

(VIII) Cyrus Johnson, son of Abijah Johnson (7), was born in Burlington, Massachusetts, October 5, 1800. He was educated in the public schools. He settled first at Pelham, New Hamphire. He married September 23, 1823 (intention dated August 20, 1823), Harriet Tilden, at Waltham, Massachusetts. She was born October 9, 1801, and died at Lowell, Massachusetts, July 27, 1866. He learned the trade of carpenter in his youth and followed his trade until he engaged in business for himself as builder and contractor in Lowell, Massachusetts. He built many of the large structures in Lowell in the early days of the upbuilding of that town. He was a member of the Universalist church. He died in the prime of life, October 20, 1837, at Lowell. Children of Cyrus and Harriet (Tilden) Johnson: 1. William A., born January 24, 1825, mentioned below. 2. Joseph, born February 5, 1827, 3. Cyrus P., born March 11, 1829. 4. Charles W., born April 17, 1831. 5. Andrew L., born August 6, 1833. 6. Horace D., born February 10, 1836, died October 6, 1854.

(IX) William Augustus Johnson, son of Cyrus Johnson (8), was born January 24, 1825, at Pelham, New Hampshire, and was educated in the public schools of Lowell, Massachusetts, where his father made his home when he was quite young. He was a traveling salesman for many years for the firm of Cutter & Walker, Lowell, Masachusetts. He was well known in business circles all through the New England states. He was a man of conspicuous ability and spotless integrity. He made his home in Lowell and commanded the utmost respect and confidence of his townsmen. He was a member of the Odd Fellows. He married, at Rumford, Maine, Lucy Adams Hutchins, December 22, 1846. She was born in Rumford, April 4, 1822. Children, born in Lowell: 1. Coolidge Robbins, died in Illinois. 2. Harriet Adelpha, married Marcus Cole, of Lowell. 3. Lucy Ardena, married Nelson H. Wardwell, of Lowell. 4. Carrie Augusta, married H. H. Bennett, of Lowell. 5. Susan Abby, born in Lowell, Massachusetts, July 10, 1857, married (first) Fred Nelson Edgell and they had one son, Walter B. Edgell, cashier of the American Express Company at Salem, Massachusetts; Susan Abby (Johnson) Edgell married (second), June 1, 1904, Emory Francis Blodgett, of Lowell, superintendent of the Walter L. Parker Works, Lowell. 6. Rebecca Alice, married Walter L. Parker, of Lowell. 7. Clara Blanche.

BLANCHARD

Samuel Blanchard was born in England in 1629, and was brought to New England when ten years old, settling in Charles Towne, Massachusetts Bay Colony, which originally included Malden, Woburn, Stoneham, Burlington and Somerville, with parts of Medford, Cambridge, Arlington and Reading, where he married and had four sons: Thomas, Joseph, Jonathan and John Blanchard. In 1672 he removed to Andover, where he died at the age of seventy-eight years, April, 1707.

(II) Thomas Blanchard, son of Samuel Blanchard, the immigrant, was born in Andover in 1674, married and had five
Thomas, Joseph, Josiah, Nathaniel and
Blanchard.

(III) Thomas Blanchard, son of Tho
Blanchard, was born in Andover in Jan
1700, removed to Cambridge, where he
ried, and late in life returned to Ando
where he died November 25, 1779.

(IV) Aaron Blanchard, son of Thom
Blanchard, was born in Cambridge, July
1740. Married Nellie Holt, January 5, 1762
and she died in Andover, May 5, 1778, leaving four sons and nine daughters. He married as his second wife Mrs. Mehitable Chase, September 21, 1789, and two sons were born of this marriage. Aaron Blanchard died a Hartford, New York, October 28, 1801, and his widow died at Dracut, Massachusetts, January 3, 1820.

(V) Benjamin Blanchard, son of Aaron and Mehitable (Chase) Blanchard, was born in Andover, Massachusetts, January 1, 1793. Married Sarah N. Davidson, of Windham, Massachusetts. She was born in Windham, December 4, 1795, and died there April 23, 1843.

(VI) William Davidson Blanchard, son of Benjamin and Sarah N. (Davidson) Blanchard, was born in Windham, Rockingham county, New Hampshire, March 4, 1823. He attended the public school of Windham and Westford Academy, and on leaving school learned the manchinist's trade in the shops of the Lowell Machine Company, and after nine years service as an employee in the shops became a contractor and continued his connection with the company in that capacity for forty-four years. He invented the first iron planer, with four tools, and he made a two-foot rule which was submitted to the test of the London Standard, and was found exact. He was elected to membership in the Middlesex Mechanics' Association, of which he was a trustee for seven years. He is a trustee of the Mechanics' Savings Bank (which he organized), serving for fifteen years, and is also vice-president of the same. His church affiliation is with the Kirk Street Congregational Church, and for eight years he was a member of the finance committee of the church. He is highly respected in Lowell, and esteemed as a man of strong character and sterling integrity, as evidenced by the respectable positions of trust which he acceptably filled. He served the city government of Lowell, by the will of the Republican party, of which he was an active member, his term of office extending from 1859 to 1862.

Mr. Blanchard was married August 19, 7, to Henrietta W., daughter of Samuel e, of Enfield, New Hampshire. Samuel e was graduated at Williams College, was prominent lawyer of Grafton county, New Hampshire, for thirty years, and died at Lowell, Massachusetts, October 10, 1839.

(VII) Annie Josephine Blanchard, daughter and only child of William Davidson and Henrietta W. (Rice) Blanchard, was born in Lowell, Massachusetts, August 1, 1853. She was educated in the public schools of Lowell, and resided with her parents. She was prominent in school work in connection with the societies associated with charitable efforts undertaken by the Kirk Street Congregational Church of Lowell, of which her mother, Henrietta W. Blanchard, was an original member when the church was formed from the First Church, April 22, 1845. The Rev. Amos Blanchard (1807-1870) was called as the first pastor from his pastorship of the First Church, which he had served fourteen years (1831-1845), and was regularly installed pastor of the Fourth, afterwards Kirk Street Church, May 21, 1845, and served up to the time of his death, January 14, 1870. The charities distributed from this church for the first fifty-one years of its existence was $187,958.22, besides the unrecorded charities quietly distributed by the workers in the field of which no record exists.

ROWELL Thomas Rowell, immigrant ancestor, was born in England, and settled early at Salisbury, Massachusetts. He removed to Ipswich and later to Andover, Massachusetts. He had land in the first division in Salisbury in 1640-41. He took the prescribed oath of fidelity in 1646. He was a commoner and was taxed at Salisbury in 1650; was of Ipswich from 1652 to 1657, and of Andover in 1659. He and Thomas Pinder were appointed to build a prison house in 1652. He died May 8 or 27, 1662, in Andover. His will was dated February 24, 1650-51, and proved September 30, 1662. His widow Margaret was appointed administrator, and June, 1681, his son Jacob was appointed in place of his mother. Rowell married (first) in England and his wife died there, being "sick in England" in 1641. He married (second), about 1651, Margaret Fowler, widow of Christopher Osgood, contracting February 24, 1650-51, to bring up her two sons and two daughters. His widow married (third), before July, 1670, Thomas Coleman, of Newbury and Nantucket; and (fourth) Thomas Osborne, of Nantucket. She died in June, 1681, according to Pope. Children of Thomas Rowell: 1. Valentine, mentioned below. 2. Jacob, born about 1652, married, April 29, 1690, Mary Younglove, who died April, 1692; (second), September 21, 169—, Elizabeth Wardwell, resided in Elizabethtown, New Jersey, in 1681; was in Ipswich, 1690-97; died February 18, 1700, at Ipswich; much younger than Valentine who was by the first wife.

(II) Valentine Rowell, son of Thomas Rowell (1), was born in England about 1620, resided at Salisbury and Amesbury, Massachusetts. He was a carpenter by trade, like his father. He married, November 14, 1643, Joanna Pinder, daughter of Henry, mentioned above. Rowell took the oath of fidelity in 1646; was townsman and taxed in 1650; one of the first eighteen settlers of Amesbury who signed an agreement and divided land 1654-1662. He signed the petition of 1658. He died May 17, 1662. His widow Joanna was appointed administratrix of his estate, October 14, 1662, and received land at Amesbury granted to the estate in 1668. She married (second), September 18, 1670, and (third), October 26, 1676, Bedad Currier. Children of Valentine and Joanna Rowell: 1. Thomas, born September 7, 1644, married, September 8, 1670, Sarah Barnes. 2. John, born 1645-46, died September 12, 1649. 3. Philip, born March 8, 1647-48, mentioned below. 4. Mary, born January 31, 1649-50, married, September 18, 1673, Thomas Frame. 5. Sarah, born November 16, 1651, married, October 26, 1676, Thomas Harvey. 6. Hannah, born January, 1653, married (first), September 16, 1674, Thomas Colby, and (second) Henry Blaisdell. 7. John, born November 15, 1655, died February 18, 1655-56. 8. Elizabeth, born August 10, 1657. 9. Margerite, born September 8, 1659.

(III) Philip Rowell, son of Valentine Rowell (2), was born March 8, 1647-48, and resided in Amesbury. He was a shipwright by trade; also kept an inn. He married, January 5, 1670, Sarah Morrill, born October 14, 1650, daughter of Abraham and Sarah (Clement) Morrill. Rowell took the oath of fidelity in 1677; resided in Amesbury, Salisbury and Nantucket. He signed a petition in 1680. He and two others with Captain Foot were killed by the Indians in 1690. The inventory of his estate is dated September 9, 1690; his widow apointed administratrix, September 30, 1690. She had a controversy with

Widow Hannah Foot, only daughter of Richard Currier, heard by Major Pike, June 30, 1691. The Widow Rowell married (second), July 31, 1695, at Salisbury, Onesiphorus Page; (third), May 29, 1708, Daniel Merrill. Children of Philip and Sarah Rowell: 1. Jacob, born January 19, 1671-72, married, December 1, 1693, Hannah Barnard. 2. Sarah, born March 3, 1673-74, married, April 6, 1693, Samuel Gould. 3. Thomas, born April 1, 1676, living in 1713. 4. Abraham, born about 1680, married, December 2, 1701, Mary ———. 5. Job, mentioned below. 6. John, baptized April 30, 1699, married, March 2, 1714-15, Elizabeth Colby; settled in Chester, New Hampshire, in 1732. 7. Hepzibah, born March 26, 1687, died October 6, 1688. 8. Judith, born November 21, 1689, baptized April 30, 1699, married, May 5, 1715, John Gill.

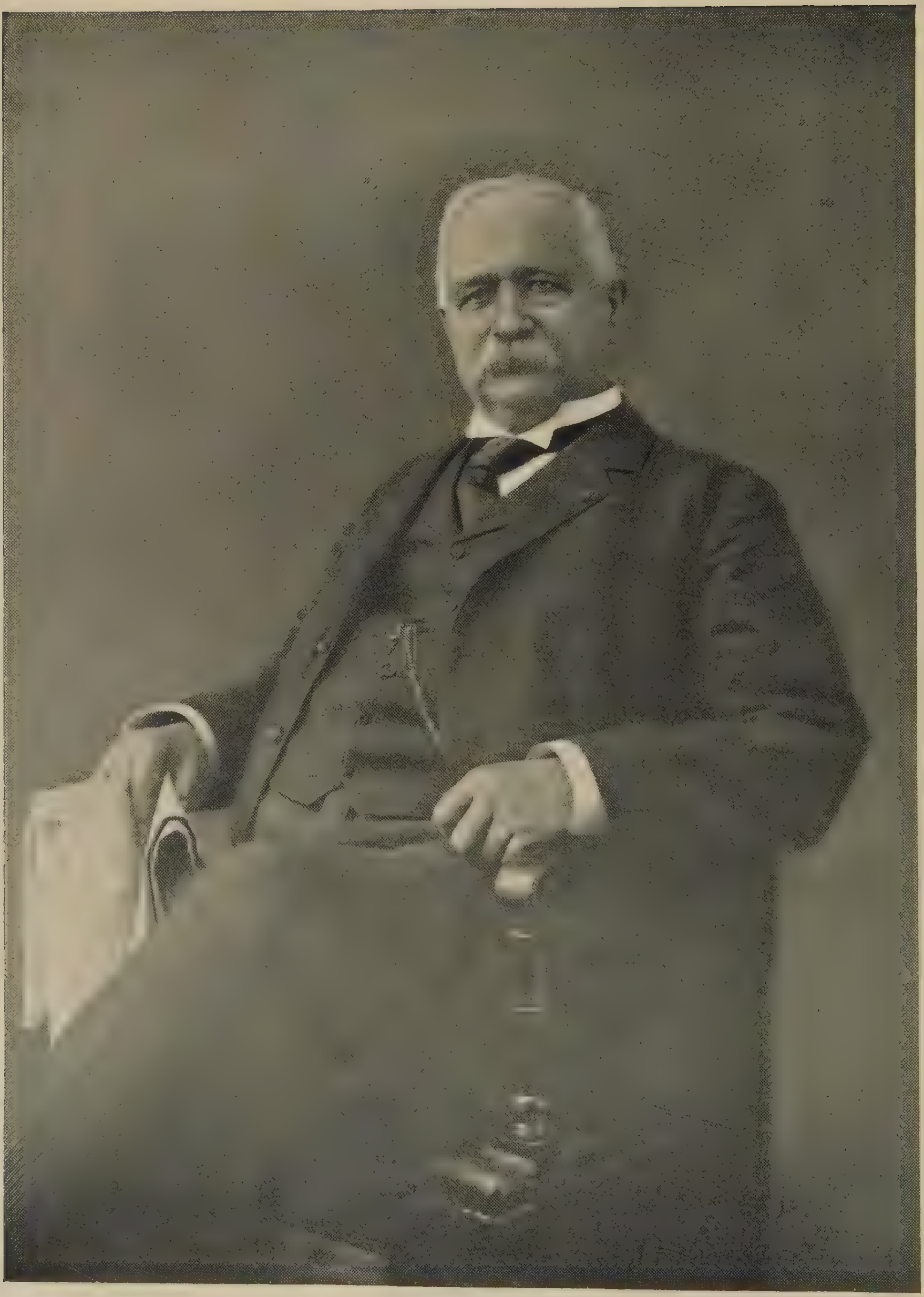
(IV) Job Rowell, son of Philip Rowell (3), was born about 1682; baptized with several others of the family, April 30, 1699, at Salisbury. He was a soldier against the Indians in 1703 in the Salisbury company, resided in Amesbury in 1708. He married (published August 7), 1705, Bethia Brown. He resided most of his life at Salisbury and was a weaver and farmer. His will dated May 4, was proved May 31, 1736, shortly after his death. Children: 1. Elijah, born about 1706. 2. John, born about 1708. 3. Job, born about 1710, mentioned below. 4. Thomas, born about 1713. 5. Jemima, married ——— Blake. 6. Keziah, married, September 12, 1728, Orlando Colby. 7. Sarah, born October 4, 1719, married Edmund Sawyer. 8. Elizabeth.

(V) Job Rowell, son of Job Rowell (4), was born about 1710 in Salisbury, Massachusetts; settled in Goffstown and Hampstead, New Hampshire. He was in Goffstown in 1765. He built Rowell's Mills, now Hazelline's, at Hampstead, east of the pond. He married Priscilla Emerson. Children: 1. Job, Jr., soldier in the Revolution. 2. Christopher, mentioned below. 3. Jonathan, soldier in Revolution. 4. Philip, settled in Concord, soldier in the Revolution, company of Captain Daniel Lawrence.

(VI) Christopher Rowell, son of Job Rowell (5), was born in Hampstead, New Hampshire, or vicinity, about 1740. He and his brothers Job and Philip settled in Concord, New Hampshire, about 1780. He was a soldier in the Revolution in the company of Captain Jesse Page, of Atkinson, Colonel Jacob Gale, of Hampstead. He married Ruth Morse. Children, born at Hampstead: 1. Christopher, Jr., born August 22, 1769, mentioned below. 2. John, born April 17, 1772. 3. Micajah, born May 6, 1774. 4. Hannah, born April 11, 1776. And probably others at Concord.

(VII) Christopher Rowell, son of Christopher Rowell (6), was born in Hampstead, August 22, 1769, baptized there September 17, 1769. He removed to Concord with his father's family, and about 1796 was the school teacher of that town then a small settlement. He married ———. Child, Ira, born about 1800, mentioned below.

(VIII) Ira Rowell, son of Christopher Rowell (7), was born in Concord, New Hampshire, about 1800. He was educated in the common schools; was an active member of the First Parish Church and was deacon until 1829, when he joined the church of the West Parish. He was active in the temperance movement when a young man, and was one of the executive committee of a temperance society organized in Concord, April 8, 1830. When the Northern Railroad built its tracks at Concord the current of the Merrimac river was diverted somewhat from its course and some valuable land ruined. He was appointed by the town with others a committee to take action in the matter, in 1851. He served on the board of selectmen and held various town offices; he was a prominent citizen, and was a farmer. He married, April 9, 1828, Rebecca Kimball, whose lineage is: Rebecca (7), Edward (6), Samuel (5), Samuel (4), David (3), Benjamin (2), Richard (1). She was born at Pembroke, New Hampshire, January 4, 1802, died December 13, 1871. Children: 1. William Kimball, born November 9, 1829, died November 22, 1886; graduate of Dartmouth, 1885; taught school at Peacham, New Hampshire, Oakland, California, and became principal of the Boys' Latin School of San Francisco; married (first) Mary Augusta Flint, of Campton, New Hampshire, and had six children; married (second), April 25, 1861, Helen Maria Tenney, of Chester, New Hampshire. 2. Elizabeth, born September 30, 1832, died January 16, 1844. 3. Edward Thomas, born August 14, 1836, mentioned below. 4. James, born May 16, 1838, married, June 21, 1866, Mary Ann Fiske; treasurer of the Merrimac Company in 1876 and 1877; superintendent of streets of Concord. 5. Christopher I., died June 3, 1849. 6. Mary C., resided at Concord and served on the board of educa-



E. T. Rowell

tion. 7. Rebecca, born September 3, 1843, married Andrew Sherburne Farnum, of West Concord, and had three children.

(IX) Edward Thomas Rowell, son of Ira Rowell (8), was born at Concord, August 14, 1836, and died at Lowell Massachusetts, August 4, 1899. He was brought up on his father's farm, and attended the public schools of his native town where he fitted for college. He graduated at Dartmouth with the class of 1861, and within four weeks afterward had enlisted in the Union army as a private in the Fifth New Hampshire Volunteer Regiment. Before his regiment was ready to leave the state he was commissioned second lieutenant of Company F, Second Regiment, Berdan's United States Sharpshooters; subsequently being promoted to captain of the company and major of his regiment. He was commissioned lieutenant-colonel, but on account of the reduced numbers of his regiment through losses in the service, the rules of the army prevented his being mustered in. Major Powell's regiment during its entire term of service was with the Army of the Potomac. He took part in various skirmishes and battles, and was wounded in the battle of Gettysburg and again seriously wounded in the battle of Fredericksburg, where he was in command of his regiment in action.

After the war Major Rowell returned to his home in Concord, and in 1866 engaged in the iron business in Portland, Maine. In September, 1867, he came to Lowell and with George A. Marden, who was a college classmate, and had served during the war in Berdan's United States Sharpshooters, purchased the *Lowell Daily Courier* and *Lowell Weekly Journal*, and these newspapers were published by the firm of Marden & Rowell for exactly twenty-five years. The business was then transferred to a corporation, the Lowell Courier Publishing Company, with Mr. Marden, president, and Mr. Rowell, treasurer. In December, 1894, the Lowell Courier Publishing Company and the Citizen Newspaper Company were consolidated under the corporate name of Courier-Citizen Company. Of the new corporation Mr. Rowell became president, and Mr. Marden editor-in-chief of the newspaper published under the name of *Courier-Citizen*.

Major Rowell was appointed postmaster of the city of Lowell in1874 by President Grant and re-appointed four years later by President Hayes. He was re-appointed and held office until the first administration of President Cleveland when a Democrat succeeded him. In 1885 he was appointed state gas commissioner by Governor George D. Robinson, and held that position five years. In 1890 Major Rowell was elected president of the Railroad National Bank of Lowell. He was commander of Post 42, Grand Army of the Republic, for three years. He was secretary of the Middlesex North Agricultural Society for more than twenty years, and was secretary also of the New England Agricultural Society. He had a lively interest in all things pertaining to the farm and farming. For many years he was trustee of the Ayer (Massachusetts) Home for Young Women and Children, and was Treasurer of the Lowell General Hospital. Major Rowell was a man of varied gifts and remarkabe ability, upright and honorable in business relations, influential in public affairs, of spotless character and reputation. He filled many difficult positions well. For many years he was a potent force in the Republican party in northern Massachusetts. His personality was extremely attractive, and he enjoyed the friendship of all the leading men of his city and in fact of the whole state for many years.

He married, September 8, 1870, Clara S. Webster, daughter of George and Sarah B. (Shepherd) Webster, of Lowell. She had a brother William. Two of their three children died of scarlet fever in 1880. Children: 1. Sarah Webster, born October 8, 1875, died May 19, 1880. 2. Edward Webster, born November 29, 1878, died May 22, 1880. 3. Clara Alice, born August 8, 1881, resides at home with her mother.

WILDER Thomas Wilder, the immigrant ancestor of the Wilders of New England, appeared first in America in the town of Charlestown, Middlesex county, Massachusetts Bay Colony, where he was a proprietor as early as 1638, and was admitted as a freeman June 2, 1641. He married, and purchased land in the town in 1643. His wife Ann was admitted to the choral May 2, 1650, and died in Lancaster, June 10, 1692. He appears to have lived in Charlestown up to 1659, when he went through the wilderness to the newly organized town of Lancaster, Worcester county, which had been established on common land called Neshaway, May 13, 1653, but was not given the full privilege of a town until May 7, 1673, six years after the death of the immigrant settler, and it was left to his descendants to defend the place from the Indians during the King Philip war, 1675-76, and against the French and Indians in the summer of 1704, when his third son, Lieutenant Nathaniel Wilder (1650-1704), was killed by the Indians. The English ancestors of Thomas Wilder settled in Berkshire, England, on land granted to chief Nicholas Wilder by Henry VII in 1485; and the property previously known as the Sulham estate remained in the Wilder family for over four hundred years. Nicholas Wilder was a chief in the army of the Earl of Richmond, who succeeded Richard III, killed at the battle of Bosworth Field, August 27, 1485, and was crowned by Lord Stanley as Henry VII, the ceremony taking place on an elevation afterwards known as Crown Hill on the battlefield. When Henry VII gave him the Sulham estate he also gave him a coat-of-arms, which is the rightful property of all of his descendants. Thomas Wilder descended from this honored warrior chief through: John (1), John (2), Thomas and his wife Martha, made a widow by his death in Shiplock, Oxfordshire, England, in 1632. The Widow Wilder with her daughter Mary followed his two sons, Edward and Thomas, to New England, taking passage in the ship "Confidence" that landed in Boston in 1638. She settled near her son Edward who had located at Hingham, married Elizabeth Ames and who died October 28, 1690, without issue. Thomas and Ann Wilder had six children: Mary, born June 30, 1642. Thomas, born September 14, 1644. John, born 1646. Elizabeth, born 1648. Nathaniel, born November 3, 1650. Ebenezer. He was a selectman of the town of Lancaster, 1660-67, and died October 23, 1667.

(II) Nathaniel Wilder, third son of Thomas, the immigrant, and Ann Wilder, was born in Charlestown, Massachusetts Bay Colony, November 3, 1650. He married Mary Sawyer, of Lancaster, Worcester county, daughter of Thomas and Mary Sawyer. He was lieutenant in the militia of the town which included every able-bodied man competent to bear arms and which engaged in a fight with the French and Indians who had attacked the settlement; he was killed by an Indian in July, 1704. The children of Nathaniel and Mary (Sawyer) Wilder were: Nathaniel, born in 1675, who lived in Petersham. Ephraim, born 1678, representative from Lancaster in the general court of the colony. Mary, born 1679. Elizabeth, born 1685, died 1707. Jonathan, born 1686, married and was killed by the Indians in 1707. Dorothy, born 1686, married Samuel Coates. Oliver (q. v.).

(III) Oliver Wilder, youngest child and fourth son of Nathaniel and Mary (Sawyer) Wilder, was born in Lancaster, Massachusetts, in 1694, and was married in 1713 to Mary, daughter of Jonathan Fairbanks, a soldier in the King Philip's war, and his wife Deborah, daughter of Edward Shepard, both Cambridge immigrants who arrived in Massachusetts Bay Colony, May 10, 1643, and had thirteen children. Oliver Wilder with his brother Nathaniel were working on their father's farm in 1710 and they were attacked by the Indians. In 1707 their brother Jonathan had been cruelly tortured by the Indians and their brother Ephraim severely. In this instance Oliver and Nathaniel managed to escape but their Indian companion, a servant of the family who was working with them in the field, was killed. Oliver was an ensign in the militia from August 23, 1725, and he was promoted through successive ranks to colonel, and in 1757, when sixty-three years of age, he turned out with his regiment at the news of the massacre at Fort William Henry, Lake George, 1757, and marched to the relief as far as Springfield, when the need of assistance had passed he returned with the regiment to Worcester county. He, however, joined the expedition to Ticonderoga and Crown Point in 1759. He was moderator of town meeting and a selectman of the town of Lancaster. Colonel Wilder died in South Lancaster, Massachusetts, March 16, 1765. The children of Colonel Oliver and Mary (Fairbanks) Wilder were: Hannah, Mary, Oliver, Tilley, Keziah, Tamar, Phineas, Lois, Moses and Abigail Wilder.

(IV) Oliver Wilder, son of Colonel Oliver and Mary (Fairbanks) Wilder, was born in Lancaster, May 17, 1720. He was a justice of the peace and captain of militia, serving in the Indian wars. He married (first) Sarah Townsend, by whom he had children: Ezra Oliver and Sarah (twins), born November 7, 1743. His wife Sarah died in 1743. He married (second), in 1745, Ruth ———. The children of Captain Oliver and Ruth Wilder were: Samuel, born in 1746, and Tamar, born 1748. It was such a line of distinguished ancestors that Oliver Darwin Wilder sprang from. His father, Josiah Prescott Wilder, was born in Boston in 1801, married Amanda Carter, of Buckland, Franklin county, Massachusetts, and their children were: Oliver D., Charles, Nancy, Elizabeth, Josiah, Catherine, Emeline, Milton and Susan, all born in New Ipswich, New Hampshire.

Oliver Darwin Wilder, son of Josiah Prescott Wilder, was born in New Ipswich, New Hampshire, August 25, 1830. He attended the public school, and worked on his father's farm. In 1861 he enlisted in Company F, Twenty-fifth Massachusetts Infantry, and was made sergeant of the company. At the close of the war in 1865 he returned home and worked for a number of years at the chair business at Ashburnham, Massachusetts. He removed to Lowell, Massachusetts, in 1887, and established a general provision market, and he subsequently engaged in the hay and grain business. He was a comrade of the Grand Army of the Republic, Ladd-Whitney Post, No. 185, Lowell, Massachusetts; a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows; Knights of Pythias, Improved Order of Red Men; and with his wife and family members of the Highland Methodist Episcopal Church, Mr. Wilder serving as president of the board of trustees of the church congregation. In political faith he affiliated with the Republican party, and held office as councilman two years and one year as alderman.

He was married November 22, 1854, to Caroline Elizabeth Maynard, of Ashburnham, Massachusetts, daughter of Antipas Maynard, and their children were: 1. Alice Rowena. born November 5, 1860, married Charles Slater, and made her home in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. 2. Wesley Morrill, born November 1, 1873, who married Bertha Maria Ripley, July 19, 1899, and their children were: Richard Franklin, born September 29, 1900; Ruth Lucille, born July 22, 1903; Donald Edward Wilder, born October 15, 1905. He engaged with his father in the hay and grain business in Lowell, becoming a partner in the business in 1894.

BUTMAN Jeremiah Butman, the immigrant ancestor, was an early settler in Salem, Massachusetts. He was a fisherman by trade, and was living as late as 1673 in Salem. He married, October 8, 1659, Esther Lambert. Ann Pickton, widow of Thomas Pickton, bequeathed in her will, dated December 29, 1677, and proved June, 1684, to William Cash, Sr.; to Jeremiah Butman and wife and their children, Jeremiah, Mathew, John, Joseph and Benjamin Butman. She was some near relative of the Butman family. In the early records the name was frequently spelled Bootman and Buttman. Children of Jeremiah Butman: 1. Mary, born July 4, 1660. 2. Jeremiah, born November 4, 1662. 3. Mathew, born September 11, 1665, mentioned below. 4. John, born about 1667. 5. Joseph, born about 1669, mentioned below. 6. Benjamin, born about 1671.

(II) Mathew Butman, son of Jeremiah Butman (1), was born in Salem, September 11, 1665. Married Elizabeth ———; children: 1. William, born March 5, 1690. 2. Jeremiah, born February 8, 1691. 3. Mathew, born April 28, 1693. 4. Edward or Edmund, born April 13, 1699. 5. Benjamin, baptized November 23, 1701. 6. Priscilla, born August 10, 1704. 7. Elizabeth, born May 1, 1707. 8. Benjamin, born December 3, 1710. 9. Mary, born June 17, 1712.

(II) Joseph Butman, son of Jeremiah Butman (1), was born in Salem about 1669. He married Rebecca ———. Children, born in Beverly, where the family settled: 1. Rebecca, born October 15, 1699. 2. Esther, born August 1, 1701. 3. Rebecca, baptized August 23, 1702. 4. Joseph, born April 1, 1704, mentioned below. 5. Daniel, born June 12, 1708. 6. Hannah, born May 12, 170—. 7. Lydia, born September 10, 1710, baptized July 6, 1712. 8. Judith, born December 12, 1712. 9. John, born January 10, 1714-15. 10. Judith, born 1716, baptized November 18. 11. Amas, born January 5, 1717-18.

(III) Joseph Butman, son of Joseph Butman (2), was born in Beverly, Massachusetts, April 1, 1704, died at Wenham, Massachusetts, July 16, 1777. He lived at Beverly, Marblehead and Wenham. His wife was probably Esther, who died at Wenham, September 2, 1782. Among their children was Joseph, mentioned below.

(IV) Deacon Joseph Butman, son of Joseph Butman (3), was born in 1740. He lived at Marblehead in his later years and his children may have been born there. He married (first) Jane Wells, November 28, 1769, at Marblehead; married (second), May 22, 1774, Emma Morse. He was a soldier in the Revolution in 1777 under Captain Edward Fettyplace, engaged in guarding the coast. He was also in the navy and was taken prisoner. He was delivered with other prisoners to Colonel Gabriel Johonnot, March 17, 1778, by Charles Waller, commissary of prisoners at Rhode Island. Daniel and David Butman, of Danvers, were in the Revolution. Joseph may have lived at Danvers for a time. He was deacon of the church at Marblehead. He died there October 16, 1812, aged seventy-two years. Among his children were: 1. Daniel, born about 1765; mentioned below. 2. John, born about 1770, drowned October 12, 1809. 3. Joseph, Jr., resided in Marblehead; married, April 28, 1793, Elizabeth Stiles; both he and his son Joseph died before 1817. 4. Betsey (?) married at Beverly Caleb Friend, of Wenham, May 13, 1792. 6. Polly, married in 1788 Nathaniel Friend (intention at Wenham April 18).

(V) Daniel Butman, son, according to the best evidence obtainable, of Joseph Butman (4), was born about 1765. Married, March 10, 1790, at Wenham, Sarah or Sally (Pratt) Friend, who died there of old age and was buried May 30, 1840, aged seventy-four years. Children, all born at Wenham: 1. Sally, born September 3, 1790, died September 3, 1791. 2. Joseph, born June 20, 1792. 3. Nancy, born December 3, 1794. 4. Sally, born April 18, 1797, married (aged 49) Ezekiel Goodell, widower, aged forty-nine, son of Ezekiel and Elizabeth Goodell. 5. Priscilla Friend, born October 13, 1799. 6. Betsey, born March 8, 1802, married, May 7, 1828, Samuel Odell. 7. James, born June 20, 1804, mentioned below. 8. Seth, born December 2, 1808.

(VI) James Frederick Butman, son of Daniel Butman (5), was born in Wenham, June 20, 1804, died there March 3, 1857. The name Frederick was added after the record of birth was made. He married, October 5, 1828, (intentions at Wenham dated September 14, 1828) Abigail Stanley, daughter of Robert and Hannah Stanley. She was born October 15, 1806, and died November 14, 1879. They lived in Beverly. Children, born in Beverly: 1. Daniel, born August 12, 1829, died October 27, 1904, married, (first) Susan C. Hammond, September 2, 1852; his wife Susan C. died June 29, 1853; married (second), June, 1856, Annie Wiley, who died March 10, 1880. 2. James Frederick, born August 25, 1830, died November 2, 1831. 3. Abigail Ann, born February 9, 1832, died November 8, 1832. 4. James Augustus, born July 28, 1833, died October 8, 1888, married, October 5, 1862, Julia M. Gilman. 5. Josiah Morgan, born May 10, 1835, mentioned below. 6. Asenath (Arsanah), born January 2, 1838, died May 11, 1875; married, September 9, 1862, Sherebiah Webber. 7. Edward, born June 3, 1840, died August 26, 1840. 8. Nancy, born March 30, 1843, (Bible gives date 29). 9. George Albert, born December 31, 1847, died April 19, 1848. 10. George F., born February 20, 1850, married, October 22, 1871, Mary A. Clark.

(VII) Josiah Morgan Butman, son of James Frederick Butman (6), was born in Beverly, Massachusetts, May 10, 1835. He was educated in the common schools, and learned the butcher's trade. He engaged in business in Peabody, Massachusetts, until 1876, when he removed to Lowell, Massachusetts, and established the Lowell Bone Fertilizer Company. He built up a large and flourishing business manufacturing and dealing in fertilizer, ground bone, glue, hard tallow, bone grease, neatsfoot oil, beef scraps and other by-products of the meat business. His rendering works were in Chelmsford, Massachusetts. In 1904 he retired from business, and is living quietly at his residence, No. 1 Coral street, Lowell. In politics Mr. Butman is a Republican. In religion he is a Universalist. He is a man of public spirit, well known and highly respected by his townsmen.

He married, June 9, 1862, Elma M. Graves, daughter of Joseph Graves. Children: 1. Annette, born May 15, 1863, assists her father in the management of his business and care of his property. 2. Harriet Frances, born July 29, 1866. 3. Lizzie Frye, born June 3, 1873. 4. Ethel Josephine, born July 4, 1882, graduate of the Howard Seminary of West Bridgewater, Massachusetts.

CROCKETT Thomas Crockett, the immigrant ancestor, was born in 1606 in England. According to tradition his brother was progenitor of the Virginia family of Crockett. Thomas seems to be the progenitor of all the New England families of this name, though the lineages are especially difficult to trace in the Maine towns where they lived at an early date. In fact, most of the Crocketts belong in Maine or in New Hampshire not far from the Maine boundary. Thomas Crockett was in Kittery, Maine, in 1648, and at York in 1652. According to one deposition made by him he was born in 1606; according to another in 1611. It is likely that in one of these cases his age was given approximately, merely to show whether he was of age or not. He was at one time in the employ of Captain John Mason, and the records show that he received for his services the sum of six pounds from Ambrose Gibbons. He was probably located in Portsmouth part of that year, for another item shows the payment of twelve shillings to John Pickering for "three weeks diet for Crockett." He signed the "Submission of York" in 1652. He received about 1642 the gift of a parcel of land consisting of one hundred and eighty-seven acres on the east side of Spruce creek from Thomas Gorges, and to this day the locality is known as Crockett's Neck. From this fact and the employment by Mason, the partner of Gorges, we may assume that Crockett had been for some time in the service of the founder of Maine. Crockett was a constable of Kittery in 1657. His widow Anna was the administratrix of his estate in 1679, and she married again before 1683 Diggory Jeffreys, at Kittery Point. She was living in 1712. Children: 1. Ephraim, born 1641, tailor by trade; married Ann ———; son Richard settled in Exeter, New Hampshire. 2. Elihu, deeded land in 1683; was living in 1698. 3. Joseph, married Hannah ———; had a large family of children, born at Kittery. 4. Joshua, mentioned below. 5. Hugh, married Margaret ———; had grant of land in 1678. 6. Mary, married ——— Barton. 7. Anne, married William Roberts. 8. Sarah, married John Parrott.

(II) Joshua Crockett, son of Thomas Crockett (1), was born about 1650, and died July 6, 1719, at Kittery, Maine. He married before May 19, 1682, Sarah Trickey, daughter of Thomas Trickey. Children: 1. John, mentioned below. 2. Joshua, married, December 7, 1707, Mary Bickford, in Portsmouth. 3. Richard (?) and wife Mary joined the church at Falmouth, August 20, 1732. 4. (?) Samuel, settled at Falmouth.

(III) John Crockett, son of Joshua Crockett (2), was born in Kittery about 1680. Married in Newington, New Hampshire, May 16, 1718, Mary Knight, daughter of Nathan and Mary Knight, of Scarborough, Maine. He was a shipwright by trade, and located at Falmouth (now Portland) where he was living in 1748. John Crockett, of Scarborough, was in the service against the Indians in 1724-25. Children: 1. John, mentioned below. 2. Joshua, settled at Gorham, Maine. 3. Andrew (?), removed to Gorham. 4. Jonathan (?), born July 2, 1741, at Falmouth, settled at Thomaston, Maine, with brother Nathaniel.

(IV) John Crockett, son or nephew of John Crockett (3), was born about 1730 in Falmouth or vicinity. He was among the first settlers of Sumner, Maine, in 1784, at the close of the Revolution, and he and his sons and descendants have been prominent citizens of that town and West Butterfield, which was set off the town of Sumner. He resided in the first school district of Sumner in 1795. He had an allotment of land in 1791, and at the same time one was given his son Levi. He signed the first petition for a new town in 1793; in 1795 his sons John, Joel, Joseph, William and Levi also signed and were presumably of age. In 1797 he signed another petition by mark, indicating perhaps loss of health. The records of these Maine towns were not kept, and it is difficult to get the records of this family complete. Children: 1. John, Jr., born about 1755, mentioned below. 2. Joel, born about 1760. voter in West Butterfield in 1797 as well as his brothers John and Joseph. 3. Joseph, born about 1764. 4. William, born about 1768. 5. Levi, born about 1770.

(V) John Crockett, son of John Crockett (4), was born in Falmouth or vicinity about 1755. He was a soldier in the Revolution, corporal in Captain Wentworth Stuart's company, Colonel Edmund Phinney, in 1775. John and Joseph Crockett, of Sumner, Maine, who were in the War of 1812, were relatives, perhaps, sons.

(VI) Timothy Crockett, son or nephew of John Crockett (5), was born in West Sumner, Maine. He was brought up on the farm and educated in the district schools. He settled in his native town and married Sally Starboard. Child, John Gardner, born 1836, mentioned below.

(VII) John Gardner Crockett, son of Timothy Crockett (6), was born in West Sumner, Maine, in 1836, and died in Lowell, Massachusetts, in 1881. He received his education in the common schools of his native town, and remained until he was of age on the homestead helping his father with the work of the farm. He came to Lowell, Massachusetts, to learn the trade of machinist. He entered the employ of the Hamilton Corporation Mills in Lowell and rose to the position of overseer in his department, filling it with great credit and to the utmost satisfaction of his employers. He stood high also in the estimation of his townsmen and was accounted one of the best citizens of the city. In politics he was a Republican. He was a member of the Odd Fellows and of the First Universalist Church. He married, in 1860, Harriet E. Briggs, daughter of George and Hannah H. (Hopkins) Briggs, of Lowell. She survives her husband and makes her home with her son Eugene in Lowell. Children: 1. Flora, lives at home with her brother and mother. 2. Eugene G., born April 1, 1871, mentioned below.

(VIII) Eugene G. Crockett, son of John G. Crockett (7), was born in Lowell, Massachusetts, April 1, 1871. He was educated in the public schools of his native city, and then learned the druggist business in the store of Albert Crowell. In 1895 he engaged in business on his own account and conducted a drug store there with uniform success until 1905. Since then he has had an ice cream and bakery business in Lowell and has built up a large and flourishing trade there. He is popular and stands well in the business community. In politics he is a Republican, but not ambitious for public position. He is an active member of Highland Veritas Lodge, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and Highland Council, Royal Arcanum. He married, November 7, 1905, Estella G. Holden, born November 11, 1881, daughter of Josephus and Rosina H. (Laird) Holden, of Lowell. They have one child, Gardner J., born October 25, 1906.

BULLOCK The surname Bullock, or Bulloke, is derived doubtless from the name of the animal, and is of the same class as the surnames Lion, Doe, Lamb, Hart, Bull, Roe, and Stagg. The ancient seat of the family, according to Burke, was in Arborfield, Berkshire, several members of which served in the office of sheriff in the fourteenth, fifteenth and sixteenth centuries. The ancient coat-of-arms is described: Gules a chevron ermine between three bulls' heads cabossed argent armed or. Crest—Five Lochaber axes handles or, blades proper bound with an escarf gules tassels or. John Bullock, of Great Wigborough, county Essex, who died in 1595, used the same coat-of-arms. His motto was: "Nil Conscire Sibi." Branches of the family are located in Shipdam, Norfolkshire, in Norton, Onston and Darley in Derbyshire, the time of Henry VI.

(I) Robert Bullock, of Herburghfield or Arborfield, Berkshire, used the arms borne by the Essex family; he was sheriff of Berkshire and Oxfordshire in the eighteenth year of Richard II, and died in 1405.

(II) Thomas Bullock, son of Robert Bullock, also lived at Arborfield.

(III) Thomas Bullock, great-grandson of Thomas Bullock (2), married Alice Kingmill, daughter of John Kingmill, one of the justices of the king's bench. Of their six sons, Richard remained at Arborfield, William is mentoned below.

(IV) Willam Bullock, son of Thomas Bullock (3), married Elizabeth Bellet, daughter and heir of John Bellet, of Moreton, Cheshire.

(V) John Bullock, Esq., son of William Bullock (4), was the first of the family in Essex, and presumably ancestor of most of the families there. He died February 10, 1595, and is buried in the chancel of the church in Great Totham.

(VI) Sir Edward Bullock, son of John Bullock, Esq. (5), was knighted. He was born in 1580 and died in 1644. He married a daughter of Thomas Meldor-Wyld Esq., of Glazeleyshall, Salop. About 1637 Sir Edward bought the manor of Faulkbourn of John Fortesque, and this manor has been the seat of this family to the present time.

(VII) Henry Bullock, born 159—, the American emigrant mentioned below, was grandson of John Bullock (5), according to all the evidence at hand. He lived at St. Lawrence parish, Essex, and belonged to the Essex Bullocks. He was born in Essex in 1595, and came to America in the ship "Abigail," In June, 1635. He and his family were certified as formerly living in St. Lawrence. His age was given as forty, his wife Susan's as forty-two; children: Henry, aged eight; Mary, six; Thomas, two. He settled in Charlestown, Massachusetts, removing in 1638 to Salem, where he had a grant of land in 1643 and another December 2, 1663. His wife Susan died about November 2, 1644, at Salem. From the fact that many settlers went back and forth between Salem and Rehoboth, where Richard Bullock settled, and for various other reasons, it is thought that Richard Bullock of Rehoboth was closely related to Henry Bullock of Salem. Another Bullock, also possibly a brother, was Edward, husbandman, aged thirty-two when he came in the ship "Elizabeth," sailing from England, April 17, 1635. Edward lived in Dorchester, and died probably in England about 1656, his will being dated in 1649, when he was about to go to England.

Henry Bullock died December 27, 1663. His will was dated December 21, 1663, and was proved June 29, 1664, bequeathing to wife Elizabeth, son Thomas; grandchildren John and Elizabeth, children of deceased son, Henry. Children, born in Essex, England: 1. Henry, born 1627; mentioned below. 2. Mary, born 1629. 3. Thomas, born 1633.

(VIII) Henry Bullock, son of Henry (7), was born in England in 1627, and died in 1657, before his father. Children, born at Salem: 1. John, mentioned below. 2. Elizabeth.

(IX) John Bullock, son of Henry Bullock (8), was born in Salem about 1655. He was mentioned in the will of his grandfather, Henry Bullock (7). The will of the elder John Brown, dated November, 1685, bebequeathed to his grandson John "the house and warehouse and that part of the orchard I have let unto John Bullock," and some of his land adjoined the farm of John Bullock. John Bullock was a soldier in King Philip's war, and in 1680 the records show that he was favored as a citizen because he had been "crippled in the service" in the Indian war. In

1692 we find him summoned as a witness in the witchcraft cases against Alice Parker and the notorious Ann Pudeator. He was then a resident of Salem. Among his children was John, Jr., mentioned below.

(X) John Bullock, son of John Bullock (9), was born in Salem, about 1685. He settled also in his native town and married Mary ———. They joined the First Church of Salem about 1717. Children, baptized in the First Church, Salem: 1. John, born 1711; mentioned below. 2. Elizabeth, baptized August 11, 1717. 3. Mary, baptized August 23, 1719, died young. 4. Hannah, baptized June 25, 1721. 5. Benjamin, baptized June 30, 1723. 6. Mary, baptized March 14, 1725.

(XI) John Bullock, Jr., son of John Bullock (10), was born about 1711. He was baptized March 17, 1717, "then almost six years" old. He settled at Salem, and married Elizabeth ———. Their three eldest children were baptized together, January 23, 1742, at Salem. Children: 1. Elizabeth. 2. Mary. 3. John, baptized with two sisters January 23, 1742, married Barbara ———, and removed to Danvers. 4. Preserved, baptized January 19, 1749. 5. Benjamin, baptized March 6, 1747, died unmarried (p. 208, v. 6, Essex Inst.). 6. Nathaniel, baptized March 4, 1749. 7. Isaac, baptized April 19, 1752; mentioned below. 8. Samuel, baptized February 16, 1755. 9. Sarah, baptized April 25, 1756. 10. Abigail, baptized May 7, 1758.

(XII) Isaac Bullock, son of John Bullock (11), was baptized in Salem First Church, April 19, 1752. He was a soldier in the Revolution in Captain Benjamin Ward, Jr.'s company, enlisting January 22, 1776; also in captain John Symond's company of matrosses in Salem, July, 1776, "reported on board the Lee." He married Elizabeth Boyd. Child: James, mentioned below.

(XIII) James Ballard (name changed by act of the legislature from Bullock), son of Isaac Bullock (12), was born in Salem about 1790. He was in the navy in the war of 1812. He was educated in the public schools and learned the trade of coach painter. His home was in Lafayette street, South Salem. He was a man of methodical habits and pronounced opinions, and in his older days was accounted somewhat eccentric. At the time of his death he was the oldest resident of Salem. He died about 1884. Mr. Ballard married Eliza Cotton Archer, daughter of Samuel Archer 3d. Her father was born in Salem, April 8, 1768; was a merchant, captain of the local company of militia, then colonel of his regiment; built the old Franklin building, Salem; lived at one time in the Hosmer house at No. 10 Pleasant street. Colonel Archer married Susannah Babidge; married second, Deborah McNutt, born October 27, 1779, died July 2, 1860, daughter of Martin and Rebecca (Stuart) McNutt of Nova Scotia (see p. 208, vol. 6; also p. 244, vol. 22, Essex Inst. and reference to vol 4). Benjamin Bullock, brother of James (Bullock) Ballard was a harness maker.

Children of James and Eliza C. (Archer) Ballard: 1. Charles. 2. Henry Archer, born November 14, 1822, mentioned below. 3. Otis; his son Charles is in the express business in Salem; daughters of Charles reside in Salem. 4. Roswell; began life as a mariner; engaged in the manufacture of piano keys in company with the elder Chickering in Boston, and his son succeeded him in this business. 5. Mary Eliza, married ——— White; their son George W. White is a well-known artist of Salem. 6. Angeline L.

(XIV) Captain Henry Archer Ballard, son of James Ballard (born Bullock 13), was born in Methuen, Massachusetts, November 14, 1822. He was educated in the public schools and graduated from the Salem high school. Like all his brothers he followed the sea in his youth, beginning as a cabin boy, shipping before the mast, and finally becoming a master mariner and ship-master in the merchant marine. For many years he commanded a vessel engaged in the China and Japan trade. He gave up his ship for a time to become the local representative of Yokohama, Japan, of the Pacific Mail Steamship Company, touching regularly at that port. In 1867 he again took command of a vessel and made numerous voyages to foreign ports. He was well known in Salem, and among the seafaring men of New England. He was a skilful and careful skipper, commanding the obedience and confidence of his men and enjoying the esteem and respect of his associates and rivals in the business world. After he retired, he lived with his son at Malden, Massachusetts, where he died March 4, 1887. He was for many years a member of Essex Lodge of Free Masons, of Salem; in religion he was a Baptist.

He married, ———, 1849, Lydia Safford Brown, born in Salem, October 6, 1826, and died in Malden, August 30, 1898, daughter of Parker and Lydia Waters (Richardson) Brown. Her father was born in Ipswich Hamlet, now Hamilton, Massachusetts, September 22, 1787, son of Stephen Brown, born 1756, a soldier in the Revolution, and descendant of John Browne, an early settler of Ipswich, Massachusetts. Her mother, Lydia Waters (Richardson) Brown, was born in Danvers, Massachusetts, August 18, 1800, daughter of Seth and Hannah (Waters) Richardson. Seth Richardson was also a soldier in the Revolution. Children of Captain Henry A. and Lydia S. Ballard: 1. Harry Parker, born May 13, 1856; mentioned below. 2. Minna Waters, born at Yokohama, Japan, December 1, 1865; married John F. Parker, of Malden, son of John H. Parker, October 24, 1888; daughter, Marjorie Gilmore, born November 15, 1889. John F. Parker died June 5, 1890.

(XV) Major Harry Parker Ballard, son of Captain Henry Archer Ballard (14), was born in Salem, May 13, 1856. When he was a young child the family moved to Japan, and he spent the years of his early childhood and youth in that country and China, receiving his first instruction from private teachers. In November, 1867, his father returned to this country and made his home at Malden, Massachusetts, and the son attended the public schools in that town. In 1871 he left school and began his business career as office boy in the employ of the Boston Rubber Shoe Company at Malden. He won promotion to positions of responsibility in this concern, and is at present assistant treasurer of the corporation, a position requiring extensive knowledge of business and financial affairs, sound judgment and absolute integrity. The same capacity and force of character that advanced him in business has won Major Ballard distinction in military life. He enlisted in the Second Corps of Cadets of Salem in 1873. He was elected captain of Company L, Fifth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, located at Malden, in 1883, serving in that capacity until 1886. He was adjutant of his regiment from 1888 to 1897; major from 1897 to 1901, when he was appointed inspector of the Second Brigade of Massachusetts Militia with the rank of major, retiring finally from the militia in 1904. He is well and favorably known by the officers and men of the state militia of the commonwealth as an active, alert, and efficient officer. Major Ballard is a Republican in politics, and a man of influence in his party, but has never sought public office. He is past master of Converse Lodge of Free Masons; member of Tabernacle Chapter, Royal Arch Masons, of Melrose; of the Council, Royal and Select Masters; of Beauseant Commandery, Knights Templar, and has held office in the commandery. He has been district deputy grand master of the Seventh Masonic District of Massachusetts. He is also a member of the Kernwood Club of Malden. In religion he is a Baptist.

He married first, Lila Parker, born November 6, 1857, died May 14, 1895, daughter of Charles F. Parker, and niece of John H. Parker (see sketch in this work). Major Ballard married second, May 11, 1898, Mabel E. Thorpe, of West Newton, Massachusetts, born June 25, 1872, daughter of Joseph H. and Mary (White) Thorpe. Her father was born in Digby, Nova Scotia, and came to the United States about 1860. His mother was Rebecca (Eaton) Thorpe, of a leading Nova Scotia family. The Thorpe family came from England to New England among the first settlers, and a branch of the family located later in Nova Scotia. Joseph H. Thorpe was a dry goods merchant at Westerly, Rhode Island, and in Naugatuck, Connecticut, and died June 16, 1895, at Westerly. His wife, who died at Malden, Massachusetts, November 12, 1906, was a daughter of Keith White, born April 9, 1810, died July 20, 1873, a prosperous farmer of Brattleborough, Vermont; he married first, April 27, 1831, Laura J. Robbins, who died in 1835; second, December 23, 1836, Mary Howe Goodall, who died in 1840; third, in 1843, Elizabeth Rice Goodall, born November 4, 1816, died December 4, 1883.

Children of Major Harry P. and Lila Ballard: 1. Edith Parker, born in Malden, December 30, 1887. 2. Albert Parker, born in Malden, April 4, 1894. Child of Major Harry P. and Mabel E. Ballard: 3. Joseph Thorpe, born in Malden, January 10, 1902.

BATTLES Thomas Battell (1), immigrant ancestor of James Monroe Battles, superintendent of St. Mary's House for Sailors, of the Episcopal City Mission, East Boston, was of French ancestry, and was born in England, about 1620. He was the progenitor of a numerous posterity, some of whom changed the family name to Battles. He was in Dedham, Massachusetts, in 1642, was admitted a townsman 1648, to the church January 22, 1653-4, and as freeman May 3, 1654. In 1664 he was in Sudbury, but returned to Dedham in 1674. He married, September 5, 1648, Mary, daughter of Joshua Fisher, of Dedham, granddaughter of Anthony Fisher, of Syleham, Essex county, England. She died August 6, 1691; he died February 8, 1705-6. Children: 1. Mary, born May 6, 1650, married John Bryant. 2. John, born July 1, 1653, see forward. 3.

Sarah, born August 8, 1654, married Silas Titus. 4. Jonathan, born July 24, 1658, married, April 15, 1690, Mary Onion. 5. Martha, born August 19, 1660, died aged fourteen.

(II) John Battles, son of Thomas Battell (1), was born in Dedham, July 1, 1653, died September 30, 1713. He married, November 18, 1678, Hannah Holbrook, at Dedham. He settled in his native town. Children, born in Dedham: 1. Hannah, July 26, 1680. 2. Mary, March 12, 1684. 3. John, April 17, 1689. 4. Ebenezer, January 2, 1692.

(III) John Battles, son of John Battles (2), was born in Dedham, April 17, 1689. He settled in Plymouth, Massachusetts. He married Mary ———. Children: 1. Jonathan, born 1718. 2. Martha, born 1720. 3. John, born 1721. 4. Edward, born 1723. 5. Mary, born 1726. 6. Bathsheba, born 1728. 7. Timothy, born 1730. 8. Rebecca, born 1732. 9. Samuel, born 1734. 10. Joshua.

(IV) John Battles, son of John Battles (3), was born in Plymouth, 1721. He married in Stoughton, September 22, 1749, Hannah, daughter of Edward Curtis. He removed from Plymouth to the North Parish of Bridgewater (now East Stoughton) near the original home of the family. He was a mason by trade. He served on the school committee of Stoughton, where he was a prominent resident. He constructed the first iron furnace in Plymouth, and erected at Stoughton Corner, for his own occupancy, the first brick house in Norfolk county. This house was destroyed by fire in 1892, but the walls are still standing, and attest the workmanlike manner in which they were built. Children, born in Bridgewater: 1. John, died young. 2. Jonathan, born 1755, see forward. 3. Samuel, married Dorothy Ayer (intentions dated March 17, 1776). 4. Asa, born about 17—; married, April 17, 1788, Mary Pratt; resided in Bridgewater. 5. Uriah. 6. Edward, removed to Vermont; married, August 29, 1793, Polly Goldthwait. 7. Curtis, removed to Vermont; married Susanna Bates (intentions dated March 16, 1790). 8. Hannah, married Benjamin Jordan, January 24, 1771. 9. Rebecca, married Daniel Billings (intentions dated January 15, 1777). 10. Susannah, married Benjamin Washburn.

(V) Jonathan Battles, son of John Battles (4), was born in Stoughton or Bridgewater, 1755, died 1830. He was a soldier in the Revolution, private in Captain Peter Talbot's company, Colonel Lemuel Robinson's regiment, April 19, 1775; also in Captain Simeon Leach's company, Colonel Benjamin Gill's regiment, and helped fortify Dorchester Heights in March, 1776; served as sergeant in Captain Job Cushing's company, Lieutenant Colonel Samuel Pierce's regiment, 1779, at Tiverton, Rhode Island; also sergeant in Captain Luke Howell's company, Colonel Nathan Tyler's regiment, 1779-80, in the Rhode Island campaign. He was a lifelong resident of Stoughton, where he carried on farming, and was also engaged in trade. He was specially interested in the schools, and was very active in the church. He married (intentions dated May 31, 1783), Hannah Porter, born 1757, died 1827, a woman of unusual personal attractiveness, beauty and charm, as well as of great piety and industry. Children: 1. Jonathan, born July 17, 1786; married, April 4, 1811, Maria Dickerman. 2. Hannah, born May 17, 1788. 3-4. Joseph and Benjamin, twins, born July 27, 1790. 5. Betsey, born July 11, 1792, died October 1, 1795. 6. Frank, born May 14, 1794; died at Milledgeville, Georgia, July 12, 1819. 7. Cyrus, born August 20, 1796, died April 12, 1872; married Eliza Morton, who died January 2, 1873. 8. Elizabeth, born August 20, 1799, married, November 20, 1820, Lemuel Drake, of Stoughton.

(VI) Benjamin Battles, son of Jonathan Battles (5), was born and reared upon the home farm. In early life he taught school in company with Captain Jesse Pierce, father of Henry L. and Edward L. Pierce, the former of whom was at one time mayor of Boston. While still a young man, in company with his twin-brother Joseph, he was engaged in the manufacture of cotton goods at Canton, Massachusetts, but the factory was soon after closed owing to the business depression resulting after the war of 1812. Going to Dorchester, he was for six years in the employ of the Dorchester Cotton and Iron Company. In 1827 he became connected with the Newmarket (New Hampshire) Manufacturing Company, but later moved to a farm in Derry, New Hampshire, upon which he resided for one year. From Derry he removed to a farm in Chelmsford, Massachusetts, and there remained for the rest of his life, which closed in 1858. His wife, Charlotte Smith, born in 1794, a daughter of William Smith, of Stoughton, died in 1883, at the age of nearly ninety years. She was the mother of eight children, of whom those now living are: Mary Elizabeth, widow of Sewall Parkhurst, late of Chelmsford; John Quincy; James Monroe, the immediate subject of this sketch; and Emma A., wife of Bertram Harrison, of Lowell, Massachusetts. The parents in their later years attended the Methodist church.

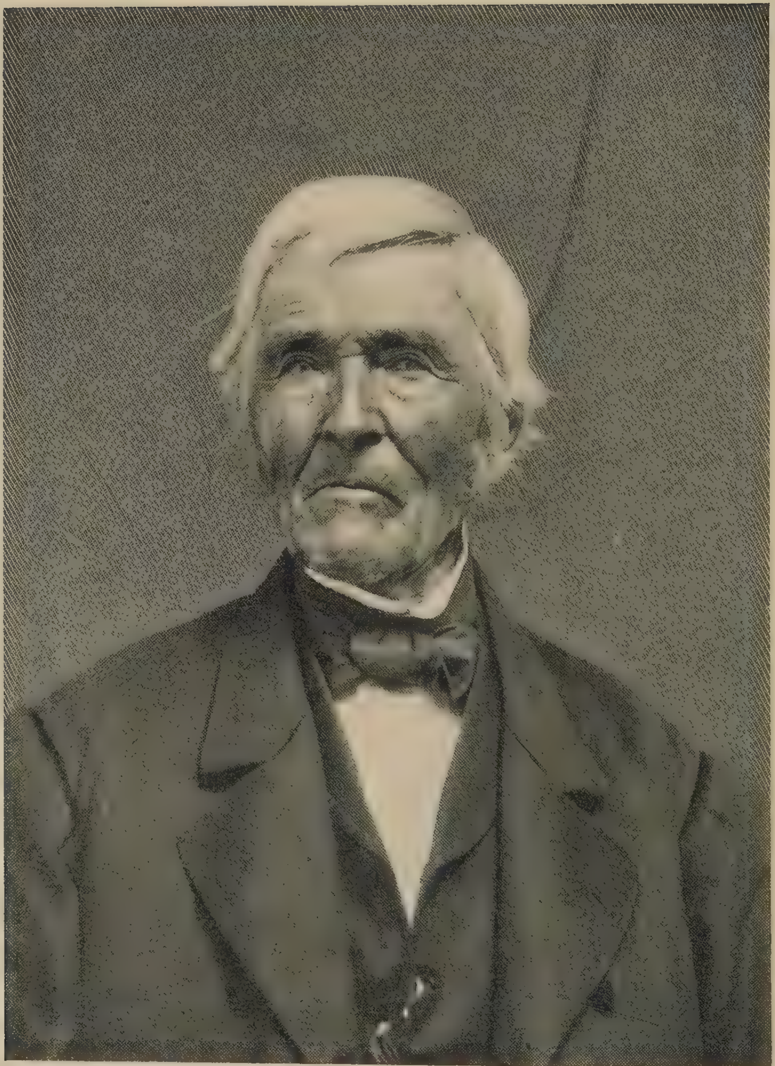
(VII) James Monroe Battles, son of Benjamin and Charlotte (Smith) Battles, was born in Newmarket, New Hampshire, March 2, 1830. He received his education in his native town and in Derry, New Hampshire. In 1846 he entered the business office of a large woolen mill in Lowell. He was subsequently advanced from the position of accountant to that of paymaster, and still later to the post of superintendent, remaining with the associate companies in various capacities for a period of thirty years. Having become interested in religious work, he decided to enter actively into the Episcopal missionary field in Boston, and was selected to superintend the special missionary enterprise which has resulted in the establishment of St. Mary's House for Sailors. Of this institution and the excellent work it is accomplishing among seafaring men, the souvenir edition of the *Argus-Advocate* contains the following interesting description:

"This House for Sailors is a part of the Episcopal City Mission, and its attractive exterior induces many a seaman to spend his time ashore within its hospitable walls, away from evil influences. The building now occupied for this commendable charity is a handsome brick structure, built in 1893, through the donations of benevolent people, and architecturally an ornament to East Boston, although its location near the docks makes it scarcely familiar to many. This institution, the scope of whose work is far reaching, owes its inception to Mr. and Mrs. James Monroe Battles, who first held services for sailors in a tenement house in Haynes street, in 1889, and who for many years superintended the good work in the new house. The increasing attendance called for larger accommodations, and in 1890 the location was changed to the corner of Webster and Cottage streets, where the work was continued until the present building was completed.

"The House is a congenial resort for sailors and immigrants, who are visited on shipboard and made to feel at home while under the hospitable roof of the mission. Small sums are charged to those who can afford to pay for the various accommodations of the place, but none are turned away, and all are treated well, no matter what their nationality, creed or color may be. The management of the institution is exceedingly liberal, and the popularity of the place has been significantly shown by its rapid growth and extension of the scope of its work. The House contains a reading room supplied with a fine library and illustrated papers and magazines, with facilities for correspondence at the writing tables. The game room is generally crowded evenings with hearty sailors, intent on bagatelle, chess or checkers, at the same time drawing comfort from their pipes. There are bath rooms, dormitories for a dozen men, and a class room. The House contains a hall known as Trinity Hall, with a seating capacity of one hundred and fifty, in which Sunday evening services are held, being appropriate to and much appreciated by the sailors after having partaken of a lunch and hot coffee in a room below. A gospel service is carried on with hearty singing, a shortened form of prayer, and earnest addresses. Tuesday evenings a temperance meeting is held, and Thursdays a sailors' concert. The House has numerous floating libraries, books, magazines and illustrated papers being furnished sailors to take away to sea. The floating library scheme is remarkably popular. They are strong boxes with brass handles, lock and key, and contain from fifteen to thirty volumes each. Every library is numbered, and is kept track of in this way: A library is put on board a ship, in charge of some officer or sailor who is responsible for its safe return. The loyalty of the sailor patron of this House in returning books and making remittances for favors and entertainments here, goes far to show the result of the good influences spread among them. That the institution comprises one of Boston's most worthy charities, is easily seen from the vast amount of work accomplished by it. The superintendent, James Monroe Battles, with his excellent helpmeet, has devoted many years of his life to the spiritual and bodily welfare of the common sailor. Largely through his efforts the present thriving institution was founded, and the temporary wants and urgent necessities of thousands of sailors have been alleviated."

He died at his post, June 8, 1901. The good work still goes on. After the death of Mr. Battles, Mrs. Battles took charge for one year, then came to Lowell, and founded the Battles Home for Aged Men, established October 28, 1901. It is located at 15 Belmont street, and is organized under the Massachusetts laws.

In 1866 Mr. Battles married Miss Mary Caroline Eaton, daughter of Richard and Lydia A. (Wheeler) Eaton, of West Cambridge, Massachusetts. An uncle of Mrs. Battles stated some years since, he being then an aged man, that their branch of the family formerly lived "down here in Newbury Old Town." The printed records show that Benjamin Eaton was admitted to the church in



Christopher Dyer.

Roxbury in 1709. From Benjamin (3) born in 1683, son of John (2), and grandson of Jonas (1) Eaton, who came from England, was in Watertown in 1643, and settled at Reading in 1647, it is said are descended many Eatons of Boston, Roxbury and Marblehead.

Benjamin Porter Battles, born in 1872, only child of Mr. and Mrs. Battles, died in infancy. Mr. Battles was a member of the Masonic fraternity; also a member of the New England Historic-Genealogical Society. In politics he was a Republican, and served on important committees, but was disinclined to special activity in political affairs.

DYER

Deacon Thomas Dyer was born in England, where the record of the Dyer family is to be found as early as 1436. The Dyer coat-of-arms was a plain shield surmounted by a wolf's head. Thomas Dyer came from England in 1632 and settled soon afterward at Weymouth, Massachusetts. He was admitted a freeman there May 29, 1644. He was a cloth worker by trade. He also was an inn-keeper in Weymouth, and was one of the leading citizens of his day. He was a deputy to the general court in 1646 and four years afterward. He was deacon of the Weymouth church. He held various town offices. He died November 16, 1676. His will was dated November 3, 1676, and proved November 13, 1676. He bequeathed to his wife fifty pounds and the estate of her former husband at Medfield. He bequeathed to his children named below, to his grandchildren, to his pastor, Mr. Samuel Torrey, and to the Weymouth church. His estate was valued at two thousand one hundred and three pounds. The widow Elizabeth in her will dated November 20, 1678, proved January 31, 1678-79, bequeathed to her sons Abraham and John Harding, daughter Elizabeth Adams, daughter Prudence, son Joseph Dyer and grandchildren. He married Agnes Reed, who died December 4, 1667. He married (second) Elizabeth Frary, widow successively of Abraham Harding, of Medfield, and of John Frary, Jr. She died 1679. Children: 1. Mary, born July 3, 1641, married Samuel White. 2. John, July 10, 1643. 3. Thomas, 1645, died young. 4. Abigail, 1647, died March 13, 1717-8; married Jacob Nash. 5. Sarah, 1649, married John Roggles. 6. Thomas, May 5, 1651. 7. Joseph, November 6, 1653 (twin), married Hannah Frary. 8. Benjamin (twin), November 6, 1653. 9. William, born about 1658, mentioned below. 10. Elinor, born about 1660.

(II) William Dyer, son of Deacon Thomas Dyer (1), was born about 1658, at Weymouth. He married Joanna Chard, born August 17, 1667. Children: 1. William, born March 23, 1693, died 1750. 2. Christopher, 1701, mentioned below. 3. Joseph, married Jane Stephens. Probably others.

(III) Christopher Dyer, son of William Dyer (2), was born at Weymouth, Massachusetts, in 1701. He settled in Abington, an adjacent town. He married Hannah Nash, daughter of Ensign James Nash, November 27, 1725. She died 1760. He died August 11, 1786. Children: 1. Mary, born 1726. 2. Hannah. 3. Christopher, lieutenant, resided at Abington. 4. Sarah. 5. Jacob. 6. Betty. 7. James, mentioned below. The preceding were born between 1726 and 1743.

(IV) James Dyer, son of Christopher Dyer (3), was born at Weymouth, or in the vicinity in 1743, and died October 1, 1843, one hundred years old. He married Mercy Small, born August 5, 1755, died December 5, 1817. They lived at Abington, Massachusetts. He was a soldier in the Revolution, a private in Captain Nathan Snow's company, in which Christopher Dyer, his brother, was second lieutenant, in 1776. He served at Bristol, Rhode Island. He was also in Captain Benjamin Bates's company, Major Cary's regiment, in 1780. He was then of Abington, Massachusetts, but later removed to Maine. He received a grant of land in what became the town of New Sharon, Maine, and as his sons became of age he gave each a farm of one hundred acres. Children of James and Mercy Dyer: 1. Captain Reuben, born in Truro or Abington, Massachusetts, March 18, 1778, died in Maine, August 9, 1862; married Mary Knowles, born March 18, 1778, died August 30, 1854; settled in New Sharon, Maine. 2. Hannah S., June 5, 1780, died October 7, 1869. 3. Christopher, August 29, 1782, mentioned below. 4. Mercy, December 8, 1784, married James Small, lived and died at Truro, Cape Cod, Massachusetts. 5. James, Jr., May 29, 1787, settled at Abington, Massachusetts, and died there June 13, 1867. 6. Lucy, May 28, 1789, died May 28, 1790. 7. Gideon B., July 17, 1791, died October 28, 1783. 8. John S., November 25, 1793, died February 7, 1844. 9. Nathaniel S., October 31, 1798, died June 10, 1847. 10. Henry, born August 8, 1801, died March 12, 1881.

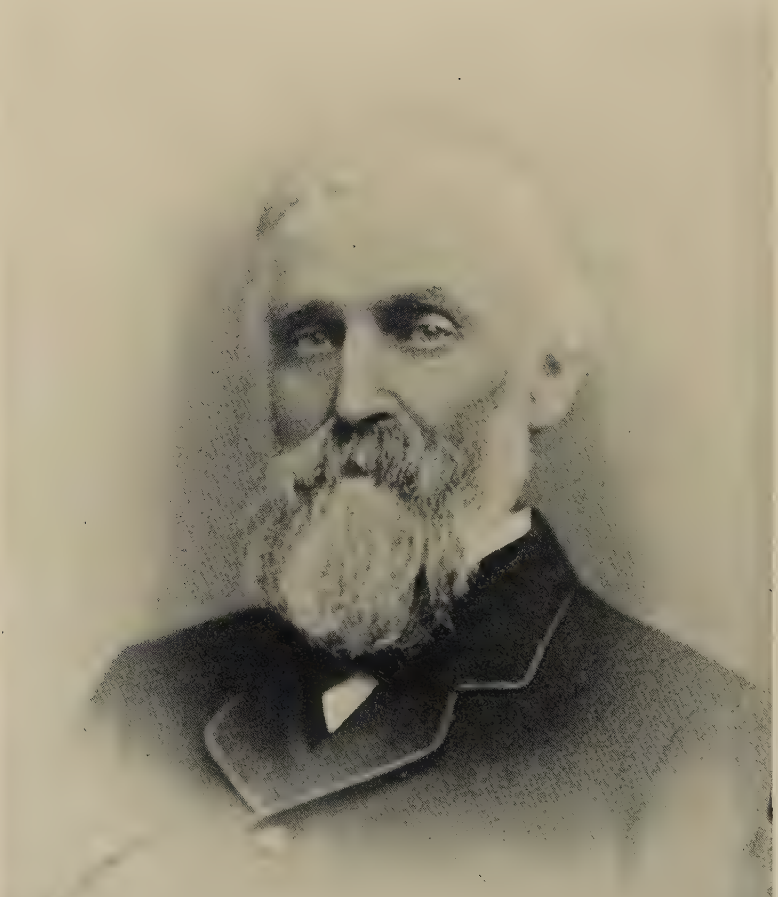
(V) Christopher Dyer, son of James Dyer (4), was born in Abington, or Truro, Massachusetts, August 29, 1782, died at New Sharon, Maine, May 5, 1879, aged ninety-six years, eight months. He went with his father to New Sharon, Maine, and settled there on a farm given him by his father when he came of age. He enlisted in the War of 1812, and late in life received a pension from the government for his service. He was representative to the general court of Massachusetts, and when the state of Maine was set off from that state, he was a delegate of both sessions to the constitutional convention. He married, September 9, 1809, Susan Gordon, born June 2, 1792, died October 19, 1844.

Children: 1. John W., born September 15, 1810, died November 19, 1866, aged fifty-seven years; married, November 29, 1842, Roxanna W. Bean, born in New Sharon, Maine, October 10, 1820, died February 25, 1895, daughter of Ivory and Philena (Savage) Bean, the former of whom was born in Lewiston, Maine, May 7, 1791, the latter in Readfield, Maine, October 12, 1796; Mr. and Mrs. Bean were married December 29, 1814. Children of John W. and Roxanna W. (Bean) Dyer: i. Susan M., born February 17, 1845, married, May 15, 1872, L. G. M. Fletcher; ii. Ivory B., born July 16, 1846, died June 12, 1849; iii. Ivory B., born April 1, 1850; iv. Hiram T., born February 24, 1853; v. Rosie M., born January 7, 1857. 2. Mercy, born December 26, 1811, died June 10, 1905; married Alonzo Walker; children: Christopher, died January, 1907; Ann, deceased; Priscilla, Mrs. Edgar, of Rochester, Minnesota; Henry, of Livermore Falls, Maine, proprietor of a shoe store. 3. Mary A., born February 19, 1814, died August 21, 1880, unmarried. 4. Lucy, born December 27, 1815, died 1890; married a Mr. Mooers, of Farmington; one son, Jabez, resident of New Sharon, Maine; married twice and was the father of three children: Flora, Susan, John. 5. Henry E., born September 18, 1818, died 1878, aged sixty years; married Laura Cram, daughter of General Cram; one son, Henry E., living in Maine. 6. Perwilla B., born April 30, 1821, married Eastman Page. 7. Christopher W., see forward. 8. Susan M., born October 14, 1825, died August 31, 1844, unmarried. 9. Charles H., born December 11, 1827, died 1876; married Nellie, daughter of Major Goodridge, of New Sharon, Maine, and (second) Miss War, daughter of Judge War. 10. Frances A., born June 9, 1830, living; married George Wingate Chase, of Haverhill, Massachusetts, the historian. They had four children: Charles, Abbie, deceased; Sarah; George, died 1905. Mrs. Chase and daughter Sarah and son Charles reside in Dorchester, Massachusetts, at the present time. 11. P cilla S., born November 7, 1834, died Oct 15, 1843.

(VI) Christopher Willshire Dyer, third and seventh child of Christopher Dyer (was born in New Sharon, Maine, Septem 7, 1823, and died in Malden, Massachuset, February 26, 1890. He was educated in his native town, and was a teacher and was principal of a high school before he was twenty-one years old, teaching from seventeen to twenty-one. He engaged in the business of a ship chandler and ship brokerage in Augusta, Maine, when a young man and was a successful foreign merchant there. In 1856 he came to Boston and engaged in the millinery business there. He made his home that same year in Malden and resided there for the remainder of his life. He was a Whig and Republican in politics, a faithful worker with the party, but always declined public office. In religion he was a Congregationalist, as were his fathers before him for many generations. He was a member for many years of Mount Vernon Lodge of Free Masons, but of no other organizations. He was a man of strong character and sterling integrity, commanding the respect of his associates in business and of all his townsmen.

He married, February 27, 1849, Harriet Elizabeth Soule, born July 14, 1826, at New Sharon, Maine, died at Malden, June 10, 1907, daughter of Phineas and Betsey (Noyes) Soule, of New Sharon. Her father is descended from a "Mayflower" ancestor, George Soule, the first ancestor to come to this country. Children: 1. Horace Edwin, born December 14, 1849, mentioned below. 2. Hattie Priscilla, born in Augusta, Maine, February 8, 1852, educated in Malden public grammar and high schools, is a milliner with a parlor in Temple Place, Boston, enjoying an exclusive and extensive patronage; she resides in the old home in Malden and is well-known in church and society there.

(VII) Horace Edwin Dyer, son of Christopher W. Dyer (6), was born in Augusta, Maine, December 14, 1849. He was educated in the public schools of Malden, whither his parents removed when he was a young boy. He is at present the assistant cashier of the Boston Belting Company. He resides in Andover, Massachusetts, though his business is in Boston, and has a large farm which he carries on. He is a Republican in politics. He divides his time between his home on the farm and his business in the city, and belongs to no clubs or organizations.



C. W. Dyer

Harriett Elizabeth Soule Dyer.

He married (first) Mary L. Sleeper, born May 27, 1855, died December 8, 1894, daughter of Nancy J. Vinton. He married (second), July 26, 1896, Hattie Pringle Jeffrey, of Reading, Massachusetts, born July 26, 1875, daughter of May P. Deadman. Children of Horace Edwin and Mary L. Dyer: Grace Elizabeth, born November 26, 1877, married Edward Webb, of Reading, Massachusetts; she died June 4, 1907; children: Edwin Dyer Webb, born at Hartford, Connecticut, September 26, 1901. Raymond Barnes Webb, born January 1, 1905. 2. Leon Orrin, born February 9, 1880, in Malden. 3. Lottie May, born April, 1882, died June, 1883. 4. Edith May, born October 12, 1884, died April 3, 1886. 5. Edwin Christopher, born April 18, 1888, died April 16, 1889. 6. Henry Albert, born August 15, 1891, in Reading, Massachusetts, educated in the Reading public schools and at Andover. Child of Horace E. and Hattie Pringle Dyer: 7. Christopher W., born in Andover, Massachusetts, October 27, 1902.

HEARSEY The earliest record of the Hearsey family which can be obtained is the name of a certain Sir Malvicius de Hercy in the year 1210. The family appears to have come originally from Flanders, and a Hughe de Hersey was Governor of Trou-Normandy in 1204. Edward I. held another Hugh when a minor, i. e. took all his rents until he came of age. There is a Count Herce-Maine, France, running from the year 1550. Sir Malvicius married Theophania, daughter and co-heir of Gilbert de Arches, Baron of Grove, and from him descended the family of Hercy of Grove, one of the first families in the county of Nottingham.

Branches of this family seem to have settled in several of the southern counties of England, and they seem to have been prominent. The name is found in Sussex, England, in 1376 to 1482, owning property seven miles round. In Warwickshire there is still a village which is called Pillerton Hersey or Hercy. The Herseys of Grove only show a direct descent in the male line down to 1570, but the branches in Oxfordshire and Berkshire go to 1794, at which date a son-in-law took the name Hersey, and these branches in England come down to the present time through him.

There are numerous Hearseys, Hersees, Hearses, and Herseys to be found, and a number of entries are in the London churches. The name of Robert Hearse occurs as minister of Trinity Church, London, in 1578. The arms of the English Hercys are, Gules, a chief argent; crest, a Moor's head wreathed on a coronet.

(I) Nathaniel Hearsey (Hercy) lived in Reading, Berkshire county, England, and died there in 1629. He was descended from Sir Malvicius de Hercy, who lived in the reign of King John. Children: 1. William, born 1596, mentioned below. 2. Thomas, born 1599.

(II) William Hearsey, son of Nathaniel Hearsey (1), was born in England in 1596 and was the immigrant ancestor. He came to New England in 1635, and early in the autumn of that year settled in Hingham, Massachusetts. He was granted a house lot of five acres, July 3, 1636, on what is now South street, nearly opposite West street. He was called husbandman and was admitted a freeman in March, 1637-38. At the time of the trouble about the election of officers for the train band in 1644-45, William Hearsey was assessed a heavy fine for supporting the views of Rev. Peter Hobart and his friends. The family rate towards the erection of a new meeting house was the largest but one on the list. He was selectman in 1642-47-50, and in the artillery company in 1652. He married Elizabeth ———, who died October 6, 1671. He died March 22, 1657-58. His will was dated March 9, 1657-58, and proved April 29, 1658. He bequeathed to his wife and children; to grandchildren John Croade and William Hersie. His wife was executrix. His estate was appraised April 28, 1658, at four hundred and nineteen pounds thirteen shillings and sixpence. Children: 1. Gregory, had son Robert who died in England leaving no issue. 2. Prudence. 3. Nathaniel, left son and grandson who died in England about 1794, leaving no issue. 4. William, mentioned below. 5. Frances, married, April 29, 1656, Richard Croade, of Hingham, afterwards of Salem. 6. Elizabeth, married Moses Gilman, of Exeter, New Hampshire. 7. Judith, baptized in Hingham, July 15, 1638; married, December 21, 1663, Humphrey Wilson, of Exeter, New Hampshire. 8. John, born August 9, 1640. 9. James, born 1642 or 1643.

(III) William Hearsey, son of William Hearsey (2), probably came to New England with his parents in 1635. He resided on the homestead in Hingham, which was willed to him by his father. He was selectman in 1678-82-90; constable in 1661; was admitted a freeman in 1672. He married (first), about 1656 or 1657, Rebecca Chubbuck, baptized in Hingham, April, 1641, and died June 1, 1686, daughter of Thomas and Alice Chubbuck. He married (second) Ruhamah ———. He died September 28, 1691. His will was dated 1689 and proved January 27, 1691-92. Children, all born in Hingham by the first wife: 1. William, October 11, 1657. 2. John, October 27, 1659, mentioned below. 3. James, December 2, 1661. 4. Rebecca, August 20, 1663, married, June 11, 1683, Benjamin Johnson. 5. Deborah, January 1, 1665-66, married, April 29, 1687, Samuel Lincoln. 6. Hannah, February 13, 1668-69, married, December 27, 1688, Ebenezer Lane. 7. Elizabeth, May 26, 1671, married, May 18, 1695, John Beal. 8. Ruth, February 10, 1673-74, married, February 4, 1695-96, Caleb Beal. 9. Mary, June 4, 1676. 10. Joshua, March 29, 1678. 11. Judith, September 6, 1680, died September 13, 1681. 12. Judith, August 29, 1686, married Israel Vickery, of Hull.

(IV) John Hearsey, son of William Hearsey (3), was born at Hingham, October 27, 1659, and died at Milton, December 1, 1725. He was selectman at Hingham in 1694. He married Elizabeth ——— and removed to Milton soon after 1700. His will was dated at Milton, September 30, 1712, and bequeathed to his wife, sons Caleb, Israel and Solomon; daughters Elizabeth Montgomery, Ruth Wild, Mary Bowditch, Deborah and Rachel Hearsey, and also his brother, William Hearsey. Children: 1. Elizabeth, born September 23, 1694, married, March 24, 1718, at Milton, William Montgomery. 2. Ruth, April 13, 1696. 3. Caleb, April 11, 1698, married, March 15, 1727-28, Hannah Stoddard, at Milton. 4. Mary, March 1, 1699-1700. 5. Israel, April 17, 1702, mentioned below. 6. Solomon, February, 1703-04, died March 30 following. 7. Solomon, married at Milton, August 23, 1739, Anna Swift.

(V) Israel Hearsey, son of John Hearsey (4), was born at Hingham, April 17, 1702, and removed with his parents to Milton. He married Abigail ———, who died about 1740. He married (second) Tabitha ———. Children: 1. John, born April 20, 1728. 2. Abigail, November 27, 1733. 3. James, March 12, 1734. 4. Elizabeth, March 11, 1739. Children of the second wife: 5. William, October 24, 1741, mentioned below. 6. Elias, November 5, 1743. 7. Esther, March 10, 1745. 8. Susanna, December 17, 1746. 9. Samuel Parkman, September 3, 1748. 10. Dorcas, March 16, 1749-50.

(VI) William Hearsey, son of Israel Hearsey (5), was born October 24, 1741. He was in the Revolution as a private in Lieutenant-Colonel Jabez Hatch's regiment guarding stores in 1777; in Captain Nathan Packard's company, Colonel Thomas Carpenter's regiment on the expedition to Rhode Island in 1778; and in Captain Nathan Alden's company, Major Eliphalet Cary's regiment on the Rhode Island expedition in 1780. Children, born at Boston: 1. William, born March 19, 1764, mentioned below. 2. John, May 27, 1765. 3. Samuel, November 3, 1766. 4. Edward, June 2, 1768. 5. Elias, November 8, 1769. 6. Mary, April 8, 1771.

(VII) William Hearsey, son of William Hearsey (6), was born March 19, 1764. He was a soldier in the Revolution in the same company with his father. He married Sarah ———, born March, 1766, died October 16, 1857. He resided in Boston. Children, born in Boston: 1. William, April 6, 1786, died October 19, 1848. 2. Mary, April 26, 1788. 3. Martha R., January 26, 1790, died July 4, 1816. 4. Sarah, February 9, 1792, died December 21, 1854. 5. John F., April 10, 1794, mentioned below. 6. Abigail, June 13, 1795. 7. Edward, May 10, 1796, died November 23, 1864. 8. George W., June 16, 1798.

(VIII) John F. Hearsey, son of William Hearsey (7), was born in Boston, April 10, 1794, and died July 3, 1839. Only child, born in Boston, William Edward, December 1, 1817, mentioned below.

(IX) William Edward Hearsay, son of John F. Hearsey (8), was born in Boston, December 1, 1817. He married Nancy Bakeman Smith, born September 19, 1819, daughter of Elisha and Sally (Bakeman) Smith. Her father sailed from Brookville, Maine, in the schooner "Hero" and was last heard from December 17, 1818. He settled at Castine, Maine. Children of Elisha and Sally (Bakeman) Smith: i. John B. Smith, born September 11, 1811; ii. Alfred Smith, October 7, 1813, died January 29, 1814; iii. Albert Smith, February 4, 1815, died August, 1865; iv. Elisha Smith, Jr., January 19, 1817, died May 17, 1817; v. Nancy B. Smith, September 19, 1818, died February 14, 1896; all born at Boston, Massachusetts. Children of William Edward and Nancy Bakeman (Smith) Hearsey, some of whom were born at Castine, Maine: 1. William Edward, Jr., January 17, 1840, died December 13, 1867. 2. Frances Augusta, March 4, 1842. 3. Sarah Ellen, June 26, 1844. 4. George Whitten, July 19, 1846, died April 22, 1865. 5. Charles Augustus, September 25, 1849, mentioned below. 6. John Albert, November 5, 1851. 7. Mary Eayres, April 16, 1854. 8. James Henry, March 28, 1856, died August 15, 1858. 9.

Walter Herbert, in Cambridge, November 14, 1859. 10. Alice Bakeman, April 14, 1862, died December 26, 1863.

(X) Charles Augustus Hearsey, son of William Edward Hearsey (9), was born at Boston, September 25, 1849. When he was nine years old the family moved to Cambridge and he was educated in the public schools of Boston and Cambridge and in the Cambridge high school. He was a clerk for one year in a wholesale hardware concern; in 1864 he enlisted at Boston in Company E, Sixtieth Regiment, Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry, for one hundred days, and at the expiration of this term re-enlisted in Company H, Sixty-first Regiment, Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry, and served to the end of the Civil war. He took part in the battle of Petersburg and other engagements. After he was mustered out of the army he served five or six months in the navy and then began an extended career on whaling voyages, to the Arctic Ocean. He went to Australia in 1872, but returned home in 1873 and gave up his sea life. In 1873 he went to Colorado on a prospecting trip. Upon his return east he entered the employ of the Boston Can Company and in 1876 was elected a director. He made a trip to Arizona and remained about five months in 1876, but returned to the Boston Can Company where his knowledge of metals and his enterprise and energy made him particularly useful. In 1900 the can company was absorbed by a larger corporation and Mr. Hearsey became connected with the Worcester Iron and Metal Company. He retired in 1904 from the manufacturing business and engaged in farming at Stow, Massachusetts. He has twenty-one acres and makes a specialty of poultry and eggs. He is a Republican in politics. He and his family attend the Unitarian church at Stow. He is a past noble grand of Mt. Vernon Lodge, Independent Order of Odd Fellows; past chief patriarch of Mystic Encampment; past worthy patron of Middlesex Chapter, Eastern Star; member of Mt. Hermon Lodge, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons; Mystic Chapter, Royal Arch Masons; Medford Council, Royal and Select Masters; Boston Commandery, Knights Templar; master of Stow Grange, No. 103, Patrons of Husbandry; life member of Massachusetts Charitable Mechanics' Association.

Mr. Hearsey married, September 28, 1886, Charlotte Foye Saul, born Cambridge, Massachusetts, September 19, 1862, daughter of William Henry and Elizabeth Howard (Gates) Saul. Children: 1. Alice Gates, born at Everett, December 19, 1887, educated in the public and high schools of West Medford, Worcester and Stow, now training for the profession of nurse at the Waltham (Massachusetts) Hospital. 2. Evelyn, born April 25, 1891, graduate of the Stow high school, now a student in Tufts College, class of 1911, vice-president of her class. 3. Helen Elizabeth, born at West Medford, August 13, 1894, student in the Stow high school.

BESSOM The surname Bessom is the survival of one of the numerous spellings of the surname of an old Marblehead, Massachusetts, family. In the early records the name was spelled Besson, Bezoon, Bezune, Bessom, Besume, Bisson, and it seems to be the same name spelled Bason, Basom, Barsham, Bessom, Bazume, Bosson, in Boston and Roxbury records. (See sketch of the Roxbury family of Bosson). In both places the final letter was as often "m" as "n." From evidence accessible at present, even the name of the immigrant is in doubt. As early as July 22, 1646, Nicholas Batson, seaman, bought a ship in Boston of Christopher Lawson. Of his family we know nothing, but the fact that this name is the same as that of the first known settler in Marblehead, and was also in the same business, points to relationship if not direct ancestry. Then we find Richard Basin in Boston, a resident, included in an order issued by the selectmen September 30, 1695. This Richard had a wife Elizabeth, and the following and perhaps other children: 1. Katherine, born in Boston July 21, 1690. 2. John, born December 30, 1691, died young. 3. John, born December 31, 1693, baptized June 11, 1694. 4. Isaac, born January 18, 1696. 5. Gershom (see probate records for proof). Katherine, born August 12, 1694. Richard seems to have a brother Samuel Bason who by his wife Mary, had, in Boston: 1. Samuel, born March 17, 1700-1. 2. Richard, born January 21, 1703. 3. Mary, born September 27, 1705.

(I) Nicholas Besson, the first of the name appearing in the records of Marblehead, was born about 1700; was probably son or nephew of Samuel or Richard Besson, of Boston, and perhaps grandson of Nicholas, mentioned above. The spelling of this rather unusual name creates great difficulties in the way of proving the lineage. Nicholas married at Marblehead, June 8, 1725, Rebecca Bowden (Bowdoin). Children, baptized at Marblehead: 1. John, baptized March 26, 1727, died

young. 2. Mary, baptized August 4, 1728. 3. Elizabeth, baptized February 21, 1730-1. 4. John, baptized April 1, 1733. 5. Rebecca, baptized April 25, 1736. 6. Nicholas, baptized November 4, 1739. 7. ———, baptized April 26, 1741. Richard Besson died in 1812, aged eighty-four years.

(II) Philip Besson, son or nephew of Nicholas Besson (1), was born in Marblehead or vicinity, in 1731-2, and died there September 4, 1797, aged sixty-six. His wife Sarah died December 12, 1802, aged sixty-six years two months. Children, born at Marblehead: 1. Mary, born October 14, 1753. 2. Sarah baptized October 13, 1754. 3. Mary, baptized November 7, 1756. 4. Philip, baptized July 13, 1760. 5. Joseph, baptized February 12, 1764; mentioned below.

(III) Joseph Bessom, son of Philip Bessom (2), was born at Marblehead, Massachusetts, February 12, 1764; married, February 28, 1786, Rebecca Chin. Children, born at Marblehead: 1. Philip, baptized August 20, 1786; mentioned below. 2. Rebecca, baptized February 27, 1791. 3. Joseph, baptized January 26, 1794.

(IV) Philip Bessom, Jr., son of Joseph Bessom (3), was baptized August 20, 1786. He was called "Junior" because of another and older Philip Bessom in the same town. There are two records of his death on the town books, one giving it in May, 1824, stating that he died at sea by suicide; the other recording the fact of his death as "Received September 11, 1824." He is called "son-in-law of Dick Master"—a puzzling description. He married, first, January 22, 1811, Elizabeth Martin; second, December 7, 1817, Rebecca C. Smith. He was deceased before May 1, 1825, when two of his children were baptized. Children of Philip Jr. and Elizabeth Bessom, born at Marblehead: 1. Philip, born November 24, 1811; mentioned below. 2. Joseph, born January 7, 1815. Children of Philip Jr. and Elizabeth Bessom, born in Marblehead: 3. Sarah, Elizabeth, baptized May 24, 1818. 4. Hannah Phillips, baptized May 1, 1825. 5. Charlotte Woodruff, baptized May 1, 1825.

(V) Philip Bessom Jr., son of Philip Bessom (4), was born in Marblehead, Massachusetts, November 24, 1811. He married Louisa ———, and settled at Lynn, Massachusetts. Children: 1. Charles F., mentioned below.

(VI) Charles F. Bessom, son of Philip Bessom (5), or Besson, was born in Lynn or Marblehead, Massachusetts, in 1844. He married Mary F. Lovejoy, born in Nashua, New Hampshire, March 24, 1847, daughter of John E. and Mary Ann (Avery) Lovejoy. He was educated in the Lynn public schools, and learned the trade of printer, and was in the printing business all his life. In religion he was a Unitarian, in politics a Republican. He enlisted in the civil war in Company F, Sixth Massachusetts Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers. He died March 31, 1872. Children: 1. Charles F., single, lives in Reading, Massachusetts. 2. Gertrude L., who married Frank L. Edgerley, of Reading, Massachusetts; they have one child, Alice C. 3. Frank Arthur, born in Lynn June 13, 1872; mentioned below.

(VII) Frank Arthur Bessom, son of Charles F. Bessom (6), was born in Lynn, Massachusetts, June 13, 1872. His father died two and one-half months before he was born, and his mother removed to Hollis, New Hampshire, later to Reading, Massachusetts, where he was educated in the public schools, graduating in 1889 from the Reading high school. He began his business career as clerk in a dry-goods store in Reading. Since 1897 Mr. Bessom has been assistant postmaster of Reading. He is also a partner in the undertaking firm of Edgerly & Bessom, Reading. He is a Republican in politics, and a Congregationalist in religion. He is a member of Good Samaritan Lodge, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, and of Security Lodge of Odd Fellows, of Reading.

He married August 30, 1903, at Reading, Alice B. Rand, born April 6, 1880, a graduate of the Boston high school, daughter of Charles S. Rand, an inspector of the Metropolitan Water Board, Boston. She is a descendant of Governor William Bradford. They have no children.

STICKNEY The surname Stickney is of Saxon origin, though the family in England is descended from a Norman noble who took the name of the place as a surname on becoming Lord of the Manor. In 1331 John de Stickney was in possession of the Manor of Stickney, Lincolnshire. In 1422 it passed into the hands of the Craycroft family, which has held it to the present time, so that it may be said that the ancestors of the present possessor have held the place about a thousand years. Stickney is a large village on the Boston road, eight miles and a half from the Boston station and three from New Bolingbroke, pleasantly situated on the borders of East and West Fens in the Soke of Bolingbroke, Union of Spilsby, Lindsey division, diocese of Lincoln, England. The church of Stickney is dedicated to St. Luke. The Stickney coat-of-arms from time immemorial has been: Ermine three lozenges.

(I) Robert Stickney, progenitor of the American family given here, died at Frampton parish, Wapentake of Korton, parts of Holland, county Lincoln, England, situated three miles and a quarter from Boston. The names of many of the Stickney family are found on the parish register from 1558 to 1609, when the family seems to have left the place.

(II) William Stickney, son of Robert Stickney (1), was baptized at St. Mary's Church, Frampton, Lincolnshire, December 30, 1558; married there June 16, 1585, Margaret Peirson.

(III) William Stickney, son of William Stickney (2), was baptized at Frampton Church, September 6, 1592. He was the immigrant ancestor of the American family, settling first in Hull, England, whence he came to America in 1637, and was admitted to the church at Boston, Massachusetts, January 6, 1638-9, with his wife, Elizabeth, and dismissed from that church to the church at Rowley, Massachusetts, by letter dater November 24, 1639. He was admitted a freeman October 7, 1640. He was a planter, or husbandman. In 1643 he received in the division of lands an acre and a half on Wethersfield street, adjoining the houselot of James Barker. He built his house at the corner of Bradford and Wethersfield streets, west of the home of the late Deacon Nathaniel Nugent; it descended to his son Lieutenant John Stickney in 1664. Under John's will, dated 1708, the homestead went to his son Samuel, whose son Moses had a part of it after his death. Hannah, daughter of Moses, died September 19, 1653, at the age of ninety, widow of Joseph Kilborn, owned part of the old homestead, and after her it was owned by Mrs. Sarah (Stickney) Upton, her niece. The old King James Bible brought over by the pioneer has been preserved in the same branch of the family that held the homestead. The most ancient halfway covenant of the Rowley church is found written in this old Bible. William Stickney was on the committee of 1652 to draw up a covenant and agreement between Rowley and the first settlers on the Merrimac lands, now Bradford, Massachusetts. He was a clerk of the market; juror in 1653; selectman in 1656 and 1661; lieutenant in 1661, or earlier. He died in January, 1664-5, and was buried January 25. His will was dated January 21, 1664, and proved March 28, 1665. Children of Lieutenant William and Elizabeth Stickney: 1. Samuel, born 1633; mentioned below. 2. Amos, born 1635; married June 24, 1663, Sarah Morse. 3. Mary, born 1637; married James Barker, Jr. 4. John, born March 14, 1640; married June 9, 1690, Hannah Brocklebank. 5. Faith, born February 4, 1641; married Samuel Gage. 6. Andrew, born May 11, 1644-5; married Emma Lambert and Elizabeth Jewett. 7. Thomas (twin), born March 3, 1646-7; died. 8. Elizabeth (twin), born March 3, 1646; died December 4, 1659. 9. Mercy (twin), born January 14, 1648; died January 14, 1676. 10. Adding (twin), born January 14, 1648; died September 17, 1660. The dates of birth in the genealogy are wrong, due apparently to the writer's ignorance of the old style calendar.

(IV) Lieutenant Samuel Stickney, son of Lieutenant William Stickney (3), was born in 1633, and died in 1709. He married at Rowley, Massachusetts, February 18, 1653, Julian Swan, who died in Boxford about 1670; married second, April 6, 1674, Prudence(Leaver) Gage. He was dismissed from the church of Haverhill to Bradford, January 7, 1682-3; removed to Boston, and again to Rowley. He received his portion of his father's estate when he came of age, and purchased of William Acre a freehold with land, dwelling house and barn, laid out originally to Thomas Leaver on Holmes street near the home of his father-in-law, Richard Swan, and bounded south by the common lands and east by the street. He was keeper of the pound, 1662-7. At the expiration of his seven year lease of the Rogers land he sold his house in 1669-70, and removed to Bradford, where his wife died. He was a selectman of Bradford in 1671-81-82-89-91-93-94-95; constable 1676; representative to the general court in 1689 and 1690. He took the oath of fidelity December 16, 1678, and later the oath of allegiance of Major General Denison at Ipswich; was admitted freeman October 11, 1682; was lieutenant as early as 1691; served on the grand jury April 13, 1697; as juror 1701-8; tithingman in 1704. He deeded his homestead to his sons William and Samuel, Jr. William had the house. Samuel had six-score acres of land in Bradford by deed dated January 28, 1703-4. The homestead was on the Merrimac river, extending to Rowley Lane, now in Georgetown, Massachusetts. Part of the homestead is still owned by descendants in Groveland, Massachusetts. His wife died October 26, 1716 (gravestone). His will was dated August 30, 1716, his son John being executor. Children: 1. Elizabeth, born May 9, 1661;

married Daniel Tenney. 2. Samuel, born April 5, 1663; mentioned below. 3. William, born October 21, 1665, died young. 4. Sarah, born October 20, 1667; died April 15, 1689. 5. William, born January 2, 1774; married September 4, 1701, Ann Haseltine. 6. Thomas, born March 19, 1676-7; drowned in the Merrimac river, June 12, 1689. 7. Jonathan, born February 11, 1679, died unmarried.

(V) Samuel Stickney, son of Samuel Stickney (4), was born in Rowley, in 1663, and was baptized there April 4, 1675. He married Mary Haseltine, born in Rowley, April 30, 1672, daughter of Abraham and Elizabeth (Langhorne) Haseltine. In 1684 he was on a committee of the town to see about the setting up of a corn mill in Bradford. This mill was erected on Johnston creek. He was selectman in 1686-87-89-1701-03; assessor in 1694; constable in 1699 and surveyor in 1707 and 1708. He was one of the purchasers of the tract of land ten miles square in Haverhill, by deed dated March 28, 1700. He received his farm from his father by deed of gift dated January 28, 1703-04. Samuel died December 30, 1714. His widow was admitted to full communion March 17, 1716, and her children baptized. She married second, August 30, 1722, Joseph Tidd, and was dismissed to the church at Lexington, May 26, 1723. She died at Lexington, January 4, 1731. Children: 1. Sarah, born December 9, 1690; married June 17, 1717, Samuel Spofford. 2. Mary, born September 29, 1692; married Richard Kimball, Jr. 3. Thomas, born August 23, 1694; married Mary Mullikin, and second Dorothy Munroe. 4. Elizabeth, born August 20, 1696; married Benjamin Mullikin. 5. Amos, born October 31, 1699; died 1716. 6. Samuel, born August 24, 1701; married Elizabeth Hardy and Susanna Johnson. 7. Abraham, born October 16, 1703; married Abigail Hall. 8. Ebenezer, born July 25, 1705; died August 2, 1705. 9. Jonathan, born January 19, 1707; mentioned below. 10. Richard, born May 9, 1709; married Mary ——— and Susannah Tucker. 11. Dorothy, born March 18, 1711-12; married July 31, 1731, Joseph Tidd. 12. Benjamin, born October 27, 1714, died young.

(VI) Jonathan Stickney, son of Samuel Stickney (5), was born in Bradford, Massachusetts, January 19, 1707; married in Boxford, June 21, 1734-35, Alice Symonds, probably daughter of Nathaniel of Middletown, Massachusetts. Richard Kimball was appointed guardian of Jonathan, March 2, 1723, when he was eighteen years old. He was admitted to the Second Church of Bradford, Massachusetts, May 26, 1728. He was a soldier in the Crown Point expedition under Captain Nehemiah Lovewell from April 27 to October 31, 1758, in the French and Indian war. He resided in Boxford and Tewksbury, Massachusetts, and Pelham, New Hampshire, where he died. His son Asa was appointed administrator December 14, 1796. His widow died January 26, 1803, aged eighty-six years. Children: 1. Asa, born February 1, 1736; died at Boxford, September 1, 1736. 2. Daniel, born August 9, 1737; married Susanna Head. 3. Alice, born October 12, 1739; married Richard Woodman. 4. Asa, born December 10, 1742; mentioned below. 5. Abigail, born 1745; married December 16, 1768, Nathaniel Head. 6. Jacob, born June 14, 1748; died November 5, 1749, at Tewksbury. 7. Phebe, born 1750; married Thomas Runnels. 8. Jacob, born December 17, 1753; died February 6, 1758, at Pelham. 9. Dorothy, born 1754; married May 5, 1774, Ebenezer Perry. 10. Sarah, born July 25, 1756; married Abner Wheeler and Richard Currier.

(VII) Asa Stickney, son of Jonathan Stickney (6), was born December 10, 1742; married at Pelham, New Hampshire (published February 8), 1768, Molly Richardson, who was born August 1742, and died March 31, 1821. He enlisted at the age of eighteen from Tewksbury, April 7, 1760, in Captain Benjamin Byam's company in the Canada expedition, and was at Crown Point in 1761. He was also in the servce in 1762 from March 26 to November 18. He was a member of the train band in 1777, and served in Captain Joseph Bradley Varnum's company, Colonel Simeon Spaulding's regiment, on guard duty at Cambridge, etc. He was a cordwainer by trade. He died at Pelham, January 18, 1826. Children: 1. Lydia, born 1769; married Nathaniel Woodman. 2. Jonathan, born August 2, 1771; married Alice Webster and Elizabeth Hall. 3. Daniel, born 1773. 4. Abiah, born August, 1775; married Josiah Gage, Jr. 6. Asa, born August 20, 1785; mentioned below.

(VIII) Asa Stickney, son of Asa Stickney (7), was born in Pelham, New Hampshire, August 20, 1785; married November 26, 1807, Alice Gage, born November 15, 1788, daughter of David and Elizabeth (Atwood) Gage. Children, born in Pelham: 1. David Gage, born April 2, 1809; mentioned below. 2. Daniel, born January 18, 1811; died February 27, 1814. 3. Darius, born March 1, 1813, married S. Spofford. 4. Daniel, born October 11, 1814; married December, 1844, Betsey

Emery. 5. Stephen B., born April 6, 1817; died August 5, 1853. 6. Mary, born August 15, 1820; married December 23, 1840, Fred A. Spofford. 7. Asa, born June 4, 1822; married Susan A. Spofford, in 1844. 8. William Hardy, born June 15, 1824; died May 9, 1827. 9. Elizabeth Gage, born April 10, 1827; lived at Lowell, Massachusetts.

(IX) David Gage Stickney, son of Asa Stickney (8), was born April 2, 1809, at Pelham, New Hampshire, died May 23, 1881. He married April 7, 1835, Mary Jane Woodward, born June 3, 1811; died October 2, 1870, daughter of Joseph and Mary (Dole) Woodward, of Sutton, New Hampshire. He resided in Pelham until after the birth of their children, then removed to West Concord, Vermont. From 1856 to the time of his death, however, he was a farmer at Dracut, Massachusetts. Children, born at Pelham, New Hampshire: William Hardy, born November 27, 1836; died September 22, 1903. 2. Charles Hazen, born April 18, 1839; mentioned below. 3. Caroline Gage, born September 9, 1842; died June, 1895. 4. Rhoda Jane, born December 15, 1847; died November 17, 1874.

(X) Charles Hazen Stickney, son of David Gage Stickney (9), was born in Londonderry, New Hampshire, April 18, 1839. He lived in Pelham in early youth and attended the district school there. At the age of twelve he removed with his parents to West Concord, Vermont, and completed his education there in the public schools. After four years and a half the family removed to Dracut, Massachusetts, where his father leased a farm for twenty-five years, and he remained at home working for his father on the farm until he left to enlist in the Civil war. He entered the service November 22, 1861, and was for twenty-three months in General Butler's division at New Orleans. He was given a commission as first lieutenant in a regiment of colored troops, and remained in the service until March, 1866. He was at Port Hudson for fourteen months. After he left the army he worked in a grocery store in Lowell for two years and a half. He gave up his business to take possession of the farm at Dracut, bequeathed to him by the Misses Eliza and Hannah Cheever, daughters of Ezekiel Cheever. This farm had been in the Cheever family since about 1700. Mr. Stickney has greatly improved the old farm and made it one of the finest in his section. He has a herd of fifty cattle and four horses. He has been active and prominent in public affairs; selectman for two years, 1875-76; town clerk for thirteen years; overseer of the poor; town treasurer two years; on the school committee nine years; and was a member of the board of registration. He is a member of Lowell Lodge No. 95, Independent Order of Odd Fellows; of Dracut Grange, Patrons of Husbandry; and of James A. Garfield Post, No. 120, Grand Army of the Republic, of which he is past commander. He married January 23, 1867, Sarah Jane Burnham, born May 30, 1839, at Pelham, daughter of Jesse Smith and Esther Pearl (Spofford) Burnham (see Spofford Family). Children: 1. Edwin L., born November 10, 1867; married Grace L. Flint and has two children: i. Esther Louise, born February 23, 1893. ii. Edwin Flint, born June 22, 1897. 2. Asa, born October 7, 1875; married Elizabeth M. Collins, of Dracut; child, Asa Collins Stickney, born March 2, 1907.

GRAHAM Graham is a distinguished name in Scotland, and also in England and Ireland there are to be found distinguished persons of this ancient name. The clan of Graham has acted a chivalrous and important part in the annals of Scottish history. Their traditional origin is of the highest antiquity, the ducal family of Montrose tracing its descent to the fifth century. From its gallantry in the different wars the clan was called the "gallant Graemes." It is not our purpose here to give a long history of the clan or a list of its many distinguished members. The family of Graham of which this article treats, trace their ancestry to the Irish, and the works of heraldry state that the Graham family of Ireland have for their shield the following blazon: Ar. an escallop sa.; on a chief of the last three escallops of the first. Crest,—a hand, in fesse, couped ppr., holding a fleur-de-lis or.

(I) Edward Graham was born at Drimlast, county Donegal, province of Ulster, Ireland. The name of his wife is unknown. He was a farmer, and raised many cattle and sheep. He was a man of very quiet manners. Children: 1. Frank. 2. Richard. 3. Herry. 4. George. 5. Edward, see forward. 6. Isaac. 7. Nathan.

(II) Edward Graham, son of Edward Graham (1), was born at Drimlast, county Donegal, Ireland. He died about 1850. His wife, Margaret Graham, was a daughter of Edward and Christine (Johnson) Graham. Mr. Graham received the education common to the country boy of that time. He and his brothers were early introduced into the art and mysteries of farming. He remained on his father's farm until he was of age, when he came into possession of a farm of some twenty acres by inheritance from his father, when he started farming on his own account, and was very successful, raising large quantities of flax, etc. In religious belief he was an Episcopalian. Children: 1. William, born July 22, 1845, see forward.

(III) William Graham, son of Edward Graham (2), born at Drimlast, county Donegal, Ireland, July 22, 1845. He married (first), at Woburn, Massachusetts, June, 1871, Annie Foster, daughter of Richard and Margaret M. Foster, who died December 6, 1875, and married (second), February 15, 1876, Rebecca Hanlon, of Somerville, daughter of John and Jane (Boyd) Hanlon, of Gilbertstown, Ireland. She died April 23, 1893, and he married (third), September 6, 1893, Annie Graham, born June 22, 1856, daughter of Richard and Isabel (Graham) Graham.

Mr. Graham was educated in the schools at Tullynought, and was brought up a farmer. He came to this country, arriving here May 15, 1869, and entered the employment of John Cummings at his tannery at Cummingsville, Woburn, where he remained for one year, subsequently working on Mr. Cumming's farm for sixteen years, the last seven years having general charge of all the work. In 1886 he bought of Mr. Cummings the farm known as the Locke place, in the southerly part of Burlington, containing forty-four acres, which he has greatly improved, erecting new buildings to accommodate his ever increasing business. He makes a specialty of lettuce, celery and cucumbers, and raises general crops besides. He disposes of his produce in the Boston market, among the wholesalers and commission dealers, his eldest son, William J. Graham, having charge of the Boston end. He has a large herd of Holstein and Ayrshire cows, disposing of the milk among the retailers in Woburn and vicinity. Mr. Graham is an Episcopalian in religious belief, but at present attends the Burlington Congregational church, and is a member of the parish committee. He is a Republican in politics, and has served many years as selectman, assessor, and overseer of the poor of the town of Burlington. He is a member and at the present time treasurer of True Blue Lodge, No. 119, Royal Orange Institution, at Woburn. Mr. Graham is a man of quiet manner, very hospitable, and is a respected and influential citizen.

Children, all by his second wife: 1. William John, born February 26, 1877. 2. Major Henry, born May 15, 1878, married Minnie Patten of Burlington, and have: Ethel May. 3. Chester Herman, born July 24, 1880. 4. Fred Garfield, born January 14, 188—. 5. Ethel Lena, born July 14, 1885, died March 22, 1888. 6. Selwyn Harrison, born February 11, 1889.

BARBER John Barber, a native of Mackelfield, Cheshire, England, and a silk weaver at Waball, England, had a son William, born in the town of his own nativity, who was brought up to the occupation of his father. William Barber came to New England with other young men attracted by the offers of profitable employment in the cotton and woolen mills of Lowell, and found employment in the Thorndike Mill, where he was a skillful operator and received rapid advancement. He was married, November 27, 1872, to Mary Ashworth, daughter of Luke and Elizabeth (Socroft) Ashworth, of Lancaster, England. Mary Ashworth was born in Lancaster, England, one of eight children, named in the order of their birth: William, John, Mary, Robert, Sarah, Martha, James, Hampson. The children of William and Mary (Ashworth) Barber, were: Martha Barber, born June 28, 1873; died April 27, 1874; Maud Ella, born April 5, 1875; Thomas William Barber, born June 15, 1882, died September 14, 1882. William Barber, left the Thorndike Mills to engage in the manufacture of tape, a business which he had learned and followed successfully in Waball, England. He became a member of the Republican party on becoming a citizen of the United States, and a voter in the commonwealth of Massachusetts, but never held political office. He was a regular attendant at St. Anne's Protestant Episcopal Church, Lowell, Massachusetts, and established his residence at 71 South Whipple street in that city. Both Mr. and Mrs. Barber and their daughter were prominent workers in the charitable societies and guilds associated with the parish of St. Anne's, but did not confine their benefactions to the church, as they sought out the needy who had no church home, and ministered to the comfort of the afflicted irrespective of creed or denominational faith.

LOWELL James Russell Lowell, one of America's most distinguished authors, and who has left an enduring mark upon American literature and thought, was born in Cambridge, Massachusetts, February 22, 1819, and came of an excellent ancestry.

He was descended from Percival Lowell, who came from Bristol, England, in 1639, and settled in Newbury. His father, Rev. Charles Lowell, was born in Boston, August 15, 1782, son of Judge John and Rebecca (Russell) Tyng Lowell, and grandson of Rev. John and Sarah (Champney) Lowell and of Judge James and Katherine (Graves) Russell, these generations numbering among their members named, distinguished clergymen and lawyers and jurists.

Charles Lowell was graduated from Harvard College A. B. 1800, A. M. 1803; studied theology in Edinburgh, Scotland, 1802-04; was made a fellow of Harvard, 1818; and received from the same institution the degree of S. T. D. in 1823. After completing his theological course in Edinburgh he traveled for a year in Europe. He was installed pastor of the West Congregational Church, Boston, January 1, 1806, and served in that capacity fifty-five years. His health failing, in 1837, Dr. Cyrus A. Bartol became his associate, and Dr. Lowell traveled for three years in Europe and the Holy Land. He was secretary of the Massachusetts Historical Society; a corresponding member of the Archaeological Society of Athens; and a founder and member of the Society of Northern Antiquarians of Copenhagen. His published works included: "Sermons," 1855; "Practical Sermons," 1855; "Meditations for the Afflicted, Sick and Dying;" "Devotional Exercises for Communicants." He was married, October 2, 1806, to Harriet Bracket, daughter of Keith and Mary (Traill) Spence, of Portsmouth, New Hampshire, and sister of Captain Robert Traill Spence, U. S. N. The Rev. Dr. Charles Lowell died in Cambridge, January 20, 1861.

James Russell Lowell prepared for college at the boarding school of William Wells, Cambridge, and graduated from Harvard College A. B. 1838; LL. B. 1840; and A. M. 1841. He received the following honorary degrees: from Oxford University, D. C. L. 1873; from the University of Cambridge, LL. D., 1874; and the latter degree also from St. Andrews, Edinburgh, and Harvard, 1884; and Bologna, 1888. On January 2, 1884, he was elected Lord Rector of the University of St, Andrews, Scotland. He was an overseer of Harvard, 1887-91; a fellow of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences; a member of the Massachusetts Historical Society, the American Philosophical Society, and the Royal Academy of Spain; and a fellow of the Royal Society of Edinburgh and the Royal Society of Literature of London. In all these bodies he enjoyed a unique distinction, and in Europe his talents commanded the highest admiration.

Mr. Lowell was devoted to letters from the first. While in college he edited *Harvardiana*. After his graduation he opened a law office in Boston, but had no inclination for the profession, and gave his time to literature, writing numerous pieces of verse which were published in magazines, and were put into book form in 1841, his first published volume. In 1842 he brought out the *Pioneer* magazine, which was shortlived. A pronounced Abolitionist, he was a regular contributor to the *Liberty Bell* and he afterward became corresponding editor of the *Anti-Slavery Standard*. In 1846 his famous "Bigelow Papers" appeared in the *Boston Courier* and became famous from the outset, and exerted a powerful influence upon the political thought of the day. These were satirical poems in the Yankee dialect and were eagerly read, not only for their peculiarity of expression, but for their underlying philosophy. He was now a somewhat prolific writer, principally upon political topics, and through the columns of the *Dial*, the *Democratic Review* and the *Massachusetts Quarterly*. He spent about a year in Europe in 1851-52. In 1855 he succeeded Henry W. Longfellow as Smith professor of French and Spanish languages, literature and belles lettres at Harvard, serving until 1886, and was university lecturer 1863-64. He was also editor of the *Atlantic Monthly*, 1857-62, and joint editor with Charles Eliot Norton of the *North American Review*, 1863-72. He was active in the organization of the Republican party in 1856. In 1876 he was a presidential elector from Massachusetts. In 1877 he was appointed minister to Spain by President Hayes, and in 1880 was made minister to the court of St. James, England, serving as such until 1885. During his residence in England he was highly honored, delivering many addresses, and being the orator on the occasion of the unveiling of the bust of Coleridge in Westminster Abbey, in May, 1885. In these various efforts he displayed a breadth of scholarship, originality of thought, elegance of expression and depth of feeling, which proved a revelation to Old World litterateurs. He was a devoted student during all his absences from this country, and in 1887 delivered before the Lowell Institute, Boston, a course of lectures on the English dramatists. On his return home he retired to his country seat, "Elmwood," on the Charles river, Cambridge, and devoted himself to study and literature, continuing his lectures at Harvard. He edited the poetical works of Marvell, Donne, Keats, Wordsworth and Shelly for the "Collection of British Poets," by Professor Francis J. Childs, of Harvard. His published works include: "Class Poem," 1838; "A Year's Life," 1841; "A Legend of Brittany, and Other Miscellaneous Poems and Sonnets," 1844; "Vision of Sir Launfal," 1845; "Conversations on Some of the Old Poets," 1845; "Poems," 1848; "The Bigelow Papers," 1848, and a second series, 1867; "A Fable for Critics," 1848; "Poems," two volumes, 1849, and two volumes under same title, 1854; "Poetical Works," two volumes, 1858; "Mason and Slidell, a Yankee Idyl," 1862; "Fireside Travels," 1864; "The President's Policy," 1864; "Under the Willows, and Other Poems," 1869; "Among My Books," 1870; "My Study Windows," 1871; "The Courtin'," 1874; "Three Memorial Poems," 1876; "Democracy, and Other Addresses," 1887; his "American Ideas for English Readers," "Latest Literary Essays and Addresses," and "Old English Dramatists," were published posthumously in 1892. At the time of his death he was engaged on a "Life of Hawthorne." His last published poem, "My Book," appeared in the New York *Ledger*, in December, 1890. He died in Cambridge, August 12, 1891. He was married, in 1844, to Maria White, of Watertown, Massachusetts, who died in 1853. In 1857 he was married to Frances Dunlap, a niece of Governor Robert P. Dunlap, of Maine. His life work is commemorated in "James Russell Lowell: a Biography," by Horace E. Scudder, two volumes, 1901. In 1898 a part of his estate—Elmwood—was purchased by the Lowell Memorial Park Fund, nearly forty thousand dollars of the purchase price being obtained by popular subscription.

HOLMES Oliver Wendell Holmes, splendidly equipped as a medical practitioner and instructor, is best known and most highly esteemed for his literary accomplishments. As "The Autocrat of the Breakfast Table," and "The Professor," he is more enjoyed than he was a half-century ago. He was born in Cambridge, Massachusetts, August 29, 1809, son of Rev. Abiel and Sarah (Wendell) Holmes. He was a descendant of John Holmes, who settled at Woodstock, Connecticut, in 1686, and of Evert Jansen Wendell, who emigrated from Emden, East Friesland, Holland, and settled at Albany, New York, about 1640. His paternal grandfather, Dr. David Holmes, was a captain in the colonial army in the French and Indian war, and subsequently served as surgeon in the revolutionary army.

Rev. Abiel Holmes, father of Oliver Wendell Holmes, born in Woodstock, Connecticut, December 24, 1763, was graduated from Yale College in 1783; was a tutor there, 1786-87, while pursuing theological studies; he received the honorary degrees of A. M. from Harvard, 1792; D. D. from Edinburgh University, 1805; and LL. D. from Allegheny (Pennsylvania) College, 1822. He was pastor of the Congregational church at Midway, Georgia, 1787-91, and of the First Parish, Cambridge, 1792-1832. He was a fellow of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, and a member of the Massachusetts Historical Society and the American Philosophical Society. He wrote various works: "Stephen Pannenius;" "The Mohegan Indians;" "John Lathrop: a Biography;" "Life of President Stiles;" "Annals of America," two volumes; a volume of poems, and various contributions to the "Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society." He died at Cambridge, Massachusetts, June 4, 1837. He married, in 1790, Mary Stiles, daughter of President Ezra Stiles, of Yale College; and (second), March 26, 1801, Sarah, daughter of Hon. Oliver Wendell, of Boston. Their son,

Oliver Wendell Holmes, began his education in private schools, and in his fifteenth year had as classmates Richard Henry Dana, Margaret Fuller, and Alfred Lee, who was afterward Bishop of Delaware. He was sent to Phillips Academy, in the hope that he would incline to a ministerial life, but the reverse was the case, and he cherished decided Unitarian sentiments—a marked contrast to the stern Calvinism of his father. While a student in the Academy he gave the first evidence of his literary temperament, producing a translation of Virgil's "Aeneid." Entering Harvard College, he was graduated therefrom, in 1829, in the same class with William H. Channing, Professor Benjamin Pierce, James Freeman Clarke, the Rev. S.

F. Smith, and Benjamin R. Curtis; and having as fellow students, though not in the same class, Wendell Phillips, Charles Sumner and John Lothrop Motley. He was a frequent contributor to college publications, wrote and delivered the commencement poem, and was one among sixteen of his class whose scholarship admitted them to the Phi Beta Kappa fraternity. For one year he attended the Dane Law School, and during this poem wrote the famous apostrophe to "Old Ironsides"—the frigate "Constitution," then threatened with breaking-up by the navy department, and which his stirring verse saved from an ignominious end.

Disinclined to law, after one year's study he began preparation for a medical career, in Dr. James Jackson's private medical school, and in 1833 visited England and France, observing hospital practice. Returning to Cambridge in 1835, he received his degree from the Harvard Medical School the next year, and at once entered upon practice, having received three of the Boylston prizes for medical dissertations. He was professor of anatomy and physiology at Dartmouth College, 1838-40, and the following year located in Boston. In 1843 he published his essay on "The Contagiousness of Puerpural Fever"—the announcement of his own original and valuable discovery, which, while now accepted by the entire profession, then aroused bitter controversy. In 1847 he became Parkman professor of anatomy and physiology at Harvard Medical School, besides occasionally giving instruction in microscopy, psychology and kindred subjects; and in the year indicated he retired from practice and became dean of the medical school, which position he occupied until 1853. As a class room lecturer he was a great favorite, and was able to hold the close attention of his auditors even after they were well nigh exhausted by previous study and attendance upon lectures. He resigned his professorship in 1882, and was retired as professor emeritus—a unique distinction from Harvard. He gave to his profession several works of permanent value; "Lectures on Homeopathy and its Kindred Delusions," 1842; "Report on Medical Literature," 1848; "Currents and Countercurrents in Medical Science," 1861; "Borderland in Some Provinces of Medical Science," 1862; and with Dr. Jacob Bigelow he prepared Marshall Hall's "Theory and Practice of Medicine," 1839.

Ranking high as a medical practitioner and teacher, Dr. Holmes' great fame and his strong hold upon the American heart, down to the present time, rests upon his work as an essayist and poet. In the first year of his medical career he gave out his first volume, comprising forty-five miscellaneous poems. In 1852 he delivered in several cities a course of lectures on "The English Poets of the Nineteenth Century." In 1857 he became one of the founders of *The Atlantic Monthly,* he giving it that name, and beginning in it his delightful conversational papers, "The Autocrat of the Breakfast Table," and in which were embodied some of his best poems. This was so favorably received that it was followed by "The Professor at the Breakfast Table," 1859; and in 1872 by "The Poet at the Breakfast Table." He contributed to *The Atlantic Monthly* the serial novels: "Elsie Venner," 1861; "The Guardian Angel," 1867; "A Mortal Antipathy," 1885; besides, "Our Hundred Days in Europe," 1887; and "Over the Teacups," 1890. He was longer connected with that periodical than was any other writer. On December 3, 1879, the editors gave him a breakfast in honor of his seventieth birthday, on which occasion he read a poem written therefor, "The Iron Gate." In addition to those before mentioned, his published works included, "Soundings from the Atlantic," 1864; "Mechanism in Thought and Morals," 1871; "Memoir of John Lothrop Motley," 1879; "Memoir of Ralph Waldo Emerson," 1884; "Before the Curfew," 1888; verse: "Uriana," 1846; "Astrea," 1850; "Songs in Many Keys," 1861; "Songs of Many Seasons," 1875; "The Iron Gate, and Other Poems," 1880. His poems were afterward collected into three volumes under the title of "Complete Poetical Works of Oliver Wendell Holmes," by John Torrey Morse, Jr., 1896; and Emma E. Brown wrote a "Life of Holmes."

Dr. Holmes died in Boston, October 7, 1894, and he was buried at Mount Auburn. He married, June 15, 1840, Amelia Lee, daughter of Associate Justice Charles Jackson, of Boston, of the supreme judicial court. They settled in Boston, and their three children were born at their home in Montgomery place, afterward Bosworth street: Oliver Wendell, born March 8, 1841, of whom further; Amelia Lee, died in 1889; and Edward Jackson, died in 1884. Mrs. Holmes died in 1888.

Oliver Wendell Holmes, son of Dr. Oliver Wendell and Amelia Lee (Jackson) Holmes, referred to above, was educated in Boston schools and Harvard University, from which he was graduated in 1861, (being class poet), when twenty years of age. When he was graduated he was a member of the Fourth Battalion of Infantry, at Fort Independence, in the first year of the civil war. He was commissioned second lieutenant in the Twentieth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers, and participated in the engagements at Balls Bluff, Virginia; Antietam, Maryland; and Marye's Heights, Virginia, being severely wounded in the first named action. He was commissioned lieutenant-colonel in 1863, but the regiment being depleted below the minimum, he could not be mustered into service as of that rank. From January 29, 1864, to July 17, following, he served as aide-de-camp with the rank of captain on the staff of General Horatio G. Wright. He was graduated from Harvard Law School in 1866, and the following year was admitted to the bar and entered upon practice in Boston. He was instructor in constitutional law in Harvard Law School, 1870-71; edited *The American Law Review,* 1870-73; lectured on common law before the Lowell Institute, 1880; was professor of law at Harvard Law School, 1882-83; justice of the supreme court of Massachusetts, 1882-99, and in August of the latter year succeeded the deceased Chief Justice Walbridge A. Field. He edited "Kent's Commentaries," 1873; and is author of "The Common Law," 1881; and "Speeches," 1891, 1896; and has contributed to various professional journals. He received the honorary degree of LL.D. from Yale College in 1886, and from Harvard College in 1895; and was elected a member of the Massachusetts Historical Society, and a fellow of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences. He was married, June 17, 1872, to Fanny Dixwell, daughter of Epes S. Dixwell, of Boston.

SWAN The Swan family of England is widely distributed in various counties, and includes many noble families. Most of the coats-of-arms have the swan as an emblem. The Swan family of Kent has: Az, a swan ppr. The family at Southfleet and Denton Court, Kent, has: Az. a chev. ermine between three swans ar. Crest: a demi-talbot saliant gu. collared or. The name is varied in spelling, as Swann, Swanns, Swans, Swain, Swayne, Swaine, but Swan seems to be the original surname, suggested by the fowl, as many kindred names—Crane, Bird, Swallow, Sparrow, etc.

(I) John Swan, the immigrant ancestor, was born in England in 1620; died June 5, 1708, in his eighty-eighth year. He came to Watertown, Massachusetts, and was brought up in the family of Thomas Bittlestone, who provided by his will, dated November 3, 1640, that his widow Elizabeth should be served five years by the boy John Swan, and she should then pay him five pounds. He was a proprietor of Watertown in 1642, but removed to Cambridge, in the section called Menotomy, where his posterity have lived ever since, now Arlington, Massachusetts. He was a farmer. He belonged to the church, but for some unknown reason was excommunicated in 1684. It would seem that he was not easily moved from his purpose, good or bad, for in that day, when excommunication was regarded as an effectual bar against salvation, he withstood the power of the church more than twenty years, but finally, in extreme old age, he made his peace with his brethren in the church, and was restored to communion December 22, 1706. He died June 5, 1708, aged eighty-seven, as written on his gravestone. His wife Mary died February 11, 1702, aged sixty-nine. He married, June 1, 1650-51, Rebecca Palfrey, who died July 12, 1654; married second, March 2, 1655-56, Mary Pratt. He had two sons in King Philip's war. He was taxed in Charlestown in 1688. Children: 1. Ruth, born March 10, 1652. 2. Gershom, born June 30, 1654; mentioned below. 3. Samuel, born May 1, 1657; died March 1, 1658. 4. Mary, born May 2, 1659. 5. Elizabeth, born July 14, 1661; married Ezekiel Richardson, of Woburn, July 27, 1687. 6. Lydia, born July 28, 1663. 7. John, born May 1, 1665, resided in Woburn, 1712. 8. Hannah, born February 27, 1667. 9. Ebenezer, born November 14, 1672. 10. (Had ten children in 1676.)

We find in the "New England Historic Genealogical Register," at the rooms on Summer street, Boston, in vol. 2, p. 158, is the entry that one Hannah Swan married Samuel Peabody. In vol. 4, p. 261, we find the names of persons who were examined of their conformity by the minister of Gravesend, England; and took oath of allegiance and supremacy and were transported to Virginia in the ship "Globe," of London, Jeremy Blackman, master, August 6, 1635; among these appears the name of John Swan.

(II) Gershom Swan, son of John Swan (1), was born in Cambridge, Massachusetts, June 30, 1654. He married December 20, 1677, Sarah Holden. He settled in Menotomy, where he died July 2, 1708, his wife Sarah surviving him. He was taxed in Charlestown in 1688. Children, born in Menotomy: 1. Sarah, born about 1679; died unmarried, April 25, 1699. 2. Rebecca, born August 24, 1681, died young. 3. John, born October 3, 1683; mentioned below. 4. Ruth, born December 25, 1685; married Theophilus Richardson, of Woburn, July 1, 1714. 5. Abigail, born February 12, 1686-87; married John Richardson, of Woburn. 6. Lydia, born November 10, 1689; married William Mansur, of Medford, February 2, 1714-15. 7. Rebecca, born 1698; married, February 2, 1714-15, George Abbot. Perhaps other children.

(III) John Swan, son of Gershom Swan (2), was born at Menotomy, Massachusetts, October 3, 1683. He inherited the homestead at Menotomy, being the only son. He died March 31, 1752. He married Elizabeth ———, who died December 21, 1723, aged twenty-eight. He married second, May 25, 1725, Mary Cowdrey, of Reading, Massachusetts, who died October 28, 1780, aged eighty-five. Children, born at Menotomy: 1. John, baptized April 12, died June 11, 1719. 2. Timothy, born August 3, 1720. 3. Elizabeth, born October 12, 1722. Children of second wife: 4. Esther, born March 15, 1725-26; married April 19, 1759, Zebadiah Richardson. 5. John, baptized August 4, 1728. 6. Gershom, baptized August 10, 1729, died young. 7. Susanna, born October 4, 1730; married Joseph Parks, Jr., of Concord (1753) or Samuel Watts, of Woburn, April 4, 1757. 8. William, born September 4, 1737; published to Lucy Robbins, of Boston, March 15, 1759.

(IV) John Swan, son of John Swan (3), was born in Cambridge, 1728, and baptized August 4, 1728; died at Cambridge, October 26, 1804. He was admitted to the precinct church at Menotomy, July 3, 1757, and was precinct collector in 1761. He married (published January 15, 1774) Mary Richardson, of Stoneham, who died September 18, 1826, aged eighty-two years. He was taxed from 1765 to 1773 in Charlestown. His will is dated 1800, proved December 22, 1804, devising to his first three sons. His farm was part of the original homestead. Children: 1. John, born January 10, 1775; mentioned below. 2. Reuben, born March 27, 1778, baptized April 5, 1778; called "the Father of Charlestown;" married December 2, 1804, Ruth Teel; seven of their sons were school masters. 3. William, born March 21, 1781. 4. Molly, born November 10, 1783, died unmarried. 5. Stephen, born October 20, 1785, marketman; married Betsey Tucker. The foregoing were all baptized in the West Cambridge church.

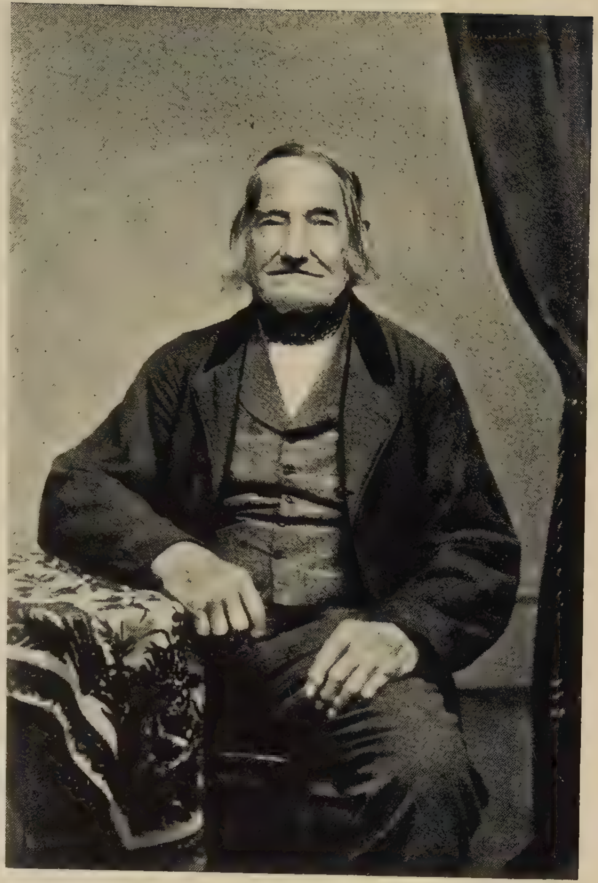
(V) John Swan, son of John Swan (4), was born in West Cambridge, or Menotomy, Massachusetts, January 10, 1775, and baptized in the precinct church, January 14, 1776. He married (published October 12) 1816, Sarah Hall Mason, daughter of Benjamin. He died at West Cambridge, September 6, 1864, aged eighty-eight; his wife died October 17, 1866, aged seventy-three. He was educated in the public school at West Cambridge and at Phillips Academy, Andover, Massachusetts. At the age of fourteen, while riding horseback, he was thrown, his foot being caught fast in the stirrup, and dragged for a long distance, injuring one leg so badly that it had to be amputated, and he had to use a crutch the rest of his life. When a young man he taught school at West Cambridge. He also learned the trade of shoemaking, and finally, in company with his brothers, took charge of his father's farm. In 1818 he bought a farm at Woburn, on Gardners' Row, formerly the Edward Gardner estate, and carried on farming there the rest of his life. Notwithstanding his crippled condition he was a man of great industry, and contrived to do all his farm work except plowing and mowing. He raised large crops of peaches, for which he found a market in Lynn and Salem. He was well-to-do, and lent money to a considerable extent. He was originally of the Unitarian belief, but later in life joined the Baptist church. He was very pious, and lived an exemplary Christian life. He was a Whig in politics, and held sundry town offices.

Children: 1. John, born August 25, 1817; mentioned below. 2. Sarah, born May 18, 1819; died February 5, 1905; married September 18, 1845, Cyrus Butters, of Burlington, born February 5, 1823, died September 1, 1891; children: i. Sarah Mason Butters, born February 1, 1848, married, July 2, 1866, Edwin D. Bowers (child: Charles Edwin Bowers, born May 15, 1868, died March 31, 1892, married July 31, 1889, Amanda A. Pike); ii. Cyrus Edwin Butters, born October 15, 1852; died July 20, 1853; iii. Elmira Butters, born August 6, 1855, unmarried; iv. Frederick Swan Butters, born May 23, 1860, died November 24, 1879. 3. Charles, born March 8, 1821; died April, 1895; married first, Mary Richardson Parker, of Woburn, Massachusetts; children: i. Mary Ellen, born October 5, 1846, died April 29, 1872, married James H. Russell, of Arlington (children:

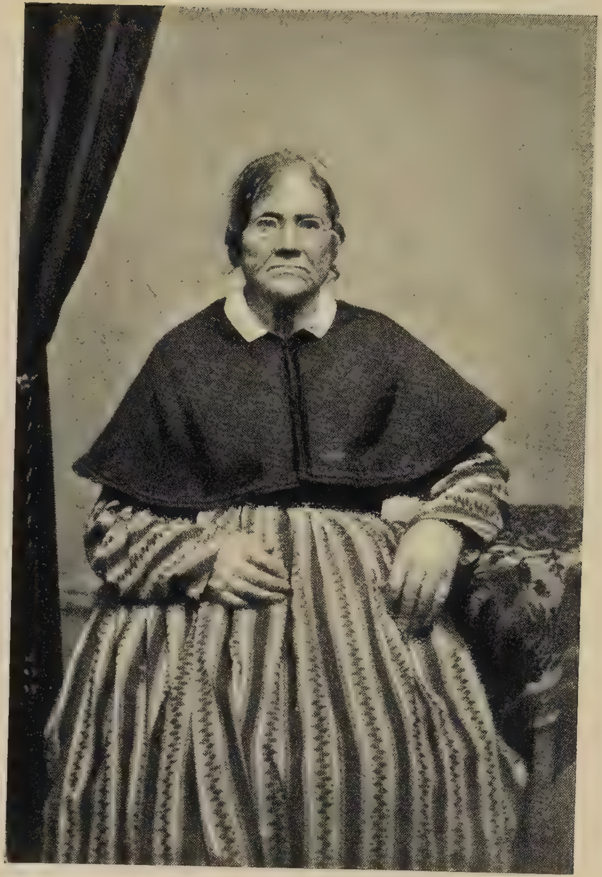
George H. Russell, born May 27, 1866; James L. Russell, born May 29, 1869); ii. Lucy Rebecca, born May 7, 1848, died December 11, 1863; iii. Charles Parker, born February 25, 1853; married October 30, 1895, Mary L. Gray, of Malden (children: Everett, born August 24, 1897; Emma Louise, born July 17, 1899; Harold Gray, born June 15, 1901); iv. Hannah Eliza, born March 20, 1859. Charles Swan married second, Mrs. Sarah Elizabeth (Wells) Hines. 4. George, born March 16, 1823; married October 25, 1852, Sarah Elizabeth Marshall, of Middleborough, Massachusetts; children: i. George Elmore, born May 30, 1854; ii. Personaby Marshall, born July 23, 1857; iii. Lewis, born October 16, 1859; died July 23, 1862 (twin); iv. Elizabeth (twin), born and died October 16, 1859; v. Lizzie, born June 5, 1864; vi. Alvin, born August 11, 1866; vii. Minnie Daisy, born November 8, 1871; married July 2, 1898 (child, Winnie Beatrice). 5. Benjamin Mason, born March 20, 1825; died February 17, 1907; married November 26, 1850, Sarah Abbie Cloutman, of Charlestown, Massachusetts; children: i. George Edward, born August 24, 1851, married September 5, 1894, Anna Young, of Dorchester; ii. Ellen Frances, born December 22, 1857, married July 3, 1882, Charles P. Hollis, of Boston (child, Louise Swan Hollis, born February 21, 1891); iii. Mary Louise, born June 14, 1862, married December 5, 1894, William M. Rawson. 6. Elmira, born January 18, 1828; married March 13, 1855, Samuel Hubbard Davis, of Woburn; children: i. Elmira Davis, born November 25, 1856, married John S. Blank, of Winchester, Massachusetts (children: Flora and Emily Swan Blank (twins); Alice Elmira Blank, John S. Blank, Jr., Edith May Blank); ii. Reuben Davis, born July 10, 1859, married Annie McIntosh; iii. Samuel Everett Davis, born January 19, 1865, died October, 1871. 7. Claraman, died young. 8. Lucy Belknap died young. 9. Stephen, born June 20, 1838, married May 17, 1864, Susan Parker, of Reading, Massachusetts; children: i. Frank Howard, born August 21, 1865, married November 24, 1892, Annie Jane Matheson, of Westville, Nova Scotia (children: Maud Elizabeth, born June 4, 1895; Lillian Parker, born November 28, 1898); ii. Myrtie Mertilla Hall, born August 9, 1867; married August 25, 1888, Leonard Everett Phipps, of Holliston, Massachusetts (children: Harry Ellsworth Phipps, born May 31, 1890; Eva Adelia Phipps, born March 13, 1894; Elmer Everett Phipps, born June 5, 1899).

(VI) John Swan, son of John Sw was born in West Cambridge, Mass August 25, 1817. When the family r to Winchester (then Woburn) he was infant. He was educated in the public sc of Winchester and at Warren Academy. worked on the farm, and learned the t of shoemaker in his youth and followed trade to the time of his marriage. One o employers was S. S. Richardson. Finall engaged in the manufacture of shoe sto soles, heels, stiffenings, etc., in the old button factory and at his home, selling his product to the shoe factories at Danvers and Lynn. In 1876 he gave up business and devoted his attention to farming, having in 1865 bought the interests of the other heirs in the old homestead at Winchester, and he conducted the farm successfully and profitably to the time of his death, September 10, 1890. Mr. Swan was a faithful member of the Baptist church at Winchester, generous in his contributions to its needs and charities, of exemplary life and character, and was universally respected and esteemed. He was in early life a Whig, but joined the Republican party at its organization. He served in the state militia.

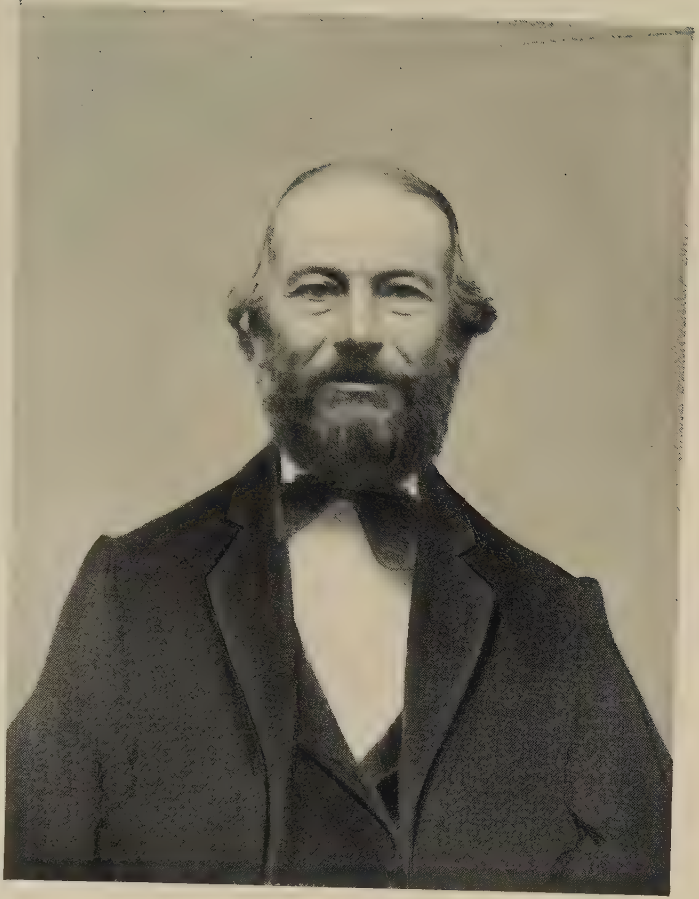
He married, January 1, 1843, Sarah Jane Fiske, born October 23, 1825, daughter of Abijah and Ruth (Rhodes) Fiske, of East Saugus, Massachusetts. Her father was a shoemaker. Children: 1. John, born December 5, 1843; mentioned below. 2. Jane Etta Matilda, born December 23, 1845; married September 28, 1868, Henry William Hight, of Winchester, who died March 25, 1901; children: i. Lillie Josephine Hight, born February 17, 1876, died November 25, 1876; ii. Henry Wadsworth Hight, born 1880, married October 4, 1904, Grace Higham (child, Grace Higham Hight, born July 25, 1906). 3. Sarah Caroline, born December 6, 1847, died June 27, 1849. 4. Lafayette, born April 11, 1851; married October 14, 1874, Lydia M. Brown, of Reedfield, Maine; children: i. Roswell Fiske, born April 3, 1875, married Catherine Wise, of Canton, Ohio; ii. Ella Mabel, born August 10 1876; iii. Florence Louise, born December 11, 1877; iv. Carrie Emeline, born July 18, 1882; v. Alfred Marshall, born July 10, 1886. 5. Ida Ruthena, born October 31, 1853, died August 6, 1854. 6. Lillie Josephine, born December 1, 1858; married November 14, 1883, William T. Henderson, born December 23, 1845, son of Robert and Marion (Johnston) Henderson; children: i. Gladstone Winchester, born December 12, 1884; ii. Bismarck, born November 27, 1888;



JOHN SWAN



SARAH HALL (MASON) SWAN



JOHN SWAN

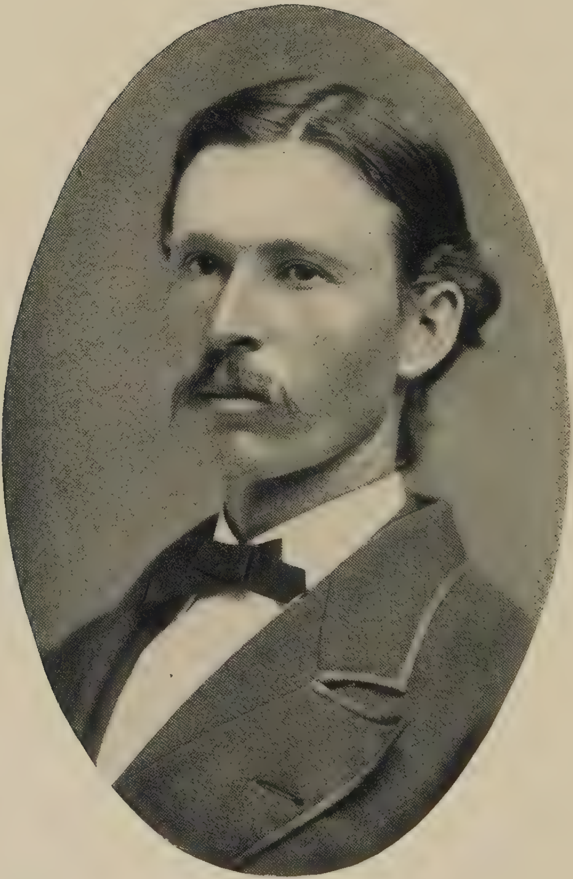
SARAH JANE (FISKE) SWAN

The Rose Family in New England

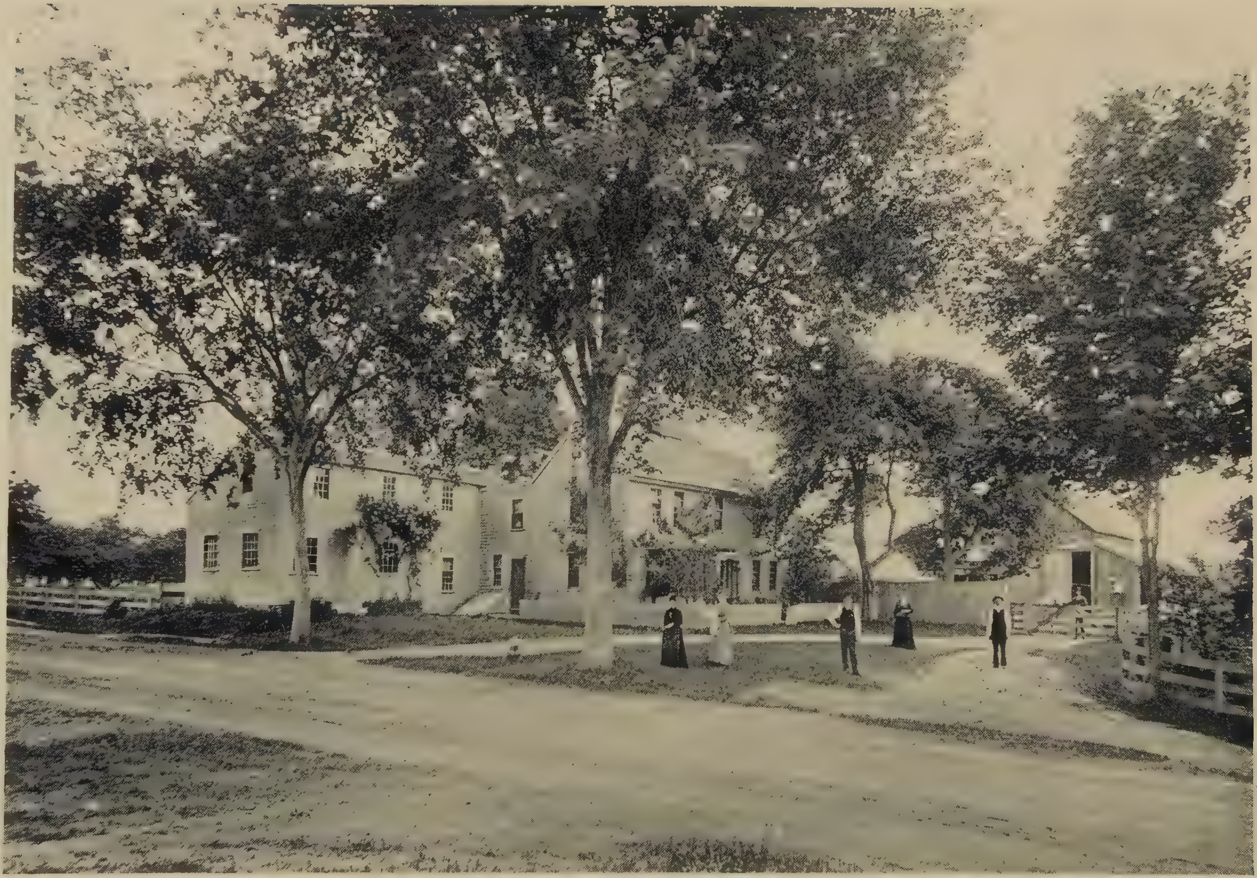
John Rose a young man of 20 years appeared in Ipswich, Massachusetts Bay Colony in 1635 - The ship "Bevis" from Southampton England had as passengers on her voyage from that port to New England in 1638; Dayell Rose, "Daniel" aged 16 years, his sister Alice or Alicia, aged 19 years, and her brother Samuel aged 13 years, designated in account of Richard Dummer. It is quite probable that John Rose, the eldest of the children had provided that his two brothers and sister Alice should be placed under the care of Mr Dummer on the voyage from Southampton to New England, and they were designated as servants as was the custom of ship masters at the time, that they were not actual servants or financially dependent on Richard Drummond to establish them, [illegible] them by the John at Ipswich and establishing themselves as they reached manhood. The entire family came from Suffolk England so readily and soon accumulated a considerable patrimony as they established themselves in shipbuilding and were esteemed as men of considerable wealth and social standing.

I

John [illegible] the senior of the three brothers was born in England in [illegible] and emigrated to the English [illegible] Colony of [illegible]



John Swan



OLD SWAN HOMESTEAD, 89 CAMBRIDGE STREET, WINCHESTER MASS.

iii. Lillian Swan, born July 7, 1893. 7. Luella Augusta, born May 15, 1860; died November 13, 1873. 8. Eddy Francis, born February 18, 1863; married, October 17, 1888, Julia Elizabeth Tilden, born July 31, 1865, daughter of Fred M. and Hannah S. (Tate) Tilden; children: Everett Elmer, born April 26, 1889, died February 2, 1890; John, born June 24, 1898; Helen Tilden, born April 17, 1902.

(VII) John Swan, son of John Swan (6), was born at Woburn, Massachusetts, December 5, 1843, and was educated in the public and high schools of Winchester. He assisted his father in carrying on the farm, and after his father's death succeeded to it. This farm is situate at 89 Cambridge street, and comprises fifty acres of land, largely devoted to market gardening. Mr. Swan is a member of the Baptist church at Winchester. In politics he is a Republican. He was a member of Company G, Fifth Regiment, in 1864 and 1865. He is a man of retiring disposition, commanding the respect and confidence of the community. He is unmarried.

(For early generations see preceding sketch.)

SWAN (IV) John Swan, son of John Swan (3), grandson of Gershom Swan (2) and great-grandson of John Swan (1), born in West Cambridge, March 23, 1728, was baptized August 4, same year, and died there October 26, 1804. He married (published January 15, 1774) Mary Richardson, born August 2, 1744, daughter of Reuben and Esther (Wyman) Richardson, of Stoneham, Massachusetts. He was a farmer all his life. His place was located where the present Winchester golf links are. He raised farm produce, for which he found a market in Boston and was quite prosperous. He was a man of strong personal traits, exact and methodical. He believed in having the best of everything, so far as he could, and was the first to own a carriage in the town. His farm was neat and attractive, and his personal appearance was above criticism. He belonged to the military company for several years. He had good horses, and was always well mounted, making a fine figure with his handsome saddle, his shining spurs and his military bearing. Squaw Sachem, who formerly owned the land, of which his farm was a part, was called the Queen of the Mystic. The brook through the place is still called Squaw Sachembrook. Swan bought the farm May 9, 1765, of Henry and Hannah Putnam. They had it of Joseph Hartwell by deed dated April, 1753, and he purchased of the original owner. Swan was taxed from 1765 to 1773 in Charlestown. In 1757 he was admitted to the Precinct church; in 1761 he was on the prudential school committee. His will is dated 1800, proved December 22, 1804, devising to his first three sons. Children: 1. John, born January 10, 1776, died September 6, 1864; married Sarah Hall Mason, daughter of Benjamin Mason. 2. Reuben, born March 27, 1778; mentioned below. 3. William, born March 21, 1781, died October 31, 1832; married, June 21, 1807, Nancy Dadmun, of Framingham. 4. Mary, born November 10, 1783; died unmarried, September 14, 1805. 5. Stephen, born October 20, 1785; died October 16, 1871; married June 12, 1823, Betsey Tucker, of Milton, Massachusetts, soldier in war of 1812.

(V) Reuben Swan, son of John Swan (4), was born at West Cambridge, Massachusetts, March 27, 1778, and died at Dorchester, June 18, 1856. He was brought up on his father's farm, and received the education common to a farmer's son of that period, remaining on the homestead until after his marriage in 1804. He and his brother Stephen became joint owners of the farm at the death of their father. Soon afterward Reuben sold out to his brother and removed to Dorchester Lower Mills, where he engaged in the grain business. He used to buy his grain in Boston from the ship, teamed it to Dorchester, and had his corn ground at the mill there on the site of the present Baker chocolate mills. He sold his grain, meal, etc., in Dorchester and neighboring towns on established routes. One of his best customers was President John Quincy Adams, of Braintree (now Quincy), Massachusetts. He continued in this business until early in the thirties, and then returned to West Cambridge to resume farming, but after five years or more, returned to Dorchester and continued in the grain business another six years. He then retired and lived quietly the rest of his days at his homestead near the site of the Baker mills. During his previous residence in Dorchester his home was at the foot of Dorchester Hill. He was a man of unusual physical strength, and is said to have been able to lift a barrel of cider into his wagon unassisted. He was a gentleman of the old school, and while strict in matters of conduct and religion in his family he gave his children the advantage of a liberal education, and several of his sons became school teachers. He was a member of the Dorchester Congregational church. He acquired a competence. He married December 2, 1804, Ruth Teel, born July 30, 1786, at Charlestown, Massachusetts, and died at Dorchester, August 16, 1847, daughter of Jonathan Teel, born January 30, 1754, died June 7, 1828; and his wife, Lydia (Cutter) Teel, who was born October 26, 1757, died September, 1831. Her father was a farmer. Children: 1. Reuben, born October 12, 1805; married first, October 17, 1833, Mary Ann Wilson; married second, August 8, 1861, Hannah Louisa Darling. 2. John, born August 17, 1807; died March 30, 1886; married June 4, 1832, Julia Nason. 3. James, born April 21, 1809; died March 26, 1873; married October 21, 1835, Maria Austin Locke, of Charlestown, Massachusetts. 4. Albert Dorr, born July 20, 1811; married first, October 9, 1835, Ursula Ann Howe; married second, Mrs. Emma Jack. 5. Joseph Teel, born August 27, 1813, died April 1895; married, November 14, 1838, Abby Atherton of Stoughton, Massachusetts. 6. William Henry, born March 17, 1816; married April 16, 1838, Mary Elizabeth Bronsdon, of Milton, Massachusetts. 7. Mary Richardson, born August 17, 1818; died December 5, 1819. 8. Stephen Augustus, born August 17, 1818; drowned in Mystic Pond, December 25, 1839. 9. George, born September 26, 1820; mentioned below. 10. Sarah Louise, born September 10, 1822; died July 14, 1887; married November 3, 1841, James Pope, of Dorchester, Massachusetts, he died in December, 1907. 11. Charles Francis, born November 14, 1824; married December 19, 1849, Mary Leonard French, of Canton, Massachusetts. 12. Emily Jane, born August 1, 1827; married November 5, 1856, George Pope, of Dorchester.

(VI) George Swan, son of Reuben Swan (5), was born at Dorchester, Massachusetts, September 26, 1820. He received his education in the common schools and private schools of Dorchester, and then learned the trade of harness maker, serving an apprenticeship of four years under John A. Tucker, of Dorchester. He subsequently attended Phillips Academy, Andover, Massachusetts, where he fitted for the profession of school teaching, graduating in 1842. He began teaching in the school at West Cambridge. He was a good disciplinarian, and brought order out of chaos. His success brought him a call to a larger field, and he was appointed teacher of the Spring Hill school of Somerville, Massachusetts, later of the Winter Hill school. He was principal of those two schools for a period of nine years. In 1851 he became principal of the Warren school, Charlestown, which he taught for the remarkable period of thirty-one years, all the rest of his life. He died October 11, 1882. For many years he resided near the scene of his daily toil, but in 1871 he returned to the home of his childhood in Arlington, erecting a handsome residence at the corner of Maple and Pleasant streets. His home and the surrounding grounds were a source of much pleasure to him in his later years. Quiet and unobtrusive to the last degree, his influence was always large and good. His sterling qualities of heart and mind won the love and respect of more than one generation of men and women. He was eminently successful in his chosen profession, and every pupil became a friend in after life. His labors are still bearing good fruit in the character and capacity of the men who were once his pupils. He was a faithful and earnest member of the Arlington Congregational church and of the Winthrop Congregational church of Charlestown. He was gifted musically, and for many years sang tenor in the churches with which he was connected, sometimes also being the leader of the choir. He was prominent in church affairs, and served on the parish committee and in other important offices of the church. He was first a Whig in politics, later a Republican. He was a member of King Solomon Lodge of Masons, Charlestown; of the Congregational Club of Boston, and of various school associations.

He married, November 18, 1846, Clara Cushing Cook, who was born at North Scituate, Massachusetts, October 16, 1822, daughter of Charles and Clarissa (Jenkins) Cook, of Scituate. Clarissa was born October 29, 1799, a lineal descendant of the Lincoln progenitor of Abraham Lincoln. Charles Cook was a sea captain. Children: 1. Alfred Skelton, born March 23, 1848. 2. Louisa Towne, born January 9, 1852, died April, 1895. 3. George Arthur, born October 5, 1854; mentioned below. 4. Charles Henry, born March 10, 1860; married first, November 30, 1887, Caroline Louise Rugg, of Arlington, born August 11, 1860, died November 7, 1891; children: i. Marguerite Thayer, born March 23, 1889; ii. Howard Atherton, born May 20, 1891; died October 9, 1891; Charles Henry married second, June 6, 1894, Gertrude Augusta Butler, of Arlington; no issue.

(VII) George Arthur Swan, son of George

Geo Swan

Swan (6), was born at Charlestown, Massachusetts, October 5, 1854. He received his education in the public schools, graduating from the Charlestown high school in 1872. He chose a mercantile career, and began as clerk in the store of Sprague & McKey, wholesale dealers in boots, shoes, etc., at 30 Pearl street, Boston. Later this firm became E. L. Sprague & Co., and after four years he became book-keeper for the new firm. Subsequently he entered the employ of L. T. Jefts, a shoe manufacturer and dealer, whose factory was at Hudson, Massachusetts, and whose store was in Boston. This firm made a specialty of shoes for women and children. After four years he became a partner, and he remained with this concern for thirteen years. In 1890 he withdrew to become salesman for Rice & Hutchins, one of the largest shoe manufacturing concerns of New England, having extensive factories in Marlborough, Rockland and South Braintree, Massachusetts, and at Warren, Maine, with their own tanyards at Peabody, Massachusetts, and Lewistown, Pa. In 1892 the firm was incorporated, and in 1898 Mr. Swan became a stockholder. Mr. Swan is in the sales department, and is also responsible in some measure for the new lasts and styles of shoes adopted by the house. The agency of the company in Boston is known as the Atlas Shoe Company, incorporated under the laws of Massachusetts, Mr. Swan being president of the company, Edward P. Tuttle, vice-president, and J. A. Dasha, secretary and treasurer. This company acts as the selling department of Rice & Hutchins, Incorporated, in the New England territory. Mr. Swan resides in the house built by his father, at 67 Pleasant street. He attends the First Congregational Church in Arlington. In politics he is a Republican. He is a member of the Boston Athletic Association, the Arlington Finance Club, the Middlesex Club, the Economic Club of Boston, the Arlington Young Men's Club of the Church, the Arlington Improvement Association, the Equity Association of Boston, the Arlington Co-operative Bank; charter member of the Arlington Boat Club, and served on its building committee; was formerly director of the Arlington Golf Club; president of the Boston Shoe Association. He was formerly a member of the Home Market Club of Boston.

He married, October 10, 1881, Bertha Bagnall Russell, born November 17, 1855, and died at Arlington, December 20, 1882, daughter of Walter and Harriet (Tufts) Russell, of Arlington. Her father was a successful market gardener; was selectman and water commissioner of the town of Arlington. Mr. Swan married second, December 4, 1894, Adelaide Augusta Wells, who was born at Somerville, Massachusetts, September 27, 1857, daughter of Charles Francis and Charlotte Augusta (Snelling) Wells, of Boston, Massachusetts. Her father was in the real estate and insurance business, a prominent Free Mason, and a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Boston. Mr. Swan had no children by either marriage.

MARION John Marion, immigrant ancestor, was born about 1620, in England. He came to Watertown, Massachusetts, about 1640. His name and that of his descendants for several generations was also spelt Marean, Merion, and even Merriam. He was a cordwainer, or shoemaker by trade. He was admitted a freeman May 26, 1652, and in 1693 was selectman of Boston, whither he removed after living a few years at Watertown. He bought a house and lot in Boston, February 18, 1648, and another in 1661 in Boston. He bought still other lands in 1674, when the deed was witnessed by his sons Samuel and John, Jr. He died January 27, 1705-06, aged eighty-six years, or in his eighty-sixth year. His will was proved February 12 following. He bequeathed to his wife Sarah; to sons: John, who was a cordwainer; Samuel, tailor; Isaac, Joseph and Benjamin; daughters Sarah, wife of John Balston and Thamasin Penniman; to grandson John, son of Samuel Penniman.

He married Sarah Eddy, who was born in England, in 1625, daughter of John and Amy Eddy. Her father was born in England, in 1595, and came to the Plymouth colony in 1630 in the ship "Handmaid," and settled at Watertown; was admitted a freeman September 3, 1634; selectman 1635, 1636, 1639; died October 12, 1684. He was the son of Rev. William Eddy, of Crainbrook, Kent, England. Children: 1. Mary, born at Watertown, November, 1641; died January, 1641-42. 2. John, born May 12, 1643. 3. Elizabeth, born 1644; married, January 10, 1665-66, Henry Dearborn, son of Godfrey Dearborn, of Hampton; she died July 6, 1716, aged seventy-two years. 4. John, born about 1651; baptized February 22, 1651-52; resided in Cambridge; married Anna Harrison, daughter of John and Persis Harrison; Marion was deacon of the church, and selectman; married second, Mrs. Prudence (Balston) Turner. 5. Isaac, born January 20, 1652-53; died June 25, 1724, aged seventy-two; joined First Church of Boston, 1696. 6. Samuel, born December 14, 1655; mentioned below. 7. Sarah, born April 24, 1658; baptized April 25; married John Balston. 8. Thamasin, born September 19, 1660; married James Penniman. 9. Mary, born May 15, 1663; baptized May 24, 1663. 10. Joseph, born October 14, 1666, baptized October 21. 11. Benjamin, born August 25, 1670.

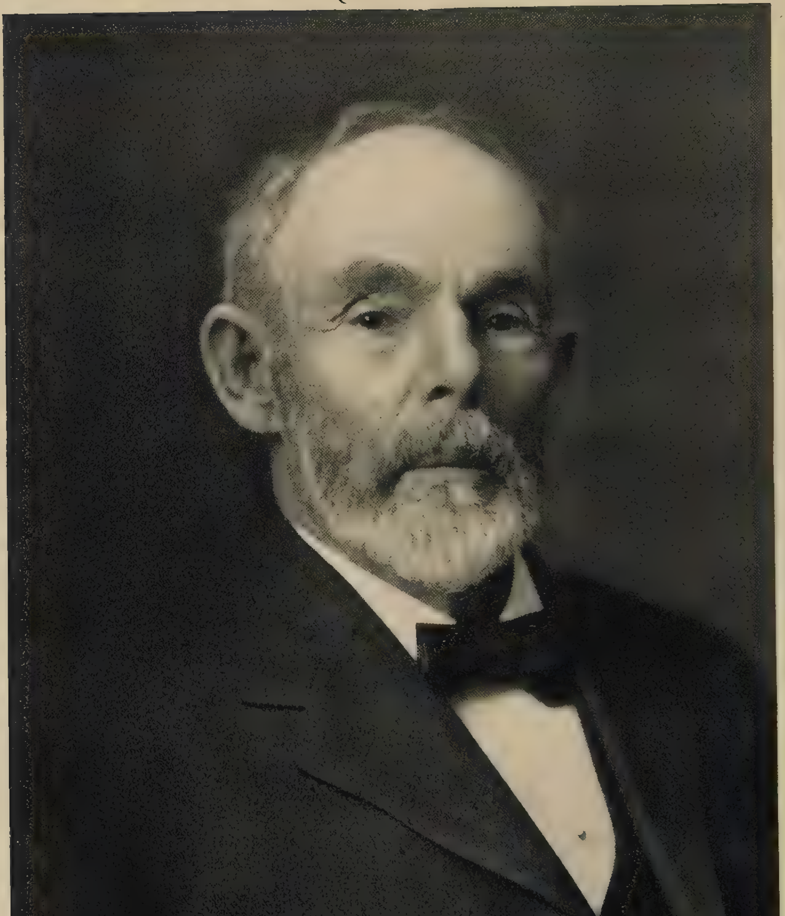
(II) Samuel Marion, son of John Marion (1), was born in Boston, December 14, 1655, baptized December, 1655. He married Hannah ———, who died April 4, 1688, "in a sad manner." He married second, Mary Wilson, daughter of Edward and Mary (Hale) Wilson. He was a member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Boston. His wife was born in Charlestown, where she was baptized July 20, 1662, and owned the covenant January 4, 1690-91. She died August 6, 1726, and was buried in King's Chapel Cemetery, Boston, where many others of the family are buried. (See page 263 of Bridgeman's "History of King's Chapel, Boston.") Children of Samuel and Hannah Marion: 1. John, born December 25, 1681; died in Boston, March 1, 1698-99. 2. Hannah, born June 23, 1685. 3. Mary, born June 16, 1687, baptized June 18, 1687. Children of Samuel and Mary Marion: 4. Samuel, born June 8, 1689, baptized at Charlestown, January 4, 1690-91; married Mary Ellis. 5. Catherine, born September 15, 1690; married ——— Davis. 6. Edward, born December 2, 1692; baptized at Charlestown, June 11, 1693. 7. Isaac, born November 8, 1694; mentioned below. 8. Elizabeth, born November 21, 1696. 9. Joseph, born December 18, 1698, died young. 10. Joanna, born May, 1701. 11. John, born April 5, 1703. 12. Joseph, born July 22, 1705.

(III) Isaac Marion, son of Samuel Marion (2), was born at Boston, November 8, 1694, baptized at Charlestown, November 11, 1694; married July 26, 1717, Rebecca Knight (by Rev. John Webb, in the Presbyterian Church, Boston). She was probably of the Scotch Knight or McKnight family, and a member of that church. Three of their children lived in Woburn, and it is likely that the parents lived there late in life. Children: 1. Mary, born in Boston, April 15, 1718; married at Woburn, December 24, 1741, Joseph Whitmore. 2. Isaac, born probably at Boston, in 1720; mentioned below. 3. Ignatius, born at Boston, August 15, 1724; married at Woburn, March 20, 1746, Mary Kendall, of a famous old Woburn family. 4. William, born January 24, 1725. 5. Edward, born at Boston, May 10, 1728. 6. Rebecca, born October 18, 1730.

(IV) Isaac Marion, son of Isaac Marion (3), was born in Boston, in 1720. He settled in Woburn, and married there, June 9, 1743, Judith Snow, who died at Woburn, October 25, 1790, aged seventy-four years. Children: 1. Isaac, born May 12, 1745; mentioned below. 2. Judith, born January 6, 1747. 3. Sybil or Cybilla, born at Woburn, July 14, 1749; married there September 17, 1770, Benjamin Tay, of Woburn. 4. Sally, born at Woburn, July 26, 1752. 5. Ebenezer, born December 7, 1754; married September 5, 1776, Elizabeth Teel, of Medford, Massachusetts. 6. Rebecca, born March 14, 1758.

(V) Isaac Marion, son of Isaac Marion (4), was born at Woburn, May 12, 1745, and died there February 24, 1827. He was in the Revolutionary service. His name appears on a receipt given to Captain Cadwalader Ford, dated at Wilmington, Massachusetts, May 22, 1778, signed by Marion and others of his company, for wages and "sauce" money. He was also in Captain Joseph Walker's company, Colonel David Greene's regiment, the Second Middlesex , and marched on the Alarm, April 19, 1775. Later in 1775 he was in Captain Timothy Winn's company (page 647, volume X, "Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors of the Revolution"—note spelling). He married at Woburn, September 5, 1782, Mary Cutler, of a well-known family. Their children: 1. John Cutler, born April 16, 1784; mentioned below. 2. Mary, born July 20, 1786. 3. Nancy, born September 19, 1790. All were born at Woburn.

(VI) John Cutler Marion, son of Isaac Marion (5), was born at Woburn, April 16, 1784. He had an excellent education, and was influential in the community. He was a farmer all his life. He had about a hundred acres in the eastern part of Burlington, and was one of the successful men of the town. His son John located on the farm adjoining; and during his later years, when his health failed, he turned over the homestead to his son Elijah and lived with him until his death. He was quiet and reserved in manner. He was a member of the Woburn church, and remained orthodox in his faith when the Unitarian division occurred. In his later years he was a Whig in politics. He was in the militia



Henry S Marion

when a young man. He married, June 15, 1806, Martha Carter, of Burlington, and the town records of Woburn have his name spelt "Merriam." Children: 1. John, born April 7, 1807, mentioned below. 2. Charles, born June 15, 1808, died August 6, 1833. 3. Abner, born December 13, 1809, died January 2, 1858; married, March 13, 1834, Sarah Prescott, of Concord, Massachusetts; children: i. Ann Melina, born January 26, 1835; ii. Abner Prescott, August 12, 1836; iii. Nathan Henry, September 25, 1838; iv. Edwin Theodore, May 14, 1841; v. Dr. Horace Eugene, August 3, 1843; vi. Otis Humphrey, January 12, 1847; vii. Sarah Elizabeth, May 10, 1851. 4. Elijah, born December 28, 1812, married Ann Parker, of Woburn; children: i. Elijah Parker; ii. Ann Elizabeth; iii. Charles Edward, died October 31, 1905; iv. William Chester; v. Ella Chestina. 5. Martha, born March 16, 1820, married Humphrey Prescott, of Burlington; children: i. Martha Elizabeth; ii. John Humphrey; iii. Lucy. 6. George, born October 19, 1822, died unmarried.

(VII) Deacon John Marion, son of John Cutler Marion (6), was born at Burlington, April 7, 1807, died there September 4, 1883. He worked on the homestead and learned the trade of shoemaker, making it his occupation until after his marriage, in 1829, when he went to live with his wife's father, Ebenezer Cummings. When her father died Mr. and Mrs. Marion succeeded to the farm and lived on it the remainder of their lives. In 1859 he turned the management of it over to his sons, John E. and Henry S., but continued active in the work of the farm. During the Civil war Deacon Marion had charge of the enlistment of the town of Burlington's share of soldiers for the Union army. He was deacon of the Orthodox Congregational church of Burlington, and was very prominent in church affairs, filling many of the offices of church and parish, and thinking no sacrifice too great to make for the church. He was a Whig in politics, later a Republican, and for many years served on the school committee and board of overseers of the poor and the town cemetery committee. He was an officer of the Woburn militia company.

He married, May 26, 1829, Emeline Cummings, born January 17, 1808, died July 10, 1879, daughter of Ebenezer and Ruth (Skilton) Cummings, of Burlington. Her father, Ebenezer Cummings, was born November 18, 1775, died January 12, 1845; her mother, Ruth (Skilton) Cummings, born November 1, 1778, died February 11, 1852. Children: 1. John Ebenezer, born June 2, 1831, married, September 30, 1860, Celia Lorina Hills, of Stoneham, Massachusetts; no issue. 2. Henry Skilton, born June 12, 1833, mentioned below. 3. Charles William, born December 19, 1837, married, September 20, 1863, Amelia Staples, of Bedford, Massachusetts; children: i. Fred Lucius, born July 20, 1864; ii. Charles Walter, October 1, 1865; iii. Harry Elmer, August 14, 1866; iv. Emma Josephine, June 21, 1870, died October 19, 1870. 4. Mary Emeline, born July 25, 1841, married, November 5, 1865, William Christopher Columbus Colgate, of Woburn; children: i. Arthur Marion Colgate, born October 10, 1866, died July 31, 1899; ii. Herbert Williams Colgate, September 30, 1868; iii. Eula Celia Winn Colgate, July 19, 1885(?). 5. Leonard Wheeler, born December 21, 1847, married, March 7, 1872, Sarah Nixon Warren, of Framingham, Massachusetts; no issue. 6. Frank Hartwell, born March 11, 1853, married, August 31, 1879, Clara Trull Thompson, of Stoneham; children: i. John Trull, born September 19, 1882; ii. Bertha Thompson, September 8, 1884; iii. Gertrude Belle, February 16, 1888.

(VIII) Henry Skilton Marion, son of Deacon John Marion (7), was born at Burlington, June 12, 1833. He attended the schools of his native town until he reached the age of sixteen years. He worked on his father's farm in the summer seasons, and drove a team for his father until he was of age. He purchased a milk route of Samuel Walker and conducted it for a period of eight years. Then he and his brother, John E. Marion, rented their father's farm and conducted it for five years. He worked at Brookline, New Hampshire, on the farm of Harvey Hall and in his saw mill. For another year he worked for his wife's father, Francis Carter, on his farm at Billerica. He then went to work for William Duren at Woburn, but a year later purchased his father's farm and conducted market gardening until 1904, when he went to live with his son Frank, retiring from active labor, and in the spring of 1906 sold the homestead to Herbert Lord. He attends the Congregational church of Burlington. In politics he is a Republican, and has been delegate to various nominating conventions, and for three years served as selectman of Burlington. He married, November 24, 1859, Frances Maria Carter, born in Billerica, May 17, 1838, died May 6, 1890, daughter of Francis and Harriet (Gowin) Carter, of Billerica. Her father was a farmer

Children: 1. Francis Carter, born November 1, 1863, mentioned below. 2. Harriet Emeline, born July 14, 1869, unmarried.

(IX) Francis Carter Marion, son of Henry Skilton Marion (8), was born at Burlington, November 1, 1863. He received his early education in the public schools of Burlington and Woburn, and later took a course in Bryant & Stratton's Business College at Boston. He is now engaged in market gardening. He was formerly a member of the Burlington Congregational church, but since 1904 has been a member of the Woburn Congregational church. In politics he is a Republican. He married, October 2, 1889, Leila Johnson Walker, born at Burlington, July 10, 1861, died November 12, 1903, daughter of William Henry and Abbie (Johnson) Walker of Burlington. Her father, William H. Walker, was a farmer. Children: 1. Raymond, born September 3, 1890, died September 12, 1890. 2. Henry Leonard, born October 15, 1892.

(For early generations see preceding sketch.)

MARION

(VII) Elijah Marion, son of John Cutler Marion (6), was born at Burlington, Massachusetts, December 28, 1812. He received the usual education of the farmer's son of that period, going to the district school in winter and working on the homestead at other seasons, and he remained at home farming until about 1840, when he hired the Frothingham farm, known also as the old Johnson place, and conducted it for two years, then removing to Woburn, where he carried on the Joseph Kendall farm for three years, after which he returned to his native place and cared for his parents during their old age. He inherited the homestead at Burlington, and proved a successful farmer. He manufactured cider in addition to his general farming. He was a man of quiet manner, but of fixed principles and sturdy character, and was loved and respected by a large circle of friends. He was a Whig in early life, later a Republican; was delegate to many nominating conventions; highway surveyor; overseer of the poor; and in 1872 representative to the general court. He was active in the temperance movement, and himself a total abstainer. He attended the Burlington Congregational Church. He was in the militia when a young man. He died June, 1883. He married, at Woburn, June 4, 1840, Ann Parker, of Woburn, born October 23, 1816, and died at Woburn, March 20, 1879, daughter of Deacon Joseph and Betsey (Richardson) Parker, of Woburn. Children: 1. Elijah Parker, born December 28, 1841. 2. Ann Elizabeth, born May 14, 1843; married, October 5, 1865, John Pollock, of Potsdam, New York; children: i. Ida Marion Pollock, born December 27, 1865; ii. Harriet Elizabeth Pollock. 3. Charles Edward, born August 16, 1846; married October 12, 1870, Katherine Downes of Westbrook, Maine; children: i. Henry Elmer, born September 15, 1871; married Ethel Giggie; ii. Francis Herbert, born September 29, 1876; married Emily Sanborn, of Woburn; no issue; iii. Everett Hancock, born January 6, 1882; died April 8, 1882; iv. Emily Elva, born April 3, 1883; married Myron Lovering of Woburn; child, Everett Augustus, born September 9, 1907. 4. William Chester, born May 23, 1852; married Sarah Thompson, of Stoneham, Massachusetts; children: i. Louis Chester; ii. Arthur; iii. Everett; iv. Helen; v. Stanton. 5. Ella Chestina, born December 7, 1854; lives at Burlington, unmarried.

(VIII) Elijah Parker Marion, son of Elijah Marion (7), was born at Burlington, December 28, 1841. He removed with his parents when an infant to Woburn, but returned when about five years old, and was educated in the district schools of Burlington and at the Warren Academy of Woburn. He worked with his father on the farm until after he came of age, until he was about thirty-five, when he removed to Woburn and bought, June 21, 1879, his present farm on Lowell street, which now comprises twenty-six acres, of Luther Wyman, of Brooklyn, New York. It was the old Wyman place, situated at 47 Lowell street, in Central Square. Mr. Marion is engaged in market gardening, raising celery, cucumbers, lettuce and tomatoes for the Boston market, sending produce twice a week by his own teams. Besides his homestead, Mr. Marion has invested in other Woburn real estate, having three houses in Hart Place. He is a man of sterling character and large influence in the community, widely known and esteemed. He attends the Congregational church. In politics he is a Republican, and has represented his party in state, senatorial and representative conventions. In 1896 and 1897 he was a member of the board of aldermen of Woburn.

He married, June 24, 1878, Evelyn Manning, who was born in Burlington, July 3, 1845, daughter of William and Elizabeth (Shedd) Manning, of Burlington. Her father was a shoemaker and farmer. Children: 1.

Elijah P Marion

ith Evelyn, born June 22, 1879; graduate of Burdette Business College, Boston; bookkeeper; resides at home. 2. Guy Elwood, born March 25, 1882; graduate of Tufts College; now employed by the American Brass Company, Waterbury, Connecticut.

(For early generations see John Marion 7.)

MARION Frank Hartwell Marion, son of Deacon John Marion (7), was born at Burlington, Massachusetts, March 11, 1853. He received his education in the common schools of his native town and at Warren Academy at Woburn. He worked at home on his father's farm during his youth, except during school terms. At the age of seventeen he was apprenticed to learn the trade of key finisher in the factory of Sylvester Tower, manufacturer of piano keys at Cambridgeport, Massachusetts. Here he remained for eighteen months, and then accepted a similar position in the factory of Milo Whitney, organ key manufacturer at 201 West Brookline street, Boston. He worked there six years, residing in the meantime in Stoneham, Massachusetts. In 1885 he bought of his brother Wheeler Marion the present five-acre farm situated in the western part of Woburn, on Cambridge street, a part of the old Shedd place, formerly known as the Jonas Hale farm. Mr. Marion has since been engaged in market gardening, making a specialty of lettuce, cucumbers and celery, and raising also general produce. In 1903 he built a well-equipped greenhouse, 30 by 212 feet, fitted with the latest heating apparatus. His market wagons make daily trips to Boston. Mr. Marion attends the Orthodox Congregational Church at Woburn. In politics he is a Republican.

He married, August 31, 1879, Clara Trull Thompson, born at Stoneham, November 7, 1852, daughter of Jonathan and Sarah Green (Sturtevant) Thompson, of Stoneham. Her father was a shoe manufacturer, and was prominent in town affairs, serving as assessor and selectman. Children: 1. John Trull, born at Stoneham, September 19, 1882. 2. Bertha Thompson, born at Stoneham, September 8, 1884. 3. Gertrude Belle, born at Woburn, February 16, 1888.

GRAVES John Graves, the immigrant ancestor, was born in England. settled among the first at Concord, Massachusetts, and was one of the first members of the church at Concord. He removed to Connecticut. Children: 1. Benjamin, mentioned below. 2. John, born about 1650; married, December 1, 1671, Mary Chamberlain, and had son John, born July 8, 1672. 3. Abraham, married Ann Hayward, and had Elizabeth and Sarah. 4. Sarah, married, April 23, 1672, Joseph Brabrook.

(II) Benjamin Graves, son of John Graves (1), was born about 1645. He married at Concord, Massachusetts, October 21, 1668, Mary Hoar, daughter of John Hoar, of Concord. He was a soldier in King Philip's war in Captain Thomas Wheeler's company, and was in the fights at Wicnaboag Pond and at Brookfield, August 16, 1675. He served at Groton in February, 1675-76, and his name appears again on the pay-roll August 24, 1676. Children, born at Concord: 1. Mary, born January 18, 1668. 2. Elizabeth, born April 25, 1671. 3. Ruth, born November 25, 1674. 4. Benjamin, born March 2, 1676-77, died at Colchester, Connecticut, December 30, 1652. 5. Joseph, born September 1, 1679. 6. Joanna, February 2, 1681-82. 7. John, mentioned below.

(III) Deacon John Graves, son of Benjamin Graves (2), was born about 1688-89. He lived at Saybrook and Killingworth, Connecticut. He was elected deacon of the church. He married Hannah Farnum. Children, born at Killingworth: 1. John, born 1708-09; removed to Walpole, New Hampshire, before 1762, after his brothers had settled there; was fence viewer 1762; selectman in 1764; deacon in 1778; one of twenty-five members of the old church in 1767, under Rev. Thomas Fessenden; bought a large tract of land still owned or recently by his descendants, the land extending east from Lane's Mills to and including the place lately owned by William Graves; sons: i. John, Jr.; ii. Eliphas, married ——— Webb, and second Hannah Kelsey, of Newport, New Hampshire; iii. Eliad, married Abigail Clark, located on the homestead owned lately by William Graves. 2. Nathan, born about 1710; sons: i. Joel, settled on the border of Westmoreland and Walpole, New Hampshire, on a plat now known as the Graves pasture now or lately owned by Henry Burt; was a clockmaker, and went by the sobriquet of "Jinglefoot Graves;" ii. Azel (Asahel) was at the Ashuelots (Keene and Walpole, New Hampshire) among the earliest, perhaps earlier than his father and uncles; served in the military company in 1748, Captain Josiah Willard. 3. Hannah, born about 1712. 4. Abner, born about 1714; mentioned below. 6. Aaron, born 1716; removed to Walpole, New Hampshire, before 1750, and is the progenitor of one of the largest and most respectable families of that town; married in Saybrook, Connecticut, or vicinity, and brought several children with them. (See "History of Walpole, New Hampshire" for children.) He died August 8, 1814, aged ninety-two years; his wife Phebe died March 20, 1813, aged eighty-five years. 7. Lydia. 8. Mary. 9. Phebe. 10. Sylvanus.

(IV) Abner Graves, son of Deacon John Graves (3), was born in Connecticut, in 1714; was soldier in the French war with Phineas and Josiah Graves, in Captain Bezaleel Bristol's company. He removed to the Ashuelots, from which was established the towns of Walpole and Keene, etc. There he and Joshua Graves (brother or cousin), obtained the liberty to turn the stream of the East Branch, May 29, 1759, for building a saw mill and corn mill.

(V) Ezekiel Graves, son (or nephew) of Abner Graves (4), was born in Killingworth, about 1748, and was killed at Acworth in an accident in June, 1813, and was sixty-five years old. He married; children, all baptized at the same time in 1794 in Walpole, New Hampshire: 1. Sylvanus, named for his uncle; died unmarried, in 1841, at Burlington, Vermont. 2. Abner, had a cousin of the same name; mentioned below. 3. Orange (this odd name is found among the descendants of Thomas Graves of Hartford, Connecticut): married ——— Sykes. 4. Hannah, married Thomas Cunningham. 5. Pamelia, born August 11, 1791; died January 13, 1766; married Dr. Anson Dayton, of Harpersfield, New York.

(VI) Abner Graves, son of Ezekiel Graves (5), was born in Walpole, New Hampshire, or vicinity, about 1780. He removed from Walpole, New Hampshire, to Strafford, Vermont, where he married Katherine Kibling, of Ashburnham, Massachusetts. This name was originally Kiblinger, of German origin. Jacob Kibling, the immigrant, was born in Germany, in 1753, and came to Ashburnham, Massachusetts; died at Strafford, Vermont, in 1839; married Sarah Coolidge, who died at Strafford at the age of ninety-one years; their children: i. John Kibling, born May 9, 1778, died at Ashburnham, Massachusetts; ii. Sarah Kibling, born February 3, 1780; married ——— Bundy, of Ludlow, Vermont; iii. Catherine, born May 3, 1782; mentioned above; married Abner Graves; iv. Jacob Kibling, Jr., born November 9, 1784, married Miss Slyfield; v. Betty Kibling, born March 16, 1793, married Benjamin George; vi. Sylva Kibling, born October 15, 1795, married Thomas Hazeltine; vii. Stillman Kibling, born March 26, 1800; married Amelia Hatch; viii. Nancy Kibling, married Luther Fay, of Sharon, Vermont. Abner Graves was a farmer and veterinary surgeon widely known in his section of the state, and he practiced till within a few years of his death. He died in 1860, his wife in 1863. Children: 1. Catherine, died 1876; married first, George W. Brockway, of Sutton, Vermont, and had children: George W. Brockway, of Penacook, New Hampshire, and Jerome B. Brockway, of Williamstown, Vermont; Catherine married second, Joel Bolster, of Barre, Vermont. 2. George Washington, born February 14, 1805; mentioned below. 3. Willard, died October 9, 1882; married Elizabeth Walker, of Hebron, New Hampshire; son, Dr. Frank Graves, of Woburn, Massachusetts. 4. Sarah, died 1876; married Horace Smith, of Williamstown, Vermont; children: i. Willard Smith, of Rome, New York; ii. Solon Smith, of Washington, Vermont; iii. Belle (Mrs. Flury), of St. Albans, Vermont. 5. Pamelia, died aged fifty-four; married Ambrose Rising, at Barre, Vermont. 6. Emily, born 1820; married Nathan Brown, of Strafford, Vermont; daughter Kate married Rev. T. Thompson, of Lynn, and resides in Norwood, Massachusetts. 7. Sylvanus, born 1815, at St. Johnsbury, died 1883, aged sixty-eight; married Frindy C. Ide, of St. Johnsbury, Vermont: one child living, Helen. 8. Orange, born 1822, lived with his son at Nicolaus, California; married Loretta Chandler, of Strafford, Vermont; four sons are farmers in California. 9. Wilder, died young. 10. Royal, died aged two years. These children are not given in the order of their birth.

(VII) George Washington Graves, son of Abner Graves (6), was born in Strafford, Vermont, February 14, 1805. He was educated in the public schools of his native town, and married October 17, 1833, Laurinda Watson, born January 15, 1812. (See sketch of the Watson family.) After living a few years at Strafford he removed to West Fairlee, Vermont, and thence to Chelsea, Vermont, where he kept a hotel for several years before the railroads displaced the stage lines. He removed thence to East Randolph, Vermont, and continued in the hotel business until the gold discovery in California in 1849. After three years in the gold fields he returned in 1852 to East Randolph, and engaged again in the hotel business, and became postmaster and selectman. He was a man of wide influence, highly esteemed by his townsmen, and a useful citizen. He died at East Randolph, July 26, 1879. After his death his widow lived with her son George, at Malden. She died while on a visit to her daughter at Granville, Ohio, January 2, 1887. Children: 1. Frances Jane, born in Strafford, Vermont, July 7, 1834; died in Worcester, November 6, 1893; married Benjamin F. Parkhurst, of Royalton, Vermont, who served four years in the Union army during the civil war; children: Helen Marcella, lived with her father in Shrewsbury, Massachusetts; married Sylvester Dwight Judd, Ph.D., now deceased, of the biological survey of Washington, D. C., and professor of biology in Georgetown University. Mr. Parkhurst married (second) Harriet Maynard, and lives in Florida. 2. Laura, born July 5, 1837, died in infancy. 3. Susan Marcella, born at Strafford, Vermont, July 23, 1839; became teacher in a female college in Granville, Ohio; married William P. Kerr, the principal, now deceased; she lives with her three children in Newton Highlands, Massachusetts; children: i. Hattie B., born April 2, 1870; ii. William P., born October 17, 1874; iii. George H., born November 19, 1880; iv. Paul, died in infancy. 4. George Henry, born in West Fairlee, March 10, 1844; see forward. 5. Charles, born January 16, 1847, died in infancy.

(VIII) George Henry Graves, son of George Washington Graves (7), was born in West Fairlee, Vermont, March 10, 1844. He was educated in the public schools of Randolph, Vermont. In 1861 he entered the army, civil war, as a member of Company G, Eighth Vermont Volunteers, at the age of seventeen; 1862, transferred to signal corps, regular army, Department of the Gulf; 1864, honorably discharged from the regular army at New Orleans, Louisiana. In 1865 he graduated from Comer's Commercial College, Boston. In 1865 entered the service of J. J. Walworth & Co., Boston; 1888-1892, director of Prudential Fire Insurance Company, Boston; 1892-1897, director of Malden Board of Trade (resigned); 1892-1902, director of Malden Co-operative Bank; vice-president, 1903-04 (resigned); 1898-1900, master of Winslow Lewis Lodge (Masons), Boston; 1901-1902, president of Vermont Veterans' Association; 1903-1904, trustee of Home Savings Bank, Boston (resigned); 1904, commander of Edward E. Kinsley Post, No. 113, G. A. R., Boston; since 1886, treasurer of Walworth Manufacturing Company (J. J. Walworth & Co., Inc.); since 1889, director of Walworth Manufacturing Company; since 1890, trustee for bondholders of the Kernwood Club, Malden; since 1896, director of Kernwood Club, president, 1903-04; since 1897, director of Boston Credit Men's Association, president, 1907-08; since 1900, member of the Past Masters' Association (Masons), Boston; since 1901, Sinking Fund Commissioner, City of Malden; since 1902, director of National Association of Credit Men; since 1904, trustee of Malden Savings Bank; 1907, member of Grand Lodge of Masons, grand sword bearer.

Mr. Graves married, June 26, 1880, Annie J. Rollins, who died the following summer, leaving no children. He married (second), June 20, 1888, Stella Hadlock, born in Jay, Vermont, September 22, 1861, daughter of Orrison Pratt Hadlock (see Hadlock). One child was born of this marriage, George Elwyn Graves, born in Malden, November 29, 1889, he attended the Oxford private school in Malden, and Noble and Greenough School, Boston, and entered Harvard in 1907, at the age of eighteen years.

WATSON The surname Watson is derived from "Wat," the familiar form for Walter, with the termination "son," signifying, therefore, "son of Walter." It is of English origin, though the family for some generations before coming to America lived near Londonderry, in the north part of Ireland, and intermarried with the Scotch-Irish people there. The Watson family of England bore arms, and members of the family were barons of Rockingham. To this branch of the family it is believed that the American family's descent may be traced.

Edward Watson of Lydington, Rutland county, had fifteen children. His eldest son and heir died in 1530, leaving a son Edward, of Rockingham Castle, county Northampton. His son, the second Baron of Rockingham, married Lady Anne Wentworth, eldest daughter of the Earl of Stafford, and had two sons: Lewis, who became the Baron of Rockingham; and Thomas, who took his mother's name, Wentworth. The son of this Thomas (Watson) Wentworth became Earl of Malton, and later also the heir of the Barony of Rochester. The arms of the family, brought to America by the first emigrant, are: Parted pr. pale first argent on chevron azure, three crescents or between three martletts sable. (See "Watson Family of Leicester," printed for the family.)

(I) Matthew Watson, the immigrant ancestor, was from Londonderry, coming to Boston in 1718 with his wife Mary Orr. Her father was a victim of the Catholic soldiers at the time of the siege of Londonderry. He was not only killed, but his head was severed from the body and borne on a pike. A branch of this Orr family settled in New Hampshire, where the largest number of the Scotch-Irish immigrants settled. The Watsons spent the first season in Framingham, Massachusetts, and in 1720 settled in Leicester and built their home. In that year Mr. Watson introduced the potato in that section. Before the year was closed he was killed by a falling tree, and his widow and children had to take up the task of carrying on the farm. In Ireland he had been a manufacturer and dealer in linens and cloth. He married there in 1695, and eight of their nine children were born in Ireland, the youngest being born on shipboard on the voyage. Watson was buried where the Leicester Congregational church now stands. Children: 1. Matthew, born March, 1696; died at Barrington, Rhode Island, January 17, 1803, aged one hundred and seven years; married Bethia Reed; had a remarkable career; left an estate worth $80,000, a fortune for his day. 2. Samuel, born 1698; mentioned below. 3. Patrick, born 1706. 4. Robert. 5. William. 6. Elizabeth, born 1709; died December 1, 1815. 7. Margaret, married ——— McNeal. 8. John, born November, 1716; died at Palmer, November 9, 1795. 9. Oliver, born 1718; died December 20, 1804.

(II) Samuel Watson, son of Matthew Watson (1), was born in Ireland, in 1698, and died in Leicester, Massachusetts, March 19, 1776. He married Margaretta ———, who was born in 1703 and died August 6, 1780. He was a farmer at Leicester, Massachusetts, all his life. Children, born in Leicester: 1. Elizabeth, born July 22, 1723; married November 23, 1752, Robert Paul. 2. William, born February 11, 1724; died at Oxford, Massachusetts, August 9, 1775; married Mary Gibson of Voluntown, Connecticut; second, in 1752, Abigail Pierce, widow of Jacob, June 8, 1773. 3. Samuel, born December 9, 1728; married his cousin, Abigail Watson, daughter of Mathew Watson (2). 4. John, born December 8, 1730. 5. Daniel, born October 2, 1732. 6. Matthew, born April 22, 1740; married April 27, 1762, Mary Taylor, born September 9, 1744, died January 5, 1762. 7. Johnson, born 1741; died September 30, 1777; married March 29, 1764, Lydia Sargent. 8. Benjamin, born 1746; died December 4, 1831, aged eighty-five; married Ruth Bancroft, who died September 13, 1834.

(III) John Watson, son of Samuel Watson (2), was born in Leicester, Massachusetts, December 8, 1730, and died at Spencer, Massachusetts. He removed to Spencer in 1766, and lived there the rest of his days. He married April 9, 1761, Dinah Viles, who died November 2, 1802, aged sixty-five years. His farm was lately owned and occupied by Warner Livermore, of Spencer. Children, born in Leicester and Spencer, the first two in Leicester: 1. John, March 6, 1762. 2. Jacob, January 1, 1765. 3. Enoch, August 30, 1767. 4. Lydia, October 1, 1769. 5. Leonard, January 13, 1772. 6. Henry, October 29, 1774. 7. David, October 2, 1776; mentioned below. 8. Sally, December 8, 1779.

(IV) David Watson, son of John Watson (3), was born in Spencer, Massachusetts, October 2, 1776; married January 21, 1799, Anna Elliot, a descendant of John Eliot, the Apostle to the Indians, who came to Massachusetts in 1631. She was born January 14, 1779. David was a tanner and innkeeper at Williamstown, Vermont. He died there February 27, 1865; his wife died November 18, 1862. Children, born in Williamstown, Vermont: 1. Anna, born December 12, 1799; married Abner Nichols, Jr. 2. Joseph Elliot, born September 16, 1801. 3. Arnold Lamb, born July 26, 1803. 4. Elizabeth, born September 21, 1805; married Keene W. Davis. 5. Catherine, born February 19, 1810; died March 8, 1810. 6. Laurinda, born January 15, 1812; married George Washington Graves (see sketch of Graves family herewith). 7. David, born May 3, 1813; died October 2, 1813. 8. Charles Dwight, born April 15, 1815; married Abigail Smith. 9. Susan, born June 5, 1817; married George L. Simonds. 10. Leonard Kittridge, born December 13, 1818. 11. George Henry, born December 24, 1820.

HADLOCK

James Hadlock, the immigrant ancestor, was born in England, and settled in Salem and Roxbury, Massachusetts. He married three times. The name of his first wife is unknown; he married second, May 19, 1669, Sarah (Hutchinson) Draper, widow of ——— Draper, and daughter of Richard Hutchinson. He married third, before 1678, Rebecca ———. He made his will in Salem, November 14, 1678, proved at Boston, June 13, 1685. Children: 1. James; mentioned below. 2. Mary, married December 30, 1689, John Wothen. 3. Hannah. 4. Rebecca, born 1657. 5. John, born 1658; married Sarah Pasco, and lived in Salem. 6. Sarah, born December 26, 1670.

(II) James Hadlock, son of James Hadlock (1), was born in Salem, Massachusetts, and settled in the adjacent town of Amesbury, Massachusetts. He married, about 1680, Abigail Martin, daughter of George Martin. He was taxed at Salem Village in 1682. His will was dated September 8, 1714, and proved July 2, 1716. He left a widow Abigail. Children: 1. John. 2. Sarah, married ——— George. 3. Abigail, married ——— Lowe. 4, 5 and 6. Three sons not mentioned in will. 7. Samuel, fifth son, born May 18, 1688-9. 8. Hannah. 9. Mary. 10. Damaris, mentioned in will. 11. Joseph, born November 27, 1700; mentioned below. 12. Ruth, born July 15, 1705.

(III) Joseph Hadlock, son of James Hadlock (2), was born in Amesbury, Massachusetts, November 27, 1700. He settled in Amesbury; married Prudence ———. Children, baptized in the First Church of Amesbury: 1. Jonathan, baptized July 9, 1732; mentioned below. 2. Elizabeth, baptized March 16, 1734-5. 3. Joseph, Jr. (See "History of Weare, New Hampshire," giving descendants).

(IV) Jonathan Hadlock, son of Joseph Hadlock, (3) was born in Amesbury, Massachusetts, in 1732, and baptized there in the First Church, July 9, 1732. He settled with his brother Joseph in Weare, New Hampshire, and married Betty Pettee. He removed later in life to Bath, New Hampshire, and finally to Jay, Vermont, where both he and his wife died. Children, born at Weare: 1. Abigail, born March 19, 1769; died April 4, 1769. 2. Samuel, born June 18, 1770, married Miriam Hadlock, removed to DeKalb, New York. 3. Hezekiah, born August 10, 1772, died at Guildhall, Vermont. 4 Jonathan, Jr., born November 28, 1774. 5. Joseph, born March 4, 1777; mentioned below. 6. Betty, born March 24, 1779. 7. Peter, born September 17, 1781, married Polly Straw, and removed to Shipton, C. E. 8. Miriam, born March 1784. 9. Rhoda, born 1786. 10. Stephen, born February 20, 1790.

(V) Joseph Hadlock, son of Jonathan Hadlock (4), was born at Weare, New Hampshire, March 4, 1777. He settled at Jay, Vermont, with his father about 1800; married Olive Sanborn. He had a son: Joseph, Jr.

(VI) Joseph Hadlock, son of Joseph Hadlock (5), was born in Jay, Vermont, about 1800; married there Alvira Bailey; was a farmer, member of the Orthodox Congregational Church. He had two children: Arvesta, married Hollis Baker, of Newport, Vermont, and Orrison Pratt.

(VII) Orrison Pratt Hadlock, son of Joseph Hadlock (6), was born in Lyme, New Hampshire, October 21, 1833. He followed farming in youth and early manhood, then conducted a mill at North Troy, Vermont, and became one of the most substantial and prominent men of that town. He held many offices of trust and responsibility, and was selectman many years. He married Aurilla Manuel, born in North Troy, Vermont, December 3, 1839, daughter of Gardner and Susan (Morse) Manuel. Her father was a carpenter and builder, was a soldier in the war of 1812, and in politics was a Whig. Children of Orrison Pratt and Aurilla (Manuel) Hadlock: 1. Stella, born September 22, 1861; married George H. Graves; (see Graves). 2. Ida Susan, born April 15, 1863; married C. M. Verbeck; reside in Malden; five children. 3. Rosetta Eliza, born August 31, 1866; married Charles O. Fowler; reside in North Troy, Vermont; three children. 4. Edson Orrison, born April 25, 1869; married Edith Courser; reside in Los Angeles, California; two children. 5. Harold Gardner, born May 1, 1880; unmarried; resides in North Troy, Vermont

---

SIMPSON Alexander Simpson, the immigrant ancestor, was progenitor of most of the Simpsons of New Hampshire. He was of Scotch ancestry, and came with other Scotch Presbyterians from the province of Ulster, near Londonderry, in the North of Ireland, to Windham, New Hampshire. He bought a farm of James Wilson, November 24, 1747, and settled in a meadow about forty rods southeast of Robert Simpson's house. His brother-in-law, Adam Templeton, came with him, and both reared log houses upon the surface of the ground, without cellars, within a few rods of each other. Simpson was a weaver, and a highly skilled workman. He often said that he could weave anything, when the warp was strong enough to bear the weight of his beaver hat. Warner Livermore, of Spencer. Children, Templeton was a maker of spinning wheels, and he carried his wheels on horseback through the Scotch settlements, where he found a ready market for his handiwork. Simpson followed his trade also, while clearing off the land and opening up his farm. A slight depression in the soil yet marks the spot where Simpson and Templeton excavated for the spring from which they procured water. After several years Simpson moved about fifty rods southwest and erected a frame house on what is now Marblehead road, a few rods south of the Deacon Dana Richardson house, on the opposite side of the road, and the cellar place of his house is yet discernible. He died December 12, 1788, aged sixty-seven years. He married Janet Templeton, who died July 28, 1787, aged sixty-eight years. Their children, born in Windham: 1. William, born March 22, 1745, died young. 2. Agnes, born April 29, 1747; married ——— Boardman; resided in Chelsea, Massachusetts. 3. William, born February 5, 1748; married three times; died October 15, 1830. 4. Janet, born January 22, 1750; married George Wilson, who lived near Bissell's Camp. 5. Sarah, born February 9, 1753; removed to Vermont. 6. John, born November 8, 1754, of whom further. 7. Alexander, Jr., born November 28, 1756; lived in Bow, New Hampshire. 8. Samuel, born 1760; married Sarah Smith; died August 4, 1806.

(II) John Simpson, son of Alexander Simpson (1), was born at Windham, November 8, 1754, and died November 18, 1824. He had a house in the field a few rods west of the highway, at the head of Golden Pond, and the ruins of a house there were still visible at last accounts. He built on the opposite side of the road a small one-story house (the cellar of which is yet to be seen, 1908), and lived there until his death. He was a soldier in the revolution, and at the battle of Bunker Hill two of his fingers were shot away by a cannon ball, and for this injury he received a pension during his last years. Also, as attested by Dr. Isaac Thom, of Windham, he was placed upon the invalid list and received half pay from January, 1776, to September, 1786, to the amount of £127. He prospered, and was one of the wealthiest farmers in the southerly part of the town, and was regarded as a man of much natural ability and broad influence. He married Mary Hennessy, of whom the historian of Windham says: "She was a conscientious but high-tempered woman. In those days justices' courts were often held to settle neighborhood difficulties, and when she was brought on as a witness she was often too honest and outspoken for the good of her side of the controversy." She died January 3, 1804. He married (second) Margaret Smith, of Salem, who died October 22, 1809, aged forty-nine years. He married (third) in 1810, Mrs. Jane Wilson, who died May 10, 1854, aged ninety-six years; she was the widow of Thomas Wilson, who died at Francestown in 1808, and had eleven children by her first marriage. Children of John and Mary Simpson: 1. John, Jr., born February 27, 1781; married Margaret Smith, of Salem; removed to Pelham, New Hampshire, then to New York, where he died. 2. Sarah, born November 21, 1783; married Alexander Smith, of Salem, and removed to Delaware, Ohio. 3. Alexander, born January 12, 1786; died May 22, 1804. 4. Jesse, born December 6, 1787; see forward. 5. Abigail, born December 11, 1789; married Levi Creasy; went to Ohio. 6. Persis, born July 15, 1793; married March 14, 1816, John A. Wilson. 7. Alice, born December 18, 1795; married, April 18, 1815, Thomas Wilson.

(II) William Simpson, son of Alexander Simpson (1), was born February 5, 1748. He owned and lived upon a farm east of the T. W. Simpson mill. His house stood a few rods west of the present highway, and the old cellar remains to mark the site. After the death of his first wife he sold (1786) the place to one Cole, who in turn sold it to George Simpson, of Greenland. He then moved to the farm now or lately owned by Mrs. Eva Cutting, and built the house that was lately demolished by S. W. Simpson. In 1825 he moved to a small place owned by Alfred Lewis. He was killed by falling from a load of wood, October 15, 1830. He was married three times, and had sixteen children: first, Ruth Dow, died July 16, 1786, aged thirty-eight years; second, Widow Grizzel Wilson, died August 23, 1810, aged sixty years; third, June 11, 1811, Sarah Morgan, died September, 1837, aged eighty years. Children, born in Windham: 1. Alexander, born March 16, 1769; sent to Haverhill, Vermont. 2. William, born February 25, 1771. 3. Sarah, born December 18, 1772, died young. 4. Sarah, born December 18, 1773. 5. Elizabeth, born January 16, 1775; married John Hunt; resided at Bow, New Hampshire, and Lowell, Massachusetts. 6. David, born November 29, 1776; went west. 7. John, born May 11, 1778; went to Bradford, Vermont. 8.

James, born December 16, 1779; went to Vermont. 9. Daniel, born July 29, 1781; went to Vermont. 10. Robert D., born June 29, 1783; married, December 3, 1812, Betsey Shedd. 11. Molly, born November 14, 1784. 12. Moses, born July 6, 1786. 13. Samuel Wilson, born November 14, 1787; died unmarried, August 15, 1873; he was a prominent citizen, and held various town offices—was collector of taxes, selectman in 1832 to 1838 inclusive, treasurer in 1840, representative in 1839, 1840 and 1857; was much interested in the schools of Windham, and in 1852 gave to district two a school fund of $1,000, and offered to give five hundred dollars to each of the other six districts provided they should raise a like amount, two of which accepted the offer; he owned and occupied the farm now (1908) known as the Prescott farm, in district two. 14. Ruth, born April 23, 1789; married Jacob Myrick. 15. Rebecca, born October 29, 1790; married Jesse Simpson, mentioned below. 16. Hannah, born October 28, 1792; married Samuel Simpson.

(III) Jesse Simpson, son of John Simpson (2), was born in Windham, December 6, 1787, and died March 13, 1849. He bought the Hugh Clyde farm in Windham, and lived on it until his death, dying on a town meeting day, while eating his dinner at the tavern. He married Rebecca Simpson (3), born October 29, 1790, died April 7, 1868, daughter of William Simpson (2) mentioned above. Children, born in Windham: 1. Jesse, Jr., born October 1, 1810; see forward. 2. Abigail Hannah, born May 24, 1813, died January 25, 1899; resided in Lowell. 3. Harriet Smith, born March 22, 1815, died June 5, 1890, resided in Lowell. 4. Alonzo, born May 22, 1817, see forward. 5. Margaret Ann, born September 5, 1819, died September 2, 1842. 6. Emeline Augusta, born February 13, 1822, died July 4, 1852. 7. Sarah Rebecca, born September 26, 1824; died January 29, 1852. 8. John William, born April 29. 1827; lived with his uncle, Samuel W. Simpson, and died October 25, 1860, aged thirty-three years; married Elizabeth, daughter of Jonah and Elizabeth (Patten) More, of Boston; she was born May 12, 1829, and died March 18, 1900, at Salem, New Hampshire; had child, Eva, born June 12, 1856, married Walter P. Cutting, born in Boston, November 20, 1852; resided on S. W. Simpson farm. 9. Olinthus Ager, born March 31, 1829, died in Lowell, Massachusetts, December 3, 1895; married, December 30, 1860, Emma Jane Stickney, daughter of Jonathan Stickney; children: i. George Conant, born at Windham, November 2, 1862, died July 11, 1904; married, February 18, 1895, Annie D. Bratten. ii. Mary Frances, born October 2, 1864. iii. Edward Alonzo, born August 22, 1867; married, February 23, 1898, Laura E. Sayward. iv. Jesse Stickney, born at Lowell, September 19, 1874. 10. Malvina Melissa, born April 6, 1832, in Cambridge, Massachusetts, died April 12, 1906; married as second wife, Augustus Emerson, November 1, 1877; resided in Dracut, Massachusetts. 11. Eveline Bancroft, born May 27, 1835; married as first wife, Augustus Emerson; died July 2, 1876; children: i. Abbie G., died young. ii. Arthur, born January 17, 1860, died August 6, 1879. iii. Monroe C., born April 28, 1863; married, October 8, 1895, Adaline Shepard. iv. Cora M., born December 5, 1865; married, August 28, 1889, Alfred E. Lyford. v. Inez, born July 15, 1869; married, October 24, 1894, Thomas W. Adams. vi. Effa F., died young.

(IV) Jesse Simpson, son of Jesse Simpson (3), was born in Windham, October 1, 1810. He settled in Somerville, where he died, September 11, 1877. He married, April 15, 1840, Paulina Avery (Grover) Carroll, born January 28, 1805, died November 3, 1887, daughter of John and Patience (Babb) Grover. The parents of Patience Babb were William and Elizabeth Babb, and their children were: 1. Patience, born February 2, 1775, died August 6, 1843; married John Grover. 2. Dorcas, born January 20, 1777; married Charles Joy. Children of John and Patience Grover: 1. William, born 1797, died 1839; married Margaret Folson; children: Sarah A., born February 15, 1819, died January 24, 1903; William A., born May 19, 1822, died April 19, 1843; John B., born October 17, 1824; Elizabeth E., born September 11, 1826; Rebecca, born 1828, died 1829; Hiram, born 1829; Levi L., born 1830; Rebecca E., born June 9, 1832, died August 8, 1863. 2. Eliza. 3. Mary, born September 23, 1800, died January 5, 1882; married Joseph H. Center, of Roxbury; children: Mary A., born June 30, 1822, died March 24, 1873; Joseph H., Jr., born April 8, 1824, died March 11, 1903; Eliza, born March 3, 1827, died April 24, 1843; Emily, born December 10, 1829, died February, 1853; George W., born September 10, 1831, died May 12, 1883; Emeline and Elmira, twins, born December 15, 1833; Emeline died January, 1860; Elmira died July, 1838. 4. Sophia, married James Wyman, died November 13, 1863; children: i. Joseph, born May 26, 1830; married Mildred Pierce; second, Grace McKinley; third, Julia Hutchins. ii. George

W., born April 2, 1835; married Susan Littlefield. 5. Paulina A., born January 28, 1805; married Jesse Simpson, above named. 6. Lydia C., born March 23, 1808; married, September 29, 1833, Ivory Hutchins, died August 8, 1890; children: i. Charles I., born June 29, 1834; married Martha M. Witham, Febuary 22, 1857; ii-iii. Julia and George, born July 6, 1840; Julia married Joseph Wyman, October 2, 1887; iv. Lydia F., born September 2, 1842; v. Sarah E., born November 12, 1843, died September 24, 1860; vi. James W., born June 29, 1846, married Mary Perley, January 15, 1873, and (second) Sarah E. Keyes, February 25, 1880; children: Guy W., born October 27, 1873; Sarah C., born March 10, 1882; Maud M., born November 21, 1884, died young; Lillian H., born December 15, 1887.

Children of Jesse Simpson (4): 1. Margarret A., born in Somerville, Massachusetts, September 27, 1843. 2. Abby P., born December 19, 1846, lives at No. 10 Paulina street, Somerville. 3. Charles J., see forward.

(IV) Alonzo Simpson, son of Jesse Simpson, (3), was born in Windham, May 22, 1817, and died February 8, 1870. He married Susan M. Frost, of Cambridge. (See Frost). They resided in Belmont, Massachusetts. Children: 1. Sarah Emeline, died May 14, 1860. 2. Anna M., born February 9, 1856; married Charles J. Simpson, mentioned below. 3. Carrie R., born January 13, 1858, died August 16, 1883; married Charles J. Simpson, mentioned below. 4. John A., born April 19, 1861; married, November 24, 1886, Fannie R. Gilman; resides in Lowell; children: Arthur G., born January 4, 1891, died August 10, 1892; Marion, born June 6, 1893; Roger H., born August 8, 1895. 5-6. Susie and Hattie S., twins, born January 10, 1863; Susie died August 9, same year; Hattie S., died October 30, 1898, married, September 12, 1894, Hubert H. Logan, children: Ruth S., born March 16, 1896; Elsie, born October 10, 1898.

(V) Charles J. Simpson, son of Jesse Simpson, (4), was born May 26, 1851. He married (first), March 31, 1880, Carrie R. Simpson, born January 13, 1858, died August 16, 1883, daughter of Alonzo and Susan (Frost) Simpson, mentioned above. He married (second) May 13, 1891, Anna M. Simpson, born February 9, 1856, sister of his first wife. Of the first marriage was born a son, Harry R. Simpson, at Somerville, August 13, 1883; he resides in Somerville.

FROST

(I) Edmund Frost, immigrant ancestor, was born in England about 1600. He came to America in the ship "Defence," in 1635, and settled in Cambridge, Massachusetts. About 1639 he bought an estate on the westerly side of Dunster street, between Harvard Square and Mt. Auburn street, which he soon afterward sold to Widow Catherine Haddon. He then bought a house on the westerly side of Garden street, near Mason, and occupied it in 1642, selling it to Richard Eccles in 1646. His subsequent residence is not known with certainty, but circumstances indicate that he occupied the estate on the northerly side of Kirkland street, extending from Divinity Hall avenue to and beyond Francis avenue, this estate remaining in the possession of his posterity until a recent date. Paige says: "He was reputed to be rich in faith, and manifestly enjoyed the confidence of Shepard and his church. Yet he had trial of earthly poverty; and while his associate, Elder Champney, added acre to acre, and became one of the largest landowners in towns, Elder Frost possessed little besides his homestead, and his pressing wants were relieved by the church." He was admitted a freeman March 3, 1635-6, and was a proprietor in 1636. He died July 12, 1672. His will dated April 16. 1672, proved October 1 following, bequeathed to wife Reana; to sons Ephraim, Thomas, John and Joseph; to his daughters Sarah and Mary; to Jacob French and wife, and the children of Golden More; to Harvard College, and to Mr. Alcock's son there. His wife Tamesin died, and he married (second) before 1669, Reana Daniel, widow successively of ——— James, William Andrew and Robert Daniel. Children: 1. John, born in England, about 1634. 2. Thomas, born April, 1637, died young. 3. Samuel, born February, 1637-8. 4. Joseph, born January 13, 1638-9. 5. James, born April 9, 1640. 6. Mary, born July 24, 1645. 7. Ephraim, see forward. 8. Thomas. 9. Sarah, born 1653.

(II) Ephraim Frost, son of Elder Edmund Frost (1), was born in Cambridge, about 1646. He had the homestead on the northerly side of Kirkland street, and was a farmer. He died January 2, 1717-8, aged seventy-two years. His widow Hepsibah survived him. Children, born in Cambridge: 1. Edmund, born March 14, 1689-90. 2. Ephraim, born September 23, 1682, see forward. 3. Thomas, born probably 1688. 4. Ebenezer, baptized January 17, 1696-7. 5. Sarah, married, May 17, 1720, Nathaniel Patten.

(III) Ephraim Frost, son of Ephraim Frost (2), was born in Cambridge, September 23, 1682. He married Sarah Cooper, September 9, 1714; she was a daughter of Deacon Samuel Cooper. Ephraim Frost followed farming on his homestead at Arlington (Menotomy). He died June 26, 1769; his wife died February 21, 1753, aged sixty-six years. Children, born at West Cambridge: 1. Ephraim, born July 10, 1715. 2. Samuel, born December 18, 1716. 3. Sarah, born January 2, 1718-9, married Moses Harrington, and died May 12, 1759. 4. Anna, born December 15, 1720, married Thomas Adams, September 22, 1737. 5. Martha, born August 4, 1722, married Joseph Adams, Jr., January 10, 1740. 6. Eunice, born July 19, 1724, died April 10, 1732. 7. Abigail, born April 25, 1726. 8. William, born November 13, 1727, died February 13, 1727-8. 9. Lydia, born August 8, 1729.

(IV) Ephraim Frost, son of Ephraim Frost (3), was both in Arlington, July 10, 1715. He resided in Arlington, then called Menotomy, and died there March 5, 1799, aged eighty-four years. He was captain in the militia, and a member of the committee of safety and correspondence, which was a most important body during the Revolutionary war. He married, March 16, 1739, (published March 16), Mary, died October 20, 1805, aged eighty-nine years, daughter of Deacon John Cutter. Children, born at Menotomy: 1. Anna, born October 22, 1740, died November 20, 1740. 2. Ephraim, born September 29, 1742. 3. Jonathan, born December 15, 1744; graduated at Harvard, 1767, and died April 25, 1771. 4. Stephen, born June 18, 1747. 5. Ruhamah, born November 4, 1749; married, August 31, 1769, John Russell. 6. Lydia, born October 21, 1756, died October 23, 1766. 7. John, born September 9, 1760. 8. Amos, born August 17, 1763; see forward.

(V) Amos Frost, youngest child of Ephraim Frost (4), was born in Arlington, August 17, 1763, died February 25, 1850. He married Lydia Bemis, who died February 19, 1855; children: 1. Amos, baptized June 1, 1788, died June 18, 1812. 2. Joel, baptized March 1, 1789; see forward. 3. Thaddeus, baptized December 11, 1791, died October 4, 1792. 4. Lydia, baptized November 24, 1793. 5. Thaddeus, baptized February 7, 1796. 6. William, baptized December 3, 1797. 7. Abijah, baptized October 13, 1799. 8. Susan, baptized September 6, 1801. 9. Mary. 10. Emily. 11. Lucinda, born April 13, 1810; married, April 14, 1831, Oliver Russell; she died October 18, 1895, at Belmont.

(VI) Joel Frost, son of Amos Frost (5), was baptized in Arlington, March 1, 1789; died October 23, 1839. He married, June 20, 1819, Caroline Bartlett, daughter of Elisha and Sarah (Beals) Bartlett, died September 23, 1840, and they settled in Newton, Massachusetts. Children: 1. Amos, born 1820, died October 24, 1839. 2. Joel, baptized October 17, 1824, died November 6, 1842, aged twenty years. 3. Reuben Bemis, baptized June 2, 1826. He served in the civil war, in the Forty-fifth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers, Colonel Codman, and was wounded in battle of Kinston, North Carolina. He married Jane Peabody. Children: Hattie, unmarried; Fannie, married Henry Smith; Joseph, married Maria Tarr; four died young. 4. Elisha Bartlett, born November 20, 1823; married, September 10, 1848, Sarah Louisa Lawrence; resides at Ashby, Massachusetts; children: i. Elva Louisa, born February 23, 1850, died October 8, 1850. ii. Clarence B., born November 4, 1852; married Fannie C. Brewer, of Cambridge, Massachusetts. iii. Lunette Marion, born December 16, 1857; married, November 21, 1878, A. W. Brooks, of Ashby. iv. Harry Irving, born November 12, 1867. 5. Lavinia, born February 10, 1836, died January 15, 1882; married W. Dana Fletcher, 1855; children: i. J. Willard, born January 10, 1856, married Miletta Wilder, who died 1894; he married (second) Etta Whidden. ii. Frank H., born August 5, 1858, died February 23, 1887. iii. George A., born September 16, 1861, married, June 13, 1886, Frances E. Jackson. iv. Fannie E., born October 6, 1863, died April 10, 1894. v. Walter V., born January 9, 1866, married, November 21, 1888, Cora E. Perkins. vi. Dana F., born October 6, 1870. 6. Caroline, born December 3, 1831; married, November 3, 1853, Albion O. Russell, died January 14, 1859; child, Howard A., born April 5, 1858, died April 7, 1859. 7. Susan M., born 1834, died March 25, 1865; married, April 12, 1853, Alonzo Simpson. (See Simpson).

SPOFFORD

John Spofford, the immigrant ancestor, was born in England in 1612, and died in 1678. He settled in Rowley, Massachusetts, where before 1643 he was one of the proprietors. On the division of the common land that year he had a house lot granted on Bradford street, Rowley, an acre and a half, and had many grants later. In 1669 he lived on Spofford's Hill in Rowley, and was doubtless the first settler in what is now Georgetown, Massachusetts. He had a farm at Gravell Plain, now Bald Hill, leased for twenty-one years, assigned to his sons John and Samuel in 1676. He married Elizabeth Scott, daughter of Thomas Scott. (See Kimball and Scott families.) Spofford died in 1678; his will was proved November 6, 1678, bequeathing to wife Elizabeth, sons Francis, John, Thomas and Samuel; daughters Elizabeth, Hannah, Mary and Sarah. The genealogy makes the same error in dates as the Stickney genealogy. In all dates given originally in figures (as 3-11-1666, which is January 3, 1666-67) two months should be added to the date given in the genealogy. As far as possible the dates herein are thus corrected. Children: 1. Elizabeth, born February 14, 1646-47; married Alexander Sessions. 2. John, born December 24, 1648; married Sarah Wheeler. 3. Thomas, born January 4, 1650-51; married Abigail Haggett. 4. Samuel, born January 31, 1653; mentioned below. 5. Hannah, born April 1, 1654. 6. Mary, born November 1, 1656; married ——— Hunnewell, and lived at Westchester, New York. 7. Sarah, born January 15, 1658; died February 15, 1660. 8. Sarah, born March 22, 1662; married Richard Kimball. 9. Francis, born September 24, 1665; married Mary Leighton, daughter of Richard.

(II) Samuel Spofford, son of John Spofford (1), was born in Rowley, January 31, 1653, and died January 1, 1744, aged ninety-one. He married Sarah Burpee, December 5, 1676, who died November 18, 1729, and was buried with her brother John on the old Bradford farm. He was admitted freeman in 1684. He left a numerous posterity. His descendants have preserved some of his account books. Children: 1. Samuel, born September 12, 1677; died September 23, 1677. 2. Thomas, born June 6, 1678; married Bethiah Hazeltine. 3. Sarah, born September 24, 1680; married June 10, 1700, Robert Hazeltine. 4. Mary, born August 7, 1682. 5. Hannah, born February 12, 1684; married Isaac Adams. 6. Ruth, born November 18, 1687; married Samuel Brocklebank. 7. Samuel, born 1690; mentioned below. 8. Abigail, born March 9, 1694; married Samuel Ames. 9. Mehitable, baptized May 10, 1698; married Nathaniel Harriman. 10. Lydia, born July 7, 1700. 11. Elizabeth, born July 5, 1702; married Benjamin Stickney.

(III) Samuel Spofford, son of Samuel Spofford (2), was born 1690, baptized April 27, 1690; married June 17, 1717, Sarah Stickney, of Boxford, where they settled. He was taxed there in 1717. She died September 26, 1758. Children: 1. Bethia, born August 6, 1719, blind many years. 2. Sarah, baptized January 15, 1721. 3. Samuel, born October 1, 1722. 4. Thomas, born June 10, 1726; mentioned below. 5. Amos, born August 9, 1729; married Abigail Pease.

(IV) Thomas Spofford, son of Samuel Spofford (3), was born in Boxford, June 10, 1726; married December 5, 1750, Roxbee Moody. They were admitted to the First Church, December 3, 1750. Children: 1. Sarah, born September 23, 1751; married Ephraim Jewett, of Ipswich. 2. Phineas, born May 1, 1653; married Sarah Chadwick. 3. Moody, baptized April 20, 1755; married Dolly Farnham. 4. Samuel, baptized May 8, 1757; married Lydia Peaslee. 5. Isaac, born May 11, 1763; married Mehitable Wood. 6. Martha, born 1764; married Joshua Johnson. 7. Thomas, mentioned below.

(V) Thomas Spofford, son of Thomas Spofford (4), was born about 1740, and died about 1830, aged nearly ninety. He was a soldier in the Revolution,—sergeant in 1777, in Lieutenant Isaac Cochran's company, Colonel Moor's regiment, to reinforce the Continental army at Saratoga; also ensign in Colonel John Waldron's regiment of Dover, New Hampshire, in 1776. He was selectman of the town of Pelham, New Hampshire, in 1779. He settled in Pelham; married Esther Pearl, and second about 1794 ———. Children of first wife: 1. Thomas, born September 14, 1772; married Nancy Searle. 2. Abigail, born about 1774, married General Samuel M. Richardson. 3. Charles, born December 25, 1776; married Lucy ———. 4. Pearl, born December 7, 177—; married Mary Atwood. 5. Dudley, born December 20, 1779; mentioned below. 6. John, born February 21, 1783. 7. Frederick, lost at sea, sailing from Boston to Deer Isle, Maine. Child of second wife: 8. Sophia, died 1823, quite young.

(VI) Dudley Spofford, son of Thomas Spofford (5), was born at Pelham, New Hampshire, December 20, 1779; married Mary Atwood. Children: 1. Charles, born December 4, 1807; married Edna Scales. 2. Mary, born February 28, 1809; married Elijah Wilson and Ira Gage. 3. Esther Pearl, born March 8, 1810; mentioned below. 4. Pearl, born May 11, 1811; married Susan F. Kelso. 5. Aaron P., born October 13, 1812; married Martha J. Way and Lydia Pike. 6. John, born May 20, 1814; married Mary A. Taylor. 7. Elizabeth P., born May 13, 1815; married

Moody Hobbs. 8. Sarah, born January 31, 1817; married Darius Stickney. 9. Frederick A., born October 3, 1818; married Mary Stickney. 10. David, born May 23, 1820; married Lucinda Hall. 11. Susan A., born October 29, 1821; married Asa Stickney Jr. 12. Moses, born June 23, 1823; married Achsah B. Butler. 13. George W., born May 27, 1825; died May 9, 1887. 14. Samuel M., born March 27, 1827; died 1827. 15. Sophia, born March 14, 1828; married Henry M. Hook, M. D. 16. Pamelia, born July 15, 1830; married William Dodge. 17. Ellen A., born January 28, 1833, married 1851, John Clark; she died at Lincoln, Nebraska, July 4, 1887.

(VII) Esther Pearl Spofford, daughter of Dudley Spofford (6), was born March 8, 1810. She married first Jesse S. Burnham, who died September 28, 1847, and second, Daniel Atwood. Children of Jesse S. and Esther P. Burnham: 1. George H. Burnham, born May 28, 1832, died December 10, 1907; married Emeline C. Boutwell. 2. Esther M. Burnham, born March 13, 1834; married June 28, 1860, Daniel Parham. 3. Charles S. Burnham, born February 9, 1836; married Sarah I. Avery. 4. Sarah Jane Burnham, born May 30, 1839; mentioned below. 5. Edwin S. Burnham, born September 1, 1841; married Catherine W. Adams; second, Elizabeth Bacon. 6. Willis G. Burnham, born October 1, 1843; married Harriet Gay. 7. Harriet E. Burnham, born September 16, 1846; married Albert F. Parker; second, Adolph S. Batchelder. Child of second husband: 8. Daniel Pearl Atwood, born February 23, 1853.

(VIII) Sarah Jane Burnham, daughter of Jesse Smith and Esther Pearl (Spofford) (7) Burnham, was born May 30, 1839; married Charles Hazen Stickney. (See Stickney.)

HARRINGTON Robert Harrington (1616-1797), the immigrant ancestor of Edwin Eugene Harrington, of Malden, Massachusetts, was born in England in 1616, came to New England and settled at Watertown on the Charles river, where he accumulated during his lifetime six hundred and forty-two and a half acres of land valued at £717. He appears as a proprietor on the list made out 1642-44. He was married October 1, 1649, to Susanna George (1632-1694), and was made a freeman May 27, 1663. He held various town offices, and was the owner of a grist mill. His death occurred May 11, 1707, when he was ninety-one years of age. The children of Robert and Susanna (George) Harrington were: 1. Susanna, born August 18, 1649, married (first) John Cutting in 1671; married (second) Eliezer Beers in 1690, and he died in 1690; married (third) Peter Cloyes, of Framingham, in 1704. 2. John, born August 24, 1651, died August 24, 1741. 3. Robert, born 1653, died in infancy. 4. George, born 1655, fell while fighting against the Indians at Lancaster, February 16, 1676. He was one of the first twenty men impressed from Watertown in November, 1675, for the defence of the colonists against the active hostilities of the Indians under the leadership of Philip. His heirs obtained a grant of land in Westminster in consideration of his services and his brother John who sérved in the same emergency also secured a like grant. 5. Daniel, born November 1, 1657, became a freeman April 18, 1690, and died April 19, 1728. 6. Joseph, born 1659, took the freeman's oath April 18, 1690. 7. Benjamin, born 1661, died 1724. 8. Mary, married John Bemis, about 1680, and had fourteen children. 9. Thomas, born April 20, 1665, see forward. 10. Samuel, born 1666. 11. Edward, born 1668-69. 12. Sarah, born 1670-71, married, November 24, 1687, Joseph Winship, Jr., of Cambridge; she died 1710. 13. David, born 1673, died 1725.

(II) Thomas Harrington, ninth child of Robert and Susanna (George) Harrington, born April 20, 1665, died March 29, 1712. He was made a freeman April 18, 1690. He married Rebecca, daughter of Joseph Bemis, and widow of John White, and their children were: Ebenezer, born 1687. Susannah, born 1688, married Joshua Kendall. Rebecca, born 1690, married Simon Tainter in 1714, and had six children. Thomas, born January 14, 1691-92. George, born 1695.

(III) George Harrington, youngest son of Thomas and Rebecca (Bemis) Harrington, was born in Watertown, August 31, 1695. Married, December 5, 1715, Hepzibah Fiske, daughter of John Fiske, of Watertown. She died March 26, 1736.

(IV) John Harrington, son of George and Hepzibah (Fiske) Harrington, was born November 14, 1719, at Waltham. Married, November 13, 1740, Sarah, daughter of John Bernard and Sarah Phillips, and great-granddaughter of the Rev. George and Elizabeth Phillips, first minister at Watertown.

(V) Abraham Harrington, son of John and Sarah (Bernard) Harrington, was born in Weston. Married, November 5, 1776, Anna Russell, of Weston.

(VI) Captain Luther Harrington, son of Abraham and Anna (Russell) Harrington, was born in Weston, and was the fortieth captain in the succession of commanders of the Company of Light Infantry of Weston, and his brother, Abraham Harrington, born in Weston, November 16, 1790, was graduated at Harvard, Bachelor of Arts, 1812, Master of Arts in course, and died in Hopkinton in August, 1828. Captain Harrington married Axsah Viles.

(VII) Andrew J. Harrington, son of Captain Luther and Axsah (Viles) Harrington, was born in Weston, Massachusetts, September 19, 1821. He married Almira Brown.

(VIII) Edwin Eugene Harrington, son of Andrew J. and Almira (Brown) Harrington, was born in Brookline, Massachusetts, July 21, 1857. He attended the Brookline grammar and high schools, and engaged in business in Boston with John Graves & Company, produce commission merchants. He was married January 1, 1879, to Carrie A., daughter of George W. and Harriet S. (Deering) Bird, of Brookline, and granddaughter of Jenner and Elizabeth (Cooke) Bird, of Westford, Massachusetts. They made their home in Malden, Massachusetts, after the birth of their first child, Mabel Bird Harrington, born in Brookline, Massachusetts, February 22, 1880. Their children born in Malden, Massachusetts, are: Elmer Ellsworth Harrington, born 1881, graduated at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology in 1906, and was married October 8, 1905, to Bertha, daughter of John and Irvet (Wight) Milliken, of Buxton, Maine. The third child of Edwin Eugene and Hannah S. (Deering) Harrington, was Sophronia, born February 15, 1883, died 1885, and the fourth, an adopted child, Ruth G. Woodbury-Harrington, born January 13, 1897, at Stoughton, Massachusetts, daughter of A. F. and Stella (Bird) Woodbury, daughter of George W. Bird, the mother having died in February, 1897.

COON Nicholas Koorn, probably the ancestor of the Coon family of New York, came from Holland to New Netherlands about 1642, and settled later at Albany. The name was spelled Koen, or Coon, some generations later, when we find Jurnaem Koen, who married Ann Erhart, at Albany, New York.

(I) Orlando Washington Coon was born in New York state, January 9, 1838. He married Nancy Jane Young, perhaps a descendant of Simon Young (Joung) who lived in Albany; he was sheriff of Albany county in 1696. Children: 1. Ada May. 2. Lillian Susan. 3. William Henry. 4. Orvis Arthur. 5. Orville Ervin; mentioned below.

(II) Orville Ervin Coon, son of Orlando Washington Coon (1), was born in Concord, New Hampshire, September 8, 1876. He was educated in the public schools of his native town. He was apprenticed to learn the jewelry trade, when he was seventeen years old, to J. C. Derby, of Concord. He came to Lowell in 1896, and was employed as a clerk in the jewelry business until 1901, when he started in business on his own account. He has succeeded in establishing already a handsome business in the jewelry and watch trade, and is counted as one of the most active and promising young merchants of the city. He is an active member of the First Congregational Church and of the Young People's Society of Christian Endeavor, and greatly interested in the charitable work of the church. In politics he is a Republican, and takes a lively interest in city affairs.

He married, October 12, 1897, Helen Augusta Fuller, of Fitchburg, Massachusetts. Mrs. Coon also is a member of the First Congregational Church of Lowell. Children: 1. Edna Grace, born November 1, 1902. 2. Arthur Edgar, born May 13, 1904.

SAUNDERS Henry Saunders came to New England from Scotland, 1710-12, and settled at Mitchell's Eddy, Massachusetts Bay Colony, which place became known as Hunters. He married a daughter of one of the Mitchells, from which family the place takes its early name, and they made their home in Salem, Rockingham county, New Hampshire. Henry Saunders, the immigrant, and his wife, had five sons, named in the order of their birth: Timothy, Samuel, William, Alvin and Joseph Saunders.

(II) William Saunders, son of Henry and ——— (Mitchell) Saunders, married and had two sons, Benjamin and James; and two daughters, Esther and Polly. Benjamin Saunders died young.

(III) James Saunders, son of William Saunders, was born in Salem, New Hampshire, July 12, 1751. He married, November 14, 1774, Elizabeth Little, of Newbury, Massachusetts. Elizabeth Little was born March 1, 1755, and by her marriage with James Saunders had thirteen children, named in the order of their birth: William, born October 19, 1775, died June 10, 1857; Nathaniel, born August 7, 1777, died December 11, 1809; Benjamin, born September 4, 1778, died June 10, 1802; an infant unnamed, born and died July, 1780; Henry, born August 1, 1782, died August 12, 1869; Thomas, born September 8, 1784, died October, 1818; Elizabeth, born October 22, 1786, died February, 1873; James, born November 20, 1789, died January, 1806; Samuel, born August 18, 1791, died April 8, 1846; David, November 17, 1793, died July 28, 1839; Daniel, born June 20, 1796, died October 8, 1872; Caleb, born November 18, 1798, and Benjamin, born March 16, 1803. (The last two appear on the record from which this is taken, with no date of their deaths.) James Saunders died at Salem, New Hampshire, December 14, 1830.

(IV) Daniel Saunders, ninth son and eleventh child of James and Elizabeth (Little) Saunders, was born in Salem, New Hampshire, June 20, 1796, and engaged in manufacturing at Lawrence, Massachusetts. He was married to Phoebe Abbott. Phoebe Abbott was born in Andover, Massachusetts, February 8, 1797, and died at Lawrence, Massachusetts, February 23, 1888. They had five children: Daniel, born November 6, 1822; Charles W., born June 1, 1824; Martha L., born December 30, 1828, died December 29, 1832; Martha, born July 18, 1835, died December 5, 1838; Caleb, born September 4, 1838, became a lawyer in Lawrence, Massachusetts, of which city his father was one of the founders.

(V) Charles W. Saunders, son of Daniel and Phoebe F. (Abbott) Saunders, was born in Salem, Rockingham county, New Hampshire, June 1, 1824. He was prepared for entrance in Phillips Academy, Andover, Massachusetts, at the public schools of Salem, and after he was graduated at Phillips Academy he engaged in manufacturing and selling woolen goods, hardware and lumber. He became an extensive dealer in lumber, and had saw mills at various parts in the lumber districts of New Hampshire and at Lowell, Massachusetts, in which city he had other large business interests and became prominently identified with the manufacturing and banking business of the place. He was married, October 3, 1850, to Caroline O. D., daughter of Nicholas G. and Sophronia (Pratt) Norcross, of Lowell, Massachusetts, and a descendant in the eighth generation from Jeremiah Norcross, a freeman and early proprietor of Watertown, Massachusetts Bay Colony, who came from England in 1638, was a landed proprietor of Cambridge before 1642, and was admitted a freeman of that town in 1652. He became possessed of twenty-six acres of land on the north bank of the Charles river, in the town of Watertown, which property remained in possession of the Norcross family for more than one hundred and sixty years, and part of the property then passed to the United States government as the site of the Watertown Arsenal. His eldest son Richard received the bulk of his property, by will executed before his departure for England, when the immigrant ancestors of all the Norcrosses of New England died in 1657. The children of Charles W. and Caroline O. D. (Norcross) Saunders were: Charles G. Saunders, born in Lawrence, Massachusetts, November 4, 1851; Charles N. Saunders, born in Lowell, Massachusetts, September 3, 1853; Carrie Saunders, born in Lawrence, Massachusetts, June 4, 1859; Alice Saunders, born in Lowell, Massachusetts, November 20, 1863; Carrie Norcross, born in Lowell, Massachusetts, June 14, 1869; M. Pansy Saunders, born in Lowell, Massachusetts, September 10, 1870. Of these children only one, Alice Saunders, was living in 1907. Mr. Saunders was a Democrat in political faith, and served in the city government of Lowell as a member of the common council in 1863. He was affiliated with the Masonic fraternity, and held membership in Kilwinning Lodge of Lowell. He was a trustee of the Central Savings Bank of Lowell, and a member of the parish of St. Anne's Protestant Episcopal Church, and prominent in the affairs of the parish in connection with church work. He died in Lowell, May 22, 1891, leaving a widow and one daughter.

QUIMBY Benjamin Moulton and Hannah (Parkman) Quimby, of Meredith, New Hampshire, had eight children, all born in their home in Meredith, and named in the order of their birth as follows: Caroline, Noah, James, Thomas, Alonzo Prescott, Albert, Augusta and Richmond Quimby.

Alonzo Prescott Quimby, the fifth child of Benjamin Moulton and Hannah (Parkman) Quimby, was born in Meredith, Belknap county, New Hampshire, February 23, 1827, where he received his public school education and worked on his father's farm.

He removed to Lowell, Massachusetts, in 1840, when fourteen years of age, and found work in the mills of that city. He subsequently learned the business of house painting, which occupation he followed for several years. He gave this up to engage in the livery stable business, in which he prospered and accumulated a handsome competence, retiring when forced to do so by ill health in 1890. He was a firm believer in the future of Lowell and in the profits to be gained by carrying well situated city real estate, and he acquired considerable real estate and profitable paying property, and made few mistakes in his investments. In the purusit of his strenuous business duties he did not neglect the privilege of home and church life, and he kept up his connection with and interest in the Baptist denomination, with which he had been affiliated from early life. His political choice was the Republican party, with which he acted and voted, but always refused to enter the field as a political candidate for office. He was married December 19, 1847, to Roxanna Williams, and by this marriage they had two daughters: Clara and Lillian. Clara Quimby married Charles Lewis, of Providence, Rhode Island, and they made their home in that city, where two daughters were born to them: Lottie, deceased; and Minnie Lewis. Mrs. Charles Lewis died in Providence, Rhode Island, about 1888. Lillian Quimby married Joseph Blood, of Lowell, Massachusetts, and they had two children, both born in Lowell: Edith Blood and Joseph Blood, Jr. Mrs. Joseph Blood died in Lowell, Massachusetts, 1904. Roxanna (Williams) Quimby died in Lowell, 1861, and Mr. Quimby, married, December 4, 1862, as his second wife, Susan Jane Benton, third daughter and sixth child of Ira and Eleanor (Smith) Coburn. Ira Coburn was a contractor and builder in Boston and New York, and had thirteen children born of his marriage with Eleanor Smith. They were, in the order of their birth: Ira W., Eleanor, Eliza, Myra S., Forest, Anna, Joseph, Susan Jane Benton, Henry Hudson, Martin Van Buren, Augusta Clark, James Knox Polk, Charles Horace.

Alonzo Prescott and Susan Jane Benton (Coburn) Quimby had two children: Lola C., deceased; and Grace G. Quimby, who married Henry H. Harvey, of Lowell, and they had born to them three children: Ethel, Guy Prescott and Earl William Harvey, all born in Lowell, Massachusetts. The grandchildren of Alonzo Prescott Quimby in 1907 were six in number.

MEVIS

Charles Wesley Mevis was born in Tompkins county, New York, August 3, 1822, in the town of Caroline, and was educated there in the public schools. He also worked at farming during his youth when not attending school, and after he was fifteen was engaged constantly in the work of the farm. After he came of age he devoted much of his time to cutting timber from wood lots that he bought in various parts of the county. He left his native county in 1879 and located in Lowell, Massachusetts, where he had a fruit store until his health failed, and he was obliged to give up active business. He has been a member of the Central Methodist Episcopal Church for the past twenty years, and always greatly interested in the welfare of the society. Until a few years ago, when a fall on the ice kept him indoors one winter, he was a regular attendant at all the church services and active in every department of the church. He is a member of no secret orders. In politics he has always been a sterling Democrat, and a strong influence in his party wherever he has lived. He married November 1, 1848, Harriet Spencer, of Chenango county, New York. Children: 1. Edgar Lewis, born in 1849. 2. Charles Wesley, born February 26, 1852; mentioned below. 3. Nancy Louise, born December 29, 1853. 4. Sarah Jane, born April 29, 1856. 5. Martin Fayette, born February 15, 1858; graduate of the Theological Seminary at Madison, New Jersey; pastor of the Congregational Church at North Hampton, New Hampshire. 6. Lyman, born September 8, 1861; graduate of the Theological Seminary at Hallowell, Maine; located first at Cotuit, Cape Cod, Massachusetts. 7. George Bright, born April 10, 1864. 8. John Wesley, born July 4, 1868. 9. Gertrude, born December 30, 1859. 10. Fred William, born March 13, 1866.

(II) Charles Wesley Mevis, son of Charles Wesley Mevis (1), was born February 26, 1852, at Sherburne, New York. He attended the common schools of that town until he was fourteen years old, when he began his career as a railroad man on the Susquehanna Valley railroad. After four years he went to Effingham, Illinois, where he was in the railroad business for three years. Then he located on a farm at Milford, New York, as manager for David Wilber, and for a number of years filled this responsible position with credit and success. He followed his father to Lowell in 1888, and entered the employ of Major Emery, in charge of a large market gardening business. The farm consisted of about two hundred acres. He had charge of the property, which was cut up into house lots and sold. He was for seventeen years in the employ of the Emerys. Since then he has been engaged in the employ of W. T. S. Bartlett, of Lowell, Massachusetts. In politics Mr. Mevis is a Republican, but has never sought public office. He attends the Pawtucketville Congregational Church with his family. He is a member of no secret organizations. He is highly esteemed by his townsmen, genial, sympathetic and generous in his nature, and is greatly interested in the charitable work of the community in which he lives.

He married 1877, Welthy Harvey, of Cooperstown, New York. Children: Edgar L. and Mathew J.

MENCHIN William Menchin, born about 1770, settled in Leominster, whence about 1800 he removed to Pepperell, Massachusetts, where he died. He married, and had children: 1. William, born at Leominster, October 1, 1794; married, October 10, 1821, at Ashby, Lucy Worcester, who was born at Groton, September 29, 1794; children: i. William Henry, born September 23, 1822; died 1872, at Fitchburg, where he resided; married first, June 3, 1846, Mary Elizabeth Shattuck, born December 5, 1827, daughter of Abel Shattuck; children: Mary Elizabeth, born October 3, 1849; Henry Ethan, born 1860, died June, 1890, married Emma E. Winn, leaving one son, Earl, born September 7, 1890; William Henry married second, Phebe Lovejoy, and had one daughter, Ida Amy, born in 1867; ii. Lucy Elizabeth, born at Pepperell, May 5, 1824, died August 20, 1843; iii. Mary White, born October 15, 1826; died January 7, 1898; married, December 10, 1846, Andrew Willoughby and had one son, George Almon Willoughby, born November 19, 1852, married July 26, 1881, Carrie M. Wood, and had three children: (Carrie Isabel Willoughby, born February 9, 1882; Marion Emeline Willoughby, born July 16, 1884; Ralph Willoughby, born November 28, 1886). 2. Sarah, died at Greenfield, New Hampshire. 3. Betsey, born July 5, 1800; died June 6, 1880; married, March 8, 1827, John Giddeons, of Temple, New Hampshire; children: i. Sarah Elizabeth Giddeons, born June 28, 1828, died February 18, 1875; married Henry S. Howe; ii. John Henry Giddeons, born September 1, 1831, died August 6, 1868; married Amanda M. Russell; iii. Mary Adelaide, born July 18, 1833, died June 6, 1860; married Seth B. Wheeler; iv. Caroline Louise, born August 27, 1835; married, January 6, 1872, ——— Tarbell; v. Hannah Maria, born November 16, 1840; married Charles Lowe, of Greenfield, New Hampshire. 4. Mary, married Edward Willoughby (Willaby?) of Hollis, New Hampshire; no children. 5. Eleanor. 6. Robert, mentioned below.

(II) Robert Menchin, son of William Menchin (1), was born at Pepperell, Massachusetts, April 28, 1805, and died at Woburn, Massachusetts, February 22, 1887, aged eighty-one years nine months and twenty-four days. He was educated in the common schools during the winter terms, working in the other seasons on his father's farm. When he left home he worked for a time for John Shedd, of Pepperell. When he was twenty-one he removed to Woburn, and entered the employ of Abijah Thompson, on his farm. After two years there, he was employed for six years on the farm of David Parker, and after Mr. Parker's death he conducted the farm, finally marrying his late employer's widow. She died in November, 1870, and he sold the farm to his son, Charles S. Menchin, and worked for two years for Chester Tufts. In 1885, owing to failing health, he came to live with his son, William Otis Menchin, at Arlington, Massachusetts. He died there February 22, 1887. He was a Universalist in religion, and a Democrat in politics. He served when a young man in the old Prescott Guards, of Pepperell, and the Lexington Artillery at Lexington.

He married Rebecca (Carter) Parker, widow, the daughter of Ebenezer and Lydia (Butters) Carter. She was born at Wilmington, in 1796, and died at Woburn, November 19, 1870, aged seventy-three years six months. Her father was a farmer. Children, born at Woburn: 1. John, born May 12, 1831; died January 28, 1878; married, May 26, 1875, Mary Ella Webster, of Lynn, Massachusetts, and had Arthur Webster, born March 18, 1876. 2. Charles Shaw, born October 17, 1833; mentioned below. 3. Eliza Jane, born December 23, 1835; died August 1, 1867. 4. William Otis, born February 5, 1840; mentioned below.

(III) Charles Shaw Menchin, son of Robert Menchin (2), was born at Woburn, Massachusetts, October 17, 1833. He received his early education in the public schools and at Warren Academy. He worked at home on his father's farm until the age of eighteen, when he began an apprenticeship under John Cummings, at Cummingsville, in Woburn, to learn the trade of currier. He remained as a journeyman in the employ of Mr. Cummings for a time, and was for three years in the employ of Dow & Parker, and for a short time in the Downing factory at Brookline. He returned to work for Mr. Parker, of the old firm of Dow & Parker, and worked later for Tidd & Blakes. In 1859 he entered the employ of Abijah Thompson & Company, with whom he remained until 1873, when he bought the interests of the other heirs to the homestead, and for two years conducted the farm. Afterward he went to Saco, Maine, and worked in the currier shop of Webster & Company, returned to Woburn to work for Otis Cummings; thence to Malone, New York, where he followed his trade, and to Salem, Massachusetts, where he worked for a year in the employ of Priest Albry. Since then Mr. Menchin has been associated with his sons in market gardening. Mr. Menchin is a man of domestic tastes, quiet and unassuming in his ways, whose friendship is valued by all who know him. He is a Unitarian in religion; an independent Democrat in politics.

He married, May 28, 1863, Mary Wyman Bryant, who was born in Woburn, October 12, 1855, and died August 12, 1896, daughter of Francis Lewis and Lydia Muzzy (Nelson) Bryant, of Woburn. Her father was a shoestock worker, and served in the Union army in the civil war. Children: 1. George Robert, born November 23, 1865; mentioned below. 2. Frank, born February 23, 1867; married Helen Louisa Smith, of Woburn; children: i. Evelyn Helen; ii. Ethel Mary, born December 8, 1896; iii. Otis Frank. 3. Fannie, born February 23, 1868; married Charles F. Remington; children: i. Lester. ii. Hattie, born July 5, 1869, died April 7, 1886. 5. Charles Shaw, Jr., born October 2, 1871. 6. Warren, born May 7, 1875; married, June 30, 1897, Alice Haynes, of Woburn; children: i. Edith Haynes, born April 17, 1898; ii. Charles Alonzo, born January 8, 1903; iii. Eleanor Louise, born September 15, 1905. 7. Lewis, born January 24, 1879. 8. Carrie Belle, born September 27, 1883.

(III) William Otis Menchin, son of Robert Menchin (2), was born at Woburn, Massachusetts, February 5, 1840. He was educated there in the public schools and at Warren Academy. At the age of eighteen he began a three-year apprenticeship with H. A. Parker, of Woburn, learning the trade of wheelwright. After his time was out he worked two years for Abel Barrett, and then, on April 3, 1867, engaged in the wheelwright business on his own account at the location where he has been ever since—939 Massachusetts avenue, Arlington, Massachusetts. He has built up a flourishing business, making and repairing wagons and carriages, and painting carriages. He built his residence at 9 Walnut street in 1886. He is a member of the Universalist church of Arlington. In politics he is a Democrat. He married, September 7, 1871, Elizabeth C. Annis, of Londonderry, New Hampshire. She was born January 19, 1847, and died at Arlington, December 9, 1894, the daughter of Joseph and Sarah Annis, of Londonderry. Their only child, Nettie Elvena, was born June 10, 1874, died September 14, 1895.

(IV) George Robert Menchin, son of Charles Shaw Menchin (3), was born at Woburn, November 23, 1865. From an early age he helped his father in the gardens, and remained in his father's employ until 1898. He was educated in the public schools of his native town. He entered partnership with his brother, Frank Menchin, under the firm name of Menchin Brothers, in 1898, to conduct the farm and market gardening business established by their father. They have been very prosperous. Their specialties are early market produce. They have teams plying between Boston and Woburn daily. Mr. Menchin is a Unitarian in religion, and a Republican in politics. He was made a member of Mount Horeb Lodge of Free Masons, at Woburn, December 4, 1895; of Woburn Royal Arch Chapter, June 24, 1896; of Medford Council, Royal and Select Masters, at Medford; of Hugh de Payens Commandery, Knights Templar, at Melrose; of Aleppo Temple, Order of the Mystic Shrine, Boston. He was formerly a member of the Independent Order of Red Men. He is a member of the Boston Market Gardeners' Association. He is unmarried.

BUSTEED The name of Busteed is found in England and Ireland under such spellings, in works of heraldry, as Bustard, in Devonshire; Busteed, in English; and Busterd, in Ireland. All three of these families bore crests. The Devonshire family bore the following shield: Ar. on a fesse au between three ogresses, as many bustards or. The Bustards of other families have similar crests and shields in which the bird called the bustard figures in a more or less different manner. The name therefore must be derived from the bird. Busteed proper has had for a shield: Lozengy ar. and gu. a chev. az. Crest—An eagle raising ppr. It is therefore apparent that the family had some established marks of honor, gentility and family distinction in the older country.

(I) Adam Busteed of English, Scotch, and Irish ancestry, was born at Longhast, county Donegal, province of Ulster, Ireland, and died at Culley, in the same county, in April, 1857. His wife, Mary McGee, was a daughter of Robert and Jane (Line) McGee. He was educated in the schools of his native place. He staid at home on his father's farm until he was of age, when he married, and purchasing a farm of twenty-five acres at Culley, in the same county, removed there and established a pleasant home. He carried on general farming, raising flax and oats, and raised also horses, cattle, and sheep. He also dealt largely in grain, and was successful in all his undertakings. He was a member of the Episcopal church at Culley, and served as a vestryman. Children: 1. Katherine, married William Geer, and had one son, William (Geer). 2. Mary, married John Lytle, and had: Mary, Esther and James (Lytle). 3. Robert, married Margaret Gervis, and had: Adam; Anna Bell, who married James Johnson, of Carpenny; Mary Jane, married John Stuart, of Drim Corner; William James, Robert, Andrew; Alexander and Arthur, twins, born August 10, 1888; Lillian, John George, Margaret and Walter. 4. James, born July 18, 1844, see forward. 5. Alexander, born February 10, 1846; married, April 16, 1879, Isabella Lynn, daughter of John and Isabella (Virtue) Lynn, of Turkeyearl, county Donegal, Ireland, and had: Mary Alice, born January 30, 1880, died April 12, 1900; Ellen Jane, born March 7, 1882, died September 12, 1882; Mabel, born August 22, 1884, died February 20, 1903; Isabella, born February 7, 1886, died May 14, 1906; Catherine Charlotte, born January 26, 1890, died April 26, 1901. 6. Adam, born September 16, 1848; married (first) at Woburn, Massachusetts, December 21, 1875, Mary A. Graham, daughter of James and Margaret (Freeborn) Graham, of Culley, county Donegal, Ireland, and had: Lillie May, born at Woburn, April 19, 1877; married, July 8, 1902, Edward Hart of Woburn, and have: Edward Dexter (Hart), born September 16, 1903, and Charles Ward (Hart), born April 27, 1907; married (second), January 1, 1903, Sarah Murdock Sweetin, daughter of Jesse and Josie (Murdock) Sweetin.

(II) James Busteed, son of Adam Busteed (1), was born at Culley, county Donegal, Ireland, July 18, 1844; married at Woburn, Massachusetts, January 4, 1866, Mrs. Marion Elizabeth (Ray) Abbott, born in county Donegal, Ireland, July, 1846, daughter of Johnson and Sarah (Ray) Ray. She died at Burlington, Massachusetts, June 25, 1891, and he married (second), November 29, 1893, Mary Jane Brooks, of Boston, who was born at Carpenny, county Donegal, Ireland, daughter of Francis and Mary Jane (Ingraham) Brooks. He received his education in his native place. His father became an invalid, and it was therefore necessary for him to assume a part of the duties on the farm. At the age of eighteen he came to the United States, landing at Portland, Maine. In April, 1862, he came to Woburn, and entered the employ of John Cummings, tanner and currier, and learned the trade of a currier, remaining in the employ of Mr. Cummings for about three years. He subsequently removed to Charlestown, and worked at his trade at the Guild tannery, and later returning to Woburn he obtained work at the Colgate shop and Winn & Kelly's currying shop. Some three years later he again entered the employ of John Cummings, working for him in his shops and on his farm, where he remained for eleven years. He then entered business for himself as a teamster, which occupation he followed several years. In May, 1883, he bought the Oaks Tirrell farm of forty acres, in the southerly part of Burlington, of William McKenney, and engaged in market gardening and milk raising, and also had an extensive milk route in Woburn and vicinity. He finds a market for his produce at Boston. He is a member of the Episcopal church at Woburn, being at one time a vestryman. He also attends worship at the Burlington Congregational church. Mr. Busteed is a man of quiet tastes, and is devoted to his home and business. He is a Republican in politics, and is a member of the Ancient Order of United Workmen. He formerly served in a company of Woburn militia.

Children: 1. Adam, born at Woburn, October 23, 1867; married, November 24, 1892, Margaret Snelling, born July, 1871, daughter of George H. and Ann Snelling. 2. Mary Z., born January 1, 1869, died August 27, 1899. 3. Elizabeth Ann, born November 30, 1870, died November 10, 1893. 4. Ida Maud, born October 9, 1872; married, February 3, 1897, Harry E. Moulton, of Bedford, Massachusetts, and have: William Harris (Moulton), born November 17, 1897; Frank Ray (Moulton), March 3, 1899; Mary Elizabeth (Moulton), born February 17, 1907. 5. Kate Frances, born July 12, 1874; married, November 23, 1893, Peter J. Tracey, of Waltham, Massachusetts, and have: Edward James (Tracey), born August 3, 1895; Leonard Francis (Tracey), born December 10, 1896; Elizabeth (Tracey), born February 5, 1899; Joseph (Tracey), born July 5, 1901; Walter Clinton (Tracey), born May 11, 1905. 6. Emily Agnes, born June 12, 1876; married, November 28, 1894, Charles Kendrick, and has: Eunice Holbrook (Kendrick), born January 31, 1896; Earle Willey (Kendrick), born October 16, 1897; Charles Fay (Kendrick), born March 11, 1901. 7. James Alfred, born March 9, 1878; married, September 6, 1900, Susan Abbie Taylor, daughter of Charles and Susan (Parker) Taylor, of Woburn, and have: Ethel Florence, born January 14, 1901; Gladys Hazel, born September 24, 1903; Dorothy Edna, born October 11, 1905, died May 17, 1906. 8. Esther Amanda, born June 7, 1880. 9. Annie Mabel, born September 19, 1881. 10. George Washington, born February 22, 1883. 11. William Andrew, born May 2, 1884. 12. Robert Alexander, September 11, 1886.

BEMENT The surname Bement is a shortened spelling of Beaumont, a French place name and surname, though the family has been in England for many centuries. In the early records we find the name spelled Beman, Bemont, Bemond, Bemen, and Beaman, and the variations have continued to some extent to the present time. There were three pioneers of this name among the early settlers in New England, besides a family at Lancaster, Massachusetts. Symon Bement settled at Springfield, Massachusetts; John and William Bement came in the same ship, and were doubtless brothers.

(I) William Bement, immigrant ancestor of this family, was born in England in 1612, and came in the ship "Elizabeth," in 1635, giving his age as twenty-three. His brother John came in the same ship. William settled first at Salem, where he was located in 1640. In 1643 he was at Scituate, but settled finally in Saybrook, Connecticut, and in the adjacent town of Lyme, where he sold land in 1673 to John Tillotson. He was admitted a freeman of Connecticut in 1652. His wife was the only female among the eight grantees of the town of Saybrook in the will of Joshua, son of Uncas, the Indian sachem. He died February 4, 1698-9. He married December 9, 1643, Lydia Danforth, daughter of Nicholas Danforth. His wife died August, 1686. Children: 1. Lydia, born March 9, 1644; married, February 3, 1668, Samuel Boys; second, William Pygan. 2. Mary, born November 12, 1647; married, January 3, 1672, John Tuly. 3. John, mentioned below. 4. Elizabeth, born March, 1649-50; married, March 26, 1677, Captain John Chapman. 5. Deborah, born November 2, 1652; married, September 27, 1681, Thomas Gilbert. 6. Abigail, born February 20, 1655; died September 29, 1683. 7. Samuel, born February 28, 1657. 8. Rebecca, born September 7, 1659.

(II) John Bement, son of William, according to all evidence at hand was born about 1640, and died December 27, 1684. He settled on the homestead at Enfield, Connecticut, in 1682, and died there two years later, December 27, 1684. The original homestead has remained in the possession and occupation of a lineal descendant to the present day. His inventory, dated January 25, 1684, was filed by his widow Martha. Children: 1. John, born about 1670; mentioned below. 2. William, born about 1685; married Hannah Terry, daughter of Captain Samuel Terry, 1707; resided in the east part of Enfield and had four sons. 3. Edmund, married, 1700, Prudence Morgan, born 1675; second, Priscilla Warner.

(III) John Bement, son of John Bement (2), was born about 1670, and removed in 1682 with his father to Enfield, Connecticut. He was a farmer in Enfield, where he died September 1, 1703, in the prime of life. His widow Abigail was appointed administratrix September 4, 1704. Children: 1. Mindwell, born February 22, 1696-97; died March 3, 1697-98. 2. Benjamin, born September 14, 1698; married, 1723, Elizabeth Abbe, and settled in Simsbury, Connecticut. 3. Abigail, born May 13, 1700. 4. John, born March 23, 1701-02; mentioned below.

(IV) John Bement, son of John Bement (3), was born in Enfield, Connecticut, March 23, 1701-02. He settled in Northfield, Massachusetts. He was a soldier from Northfield in Ralle's war in 1725, and in the French and Indian wars later. He was captured by the Indians at Cold Spring, a little below Fort Bridgman, June 24, 1746, in the French war, by a party of Indians, and carried to Canada. He was with a party of men at work in a meadow. The Indians at that time killed William Robbins and James Barker of Springfield; wounded Michael Gilson and Patrick Ray, and beside Bement took into captivity Daniel How, Jr. The Northfield history tells us that Bement killed one Indian before he was taken (page 245). He married Rachel Wright, who died January 19, 1731-32, aged twenty-four years; married second, Mary

———. His first wife was a daughter of Benjamin Wright, Jr., of Northfield, Massachusetts. Children: 1. Abigail, born October 31, 1726. 2. Mary, born September 7, 1728; died September 17, 1728. 3. Mary, born October 24, 1729. 4. John, born May 3, 1734; mentioned below. 5. Jerusha, born September 10, 1735; died November 23, 1735. 6. Phineas, born March 6, 1737. 7. Jonathan, born April 26, 1739. 8. Jesse.

(V) John Bement, son of John Bement (4), was born May 3, 1734, at Northfield, Massachusetts. He was a soldier in Captain John Burke's company, in Lord Loudon's campaign of 1777, according to the Northfield history, then of Hatfield, Massachusetts. He removed to Ashfield in 1777, however, and his son John served from that town in Captain Benjamin Phillips's company, Colonel Elisha Porter's regiment, from Hampshire county, Massachusetts; he was also a soldier in the northern department of the Continental army; was according to the roll five feet seven inches in height, of light complexion, residing in Ashfield, and in 1780 was nineteen years old, under Captain Isaac Pope. The "History of Northfield" is authority for the statement that when young, according to tradition, he was captured by the Indians and taken towards Canada, but one night while staked down on his back in a ditch, he managed to free himself, and at length to reach home in safety. He was perhaps taken at the same time as his father. He died March 22, 1806. He married Mary, daughter of Nathan Wait, of Whately, born June 5, 1740, died March 8, 1822. The children were born at Northfield or Hatfield, except the three youngest, who were born in Ashfield. Children: 1. Phineas, born July 17, 1739; died October 31, 1833. 2. John, born March 1, 1761; deacon and prominent citizen of Ashfield; died November 12, 1836. 3. Mary, born April 1, 1763; died May, 1845. 4. Reuben, born January 4, 1762; died September 27, 1845. 5. Samuel, born May, 1769; mentioned below. 6. Hannah, born August 31, 1771; died May 6, 1836. 7. Daniel, born September 4, 1773; died December 7, 1774. 8. Sarah, born May 22, 1775; died March 22, 1806. 9. Lucinda, born June 9, 1777; died 1855. 10. Prinda, born September 11, 1779; died April 8, 1844. 11. Daniel, born November 22, 1784; died September 11, 1872.

(VI) Samuel Bement, son of John Bement (5), was born in Hatfield or Northfield, Massachusetts, May 17, 1769, and died in 1859 at Ashfield, whither he went to live with his father in childhood. He married and had children: 1. Jasper, born about 1790; mentioned below; and others probably.

(VII) Jasper Bement, son of Samuel Bement (6), was born in Ashfield, Massachusetts, about 1790. He settled in Ashfield, his native town, and was a farmer and merchant, and deputy to general court. He married Electa Chamberlain. Children: Samuel, mentioned below; Joseph, Lewis, Marietta, Benjamin, and child died in infancy.

(VIII) Samuel Bement, son of Jasper Bement (7), was born at Ashfield, Massachusetts, March 17, 1820. He attended the public schools of his native town and was an apt pupil, entering Wilbraham Academy at the age of thirteen, later graduated from Middletown University (Connecticut), in 1840. After leaving college he began a long and distinguished career as a teacher in the public schools. All but four years of the remainder of his life he spent in Lowell. He taught in Ohio two years, and in Dracut, Massachusetts, two years. He also taught for a time in a private school in Lowell. The school board of Lowell, at the time of Mr. Bement's death, placed on its records the following:

"Mr. Samuel Bement, with a single exception the oldest teacher in the city in the point of service, died January 3d, after an illness of about a week, and an absence from school of only five days. Mr. Bement was born in 1820, graduated at Middletown (Connecticut) College in 1840, and came to Lowell in 1842 to teach in the Dracut Academy, and afterwards for a short time in the Lowell high school. In 1851 he was elected teacher of the Adams school, one of the two schools then held in what is now the Bartlett school building, and when in 1856 the two were united to form the Bartlett school, he was promoted to the mastership of the new school, and continued in service at the same place until the time of his death. He was an able and successful teacher, and a true and loyal friend, and very few men in our city would have been missed more or more regretted.

"The best test of the work and life of any teacher is the mirrored judgment of those who have been his pupils, and the loyalty of the graduates of his school is his highest glory. Judging from this supreme test, Lowell has had few teachers who have stood higher than Mr. Bement. His pupils respected and loved him well under his care, and there are hundreds of men and women in our city to-day who cannot think of Mr. Bement without a thrill of gratitude and affection. May similar benedictions follow those of us who remain when we too are mustered out."

Mr. Bement taught many of Lowell's well-known citizens, and also taught three generations in some families. To the many thousands who passed years under his care the knowledge of his death brought great regret. He was universally beloved. He married, in 1846, Sarah Kent, of Lowell. Children: 1. Son, died in infancy. 2. May Maria. 3. Charles Jasper, deceased. 4. Gerard; educated in Lowell grammar and high schools; graduated from Harvard College in 1880; and from Harvard Law School in 1882; resides in Boston; married Katherine Paff; no issue.

CUNNINGHAM Henry J. Cunningham, who may be justly numbered among the most public-spirited citizens of Cambridge, Massachusetts, prominent in any direction which may tend to the advancement of the city, is a member of the well known firm of real estate and insurance brokers, doing business under the firm name of Cunningham Brothers, at No. 671 Massachusetts avenue. The genealogy of his family is one of historical interest.

The family of Cunningham is of Scotch origin, the home of the clan bearing this name being in Ayrshire, where they were established and prominent as early as 1200. They possess the earldom of Carrick and Glencairn and the lordship of Cuninghame. From Ayrshire are descended all known branches of the family in England, Scotland and Ireland. According to family tradition the first settlers in Ireland were two of six brothers who won distinction under King James of Scotland, who later became James I of England. The records show that among the first grantees of King James, in Ireland, were several of this name. In the precinct of Portlough, county of Donegal, John Cunningham of Crawfield, Ayrshire, Scotland, received a grant of one thousand acres in 1610. At the same time James Cunningham, Laird of Glangarnocke, Ayrshire, received two grants, one of one thousand acres and the other of two thousand acres, in the same precinct, and Cuthbert Cunningham, of Glangarnocke, received one thousand acres. Alexander Coningham, of Powton, Gentleman, of Sorbie, Wigtonshire, Scotland, had a grant of one thousand acres in the precinct of Boylagh, county of Donegal. There is reason to believe that Glangarnocke, Ayrshire, was the original home of the family, and that one of these settlers was the progenitor of the branch whose line is here traced. History relates that Sir James Cunningham took possession of his grant of two thousand acres but returned to Scotland. His agent, Robert Young built one Irish barn of coples; "he hath forty-four head of cattle, one plow of garrons, and some tillage at last harvest. Three families of British resident on his proportion, preparing to build; as yet no estate passed to them." "John Cunningham of Crawfield," the Carew Manuscript just quoted says, "one thousand acres; resident with one family of British; is building a bawn, and preparing materials; hath a plow of garrons, and thirty head of cattle. Cuthbert Cunningham, one thousand acres; resident with two families of British; built an Irish house of Coples, and prepared materials to re-edify the castle of Coole McEctrean; hath a plow of garrons, and eighty head of cattle in stock." This document is dated July 29, 1611, and refers to the land granted above. As Sir James returned to Scotland we may assume that these two other Cunninghams, whose grants were evidently together, as all three are mentioned together in the records, were the two brothers traced in the tradition as the settlers from Scotland. Another Cunningham, Alexander, of Ponton Elder, had not appeared, and perhaps never did; and another, James Cunningham, of Horomilne, returned to Scotland in the fall of 1611, leaving his herd of six cows and six servants, but had made no preparations for a permanent stay. The next official report of the settlement, under the date of 1619, shows progress in the settlements of Sir James Cunningham, John Cunningham and Cuthbert Cunningham.

(I) John Cunningham, a descendant of one of these three brothers, was a resident of Dublin. His branch of the family had been Roman Catholic in their religious affiliations; after leaving the county of Donegal where the old Covenanters lived, he came to America and settled in Boston, Massachusetts. He married Catherine Tumilty, a descendant of an old Irish family, and among their children was a son, John.

(II) John Cunningham, son of John and Catherine (Tumilty) Cunningham, was born in Dublin, Ireland, July 4, 1814, and died in Prince Edward Island, 1898. He was very young when he came to this country with his parents, who settled in Boston, Massachusetts, and always considered himself as a Bostonian, in which city he acquired his education in the public schools. The family home was in the famous old North End of the city. He went on a visit to Prince Edward Island in 1848, intending to return to Boston in the course of a few weeks, but unforseen circumstances caused him to prolong his stay in that place, where he ultimately engaged in business and resided for a number of years. He was a blacksmith by occupation, and expert as a carriage builder, in addition to which he cultivated a farm and was extensively engaged in the lumber trade. His beautiful residence in Miscouche, Prince Edward Island, was for many years admired by the public, and was a haven of hospitality for all classes of travelers. Soon after his settlement in this place he married Mary Murphy, a native of the town, and they were the parents of thirteen children, eleven of whom attained maturity: 1. Thomas E., who is one of the prominent physicians of Cambridge, Massachusetts. He was graduated from St. Dunstan's College, and from Harvard Medical School in the class of 1876. He was one of the founders of the Hospital Aid Society of the Holy Ghost Hospital, and for a period of five years was the sole house physician of this institution, all his services being gratuitous. He is now one of a staff of six engaged in this admirable work. 2. Mary J., chose nursing as her life work, for which she was eminently qualified, and became one of the most distinguished obstetrical nurses in the profession, her services being called into play in Europe as well as this country. She died of pneumonia, April 21, 1900. 3. Agatha, was also a nurse of distinguished reputation, but was obliged by impaired health to abandon her arduous labors. 4. Elizabeth, resides with her brother, Dr. Joseph H. Cunningham. 5. Clara, married W. J. O'Donnell, of Cambridge. 6. John, came to Cambridge in 1892, to engage in the real estate business with his brother Henry J. He is an energetic business man, and in addition to his regular business occupation spends his evenings as assistant manager of the A. Cunningham Drug Company, of which concern he is part owner. 7. Henry J., see forward. 8. Augustus, began the study of pharmacy in 1882 in Somerville, and was so ambitious and apt a pupil that he secured his diploma and started a drug business of his own before he had attained the age of twenty-one years. He has been established at Inman Square since 1889, and is doing a large business under the name of the A. Cunningham Drug Company (Inc.) with branch stores in Somerville and Malden. 9. Joseph Henry, was graduated from St. Dunstan's College in 1887, and from Harvard Medical School in 1892, later taking a post-graduate course in Vienna, as did also his brother, Dr. Thomas E. Dr. Joseph H. established himself in the practice of his profession in Cambridge, and has a large and lucrative practice. 10. Wilfred Bernard, left St. Dunstan's College in 1896 and entered Boston College, where he spent two years. He was graduated from the Harvard Medical School in 1903, and is now (1907) a practicing physician in Somerville.

(III) Henry J. Cunningham, third son of John and Mary (Murphy) Cunningham, was born in Prince Edward Island, Canada, July 29, 1862, and was educated in Miscouche, his native village. He left his home to enter the Prince of Wales College at Charlottetown, where he prepared himself for the profession of teaching. This he followed in a country school for a period of four years, and then entered St. Dunstan's College, in Charlottetown, in order to take up the study of law. His exceptional ability as an instructor and disciplinarian attracted immediate attention, and the rector of the college offered him the position of instructor in English and French and prefect in charge of the discipline. This appointment was accepted, and so acceptable was the performance of the duties which fell to his charge that he was encouraged to study for the church. He took the course in philosophy while attending to his other duties, and was graduated with honors in 1887. In the following autumn he went to Rome and matriculated at the famous Urban University, more generally known as the Propaganda College. Before the expiration of one year he was selected to render services in maintaining order and discipline among the students. He won a medal in a public competition in which students from twenty colleges took part, but owing to failing health he was compelled to interrupt his studies for a time. He spent this interval in making a tour of the Continent and Great Britain, adding materially to his knowledge of the world and cultivating his natural aptitude for character study and military discipline, and keeping in close touch with the police and military systems of the countries through which he traveled, but finally abandoned his studies and returned to his home. He had, however, acquired the mastery over several languages, and has always retained his love for the classics and the church. Upon the advice of his brother, Dr. Thomas E., who had been devoted to him during the period of his ill health, he turned his attention to business life, as being the most fitting occupation for him, and engaged in a business partnership with his brother John, under the firm name of Cunningham Brothers. From small beginnings this firm has built up one of the largest real estate and brokerage agencies in the city of Cambridge, and have extended their field of activity in the line of insurance brokerage. They are also greatly in demand as trustees, administrators and executors of estates, and loaners of money on real property. It is a matter of public comment that those persons who have had extensive dealings with this firm invariably select them to take charge of their estates in the event of death.

Mr. Cunningham is a man of remarkable versatility, and has taken a prominent part in the political affairs of the community in which he resides, greatly to its advantage. He is chairman of the Democratic ward committee in the ward in which he lives, chairman of the Democratic city committee and was for some years chief of police, an office he filled with signal ability. He is a public speaker of talent, and particularly graceful and witty as a toastmaster at public banquets. His views are liberal, his sympathies broad, and he has been closely identified with various charitable and social organizations in Cambridge. He was one of the founders and leading spirits of the Hospital Aid Society, and an officer of the Holy Ghost Hospital, to which he has contributed liberally of his time and money since its foundation in 1894. He is one of the original members of the Catholic Union of Cambridge, served several years as a member of its board of directors and was its president for one year, relinquishing the office by reason of the pressure of business duties. When the Cambridge Lodge of Elks was organized in 1902, he became a charter member, and from the first has been chairman of the board of trustees. He is also a member of Cambridge Council, No. 74, Knights of Columbus; Division No. 21, Ancient Order of Hibernians; Cambridge Canadian Club; and one of the directors of the Intercolonial Club.

BURKE

Walter Burke, born in 1825, came with his wife Catherine (Reilley) Burke (born in 1824), and their son, John C. Burke, who was born in Leeds, Yorkshire, England, August 5, 1854, to America in 1855, landing in New York City, where Walter Burke became a bookkeeper and timekeeper for Henry P. Bonnell & Company, importers and manufacturers of tropical woods. The civil war of 1861 resulted in the destruction of the ships laden with mahogany and other valuable woods loaded in South America and destined for the port of New York for the house of Henry P. Bonnell & Company, and this loss resulted in the failure of the firm and the consequent discharge of Walter Burke.

Mr. Burke, with his wife and three children, thereupon migrated to Vermont and settled in Albany, Orleans county, where he purchased and cultivated a farm, and where John C. attended school until he was thirteen years of age, when he taught school one winter term. It was the plan of Walter Burke to educate his son to be a civil engineer, a friend of his in New York City promising him a position in his office as soon as he left school. The construction of the Portland & Ogdensburg railroad was in operation near his farm in 1868, and the young lad, now fourteen years of age, prevailed upon his father to allow him to enter the employ of the contractor working on that section. He first was employed driving his father's team, carting the earth to level the road-bed. From this he became bookkeeper, and finally overseer of a section. He returned to school for one winter, and resumed work on the railroad in 1869, being in charge of the construction of a section at the Vermont end of the line at two hundred and fifty dollars per month and his expenses, and he continued this work for two years. He then returned to his studies at school for six months, and in 1872, when only eighteen years old, he was given full charge of three thousand men and the salary of a full grown and experienced railroad man. He found time, however, to continue his studies at the Craftsbury Academy and at the University of Vermont, fully determined to take up the practice of law. On graduating from Craftsbury Academy he entered the law office of W. W. Mills, of Craftsbury, Vermont, and was admitted to the bar in 1879. He practiced in Albany, Vermont, the home of his parents, up to September, 1885, when he removed to Newport, Vermont.

He was married December 22, 1882, to Gertrude, daughter of John C. and Azubah (Hayden) Dow, of Albany, Vermont, and granddaughter of William H. and Azubah Hayden. Her ancestors on both paternal and maternal sides were soldiers in the American revolution, coming to New England from Wales and Scotland early in the eighteenth century. Their children were: George W. Burke, born August 25, 1889, at Newport, Vermont, and Julia Lillian Burke, born at Lowell, Massachusetts, August 25, 1893.

Mr. Burke practiced at Newport, Vermont, as a trial lawyer, which required his presence to attend court in all the counties of the state, and he thus became acquainted with the people. He was an effective stump speaker in political campaigns, and in 1884 he made a canvass of the state of Vermont for Cleveland, and during the campaign made one hundred and ten speeches in as many cities, towns and hamlets, and he did this at no expense to the state committee. He was a representative from his town in the Vermont legislature of 1882 to 1884, and was chairman of the Vermont delegation to the Democratic national convention that met in Chicago in 1884, that nominated Grover Cleveland for president.

He removed in 1889 to Lowell, Massachusetts, and formed a law partnership with Hon. J. N. Marshall and M. L. Hamblet as Marshall, Hamblet & Burke. Upon the withdrawal of Mr. Hamblet, Mr. Marshall's son was admitted to the firm, which took the name of Marshall, Burke & Marshall, and upon the death of the Hon. J. N. Marshall, James F. Corbett was admitted as a partner, and the firm became Burke, Marshall & Corbett. Mr. Burke was a director in the Erie Telephone Company, and general counsel for same, and in the Traders' National Bank, and is now president, having been elected to that position in 1896. He was a member and served as president of the Boston Club of Boston, also a member of the Vesper Country Club of Lowell. With his family he attends the Congregational church.

DANA Richard Dana, the first American ancestor of Judge William Franklin Dana, and from whom he is a descendant in the ninth generation, was a descendant of a French Huguenot family that took refuge in England after the Edict of Nantes had proved inoperative in 1629. The first of the name on record is William Dana, Esquire, sheriff of Middlesex, the metropolitan county of England, to whom was given a coat-of-arms, now on record in the Herald's College, London, England.

(I) Richard Dana appears to be the only immigrant of the seventeenth century bearing the name of Dana, and from him the American branch of the family trace their descent. The year of his arrival in New England is not definitely fixed, but it was traditionally handed down as being 1640, and the place Cambridge, or that part of the town located on the south side of the Charles river, and variously known as "The Town on the South Side of the Charles River;" "Little Cambridge;" "Little Cambridge, a part of Cambridge founded in 1630;" "South Cambridge;" "South Side;" "The Third Parish;" "The Third Precinct of Cambridge;" "Southerly Part of First Parish;" "Inhabitants of the South Side of the River;" "Third Church of Christ in Cambridge;" "Town next to Cambridge Village." His first recorded act on the town records of Cambridge is the transfer by deed to Edward Jackson, April 20, 1656, of a tract of fifty-eight acres of land on the south side of the Charles river, on the road leading from Newtowne Corner through Cambridge Village to Boston, and subsequently forming a part of the Hunnewell farm in Brighton. He was a member of the church at Cambridge, of which town he was a freeman, his place of residence on the south side of the Charles being part of the original town of Newtowne, afterward Cambridge. He married after his arrival in Massachusetts Colony, and probably about 1648, Ann Bullard, of Cambridge, and both their names appear on the church records as members in 1660. He died suddenly as the result of a fall April 2, 1690, leaving no will, and his estate was settled by mutual consent between the heirs at law, the agreement being signed April 15, 1695, by his widow, Ann Dana, and his sons: Jacob, Joseph, Benjamin and Daniel, and his sons-in-law Samuel Oldham, Daniel Woodard and Samuel Hyde, as recorded in the Middlesex probate records, vol. VIII, p. 331.

(II) Daniel Dana, son of Richard and Ann (Bullard) Dana, married Naomi Crosswell. He was one of the subscribers to the fund to pay for a minister to conduct the services in the Third Parish of Cambridge, his contribution being £10 annually, and his son Richard (1700-1702), named for his grandfather, was a graduate of Harvard, 1718, and a lawyer in the stirring days leading to the Revolution, and a compatriot of Samuel Adams, Otis, Quincy, Hancock and Warren. He married Lydia, a daughter of Thomas Trowbridge, sister of Judge Edward Trowbridge, and mother of Francis Dana (1743-1811), the eminent jurist.

(III) Thomas Dana (1695-1752), son of Daniel, married Mary Parker. They had:

(IV) Thomas Dana (1723-1817), who married Martha Williams. He lived in Roxbury, Massachusetts. They had:

(V) Thomas Dana (1753-1787), who married Hannah Williams. He was a resident of Roxbury, Massachusetts. They had:

(VI) Thomas Dana (1779-1852), who married Betsey Davis. He became a citizen of Springfield, Vermont. They had:

(VII) William Dana (1807-1869). He was a resident of Springfield and of Windsor, Vermont, and of Charlestown, New Hampshire. He was a selectman of Springfield, Vermont, in 1846, 1847 and 1848, and representative from Charlestown in the New Hampshire Legislature in 1866, 1867 and 1868. He married Lucinda Weston. They had:

(VIII) Thomas Dana, who was born in Springfield, Vermont, December 8, 1833. He was a pupil in the public schools of his native town, and was graduated at Wesleyan Academy in 1848. He removed to Boston, Massachusetts, in 1850, to take a position as clerk in the wholesale grocery house of Tarbell & Dana, and on reaching his majority in 1854 he was made a partner in the firm, the partnership taking effect January 1, 1855, the name of the firm becoming Tarbell, Dana & Company. In 1863 he purchased Mr. Tarbell's interest in the business, and the firm of Thomas Dana & Company, wholesale grocers, came into existence. He served in the management of trusts and as director of large financial corporations and monetary institutions. He was president of the Union Glass Company, and director of the Maverick National Bank. He was married (first) to Helen P. Williams, and (second), to Mary Catherine, daughter of Sewall and Rebecca Hyde Baldwin, of Cambridge, Massachusetts, and removed in 1863 to Boston, and in 1891 to Newton, Massachusetts. Thomas and Mary Catherine (Baldwin) Dana had three children: William Franklin, Helen and Ada Dana. Mr. Dana died at his home, 488 Centre street, Newton, Massachusetts, April 16, 1904, leaving a widow and three children.

(IX) William Franklin Dana, only son of Thomas and Mary Catherine (Baldwin) Dana, was born in Somerville, Middlesex county, Massachusetts, June 26, 1863. He was a pupil in the public schools of Boston, and was prepared for college in Hopkinson's Classical School. He was graduated from Harvard, A. B., 1884; LL.B., 1887. He studied law in the office of Hyde, Dickinson & Howe, of Boston, 1887-88. On June 17, 1888, he was admitted to the Suffolk bar, and became a partner in the law firm of Dana & Bates, subsequently in that of Choate & Dana, and finally practiced law independently from 1897 until accepting the position of justice of the superior court of Massachusetts, to which position he was nominated by Governor Guild in 1906, to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Justice Elisha Burr Maynard. His service to the city of Newton and the commonwealth of Massachusetts up to the time that he took his seat on the bench of the superior court included: membership in the common council from the seventh ward of Newton, 1897; member-at-large in the board of aldermen for three years, under the revised charter of the city, 1898, 1899 and 1900, serving as vice-president of the board of aldermen in 1900; as representative from Newton in the general court of Massachusetts, 1901, 1902 and 1903, serving as chairman of the committee on insurance, 1902, and of the committee on revision of the corporation laws and of the recess committee on salaries of county and state officials, 1903. He was a state senator from the First Middlesex District, 1904, 1905 and 1906. In the senate he was chairman of the committee on the judiciary and of the committee on street railways, in 1904, and chairman of the recess committee on railroads and street railways, in 1905. He was president of the senate, and chairman of the committee on rules, 1905 and 1906. He was a member of the United States circuit court bar, and is a member of the Boston and Middlesex Bar Association, and of the Abstract Club of Boston, Newton and Hunnewell Clubs of Newton, the Republican Club of Massachusetts, and the Middlesex Club of Middlesex County, and is a proprietor of the Social Law Library. He is the author of "The Optimism of Ralph Waldo Emerson" (Bowdoin Prize Essay, 1886); "The Bering Sea Controversy" (*New England Magazine,* January, 1890); "Monopoly under the National Anti-Trust Act" (*Harvard Law Review,* February, 1894); "Federal Restraints Upon State Regulations of Railroad Rates of Fare and Freight" (*Harvard Law Review,* January, 1896); "The Declaration of Independence" (*Harvard Law Review,* January, 1900); "The Supreme Court and the Sherman Anti-Trust Act" (*Harvard Law Review,* December, 1902). He is not married, and makes his home with his mother and sisters on Centre street, Newton. The story of Judge Dana's political life between 1897, when he became a member of the common council of Newton, to the time of his elevation to the position of justice of the superior court in 1906, is nine years of rapid and well earned promotion. He served the municipality of his adopted city in both branches of the government, receiving the highest position in the gift of his fellow citizens, save that

John Lyons.

of mayor, attaining the highest position in the gift of the legislative body of the commonwealth, and from presiding officer of the Massachusetts senate passed to the bench of the superior court to take the place so ably filled by Justice Maynard for fifteen years, attaining this prominence before he was forty-three years of age.

LYONS The Lyons family has been prominent in several Irish counties for many centuries. The origin of the name is doubtless the same as that of the English family Lyon, meaning lion. The coat-of-arms of the Lyons family indicates an ancient belief in this origin of the surname. With minor variations the Lyons families who bear arms in Ireland have had this coat-of-arms: Argent a lion rampant azure. The crests differ more. The Antrim family has this crest: Upon a wreath of colors a demi-lion rampant holding in the dexter paw fleur-de-lis argent. The motto of this branch of the family is: "In te Domine Speravi." Besides Antrim, the family is still prominent in Queens, Westmeath and Limerick counties, and is well represented in Cork. Dr. Francis Lyons, born in 1797 in Cork, was the eldest son of Thomas Lyons, of Cork, and his wife, Mary Hackett, daughter of William Hackett. Dr. Francis was a graduate in medicine of the University of Paris in 1822, was justice of the peace and magistrate for the city of Cork, and represented his district in parliament from 1859 to 1865. Dr. Francis had a son Francis, born 1834, living at last accounts.

Rear Admiral Sir Algernon McLennon Lyons, son of Lieutenant-General Humphrey Lyons, was a Knight of the Bath. He was also of this Irish family. His coat-of-arms is somewhat different, having sea-lions instead of the king of the forest on the shield. Arms: Sable a chevron ermine between three sea-lions sejant guardant argent. Crest: Chapeau gules turned up ermine a sea-lion's head erased argent gorged with a naval crown azure.

(I) Daniel Lyons was born in county Cork, Ireland. His father, John Lyons, was a farmer there and he was brought up on the farm and educated there in the parish schools. After his marriage to Ellen Long, he came to America to make his home, in 1863, settling finally at Belmont, Massachusetts. There he resided with his family until 1872, when he removed to the neighboring town of Arlington and began farming on his own account on the place where his son John is now located. After a number of years he bought a farm on Winter street. He engaged in market gardening, and his skill and industry brought ample rewards. He acquired a reputation for being among the first in the market with his produce. He retired from active work some years ago, and his business is in charge of his son who lives at home. Mr. Lyons is a Roman Catholic in religion, and is a liberal supporter of the Church of St. Agnes in his parish at Arlington. Children: 1. John, born August 15, 1859, mentioned below. 2. Jane Ellen, married, August 28, 1890, John J. Lyons, of Arlington; children: i. Helen Anna, born November 15, 1893; ii. Louise Frances, December 17, 1895; iii. Mary F., March 5, 1898; iv. John J., Jr., March 31, 1900. 3. Jeremiah, born July 26, 1871, died August 8, 1872. 4. Nellie M., born in 1873, married, October 24, 1894, George S. Gormley, of Boston, and their children are: Arthur, William, Mary, Helen, Edith, Gladys Gormly. 5. Bridget, born September 2, 1877. 6. Daniel, born September 26, 1879. 7. Kate Agnes, born April 14, 1881, died February 15, 1882. 8. Annie, born February 15, 1883.

(II) John Lyons, son of Daniel Lyons (1), was born at Kannerwee parish, county Cork, Ireland, August 15, 1859. Here he lived and was educated in the schools of that parish. He went to live with his grandfather, John Lyons, for whom he was named, at the time that his parents went to America. He was then only four years old. At the age of ten he joined his parents in America, then living at Belmont, Massachusetts, and attended the Brighton street school in that town. In 1872 he removed with his parents to Arlington and attended for a time the Russell school in that town. This schoolhouse was destroyed by fire and he then attended the temporary school established in the town hall. He worked for his father at market gardening while acquiring his education. When he left school at the age of seventeen he entered the employ of Dr. Hodgkins as market gardener for a season, then returned to his father's place on Barnes lane and remained in his father's employ until he was twenty-two years of age. He was then in partnership with his father for two years, and in 1884 entered into the market gardening business on his own account, leasing the John P. Wyman farm on Massachusetts avenue near his present place. In 1889 he bought his present farm known as the Captain George Peirce place, situated on Barnes lane, containing ten acres. He also retained the Wyman place until 1906. Most of his market gardening has been done on the Peirce farm, on which he has eight greenhouses of the latest pattern covering a cultivated area of sixty-five thousand square feet. His principal crops are lettuce and cucumbers, radishes, parsley and water cress. His produce is sold in the Boston wholesale markets, his salesman being his son, Daniel A. Lyons. In addition to market gardening Mr. Lyons conducts a large livery stable at Arlington Centre near the railroad, opposite Mystic street, formerly known as the Chase livery stable. Mr. Lyons bought the business in September, 1904. He has also a large carriage and hack business. He resides on his farm in a handsome residence and gives his personal attention to his gardens. Upright and honest in all his dealings, Mr. Lyons is highly esteemed by his townsmen. He is a member of St. Agnes Roman Catholic Church. In politics he is independent, but votes the Republican national ticket. He is a member of Arlington Council, No. 109, Knights of Columbus, and has been its treasurer for a number of years. He is a member of the Watertown Driving Club, and of the Boston Market Gardeners' Association.

He married, January 25, 1883, Katherine Theresa Purcell, who was born August 24, 1857, at Boston, the daughter of James and Julia Theresa (Hines) Purcell. Her father was a prosperous market gardener. Children: 1. Daniel Ambrose, born November 9, 1883. 2. Mary Gertrude, April 15, 1885. 3. Ellen Elizabeth, February 19, 1887, died August 28, 1887. 4. Lillian Mary, May 22, 1888. 5. Julia Marion, July 29, 1890, died November 29, 1890. 6. Katherine Mary, October 4, 1891. 7. James Edward, April 23, 1893. 8. Eleanor M., January 18, 1895, died March 29, 1896. 9. Ruth, October 31, 1897. 10. John, Jr., April 4, 1899, died January 22, 1900. 11. Marion, November 25, 1900.

FLOOD George Flood, father of John Flood, was born in Dublin, Ireland, and in June, 1838, came to America, settling on Nantucket Island, where he was employed; he found plenty of work among the islanders, and being industrious and frugal, prospered. He had no school training except in music, but was possessed of a fund of general information which he freely communicated, and he was esteemed by his neighbors and business acquaintances as a good citizen. He was a member of the Roman Catholic church, and was a devout and regular attendant of the services of the church. He was for two years a police officer and watchman in New Bedford. His wife, Bridget Kiernan, was the daughter of James and Isabella (Short) Kiernan, natives of county Leitram in the north of Ireland. James Kiernan died before the family came to America, but his widow with the children, Felix, James, Margaret, Mary, Ann, Bridget and Rose, came to Nantucket, where they all married, and where Margaret died, the others removing to Providence. Ann Kiernan married Morris Roach, and they had two sons, John R. and James F. Roach.

James F. Roach was born in Nantucket, February 25, 1852. He studied for the priesthood and was ordained December 20, 1878, by the bishop of Providence. He was the organizer and first rector of The Church of the Immaculate Conception at Whittenton, Station No. 1, Taunton, Bristol county, Massachusetts, in the Diocese of Providence, January, 1883, and he established in connection with the church a large parochial school which was eminently successful in training the children of the parish and ministering to the offices of good neighborhood and good citizenship. Father Roach died at the residence connected with the church of the Immaculate Conception, Taunton, Massachusetts, January 7, 1906, greatly lamented by all the citizens of that city, without respect to creed.

John Flood, son of George and Bridget (Kiernan) Flood, was born in Nantucket, Massachusetts, July 19, 1845. He followed the sea as a sailor, and in 1864, during the progress of the Civil war, enlisted for one hundred days' service in the Fifteenth Unattached Company, he at the time being only nineteen years of age. He re-enlisted in December, 1864, for one year in the Twenty-sixth Unattached Company, and was honorably mustered out at the close of the war, not yet having attained his majority. He made his home in Newton, Massachusetts, in 1870, and engaged in the undertaking business in that city, being the regular undertaker for the Church of Our Lady, of which he was one of the founders, and of which his father-in-law, Patrick Doherty, was the sexton for fifteen years. Mr. Flood became one of the most useful citizens of Newton, and was regarded as an example of the proper direction of unlimited energy and determination. He affiliated with the Ancient Order of Hibernians, Knights of Columbus, Ancient Order of United Workmen, in which he was past master, Massachusetts Catholic Order of Foresters, in which he was past chief of rangers, Royal Arcanum, in which he was past regent, and the Grand Army of the Republic, in which he served as commander of Charles Ward Post of Newton.

John Flood married, November 26, 1876, at Watertown, Massachusetts, Kate E., born December 20, 1852, at Newton, Massachusetts, daughter of Patrick and Mary (Dolan) Doherty. The ceremony was performed by the Rev. Michael M. Green. The children of John and Kate E. (Doherty) Flood, all born in Newton, and living in 1907, were: Katherine Rose Ann, born February 10, 1879. George Patrick, March 9, 1882. John Franklin, October 31, 1883. Henry Field, April 27, 1888, died July 28, 1907. The children born who died young were: Mary Bridget, October 27, 1877, died March 9, 1881. Sarah Agnes, July 13, 1880, died April 23, 1881. Isabella Margaret, November 19, 1886, died September 5, 1887. Basil Rodney, November, 1890, died September, 1891. Of these children, Katherine Rose Ann became a teacher in the eighth grade Hosmer grammar school, Watertown, Massachusetts. George Patrick became an undertaker at Newton Upper Falls, Massachusetts. John Franklin engaged in the electrical engineering business and automobile top manufacturing business.

MORGAN George Henry Morgan, postmaster of the city of Newton, is probably descended from Myles Morgan, who was one of three brothers who came from Wales to England, and to New England in 1637, and made a home in Roxbury, Massachusetts Bay Colony. Myles Morgan was the founder of the town of Springfield, Massachusetts Bay Colony, from common land called Agawam, June 2, 1641. His brother, James Morgan, was one of the founders of Groton, established as a town from the plantation of Petapawag, May 23, 1655, and the third brother John, not favoring the austere manners of the Puritans deserted the Massachusetts Bay Colony and made a home in New Jersey, and his descendants are scattered through the south and southwest.

Solomon Morgan, son of Henry Morgan, was born in Concord, Massachusetts, and died in Plymouth, Vermont. He married Betsy Sawyer, of Lancaster and Plymouth, Massachusetts.

John Morgan, son of Solomon and Betsy (Sawyer) Morgan, was born in Plymouth, Vermont, January, 1806. He received a common school education, was a farmer and member of the state militia, a Unitarian in religious faith, and old line Whig, and after that party was dissolved, a Democrat. He married Caroline Augusta Dean, and lived in Dedham, Massachusetts, where their son, George Henry Morgan, was born.

George Henry Morgan, son of John and Caroline Augusta (Dean) Morgan, was born in Dedham, Massachusetts, May 14, 1850. He attended the public schools in Dedham, and was graduated at Lock's Academy, West Dedham, in the "Clapboard Tree" district. He worked on his father's farm and lived at home until he was twenty years of age, when he was made freight agent and assistant station master at Newton Station, on the Boston and Albany railroad, remaining in the service of the road 1870-76. He was reporter for the *Boston Herald*, 1876-87. On February 22, 1887, he was appointed postmaster of Newton by President Cleveland, and he was re-appointed by Presidents Harrison and Cleveland, and on July 1, 1896, when the officers of the city of Newton were consolidated under the Newton Center office, he was made superintendent of the Newton office, where he had been postmaster, and he was superintendent of the Newton office up to February, 1901, when he was appointed by President McKinley postmaster at Newton Center, with substations in the respective villages of Newton, Newtonville, West Newton, Auburndale, Nonantum, Newton Highlands, Waban, Newton Upper Falls, and Newton Lower Falls, and he still holds that office. He is an independent in party politics, a Unitarian in religious faith; and a member of the Channing Unitarian Club, of the Massachusetts Society Sons of the American Revolution, and of the New England Postmasters' Association. He was married February 15, 1879, to S. Annie, daughter of James and Elizabeth (Parry) Cartwright. James Cartwright belonged to the Coldstream Guards of London, immigrated to America in 1855, and was a horticulturist in Wellesley, Massachusetts, and a member in perpetuity of the Massachusetts Horticulturist Society. The children of George Henry and S. Annie (Cartwright) Morgan, are: 1. May Frances, born in Wellesley, Massachusetts, March 31, 1881; graduated at Framingham Normal School, was teacher in the public schools in Greenville, New Hampshire; Northampton, Massachusetts; and Everett, Massachusetts. She married Edwin Reynolds, of Brockton. 2. Elizabeth Calla, born in Newton, Massachusetts, March 10, 1889. 3. Miriam, born in Newton, Massachusetts, August 15, 1894.

NASON Richard Nason, immigrant ancestor of all the Nason family of Maine, was born in England at Stratford-on-Avon, where Shakespeare was born, if well-founded family tradition is correct. Many of the Nason family are found there to-day, and the history of this family in England extends back to the earliest historical times. A Richard Nason was baptized at Stratford-on-Avon, August 3, 1606, son of John Nason, and married Elizabeth Rogers, and there is every reason to believe this child to be the American immigrant, Richard, who was in Kittery, Maine, as early as 1639, when he was living in the locality known as Pipe Stave Landing. He was a planter and often assisted at surveying. The court records show that in 1645 he had John Baker arrested and fined five shllings on the charge of "beating Richard Nason, that he was black and blue and for throwing a fire shovel at his wife." Nason was a juryman in 1649, and was accused by the bigots of his day of "blasphemy" in 1665, but the general court, before which the case was tried did "not adjudge him so guilty of the fact as that by our laws he ought to die," but, instead, put him under bonds of forty pounds for good behavior. Philip Chesley, of Oyster River (Dover) was witness against him. The inhabitants of Kittery took occasion the following year to show their good opinion of him by electing him as deputy to the general court along with Thomas Withers. The court, however, refused Nason his seat and the electors of Kittery were called to account for choosing him. The fact is, Nason was turning Quaker, and in 1655 was presented at York for not attending meeting, and in 1659 was fined five pounds and disfranchised for entertaining Quakers. He was ensign of the militia company in 1653; was selectman and held other town offices before he changed his religious views. His lot of two hundred acres of land was confirmed to him by the town.

The name of his first wife was Sarah, and the fact that she had children named John and Baker, as well as the incident above mentioned, suggests that she was of the Baker family. Lieutenant John Baker was in Dover as early as 1643; was deputy in 1650-51, and a man of prominence.

Richard Nason married (second) Abigail Follet, widow of Nicholas Follet. In his old age he lived with his son Benjamin. His will dated July 14, 1694, was probated March 15, 1696-97. Children of Richard and Sarah Nason: 1. Richard, married Shuah ———; was killed by the Indians in 1675; widow married John Douglass. 2. Jonathan, mentioned below. 3. John, married Hannah Heard; (second) Bridget Weymouth. 4. Joseph, taxed at Cocheco in 1671. 5. Benjamin, married Martha Kenney; (second) Sarah ———. 6. Baker, married Elizabeth ——— and lived in Berwick, Maine. 7. Charles (?), died about 1698. 8. Sarah, married Henry Child; (second) John Hoyt.

(II) Jonathan Nason, son of Richard Nason (1), was born about 1650. Married Sarah Jenkins, daughter of Reynolds Jenkins. He had a grant of land of a hundred acres in 1670; was constable in 1682; was killed probably by accident in 1691. His widow Sarah married John Kay, Sr., of Berwick. Children of Jonathan and Sarah Nason: 1. Mary, born about 1675, married, October 6, 1693, James Grant. 2. Sarah, married Henry Snow. 3. Jonathan, mentioned below. 4. Alice, married Joseph Abbot. 5. Abigail, married, January 3, 1694, John Abbot. 6. Charity, married, April 6, 1696, Job Emery.

(III) Jonathan Nason, son of Jonathan Nason (2), was born about 1680 in Kittery, Maine. He married, April 27, 1702, Adah Morrell, daughter of John and Sarah (Hodsden) Morrell. Both were baptized and owned the convenant at Berwick, April 13, 1712. His will dated November 4, 1745, was probated April 7, 1746. His wife Adah survived him. Children: 1. Richard, born February 14, 1703, mentioned below. 2. John, born October 24, 1704, married Margaret Lord. 3. Mary, born November 30, 1706, married, September 3, 1730, Matthew Libby. 4. Sarah, born November 25, 1708 (?), married James Frost, Jr., of Berwick, December 25, 1729. 5. Jonathan born November 7, 1710. 6. Uriah, born January 31, 1712-13, married Sarah Stone, of Wells, and had a son Jeremiah, born September 23, 1741. 7. Adah, born January 6, 1714-15, married, December 3, 1747, Benjamin Wormwood, of Wells. 8. Azariah, born July 25, 1716, married Abigail Staples. 9. Philadelphia, born December 28, 1719, married, January 12, 1742, James Rankin, of Wells; (second), August 12, 1756, John Harvey; she died aged one hundred and two years. 10. Rachel, born May 1, 1724. 11. Elizabeth, born May 27, 1727, married, February 7, 1750, James Goold.

(IV) Richard Nason, son of Jonathan (3), was born February 14, 1703. Married, November 5, 1725, Abigail Libby, daughter of David and Eleanor Libby. This whole family removed to Cape Elizabeth, Maine. Most of them seemed to have removed to the vicinity of what is now Minot, Maine, after the Revolutionary war. We find Uriah, Nathan, John, Richard and Isaac Nason there from 1786 to 1800, owning land. Children of Richard and Abigail Nason: 1. Ephraim, born December 10, 1727, settled in Gorham, Maine. 2. Eleanor, born September 20, 1729, married Jonathan Berry. 3. Abigail, born April 9, 1731, married, January 31, 1748, James Cobb. 4. Sarah, born January 25, 1734, married Daniel Small. 5. Richard, born March 27, 1736, married Eunice Wilson. 6. Isaac, born December 14, 1738, mentioned below. 7. Jonathan, born August 1, 1741, married Sarah Chick, resided in Eliot, Maine. 8. Uriah, born January 14, 1743, married Bathsheba Partridge. 9. Adah (?), married John Young, October 19, 1769. 10. Elizabeth, married May 14, 1772, Francis Jackson, of Cape Elizabeth.

(V) Isaac Nason, son of Richard Nason (4), was born in Kittery, Maine, December 14, 1738. Married, May 13, 1760, Sarah Small. The best evidence shows that he and his brothers settled in the vicinity of Auburn, Maine. Isaac Nason was a taxpayer in Auburn (now Minot) before 1800, owning lot No. 68. Child, William, mentioned below.

(VI) William Nason, grandfather of Sidney Nason, of Natick, was born about 1775, and went with his parents to what is now Minot, Maine. He married Relief Hatch. He was a farmer and blacksmith, skilful at his trade, and besides did much teaming of lumber, etc. He enlisted in the War of 1812. Children: 1. Moses, was a police officer in Charlestown, Massachusetts, in 1850. 2. Isaac, mentioned below. 3. William, married Aurelia Leach. 4. Nathaniel, married Sarah Ann Verrill. 5. Charles, married Betsey Winslow. 6. Henry, never married. 7. Asenath, married Lemuel Pinkham. 8. Mary, married David Nevins. 9. Jane. 10. Sarah, married twice. And three others died young.

(VII) Isaac Nason, son of William Nason (6), was born in Minot, Maine, about 1808, and died May 30, 1844, in the prime of life. He was a farmer at Avon, Franklin county, Maine, and also did considerable teaming. He was an energetic, active man. He married Mary Leach, born May 23, 1813, daughter of Joseph and Betsey (Young) Leach, died September 8, 1877. Children: 1. Sumner, born July 17, 1834. 2. Sidney, born April 27, 1836, mentioned below. 3. Mary Sibyl, born July 13, 1838. 4. Horace, born June 18, 1843. 5. Asenath, died March 17, 1844. 6. Susan, born May 28, 1844, died December 21, 1862.

(VIII) Sidney Nason, son of Isaac Nason (7), was born in Avon, Franklin county, Maine, April 27, 1836. He attended the common schools for a while, but at an early age was apprenticed to a farmer living near now West Gardiner, Maine, after his father's death. At the age of thirteen he ran away and became self-supporting, working first as a bobbin boy in the Lancaster Gingham Mill, town of Clinton, but in a year was promoted to be third hand in a division, repairing looms, continuing in this position until he left the mill. He was the youngest boy to hold this position. In 1853, at the age of seventeen, he came to Natick, Massachusetts, and learned the shoemaker's trade. He worked in various shoe factories and for various shoe manufacturers in Natick and until 1865, when he engaged in the ice business, in the town of Ashland. He was elected constable of Natick in 1857 when he was only twenty-one years of age, and reelected each year until 1862, when he left the town. For a period of thirty years he was a police officer in Ashland, South Borough, Brookfield, and Natick, where in 1886-89 he was the chief of police. He has always been a Republican.

When he left the police force of Natick he purchased the building moving business of the late Benjamin Hartford, of Natick, from the estate, and for eighteen years has carried on the largest business in this line in that section of the state. He has carried out successfully many large and difficult contracts for moving buildings, and has an extensive plant. He is an attendant of the First Congregational Church at Natick. He became a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows in Ashland in 1867, still a member.

Mr. Nason was an exceptionally efficient head of the Natick police force at a time when the enforcement of the liquor law presented almost insuperable difficulties. He was a terror to all evil-doers; an honest, upright and fearless officer, whom all classes respected. In a town presenting great difficulties in preserving good order and enforcing the law, Chief Nason made a record that has been set up as a standard ever since. He has prospered in business, and has always been counted among the substantial citizens of the community in which he has lived.

He married, September 14, 1858, at Natick, Mary Eliza Travis, born March 28, 1839, daughter of Deacon John and Mary (Sawin) Travis, of Natick. They have no children.

Deacon John Travis was a leading citizen of Natick for many years; was deacon of the First Congregational Church forty-five years. He married (first) Hannah Mann; (second) Abigail Mann, and (third) Mary Sawin. Children: i. Hannah M. Travis, born 1815; ii. John Travis, born 1818; iii. Munroe Travis, born 1821, died 1827; iv. Eliza Anne Travis, born 1823, died 1824; v. Alonzo F. Travis, born 1825; vi. Eliza Ann Travis, born 1829, died 1835; vii. Claudius B. Travis, born 1831, a well-known shoe manufacturer of Natick; viii. Edward P. Travis, born 1833; ix. Daniel C. Travis, born 1835, died 1836; x. Mary Eliza Travis, born 1839, married Sidney Nason, mentioned above.

Daniel Travis, father of Deacon John Travis, was the son of Daniel Travis. Married, May 29, 1793, Abigail Sanger, born 1772, daughter of John and Anna (Leland) Sanger. Children of Daniel and Abigail (Sanger) Travis: i. John, born April 8, 1794, mentioned above; ii. Curtis, born February 8, 1796, married Betsey Childs, died 1836; iii. Randall, born 1798, married Abigail Perry; was a farmer and currier, Holliston; iv. Otis S. Travis, born 1801, married Eliza Perry, was a farmer in Natick; v. Clark Travis, born 1803, a victualler at Holliston, married Ede Bacon; vi. Louisa Travis, born 1806, died 1843, married James Hawkes; vii. Hiram S. Travis, born 1808, farmer at Townsend, Massachusetts; married Betsey Trow; viii. Relief, born 1810, lived in New York City, married Lorenzo Mann; ix. Daniel B. Travis, born 1814, lived in Holliston, died 1835.

Anna Leland was the daughter of Caleb, granddaughter of Ebenezer Leland. She was born in 1746 and died in Natick in 1844. Caleb Leland, her father, married Judith Morse and Mary Harding. Ebenezer Leland, father of Caleb, married Martha Death, of Sherborn. Ebenezer Leland, father of Ebenezer last-named, married Deborah ——— and Mary Hunt; lived and died in Sherborn; was son of the immigrant ancestor and founder of the Leland family in America, Henry Leland. Henry was born in England about 1630; married Margaret Babcock and came to America in 1652, settling in Sherborn, where he died April 4, 1680.

John Sanger, who married July 23, 1768, Anna Leland, mentioned above, was born in Sherborn, July 24, 1746, seventh child of Richard Sanger, a blacksmith, of Sherborn. Richard Sanger was a remarkable man. In 1737 he opened a general store in Sherborn, and in 1747 another in Boston, but after a year returned to Sherborn; traded extensively in merchandise and real estate. He accumulated a fortune; was selectman ten years; often moderator; was on the committee of safety in 1776. He married Deborah Rider, daughter of Hon. William and Deborah (Morse) Rider. Richard Sanger, born February 22, 1666-67, father of Richard just mentioned, came to Sherborn, Massachusetts, with his brother Nathaniel, and set up a blacksmith shop and after a year's residence was granted twenty acres of land, July 1, 1689, and he built his house on the north side of the common and it was the nearest to the meeting house.

Richard Sanger, father of Richard just mentioned, was of German origin, but came from England, embarking April, 1638, at Southampton. He was a blacksmith at Sudbury and Watertown. (For the Travis ancestry of Mrs. Nason, see Travis family sketch).

CASE Edward Case, the immigrant ancestor of James Brown Case and of the Case family of New England, came to Watertown, Massachusetts Bay Colony, before 1638, and appears in Cohasset, Plymouth Colony, where he was one of the forty-six original purchasers of that place from the Indians, and took the oath as a freeman in 1638, and was an incorporator of the newly organized town of Taunton, March 3, 1639. He is regarded as being a man of excellent repute, and he served the Plymouth Colony as a deputy to the general court of the province for four years. His home lot was on what is now Dean street, Taunton, near the junction of Spring and Main streets.

The next of the family of which we have record is Wanton Case, who was one of the proprietors of Westport at the time it was set off from the town of Dartmouth, July 2, 1787, and at the first town meeting held at the house of William Gifford, August 20, 1787, he was chosen as one of the surveyors of highways of the new town. He was a member of the Society of Friends, which sect constituted the majority of the persons making up the town and controlling its government. James and Alice Case were among the early settlers of Westport, and they were farmers and Quakers of retiring disposition, and their estate has remained in the possession of the Case family up to a recent date.

James Brown Case, son of Allen Green and Roby (Allen) Case, was born in Providence, Rhode Island, September 27, 1826. His father was a contractor and builder in Providence, and when the Providence railroad was first laid out and constructed he had the contract for erecting the freight and passenger stations along the route. He was brought up on his father's farm in Westport, and his wife was the daughter of Wesson Allen, who owned a farm adjacent to that of Wanton Case, and originally owned by James Case and his wife Alice, probably descendants of Edward Case, the immigrant, who was a proprietor of the town of Taunton, organized with church and civil government March 3, 1629.

James Brown Case was educated in the schools of Providence, Rhode Island, and when nineteen years old went to Boston, Massachusetts, to find employment in the dry goods house of Smith & Sumner, who then had a store on the corner of Milk and Hawley streets. He was so useful and important as a clerk and salesman that on reaching his majority in 1847, he was made a partner, the firm becoming Smith, Sumner & Company. He later became a partner in an importing dry goods house with Theodore Von Arrim. Subsequently (1875-76) the wholesale millinery firm of Wentworth, Case and Company was formed, which was from 1878 to 1886, Case, Leland & Company, with Mr. Case as senior partner. He continued as senior member of the succeeding firm—Case, Dudley & Bartell—from January 1, 1886, to January 1, 1898, when he retired and the firm became Dudley, Bartell & Hurd. He was president of the Bank of Redemption of Boston for thirteen years, and a director of the First National Bank in Boston up to the time of his death. He was an upright and straightforward merchant, and an honorable and esteemed banker. He was a Democrat in political faith, and his religious belief was in accord with the Unitarian Society. His clubs included the Algonquin and St. Botolph of Boston, and the Country Club of Brookline. He was a traveler of more than ordinary experience, having made over forty voyages across the Atlantic and several journeys across the continent of America, and he extended one of his trips so as to circumnavigate the world, visiting all the prominent places of interest en route. In many of his journeyings he was accompanied by his family. His recreation, besides travel and club attendance, he found in life on his extensive farm at Weston, where he owned one of the finest estates in Middlesex county, and his principal delight was his splendid herd of Guernsey cattle and his stable of fine road and coach horses.

Mr. Case married, at Jamaica Plain, Massachusetts, October 26, 1854, Laura Lucretia, daughter of Moses and Mary (Blake) Williams, and granddaughter of Thomas Blake, a paymaster in the Continental army in the revolutionary war, and a participant in the battle of Ticonderoga. On October 26, 1904, James Brown and Laura Lucretia (Williams) Case observed the fiftieth anniversary of their wedding at their home in Weston, where they were surrounded by a goodly number of friends and relatives. The children of the honored bride and groom of fifty years gathered at the Golden Anniversary were: Caroline Sumner, born May 28, 1856, married, June 6, 1888, James G. Freeman, real estate dealer in Boston and resident of Weston; Louisa Williams Case and Marion Roby Case, unmarried, and residing with their mother on the Case estate in Weston, and in the city home of the family on Beacon street, Boston. Mr. Case died at his home in Boston, April 11, 1907.

PLUMMER

Francis Plumer, the first American ancestor of Dr. Frank J. Plummer, of Malden, Massachusetts, was born in the west of England. He came to Massachusetts Bay Colony with the early settlers sent out by the Massachusetts Company including his wife and two sons, landing at Naumkeag (Salem), becoming a freeman of Salem, May 14, 1634, and settling on the plantation called Wessacucon, which on May 6, 1635, was established as the town of Newbury, Massachusetts Bay Colony. Francis Plumer was by trade a linen weaver. With his wife Ruth and two sons Samuel (1619-1702) and Joseph (1630-1683) he made the journey from Salem to the new plantation on the Merrimac river by boat, and he established a tavern at Newbury and held various town offices.

Samuel Plumer (1619-1702), eldest son of Francis and Ruth Plumer, was admitted as a freeman by joining the church at Newbury and taking the freeman's oath June 2, 1641, shortly after attaining his majority; he was deputy to the general court of the colony. He was the owner of a ferry privilege at Newbury, across the Merrimac river. He married Mary Bidfield and had children: Samuel, born

April 20, 1646, married, December 5, 1670. Mary, born February 3, 1650, married, December 6, 1676, John Swett. John, born May 11, 1652, killed while a member of Captain Lathrop's company at the battle of Bloody Creek, September 18, 1675. Ephraim, born September 16, 1655, married, January 15, 1680, Hannah Jaynes, and died August 13, 1716. Hannah, born February 16, 1657, married David Batchelder. Sylvanus, born February 22, 1658, married, January 18, 1682, Sarah Moody. Ruth, born August 27, 1660, married, January 18, 1682, Richard Jacques. Elizabeth, born October 10, 1662, married, June 26, 1682, Richard Jackman. Deborah, born March 13, 166—, married, November 6, 1699, Elizabeth Dale. Lydia, born July 2, 1668, married Joseph Marsh; Batchelder, born July 31, 1679, died young.

Joseph Plumer, the second son of Francis and Ruth Plumer, was born in England in 1630, and accompanied his father, mother and elder brother Samuel to Massachusetts Bay Colony. He was married December 23, 1652, to Sarah Cheney. He died in Newbury, December 11, 1683. The other children of Francis and Ruth Plumer were: Hannah, born 1632, married, May 3, 1653, Samuel Moore. Mary, born 1634, married, May 26, 1660, John Cheney.

Francis Plumer married his second wife, Widow Ann Palmer, March 31, 1648, and she died October 18, 1665. He married as his third wife, November 29, 1665, Beatrice, widow of William Castleberry, of Salem, and he died at Newbury, January 17, 1672. Among his descendants were William Plumer (1759-1850), of Epping, New Hampshire, and his son William Plumer (1789-1854), the elder being distinguished as a state legislator, United States senator, governor of New Hampshire, presidential elector and author, over the pen name of "Cincinnatus," and the younger, William, was representative of the United States congress, 1819-25, United States loam commissioner, state legislator and member of the New Hampshire constitutional convention of 1850. These noted publicists of Epping, New Hampshire, were direct descendants from Francis Plumer (I) through Samuel and Mary (Bidfield) Plumer (II); Sylvanus and Sarah (Moody) Plumer (III); Samuel and Hannah (Woodman) Plumer (IV); Samuel and Mary (Dale) Plumer (V), whose son William married Sallie, daughter of Philip Fowler, of Newmarket, New Hampshire, (VI), and their son William and his wife Margaret F. (Mead) Plumer (VII).

James Plumer, grandfather of Dr. Frank J. Plummer, was born in Charlestown, New Hampshire, in the early part of the nineteenth century. The first date we find recorded was February 20, 1822, when his son, William G. Plummer, was born. His wife was Priscilla Upton.

William G. Plummer, son of James and Priscilla (Upton) Plummer, married Josephine Kennedy. They made their home in Charlestown, Massachusetts. He was a ropemaker and was employed in the navy yard at that place. In 1874 he was appointed on the police force of Boston, and served for many years. He was a Democrat in politics until 1862, and after that time was a Republican. He was a member of Independent Order Odd Fellows from 1847, affiliated with Howard Lodge, of Charlestown, Massachusetts, and was also a member of the Grand Lodge. He died January 30, 1907, at the home of his son, Dr. Frank J. Plummer; his wife on Thanksgiving Day, 1901. Their children were: 1. William Henry, born November 1, 1844, married Fannie M. Platt, of St. Louis, Missouri, issue, John Platt Plummer; they reside in Chicago. 2. Augustus, died young. 3. Edmund, died young. 4. Edmund Augustus, born 1851, married Catherine O'Donnell, of Lewiston, Maine; issue, Edmund L. 5. Mary Josephine, born 1853, married Abraham T. Rogers, issue: William, a dentist; George, lawyer and secretary to Boston police commissioner; Edward, physician; May, Elizabeth, Louisa, John and Abraham. 6. Frank J., of whom further.

Frank J. Plummer, M. D., youngest child of William G. and Josephine (Kennedy) Plummer, was born in Charlestown, Massachusetts, February 4, 1856. He was educated in the public schools of the city of Boston, graduating from the high school. He studied for his profession in the Baltimore (Maryland) Medical College, and was graduated therefrom in 1896 with the degree of Doctor of Medicine. He has resided in Malden since 1883. He has acquired a wide reputation as a medical practitioner, and stands high in the profession of Middlesex county and of the state. He is a member of the Massachusetts Medical Society, Malden Medical Society, American Medical Association. He married, 1883, Mary Louise Hickey, who died at the family home in Malden, April 23, 1906, leaving three children: Mary Josephine, born September 7, 1884. Ruth Virginia, July 15, 1886. Helen, July 8, 1892.

Samuel Sanders

RICE Samuel Sanders, father of Harriette A. (Sanders) Rice, was born in Plymouth, England, September 17, 1801. He left his native country when a mere lad, after receiving a fair English education, and landed in Boston, and drifted thence to Cambridge to find a congenial home within his means. He learned the carpenter's trade in Boston, and walked the distance from his home to his work, carrying his tools in a bag flung over his shoulder. He became an expert workman at his trade, and in 1824 was able to take upon himself the responsibility of married life. He married Susan, daughter of John and Mary (Whitney) Dudley, of Weston, Massachusetts. From 1848 to 1857 he served as chief engineer of the fire department of Cambridge, having previous to that time acted as a member of a volunteer fire company, proved his qualities as a fire-fighter, always ready to respond to the call of the fire bell, be it day or night, and performing his duty in an earnest and heroic way. On leaving the position of chief engineer, he was elected a member of the city council of Cambridge and served during the administration of Mayor John Sargent. He then took up the business of fire insurance, and was also an assistant assessor of the city when Dr. Brown was assessor. His wife bore to him two children, and died at their home, 11 Market street, Cambridge, Massachusetts, January 31, 1883. One of his children died in infancy, and the other, Harriette A., became the wife of Homer Rice, of Cambridge. Mr. Sanders died at his home, a house which he built about 1826 at No. 11 Market street, Cambridge, Massachusetts, December 19, 1897, aged ninety-six years, leaving his only daughter a widow with a child, Samuel S.

(II) Harriette A. (Sanders) Rice, daughter and only living child of Samuel and Susan (Dudley) Sanders, and granddaughter of John and Mary (Whitney) Dudley, of Weston, Massachusetts, was born in Cambridge, Massachusetts, March 19, 1825. She was married May 29, 1845, to Homer, son of Barnabas and Betsey (Lawrence) Rice, and a descendant from Edmund Rice (1594-1663), of Sudbury, Massachusetts. He was born in Southboro, Worcester county, Massachusetts, February 8, 1821, and was a broker in Boston. They had one son, Samuel S. Rice, also a broker, who died March 9, 1904. Homer Rice died in Cambridge, Massachusetts, August 21, 1893. Her mother's brother, Samuel Whitney Dudley, was born February 17, 1812, in Weston, Massachusetts, and was a carpenter by trade. He married and made his home in Cambridge, where he was highly esteemed, and at the time of his death was superintendent of the Cambridge Water Works. Of his three children a son died young; a daughter, Lucy Jane Dudley, married Frank E. Russell, and was in 1907 a resident of Keene, New Hampshire; and another daughter, Anna Maria Dudley, married William H. Wood, a lumber merchant in Cambridge, who died April 14, 1877. Mrs. Rice is the owner and occupant of the house her father, Samuel Sanders, built about 1826, and in which her mother and father lived and died, and in which she has lived since she was three years old.

LEAVENS The immigrant ancestor of William Leavens, of Medford, was John Leavens, who came to Boston, Massachusetts, in the ship "William and Frances," leaving London, England, March 9, and arriving in Boston, June 5, 1632. He settled at Roxbury, Massachusetts, and became a freeman in 1634. His wife, who had been an invalid for some time, died in 1638. He was then fifty-seven years old. He married (second), July 5, 1639, Rachel Wright, by whom he had five children. He lived in Roxbury and on the road to Dorchester.

(II) John Leavens, the eldest son of John Leavens, was born in Roxbury, April 27, 1640, died in 1696, in Woodstock, where he settled. Woodstock was at that time a part of Massachusetts, but is now a Connecticut town. He married (first), June 17, 1665, Hannah Wood, who died in 1666. He married (second), November 23, 1674, Elizabeth Preston, daughter of Edward Preston, of New Haven, Connecticut.

(III) Benjamin Leavens, son of John Leavens, Jr., was born in Woodstock, April 10, 1692, died in 1724. He married, December 21, 1715, Elizabeth Church. She married (second) Uriah Horsmer.

(IV) Benjamin Leavens, son of Benjamin Leavens, was born May 29, 1716, died in 1798. He married (first), December 4, 1742, Elizabeth Cady, who died in 1752. He married (second), July 18, 1754, Dorothy Perrin.

(V) Benjamin Leavens, son of Benjamin Leavens, Jr., born July 2, 1763, died in 1851. He married, September 25, 1788, Sybil Learned.

(VI) George Learned Leavens, son of Benjamin Leavens, was born April 30, 1796, died July 21, 1869. He married, October 8, 1820, Elizabeth Learned.

(VII) George Merrill Leavens, son of George L. Leavens, was born in Dudley, Massachusetts, June 22, 1825, died in Medford, February 3, 1897. He attended the schools of Dudley and Boston and completed his studies at Dudley Academy. His first employment was as clerk in a grocery store at the corner of Eaton and North Russell streets, Boston, and later was employed in a furniture store on North Market street. In 1874 he purchased the interest of his employer and formed a partnership with Thomas Trefry, under the firm name of Leavens & Trefry, and this connection continued until 1885, when he started as one of the pioneers in the chair trade on Canal street, Boston, with his son William, under the firm name of G. M. Leavens & Son. He retired from active business in 1897. He married, September 29, 1850, Caroline A. Copps, who is supposed to have been a descendant of William Copps, of Boston, for whom the Copps Hill cemetery of Boston was named. They were the parents of six sons: Harry, Frank, William, George Adams, Edward and Henry.

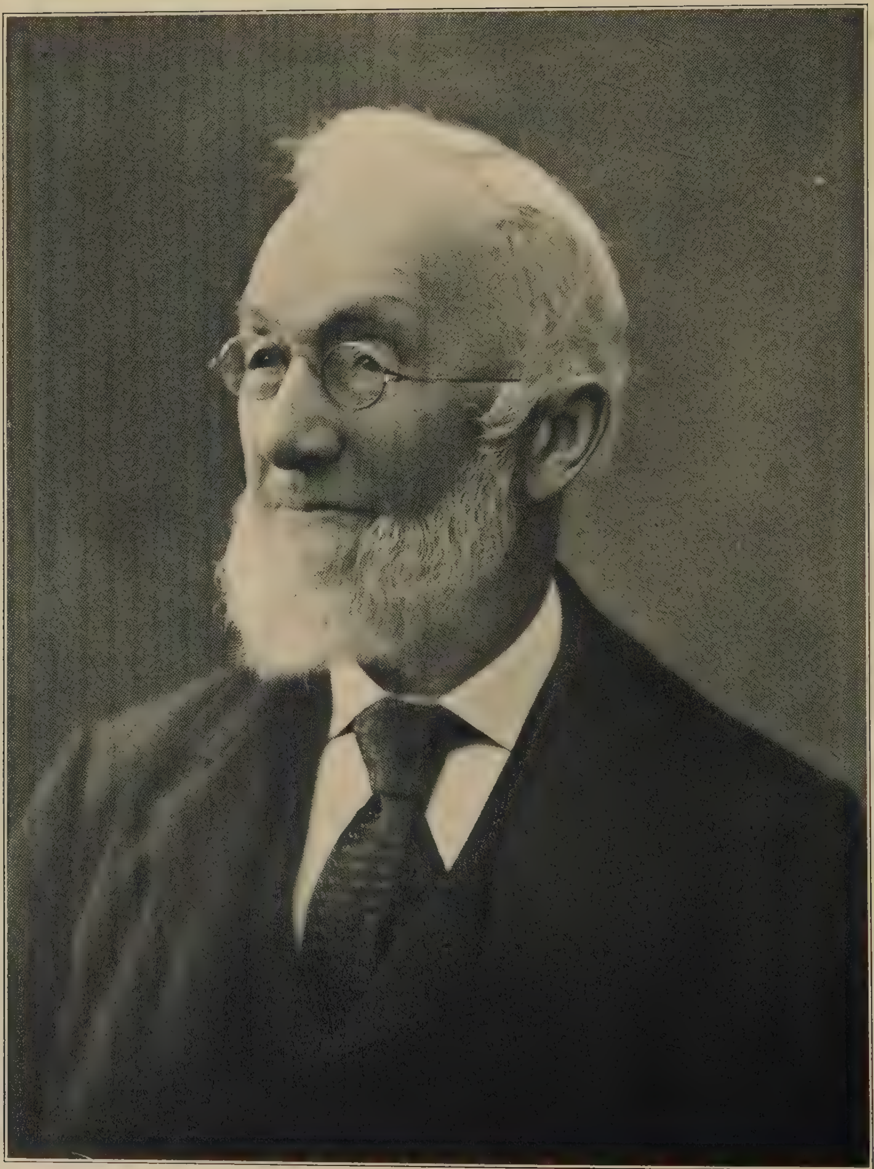
(VIII) William Leavens, son of George Merrill Leavens, was born in Charlestown, January 9, 1855. In 1865, when ten years of age, he came to Medford and attended the public schools. At the age of fifteen he entered the employ of Lewis Coleman & Company of Boston. In 1875 he entered the furniture business on Fulton street, and ten years later started the store at No. 32 Canal street. Until 1898 the firm name was G. M. Leavens & Son, and since then it has been William Leavens & Company. Mr. Leavens is a member of Mount Hermon Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons; a past noble grand of Harmony Lodge; past chief patriarch of Mystic Encampment, and member of Purity Rebekah Lodge, Independent Order of Odd Fellows; Medford Council, Royal Arcanum; Warren Lodge, Ancient Order United Workmen; contributive member of S. L. Lawrence Post, No. 66, Grand Army of the Republic; an associate member of the Lawrence Light Guards, and a member of the Veteran Association of the same; past president of the Medford Club; member of the Medford Historical Society; member of the Unitarian Club; director of the Royall House Association, and director of the Medford Co-operative Bank. Though active in town and city affairs, he has never held an elective office. He served the city as a member of the board of water commissioners for six years, and was chairman of the board during a portion of this time.

Mr. Leavens was married in 1880 to Emma D. White, daughter of John White, of Medford. They have one child, Edith Elizabeth, who married, June, 1904, Walter Whitehead, and they have one child, Barbara, born August 12, 1905.

COX Alfred Elmer Cox, director and general manager of The Atlantic Works of Boston, Massachusetts, who has been prominently identified with the public affairs of the city of Malden, Massachusetts, to the great advantage of that place, is a descendant of one of the old Colonial families.

(I) William Cox, the immigrant ancestor, was a native of England. He settled in that part of Maine called Pemaquid, and almost all the families in Maine who bear the name of Cox trace their descent to him.

(II) John Cox was either a son or grandson of William Cox (1). He made an important deposition at Boston, September 18, 1736, in which he gave his age as seventy-eight years, making the date of his birth 1658. He stated that he lived on the east side of the Kennebec, then called Pemaquid, from whence they were driven by the Indians in 1676. Early in life he adopted the calling of fisherman. He finally settled in Dorchester, Massachusetts, and died there November 23, 1742. He was assigned seat No. seven in the first meeting house in Dorchester, May 10, 1698. He bought land in Dorchester, of the selectmen, April 4, 1721, on Squantum Neck, bounded on the south and east by the sea, and on the north by the land of the Widow Pope, and was called a fisherman in this deed. He was called "shoreman and Fisherman" May 5, 1736, in the deed conveying this property. He married Susanna Pope, daughter of John and Margaret Pope; she owned the Covenant and was baptized May 29, 1692. Their first five children were baptized March 5, 1692-93, and the other children later in the First Church of Dorchester. Their names were as follows: 1. Margaret. 2. Mary. 3. Sarah. 4. Captain John, who was killed by the Indians May 22, 1747. 5. Thankful. 6. William, see forward. 7. James, baptized April 18, 1696. 8. Ebenezer, baptized May 10, 1696. 9. Elizabeth, born August 27, 1697, baptized September 26, 1697. 10. Thomas, baptized May 9, 1698. 11. Susanna, born November 29, 1698, baptized April 9, 1699; married, November 30, 1722, Enoch Wiswall. 12. Joseph, baptized August 4, 1700. 13. Submit, baptized March 28, 1703; married, June 12, 1725, Thomas Maudsley, Jr. 14. Benjamin, baptized April 1, 1705-06.



Charles C Cox

(III) Captain William Cox, second son and sixth child of John (2) and Susanna (Pope) Cox, was born in Dorchester, Massachusetts, May 22, 1694, and baptized in the First Church of that town, June 24, 1694. He was a weaver by trade and his later years were spent in Lynn. He held the rank of captain at the taking of Louisburg, and received a grant of land at Mount Desert, Maine, from the Massachusetts general court for his gallant services. He married Thankful Maudsley, daughter of Thomas and Susannah Maudsley, and they were the parents of children: 1. Samuel, born November 4, 1716. 2. Susannah, February 21, 1718-19. 3. William, June 29, 1721. 4. Unite, September 6, 1723, see forward. 5. Rebecca, January 17, 1725-26. 6. James. 7. Lemuel, born 1736, was a bridge builder; he also built the first powder mills in Massachusetts. He was granted one thousand acres of land in Maine by the Massachusetts general court. 8. Rhoda, February 26, 1731-32. 9. Jesse, November 2, 1734. 10. Phebe, died December 30, 1790, at Malden.

(IV) Unite Cox, third son and fourth child of Captain William (3) and Thankful (Maudsley) Cox, was born in Dorchester, Massachusetts, September 6, 1723, and died there at an advanced age. When a young man he settled in Malden and resided in the South Parish. He was on the tax roll in 1759; in the French and Indian war under Captain John Dexter; and was on the list of those to whom bayonets were distributed in 1758. He was married in Malden, intentions dated July 1, 1745, to Lydia Faulkner, also of that town. Their children, all born in Malden, were: Lydia, born October 23, 1746. Samuel, July 5, 1748, died December 26, 1753. Rebecca, October 26, 1750. Unite, see forward. Rhoda, January 12, 1755. Samuel, August 20, 1757-58. Elizabeth (or Betsey), April 20, 1760-63.

(V) Captain Unite Cox, second son and fourth child of Unite (4) and Lydia (Faulkner) Cox, was born in Malden, Massachusetts, November 14, 1752, and died November —, 1816. He was a soldier during the war of the Revolution. Was a minute man in 1775, in Captain Benjamin Blaney's company, which marched to Watertown, April 19, 1775, on the Lexington alarm. He was sergeant in Captain Nailer Hatch's company, Lieutenant-Colonel William Bond's regiment (Late Gardiner's, the Thirty-seventh), in 1775. He was also in Captain Peres Cushing's company, Colonel Thomas Craft's regiment (artillery) from July 26 to September 11, 1777, at Rhode Island. The town records call him captain about 1777, but his commission does not appear on the state rolls. His farm was near what is now the road to Melrose Highlands, formerly Stoneham, near the line of Malden. He was tithingman in 1811 and at later dates. He married, at Malden, April 6, 1776, Hannah Sprague, daughter of Phineas Sprague. Their children, all born in Malden, were: 1. Samuel, born February 21, 1777, died young. 2. Hannah, November 30, 1779, married, September 15, 1801, Edward Newhall. 3. Rebecca, October 1, 1781, married, August 3, 1802, James Green, of Reading. 4. Betsey, April 2, 1785, married Richard Mansfield. 5. Samuel, June 12, 1787, married, May 22, 1809, Elizabeth Stanton. 6. Unite, twin of Samuel, married, December 31, 1811, Sally Waitt. 7. Lemuel, July 12, 1789, married, May 28, 1815, Lydia Harnden. 8. Polly (Mary), August 31, 1792, married, September 16, 1819, James Howard. 9. James, May 18, 1794, married, March 3, 1816, Sally Dexter Sargent. 10. John, see forward. 11. Harriet, born July 9, 1799, married John Vinton. 12. Sally, in 1801, died February 21, 1802.

(VI) John Cox, sixth son and tenth child of Captain Unite (5) and Hannah (Sprague) Cox, was born in Malden, Massachusetts, April 10, 1797, and died December 12, 1835. He married in that town, July 5, 1818, Lydia Andrew, of Weare, New Hampshire, and had children: 1. John Andrew, born April 13, 1819; he went to the gold fields of California in 1849, and died there. He married, June 24, 1841, Susan R. Steele, and had four children. Three of his sons are still living. 2. Charles Cole, see forward. 3. Lydia, October 25, 1822, married, November 12, 1843, Joseph Mills. 4. Levi, April 27, 1824; during the Civil war he enlisted in Company K, Seventeenth Regiment, Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry, and was a sergeant at the time of his death, which occurred November 7, 1864, while he was at his home on a furlough. He married, July 8, 1849, Mary Ann Galuchia, daughter of Peter Galuchia, of Malden, and left six children. 5. Rebecca Green, March 6, 1826, married William Davis. 6. Hannah Sprague, January 6, 1828, died August 29, 1829. 7. Asa, November 8, 1830. 8. Mary Andrews, April 11, 1835, died July —, 1853.

(VII) Charles Cole Cox, second son and child of John (6) and Lydia (Andrew) Cox, was born in Malden, December 26, 1820. He was educated in the public schools of his native town, and then learned the trade of dyeing. For many years he was employed by the old Barrett Dye House in Malden. Later he entered the employ of George P. Cox, last manufacturer, in the same town. For a time he was a member of the Malden Methodist Episcopal church, but after his marriage became a Congregationalist. He was opposed to slavery, and joined the Free Soil party when it was organized, and was always a stanch supporter of its principles. He took a prominent part in the public affairs of the township, particularly in those of the fire department, and for thirteen years was captain of one of the companies of the Malden Fire Department. With one exception he is the oldest resident of Malden, and still takes a lively interest in all matters concerning the welfare of the town. He married, October 22, 1843, Lucy Faulkner, born in Malden, July 30, 1824, daughter of David and Lucy (Perkins) Faulkner. Both the Faulkner and Perkins families were among the pioneer settlers of Essex county, and the Faulkner family early settled in Malden. Mr. and Mrs. Cox have had children: 1. Charles Frederick, born April 25, 1845, for many years he was a bookkeeper in Boston, and now resides in Malden. He married (first) Susan Watts, and had two sons: Frederick Charles and Arthur Watson. He married (second) Mary L. McNutt. 2. George Everett, born August 16, 1846, married, June —, 1879, Jennie Lehman; died February 24, 1900. 3. Alfred Elmer, see forward. 4. Eugene Herbert, born June 12, 1852, resides in Malden. He married, October 1, 1873, Mary Mills, and had children: Herbert Cleveland, deceased; Charles Manson, who married Christine McDonald, and has one son, Eugene Robert; Mamie Mills; Beulah Faulkner and Lucy Faulkner.

(VIII) Alfred Elmer Cox, third son and child of Charles Cole (7) and Lucy (Faulkner) Cox, was born in Malden, Massachusetts, August 31, 1848. He attended the public schools of his native town, and at the early age of fifteen years commenced to earn his own living. His first position was that of clerk in the store of Williams & Page, dealers in railroad supplies in Water street, Boston. At the expiration of five years in the employ of this firm he accepted a position in the business of his uncle, Benjamin Faulkner, who was the owner of a leather finishing factory in Malden. He remained in this position two years and then became a clerk in the office of The Atlantic Works of Boston, January 1, 1871, and about two years later, February 1, 1873, was advanced to the position of head bookkeeper. He was elected treasurer of the corporation July 1, 1876, and has very capably filled that responsible position since that time. For the past fifteen years he has also been a director and general manager of the company. He has been a director and treasurer of the East Boston Dry Dock Company, an allied concern, since 1901, and is a director of the First Ward National Bank of East Boston.

While Mr. Cox is well known and highly respected in business and financial circles, he is better known to his townsmen and the general public for his long and honorable career in public life. He is a loyal and earnest Republican, and has given freely of his time and money in support of his political principles. He was a member of the board of selectmen of his native town in 1875-76, was town auditor in 1877, a member of town committees on cemetery, fire-alarm and by-laws from 1875 to 1881, on the school committee in 1880, on the committee on city charter, which he assisted in drafting and getting through the legislature. He is, indeed, one of the fathers of the city of Malden, which was incorporated largely through his efforts in 1881. He was a street commissioner in 1883, alderman at large in 1884-85-86, a member of the common council in 1887-88, being president of the board in the latter year, and again a member of the board of aldermen in 1889. When he declined further service in the city government in 1890 he was tendered a banquet by prominent citizens of Malden, in appreciation of the years of faithful and self-sacrificing labor he had given to the municipality. This banquet was held at the Parker House, Boston. The speeches on this occasion gave evidence of the high esteem in which Mr. Cox was held, both as a citizen and as a public servant. He was again impressed into public service in 1891, as a member of the newly organized board of street commissioners, and served until 1896. He was chosen a delegate, in 1900, to the National Republican Convention, which nominated Theodore Roosevelt to the office of vice-president. He was elected to the governor's council in 1905, from the sixth councilor district, and re-elected from the Fourth district, after the lines were changed in 1906. He served from his senatorial district as a member of the Republican state committee from 1897 to 1904, and was chairman of the financial committee from 1898 to 1904.

Mr. Cox is a member of the First Congregational Church of Malden, and is connected with the following organizations: Member of Mount Vernon Lodge, Ancient Free and Accepted Masons; Ancient Order of United Workmen; Knights of Pythias; The Deliberative Assembly; The Republican Club of Massachusetts; Middlesex Club; Malden Club;

Metropolitan Club of Washington, District of Columbia; director of the Associated Charities of Malden, and chairman of its finance committee; trustee of the Malden Hospital; and member of the Malden Chapter of the Sons of the American Revolution.

He married in Malden, November 23, 1869, Annie J. Bell, daughter of Joseph H. and Georgina (McLeod) Bell; the former was born in Wilmington, Massachusetts, August 9, 1824, died February 9, 1884; he was a school teacher by profession but later engaged in market gardening; the latter was born in Inverness, Scotland, November 10, 1826, died January 29, 1875. Mr. and Mrs. Cox have had children: 1. Mabel Annie, born October 12, 1870, married Stephen B. Boyd and has had children: Stuart M., born June 10, 1895; Robert F., February 5, 1897; Katherine, July 17, 1898; Marjorie, November 7, 1900; John A., March 10, 19—, died June 8, 1906. 2. Agnes Evelyn, born December 17, 1871, died August 10, 1872. 3. Alice B., born June 25, 1873, married George A. Ricker, of Malden, has no children. 4. Marion G., born February 15, 1876, married Arthur W. Wright, of Marlborough, has had children: Jessie L., born September 19, 1900; Janet M., November 21, 1903. 5. Jessie Lawrence, born June 28, 1877, died April 1, 1899. 6. Charles Cole, born April 10, 1880, married Harriet Maud Clifford; no children. 7. Philip W. L., born July 25, 1883, educated at Harvard College and the New Hampshire Agricultural College, and is now engaged in farming along scientific lines. 8. Annie Bell, born September 29, 1885, is a graduate of the Malden high school, and resides with her parents. 9. Alfred Elmer, Jr., born April 5, 1887, studied three years in the Malden high school, one year in the Massachusetts Agricultural College in Amherst and is at present in business in Boston. 10. Abbott R., born April 29, 1888, is a student in the Malden high school. 11. Dora A., born November 6, 1889, is a student in public and private schools.

(VII) Samuel Cox, son of Captain Unite Cox (6), was a twin of Unite, Jr., born June 12, 1787, at Malden. He was the founder of the business of manufacturing lasts with which his name was associated for many years, be-

---

(For early generations see preceding sketch.)

COX

(VII) Samuel Cox, son of Captain Unite Cox (6), was a twin of Unite, Jr., born June 12, 1787, at Malden. He was the founder of the business of manufacturing lasts with which his name was

associated for many years, beginning in a humble way in 1812 with a pattern whittled out with his jack knife. He married, May 22, 1809, Elizabeth Stanton. Children, born in Malden: 1. Samuel Albert, born December 27, 1811, settled in Malden. 2. George Parker, March 5, 1814. 3. Eliza, February 8, 1816, died October 4, 1817. 4. David Parker, August 17, 1818, mentioned below. 5. Elizabeth, March 4, 1821. 6. Joseph Warren, November 12, 1823. 7. Henry Augustus, March 24, 1834. 8. Arthur W., died October 23, 1839.

(VIII) David Parker Cox, son of Samuel Cox (7), was born at Malden, August 17, 1818, married, May 14, 1842, Rebecca Ann Waitt. He continued the manufacture of lasts established by his father at Malden. His children, born at Malden, were: 1. Frances Elizabeth, July 25, 1844. 2. Lewis Herbert, July 3, 1850, died young. 3. Annie R., March 11, 1860, died March 2, 1900; married, October 25, 1882, Lauren Francis Colby. (See sketch of the Colby family).

Mr Hoa

PEASLEE (I) Joseph Peaslee, the immigrant ancestor of this family in America, was born in England and came to this country in 1638 with his wife, settling first at Newbury, Massachusetts. Thence he went to Colchester, which was later called Salisbury, Massachusetts, in 1641, and he was one of the thirty-two landholders in Haverhill in 1645, then part of Colchester. He was admitted a freeman June 22, 1642. He bought land of Mr. Stratton and afterwards resigned it to the town. He was a proprietor of Haverhill in 1646. He refused to conform to the laws of the Puritan church and affiliated with the Friends (Quakers). The general court ordered that a fine of five shillings be imposed on him every time he exhorted the people in the absence of the minister and also five shillings every time he absented himself from the Puritan church. He persistently refused to obey and removed from the immediate jurisdiction of the church, first to the west of the Powow river, now Amesbury Mills, and set up a church at East Salisbury and finally he retired to that part of Haverhill now Newton, New Hampshire, where he had a homestead of two hundred acres. He continued to preach the doctrines of George Fox and other Quaker preachers, resulting in the foundation of the Society of Friends in 1653. He was a self-educated physician of much repute. He died in what is now Newton, New Hampshire, December 3,

1660. He married Mary ———. His will was proved November 11, 1661, bequeathing to his wife Mary; son Joseph; daughters Elizabeth, Jane and Mary; grandchild Sarah Sawyer. Administration on her estate was granted to her son Joseph, September 27, 1694. Children: 1. Elizabeth. 2. Jane, married, December 10, 1646, John Davis (2). 3. Mary, ~~married Joseph Whittier~~; living in 1660. 4. Sarah, born September 20, 1642, married Thomas Barnard, Jr. (2). 5. Joseph, Jr., born at Haverhill, September 9, 1646, mentioned below.

(II) Dr. Joseph Peaslee, son of Joseph Peaslee (1), was born in Haverhill, September 9, 1646, and died there March 21, 1734-35. He learned the profession of medicine as then practiced by his father. He was also a member of the Society of Friends. He received children's land in Amesbury in 1659 and "a township" in Amesbury in 1660, but lived in Haverhill after coming of age. He took the oath of fidelity at Haverhill in 1677. He held many town offices. He married, January 21, 1671-72, Ruth Barnard, who died November 5, 1723. Children, all born in Haverhill: 1. Mary, baptized July 14, 1672, married Joseph Wheeler. 2. Joseph, born July 19, 1674, married, September 18, 1694, Elizabeth Hastings. 3. Robert, born February 3, 1677-78, married, December 16, 1701, Alice Currier; (second) Anne ———. 4. John, born February 25, 1679-80, mentioned below. 5. Colonel Nathaniel, born June 25, 1682, married Judith Kimball; (second) Abiah Swan; (third) ———; was a merchant and land owner of Haverhill. 6. Ruth, born February 25, 1684-85, at Haverhill, married, July 11, 1705, Samuel Clement. 7. Ebenezer, born March 29, 1688. 8. Sarah, born August 15, 1690, married, March 4, 1710, Ebenezer Eastman.

(III) John Peaslee, son of Dr. Joseph Peaslee (2), was born February 25, 1679-80, in Haverhill. Married, May 1, 1705, Mary Martin (3), according to the records of the Friends' Society; married, August 18, 1745, Mary Newbegin. He was a wheelwright by trade and lived in Haverhill. He was living in 1722. Children, born in Haverhill: 1. Joseph, born March, 1706, married, 1729, Martha Hoag. 2. John, December 9, 1707, mentioned below. 3. Mary. 4. Jacob, 1710, married, 1735, Huldah Brown. 5. Nathan, 1711, married, 1741, Lydia Grove. 6. Ruth. 7. Moses, 1714. 8. Ebenezer, married, 1744, Lydia Weed. 9. Sarah, married, October 27, 1731, Peter Morrill (3), son of John and grandson of John of Kittery, Maine.

(IV) John Peaslee, son of John Peaslee (3), was born in Haverhill, December 9, 1707. Married Lydia ———. Children, born in Haverhill: 1. Sarah, May 11, 1734. 2. Timothy, August 20, 1735. 3. John, February 18, 1736, mentioned below. 4. Ruth, September 13, 1738. 5. Philip, January 8, 1740. 6. Silas, October 15, 1742, removed to Canada. 7. Mary, October 2, 1744. 8. Paul, January 15, 1746. 9. Simeon, August 9, 1750. 10. Jedediah, March 26, 1757.

(V) John Peaslee, son of John Peaslee (4), was born February 18, 1736, in Haverhill. Married, 1768, Susanna Huntington, who died in 1823. He died in 1797. Children: 1. Abigail, married Robert Johnson, 1788. 2. Lydia, married Johnson Paige. 3. Polly, married Simon Ayers. 4. Elijah, married Esther Bean. 5. Micajah, married Judith Choate. 6. John, born 1774, mentioned below. (See history of Weare, New Hampshire).

(VI) John Peaslee, son of John Peaslee (5), was born in 1774, probably in Weare, New Hampshire, whither the family moved from Haverhill, Massachusetts. He died at Weare, October 24, 1831. He married Lucy Dow, who died July 16, 1843. Children, born at Weare: 1. Hannah, October 7, 1799, married, 1817, Oliver Barnard. 2. John, November 30, 1801. 3. Lucy Dow, October 31, 1805, died 1879; married, 1829, Hazen Colby. (See sketch of the Colby family herewith). 4. Mary E., August 6, 1807, married Rodney Presby. 5. Susan C., May 14, 1811, married Thomas Davis.

COLBY

(I) Anthony Colby, the immigrant ancestor, was born in England. This surname has an ancient and honorable history in England. He probably came to this country with Governor Winthrop's fleet. He was a member of the church in Boston in 1630, and in 1633 was in Cambridge where two years later he was the owner of two houses. He was admitted a freeman May 15, 1634. Selling his property in Cambridge, he removed to Salisbury, Massachusetts, where he received shares in the first division of land in 1640 and again in 1643. He was also one of the first commoners of the town of Amesbury, Massachusetts, adjoining, receiving land in 1654 and 1658 while his widow received grants in 1662 and 1664 upon his rights. He sold his house and two acres of land in Salisbury in 1647 to William Sargent, seaman, and removed west of the Powow river between Salisbury and Amesbury. He had a grant of land for his son John in 1660 and a town lot west of the pond. He married Susanna Haddon (?) or Sargent, daughter of William Sargent. He died February 11, 1660. His widow Susannah married (second), in 1663, William Whitridge; was again a widow in 1669 and she died July 8, 1689. Her estate was administered by her son Samuel (Essex Files 38, 89). Children: 1. John, baptized September 8, 1633, mentioned below. 2. Sarah, baptized March 6, 1634-35, married Orlando Bagley. 3. Child died young. 4. Samuel, born 1639, deposed in 1692 that his age was about fifty-three years. 5. Isaac, born July 6, 1640. 6. Rebecca, born March 11, 1643, married, September 9, 1661, John Williams. 7. Mary, born September 19, 1647, married, September 23, 1668, William Sargent. 8. Thomas, born March 8, 1650-51, married, September 16, 1674, Hannah Rowell. 9. Amos, born in 1654.

(II) John Colby, son of Anthony Colby (1), was born in 1633 and baptized at Cambridge, Massachusetts, September 8, 1633; died February 11, 1673-74. He was one of the commoners of Amesbury in 1654 and received land also in 1658-59-62-68. His will is dated January 22 and was proved April 24, 1674. He married, January 14, 1655-56, Frances Hoyt, and she married (second), December 27, 1676, John Barnard. Her father was John Hoyt or Haight, the immigrant. Children: 1. John, born November 19, 1656, mentioned below. 2. Sarah, born July 17, 1658, married Ebenezer Blaisdell. 3. Elizabeth, married, 1690, Ephraim Weed. 4. Frances, born December 10, 1662, married Joseph Pritchett. 5. Anthony (twin), born May 10, 1665. 6. Susanna (twin), born May 10, 1665. 7. Thomas, born 1667, married, November 21, 1688, Mary Rowell. 8. Mary, married Thomas Challis. 9. Hannah, married, June 8, 1693, William Osgood.

(III) John Colby, son of John Colby (2), was born November 19, 1656, and died April 6, 1719. His father received for him a grant of children's land in 1659 and township land in 1660. He was a soldier in King Philip's war and at the Falls Fight, May 18, 1676, under Captain Turner. He took the oath of allegiance and fidelity December, 1677, and was in the train band in 1680. His only surviving son, Joseph, was appointed administrator April 21, 1719. His son John died before him. He married (first), December 27, 1675, Sarah Eldredge; (second) Sarah Osgood; and (third), February 8, 1714-15, Ruth ———. Robert King, son of Ruth Colby, administered her estate in 1748. Children: 1. John, mentioned below. 2. Joseph, born 1700, married (first) Anne Bartlet and (second) Mary Johnson. 3. Sarah, married Daniel Flanders. 4. Son, born February 12, 1687. 5. Son born February 29, 1687-88, died March 1, 1687-88. 6. Son born February 29, 1687-88 (twin), still-born. 7. Judith, born April 23, 1690, died March 2, 1702-03. 8. Hannah, born July 3, 1692, died March 7, 1702-03.

(IV) John Colby, son of John Colby (3), was born in Amesbury about 1680. Married, December 2, 1702, Mary Frame, of Amesbury. He died February 3, 1717-18, and his widow Mary was appointed administratrix June 2, 1718. She married (second), December 9, 1725, William Huntington (3). He was living in 1740. Children: 1. Jonathan, born September 26, 1703, mentioned below. 2. Daniel, May 15, 1705, married, September 2, 1730, Hannah Gray. 3. John, June 19, 1707, married, January 13, 1737-38, Alice Davis. 4. Peter, March 18, 1709, married, August 20, 1730, Mary Straw. 5. David, March 31, 1711. 6. William, March 6, 1713. 7. Mary, May 28, 1714. 8. Sarah (twin), May 28, 1714. 9. Ebenezer, January 25, 1717, married, March 15, 1742, Mary Chase; (second), February 5, 1786, Elizabeth Quimby.

(V) Jonathan Colby, son of John Colby (4), was born in Amesbury, September 26, 1703. Married, March 19, 1722-23, Dorothy Tewksbury. She was received in full communion in the Second Church of Amesbury, November 26, 1727, and he November 10, 1728, and they were dismissed to the church at Chester, April 22, 1742; were members at Sandown in 1759. Sandown adjoined the town of Chester, was incorporated in 1758 as Sandown. Colby was of Sandown in 1776 when he signed the association test. He died July 18, 1793, according to the history of Hampstead, aged eighty (should be ninety, unless date of death is given wrong). He resided at one time in Kingston. He was the first settler of this family in Sandown and as Levi came to Weare from Sandown he should doubtless be numbered among his children as given below. Children: 1. John, born 1727, baptized April 23, 1727, died young. 2. Benjamin, born September 7, 1729, baptized October 12, 1729. 3. Elizabeth, born May 31, 1732. 4. John, born February 26, 1734-35, baptized April 6, 1735. 5. Dorothy, born March 14, 1739. 6. Levi, mentioned below. Salisbury history indicates that there were other children.

(VI) Levi Colby, son of Jonathan Colby (5), was born in Sandown about 1745. He resided in Sandown and Weare, New Hampshire. He married (published May 26 and 28, 1775) Mrs. Sarah Sargent (?). According to the history of Weare, however, he removed thither in 1773 and settled lot 14, range 6, purchased of Dr. Benjamin Page, and bought fifty acres on the north end of the lot of Ebenezer Collins, of Weare, and built his house by the old road that was cut to the mill privilege in 1753. His home was on Barnard hill, Weare. Children: 1. Samuel, born about 1780, mentioned below. 2. Marden, resided at Francestown. 3. Thomas, born about 1811, married Nancy Cilley. 4. Obadiah, married Nancy Melvin. 5. Levi, married Sally Archilas.

(VII) Samuel Colby, son of Levi Colby (6), was born in Weare or Sandown, New Hampshire, about 1790. He married Hannah Marshall. They lived in Weare. Children: 1. Eben, had a son Hazen born April 4, 1833; Eben married Mary J. Stone and she died February 2, 1884, aged seventy-two. 2. Eliza, married Phineas Robie. 3. Ruth. 4. Hazen, mentioned below.

(VIII) Hazen Colby, son of Samuel Colby (7), was born in Weare, New Hampshire, and married, 1829, Lucy Dow Peaslee, who was born in Weare, October 31, 1805. (See sketch of Peaslee family.) Children: 1. Son died young. 2. Lauren. 3. George Hazen, mentioned below.

(IX) George Hazen Colby, son of Hazen Colby (8), was born in Weare, New Hampshire, July 31, 1833, and died September 13, 1886. He married Georgianna Yorke, of Maine, daughter of ——— Yorke, granddaughter of Ezekiel Yorke. Ezekiel was the son of Richard and grandson either of Richard or James Yorke. Richard Yorke was a sea captain and died in Brentwood, New Hampshire. George Hazen Colby was educated in the public schools of New Hampshire at Weare, and at an early age came to Fitchburg, Massachusetts, where he learned the machinist's trade. Thence he came to Boston to work for the Boston & Albany Railroad Company and rose to the position of assistant superintendent of motive power in full charge of the rolling stock between Worcester and Boston. He was a prominent Free Mason, having taken the thirty-second degree. He was a member of and had been master of a lodge of Masons, and was a member of Royal Arch Masons, Royal and Select Masters and of St. Omar Commandery, Knights Templar, South Boston; member of Dahlgren Post, No. 2, Grand Army. He enlisted in Company D, Forty-fourth Massachusetts Regiment, for nine months in the Civil war. Mr. Colby was one of the pioneer Odd Fellows of his section and held successively all the offices in the organization. He was at the time of his death one of the best known and most popular and influential men in railroad circles. He had great executive ability and displayed great energy and skill in conducting the affairs in his charge. Under his management the Boston & Albany rolling stock was kept in admirable condition and in fact that road was a model in many ways. Child of George Hazen and Georgianna (Yorke) Colby: 1. Lauren Francis, born July 30, 1858, mentioned below. Child of George Hazen and his second wife, Philena Hurlburt, of the Vermont branch of this family: 2. Helen Louise, resides at South Boston, Massachusetts.

(X) Lauren Francis Colby, son of George Hazen Colby (9), was born in Boston, July 30, 1858, and was educated in the public schools of his native city, Boston, and at the English high school. He began to work for George E. Kimball & Co., on High street, dealers in shoe findings. He was then nineteen and two years later he entered the employ of the Pacific National Bank and remained with that bank until it failed. In the early eighties he came to Malden, beginning to work for the George P. Cox Last Company, February 1, 1880. In January, 1900, he purchased control of the business and has since been at the head of the company in the position of general manager. This concern was established by Samuel Cox, grandfather of Mr. Colby's wife, in 1812, in Malden, and the founder manufactured the first lasts by hand, whittling them out with his knife spokeshaves. He showed his last to the trade in Boston and secured enough orders, however, to establish his business in a small way. At first the product was carried to Boston on the back of its manufacturer, but step by step the business grew and flourished. Mr. Colby is a Republican in politics and a Methodist in religion. He is a member of Mount Vernon Lodge of Free Masons, of Royal Arch Chapter of the Tabernacle, of Beauseant Commandery, Knights Templar, of the Aleppo Temple, Order of the Mystic Shrine, Boston. He resides in Malden.

He married, October, 1882, Annie R. Cox, born March 11, 1860, died March 2, 1900, daughter of David R. Cox, who was one of the most prominent men of Malden, a staunch supporter and faithful member of the Centre Methodist Episcopal Church to which he contributed at various times large sums; a man of vast public spirit and wide influence. Children of Lauren Francis and Annie R. Colby: 1. Frances Parker, born August 10, 1883, died August 30, 1884. 2. George Wilbur, born July 29, 1886, attends the Walker School of Design in Boston. 3. Marjorie Rebecca, born December 31, 1888.

ELMS David B. Elms, a native of New York state, born in 1801, removed to Middleborough, Plymouth county, Massachusetts, and thence to South Boston, where he engaged in mercantile business. He married Priscilla Damon, born in Weymouth, Norfolk county, Massachusetts, in 1801, and they had a family of nine children, six of whom were still living in 1907. David B. Elms was incapacitated from attending to active business during his later life. The Elms originally came to America from Stamford, England.

James Cornelius Elms, son of David B. and Priscilla (Damon) Elms, was born on Fourth street, South Boston, Massachusetts, January 7, 1828. He was educated in the public primary school on Broadway, South Boston, taught by Mrs. Clark, and in the celebrated Hawes school under masters: Joseph Harrington, John A. Harris and Frederick Crafts, and upon being graduated in 1842 a medal scholar he entered the English high school where he had as classmates Benjamin Pope, Isaac W. Howe and Charles W. Dexter. He left school, graduating late in 1844 at the age of sixteen, and early in 1845 engaged as a clerk in the wholesale dry goods house of Augustus Brown & Company on Kilby street, Boston, in which house he became a partner under the firm name of Brown, Dix & Company. He retired from this firm in 1856 and organized the firm of Faxon & Elms, importers of and dealers in boot and shoe manufacturer's goods, with stores and warehouses at No. 5 Pearl street, and No. 115 High street. The firm of Faxon, Elms & Company dissolved in 1886. Mr. Elms became vice-president of the Shoe and Leather Bank in 1886, and president in 1896, and efficiently filled that office for nine years and was connected with the bank during the remainder of his life. As a merchant and financier he was widely known, and he exerted a marked influence in commercial and financial circles. He was brought up in the orthodox Congregational church, but during the greater portion of his life was a communicant of the Protestant Episcopal church, and as a resident of Newton was successively vestryman and warden of Grace Church, and was actively seconded by Mrs. Elms, who was a generous and helpful worker in the various societies and guilds of the church. Mr. Elms was a Republican in his political views, was affiliated with Lewis Winslow Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, of Boston, and was a member of the Art Club. He died at his home in Arlington street, Newton, October 9, 1901. He was married, in North Weymouth, Massachusetts, June 5, 1852, to Martha Jane, born in St. Johns, Newfoundland, January 17, 1831, daughter of John and Mary (Goss) Hamlin, of Havre de Grace, Newfoundland. Mr. and Mrs. Elms were the parents of ten children, five of whom are living, all named as follows:

1. Emma J. Elms, born in North Weymouth, January 12, 1854, died in Boston, June 9, 1870.

2. Martha Hamlin Elms, born in Boston, August 17, 1857. She was married, January 16, 1879, to James Alfred Tucker, who was born in Dorchester, May 2, 1848, son of James and Rebecca (Chamberlin) Tucker. James Tucker was born in Stoughton, Massachusetts, October 4, 1815, and died August, 1889; his wife was born in Boston, June 26, 1821, and died January 15, 1859. They had one child, Helen Tucker, born March 2, 1881, and died March 9, 1893.

3. Annie Priscilla Elms, born in Boston, July 17, 1859, died in South Boston, June 22, 1860.

4. James Cornelius Elms, Jr., born in Roxbury, Massachusetts, September 13, 1860. He is engaged in mercantile business in New York City, and his family residence is in Orange, New Jersey. He was married to Grace Whiting Brooks, who was born in Boston, September 28, 1863, daughter of Leonard Whiting and Janet Buchanan (Barr) Brooks; her father was born in Woodstock, Vermont, in 1833, and died in Brooklyn, New York, September 27, 1877; her mother was born in Cambridge, Massachusetts. The children of Mr. and Mrs. James Cornelius Elms are: Leonard Brooks Elms, born in Newton, December 12, 1885; James Cornelius Elms (3d), born in Boston, October 24, 1888; Grace Louise Elms, born in Newton, December 30, 1893; Dorothy Elms, born in East Orange, New Jersey, March 22, 1906.

5. George Elms, born in Roxbury, September 30, 1861, died in Roxbury, October 1, 1861.

6. William Elms, twin brother of above named; both died same day.

7. Mary Elizabeth Elms, born in Boston, May 10, 1864, died in Boston, May 18, 1864.

8. Edward Everett Elms, born in Boston, June 15, 1866. He was educated in the public schools of Newton, including the high school. He engaged in the leather business in Boston as a clerk, and in 1893 entered upon business on his own account. Since 1901 he has been an officer in the Hamilton Leather Company, wholesale dealers in leather, at No. 12 South street, Boston. He is an active member of Grace Church (Protestant Episcopal), Newton, and is a Republican in political faith. He is a member of the Hunnewell Club of Newton, but his home ties have far stronger claims upon him than club life. Mr. Elms was married May 10, 1893, to Anna Balch, daughter of George Richards and Hannah (Stone) Coffin, of Auburndale, Massachusetts, her father being a Boston grain merchant, residing at No. 15 Hunnewell avenue, Newton. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Edward E. Elms are: Helen Tucker Elms, born in Newton, April 29, 1894; Laura Coffin Elms, born in Newton, April 24, 1895; and Anna Everett Elms, born in Newton, November 29, 1896.

9. Franklin Merritt Elms, born in Boston, December 14, 1868. He was educated in the public schools of Newton, including the high school. He is engaged in the mercantile business in New York City. He was married, December 28, 1898, to Isabel Fenno Upton, who was born in Boston, July 28, 1869, daughter of Albert Felton and Martha Ann (Fenno) Upton; her father was born in Danvers, Massachusetts, August 18, 1844, and died June 8, 1888; her mother was born in Boston, July 28, 1845, and died May 8, 1884. Mr. and Mrs. Franklin M. Elms have one child, Myra Upton Elms, born in Montclair, New Jersey, April 25, 1904.

10. Florence Gertrude Elms, born in Boston, January 3, 1873. She is now living with her widowed mother, Mrs. Martha J. Elms, at No. 88 Arlington street, Newton.

MORSE The late Dr. Luther B. Morse, for many years one of the leading and representative citizens of Watertown, also an active and honored member of the medical profession, was born in Rochester, Vermont, August 14, 1820, son of Joseph and Abigail Morse.

He attended the district school, acquiring therefrom a practical education. He taught school in his native state for six years, and in the meantime attended seminaries in Castleton, Brandon and Montpelier. Owing to impaired health in early manhood he did not pursue a college course, but attended medical lectures at Dartmouth College, Vermont Medical College at Woodstock, and the New York University. In 1845 he graduated from the Vermont Medical College, and during the same year established himself in his profession at Lowell, Massachusetts. During his residence there he was city physician for two or three years, a director of the Free Public Library, a member of the school committee, and also represented the city in the legislature in the years 1853-54. He removed to Watertown in 1862 and built up an extensive practice, gaining the confidence and esteem of all with whom he was brought in contact. He also acted as town physician for a number of years, was a member of the board of health for one year, and from 1864 to 1867 and again in 1878 was a member of the school committee. In 1863, after the second disaster of Bull Run, Dr. Morse, with thirty-three other Massachusetts surgeons and physicians, responded within thirty-six hours and reported themselves ready for duty at Washington, D. C., for that special purpose. Dr. Morse was an active member of the Congregational church, holding membership in the churches of that denomination both in Lowell and Watertown, and serving in the capacity of deacon for more than forty years. He was a staunch Republican in politics, and kept well informed upon the great questions of the day, whether in professional or political life, by diligent and careful reading and research.

Dr. Morse married, in Lowell, September 17, 1856, Julia M. Fletcher, daughter of Horatio and Nancy (Edwards) Fletcher. Children: 1. Edward Luther, born October 18, 1857, married, December 20, 1888, Elsie Insley. 2. Harry F., born July 17, 1860, married September 15, 1881, Emma E. Bean. 3. Clara Belle, born October 5, 1867. Dr. Morse died May 26, 1900, from a stroke of paralysis. The funeral services were conducted by the Rev. E. C. Porter, pastor of the Phillips Church, assisted by the Rev. James M. Bell. The remains were taken to Lowell for interment.

CLARKE Peter Clarke, father of the late Patrick Clarke, of Ayer, Massachusetts, was born in Ulster province, Ireland, about 1800. He married Margaret Keenan, of the same parish. He was a miller and farmer and lived in his native place until his emigration to America about 1850. He was a Roman Catholic in religion. Among his children was Patrick, mentioned below.

(II) Patrick Clarke, son of Peter Clarke (1), was born in Ulster province, north of Ireland, March 14, 1834, and was educated in his native parish by a tutor, after which he came to America with his parents. He found employment first in a blacksmith shop in St. Albans, Vermont, but subsequently learned the trade of machinist there. In 1859 he came to Ayer, Massachusetts, to work at his trade in the factory of the Ames Plow Company, and when that concern removed to Worcester, Massachusetts, he also moved there and continued his connection with the company. He left the Plow Company for a better position as machinist for the Boston & Maine Railroad, the Worcester & Nashua Railroad. In 1883 he engaged in business on his own acount in the manufacture of machinery at Ayer, Massachusetts. He lost his shop and equipment by fire in 1886 and returned to his former position on the railroad, continuing to reside at Concord, New Hampshire, during the remainder of his life. Mr. Clarke died January 16, 1907.

In politics he was a Democrat, but never sought public office, though always interested in public questions.

He married, at Ayer, Massachusetts, August 5, 1861, Elizabeth Manning, daughter of Michael Manning, a native of the south of Ireland. He was a farmer. Her mother was Ann (Mullen) Manning, a native of the same parish.

Children of Patrick and Elizabeth (Manning) Clarke: 1. Jennie Margaruit, born at St. Albans, Vermont, June 21, 1862, wife of Charles MacDuffie, of Rochester, New Hampshire. 2. Annie Elizabeth, born in Ayer, September 19, 1863. 3. Maria E., born September 20, 1865, the wife of Dr. A. J. Halpin, of Lowell. 4. William Walter, born in Ayer, March 10, 1869, a lawyer of Boston, he served in the house of representatives and senate from the Tenth district. 5. Charles P., born in Ayer, August 13, 1871, a dentist of Boston. 6. George Harrison, born April 11, 1876, assistant superintendent in a leather factory. 7. Harry Gardner (twin), born January 14, 1881, a student of Harvard College. 8. John Warren (twin), born January 14, 1881, died in infancy. 9. Arthur Melnott, born February 20, 1885. Mrs. Clarke survives her husband and is living at the old home in Ayer.

TASKER John Tasker, immigrant ancestor, was born in England about 1680 and settled when quite young in Madbury, New Hampshire. Very little is known of him. He joined the church about 1736, and on March 21, 1736, his children Samuel, John, Ebenezer and Rebekah, were baptized by Rev. Jonathan Cushing. The order of birth is not known, nor is the name of his wife. Children: 1. Ebenezer; a soldier in Captain Joseph Hanson's company in the French and Indian war in 1745. 2. Samuel, left no descendants. 3. John, born about 1718; removed to Barnstead, New Hampshire, in 1767, and had several sons in the Revolution. 4. William; mentioned below. 5. Rebecca.

(II) William Tasker, son of John Tasker (1), was born at Madbury, May 28, 1721. He settled in Madbury. Children: 1. Abigail, born October 27, 1750; died February 12, 1823. 2. Samuel, born April 26, 1752; mentioned below. 3. William, born November 14, 1753; died September 11, 1828. 4. Daniel, born August 14, 1755; soldier in Revolution. 5. James, born February 6, 1757; settled in Cornish, New Hampshire, where many descendants have lived. 6. Hannah, born July 22, 1758. 7. Elizabeth, born March 19, 1760. 8. John, born March 9, 1762. 9. Louis, born September 24, 1764. 10. Rebecca, born May 29, 1766. 11. Andrew, born April 30, 1768. 12. Israel, born December 16, 1769. 13. Miles, born October 19, 1771.

(III) Samuel Tasker, son of William Tasker (2), was born at Madbury, April 26, 1752, and died at Strafford, an adjoining town, September 11, 1811. He was a farmer and settled in Strafford. He married Sarah Tuttle, and their two children were: 1. William, mentioned below. 2. Daughter, married Elijah Tuttle.

(IV) Captain William Tasker, son of Samuel Tasker (3), was born at Strafford, New Hampshire, about 1775. He resided and died at Strafford. He was captain of the militia company and a farmer by occupation. He married Lydia Batchelder, of a well known family of that section. Children: 1. David B., born May 5, 1809. 2. Samuel, born December 5, 1810. 3. Paul, born October 22, 1812. 4. Jeremiah, born June 15, 1816. 5. Nancy, born April 18, 1818. 6. William, born February 13, 1820. 7. Mary Jane, born February 4, 1822. 8. Charles C., born November 23, 1823; mentioned below. 9. George W., born August 31, 1825. 10. Lydia, born April 30, 1828. 11. Lavinia, born June 30, 1831.

(V) Charles C. Tasker, son of Captain William Tasker (4), was born in Northwood, New Hampshire, November 23, 1823, and died in Wilkes-Barre, Pennsylvania, in 1898. He was educated in the common schools of his native town, and then took up the manufacturing of pianos in New York city in partnership with J. P. Hale, Mr. Tasker having charge of the selling department, and he followed this business with much success through his active life. After his death his wife and daughter moved to their present home in Lowell, Massachusetts. Like his father, Mr. Tasker was a member of the Free Will Baptist Church. He was a Republican in politics, and always interested in the success of his party. He was a man of the highest character and integrity; of attractive manner and speech, making many friends; and of unusual business ability. He commanded the respect and esteem of his business associates and his more intimate friends alike. He married, December 4, 1848, Hannah C. Knowles, daughter of Jonathan J. and Mary (Pillsbury) Knowles of Northwood, New Hampshire. (See sketch). They had one child, Anna, M., born January 20, 1853, at Northwood, who lives with her mother in Lowell.

KNOWLES Richard Knowles, immigrant ancestor, was born in England, and settled first in Cambridge, Massachusetts, where he had a son born in 1648. He removed soon to Hampton, New Hampshire, where he died February 1, 1682. Very little is known of him: 1. James, born at Cambridge, November 17, 1648. 2. John, mentioned below.

(II) John Knowles, son of Richard Knowles (1), was born probably in England, about 1838. He removed, according to the Hampton history, from Cambridge to Hampton, and married there, July 10, 1660, Jemima Asten, daughter of Francis Asten and Isabella (Brand) Asten. He took the oath of allegiance December, 1678, and he died at Hampton (north) December 5, 1705. He bought of Giles Fifield house and lot of ten acres and also six acres of marsh. His homestead is now or was lately owned by his lineal descendants. He was blind for ten years before his death. Children: 1. John, Jr., born February 6, 1661; mentioned below. 2. Ezekiel, born August 19, 1663; died December 11, 1666. 3. James, born November 20, 1665; died February 1, 1682. 4. Simon, born November 22, 1667; married Rachel ———; second, Rachel Joy. 5. Joseph, born June 11, 1672, died young. 6. Sarah, born April 17, 1676; married Robert Drake, and she died June 8, 1742. 7. Hannah, born April 18, 1678; died September 12, 1769; married William Locke.

(III) John Knowles, son of John Knowles (2), was born at Hampton, New Hampshire, February 6, 1661. He resided on the homestead where his father settled. He married Susanna ———, who died October 17, 1745, aged eighty-two years. Children: 1. John, born May 14, 1686; married Tryphena Locke. 2. Ezekiel, born June 29, 1687; mentioned below. 3. Amos, born about 1689; married Abigail Dowst; he died February 24, 1746. 4. Reuben, born 1691. 5. Abigail, born December 3, 1695; married Ephraim Marston; she died January 22, 1727.

(IV) Ezekiel Knowles, son of John Knowles (3), was born June 29, 1687; married at Hampton, January 31, 1712, Mary Wedgewood, daughter of David Wedgewood, of North Hampton. Children: 1. Hannah, born 1713; baptized November 29, 1713. 2. Nathan, baptized May 27, 1716; married Hannah Clifford. 3. Mary, born November 2, 1718; married John Lane. 4. David, born 1725; baptized November 21, 1725; mentioned below.

(V) David Knowles, son of Ezekiel Knowles (4), was baptized in Hampton, New Hampshire, November 21, 1725; married Deborah Palmer, daughter of William Palmer. His home was near Knowles Pond, North Hampton. He died there in March, 1806. Children: 1. David, Jr., born August 23, 1751; mentioned below. 2. Simon, born December 20, 1755; settled with his brother David in Northwood. 3. Ezekiel, born April 16, 1758. 4. Hannah, born October 3, 1760. 5. Samuel, born May 17, 1763. 6. Deborah, born August 15, 1767. 7. Nathan, born May 9, 1770.

(VI) David Knowles, son of David Knowles (5), was born at North Hampton, New Hampshire, August 23, 1751. He was a soldier in the Revolution, a private in Captain Enoch Page's company; Colonel Senter's regiment, in the fall of 1777, in the "Roadiland" (Rhode Island) campaign. He married September 5, 1776, Mary Hobbs, of North Hampton, New Hampton, who was born there March 29, 1755. Children: 1. Morris, born January 7, 1790; died November 28, 1834; married December 8, 1801, Polly Caverley, of Stafford. 2. David, born August 8, 1783; married January 11, 1807, Sally Batchelder. 3. Jonathan; mentioned below. 4. Jesse, born February 3, 1798; married September 2, 1825, Eliza Pillsbury, daughter of James Pillsbury; Jesse died January 12, 1856; she died December, 1861.

(VII) Jonathan Knowles, son of David Knowles (6), was born in North Hampton, November 10, 1789, and died June 14, 1864; married April 16, 1815, Mary P. Pillsbury, who was born April 13, 1796. She died February 9, 1874. Children: 1. Mary C., born July 28, 1816; married November 29, 1840, Perry Sawyer. 2. Elizabeth J., born February 23, 1818; married November 29, 1849, Jefferson Sawyer, of Lee. 3. Charles H., born July 7, 1820; married November 9, 1843, Mehitable Tarr, of Newmarket, November 9, 1843; died January 29, 1855; married second, Mary J. Dickinson. 4. Hannah C., born April 13, 1824; married Charles C. Tasker. (See Tasker sketch). 5. James J., born March 18, 1726; married Mary F. Burnham, of Concord, September 10, 1866; she died October 4, 1866; married second, May 25, 1876, Loraine A. Jenkins. 6. George W., born October 22, 1829; married June 25, 1859, Martha F. Batchelder. 7. Jefferson, born June 14, 1833; married November 8, 1864, Fannie M. Tower, of Lowell.

(For first three generations see preceding sketch.)

KNOWLES (IV) Ezekiel Knowles, son of John Knowles (3), was born at Hampton, New Hampshire, June 29, 1687. He resided at Hampton and Rye, New Hampshire. He married, January 31, 1712, Mary Wedgewood. Children, born at Rye: 1. Hannah, born March 1, 1713. 2. Nathan, baptized May 27, 1716, died 1787; married Mary, daughter of John Lane. 3. Amos, born November 4, 1722, mentioned below. 4. David, born September 1, 1726, married Deborah Palmer; resided at North Hampton.

(V) Amos Knowles, son of Ezekiel Knowles (4), was born at Rye, November 4, 1722, died at Candia, New Hampshire, in 1809, aged eighty-seven years. He married, October 11, 1744, Libby ———. They settled at Candia; he was a farmer. Children, born at Rye or Candia: 1. Nathaniel, born 1745, mentioned below. 2. Lydia, 1747. 3. Ezekiel, 1749, soldier in the Revolution. 4. Isaac, 1751. 5. Amos, 1755, soldier in the Revolution. 6. Elizabeth, 1755, died young. 7. John, 1759, soldier in the Revolution. 8. Elizabeth, 1761, married Benjamin Palmer. 9. David, 1764. 10. Seth, born at Candia, New Hampshire, April 12, 1766; married, June 14, 1789, Anna Emerson, of Candia, at Epsom, New Hampshire (by Ebenezer Haseltine). She was born December 20, 1768 (see Emerson sketch). Child, born at Candia: 1. Nathaniel, born March 28, 1793.

(VI) Nathaniel Knowles, son of Amos Knowles (5), was born in Candia, New Hampshire, in 1745. He resided in Sandwich and Albany, New Hampshire, and perhaps also in Gilmanton. He was a soldier in the revolution from 1777 to 1780, from Sandwich, in Captain Benjamin Stone's company. Joshua Danford, whose family was later connected with his by marriage, was in the same company until 1779. In 1779 and 1780 Danford was sergeant and Knowles a private in Major Benjamin Whitcomb's regiment of rangers. Nathaniel Knowles signed the Association Test in Sandwich in 1776. He was selectman of Burton in 1800. Children: Nathaniel, Jr., born about 1770, a carpenter by trade, residing at Burton; married Joanna K. Brown, of Tamworth, December 28, 1801; parents of Luke B., born 1820, died at Meredith, October 12, 1866; and Wyatt B., born 1836. 2. John D., born in 1777, mentioned below.

(VII) Rev. John D. Knowles, son of Nathaniel Knowles (6), married, April 4, 1805, Suky Buswell, at Belmont, New Hampshire (by Isaac Smith). He married (second) Polly Danford (Danforth). He was a minister of the Freewill Baptist church of Gilmanton, New Hampshire. He was ordained by Elders Joseph Young, Richard Martin, William Blaisdell and Peter Clark, as an evangelist, May 30, 1811, and he preached until his death. His funeral, at Gilmanton, Sunday, July 12, 1840, was attended by more than a thousand people; eight elders were bearers. Elder Clark preached; Elder Quimby addressed the church members and Elder Pettingill the unconverted. Children: 1. Rev. John B., married, September 18, 1851, Betsey J. Morrill; farmer and trader; elder of the church; resided at Sandwich. 2. Rev. Elbridge, married (second) Nancy J. Joy; resided in Dover, New Hampshire; elder of Baptist church. 3. William. 4. Alpheus Danford, mentioned below.

(VIII) Alpheus Danford (Danforth) Knowles, son of Elder John D. Knowles (7), was born in Gilford, New Hampshire, a village of Gilmanton, about 1821. He removed to Lynnfield, Massachusetts, when a young man and settled finally in Ashland, Massachusetts. He married, at Lynnfield, Mary Ann Perkins, daughter of John Perkins, of Lynnfield. He died at Ashland, July 5, 1893. His wife died there July 1, 1902. Children: 1. Alpheus Perkins, born January 31, 1847, married Nellie Smith, of Brookfield, Vermont; no children. 2. Seymour Augustus, born July 27, 1849, mentioned below. 3. Henry Livingston, born 1854; married Nellie F. Gilman, of Exeter, New Hampshire; child: Mahlon.

(IX) Seymour Augustus Knowles, son of Alpheus Danford (Danforth) Knowles (8), was born in Ashland, July 27, 1849, and was educated there in the public schools in the winter terms and working at other seasons. At the age of fourteen he went to work in one of the shoe factories that flourished at that time in the town of Ashland and worked at all branches of the trade. In 1867 he accepted a position as clerk in the general store in Ashland and was employed there for nine years. He removed to Hopkinton, Massachusetts, a town adjoining, in 1875, forming a partnership with A. A. Sweet under the firm name of Sweet, Morse & Knowles, and conducted a general store at Hopkinton until 1894, when he bought out his partners and since then has been alone in business. He has prospered in business. His patience, tact and courtesy adapt him especially to the difficulties of this business and he has shown the ability to retain his customers under all sorts of conditions. He attends the Hopkinton Congregational Church, but is not a member. He appreciates the good work of all denominations and contributes to each. He gives freely to worthy charities and has a reputation for personal kindness and benevolence. In national politics he is a Republican, but he is independent and non-partisan in municipal affairs. He is a Free Mason of advanced standing, a member of John Warren Lodge, of Hopkinton; Mt. Lebanon Chapter, Royal Arch Masons, and of Milford Commandery, Knights Templar. He is also a member of the Ancient Order of United Workmen. He is interested in the history of the town and in fact all things tending to advance the growth and welfare of Hopkinton. He is one of a committee of three appointed to consider the publication of the history of the town, now in manuscript and to be printed as soon as the necessary support for the work is received.

He married, May 14, 1874, Bertha Ella Howard, of Deer Isle, Maine. Child: Walter H., born in Hopkinton, June 19, 1878, married, January 1, 1903, Grace E. Heminway, of South Framingham. They have no children. Walter H. Knowles was educated in Hopkinton public schools, and is at present employed by R. H. White & Company, of Boston, Massachusetts.

SAWIN Robert Sawin, the progenitor in England of the Sawin family of America, lived in Boxford, county Suffolk, England, and died there in 1651. In December following John Sawin, then in New England, sold the homestead there to Samuel Groome, shipwright, of Langham, England. He reserved the rights of his brother's wife and agreed, in addition, to give a deed from his own wife, if necessary to complete the title.

(II) John Sawin, son of Robert Sawin (1), was the immigrant ancestor. The name is spelled in early records Sawin, Sawen and Sawing. It is an ancient English surname. He settled at Watertown, Massachusetts, where he was living May 26, 1652; when in Boston he was admitted a freeman before the election on that day. He was in this country, however, as early as April, 1650, as a witness according to the records, testifying to what he had heard in England in 1648, and Sawin's name is mentioned in the will of Edward Skinner dated at Cambridge, Massachusetts, in 1641. Skinner was doubtless a near relative. John Sawin was a cordwainer by trade and occupied a house owned by his father-in-law on the west side of School street, Watertown, about halfway between Belmont and Auburn streets. By the help of his father-in-law he became owner in 1653 of the homestall on which he lived and of a farm at The Farms, now Weston, Massachusetts, next to Sudbury, now Wayland, on the south side of the Sudbury road and having the Cowpen Farm to the eastward. He settled on this farm. In 1664 and 1672 he was selectman of Watertown.

He married, about April, 1652, Abigail Manning, daughter of George Manning, or as then commonly written Munning. She embarked with her parents and older sister Elizabeth at Ipswich, county Suffolk, England, April, 1634, and was then seventeen years old. She probably lived with her son John after she became a widow. She was living in 1667. Children: 1. John, Jr., born in April, 1653, married, February 16, 1666-67, Judith Peirce, daughter of Anthony Peirce; both were under seventeen when married; he resided on the Sudbury line farm. 2. Munning, born April 4, 1655, was prominent citizen of Watertown, called the best penman in the colony, selectman, clerk of writs, treasurer, town clerk; died November 28, 1722. 3. Thomas, born September 27, 1657, mentioned below.

(III) Thomas Sawin, son of John Sawin (2), was born in Watertown, September 27, 1657, and learned the trade of house carpenter. He was in Watertown as late as 1675, when as a soldier in King Philip's war he went with the expedition against the Narragansetts on December 19, 1675. He settled in Sherborn, Massachusetts, as early as 1679, on Chestnut brook, and he erected the first saw mill in Sherborn, according to the Sherborn history. He afterwards removed to Natick and had a deed March 17, 1685-86, from the Indians, the conditions of which was that he should build a grist mill for their accommodation, and fulfilling this condition, he built the first mill in Natick on Charles river. The flooding of the land proved objectionable, however, and he removed the mill to what is still known as Sawin Brook. He was probably for many years a solitary "first white inhabitant," for in 1721 there were only two white families in Natick, and the second may have been that of his son John. He was living in 1691. He married, January 28, 1683, Deborah Rice, daughter of Matthew Rice, of Sudbury. She was born February 14, 1659-60. Children, recorded at Sherborn: 1. Ruth, born July 24, 1686, married, in 1708, James Morse, of Sherborn. 2. John, born June 26, 1689, mentioned below. 3. Deborah, born April 4, 1696. One or more other children.

(IV) John Sawin, son of Thomas Sawin (3), was born in Natick in 1689 and succeeded his father as miller there. He was the first white man born in Natick, or possibly the first white inhabitant, if, as some think, his father continued to live at Sherborn all his life. The births of the children of Thomas were recorded in Sherborn. He drew land in New Sherborn (Douglas), Massachusetts, in 1715 and 1730. He was one of eight hundred and forty men who met June 6, 1733, on Boston Common to receive the seven townships granted to the heirs of the Narragansetts heroes, among which his father was numbered. He was in the second division and later drew land in Westminster, Massachusetts, lot 68, in the survey made next year, lying between Westminster pond, the southeast line of the township and the road. In 1755 the land had been sold to Joseph Horsby. In a second survey he drew at Watertown lot 110 and north lot 70 of Spectacle Meadow. Of his industry and success as a miller at Natick tradition says much, but vaguely. He married Joanna Lyons, a daughter of Thomas and Joanna (Payson) Lyons, who according to tradition was burned to death. Children, born in Natick, not then a town, and recorded in the nearest town, Sherborn: 1. Joanna, born August 28, 1715. 2. Thomas, born October 12, 1717, mentioned below. 3. Deborah, born January 23, 1719-20, married George Fairbanks, of Holliston, in 1735. 4. John, born July 23, 1722. 5. Abigail, born January 24, 1724-25. 6. Ezekiel, born April 3, 1728. 7. Mary, born November 2, 1731.

(V) Thomas Sawin, son of Thomas Sawin (4), was born at Natick, Massachusetts, the Indian town, October 12, 1717. He followed his father as miller and is said to have lived with him. He was renowned as a hunter. He was a prominent man and acquired a large estate for his day. He married Abigail Morse. He was a captain of the militia and served in the Revolution as volunteer in Captain Joseph Morse's company, Colonel Samuel Bullard's regiment, marching in response to the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. His son Thomas, Jr., was in the same company. To his four surviving sons he gave mills or farms near by. He died in 1790. Children: 1. Abigail, born 1748, married Benjamin Kingsbury (1742-1827), resided in Rindge and Jaffrey, New Hampshire, in 1793. 2. Rebecca, born 1750, married Richard Baxter, lived at Princeton, Massachusetts. 3. Thomas, born 1752, married Abigail Bacon. 4. Ezekiel, born 1754, married Lydia Eames. 5. Judith, born 1757, married Edward Jackson. 6. Moses, born 1758, had the old mill and homestead; married Silence Jones and (second) Catherine Fisher. 7. Mercy, born 1761, married Jonas Huntington. 8. Deborah, born 1763, married Benjamin Morse, settled in Templeton, Massachusetts, and Eaton, New York, and died in 1830. 9. Bela, born 1765, died 1777. 10. Phares, born 1770, mentioned below.

(VI) Phares Sawin, son of Thomas Sawin (5), was born in Natick in 1770. He settled there on a farm given him by his father in what is called Southville near the Charles river. He married Polly Morse. Children, born in Natick: 1. Phares, born 1793, trader; died at Medfield, Massachusetts, in 1824; married Hannah Henderson. 2. Samuel, born 1795, mentioned below. 3. Mary, born 1797, died in infancy. 4. Mary, born 1798, married John Travis, gentleman, and had Mary Eliza Travis who married Sidney Nason, of Ashland, now of Natick. 5. Eliza, born 1800, died 1832. 6. Charles, born 1803, resided in Boston. 7. Anna, born 1805, died 1808. 8. Dexter, born 1807, died 1819. 9. Asa, born 1809, died in infancy. 10. James Fisher, born 1810, married, 1844, Mary Ann Blanchard; resided at Southville, Natick, lived to an advanced age; children: i. George F., born 1848; Simon B., born 1850.

(VII) Samuel Sawin, son of Phares Sawin (6), was born in Natick in 1795 and settled in Stow, Massachusetts. He married, in 1834, Martha Blanchard, who was born in 1810. He was a farmer. Children, born in Stow: 1. Samuel D., born in 1835, mentioned below. 2. Martha E., born 1836, died in infancy. 3. John T., born 1837, was a milk dealer, residing in Charlestown, Massachusetts; now deceased; married, 1862, Sarah U. Sawyer; children, born in Charlestown: i. Alice Maria, born 1863; ii. Ida Eunice, born 1864, resides on Stickney avenue, Somerville, Massachusetts. 4. Martha Blanchard, born 1842, resided at Stow, now deceased. 5. Simon B., born 1846, resided at Charlestown, now deceased.

(VIII) Samuel Dexter Sawin, son of Samuel Sawin (7), was born in Stow, Massachusetts, in 1835, died in 1890. He was educated in the public schools and brought up on his father's farm. At the age of seventeen years he removed to Charlestown, Massachusetts, and became a clerk in the office of the Fitchburg Railroad for two years. He left to take a position as clerk in the grocery store of F. O. Reed, Charlestown, and in the course of time was taken into partnership by his employer, the firm name becoming Reed Brothers and Sawin. The store was located near the Bunker Hill Tavern. He left the grocery business and established a real estate business which grew to large proportions. He did much business in Somerville, Charlestown and Everett. He was a member of Bunker Hill Lodge of Odd Fellows. He was an alderman in Charlestown before that city was absorbed by Boston; was representative from his district to the general court three years in succession, and was a candidate for state senator. He was a member of the board of overseers of the poor in the city of Boston many years. He was a zealous advocate of annexation of Charlestown to Boston. In religion he was a Baptist and an earnest worker, constant attendant and faithful member in the Baptist church of Charlestown. Reserved and quiet in his disposition, he was held in high honor and esteem by his fellow-citizens. He married, in 1856, Caroline E. Simonds, who was born in Cambridge. Their only son was: Dr. Charles D. Sawin, born June 10, 1857, mentioned below.

(IX) Dr. Charles D. Sawin, son of Samuel Dexter Sawin (8), was born in Charlestown, Massachusetts, June 10, 1857. He was educated in the public and high schools of Somerville, graduating in 1874, and the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, where he was graduated in 1878 with the degree of S. B. He studied medicine at Harvard Medical School, where he was graduated with the degree of M. D. in 1883. He was for two years afterward an assistant in the Boston City Hospital, and had six months of hospital training at Vienna, Austria. He started in the practice of his profession in 1884 with an office in Charlestown. He was surgeon for the state prison at that place for six years. In 1889 he lost his left arm and since then has devoted his attention to his general practice. During the past fifteen years he has been called into the courts of the state frequently to testify as an expert. He has made a study of medico-legal cases. He is a member of the Alumni Association of Harvard Medical School, Massachusetts Medical Society, American Medical Association, the Boston City Hospital Club. In politics he is a Republican. He married (first) Katharine F. Cole, who died July 19, 1887. He married (second) Mabel A. Beattie, daughter of Captain Alexander M. and Celest C. (Congdon) Beattie. The only child by his first wife was Katherine M. Sawin, born at Charlestown, Massachusetts, January 12, 1887, graduate of the Girls' Latin School at Charlestown in 1905, lives with parents, now devoting her time to the study of art.

Mrs. Sawin's father, Captain Alexander Mitchell Beattie, died March 7, 1907, and the following tribute to his memory was published by the Military Order of the Loyal Legion, Commandery of the State of Vermont:

"ALEXANDER MITCHELL BEATTIE, born in Rygate, Vermont, July 22, 1828, died in Lancaster, New Hampshire, March 7, 1907. Enlisted as a private from Maidstone, Vermont, and commissioned as Second Lieutenant of Company I, Third Vermont Volunteers, June 11, 1861; promoted First Lieutenant November 7, 1861; promoted Captain Company F, October 13, 1862; honorably discharged and mustered out of the United

States service July 27, 1864. He served in that incomparable body of infantry known as the "Old Vermont Brigade," Second Brigade, Sixth Corps, and as commander of the Sharpshooters of the Second Division, Sixth Corps, Army of the Potomac. He participated in the engagements at Lewisville, Virginia, September 11, 1861; Lee's Mills, Va., April 16, 1862; Williamsburg, Va., May 5, 1862; Golding's Farm, Va., June 26, 1862; Savage Station, Va., June 29, 1862; White Oak Swamp, Va., June 30, 1862; Crampton's Gap, Md., September 14, 1862; Antietam, Md., September 17, 1862; first at Fredericksburg, Va., December 13, 1862; Marye's Heights, Va., May 3, 1863; Salem Heights, Va., May 4, 1863; Fredericksburg, Va., June 5, 1863; Gettysburg, Pa., July 3, 1863; Funkstown, Md., July 10, 1863; Rappahannock Station, Va., November 7, 1863; Wilderness, Va., May 5 to 10, 1864; Spottsylvania, Va., May 10 to 18, 1864; Cold Harbor, Va., June 1-12, 1864; Petersburg, Va., June 18, 1864; Ream's Station, Va., June 29, 1864; Fort Stevens, Md., July 11, 1864.

"Alexander M. Beattie was born July 29, 1828, in Ryegate, Vermont, where he spent the early years of his life. He was of Scotch-Irish descent, being the eleventh and next to the last child of James and Margaret (Gillespie) Beattie. He had the advantage of the home schools, of Peacham Academy, and three years in the St. Johnsbury Academy. He was an apt scholar and had a most tenacious memory. After leaving St. Johnsbury, he taught for a time in Monroe, New Hampshire, and other places with good success, until 1851, when he went to California. He spent three and a half years mining in the Sonora Valley, and another three and a half years in business in San Francisco. Upon returning home again took up teaching at West Lebanon, New Hampshire, and elsewhere until the breaking out of the war. He then began recruiting in Essex county, traversing the whole length with martial music, banners and flags, and enrolling volunteers. Early in June, 1861, he enlisted from Maidstone, Vermont, as a private in Company I, Third Vermont Volunteers, and upon its organization was elected second lieutenant, to date from June 11, 1861, and was mustered into the United States service at St. Johnsbury, to serve for three years or during the war. Companion Beattie's record during the war for the Union was remarkable, and the story of his gallant and faithful service cannot better be expressed than in the words of ex-Governor Samuel E. Pingree, lieutenant of his regiment, who, at the request of your committee, has given the following most worthy and deserving tribute to this gallant and intrepid soldier: 'I knew the Captain as intimately, perhaps, as any comrade in the regiment. He was one of the promoters of the old Third Vermont Regiment, starting out before any official call for its recruiting, soon after he 'heard the shot of Sumter hurtling through the air,' and seeming to know by instinct that it was up against him to raise a company up in Essex county, in anticipation of the governor's call for the regiment. His success was almost phenomenal, and, deferring to the military experience of General Thomas Nelson of the then late state militia, he came to camp as Captain Nelson's second lieutenant in Company I. A vacancy soon occurred in the captaincy of Company F of Hartford, and Lieutenant Beattie was sought for by both officers and men of that company for its captain, and, though detached through most of the remaining time of his service as commander of the Sharpshooters of the Second Division of the Sixth Army Corps, he was always borne on the rolls as Captain of Company F.

" 'Captain Beattie's services with this company endeared him to every soldier in it. His care and providence for every need and comfort of his men in the camp, on the march, or in the battle, were limited only by the exhausted physical strength of a man of cast-iron mould and a will and courage indomitable. He was detailed at length by General A. P. Howe of the Second Division of the Greek Cross Corps to organize a company of Sharpshooters out of his own selection from the regiments of the Division. They were picked after careful competitive target practice, and his company was kept full in the same way These men underwent more perilous service than any other body of troops in the Division —over two hundred having served in Beattie's company while he was in command. The casualties were fearful, and yet his ranks were sought by the good shots of the regiments, knowing the peculiar exposure of the service. Captain Beattie had, and always had, a remarkable control over his men. They discerned his skill in disposing them at critical times and places, and their confidence in his judgment was such that they were eager to take the posts assigned them. They always trusted to him to put them in the right pit or tree top, and to relieve them at the proper moment. In influence and standing with his men he was second to no officer of the Second Division of the Sixth Corps. He was an officer whose personal skill and courage in the fight were such that all men under him were inspired to deeds of availing valor forgetful of present dangers.'

"With such eulogy as this your committee can say no more, except to add that Companion Beattie was awarded the Congressional medal of honor for 'removing, under a hot fire, to a place of safety, a wounded member of his command who lay between the Union and Confederate lines, at the battle of Cold Harbor, Virginia, June 5, 1864.'

"Upon his muster-out of the United States service he returned to Vermont, and became interested in the lumber business in Brunswick, which town he represented in the legislature in 1867-68. Later he removed to Lancaster, New Hampshire, and purchased the Ziba Linds farm on the road leading from Lancaster to Northumberland, where he erected a beautiful home. In 1893-94 he represented Lancaster in the New Hampshire legislature.

"He was a member of the Grand Army of the Republic, the Society of the Army of the Potomac, and, May 10, 1892, was elected a member of the Military Order of the Loyal Legion of the United States through the Commandery of the State of Vermont.

"December 30, 1869, he married Celest Congdon, of Lancaster, who with one daughter, Mrs. Dr. Charles D. Sawin, of Somerville, Massachusetts, survives him.

"For several years Companion Beattie suffered from a complication of diseases, which finally culminated in his death. The funeral obsequies were held in the Episcopal church, the rector, Rev. Mr. Harte, officiating. The casket was covered by 'Old Glory' sent by the Vermont Commandery, Military Order of the Loyal Legion, and his body was borne to its last resting place by the comrades of the Grand Army of the Republic.

"The same indomitable courage that our Companion showed while a soldier followed him in civil life, and with his pleasing personality, won for him a legion of friends, and he carried to the end his love for his country and its flag which he so nobly represented."

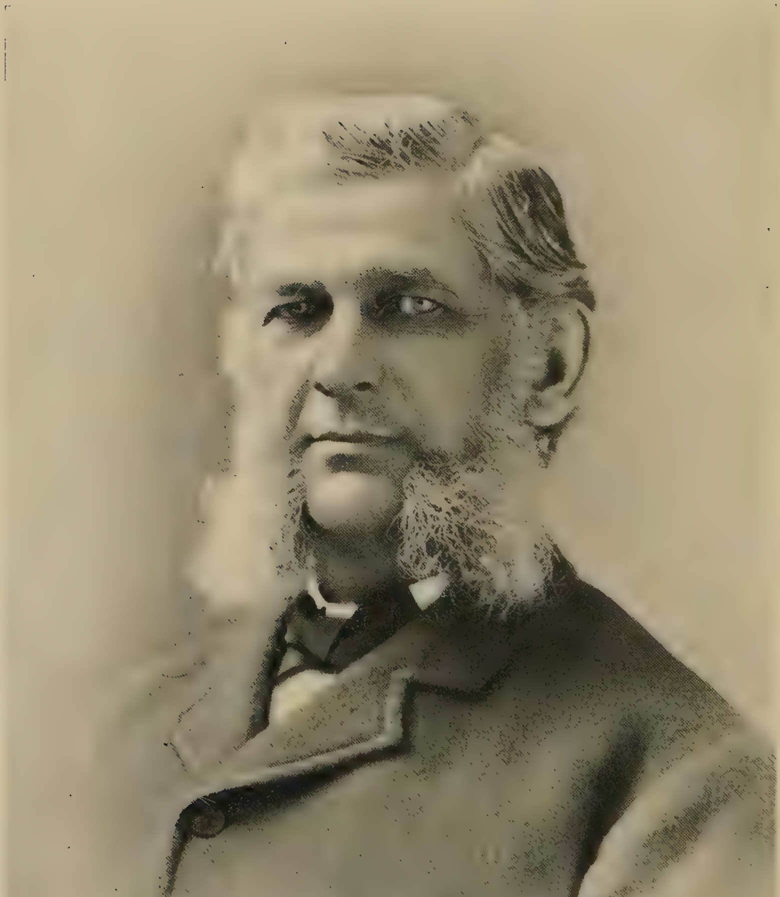
Franklin G. Butterfield,
Willis W. Morton,
Theodore S. Peck,
Committee.

(For the first five generations see preceding sketch.)

SAWIN

(VI) Moses Sawin, son of Thomas Sawin (5), John (4), Thomas (3), John (2), Robert (1), was born in Natick, Massachusetts, in 1758. He inherited the homestead with the old grist and saw mills which had already been rebuilt more than once, and ground corn and sawed lumber for the praying Indians of South Natick and vicinity, as well as the settlers in Sherborn and Natick. He was a soldier in the Revolution, private in Captain Sylvanus Smith's company, Colonel Benjamin Haws's regiment, in the Rhode Island campaign in 1777; also corporal in Captain Joshua Fisk's company, Colonel Abner Perry's regiment, enlisted July 28, 1780, and discharged July 31, 1780, serving in the Rhode Island campaign. He married, in 1783, Silence Jones, by whom he had one child; married (second), in 1787, Catherine Fisher, by whom he had nine children. He died in 1831 at Natick. Child of Moses and Silence: 1. Silence, born 1784, lived with her uncle, A. Jones, until she married David Adams in 1812; died at Rindge, New Hampshire, in 1835. Children of Moses and Catherine (Fisher) Sawin: 2. Bela, born 1789, resided in Manchester, New Hampshire, Ashland and Southborough, Massachusetts; married Becca Barber in 1810. 3. Lucy, born 1791, resided in Natick; married John Bacon; one of their sons was the late Judge John W. Bacon, of Natick. 4. Betsey, born 1793, married Amos Whitney and Stephen Goodhue; no children. 5. Moses, born 1794, mentioned below. 6. Sarah, born about 1796, in Natick. 7. Sarah, born 1799. 8. Catherine, born 1800, married Nathaniel Kingsbury, M. D.; died in 1828 in Lancaster, Massachusetts; no children. 9. Charles, born 1802, died young. 10. Horatio, born 1803-04, at Natick.

(VII) Moses Sawin, son of Moses Sawin (6), was born in Natick, Massachusetts, in 1794. He was a farmer and miller. In 1835 he removed to Southborough, Massachusetts. He married, in 1820, Joanna T. Lane, by whom he had one child; married (second), in 1823, Mary Bigelow Morse, by whom he had five children born in Natick and four in Southborough. Child of Moses and Joanna T. Sawin: 1. Joanna Lane, born August 16, 1821, married at Southborough, April 12, 1845, William Libby; children: i. Mary J. Libby, born 1845; ii. Charles William, born October 9, 1848, died September 21, 1849; iii. Willie F. Libby. Children of Moses and



Moses M Sawin

Mary Bigelow (Morse) Sawin: 2. John Bacon, born at Natick, May 6, 1826, married Susan Fisher, daughter of Captain Fisher, of Southborough; children: Harriet F., and Mary, who married Fred William Weinshank, dealer in gentlemen's furnishing goods in Cambridge, previously in charge of the Harvard College printing office; killed accidentally in 1901, leaving a widow and daughter, Dorothy. 3. Mary Betsey, born at Natick, July 18, 1828, married John Whiting, a brush manufacturer of Boston; since his death the business has been conducted for his estate by his only son, William Whiting, who married Mary Allen, of Somerville, Massachusetts; they had also two daughters; resided in Southborough, Massachusetts. 4. Sarah Catherine, born September 4, 1830, resided at Southborough. 5. Maria Augusta, born December 21, 1832, resided at Southborough. 6. Moses Morse, born May 5, 1835, mentioned below. 7. Lucy Ann, born at Southborough, May 16, 1837. 8. Charles Burleigh, born at Southborough, February 8, 1840, lives on the homestead in Southborough and has grist and saw mills there. 9. James H., born 1842, died in infancy.

(VIII) Moses Morse Sawin, son of Moses Sawin (7), was born in Southborough, Massachusetts, May 5, 1835. He was a farmer and miller, having a grist mill in his native town. He worked in his father's grist mill until 1860, attending the common schools of his native town in his boyhood. He left home and removed to Cambridge, Massachusetts, August 14, 1860, buying out what was then known as Buck's Express. He conducted this business several years under its old name, then changed it to Sawin's Express, which became one of the best known and most flourishing of the suburban express lines about Boston. His business was in transporting baggage and merchandise between Boston and Cambridge. He continued in business until 1905, when he sold out to the Boston & Suburban Express Company, and retired from active business. He has resided since 1866 in Cambridge, at No. 73 Brattle street, his present home. He is a well known and highly esteemed citizen.

Moses M. Sawin married, January 18, 1859, in Augusta, New York, Susan Olive Kendall, daughter of Leonard Jarvis and Olive Kendall. Leonard Jarvis Kendall was son of David and Susan Kendall, of Cambridge, descendant of Francis Kendall, the immigrant settler and founder of Woburn, Massachusetts. Children: 1. Jennie Olive, born March 1, 1861, married Henry Carleton Piper, son of Henry A. Piper, of Cambridge. Henry Carleton Piper resides in Australia, representative of the banking firm of Henry W. Peabody & Company of New York City; children: i. Margaret Piper, born May 25, 1892; ii. Warrene Piper, born February 8, 1898. 2. Charles Austin, born March 5, 1863. assistant cashier of the First National Bank of Boston; married Carrie Howland Allen, a direct descendant of John Howland, who came in the "Mayflower;" reside in Newton, Massachusetts; no children. 3. Susan Kendall, born May 17, 1867, resides at home with her parents. 4. Herbert Edward, born February 23, 1869, proprietor of H. E. Sawin's Express, Cambridge; married Edith Adams, of Cambridge; child, Edward Adams, born January 21, 1903. 5. Alice L., born January 17, 1872, resides with her parents. 6. George Alfred, October 12, 1878, is with the General Electric Company, Lynn, Massachusetts; married Grace A. Schofield, whose father bought out the firm of Henry Plympton & Company, furniture dealers, Boston; child: George A., born March 21, 1907.

SPALDING The surname Spalding appears quite early in English history. Some conjecture that it is a place-name from the town of Spalding, in Lincolnshire, which is said to have derived its name from a Spa or spring of mineral water in the market place. There have been many distinguished men of this name in England in ancient and modern times. Many had coats-of-arms. The Spaldings of America, with the exception of a few that have recently emigrated to this country, are all descendants from three early settlers. One located in Massachusetts, another in Maryland and the third in Georgia. The Spaldings of Georgia are descended from the Ashantilly Spaldings, Perthshire, Scotland, and they from Sir Pierce Spalding, who surrendered Berwick Castle to the Earl of Murray. The Georgia pioneer, James Spalding, son of Captain Thomas Spalding, who came to America in 1760, had married in 1734 Anna Lermoth.

(I) Edward Spalding, the immigrant ancestor, came to New England probably between 1630 and 1633. He settled in Braintree, Massachusetts, where he appears on the list of proprietors in 1640. He was admitted a freeman May 13, 1640. He removed to Wenham. He was one of the petitioners for the town of Chelmsford grant October 1, 1645, and was one of the early settlers in that town. He was a leading citizen; selectman in 1654-56-60-61; in 1663 he was surveyor of highways; juryman, 1648. He died February 26, 1670. His will was dated February 13, 1666, and proved April 5, 1670, bequeathing to wife Rachel, sons Edward, John and Andrew, daughter Dinah. His wife Margaret died August, 1640, and his second wife Rachel soon after his death. Children of Edward and Margaret: 1. John, born about 1633, mentioned below. 2. Edward. 3. Grace, died May, 1641. Children of Edward and Rachel Spalding: 4. Benjamin, born April 7, 1643. 6. Joseph, born October 25, 1646. 7. Dinah, born March 14, 1649. 8. Andrew, born November 19, 1652.

(II) John Spalding, son of Edward Spalding (1), was born about 1633 and died October 3, 1721. Married, May 18, 1658, Hannah Hale, of Concord. She died August 14, 1689. He came to Chelmsford with his father in 1654; was admitted a freeman March 11, 1689-90. He had many land grants in Chelmsford from time to time. John Spalding was a soldier under Captain Manning in King Philip's war. Children: 1. John, born February 15, 1659. 2. Eunice, born July 27, 1660. 3. Edward, born September 16, 1663. 4. Hannah, born April 28, 1666. 5. Samuel, born March 6, 1668. 6. Deborah, born November 12, 1670. 7. Joseph, born October 22, 1673, mentioned below. 8. Timothy, born about 1676.

(III) Joseph Spalding, son of John Spalding (2), was born in Chelmsford, Massachusetts, October 22, 1673. Married Elizabeth Colburn, daughter of John Colburn, of Chelmsford. He died March 12, 1728, aged fifty-four. His gravestone is nearly in the middle of the Chelmsford burying ground, just north of the main path. He had a grant of land from the town January 11, 1711. His brother Timothy was guardian after his death of Joseph's minor children. Children of Joseph and Elizabeth Spalding: 1. Elizabeth, born January 17, 1700, married Ebenezer Harris, a tailor. 2. John, born June 12, 1704. 3. Anna, born October 20, 1708. 4. Simeon, born August 4, 1713, mentioned below.

(IV) Colonel Simeon Spalding, son of Joseph Spalding (3), was born in Chelmsford, August 4, 1713. His father was then living in his homestead residence, since demolished, situated about a mile from the centre of the village, to the westward. In February, 1736, he bought of Nathan Kendall ten acres of land in Chelmsford on the county road and built thereon his homestead, and from time to time added to his holding of land. He was town treasurer in 1755-56-57; selectman in 1761-62. He was commissioned cornet of the First Troop of Horse in the Second Regiment of Provisional militia, March 18, 1755, and served in the French and Indian wars. He took an active part in the Revolution before and during the war. In 1770 he was chosen representative to the general court; he was representative in 1773-74-75-78; justice of the peace in 1775, and in February, 1776, was commissioned colonel of the Seventh Regiment of the Provincial militia. In 1776 he was chairman of the committee of correspondence, inspection and safety. In May, 1778, he was chosen one of a committee to adjust all past services done in the war by the inhabitants of the town since March, 1777. He was elected a delegate to the convention for framing a constitution for the state of Massachusetts Bay. He died April 7, 1785, and was buried in the Chelmsford burying ground next north of his father's grave.

He married (first) Sarah Fletcher, about 1736; (second), November 13, 1751, Mrs. Abigail Wilson, of Woburn, the daughter of Edward Johnson. She was born July 15, 1723, and died June 20, 1812. His will dated February 24, 1785, mentions his children, viz: Children of Simeon and Sarah Spalding: 1. Abel, born September 2, 1737. 2. Sarah, born November 22, 1739, married Jonathan Fletcher, of Westford. 3. Joel, born March 12, 1743. 4. Joanna, born August 4, 1744, died August 24, 1747. 5. Silas, born October 30, 1746. Children of Simeon and Abigail Spalding: 6. Micah, born November 6, 1752, mentioned below. 7. Jephthah, born November 10, 1754. 8. Azariah, born February 2, 1757. 9. Simeon, born March 15, 1759. 10. Abigail, born March 15, 1759, married, January 10, 1779, Joseph Tyler; she died December 21, 1840. 11. Philip, born June 4, 1762. 12. Rebecca, born May 11, 1764, married, March 29, 1785, Joseph Warren; she died August, 1848. 13. Matthias, born June 25, 1769. 14. Noah, born February 4, 1771.

(V) Micah Spalding, son of Simeon Spalding (4), was born at Chelmsford, Massachusetts, November 6, 1752. He was a soldier in the Revolution from Chelmsford, a private in Colonel Moses Park's company at the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775. He died April 23, 1830, in Lowell, formerly Chelmsford. He married, April 23, 1778, Mary Chamberlain, born August 27, 1755, died June 4, 1847, at nearly ninety-two, daughter of Aaron Chamberlain. Children, born in Chelmsford, now Lowell: 1. Micah, born February 1, 1779, died May 5, 1801, unmarried, on the Island of Java. 2. Mary, born July 22, 1780, married Benjamin Brown, of Tewksbury, November 30, 1830; resided in Tewksbury and Lowell; she died December 22, 1857. 3. William, born July 22, 1782, died October 22, 1820; married Laura Ann Millard. 4. Simeon, born December 9, 1785. 5. John, born December 21, 1787, died September 11, 1790. 6. Martha, born January 31, 1790, died August 15, 1868, at Lowell, unmarried. 7. Sophia, born June 22, 1792, married John Symmes, of Woburn, May 31, 1836; resided in Winchester, Massachusetts, where she died June 12, 1867. 8. Rufus, born July 29, 1794. 9. Matthias, born May 14, 1796, studied medicine; died August 16, 1831, at Montabello, Ohio. 10. Noah, born May 14, 1796, mentioned below. 11. Sidney, born November 14, 1798.

(VI) Simeon Spalding, son of Micah Spalding (5), was born December 9, 1785, and died August 13, 1855, at Lowell, where he lived all his life. He married Rhoda Bradley Hovey, of Dracut, July 21, 1816. She was born October 17, 1795. Children born in Lowell: 1. George, born May 15, 1817, pastor of the Congregational church at Woodburn and the New School Presbyterian Church of Brighton, Illinois, May 10, 1848; became April 26, 1849, pastor of the Congregational church at Bunker Hill; resigned May, 1852; preached as supply at Rochester, New Hampshire, for a time and other places; married, April 5, 1843, Emeline Augusta Larcom, of Beverly, Massachusetts. Children: i. Emeline Augusta, born February 20, 1844, died April 18, 1845; ii. George Francis, born July 7, 1845, died October 23, 1846; iii. Charlotte Elizabeth, born May 10, 1847, died May 31, 1870, in Lowell; iv. George Herbert, born December 27, 1848, died September 17, 1849; v. Edward Heber, born January 16, 1850, died August 8, 1851; vi. Theodore Norton, born August 20, 1851; vii. Frances, born September 8, 1853, died October 17, 1854; viii. Louis Simeon (twin), born June 14, 1855, died November, 1856; ix. Lucy Larcom (twin), born June 14, 1855; x. Agnes Louisa, born September 5, 1857; xi. Henrietta, born April 2, 1859; xii. Grace Adeline, born April 5, 1861. 2. Charles, born February 9, 1819, resided at Benicia, California; married Mary Ann Silsbee, of Boston, April 30, 1843; only son Charles Edward, born April 7, 1847, drowned August 26, 1856. 3. Edward, born March 27, 1821, drowned May 30, 1825. 4. Francis, born March 26, 1824, physician; resided at Colusa, California; married Rosa N. Howe, daughter of John and Rosanna Howe; judge of Colusa county. 5. Edward Augustus, born March 31, 1832, died February 8, 1838.

(VI) Rufus Spalding, son of Micah Spalding (5), was born July 29, 1794, in Chelmsford, died July 30, 1871. He went to Maine, but after four years returned to Lowell, thence to Charlestown, Massachusetts, where he died. He married Harriet Byron Hunt, of Tewksbury, October 8, 1822. Children: 1. Rufus Henry, born January 9, 1824, in Milford, Maine; married Mary Roberts Hobbs, of Norway, Maine, December 18, 1850; children: i. Mary Emma, born October 7, 1851, died October 9, 1851; ii. Ida Isabel, born March 2, 1853; iii. Frederic Henry, born February 25, 1857, died November 22, 1860; iv. Maud, born November 12, 1863. 2. Harriet Augusta, born in Lowell, December 14, 1827. 3. Abigail Warren, born June 29, 1830, married, November 9, 1869, Samuel G. Spear; resided in Charlestown. 4. Sarah Caroline, born March 27, 1833. 5. Mary Brown, born January 23, 1836, died January 27, 1854, in Lowell. 6. William, born October 9, 1838, enlisted in Company H, Fifth Massachusetts Volunteers, in Civil war, August, 1862; commissioned second lieutenant in the same company July 16, 1864; mustered out November 16, 1864; married Mary Augusta James, of Charlestown, July 31, 1866. 7. Martha, born February 2, 1842.

(VI) Noah Spalding, son of Micah Spalding (5), was born in Chelmsford, now Lowell, May 14, 1796, and died there January 10, 1880. He was a good citizen and highly esteemed by his townsmen. He was a devout member of the Appleton Street Congregational Church of Lowell. He married, December 9, 1821, Hannah Parker, of Chelmsford. Children: 1. William Pliny, born November 1, 1823, mentioned below. 2. Hannah Maria, born December 13, 1828, resides in the homestead at Lowell and notwithstanding her age retains the entire management of her estate, inherited from her father; she is a woman of unusual business ability; she is an active member and liberal supporter of the Highland Congregational Church. 3. Ann Augusta, born June 14, 1835, died in infancy.

(VI) Sidney Spalding, son of Micah Spalding (5), was born in Chelmsford, now Lowell, November 14, 1798. When a young man he went to Georgia and settled. He returned home thoroughly roused to the evils of slavery and was active in the Abolitionist movement; one of the organizers of the Free Soil party. He purchased land in Lowell, and as in the case of his brother Noah became rich through the rise in value of real estate as the city grew. In 1847 he became interested in the railroads, and was one of the large stockholders of the Salem & Lowell and the Lowell & Lawrence railroads. He was president of the latter company for a time. He married (first) Mary Brown, of Wilmington, Massachusetts, April 20, 1831. She was the daughter of Dr. Silas Brown; she died July 27, 1833, aged twenty-four years, six months. He married (second), November 11, 1834, Pamelia Clark, of Tewksbury. She was born March, 1806, and died February 25, 1855. He married (third), May 19, 1859, Mrs. Harriet Maria Parker (nee Kimball), widow of Frederick Parker, Esq. Mr. Spalding adopted the two sons of his wife by her former marriage and they took his name—Charles Parker Spalding, graduate of Harvard, 1870, and Frederick Parker Spalding. Children of Sidney Spalding: 1. Edward Johnson, died August 7, 1832, aged six months. 2. William, died August 4, 1833, aged six weeks. 3. Mary Jane, born November 15, 1835, married, June 21, 1857; she died August 15, 1857. 4. Dora, born December 13, 1860, died December 27, 1860. 5. Harriet Sidney, born August 7, 1865.

(VII) William Pliny Spalding, son of Noah Spalding (6), was born at Lowell, November 1, 1823. He resided in Harvard, McHenry county, Illinois, and in Minnesota, where he died June 10, 1891. He was a farmer. He married (first) Mahala Lawton, of Maine, October 20, 1846. She died April 1, 1852, aged twenty-six years. He married (second) Ellen Ann Oakman, of Poultney, Vermont, March 31, 1853. Children: 1. Jane, born March 18, 1848. 2. William Parker, born September 5, 1849. 3. Maria, born July 31, 1854. 4. Henry, born March 20, 1856.

(For early generations see preceding sketch.)

SPALDING

(V) Azariah Spalding, son of Colonel Simeon Spalding (4), was born in Chelmsford, February 2, 1757, and died there September 13, 1821. He was a soldier in the Revolutionary war, a private in Captain John Minot's company, Colonel Josiah Whitney's regiment, and was present at the surrender of Burgoyne. He was a farmer in Chelmsford. He married, September 24, 1782, Lucy Barron, who died July 19, 1820. Children, born in Chelmsford: 1. William Barron, born November 24, 1783, lost at sea, unmarried. 2. Timothy, born August 17, 1786, died in England in 1810 unmarried. 3. Abigail, born January 11, 1789, died 1809, unmarried. 4. Otis, mentioned below.

(VI) Captain Otis Spalding, son of Azariah Spalding (5), was born in Chelmsford, May 16, 1793. He was captain of cavalry in Chelmsford. He married, February 2, 1815, Elizabeth Adams, of Chelmsford, who died January 8, 1868. Children, born at Chelmsford: 1. Augustus Edwards, mentioned below. 2. Lucy Abigail, born July 2, 1820, never married. 3. Mary Elizabeth, born May 10, 1823, died July 5, 1867, unmarried.

(VII) Major Augustus Edwards Spalding, son of Otis Spalding (6), was born at Chelmsford, June 23, 1818, and died in Lowell, January 10, 1877. He was educated in the public schools of his native town and Fitchburg, Massachusetts, and during his youth worked in his uncle's store at Derry, New Hampshire. He was a man of keen, shrewd business instincts, and very early in his career began to buy up large tracts of timber land in the vicinity of Chelmsford. He cut the timber and sold it to good advantage, acquiring a competence. He invested freely in Lowell real estate, and the growth of the city added materially to his wealth by increasing the value of his houses and lands. His later years were spent in the care of his property. Among his associates in business Mr. Spalding was deemed a man of sound, conservative judgment, progressive, enterprising and thoroughly upright and honorable. He was quiet, unassuming, agreeable in his manner, devoting his time largely to his business and his home. He was persevering and industrious and, withal, a man of high christian ideals. In politics he was a Republican and served the city in 1877 in the common council, dying during his term of office. He was a prominent member of the Odd Fellows Order, a member of Oberlin Lodge and Wannalancet Encampment. In his younger days he was active in the militia and rose to the rank of major, serving on Brigadier-General Adams's staff. In religion he was a Unitarian. He married, June 4, 1850, Maria Augusta Burtt, of Chelmsford, who was born at Hancock, New Hampshire, May 25, 1830, daughter of Arnold B. Burtt, an active and enterprising citizen who built the hotel at Bennington Village; was captain of his militia company; married, September 25, 1825, Betsey

Taylor, who was born in Hancock, April 19, 1798, and bore him five children. His father, Ebenezer Burtt, born February 13, 1757, died September 8, 1831; married Lydia Stanley in Tewksbury, Massachusetts; she died September 12, 1823; he had a saw and grist mill, and his house at Hancock, built in 1788, still stands. Ebenezer was the son of Thomas and Esther (Brown) Burtt, and grandson of Thomas Burtt, who was born in Reading, Massachusetts, in 1685; married, in 1711, Elizabeth Cariford or Lariford. The father of Thomas Burtt was Thomas Burtt, who married, November 18, 1672, Mary Southwick, of Reading. The immigrant ancestor, father of Thomas Burtt, was Thomas Burtt, born about 1600, brother of Edward Burtt, of Charlestown, and Hugh Burtt, of Lynn; died in Boston in 1670. The Burtt family came from Darkin, Somerset county, England. Mrs. Spalding survives her husband, residing in the homestead in Lowell. The only child of Augustus E. and Maria A. (Burtt) Spalding: Edward Francis mentioned below.

(VIII) Edward Francis Spalding, son of Augustus Edwards Spalding (7), was born in Chelmsford, June 26, 1861. He was educated in the public and high schools of Lowell and in the Burbank Academy of Woburn, Massachusetts, finally taking a business course in the Lowell Commercial College. He is a Republican in politics, and in 1889 was elected to the Lowell common council. He is a Unitarian in religion. Mr. Spalding succeeded to the large real estate interests of his father, and his time is occupied in the management and improvement of this property. He is a bright, progressive young business man, standing well in the opinion of his associates and high in the esteem of all who know him. He married, December 24, 1889, Juliette F. Gallagher, of Lowell.

BOWERS George Bowers, the immigrant ancestor, was the only early settler of the name, notwithstanding a family tradition about ten brothers coming to this country. It seems likely that the ten brothers of the story went from Scotland to England, and that only one came to New England. The family is said to be of Scotch ancestry. George Bowers was in Scituate, Massachusetts, in 1636. He was a planter of some property and standing, and an early member of the Scituate church. He was admitted a freeman there March 7, 1636-37, and was a town officer. He sold his land at Scituate, April 2, 1640, and located at Cambridge, Massachusetts, where he lived the remainder of his days. He died in 1656. His house was on the east side of North avenue, now Massachusetts avenue, not far from the railroad bridge. He also owned land in Charlestown adjoining Cambridge. He was fined May 31, 1652, for voting, not being a freeman of the Massachusetts Bay colony, showing that being a freeman in the Plymouth colony did not, as he had supposed, entitle him to vote in Massachusetts Bay colony. His wife Barbara died March 25, 1644. He married (second), April 15, 1649, Elizabeth Worthington. His widow married (second), June 25, 1657, Henry Bowtelle. Bowers in his will bequeathed to his wife; to sons Benanuel, John and Jerathmeel; daughters Patience and Silence. Children: 1. Benanuel, married Elizabeth Dunster, cousin of President Henry Dunster, of Harvard College; resided in Charlestown. 2. John, graduate of Harvard, 1649, teacher at Plymouth; minister at Guildford, and Brandford, Connecticut; pastor at Derby in 1677 until his death, June 14, 1687. 3. Jerathmeel, born May 2, 1650, mentioned below. 4. Patience, married Humphrey Bradshaw. 5. Silence. 6. Mathew (?), died at Cambridge, January 30, 1644-45.

(II) Jerathmeel Bowers, son of George Bowers (1), was born in Cambridge, May 2, 1650, died April 2, 1724. He removed to the adjacent town of Chelmsford; was admitted a freeman February 2, 1685, and was a town officer. He fought in King Philip's war, and had a large tract of land granted for his services. He was guardian of the Pawtucket Indians, a neighboring tribe. His was the first house built in the present limits of the city of Lowell, and was on what is now Wood street. He sold his homestead January 2, 1683-84. He represented Chelmsford five years in the general court. Children of Jerathmeel and Elizabeth Powers: 1. Jerathmeel, Jr., resided in Chelmsford near Pawtucket (now Lowell), and was a leading and enterprising citizen. 2. Jonathan, born April 13, 1674, mentioned below.

(III) Captain Jonathan Bowers, son of Jerathmeel Bowers (2), was born in Chelmsford, April 13, 1674, died February 12, 1744-45. He removed to Billerica in 1729. He was lieutenant in Captain Wilson's company, Colonel Tyng's regiment; promoted captain in 1715. He married, May 17, 1699, Hannah Barrett, who died October 16, 1765, aged married, January 1, 1761, Hannah Kidder, of eighty-six years. Children, born at Chelmsford: 1. Jerathmeel, born January 5, 1700, married, March 17, 1735-36, Elizabeth Farly, daughter of Timothy. 2. Jonathan, born July 5, 1701, married, June 7, 1726, Mary Grimes. 3. John, born September 20, 1707, married, August 14, 1733, Anna Crosby, daughter of Josiah. 4. William, born January 8, 1712. 5. Benjamin, born March 7, 1713, graduate of Harvard, 1733; ordained at Middle Haddam church, Connecticut. 6. Josiah, born January 10, 1719-20, mentioned below.

(IV) Josiah Bowers, son of Jonathan Bowers (3), was born at Chelmsford, January 10, 1719-20, and died April 20, 1794. He resided all his active life in Billerica and followed farming. He married, January 17, 1744, Abigail Thompson, daughter of Benjamin Thompson, the first town clerk. He married (second), January 28, 1773, Maria Trowbridge, daughter of Rev. Caleb Trowbridge. She died September 29, 1787, aged fifty-six. Children of Josiah and Abigail Bowers: 1. Abigail, born October 12, 1744, married, November 29, 1764, Amos Muzzy. 2. Hannah, born October 20, 1746, died December 16, 1753. 3. Josiah, born December 12, 1748, married, January 6, 1774, Hannah Richardson. 4. Joseph, born September 9, 1751, died March 11, 1772. 5. Benjamin, born February 11, 1754, mentioned below. 6. Sarah, born February 17, 1756, died July, 1766. 7. Andrew, born September 17, 1758. Harvard graduate, 1779; married, January 10, 1790, Polly Pollard. 8. Denison, born May 5, 1761. 9. James, born August 22, 1763, graduate of Harvard, 1794; rector of Episcopal church. 10. Hannah, born October 28, 1765, married Rev. Jacob Norton. Child of Josiah and Maria: 11. Sarah, born December 11, 1776, married Luther French.

(V) Benjamin Bowers, son of Josiah Bowers (4), was born at Billerica, February 11, 1754, and married, March 28, 1784, Silence Stickney, daughter of Jonathan Stickney. She died October 16, 1803. He was a soldier in the Revolution in the company of Captain Jonathan Stickney, regiment of Colonel Ebenezer Bridges in 1775; also in Captain Isaac Wood's company of guards at Cambridge, Concord and Sudbury in 1778; also in Captain Edward Farmer's company, Colonel Jacob Gerrish's regiment, in 1778. Children, born at Billerica: 1. Anna, born March 14, 1785, married, May 7, 1813, Rev. Joseph Richardson. 2. Jonathan Stickney, born February 1, 1787. 3. Wilder, born April 13, 1789, mentioned below. 4. Josiah, born September 1, 1791, graduate Yale Medical school, 1816; one of first homeopaths; settled at Huntington, Long Island; died November 5, 1868. 5. Joseph Thompson, born September 24, 1794. 6. Benjamin Franklin, born September 30, 1796, graduate of Yale Medical School in 1819; settled in New York. 7. Abigail Thompson, born July 26, 1799, died July 31, 1826. 8. Harriet, born September 3, 1801, married, May 10, 1825, Thomas Rowe.

(VI) Wilder Bowers, son of Benjamin Bowers (5), was born in Billerica, April 13, 1789. He married Sarah Thompson. He was a farmer at Billerica. Child, Arthur, born April 27, 1832, mentioned below.

(VII) Arthur Bowers, son of Wilder Bowers (6), was born at Billerica, April 27, 1832, and died at Lynn, Massachusetts, November 22, 1903. He was educated in the public schools of his native town. He worked on the farm of his father and as clerk in a general store when a youth. He engaged in business on his own account when a young man, and became one of the largest and most prosperous dealers in men's clothing and furnishings in the city of Lowell. He was enterprising, sagacious and far-sighted in business, and was upright and honorable in his methods. Although a man of much influence, he devoted himself almost exclusively to his own domestic and business concerns. In politics he was a steadfast Republican, but personally did not care for public office. In religion he was a Unitarian and attendant of the Unitarian church.

He married, May 16, 1864, in Lowell, Catherine Isabella French, daughter of Josiah Bowers and Mary Ann (Stevens) French. Her father was a very prominent citizen of Lowell, mayor of the city, president of the Lowell National Bank, part owner of a number of manufacturing corporations, represented his district in the general court, was universally respected and honored by his townsmen. Children of Arthur and Catharine Isabella Bowers: 1. Eugene French, born at Lowell, July 7, 1865, died December 28, 1898. 2. Maude Thompson, born August 20, 1872, in Lowell, married, October 31, 1905, Arthur E. Hatch, son of Frederick and Lena (Searle) Hatch, of Lowell.

(For early generations see preceding sketch.)

(IV) William Bowers, son of Captain Jonathan Bowers (3), was born at Chelmsford, Massachusetts, January 8, 1712. He married, January 1, 1761, Hannah Kidder, of Billerica, Massachusetts (by Thomas Kidder, Esq.). Children: 1. Jonathan, born February 8, 1762. 2. Luke, born February 25, 1763, mentioned below. 3. Hannah, born May 14, 1765. 4. Sarah, born August 17, 1767. 5. William, born November 21, 1769. 6. Olive, born March 24, 1772. 7. Philip, born January 18, 1774. 8. Timothy, born November 12, 1777. 9. Joseph, born December 31, 1780. 10. Jesse, born November 13, 1785.

(V) Luke Bowers, son of William Bowers (4), was born at Chelmsford, February 25, 1763, on what is now School street, Lowell (then Chelmsford), near Pentucket Bridge, in the house standing in what is or was lately the garden of the Fred Ayres place. He entered the revolutionary army at the age of sixteen, and served seven years. He married Anna Pratt. Children: 1. Jonathan, mentioned below. 2. James. Probably others.

(VI) Jonathan Bowers, son of Luke Bowers (5), was born at Chelmsford, and always lived there. He and his brother James were engaged for a number of years in the lumber, brick, lime and cement business. They invested largely in real estate when Lowell was young, and realized handsomely on their property. At one time they owned from Wanalansett street to Walker street on one side, and from the Vesper boat-houses to the ice-houses on the other side, extending back nearly to Walker street. Jonathan Bowers died December 18, 1848, aged fifty-nine years. His wife died January 29, 1870, aged sixty-seven. Children: 1. Jonathan, born March in Texas, in 1859, aged thirty-three. 3. Sarah Ann, born in 1835; died November 16, 1854, aged nineteen.

(VII) Jonathan Bowers, son of Jonathan Bowers (6), was born in Chelmsford, now Lowell, March 2, 1825. The house in which he was born stood on Pawtucket street, near the Vesper boat-house. He attended school at Lowell, and at an early age showed a natural bent for mechanics, and also had an artistic taste. At the age of fourteen he made a sword-cane, now preserved by his family, inlaid with silver and pearl, the handle richly carved, and the cane holding a blade. He also made two beautiful gilt picture frames. When a student in the high school he made a table inlaid with pearl, shells and ivory, containing at least twenty thousand pieces. This table, which is highly polished, and shows a remarkable degree of patience and skill, has taken premiums at a number of fairs, and Mr. Bowers was at one time offered ten thousand dollars for it, but refused the offer. A workroom was early fitted up for him in his father's house, and, when he was a young man, his father built him a large shop, and he engaged in the manufacture of carriages, wheelbarrows and other vehicles. He established an extensive business. He furnished all the wheelbarrows for the workmen engaged in building the mills at Lowell. Mr. Bowers inherited a fortune from his parents, and in 1857 he purchased the King David Butterfield property at Willow Dale, on Tyngsboro Pond (Maskuppic Lake). He converted this place into ideal picnic grounds, sparing no expense, and in a short time it became a popular resort. A unique feature of the park is the remarkable collection of statuary. In 1870 he built Wanalansett Castle, on Wanalansett Hill, where he resided from October to June until about 1883, when he made the "King David" house at Tyngsboro his permanent home. Here he died, December 28, 1894, of paralysis. Mr. Bowers was a Republican, a member of the common council of Lowell in 1846, '53 and '54. He was an intimate friend of the late Governor Greenhalge. He was beloved by all who knew him.

He married, December 25, 1850, Sarah Varnum, daughter of Thomas and Mary (Brown) Varnum. She died December 31, 1897. She was a descendant of Samuel Varnum, of Dracut. Children: 1. Minnie, born February 11, 1854; lives in Middlesex street; married Frank E. Jewett, of Lowell, vinegar manufacturer; had Bernice, Victor, Harold and Gladys Jewett. 2. Kittie, born February 2, 1857. 3. Jonathan, born September 22, 1860; mentioned below. 4. George, married Anna Vining, and had two children: Madeline, born May 20, 1890, and George Bowers, Jr., born November 12, 1891.

(VIII) Jonathan Bowers, son of Jonathan Bowers (7), was born in Lowell, Massachusetts, September 22, 1860. He received his education in the Bartlett school in Lowell, and was then associated with his father. Since the death of his father he and his brother George have managed the property. In 1896 they suffered loss by fire, the buildings on the lake property being destroyed. He inherited a large amount of property from his father, and is a man of wealth. He married, December 10, 1885, Alice McNabb, born August 23, 1868, daughter of Thomas and Mary (Burns) McNabb, of Dracut, Massachusetts. Children: 1. Jonathan, Chester, born September 22, 1886, died February 27, 1902. 2. Varnum, born January 15, 1892.

E1574